oversize CALIFORNIANA

SAN FRANCISCO PUBLIC LIBRARY

SAN FRANCISCO PUBLIC LIBRARY

3 1223 90193 5834

A SINE LITERIS MORS

Book No. Accession

fQ979.478 T371 9332

NOT TO BE TAKEN FROM THE LIBRARY

FORM 3427—5M—12-39



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
California State Library Califa/LSTA Grant

http://www.archive.org/details/historyofsanluis00ange

HISTORY

OF

SAN LUIS OBISPO COUNTY,

CALIFORNIA,

WITH

Illustrations and Biographical Sketches

OF ITS

PROMINENT MEN AND PIONEERS.

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY

OAKLAND, CAL.
THOMPSON & WEST.
1883.

f* q 979.478 T 371

9332

PACIFIC PRESS PUBLISHING HOUSE,
PRINTERS,
STEREOTYPERS, AND BINDERS.
12TH AND CASTRO STREETS, OAKLAND, CAL.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTORY ..... 9—12

CHAPTER I.

EARLIEST HISTORY.

California's Genealogy—Spanish Possession of America—The Name of California—Seeking the Fabled Land—The Discovery—Further Explorations—Journey of Cabeza de Vaca—The Voyage of Cabrillo—Coast of San Luis Obispo—The Northern Coast—Death of Cabrillo—Voyage of Ferrelo—Landing of Sir Francis Drake—Drake's Historian—Viscayno's Expedition in 1602—Bay of Monterey—Puerto Francisco—Continued Voyage of Viscayno—Names on the California Coast—One Hundred and Sixty-six Years Later—The Jesuits in California—Father Kino—Father Salva-Tierra—Methods of Conversion—Expulsion of the Jesuits—Midnight Parting—Father Junipero Serra—The Mission of Loreto.... 12—18

CHAPTER II.

THE ABORIGINES.

Archæological Investigations—The Indians in Earliest History—As Seen by Cabrillo—Their Degraded Condition—Writings of Hugh Reid—"Orpheus and Eurydice"—Indolent and Weak—The Indians of San Luis Obispo—Their Religion—Treatment of the Indians—Indian Relics and Graves—Indian Implements and Their Uses—Painted Rocks—The Great Natural Temple of Carrisa—Indian Remains in Santa Barbara—Painted Cave—From Cabrillo's Time to the Missionary Period—No Architectural Remains—Recent Explorations—Museums of Archæology—The Graves at Port Harford..... 18—24

CHAPTER III.

FOUNDING OF THE MISSIONS.

Palou's Life of Junipero Serra—The Visitador-General—Expeditions to California—Equipment of the San Carlos—Interesting Documents—The Expedition by Land—Governor Portalà's Command—Father Junipero and the Muleteer—Arrival at San Diego—Founding a Mission—Gathering the Indians—The Expedition to Monterey—Father Juan Crespi's Diary—The Expedition in this Region—The Earliest Footprints—Difficult Traveling—At the Bay of Monterey—Discovery of the Bay of San Francisco—The Missions in 1786—Second Expedition to Monterey—Threatened Abandonment of California..... 24—32

CHAPTER IV.

THE MISSIONS OF SAN LUIS OBIPSO.

Mission of San Luis Obispo—Ceremonies of the Founding—Attacked by Indians—The Administrative Power—Free Entertainment—Great Wealth of the Mission—Angered Priests—The Secularization—The Mission Repaired—The Buildings Put to Many Uses—At the End of the First Century—The Centennial of the Mission—San Luis Obispo before 1828—Mission of San Miguel—Rapid Growth—Fruit Trees and Vines—Fruit Trees Destroyed—The Ruined Buildings—The Ancient Church—A Solid Structure—Father Farrelly—Area of its Possessions—Ranchos Granted—The Mission Is Disputed Property—Historic Correspondence—The Occupancy of the Mission—The Property Restored to the Church—San Miguel in 1822—Santa Margarita—A Relic of Father Junipero. .... 32—40

CHAPTER V.

SECULARIZATION AND DECAY.

Hidalgo's Insurrection—Mexican Independence—Native Civil Service Reform—A Clerical Soldier—Independence in California—Theory of the Missions—Government Interference—Colonists against the Missions—Pacheco and Avila Killed—Rival Governors—Arrival of Gen. José Figueroa in 1833—Decree of Secularization—Distribution of Property and Lands—Political Government of the Villages—Restrictions—General Regulations—Provisional Regulation for the Secularization of the Missions—Pious Fund—The Hijar Colony—Santa Ana's Revolution—Land Grants—Secularization Completed—Death of Governor Figueroa—The Missions of Alta California—Wealth and Population—Varying Statements..... 40—46

CHAPTER VI.

THE MISSIONARIES.

The Wealth of the New World—The Primitive Races—An Omen—The Tribes of California—Their Food and Customs—A Great Cemetery—Indian Boats—Early Missionaries—The California Missions—A Mission Described—Mission Government—Daily Customs—The Rich Missions—The Secularization—Eras of Progress—The Work of the Century—The Dark Ages—The Ideal Elements—The Good Work of the Monks—California Explorers—Tribute to the Pioneers—Apostrophe to the Missionaries..... 46—50

CHAPTER VII.

CALIFORNIA UNDER MEXICO.

Pleasant Memories—Prosperous Rancheros—Generous Hospitality—Californians in 1835—General Style of Dress of the People—Pure and Mixed Blood—Fine Voices—California Money—Methods of Travel—Californian's Easter Sunday—Singular Funeral—Cock Fighting—A Horse Race—Dancing—Description of a Festival, January 10, 1836—Curious Custom—Love's Offering—Twenty-four Years Later—Captain John Wilson—Reminiscences—Return Voyage—California Customs—The Carreta—A Manly Race—Schools—Fecundity of the People—Their Tables—The Family at Home—Weddings—The Ladies' Costumes—Caballero's Dress—Funeral Customs—Postal System—Hospitable Californians—The Ranchos—The Rodeos—A Changed Condition—Ecclesiastical or Monkish Government. ..... 50—58

CHAPTER VIII.

EARLY GOVERNMENT OF CALIFORNIA.

Government under Spain—The Reglamento—Paternal and Arbitrary Government—A Characteristic Order—Mexican Control—A Republican Decree—Changes of Governors—Law of March 20, 1837—Judicial Organization—The Superior Tribunal—Courts of First Instance—Alcaldes and Justices of the Peace—Alvarado Governor—Exorbitant Tariff for Revenue—Americans aid Alvarado—The Provisional Government of 1837—Carrillo Appointed Governor—Campaign against Carrillo—Customs in 1840—Appearance of Alvarado—Visit to the Alcalde..... .... 58—63

CHAPTER IX.

BIOGRAPHY OF JOHN M. PRICE.

John Michael Price—Sails for the Pacific—Arrives in California—Lands to Kill Sea Elephants—Runs from the Ship—Kind Treatment at Colima—An Opportunity to go to California—Safe in Monterey—Making Him Their Prisoner—The Graham Insurrection—Sketch of Graham—Arrested by Alvarado—The Prisoners Sent to San Blas—Alvarado's Cruelty—The Prisoners at Santa Barbara—Alvarado's Short-lived Triumph—Alvarado's Incentive—Justice Accorded the Prisoners—Fremont Appears—Gold Mining—Public Services—A Celebrated Case—Marriage and Family..... 63—69

CHAPTER X.

INSURRECTIONARY PERIOD.

Dissatisfaction with Alvarado—Infamous Decree of Santa Ana—Micheltorena Appointed Governor—Commodore Jones takes Monterey—Fatal Precautions Taken—Capt. John A. Sutter—Charles M. Weber—Martin Murphy and Family—Arrest of Weber—Campaign of 1845—Capt. James McKinley—Surrender of Micheltorena—Articles of Capitulation—Close of the Campaign—Pio Pico Governor—The First Conspiracy—Extraordinary Convention Called—Fremont's Coming—Spicy Correspondence—Fremont Recalled—Capture of Sonoma—Proclamation of Judge Ide—State of War—Pio Pico and Thomas O. Larkin—Reminiscence of General Vallejo—The Famous Bear Flag—Fremont's Battalion—Last Mexican Flag in the North—Important Correction of History—Spanish Governors of California..... 69—79

CHAPTER XI.

THE CONQUEST.

The Forecast of War—Instructions to Commodore Sloat—The First Battles—The Flag Raised at Monterey—Proclamation—Discretion of General Castro—Capture of Military Stores—Sloat in a Quandary—Judicious Action of the Commodore—Commodore Sloat's Departure—Arrival of Commodore Stockton—The News of War Declared—A Bright Prospect—The Second Conquest—John Brown's Ride—The United States Troops Expelled—Flores' Proclamation—Expedition to the South—Repulse of Captain Mervine—The Campaign from San Diego—Coming of General Kearny—Battle of San Pasqual—Orders to Kearny—Battles of San Gabriel and the Mesa—Los Angeles Regained—Retreat of the Californians—Articles of Capitulation—Fremont's Battalion—Battle of Natividad—A Brave Indian Feat—The Battalion on the March—A Shocking Execution—Voracious Soldiers—Capture of San Luis Obispo—Pico Taken Prisoner—Rescued by Fair Ladies—The Battalion in San Luis Obispo—A Picture of Desolation—Gold against Sugar—Fremont's Strategy—Crossing the Mountain—A Terrible Storm—The Californians in the Campaign—Ira Van Gordon—Benjamin Franklin Mayfield—George Stone—Elisha W. Howe..... 79—93

CHAPTER XII.

EARLY IMMIGRANTS.

Limited Knowledge of the Country—The Fur Trappers—Occupation of the Pacific Coast—Jedediah S. Smith—The First Overland Traveler—Smith's Troubles in California—The Fate of Smith—Other Explorers—The Hudson Bay Company—J. Alexander Forbes—Dr. John Marshe—The First Overland Immigrants—Names of the Company—Immigrants in the South in 1841—The Great Santa Fé Trail—Pioneer Overlanders—Fremont in 1844—Seeking the Buenaventura River—Wandering in the Mountains—Consultation with the Indians—The Struggle with the Snow—An Indian Warning—Reaching the Summit—In the Sacramento Valley—A Favorable Winter—Immigrants of 1844—Captain Truckee—Notable Families—The Donner Party—Other Immigrants—Mormon Battalion—Stevenson's Regiment—Discovery of Gold—Capt. Wm. G. Dana—His Birth and Ancestry—Youth and Early Travels—Captain of the Brig *Waverly*—His Ancestral Estate—Affectionate Correspondence—Inherits Property—Gold in the Cargo—A Cargo to Sitka—Opposition to Americans in California—Perplexing Laws—Closes Business in Oahu—Letter from his Agent—Captain Dana Builds a Schooner—Obtains the Nipomo Grant—The Hospitalities of Nipomo—Engages in Manufactures—Political Controversies—Offices Held—Business Enterprises—Marriage and Family of Mrs. Dana—Reminiscence of Early History—The Family—Affliction and Death—William Charles Dana—John Francis Dana..... 93—108

CHAPTER XIII.

MILITARY GOVERNMENT.

Commodore Sloat—Commodore Stockton Governor—Colonel Fremont Appointed—Shubrick Commander-in-Chief—Arrival of General Kearny—Circular—Proclamation to the People of California—Fremont's Great Ride—Endurance of California Horses—A Communal Government—Letter from General Kearny—Richard B. Mason Governor—Treaty with Mexico—Discovery of Gold—First Report Taken East—Great Excitement in New York—Progress of the Excitement—A Vivid Picture—Effects of the Discovery—An Official Statement—Letter of Governor Mason—Mormon Diggings—The Governor Visits Coloma—At Weber's Creek—Instances of Good Luck—A Business View—Easy Fortunes—Placers of San Fernando—Quicksilver Mine of New Almaden—An Indian with Gold—Persifer F. Smith Governor—The First Steamships Arrive—Gen. Bennett Riley Governor—Constitutional Convention—Homographic Chart of the Convention—The Constitution—The Closing Act—Proclamation—Military Governors of California..... 108—118

CHAPTER XIV.

IMMIGRATION IN 1849.

Preparation for Emigration—The Routes to California—The Pacific Mail Steamship Company—The Expectant Argonaut—On the Isthmus—A Lesson in Maritime Law—Sailing to San Francisco—Crossing the Plains—An Overland Journal—Arrivals in 1849—Population at the Close of 1849—Domestic Habits of the Pioneers—The Miner's Cabin—Housekeeping and Cooking..... 118—126

CHAPTER XV.

ORGANIZATION OF STATE GOVERNMENT.

Election of State Officers—Meeting of the Legislature—The Contest for Admission—Act of Admission Passed—Great Rejoicing—Birthday of California—The Governmental Organization—Dividing the State into Counties—Elections Ordered—Senate and Assembly Districts—Judicial Districts..... 126—129

CHAPTER XVI.

POLITICAL HISTORY OF THE COUNTY.

San Luis Obispo a County—Addressed as a Pueblo—The First Election—National Political Parties—California Democratic—The Whig Policy—Politics in San Luis Obispo—County Government Organized—Records of the Court of Sessions—Extraordinary Authority Assumed—The First Sunday Law—Election in 1850—District Court—Judges of the Plains—Board of Supervisors—Election in 1852—Election in 1853—Aspirations of Broderick—Political Duels—The Slavery Question in California—Election in 1854—A Stormy State Convention—Conventions and Nominations—Campaign of 1855—Native American Party—Efforts to Elect a Senator—Campaign of 1856—The Republicans—Nominations Made—Friendship for Fremont—Election of Senators—Triumph of Broderick..... 129—141

CHAPTER XVII.

POLITICAL HISTORY CONTINUED.

Campaign of 1857—The Democracy United—Democratic Combinations—Contempt for the Republicans—State Conventions—The Election—Henry M. Osgood—Campaign of 1858—Douglas Democrats—Republicans and Douglas Democrats—Election in 1858—A Portentous Omen—The Legislature—Campaign of 1859—Election Precincts—Political Doctrines—Election Returns 1859—Broderick and Terry Duel—M. S. Latham Elected Senator—Campaign of 1860—Threatening Aspect of Parties—The Election—Lincoln President—J. A. McDougall Senator—A Stormy Session—The Rebellion—Campaign of 1861—Officers of Election—Success of the Republicans—Campaign of 1862—Three Parties in the Field—Abolition of Slavery—John Conness Elected Senator—Constitutional Amendments Adopted—Campaign of 1863—Democratic Song—Long Hairs and Short Hairs—Election September, 1863—Judicial Election—Campaign of 1864—Presidential Nominations—Election 1864—Evidence of Patriotism..... 141—151

CHAPTER XVIII.

POLITICAL HISTORY CONTINUED.

Campaign of 1865—Death of Lincoln—Election in 1865—Judicial Election—The Legislature—Registry Law—Campaign of 1867—Political Changes—Meeting of Conventions—Election September, 1867—Election in October—The Legislature—Casserly Senator—Presidential Campaign of 1868—Republican Victory—Contested Election—Campai gn of 1869—Negro Suffrage—The Election—Pacheco's Election Contested—The Legislature—Judicial Election 1869—Campaign of 1871—The Election—Judicial Election 1871—Pacheco Resigns as Senator—The Legislature—Sargent Senator—Campaign of 1872—Grant and Greeley—The Election—Campaign of 1873—County Conventions—Election 1873—Judicial Election—The Legislature—Senators Elected—Murray Appointed District Judge—Pablo de la Guerra—Laws Passed—Campaign of 1875—Complicated Parties—The Election—Death of Judge Murray—Judicial Election 1875—Election of Supervisors—Campaign of 1876—The Election..... 151—159

CHAPTER XIX.

POLITICAL HISTORY CONTINUED.

Campaign of 1877—Election in 1877—Judicial Election—The Legislature—James T. Farley Senator—Hon. Lew M. Warden—Workingmen's Party—Constitutional Convention—Campaign of 1878—Campaign of 1879—Constitution Adopted—Political Campaign—The Election—State Officers—C. mpaign of 1880—The Election—The Legislature -Campaign of 1882—Official Election Returns—Prohibition—Members of Congress—The Legislature—County Government—Death of Judge McMurtry—The Brooks-Steele Contest—Hon. George Steele. ..... 159—166

CHAPTER XX.

FINANCIAL HISTORY.

Early Accounts—A Spanish Document—A Reminiscence—Assessment of Taxes for 1850—Assessment Books—Assessed Values in 1851—Indebtedness in 1851—License Ordinanc s—Licenses in 1852—Salaries of Officials—Sundry Bills—A Spanish Peculiarity—County Treasury in 1852—Official Appointments—Inauguration of the Supervisors—Teacher's Salary—Treasurer's Report—Jail Building—Valuations in 1853—Valuations in 1854—Valuations in 1855—Valuations in 1856—Valuations for 1857—Valuation for 1858—Board of Equalization—Valuation for 1859—Valuation for 1860—List of Property-Holders in 1860—Valuations for 1861—1862—1863—1864—Salaries of Officials—Detail of County Indebtedness—Warrants Redeemed. ..... 166—174

CHAPTER XXI.

FINANCIAL HISTORY CONTINUED.

Illegal Assessments—Statistics for 1867—Condition of County Funds in 1867—Assessments in 1869—Statistics of 1870—Property in 1871—Financial Condition in 1871—Bids for County Buildings—Property in 1871—Figures in 1872—County Debt in 1872—License Tax Collections—Auditor's Report in 1873-74—Taxes in 1873—Assessed Value in 1874-75—Rate of Taxation in 1875—Road Matters—Assessor's Statistics in 1876—Tax Levy for 1876—Evidences of Growth—Angus M. Hardie—Valuations for 1877—Totals for 1878—Statistics for 1879—Assessment in 1880—County Hospital—Wharf License—Wharfage—Statistics for 1881—State Statistics—Surveyor-General's Report—Assessed Value of Property for 1872—Comparative Statements—Tax Levy for 1882-83—Condition of Finances in 1882—Board of Supervisors—James Cutter McFerson—James D. Fowler—R. M. Bean—The Present State of the Finances..... 174—186

CHAPTER XXII.

FRATERNAL ORDERS.

A Masonic Poem—Fraternal Societies—The Order of Freemasonry—Speculative Masonry—Masonry on the Pacific Coast—Remarkable Masonic Display—Grand Lodge of California—Masonry in San Luis Obispo—San Luis Obispo Lodge, No. 148—San Simeon Lodge, No. 196—King David Lodge, No. 209—Masonic Celebration—Opening Address—Masonic Oration—Masonic Records—Royal Arch Masons—San Luis Obispo Chapter, No. 62..... 186—194

CHAPTER XXIII.

FRATERNAL ORDERS CONTINUED.

Independent Order of Odd Fellows—Washington Lodge, No 1—The Order in 1878—Odd Fellowship in California—The Order in San Luis Obispo—Chorro Lodge, No. 168—Odd Fellows' Celebration in 1871—Odd Fellows' Hall Association—Hall Secured—Statistics of California in 1878—Officers of Chorro Lodge—Hesperian Lodge, No. 181—Officers of the Lodge—Arroyo Grande Lodge, No. 258—Rebekah Degree Lodges—Reports to the Grand Lodge..... 194—199

CHAPTER XXIV.

FRATERNAL ORDERS CONTINUED.

Order of Knights of Pythias—Washington Lodge, No. 1—Knights of Pythias in San Luis Obispo—Park Lodge, No. 40—Officers of Park Lodge—Anniversary Celebration—Address by J. M. Wilcoxon, P. C.—Endowment Rank K. of P.—Section No. 147—Patrons of Husbandry—The First Grange—State Granges—The Order of P. of H. in San Luis Obispo—Grangers' Resolutions—Grange County Council—Officers in the Order—Order of Good Samaritans—Sons of Temperance—Independent Order of Good Templars—Corral de Piedra Lodge—American Legion of Honor—Independent Order of Missourians—List of Members—Agricultural Society—Constitution—Officers Elected—Reorganization of the Society—Society of Pioneers—Charter Members—Temperance and Life Insurance—Order of Chosen Friends—Independent Order of Chosen Friends—Irish Land League..... 199—210

CHAPTER XXV.

AGRICULTURE.

Early Efforts at Cultivation—Wheat in Southern California—A Country all Sea Port—California Wheat from 1770 to 1825—Crops in Fifteen Mission Milpas—Growth of California Wheat Interest—Ancient Cultivation—The Arada—Yoking the Oxen—The Carreta—The Molino—Ganada Mayor—The Ranchero Period—Geography and Topography—Land Grants in San Luis Obispo—Large Tracts Purchased—Francis Ziba Branch—Becomes a Sailor—Joins a Party for New Mexico—Extends his Journey to California—Marries and Settles—The Wild Arroyo Grande—An Indian Raid—Adventures with Grizzlies—Michael Daughhig—A Relic of The Long Ago—Obituary—Home of Branch—José Fred Branch—Isaac J. Sparks—Adventures on the Plains—Goes Trapping—Fighting Indians—Arrive in California—Hunts the Sea Otter—Method of Hunting—The Last Expedition—Sparks a Merchant—His Ranchos in San Luis Obispo—His Badge of Pioneership. ... 210—222

CHAPTER XXVI.

AGRICULTURE CONTINUED.

The Drought of 1863-64—E. W. Steele Visits San Luis Obispo—A Backward County—A Newspaper Established—Wheat Culture Advocated—Grist Mills—Statistics of Production—Exportation of Wheat—Large Crops—Dairying—When the Cows Come Home—A Newspaper's Notice of Dairying—Success in Dairying—Excelsior Cheese Dairy—Dairy Cattle—Jersey Stock—The Origin of the Jerseys—The Formation of the Type—Early Excellence—Action of the Royal Jersey Agricultural Society—Morgan Brians—P. O'Connor Bean Culture—Fruit—Vegetable Products—Silk Culture—The Interest in San Luis Obispo—E. P. Bean—Large Land Holdings—Measurement of Land—Hills in Area of an Acre. ..... 222—233

CHAPTER XXVII.

GEOLOGY.

Section from the Pacific to the Sierra Nevada—Salinas River Valley—Santa Margarita Valley—Point Pinos Range and Sierra San José—Estrella River, Panza and Carrisa—Valley of San Luis Obispo—Salinas Valley—Of the Quaternary Period in California—Coast Mountains—Division 1, Granite—Division 2, Serpentine and Trachytic—Bitumen of San Luis Valley—Bitumen of Nipomo Rancho..... 233—246

CHAPTER XXVIII.

MINES OF SAN LUIS OBISPO.

Antiquity of Mining—The First Steps in Mining—Pre-American Gold Discoveries—The Mineral Wealth of San Luis Obispo—

San Simeon Coal Mining Company—Quicksilver Discoveries—Great Mining Excitement in Cambria—The Gold Mines of La Panza—Our Placer Mines—Gold Mines of San Luis Obispo—Gold on the Beach—Mining History by P. A. Forrester—Quicksilver-Cinnabar in San Luis Obispo—Pine Mountain Mines—The San José Mines—The Chief of Quicksilver Mines—The Oceanic Mining Company—New Bodies of Ore—Chromium—Chromeca Reduction Works—Claims Bonded—Silica Polishing Rock—The Pacific Mines—Asphaltum—Gold—Silver—Lime—Iron—Copper—Gypsum—Alabaster—Onyx—Salt—Beds of Asphaltum—A Rich Mine..... 246—254

CHAPTER XXIX.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

Missionaries as Teachers—Going Abroad for Education—Schools in the Last Century—School Regulations in 1811—Constitutional Provisions for Schools—Public Schools in San Luis Obispo—Teachers and Superintendents—Schools from 1850 to 1860—Tabulated History of the Schools—Report for the Years Ending Oct. 31, 1861, and Oct. 31, 1863—Census Statistics—School Statistics—Financial Statistics—School Property—Miscellaneous Statistics—School Census 1882—Apportionment of Funds—School Directory—Review of Statistics—The Schools in 1882—Arroyo Grande School—Ascension School—A Mountain District—Branch School—Cañon School—Central School—Cienega School—Corral de Piedra School—Cuesta School—East Santa Fé School—Estero School—Estrella School—Excelsior School—Fair View School—Franklin School—Harmony School—Hesperian School—Home School—Hope School—Huasna School—Huer-Huero School—Josephine School—Laguna School—Lincoln School—Los Osos School—Mammoth Rock School—Mission School—Mountain View School—Oak Dale School—Oak Flat School—Oak Grove School—Pacific School—Paso Robles School—Rinconada School—Salinas School—Sand Hill School—San José School—San Miguel School—San Simeon School—Santa Manuela School—Santa Rosa School—Someo School—Spring School—Stowe School—Summit School—Washington School—Teachers' Institute—Academy of the Immaculate Heart—Private Schools—Prof. C. H. Woods' School..... 254—269

CHAPTER XXX.

JOURNALISM.

Early Journalism in California—Record of the Pioneer Presses—Legal Advertising—An Editor—The Pioneer—Rome G. Vickers—The Tribune—Our Programme—Prospectus of the San Luis Obispo Democrat—Valedictory—Daily Tribune—H. S. Rembaugh—J. K. Tuley—G. B. Staniford—Charles Maxwell—Myron Angel—Democratic Standard—The South Coast—Charles L. Woods—Southern California Advocate—San Luis Obispo Mirror—H. H. Doyle, J. H. Crenshaw—The Republic..... 269—281

CHAPTER XXXI.

CHURCH, BENCH AND BAR.

Methodist Episcopal Church, Rev. A. B. Spooner—Protestant Episcopal Church—Methodist Episcopal Church, South—Presbyterian Church—The Present Condition—Rev. Rufus Deming—The Bench and Bar—J. M. Bonilla—H. A. Tefft—An Exciting Trial—Judge Joaquin Carrillo—Pablo de la Guerra—Walter Murray—Obituary of Hon. Walter Murray—Tribute by James O'Sullivan—Judge Murray's Family—Eugene Fawcett—Louis McMurtry—D. S. Gregory—The County Court—W. J. Graves—O. M. Brown—Romualdo Pacheco—José Maria Muñoz—Joseph M. Havens—William L. Beebee—McD. R. Venable—District Attorneys—Parker H. French—Hubbard C. M Ely—P. A. Forrester—James White—N. D. Witt—A. A. Oglesby—Ernest Graves—F. Adams—Robert C. Bouldin—R. M. Preston—Members of the Bar..... 281—293

CHAPTER XXXII.

THE VIGILANCE COMMITTEE.

A Chapter of Crime Unparalleled—Former Murders and Lynching—Terrible Times in San Luis Obispo—The Murder of George Fearless, in 1856—The Dark and Bloody Grounds—The Murder of two Frenchmen, in December, 1857—Light Dawning—An Organized Gang of Murderers—One of the Murderers Caught—He Escapes the Gallows—Causes of His Escape—Antagonism of the Native Californians and Americans—The Murder at San Juan Capistrano—Disposal of the Prisoners—Return of the Two Servants—One of the Gang Discovered—Hanged by the Citizens—Fruitless Pursuit of the Gang—The Motto of Linares and Jack Powers—"Dead Men Tell no Tales"—Capture of One of the "Five Joaquins"—Hanged by the People in Broad Daylight—Murder of Jack Gilkey by the Gang—Another of the Gang Caught and Hanged—Another Arrest—His Confession—His Execution—Letter to His Mother—Parties in Pursuit of Remaining Murderers—The Huero and Jack Powers in Distress—Corraling Some of the Gang in a Wood—Pio Linares Reorganized—Engagement with the Murderers—The Dead Buried—Execution of Blanco and Grijalva—How the Murderers' Account Stands—What Became of the Huero—The Native Californians Rising—Pursuit by Pacheco's Party after the Huero—Francisco Zuniga Discharged—The Value of Native Californians in the Matter—Growing Strength of the Vigilance Committee—Wholesome Result of the Movement—Prosperity Prostrated by Crime—"There's a Good Time Coming."..... 293—300

CHAPTER XXXIII.

VIGILANCE COMMITTEE CONTINUED.

Anti-Vigilance Newspapers—Review of the Evidence—A Veteran Bandit—The Case of Pio Linares—Defense of the Committee—Desperate Acts of Linares—The Necessity of a Vigilance Committee—The Criminal Element—The Vigilance Pledge—Roll of Members—Vigilance Subscriptions—The Evidence—Murder of the Basque Frenchmen..... 300—304

CHAPTER XXXIV.

CRIMES.

Murder of Read and Family—Society in San Luis Obispo—Indian Raids—Joaquin Muriatta—Pursuit and Capture of Murderers—Murder of Wall and Williamson—A Reminiscence of 1849—Killing of Bonifacio Manchego—A Barbarous Murder—A Strange Murder—A Strange Verdict—Doc Stewart—Waylaid and Killed—An Indian Murder—A Fiendish Crime—A Chinese Assassination—Attempted Assassination—An Unknown Murder—Order Prevails..... 304—311

CHAPTER XXXV.

MAILS, ROADS, AND RAILROADS.

The Ancient System—Regular Mail—A Post-office—Alexander Murray—Tri-Weekly Stage—Daily Stage—Coast Line Stage Company—Perils of the Flood—Upset in the Creek—A Noble Red Man—The Flood Abates—Not an Unusual Event—San Luis Obispo Post-office—J. J. Simmler—Postal Business—Business in San Luis Obispo—Cambria Stage—Cayucos and San Miguel Stage—Post-offices in San Luis Obispo County—Wagon Roads—Railroads—Pacific Railroad Survey—Southern Pacific Railroad—Southern Pacific Branch Railroad Company—San Luis Obispo Railroad Company—Opposition Wharves and Steamers—San Luis Obispo and Santa Maria Valley Railroad—Pacific Coast Railway—J. M. Fillmore... ...311—322

CHAPTER XXXVI.

COAST OF SAN LUIS OBISPO.

Coast Survey—Pismo Wharf—Bay of San Luis Obispo—North of San Luis Obispo—Bay of San Simeon—The People's Wharf—Rates of Wharfage—Petition for a Breakwater—In the Assembly—San Luis Obispo a Port of Delivery—Wreck of the *Harlech Castle*..... 322—326

CHAPTER XXXVII.

METEOROLOGY.

December in San Luis Obispo—Climate—The Seasons—The Wet Season—Rain-fall at San Luis Obispo—Rain-fall at Paso de Robles—The Dry Season—Temperature during 1874 and 1875—Earthquakes—Tidal Wave—Tornado—Effects of the Climate—W. W. Hays, A. M., M. D..... .... 326—331

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

TOWNS AND LOCALITIES.

The Northern Coast Towns—San Simeon—The Wharf—Improved Business—San Simeon Township—The Climate and Products—Piedras Blancas Light-house—The Farmers—R. J. Hazard—A Whaling Station—Fight with a Whale—Captain Clark's Whaling Business—Luis Yori..... .. 331—334

CHAPTER XXXIX.

TOWNS AND LOCALITIES CONTINUED.

Cambria—Increasing Population—Mining Excitement—The First School—John McCormick Whitaker—Mail Route Established—Business Improving—The First Store—William H. DeNise—Naming the Town—Excelsior Cheese Factory—Societies—Railroad Talked Of—Prosperity—Dairying—O. P. McFadden—Jeffrey Phelan—John C. Hill—Frederick J. Peterson—Cambria in 1880 Santa Rosa Valley—Mammoth Rock—Timothy Murphy—Julian Estrada..... 334—341

CHAPTER XL.

TOWNS AND LOCALITIES CONTINUED.

Leffingwell's Wharf—Cayucos—Capt. James Cass—Cass' Wharf—Jeremiah Francis Muir—Business at Cayucos—Town Laid Out—Dairying Interest—Emil Royass Freeman—G. A. Freeman—George T. Shipp—Joseph Muscio—Abramo Muscio—Alessandro Tomasini—James Badasci—Charles Mabel—Thomas S. Mabel—James Quincy Buffington—David C. Powell—Samuel Kingery—Cayucos in 1880..... 341—347

CHAPTER XLI.

TOWNS AND LOCALITIES CONTINUED.

Morro—Morro Rock—Morro Bay—Town Founded—Land Titles—Business Men of Morro—William Langlois—John Greening—Legend of Morro Castle—Avila—Don Miguel Avila—Port Harford..... 347—350

CHAPTER XLII.

TOWNS AND LOCALITIES CONTINUED.

Arroyo Grande—William Henry Ryan—Progress of the Town—Pismo Wharf—Railroad—Daniel Henry—Henry Hess—The Vicinity—H. A. Vachell—Hasbrouck's Ranch..... 350—355

CHAPTER XLIII.

TOWNS AND LOCALITIES CONTINUED.

City of the Olive Tree—San Luis Obispo—Collecting Toll—Town Survey—Pueblo of San Luis Obispo—Town Lands—Hon. Charles H. Johnson—Town Organization—City Incorporated—City Officers—City Finances—Town Improvements—Progress in 1876—Condition in 1883—Goldtree Block—Bank of San Luis Obispo—Water-Works—James G. Abbott—Francisco Estevan Quintana—Pedro Quintana—Stillman F. Breed—Christjan Hansen Jespersen..... 355—363

CHAPTER XLIV.

TOWNS AND LOCALITIES CONTINUED.

East of the Santa Lucia—The Carrisa Plain—Valley of the San Juan—San Jose Valley—Pozo—Owners and Farms in 1877-80—Naming the Post-office—Don Ynocente Garcia—Santa Margarita—Seen by J. Ross Browne—Bear Catching—The Santa Lucia Range—The Eastern Valleys—Eagle Rancho—A Gallant Hunter—A Lovely Park—Falls of the Atascadèro—J. Henry Baron von Schröder..... 363—369

CHAPTER XLV.

TOWNS AND LOCALITIES, CONTINUED.

Valley of the Salinas—El Paso de Robles—Purchased by Blackburn—The Improvements—The Main Spring—Chemical Analysis—The Mud Bath—Other Springs—Resident Physician—Routes of Travel—D. D. Blackburn—J. H. Blackburn—D. W. James..... 369—376

CHAPTER XLVI.

TOWNS AND LOCALITIES CONCLUDED.

San Miguel—George W. Proctor—Estrella—Las Tablas—Cholome—Bull and Bear Fight..... 376—381

CHAPTER XLVII.

OBITUARIES.

Obituaries of Pioneers..... 381—385

GLOSSARY OF SPANISH NAMES..... 386

PATRONS DIRECTORY..... 387—391

ILLUSTRATIONS.

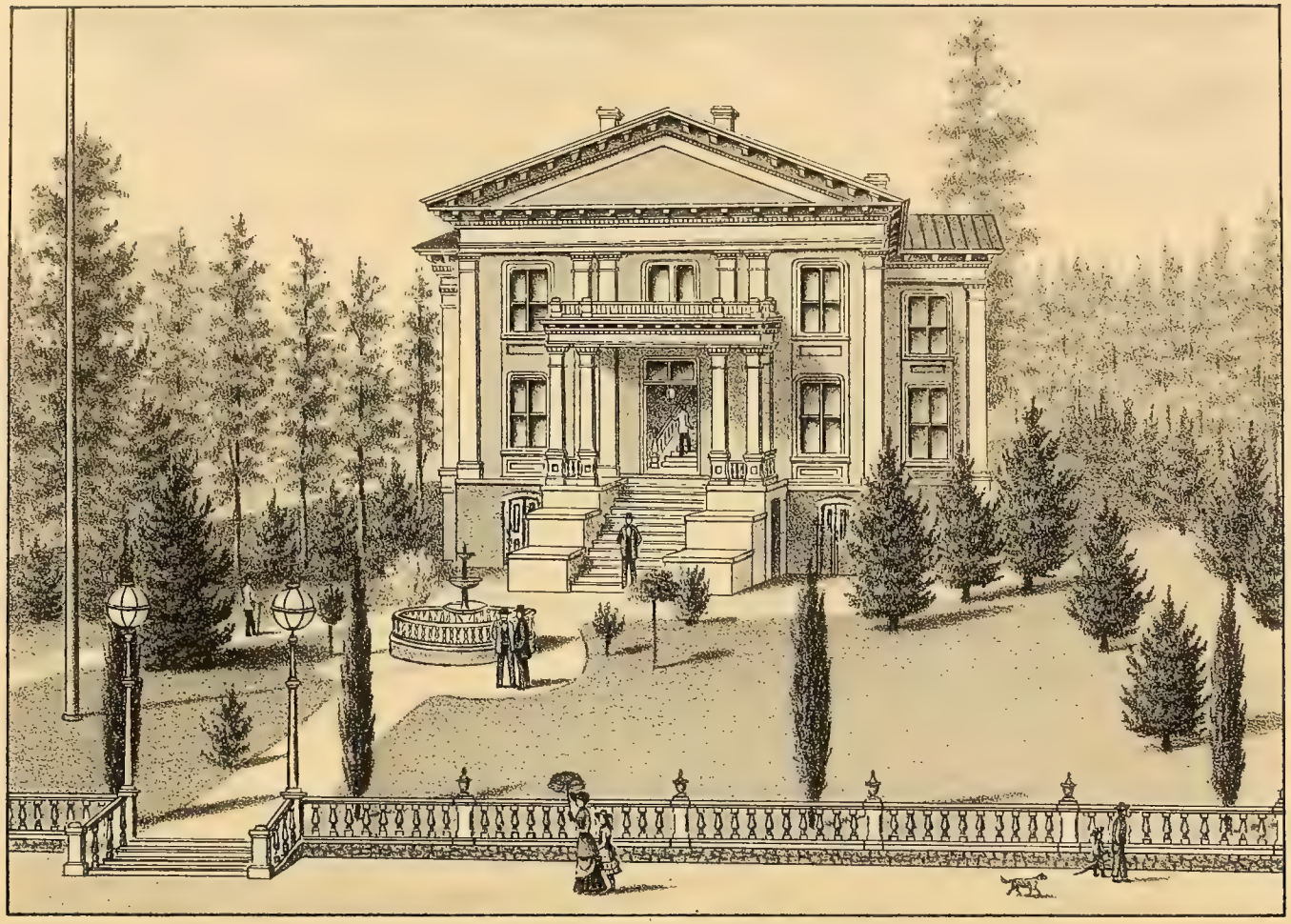
Abbott, Austin	Facing	Page	120
Badasci, G	"	"	108
Bean Bros	"	"	184
Blackburn, J. H	"	"	96
Blackburn Bros. and James	"	"	44
Branch, J. F	"	"	220
Breed, S. F	"	"	364
Brians, Morgan	"	"	229
Buffington, J. Q	"	"	112
Cass, James	"	"	341
Court House	"	"	9
Dana, John F	"	"	105
Dana, W. C	"	"	104
Danglada, J. M	"	"	120
De Nise, W. H	"	"	336
Estrada, Mariano	"	"	88
Fink, Chas	"	"	96
Fowler, J. D	"	"	128
Freeman, E. R	"	"	343
Freeman, G. A	"	"	344
Goldtree Bros	"	"	68
Greening, John	"	"	349
Hardie, A. M	"	"	180
Hazard, R. J	"	"	332
Henry, Daniel	"	"	356
Hess, Henry	"	"	353
Hill, J. C	"	"	136
Hollister, J. H	"	"	48
Howe, E. W	"	"	93
Jespersen, C. H	"	"	80
Kingery, S	"	"	332
Langlois, Wm	Facing	Page	348
Lee, Chas	"	"	136
Mabel Bros	"	"	345
Mayfield, B. F	"	"	128
McFaddin, O. P	"	"	340
McFerson, J. C	"	"	181
Mission San Luis Obispo	"	"	16
Mission San Miguel	"	"	24
Muir, J. F	"	"	342
Murphy Timothy	"	"	181
Muscio, A	"	"	152
Muscio, G	"	"	144
Nelson, L	"	"	88
O'Connor, P	"	"	228
Paso Robles Hot Springs	"	"	44
Petersen, F. J	"	"	339
Phelan, Jeffry	"	"	168
Pierce, B. B	"	"	160
Powell, D. C	"	"	56
Proctor, G. W	"	"	64
Price, John M	"	"	64
Quintana, Pedro	"	"	361
Ryan, W. H	"	"	352
Shipp Mrs. Harriett	"	"	56
Tomasini, A	"	"	80
Tribune Building	"	"	12
Van Gordon, Ira	"	"	91
Warden, H. M	"	"	72
Warden, Lew M	"	"	160
Whitaker, J. M	"	"	335
Yori, Lewis	"	"	335

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

	PAGE.
Abbott, James G	362
Angel, Myron	276
Avila, Don Miguel	350
Badasci, James	345
Bean, E. P	232
Bean, R. M	183
Blackburn, D. D	372
Blackburn, J. H	374
Bonilla, J. M	284
Branch, Francis Ziba	216
Branch, J. F	219
Breed, S. F	362
Brians, Morgan	229
Buffington, J. Q	345
Cass, James	341
Crenshaw, J. H	280
Dana, John F	107
Dana, W. C	107
Dana, W. G	101
DeNise, W. H	336
Doyle, H. H	279
Estrada, Julian	341
Fillmore, J. M	321
Finney, Porter S	182
Fowler, J. D	183
Freeman, E. R	343
Freeman, G. A	343
Goldtree Bros	361
Greening, John	349
Hardie, A. M	179
Hays, W. W	330
Hazard, R. J	332
Henry, Daniel	353
Hess, Henry	353
Hill, J. C	339
Hollister, J. H	48
Howe, E. W	92
James, D. W	375
Jespersen, C. H	363
Johnson, Chas. H	357
Kingery, S	346
Langlois, Wm	348
Mabel, Charles	345
Mabel, Thos. S	345
Maxwell, Chas	276
Mayfield, B. F	92
McFaddin, O. P	339
McFerson, J. C	182
Muir, J. F	342
Murphy, P. W	32
Murphy, Timothy	341
Muscio, A	344
Muscio, Joseph	344
O'Connor, P	229
Osgood, Henry M	142
Petersen, F. J	339
Phelan, Jeffry	339
Phillips, C. H	60
Powell, D. C	345
Proctor, G. W	377
Price, John M	63
Quintana, F. E	362
Quintana, Pedro	362
Ryan, W. H	351
Shipp, Geo. T	344
Simmler, J. J	314
Sparks, Isaac J	220
Steele, E. W	40
Steele, Geo	165
Stone, George	92
Tomasini, A	344
Vachell, H. A	353
Van Gordon, Ira	91
Warden, H. M	72
Warden, Lew M	160
Whitaker, J. M	335
Yori, Lewis	333

PORTRAITS.

Branch, Francis Ziba	Facing	Page	216
Dana, W. G	"	"	101
Hollister, J. H. (steel)	"	"	48
Murphy, P. W. (steel)	"	"	32
Phillips, C. H. (steel)	"	"	60
Quintana, Francisco E.	"	"	84
Simmler, J. J	Facing	Page	313
Steele, E. W. (steel)	"	"	40
Stone, George (deceased)	"	"	92
Warden, H. M. (steel)	"	"	72
Warden, Lew M.	"	"	160



COURT HOUSE, SAN LUIS OBISPO, CAL.

HISTORY

OF

SAN LUIS OBISPO COUNTY, CALIFORNIA.

BY MYRON ANGEL.

INTRODUCTORY.

HAPPY are the people," says "Montesquieu, "whose stories are brief in the history books." Such were the thoughts of a philosopher who regarded history as the record of but wars, battles, and sanguinary strife; the contests of kings and the intrigues of royal courts; the splendors and luxuries indulged by royal tyrants; the deeds of great generals who led to slaughter the servile and obedient masses at the pleasure of the autocratic power or to satisfy a personal ambition. The great libraries of the world are filled with vast tomes whose pages are crimsoned with the blood of the nations whose history they relate. Bronze and marble and granite have been molded and hewn and piled in monuments commemorative of oppressive rulers, licentious despots, and successful warriors. All the energies of the past ages have been devoted to the aggrandizement of the great, to the exaltation of the few, and the ennoblement of crime committed by power. The condition and deeds of the simple people were left to the lyric poets, to the romancist and the obscure story-teller, whose writings could not bear the dignity of history. The people were ever the sufferers; downtrodden and divested of all the rights of manhood; of a voice in the Government; of the acquisition of property; of the choice of religion; of the attainment of knowledge; and of the pursuit of happiness. To them history was but a record of their misfortunes, and well may it have been said, "happy was a people without a history."

But with modern advancement the spirit of mankind has changed. The people, as contradistinguished from their rulers, have risen to an appreciation of their strength and a knowledge of their rights, and other institutions than dynasties and crowns; other classes than titled nobility, and other individuals than kings and conquerors fill the field and furnish themes for the historian.

California, the fairest and happiest of lands, has a history to pack volumes with the most pleasant, interesting, instructive, and exciting details, yet thin would be its pages and dull its reading were it confined to a record of her wars and the tales of prowess of her military chieftains. Her history bears the bright features of a romance rather than the dark character of a tragedy. A romance gave her the mellifluous name she bears, and incited the conquistadores to her discovery. The first explorations of the coast, whose records are lost amid moldering archives, seem like voyages to fairy land, so enveloped are they in the misty shadows of the distant past. Her settlement by the mild-mannered missionaries of the meek and lowly order of Franciscans creates a sympathy for their self-imposed privations and an admiration for the religious enthusiasm that led them to the

unknown land as the humble associates and instructors of the savages. Around them is thrown a halo of a reverential feeling as we observe their progress of development; as we attempt to exhume their story; as we reflect upon their simplicity, weakness, and devotion, the lovely land in which they had located, their surroundings of wild country, and dark-skinned children of nature, and as we witness the crumbling ruins of their crude but pretentious structures, in an architecture of a past age and a strange people. We find a further romance in the happy pastoral life of the ranchero period, when great leagues and countless cattle made the wealth of the landed proprietors, and the graceful caballero and their fleet horses careered like centaurs over hill and plain, when the dark-eyed señoras and señoritas delighted in the dance, and maintained a society on the calm Pacific shore so different from the busy, ambitious world of the distant East. These scenes are interrupted by a short season of war, which, but for the imprudence of the officers in command, would have been bloodless, and California would have finished her course unmarred by the hand of violence. The brief contest was but an exciting episode in the story preparatory for a greater surprise, which arises almost to a superstition, and is the crowning fabric of the romance. California becomes El Dorado, the land of gold, and from the civilization of the Middle Ages advances at a bound to the front rank of enlightened States. To these events are added the story of an excitement and movement of people not witnessed since the crusades; a progress and prosperity unequaled in the world, and all in a climate so lovely as to inspire with enthusiasm whoever mentions the subject.

To write of these is as if one were writing a romance and still adhere to the rigid facts of history. Happily it is a history in which the tales of war are not conspicuous. California, in the nature of her settlement, resources, and development, has played an important part in the affairs of the world, and made more history than many of the States that count double her years and population. Her gold revolutionized the commerce of the world, and her vast area of mining-land which she opened to all mankind so exalted labor that the theories of all governments were changed, and greater comfort and liberties and civilization permeated to the lowest stratum of society. The conditions of life were advanced a century by her development. Manufactories were stimulated, great fleets were set in motion, capital was emboldened to the grandest enterprises, the financial security of the nation was fixed, commerce enlivened, and all countries of the world made to know each other.

These encomiums are due to California in whole and to every part. Our history is to be of San Luis Obispo County, but the history of the county so blends with the early history of the whole that to make it complete we will first relate the principal events pertaining to the entire country to the time when the State was created and the county organized. Till then San Luis Obispo was an undivided part of the whole, and the history of California was her history. To this history we introduce our readers.

The ILLUSTRATED HISTORY OF SAN LUIS OBISPO COUNTY is a work combining the labors of different persons in their different parts under the general direction of THOMPSON & WEST, the publishers. In its preparation every source of information has been sought to render it a complete and authentic history—the State and County archives, the files of newspapers and magazines, all books and publications that could be obtained relating to the subject, old letters and diaries, scrap-books, and interviews with all who could or would relate the incidents of the past and the facts of the present—all has been gleaned that seemed possible, and from these and with such aid as others have kindly given we have compiled and written the History.

Throughout the volume the writings and statements of others will be found. To these we wish to make the due acknowledgment. The writings and lectures of Hon. Charles H. Johnson are familiar to the people of San Luis Obispo, and from them we have drawn at liberty. No person has paid greater attention to the early history of this section than he, being a resident of the county for upwards of a third of a century, and to no one could we go for a more intelligent source or more willing informant. Mr. Johnson is a student of a wide range, a close observer, and careful writer, and willingly imparts his accumulated knowledge to others. To this veteran pioneer we render our thanks and express the heartfelt wish that his declining years may pass as pleasantly as his past has been useful and honorable. To W. W. Hays, A. M., M. D., we are under obligations for much valuable assistance and many courtesies, whose scientific attainments and careful observations have aided us in the presentation of many facts of the geology, meteorology, and archæology of the county, and from whose excellent library we have drawn much of interest. To the venerable John M. Price we express our thanks for pleasant interviews and courteous hospitality. Mr. Price is one of the remaining few of that brave and stalwart body of English-speaking people, who, in manhood's prime, cast their lot in this secluded quarter of the earth, becoming as of the native born, and aiding in its strength and development. He is still well and vigorous, a living link uniting the era of the quiet past with the active present. Facts obtained from those who took part in the scenes of the distant past; saw the country as it then existed, and familiar with its social condition and political affairs, are doubly worth the statements and the reflections of those who have not, and we regard it as an important feature of this work that it has the opportunity to record the evidence of a living witness, for soon the last must pass from the stage of life. A biography of Mr. Price and frequent mention of him will be found in this volume. To Hon. Frederick Adams we are indebted for information upon land matters, resources, area and ownership of the great ranchos in the eastern part of the county, and for his kindness in enabling us to visit that extensive and interesting region, and for information upon other important subjects. To Mr. E. W.

Steele we shall in vain attempt to express the deep obligations we are under for attentions and assistance at all times and in many ways. As one of the most energetic and enterprising business men of the county he has taken a warm interest in the history and liberally assisted in its success. To Mr. C. H. Phillips we express our grateful acknowledgments for much information furnished and the earnest and important assistance rendered. To Rev. R. W. Summers we are owing for light thrown upon the history of the prehistoric races which once occupied this land, whose careful researches among ancient cemeteries have preserved much for the country and added important knowledge to the world. To Messrs. D. D. and J. H. Blackburn and D. W. James of Paso de Robles we are indebted for kind courtesies and many items of interest of the early history of the county of which they have so long been a prominent and conspicuous part. To Mrs. Marcus Harloe (*nacio* Flora Sparks) we are happy to doff our sombrero in recompense for important matters of history kindly related and supplied. Mrs. Harloe is a daughter of Captain Isaac J. Sparks, a pioneer of 1832, and to the manor born. We will hope that her grand estate of the Huasna will during a long life afford her a happy home. To Messrs. Edward G., William, John, and Ramon Dana, of Nipomo, we return our thanks for items and documents of interest. To Hon. P. A. Forrester we are indebted for information regarding the mineral resources and reminiscences of the mining excitement of 1863–4. To the various county officers we return thanks for courtesies extended, and to Hon. Nathan King, County Clerk, who kindly allowed us the privileges of his office and aided us in searching the records.

To the newspapers of the county we owe much. The files of the San Luis Obispo *Tribune* during the fourteen years of its existence are full of the history of the county, and from its many volumes liberal extracts have been made. The founder of the paper and its editor for a number of years, Hon. Walter Murray, was peculiarly qualified for the work, and by his writings did much in preserving a great deal of valuable historical matter. Being a resident of California from the date of the conquest, familiar with the Spanish language, a lawyer of prominence as well as a capable editor, he became conversant with many historical incidents which he took the pleasure to record. The succeeding editors, Mr. O. F. Thornton, and Mr. G. B. Staniford, have also added their quota of interesting matter. To the people of San Luis Obispo we feel under lasting obligations, and will ever hold them in kind remembrance for their universal courtesy. Coming as a stranger we were welcomed with a hospitality characteristic of a noble and generous people, and in our HISTORY we shall have but one thought, to do justice to all and to our subject and in our future life to endeavor to reciprocate the favors so kindly bestowed.

In the preparation of this HISTORY we have consulted and drawn from many books and public documents, to enumerate all of which would be tedious and useless. The great mass of matter gathered and the many histories published under the direction of Messrs. Thompson & West have been carefully studied and appropriate matter selected. The "Annals of San Francisco;" Colton's "Three Years in California;" Dana's "Two Years before the Mast;" Bryant's "What I Saw in California;" Hall's "History of San José;" Farnum's "Travels in California;" Fremont's "Explorations;" Lieutenant Parke's "Reconnoissance of a Pacific Railroad route in 1853–4;" Palou's "Life of Junipero Serra," and numerous other standard and not standard works have been read for data, correction, and statistics, and such extracts taken as necessary to make our history. Many of the above-mentioned and others are referred to as the work progresses.

With these authorities, the assistance given us by those previously mentioned, and with the recollection of some events, we write the HISTORY OF SAN LUIS OBISPO COUNTY. We do not aim at originality nor claim grandeur of style, but by faithful and diligent work in the brief time allotted, we hope to have written and compiled a volume valuable to the county, and of confident reference for the seeker of information and of statistics, as well as a pleasure to the readers.

To our patrons we owe a double acknowledgment, as without their aid no such history could be written, and no such book could be published. Each and all are worthy of public commendation. By their liberality and enlightened enterprise they aid in the preservation of important historical matter which would otherwise pass into oblivion as the generation of pioneers passed away; have preserved in lasting and elegant form the features and biographies of the living, active men of the present; the views of the homes and farms of the people; the state of the finances of the county and city; the political record of those chosen to office, the whole presenting a faithful delineation of the condition of the county and state of society contemporary with their lives. The history may be imperfect and incomplete, but with its object and its contents we believe it invaluable, and with confidence present it to our patrons.

CHAPTER I.

EARLIEST HISTORY.

California's Genealogy—Spanish Possession of America—The Name of California—Seeking the Fabled Land—The Discovery—Further Explorations—Journey of Cabeza de Vaca—The Voyage of Cabrillo—Coast of San Luis Obispo—The Northern Coast—Death of Cabrillo—Voyage of Ferrelo—Landing of Sir Francis Drake—Drake's Historian—Viscayno's Expedition in 1602—Bay of Monterey—Puerto Francisco—Continued Voyage of Viscayno—Names on the California Coast—One Hundred and Sixty-six Years Later—The Jesuits in California—Father Kino—Father Salva-Tierra—Methods of Conversion—Expulsion of the Jesuits—Midnight Parting—Father Junipero Serra—The Mission of Loreto.

CALIFORNIA traces her genealogy through centuries of great obscurity far back into the mediæval period, from the gold-hunters of 1849, to the conquest in 1846; to the patriarchal days of the great rancheros; to the pious padres who gathered their neophytes within the sound of their Mission bells; to the enthusiastic churchmen who propagated the faith in the wild regions of the new world; to the period of Cortez; to Mexico; to Columbus; to Spain, where the source is found. Over such a route came the civilization and the Christianity that settled upon this coast and redeemed it from the dark shadow of savage life. Of the savage races of the prehistoric period, whence they came, what changes were effected, were there several distinct races and eras succeeding, conquering, or replacing each other; their religion, manners, dress, and customs; their degrees of intelligence, their methods of living, their means of warfare, the chase and defense, we know but very little, learning that little from their graves and the few marks and paintings found upon the rocks. The learned and patient archæologist digs and seeks among the graves, where he reads the story told by the bones, the implements, the toys, and the refuse which tell of their daily life. Great interest is given to such history because of the skill and the patient enduring required to decipher it.

Whether the ancient people came from the north and Asia, or were of the fabled Atlantis, or of those who had peopled and left their monuments in Yucatan and Central America, or were of the Toltecs or Aztecs, or whether they were, *sui generis*, native to the land and to the continent, are still questions for the theorists of the future. They were the prior possessors of the land and entitled to mention in its history. Rude paintings on the rocks are evidence that at one period, how remote is not known, a people occupied the land who were superior in mind and thought and knowledge of art to those found by the earliest civilized explorers. The paintings and the remains will be further referred to in this work. The aboriginal inhabitants, when first observed by the discoverers of the coast, were in great numbers, and represented one of the primitive stages of the human race, of the Stone Age, and as such they remained long after civilization spread over the land, and fragmentary remnants still exist. No development of the human race, to the Age of Bronze, to Iron, or to any progressive step towards civilization and enlightenment has been shown among the aborigines of the Pacific Coast. As they were found so they had existed through the long periods of man's existence.

SPANISH POSSESSION OF AMERICA.

The discovery of America by Columbus in 1492 marks the era of the Western Continent. Quickly were the Islands of the West Indies occupied. Havana soon became an important city, and hence, in 1518, Hernando Cortez sailed with a fleet and army for the invasion and conquest of Mexico. His success and the great wealth acquired aroused an unexampled spirit of enterprise and adventure in the people of Spain, and further conquests were made.

THE NAME OF CALIFORNIA.

The splendor of the great discovery, the grand advance of Spain, the glowing descriptions written by Vespucci, excited the people to the utmost enthusiasm, and the new world and its possibilities formed rich themes for the literati of the old world, and tales of imaginary lands and people were written. To one of these California owes her name and her early discovery. The writer was Garcia Ordonez de Montalvo. His work was entitled, "Las Sergas del muy Esforzado Caballero Esplandian, hijo del Eccelente rey Amadis de Gaula."* This romance first appeared in 1510, and was followed with numerous editions. In it we find the following:—

"Know that on the right hand of the Indies, there is an island called California, very near the Terrestrial Paradise, which is peopled by black women, without any men among them, because they are accustomed to live after the manner of the Amazons. They are of strong and hardened bodies, of ardent courage, and of great force. The island is the strongest in the world, from its steep rocks and great cliffs. Their arms are all of gold, and so are the caparisons of the beasts which they ride."

Another passage reads:

"In the island called California are many griffins, on account of the great savageness of the country and the immense quantity of wild game to be found there."

Other references are made to California. These are the first records of the name appearing in literature. From whence he derived it or of what combinations made, is not known, and having no other satisfactory source, to Garcia Ordonez de Montalvo is given the honor of the name. His romance, extravagant in the extreme, was so vivid in its descriptions, realistic and exciting in its details, that it became one of the most popular of the times. It was read throughout Spain, and the excitable youth of the land carried its influence to the new world. New adventures were incited by it, and the desire to discover the island of California was inspired.

SEEKING THE FABLED LAND.

Cortez having achieved the conquest of Mexico, had been made the Viceroy by the King, Charles V., with per-

*The original romance—Amadis de Gaula [Wales]—was written by Vasco de Lobeira, a Portuguese, about 1402, and translated into Spanish by Montalvo between 1492 and 1504. At a later day Montalvo continued the story of Esplandian, the son of Amadis and Oreana, under the above title. This succession of romances was brought into ridicule by the "Don Quixote" of Cervantes.



MYRON ANGEL

DAILY AND WEEKLY TRIBUNE

SAN LUIS OBISPO CAL.

CHAS. MAXWELL

petual succession in his heirs. This, however, was afterwards revoked, but he was given authority to conquer any country he might discover northwest of Mexico. After some years of a life of ease and luxury at his magnificent home which he had erected in the pleasant valley of Cuernavaca, he sighed for more adventure. The exciting story of Montalvo was still vividly remembered, and the hope probably lingered in the mind of the great conquistador, to discover and conquer the land so "near to the Terrestrial Paradise," peopled by women whose dresses and arms and the caparisons of the beasts they rode were of pure gold—California, the land of El Dorado. To find this fabled land he sent in 1535 an expedition commanded by Diego Bezerra de Mendoza and Hernando Grijalva, and accompanied by a pilot named Ximenes. The story of this expedition is told in a book published in Spain in 1568, entitled "The True History of the Conquest of Mexico,"* by Captain Bernal Diez del Castillo, who styles himself "one of the conquerors." Castillo was a distinguished officer of the Spanish army, and accompanied Cortez on his expedition, writing a book upon it, which is regarded, though rough in style, as full of valuable information.

THE DISCOVERY.

The commander, Mendoza, and the pilot, Ximenes, quarreled, and the latter slew the former and assumed command of the ship. Ximenes continued the voyage and discovered the island of Santa Cruz, which lies off the coast of lower California. Landing upon this island, Ximenes became involved in a difficulty with the natives and lost his life, or was possibly slain by some of his own men. The vessel then returned to Navidad, the port of debarkation. Cortez was annoyed by this failure, and determined to go himself, so with great labor he fitted out an expedition of three vessels in the harbor of Tehuantepec, and in 1536 sailed with a number of Spanish colonists on his voyage of discovery, going first to the island of Santa Cruz, and from thence, says Castillo, "set sail and fell in with the land of California." The land appears to have been named in advance of its discovery, as it was the imaginary land of Montalvo they were in search of, and coming upon so large a body as the peninsula, believed they had found the land they sought. So Columbus, forty-four years preceding, in search of a new route to the Indies, believed he had found them, and gave the name of Indies—now called the West Indies—to the islands, and of Indians to the people.

Thus we have again the euphonious name of California, and now affixed to a permanent habitation and a home, and thus is recorded the origin of the name, the search for and the finding of the land that has since borne the appellation. The land discovered by Cortez was the peninsula, now called Lower California, and he entered and named the bay of La Paz—the peaceful—so called from the peaceful character of the inhabitants of the country, in contrast with the violent people of Santa Cruz, who the year before had killed Ximenes and twenty of his companions.

* "Historia Verdadera de la Conquista de Nueva Espagna."

FURTHER EXPLORATIONS.

Cortez explored the coast to some extent and returned to Acapulco. In the following year, 1538, he despatched an expedition under Francisco de Ulloa to further survey the coast. This commander continued his explorations, and in 1539 ascended to the head of the gulf, and to the mouth of the Colorado River, proving that California was a peninsula, and not an island. But the belief in the island as asserted by the novelist, seems to have been so deeply founded that the report of a single navigator could not dispel it, and for a century after the maps showed it an island with the mythical "Straits of Anian" bounding it on the north.

The gulf explored by Cortez for many years bore the name of the "Sea of Cortez," and the name has so appeared on maps of quite recent date. The name of "El Mar Rojo," was also given it from the discoloration of the waters in the northern part by the Rio Colorado, or red river, whose waters are red with the soil they carry.

JOURNEY OF CABEZA DE VACA.

The head-waters of the gulf were reached about the same time by Alvaro Nunez Cabeza de Vaca and his three companions, who had made the most remarkable journey recorded in history. In 1527, he had lost his ship on the coast of Florida, when, with upwards of one hundred men, he penetrated the wilderness in the desperate undertaking to reach the Pacific Coast. After wandering in the wilderness for a period of ten years, subsisting upon game and clothing themselves with the skins of animals, the four remaining men of the party, one a negro, arrived at Culiacan near the head of the Gulf of California. There he observed valuable pearls in the possession of the savages, and gathering a large quantity, made his way down the coast, and eventually arrived at Mexico. Showing the pearls and relating his strange story, Cabeza de Vaca created a *furor* for further discoveries in the gulf, and the expedition of Francisco de Ulloa was sent out, which resulted in ascertaining the extent of that body of water, but brought unfavorable reports of the value of the country.

THE VOYAGE OF CABRILLO.

In 1542, the Viceroy of Mexico, Don Antonio de Mendoza, despatched an expedition under Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo, a Portugese navigator, to explore the northwest coast. In September of that year, he discovered the bay of San Diego, which he named the Port of San Miguel. If to Cortez belongs the honor of discovering Lower California, to Cabrillo is due the honor of first beholding the land of Upper California.

COAST OF SAN LUIS OBISPO.

Sailing northward he entered the bay of San Luis Obispo, which he called the bay of Todas Santos, or All Saint's Bay. This was in the summer of 1542, just half a century after the discovery of the islands of the West Indies by Christopher Columbus, and is the first instance of the appearance of civilized beings within the waters of this county or on its soil. During the pleasant summer weather he had a fine opportunity to observe the

coast, and he appears to have enjoyed the work and performed his duties thoroughly as far north as Monterey.

In the quiet waters south of Monterey he could send his boats to the shore at almost every point, and he has left us a chart of the coast and a record of his observations of exceeding great value. In his record he notes the great number of savages seen at every point, and shows that their manners, character, and dress were the same as they were found when the missionaries came two hundred and twenty-seven years later. Their numbers, however, had greatly diminished.

Sailing northward from Point San Luis, he discovered a deep indentation, which he placed upon his chart as "Los Esteros," and in the bay the high conical rock "El Moro." There Cabrillo supplied his ships with wood and fresh water. The northwest point of the bay he called "Punta de los Esteros." Northwestward sailed the old pioneer explorer and entered upon his chart the "Piedras Blancas," and a bay which he called the "Bay of Sardines," anchoring and landing there. This is now called the Bay of San Simon, or, at least, is supposed to be the one thus designated by Cabrillo.

THE NORTHERN COAST.

This brave old navigator is usually reported to have explored the coast as far north as Cape Mendocino, which he named in honor of Don Antonio de Mendoza, the Viceroy of Mexico under whose authority he sailed, but this is disputed by Professors Bache and Davidson, of the United States Coast Survey, who contend that the most northern point reached by Cabrillo was Punta de los Reyes, to which he gave the name of El Cabo Mendozino—Cape Mendocino.

DEATH OF CABRILLO.

From that point he returned to the island of San Miguel, off the coast of Santa Barbara, for his winter quarters. There he died January 5, 1543.* He had directed his pilot, Bartolomo Ferrelo, to assume command of the expedition and to continue the exploration north as far as possible. Ferrelo afterwards named the island where his commander died Juan Rodriguez. It is sometimes called San Bernardo, and the harbor in 1852 was surveyed and named Cuyler Harbor by the United States Coast Survey, in honor of Lieutenant Cuyler, United States Navy.

VOYAGE OF FERRELO.

Ferrelo, in obedience to the instructions given him by Cabrillo, sailed to the north as far as the present Cape Mendocino, which he discovered on the last of February, 1543, and named it Cabo de Fortunas (Cape of Perils). In his voyage north he discovered the islands since named the Farallones de las Frayles,† or at least he made an examination and mention of them, as Cabrillo had seen them on his voyage in 1542. Ferrelo appears to have encountered very severe weather whenever in the vicinity of the bay of San Francisco, as on the northern passage he spent five days in attempting to effect a landing on the Farallones, which he was unable to make owing to the strong southwest winds and a heavy sea. In the March following, on his return toward the south, he was swept onward in a storm and did not examine the Golden Gate, although he marked a deep indentation in that locality. The great bay of San Francisco remained unknown for over two hundred years longer.

*Some historians contend that Cabrillo died in San Simeon Harbor, and that his bones still rest in the soil of San Luis Obispo County.

†About 1775 they received their present name. After the voyages of Bodega and Manulle under the orders of Bailio Frayle Don Antonio Bucarolli y Visera. —*U. S. Coast Survey.*

LANDING OF SIR FRANCIS DRAKE.

The next footprint we find upon the coast was made in July or August, 1579, by the semi-piratical expedition of Sir Francis Drake. He was not a surveyor or explorer, but was seeking plunder in the Spanish ports of South America, and such Spanish merchantmen as he could intercept at sea. When well loaded with booty he sought a secluded point on the northwest coast to repair his ship, the *Golden Hind*, preparatory to escape from the Pacific and carry his precious cargo safely to England. He landed on the coast, as his narrator says, in a "faire good baye within thirty-eight degrees of the line." A later report, entitled "The World Encompassed," published in 1630, compiled from notes by Francis Fletcher, the chaplain of the expedition, gives the latitude at 38° 30′, and the landing as having been made on the 17th of June, 1579. A biography of Drake says he sailed from the coast after repairing his ship, on the 29th of September, 1579. The reports make his stay upon the coast as less than fifty days, therefore there is a discrepancy in the time of his arrival and departure. That he landed on the coast there is no dispute, but the precise locality is in doubt. Professors Bache and Davidson, of the United States Coast Survey, locate the place where he landed and effected his repairs as under Point Reyes, now called Drake's Bay, but Dr. Stillman, in his book entitled "Seeking the Golden Fleece," contends that he entered the bay of San Francisco.

DRAKE'S HISTORIAN.

The narrator of the expedition, after telling how the natives mistook them for gods, and worshiped them, and offered sacrifices to them, much against their will, and how Drake took possession of the country in the name of Queen Elizabeth, says: "Our necessaire busines being ended, our General with his companie travailed up into the countrey to their villages, where we found heardes of deere by 1,000 in a companie, being most fat and large of bodie. We found the whole countrey to be a warren of a strange kind of connies, their bodies in bigness as be the Barbaric connies, their heads as the heads of ours, the feet of a want (mole), and the taile of a rat, being of great length. The people do eat their bodies and make great accompt of their skinnes, for their king's coat was made out of them. Our General called this country Nova Albion, and that for two causes: the one in respect of the white bankes and cliffes which lie toward the sea; and the other because it might have some affinitie with our country in name, which sometime was so called.

"There is no part of the earth here to be taken up,

wherein there is not a reasonable quantitie of gold or silver."

"Our General set up a monument of our being there, as also of her Majesty's right and title to the same, viz., a plate nailed upon a faire great poste, whereupon was engraven her Majesty's name, the day and yeare of our arrival there, with the free giving up of the province and people into her Majesty's hands, together with her highness' picture and arms, in a piece of fivepence of current English money under the plate, whereunder was also written the name of our General."

The connies seen in such great numbers were undoubtedly the ground squirrel of the present time, but the description is faulty regarding the "taile," as instead, the annoying little animal has the bushy tail of the squirrel, and not the long tail of the rat. The belief in the gold and silver may have arisen from seeing the glistening particles of mica in the sand; or otherwise it was of the usual exaggeration of the writers of the period in their reference to things in the New World.

VIZCAYNO'S EXPEDITION IN 1602.

Don Gaspar de Zuniga, Count de Monterey, was Viceroy of Mexico in 1602, and that year equipped a fleet of two large vessels, the *Capitania* (flag-ship), the *Almiranta*, and a frigate, and dispatched them on a voyage of exploration along the California coast, under the command of Sebastian Vizcayno, as Captain-General, and Toribio Gomez as Admiral. The fleet sailed from Acapulco on the 5th day of May, 1602, and from its complete equipment, size of ships, and the men accompanying it, was a notable one for the age. Of these men were three barefooted Carmelites, Father Andres de la Assumpcion, Father Antonio de la Ascencion, and Father Tomas de Aquino. Also Capt. Alonzo Estevan Peguero, a person of great valor and long experience, who had served in Flanders; Capt. Gaspar de Alorçon, and Capt. Geronimo Martin, who went as cosmographer, in order to make drafts of the countries discovered. The ships carried a suitable number of soldiers and seamen, and were supplied with all necessaries for a year. He sailed slowly northward, exploring and surveying the coast of Lower California, and entered the bay of San Diego on the 10th of November, 1602. On the 15th of December he arrived at the

BAY OF MONTEREY.

In his voyage in 1542, Cabrillo had entered the bay of Monterey, to which he had given the name of the Bay of Pines. This was surveyed by Vizcayno and the name changed to Monterey, in honor of the Viceroy under whose patronage and orders he was sailing. On the day following their arrival formal possession was taken of the country, a cross was erected under a large oak in a pleasant ravine near the shore of the bay, and the fathers said mass. The place was described by Father Andres as an excellent harbor, and secure against all winds. "Near the shore are an infinite number of very large pines, straight and smooth, fit for masts and yards, likewise oaks of a prodigious size for building ships. Here likewise are rose trees, white thorns, firs, willows, and poplars; large clear lakes, fine pastures, and arable lands," etc., etc. This glowing description was given of the harbor and surrounding country for the edification of the King, and as a guide to such explorers as should come after them. No wonder need be expressed, therefore, at the failure of Gov. Gaspar de Portala to recognize it when on his tour in search of Monterey, one hundred and sixty-seven years afterwards.

PUERTO FRANCISCO.

Vizcayno remained at Monterey until the 3d of January, 1603. One of his ships he had sent home with the news and with the sick, and with the others he continued north. In the records kept by Father Andres de la Assumpcion, as reported by Father Venegas, a reference is made to the port of San Francisco (Puerto Francisco), but showing that the port then referred to was not the present bay of that name, and almost confirmatory of the assertion that the great bay was then unknown as an officially declared fact, and at least unknown to Vizcayno. He says: "On the 12th, having a fair wind, we passed the port of San Francisco, and losing sight of the other ship, returned to the port to wait for her. Another reason which induced the *Capitania* (flag-ship) to put into Puerto Francisco was to take a survey of it and see if anything was to be found of the *San Augustin*, which, in the year 1595 had, by order of his Majesty and the Viceroy, been sent from the Philippines to survey the coast of California, under the direction of Sebastian Rodriguez Cermenon, a pilot of known abilities, but was driven ashore in this harbor by the violence of the winds. And among others on board the *San Augustin* was the pilot Francisco Volanos, who was also chief pilot of this squadron. He was acquainted with the country, and affirmed that they had left ashore a great quantity of wax and several chests of silk; and the General was desirous of putting in here to see if there remained any vestiges of the ship and cargo. The *Capitania* came to anchor behind a point of land called La Punta de los Reyes."

This, the Spaniards have contended, was all that was known of the bay of San Francisco until it was discovered by Portala in 1769. Undoubtedly others had seen it and given verbal descriptions of it, but no Government vessel or official had entered its waters, and all knowledge was in the form of rumors and unofficial reports.

CONTINUED VOYAGE OF VIZCAYNO.

Vizcayno, in the flag-ship *Capitania*, continued north as far as Cape Mendocino, when the unpleasant weather and the crew disabled by the scurvy caused him to turn southward and seek the warm climate, and medical relief, in Mexico. The companion ship, the frigate, continued north as far as latitude 43°, near Cape Blanco, and observed the mouth of a large river. Thus the whole coast of California is passed, yet but little is known of it. Even at that date the navigators were searching for the straits of Anian, hoping to pass thus from the Pacific to the Atlantic.

NAMES ON THE CALIFORNIA COAST.

There is much confusion regarding the names of the chief landmarks and bodies of water on the coast, and probably some names have been floated from point to point. Vizcayno is believed to have named San Diego, the Santa Barbara Islands and Channel, Monterey, and Point Reyes, but still he refers to some of these as if named before, and speaks of the Sierra de Santa Lucia as a landmark for the ships from China; that is the galleons from the Philippine Islands to Acapulco, which often made the coast about the latitude of 36° or 40°, this trade having been established soon after the conquest of Mexico.

ONE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-SIX YEARS LATER.

A century and two-thirds of another elapse in the history of the world before a succeeding effort is made to open to the world the land we live in. During that long period many Kings of Spain had come, exercised their brief period of tyranny, and passed away, each weaker than the preceding; Mexico had poured into her lap the corrupting influence of her vast mineral wealth; France had sent its colonies into Canada; the English had settled upon the Atlantic Coast, and powerful colonies fighting for their independence had grown into existence; the great valley of the lakes and of the Mississippi had been explored, and while these important steps were taking place in the history and progress of the New World, California, the fairest land of all the earth, was allowed to remain under the benighted rule of the poor savage man but a degree removed from the soulless animals which contended with him the right of occupancy. The voyage of Vizcayno preceded by three years the first settlement of Virginia by the colonists under Sir Walter Raleigh and Capt. John Smith; eighteen years before the Puritans landed on Plymouth Rock; twenty-one years before the Dutch settled on Manhattan Island, New York, and seventy-eight years before Penn made his celebrated treaty with the Indians and laid the foundation of Philadelphia.

KING CHARLES III.

In 1759 there came to the throne of Spain the most enlightened and able monarch since the great Charles V. (I. of Spain), who was the ruler of the greater part of Europe. This was Charles III., a man of energy, of progress, and of liberal ideas, far in advance of the Spanish people whom he endeavored to elevate to the plane of the other kingdoms of Europe.

THE JESUITS IN CALIFORNIA.

In the preceding century, in 1697, license was granted to the Society of the Order of Jesus, the Jesuits, to enter the peninsula of California. The special warrants empowered the Fathers Kino and Salva-Tierra to enter California subject to these conditions: that they waste nothing belonging to the King, nor draw upon the Government treasury without express orders from His Majesty; that they take possession of the country and hold it in the name of the King of Spain. The powers given included the ecclesiastic, military, and civil Government of the country.

On the 10th of October, 1697, Father Salva-Tierra, accompanied by Father Ugarte, five soldiers, Esteban Rodriguez Lorenzo, Bartolemè de Robles Figueroa, Juan Caravana, Nicolas Marques and Juan, with their commander, Don Luis de Torres Tortolero, embarked for the scene of their future labors, the physical and spiritual conquest of California, arriving safely and taking formal possession of the country on the 25th of the month. The Lady of Loreto was selected as the patroness of the conquest, and the place upon which they established themselves was called Loreto.

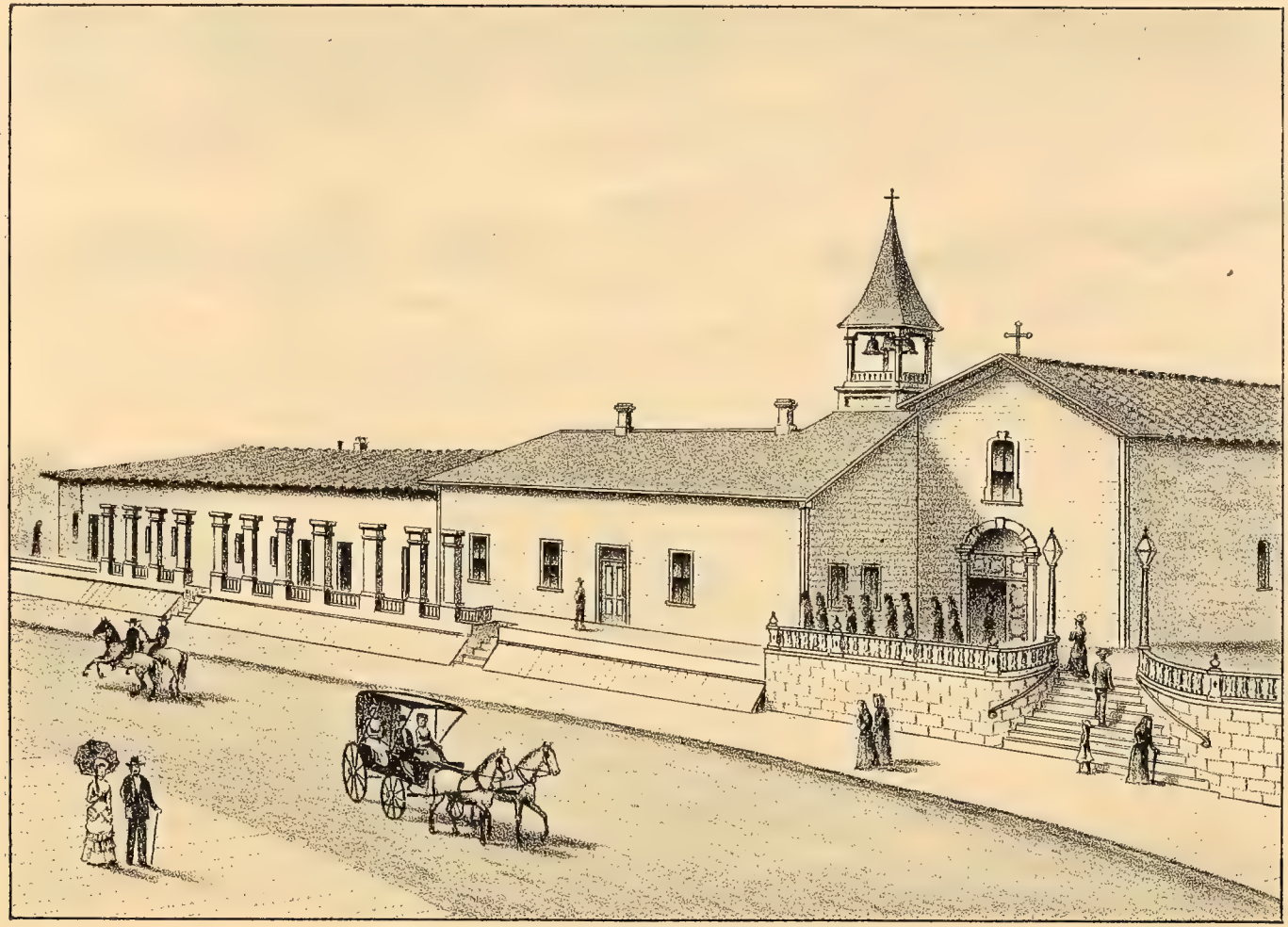
FATHER KINO.

Father Francis Kühn, or Eusebio Francisco Kino, as he was called by the Spaniards, was a German by birth, but spent the greater part of his life in the service of the Jesuit Order of the Catholic Church as a missionary among the Indians of Mexico. He was a most devout, able, and energetic priest, and many noble deeds and long years of well-performed duties are recorded of him in histories of Mexico and Lower California. His principal field was in Sonora, where he spent many years in building up and caring for the mission of Primera. He was a coadjutor of Salva-Tierra, and assisted in the support of the mission at Loreto. In the year 1700 he made the journey from Sonora to California by land, crossing the Colorado River near the junction of the Gila, being the first white man to cross, and thus proved the extent of the peninsula. He was forced, however, for the sake of a sick priest, to return without reaching his destination at Loreto. He died in 1710 and was buried near his loved mission at Primera. His grave is lost among the driving sands of that desolate region, but his good deeds will live forever.

FATHER SALVA-TIERRA.

Juan Maria Salva-Tierra was a native of Milan, born of noble parentage and Spanish ancestry, in 1644. Having completed his education at Parma, he joined the order of Jesuits, and went as a missionary to Mexico in 1675. He was robust in health, exceedingly handsome in person, resolute of will, highly talented, and full of religious zeal. For several years he conducted the missions of Sonora successfully, when he was recalled to Mexico in consequence of his great ability and singular virtues, and was employed in the chief offices of the provinces. Having obtained from the Viceroy permission to occupy the peninsula of California under the conditions previously stated, he went upon his mission to Loreto, having as his associate Father Juan Ugarte, a native of Honduras. After encountering a disastrous storm, suffering partial shipwreck, and touching at several points on the coast, they came to San Dionysio, where they found a fine watering-place in a deep and fruitful glen which they selected as their future scene of labor. This place is situated on the eastern shore of the peninsula, in latitude 25° 35′ north, and may be considered the Plymouth of the Pacific Coast. This historic and

SAN FRANCISCO
PUC



THE MISSION SAN LUIS OBISPO.
1883.

memorable expedition consisted of only two galliots and nine men, being a corporal, five private soldiers, three Indians, the captain of the vessel, and the two fathers.

On the 19th of October, 1697, the little party of adventurers went ashore at Loreto, and were kindly received by about fifty natives, who were induced to kneel down and kiss the crucifix.

After twenty years of earnest labor, privation, danger, and spiritual success, Father Salva-Tierra was recalled to Mexico by the new Viceroy, for consultation. He was then seventy years old; and, notwithstanding his age and infirmities, he set out on horseback from San Blas for Tepic; but, having fainted by the way, he was carried on a litter by the Indians to Guadalajara, where he died July 17, 1717, and was buried, with appropriate ceremonies, behind the altar in the chapel of Our Lady of Loreto.

METHODS OF CONVERSION.

It is said of Father Ugarte that he was a man of powerful frame. When he first celebrated the ceremonials of the church before the natives they were inclined to jeer and laugh over solemnities. On one occasion a huge Indian was causing considerable disturbance, and was demoralizing the other Indians with his mimicry and childish fun. Father Ugarte caught him by his long hair, swung him around a few times, threw him in a heap on the floor, and proceeded with the rites. This argument had a converting effect, as he never rebelled again. As the conversion of the natives was the main object of the settlement, and a matter of the greatest importance to the natives at least, no means were spared to effect it. When the natives around the mission had been Christianized, expeditions inland were undertaken to capture more material for converts. Sometimes many lives were taken, but they generally succeeded in gathering in from fifty to a hundred women and children, the men afterwards following. Two or three days' exhortation (confinement and starvation) was generally sufficient to effect a change of heart, after which the convert was clothed, fed, and put to work. Father Ugarte worked with them, teaching them to plant, sow, reap, and thresh, and they were soon good Christians.

The imposing ceremonies and visible symbols of the Catholic Church are well calculated to strike the ignorant savage with awe. Striking results were often attained with pictures. When moving from one mission to another, and especially when meeting strange Indians, the priests exhibited a picture of the Virgin Mary on one side of a canvas, and Satan roasting in flames on the other side. They were offered a choice, to become subjects of the Holy Mother, or roast in the flames with Satan, and generally accepted the former, especially as it was accompanied with food.

EXPULSION OF THE JESUITS.

Charles III., the King of Spain, desiring to extend the power of his dominions and increase their commercial prosperity, proposed in 1767 to rediscover and occupy the important harbors of Alta California that had been so graphically described by Vizcayno, in 1603. The system of colonizing in that day was by first sending missionaries into the country, taming and converting the Indians, and thus open the way to settlement by civilized people. The church was all-powerful throughout Spain and her possessions, the ecclesiastical power controlling the Government, dominating its policy, and even holding the King in subjection. The Jesuits were regarded as the most ambitious for political power in connection with the church, and this order Charles determined to suppress, and therefore on the 2d of April, 1767, issued a decree ordering their expulsion from all parts of his dominions. The Jesuits had established the missions of Lower California and continued in their possession for a period of seventy years. In order to carry out his new policy it was necessary to supplant the Jesuits with other orders of the church, and the missions of Lower California were transferred to the Order of Dominicans; the Franciscans to take charge of those to be founded in Alta California. The execution of this decree was committed to Don Gaspar de Portala, the Governor of the province. Having assembled the fathers of Loreto on the eve of the nativity, December 24th, he acquainted them with the heart-breaking news. Whatever may have been the faults of the Jesuits in Europe, they certainly had been models of devoted Christians in the New World. They braved the dangers of hostile savages, exposed themselves to the malarious fevers incident to new countries, and had taken up their residences far from the centers of civilization and thought, so dear to men of cultivated minds, to devote themselves, soul and body, to the salvation of the natives, that all civilized nations seem bent on exterminating. It is probable that the simple-minded son of the forest understood little of the mysteries of theology; and his change of heart was more a change of habit than the adoption of any saving religious dogma. They abandoned many of their filthy habits and learned to respect the family ties. They were taught to cultivate the soil, to build comfortable houses, and to cover their nakedness with garments. They had learned to love and revere the fathers, who were ever kind to them.

MIDNIGHT PARTING.

After seventy years of devoted attention to the savages, after building pleasant homes in the wilderness, and surrounding themselves with loving and devoted friends, they received the order to depart. They took their leave on the night of February 3, 1768, amidst the outcries and lamentations of the people, who, in spite of the soldiers, who could not keep them back, rushed upon the departing fathers, kissing their hands, and clinging convulsively to them. The leave-taking was brief, but affecting. "Adieu, my dear children! Adieu, land of our adoption! Adieu, California! It is the will of God!" And then, amid the sobs and lamentations, heard all along the shore, they turned away, reciting the litany of the Blessed Mother of God, and were seen no more.

On the expulsion of the Jesuits from Lower California, the property of the missions, consisting of extensive houses, flocks, pasture lands, cultivated fields, orchards,

and vineyards, was intrusted to the College of San Fernando in Mexico, for the benefit of the Order of St. Francis de Assisi. The zealous scholar, Father Junipero Serra, was appointed to the charge of all the missions of Lower California.

FATHER JUNIPERO SERRA.

Father Junipero, as he was called, was born of humble parents in the island of Majorca, on the 24th of November, 1713, his childhood name being Miguel Josè Serra. Like the prophet Samuel, he was dedicated to the priesthood from his infancy, and having completed his studies in the Convent of San Bernardino, he conceived the idea of devoting himself to the immediate service of God, and went from thence to Palma, the capital of the province, to acquire the higher learning necessary for the priesthood. At his earnest request, he was received into the Order of San Francisco at the age of sixteen, and, at the end of one year's probation, made his religious profession, September 15, 1731. Having finished his studies in philosophy and theology, he soon acquired a high reputation as a writer and orator, and his services were sought for in every direction; but, while enjoying these distinctions at home, his heart was set on his long-projected mission to the heathen of the New World. He sailed from Cadiz for America, August 28, 1749, and landed at Vera Cruz, whence he went to the City of Mexico, joined the College of San Fernando, and was made President of the missions of Cerra Gorda and San Saba. On his appointment to the missions of California, he immediately entered upon active duties, and proceeded to carry out his grand design of the civilization of the Pacific Coast. The success with which he prosecuted his great labors are more fully related in other parts of this volume.

At length, having founded and successfully established nine missions, and gathered into his fold many thousand wild people of the mountains and plains, the heroic Junipero began to feel that his end was drawing near. He was then seventy years old; fifty-three of these years he had spent in the active service of his Master in the New World. Having fought the good fight and finished his illustrious course, the broken old man retired to the mission of San Carlos at Monterey, gave the few remaining days of his life to a closer communion with God, received the last rites of the religion which he had advocated and illustrated so well, and on the 29th of August, 1784, gently passed away.

THE MISSION OF LORETO.

Governor Portala immediately took possession of Loreto which afterwards became the headquarters of the movement to establish missions in Alta California.

The historic village of Loreto, the ancient capital of California, is situated on the margin of the gulf, in the center of St. Dyonissius' Cove. The church, built in 1742, is still in tolerable preservation, and, among the vestiges of its former richness, has eighty-six oil paintings, some of them by Murillo and other celebrated masters, which, though more than a hundred years old, are still in a good condition; also, some fine silver work, valued at $6,000. A great storm in 1827 destroyed many of the buildings of the mission. Those remaining are in a state of decay. It was the former custom of the pearl-divers to dedicate the products of certain days to Our Lady of Loreto; and, on one occasion, there fell to the lot of the Virgin a magnificent pearl, as large as a pigeon's egg, of wonderful purity and brilliancy. The fathers thought proper to change its destination, and presented it to the Queen of Spain, who gratefully and piously sent Our Lady of Loreto a magnificent new gown. Some people were unkind enough to think the Queen had the better of the transaction.

CHAPTER II.

THE ABORIGINES.

Archæological Investigations—The Indians in Earliest History—As Seen by Cabrillo—Their Degraded Condition—Writings of Hugh Reid—"Orpheus and Eurydice"—Indolent and Weak—The Indians of San Luis Obispo—Their Religion—Treatment of the Indians—Indian Relics and Graves—Indian Implements and Their Uses—Painted Rocks—The Great Natural Temple of Carrisa—Indian Remains in Santa Barbara—Painted Cave—From Cabrillo's Time to the Missionary Period—No Architectural Remains—Recent Explorations—Museums of Archæology—The Graves at Port Harford.

THE years, the centuries, the ages that man has dwelt in the land of California can only be told by the record of the rocks, or by the study of the groves and such evidences as the deep research of the patient and learned archæologist may bring to light. Science has many devotees engaged in her service, and there is hope that the people of the future will be more enlightened upon the matter than the people of the present.

Primitive man will always be a subject of great interest to the student, although through countless ages of his existence he did nothing for posterity except the propagation of the species. He has lived and made some marks on the rocks, has caught fish and left the shells, made a few utensils of stone and bone which endure, if of other substances they have decayed and left no trace, and his graves and mounds of refuse indicate the number; that there were many. Throughout the coast are thousands of sites of their villages and cemeteries, with deep layers of debris that had required many years for its accumulation.

THE INDIANS IN EARLIEST HISTORY.

As the earliest civilized visitor to this coast was Cabrillo, to him we turn for any written account of the native inhabitants to whom the general appellation, "Indians," has been given. He reported great numbers, saying: "*for all the coast is very populous.*"

As the ships approached the shore the women would be frightened and run away, but the men would make friendly signs and ask them to come on shore. At times the Indians would go on board the vessels and would be given presents of beads and other trinkets for which they manifested a desire. The different localities

appear to have been occupied by quite different classes of savages, as some are said to dwell in cabins and clothed themselves with the skins of animals, while others have but stone and stick corrals, others sleep on the ground and go naked. If the Indians, generally, in any locality, were clad in skins, they were in advance of the Indians found in the gold-mining regions and the Sacramento Valley by the immigrants of 1849, as then stark nakedness was the universal rule of the males and all children in their wild state. The same conditions existed upon the coming of the missionaries, from which we may infer that those clothed in skins in Cabrillo's time were exceptional; possibly a remnant of some incursive tribe of a more developed people. From general reports of early and modern times the Indians of the South were of a superior character to those of the North, the parallel of 35° appearing to have been about the dividing line.

AS SEEN BY CABRILLO.

Upon the condition of the Indians of this coast when first known, we can do no better than to appropriate some notes by Dr. L. M. Dimmick, of Santa Barbara, from Cabrillo's narrative, prepared for the history of that county. "On the 10th of October, 1542, they approached the main-land, probably of the Santa Clara Valley, where there was an Indian village near the sea, and the houses large, in the manner of those of New Spain. They anchored in front of a large valley. To the ships came many good canoes, which held in each one twelve or thirteen Indians. They go covered with skins of animals; they are fishers, and eat the fish raw; they also eat agaves. The country within is a very beautiful valley, and they made signs that there was in that valley much maize and much food. 'There appears within this valley some sierras, very high, and the land is very rugged.' The Indians call the village Xucu. They sailed from this place on the 13th, up the coast, on which they saw many cabins and trees, and the next day they anchored opposite a valley, very beautiful and very populous, the land being level, with many trees. The natives came with fish in their canoes; they remained great friends. On the 15th they held on their voyage along the coast, and there were always many canoes, and many Indians were continually coming aboard the ships, and they pointed out to us the villages, and named them by their names. All these villages are in a good country, with very good plains, and many trees and cabins; they go clothed with skins; they said that inland there were many towns, and much maize at three days' distance. They passed this day along the shore of a large island (Santa Rosa), and they said it was very populous. On the evening of the 16th, they anchored opposite two villages (Dos Pueblos). The next day they proceeded three leagues, and there were with the ships from daybreak many canoes, and the captain continually gave them many presents, and all the coast where they passed was very populous. They brought them a large quantity of fresh sardines, very good.

"They say that inland there are many villages and much food; these did not eat any maize; they went clothed with skins, and wear their hair very long, and tied up with cords very long and placed within the hair, and these strings have many small daggers attached, of flint and wood and bone."

On the 18th they went running up the coast, and saw all the coast populous, but because a fresh wind sprung up, the canoes did not come. They came near a point which forms a cape, which they named Cabo de Galera (Point Concepcion). Thence they sailed to two islands, the smaller of which they called La Passession (San Miguel), and the larger, San Lucas (Santa Rosa). They found both of these islands inhabited. They departed from these islands intending to sail up the coast, but meeting with rough weather they sought the shelter of Point Concepcion, and cast anchor in front of a large town called by the natives Xexo. But because wood did not appear abundant, they sailed back down the coast to Pueblo de las Sardinas (Goleta or Patara). Here they remained three days, taking in wood and water, and the natives aided them, and brought wood and water to the ships.

"They call the village Cieacut, and gave us the names of sixteen more villages extending up to Cabo de Galera. An old Indian woman is princess of these villages. Cieacut appeared to be the capi al of the other villages, as they came from the other villages at the call of that princess. They have their houses round, and covered well down to the ground; they go covered with the skins of animals; they eat acorns and a grain which is as large as maize, and is white, of which they make dumplings; it is good food. They say that inland there is much maize."

Between this place and Xucu, where they first landed, the historian gives the names of twenty-five villages. On November 6th they sailed up the coast, but as there was little wind, they did not reach the cape until the fourth day. During this time the Indians came to them with water and fish, and showed much good disposition.

"They have in their villages large public squares, and an inclosure like a circle, and around the inclosure they have many blocks of stone fastened in the ground, which issue about three palms, and in the middle of the inclosure they have many sticks of timber driven in the ground like masts and very thick, and they have many pictures on these posts, and we believe that they worship them, for when they dance, they go dancing around the inclosure."

The history of the expedition records the names of two villages on San Miguel Island, three on Santa Rosa, and eight on Santa Cruz Island, and states that the Indians of these islands are very poor.

"They are fishermen; they eat nothing but fish; they sleep on the ground. In each house they say there are fifty souls. They live very swinishly. They go naked."

THEIR DEGRADED CONDITION.

The old navigator, who died and was buried on one of the islands he had described, relates the cold facts of his observation, devoid of the fanciful painting of the imagination so common with the most popular writers of all

ages. His record accords with the facts as they have appeared to all in recent times. The aboriginal inhabitants were savages in almost the extreme sense, with their powers of mind developed but a degree above the beasts, with few arts, with no system of Government or religion that can be appreciated as such. In a limited sense they exercised a concert of action which may be regarded as the first step in Government, and beyond that their system was but the instinctive methods of gaining subsistence and living in common.

WRITINGS OF HUGH REID.

Some writers have accorded them high powers of reflection and reason, notably Mr. Hugo (*Anglice*-Hugh) Reid, of Los Angeles, who, as early as 1850, made his home with the Indians, learned their language, studied their customs and traditions, their laws and religion, and in 1852 published the result of his observations. Mr. Reid was an educated and respected gentleman, a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1849, and his writings have been treated with consideration as of good authority. He ascribes to the Indians a knowledge, or theories, of creation, of astronomy, and history; possessing an extended and complete system of Government; of marriage laws and customs indicating great purity of morals; of inheritance of property and authority; of beautiful and poetical legends; of traditional fables of fairies and goddesses and much other romance that we must believe had their origin only in his imaginative brain. What Mr. Reid wrote and has been called history must have really been intended solely for a pleasing, sensational tale.

As an example we will transcribe the Indian version, according to Mr. Reid, of the story of

ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

A great pestilence had destroyed the people, only an old woman and two children, a boy and girl, remained. When they grew up the man proved himself a great hunter, and the girl, who possessed remarkable beauty and a lovely disposition, an adept in all household arts. In time they married, and now the old woman, fancying herself neglected, plotted against the life of her foster daughter. Twice she failed in her attempt, but the young wife, aware of her design, apprised her husband, and told him that, should she be slain in his absence, her soul would notify him of the fact by dropping a tear upon his shoulder. One day, while hunting, he received the fatal sign, and hurried home, but ere he could execute vengeance on the hag, she transformed herself into a gopher, and burrowed in the earth, where she had concealed her victim.

For three days and three nights he lay upon the grave, lamenting the loss of his love, nor tasted he of food or drink throughout the weary vigil. At last he perceived a small whirlwind arise from the grave and disappear. Soon a second whirlwind arose and moved toward the south, gradually augmenting in size as it progressed. This he followed, and passing over a sandy plain, perceived that it left footprints; then knew he that it was indeed his wife. Redoubling now his efforts, he gained upon the apparition, and addressing it was repaid by hearing the voice of his love reply: "*Return, O my husband, for where I go thither thou canst not come. Thou art of the earth, but I am dead to the world!*" Nevertheless, impelled by his great love, he insisted on following, even to the world of shades; and at last, moved by his entreaties, she consented, but cautioned him: "*Forget not that no earthly eye may ever again see us!*"

They pased over a great sea, and entered the realm of ghosts. He saw here no form, but heard myriads of voices—sweet as the tones of zephyrs breathed lightly o'er æolian strings—addressing his spirit guide: "*What hast thou here sister! It smells of earth!*"

She confessed that she had brought with her a mortal, her husband, and begged that he might be permitted to stay. She rehearsed his mighty deeds and admirable qualities while on earth; but all in vain. Again were the voices heard, still musical, but now stern and threatening in their tones. "*Take him away!*" they said. "*Guided by love he comes, and love pleads his cause; love is all-powerful on earth, but earthly love avails not in the courts of Heaven!*"

Abashed by the evident displeasure of these invisible ones, still she braved their anger, and pleaded for her love. She dilated on his many virtues and his great skill, until at last despite their assertion, "that love availed not," the spirit-guard relented and he was allowed to make exhibition of his acquirements, with a view to possible admission. He was required to bring a feather from the top of a pole so high that the summit was scarcely visible; to split a hair of great fineness and exceeding length from end to end; to make a map of the constellation known as the "Lesser Bear," and to indicate the exact location of the North Star. Aided by his wife he succeeded in accomplishing all these tasks to the satisfaction of his examiners, but, in a trial of hunting, failed utterly, the game being invisible. A second attempt resulted as before, and he had become a laughing-stock throughout the world of ghosts, when his wife advised him to aim his arrows at the *beetles* which flew past him in great numbers. Acting on her instruction, each beetle, when hit, proved a fat deer, and so many did he slay that the spirit voices commanded him to desist. They then addressed his wife, who was yet to him invisible. "*Sister!*" they said, "*Thou knowest none who enter here return again to earth. Tucupar (Heaven) knows not death! Our brother-in-law hath done full well, yet mortal skill may not avail to win a heavenly prize! We award him the guerdon,* LOVE! *chiefest of earthly blessings, in thy person; yet only on condition!*" Then addressing the husband they said, "*Take thou thy wife! Yet remember, thou shalt not speak to her, nor touch her until three suns have passed. A punishment awaits thy disobedience!*"

They pass from the spirit-land and travel in silence to the confines of matter. By day she is invisible to him, but at night, by the flickering flame of his camp-fire, he perceives her outline on the ground near by. Another day he remains faithful to his instructions, and by the evening blaze her form appears more plainly than before. The third day has passed, and now, behold, the amorous flame leaps forth to greet her—recumbent by his side, radiant with beauty, and health, and restored, as he fondly believes, to him and love!

But alas! one-half the lurid orb of day yet trembles, poised on the western verge, as with passionate vehemence he pronounces her name, and clasps to his faithful heart not the form he loves, but only a fragment of decayed wood!

Heart-broken and despairing, he roamed the earth ever afterward, until at last the spirits in mercy sent to him their servant *Death*, who dissolved his mortal fetters, and carried him, rejoicing, to the bosom of his love.

Many other pretty stories are told by Mr. Reid, but belong more to the literature of fiction, of fairy tales, than to history; and we must therefore conclude that

such was the object of the writer, rather than a relation of facts or the recording of any traditions or legends he assumed to have from the Indians.

INDOLENT AND WEAK.

Of the poor beings now becoming so rare in this county, we can have but feelings of pity. Never strong or spirited enough to offer a serious obstacle to the settlement of the country, they have not aroused the direful enmity of the invading people as have the extremely savage and bloodthirsty Indians of other sections of America. They were debased to an extreme degree, professing no knowledge of the mechanic arts save those of making simple implements of the chase and of fishing, making baskets and pounding acorns and grass seed into meal, and making a few articles of ornament. They had no religious rites, ceremonies, or beliefs; seldom any names for individuals, and only general names for geographical objects.

THE INDIANS OF SAN LUIS OBISPO

Were taken in charge by the missionaries shortly after their arrival in 1772, and when Father Junipero Serra died there had been baptized 616 at this mission. They were then in large numbers, but evidently less than in former times, and if increased at any time by collecting others from a distance, rapidly decreased after the secularization of the missions in 1833, until, as shown by the census of 1870, the number had dwindled to 137, and less will be found at the present time. The mission of San Miguel is reported to have counted 5,000 in its service or vicinity at one time.

Of the appearance and manners of the Indians on the first visit of the exploring party under Governor Portala, we take the following extract from a lecture by Hon. Charles H. Johnson, who has been an industrious student of the early history of the county.

"The Indians, although numerous, gave no trouble to this party of Europeans. They were divided into tribes and rancherias; used apparently no shelter except stone corrals simply as a protection against bears. The men were naked, but the women and children went partially clothed with deer or hare skins. When game was scarce with them they had a novel way of eating dried meat. A piece being attached to a cord was partially masticated and then swallowed; after a short interval it was drawn up into the mouth and again masticated. This operation was repeated several times until the morsel was consumed. At times they would squat on the ground forming a circle, and pass a piece of meat tied in the above manner from one to the other, chewing and swallowing it by turns.

The tribes occupying the coast from San Francisco to this place were called Olchones and Mutsers. They spoke different languages and in their rancherias a variety of dialects. Their numerals extended only to four. To express five they extended a hand; six, one hand and one; seven, one hand and two; eight, one hand and three; nine, one hand and four; ten, both hands, twenty being the extent of their arithmetical knowledge. They divided the year into six seasons, commencing in midsummer.

THEIR RELIGION.

Their religious ideas were confused; some recognized the existence of a Supreme Being only. The Olchones adored the sun, and believed in the existence of a beneficent and an evil spirit. When one of the tribe died, they adorned the corpse with wild flowers, shell beads, and feathers, and burned it amid the shouts of the spectators, extending their hands in the direction of the setting sun. Other tribes simply burn their dead with bows, arrows, etc. Selecting, generally, some high cliff overlooking the sea, as a place of sepulcher. The use of the metals was unknown to them. Their domestic and warlike instruments were made of flint and other stones, also wood hardened by fire. Their marriages were celebrated by an exchange of presents. Polygamy was practiced only to a limited extent.

TREATMENT OF THE INDIANS.

The mission of San Luis Obispo de Toloso was established September 1, 1772, and soon became one of the most prosperous in California. Extensive buildings were erected, schools established, and the Indians were instructed in the mechanical arts. Orchards and vineyards were planted, and the country stocked with horses, sheep, and cattle. The missions were secularized by decrees of the Mexican Congress of August 17th and 21st of November, 1833, and their property turned over to *administradors*, who were directed by the Government to make provision for the support of the Indians by distribution of cattle and horses, and by assigning them *sueretes*—small patches of land—for cultivation. But these orders were not obeyed in full. The *repartimientos*—distribution of stock—were made to the friends of the *administradors*, and the Indians driven off in large numbers. Those that remained were kept as serfs, and, becoming brutalized by neglect and ill-treatment, soon disappeared.

INDIAN RELICS AND GRAVES.

In the Indian graves near the beach of San Luis Obispo Bay, are found finely-worked spear and arrow heads of obsidian and other hard stone; many mortars and pestles of basalt, sandstone, and granite; pots or stone kettles of steatite, or soapstone; beads made from the claws of the crab and bear, and among other substances ornaments from abalone shells, sharks and whales' teeth; stone hammers and weights; needles of bone, and other utensils of stone in great variety and for purposes that cannot be divined. Many of these relics are of exceeding great interest to the archæologist, showing the industry, the ingenuity, and skill, of the man of the Stone Age, who was evidently superior in his art and more æsthetic in his tastes than the savage found on this coast by the earliest pioneers of civilization. No metal whatever has been found in the ancient graves of San Luis Obispo.

Among the household implements recovered is a kettle of steatite exhumed in 1882 by Rev. R. W. Summers, Episcopal clergyman of San Luis Obispo, an enthusiastic student of archæology. This is one of the largest ever

found, being nearly a globe in form, of about eighteen inches in diameter, hollowed to about one inch in thickness, and with an openiug at the top of about ten inches across. This kettle had been used on the fire, as the outer surface still bore the blackened color given it by the flame. As no steatite is found anywhere on the southern coast but on Santa Rosa Island, off Santa Barbara, it is presumed that from thence it was brought. Many beads, shells, and trinkets were found in it, indicating that it had been the property of a personage of great wealth and importance, and had been consigned to the tomb with the mortal remains of its owner. Such a pot was undoubtedly of great value in its day of usefulness, the material brought from so great a distance and wrought into shape with such artistic care. Probably the property of some dying chieftain, it was filled with his treasures and deposited in his grave to sustain his bank account in the unknown world.

All the mortars, pestles, smaller kettles, and other implements of use, symbols of authority, and weapons of warfare and the chase, found in the gravè were broken, but the great one—the treasure safe—was whole. The theory, as founded upon the acts of other Indians, is that all implements are broken—or killed—in order to release the spirit that the spirits of the things might accompany the spirit, or soul, of the master to the spirit land. In this is given the proof that the prehistoric man of southern California had a belief in the immortality of the soul, or a life in spirit beyond the grave; and proving a state of mind, of thought, and of art far in advance of the California savage of modern times.

INDIAN IMPLEMENTS AND THEIR USES.

Stone mortars and pestles are familiar to the people of the Pacific Coast, as most have seen them, and in the decade following the gold discovery they were seen in constant use by the Indians in pounding to meal acorns and grass seeds. In the Sierra Nevada, where the hard granite or slate protruded through the soil, the food material was pounded upon the bare rock, wearing little basins in the surface, and thus making stationary mortars. In the alluvial regions these were portable and of varying size. Those found in San Luis Obispo are from the size of a small teacup to that of a large wash-bowl, going through all the gradations as the well-arranged crockery supply of a modern household. The uses for these can only be surmised. One has evidently belonged to the toilet service of some belle—a small pebble in which is worked a cavity but little larger than a thimble. In this was found some toilet paint, the evidence of its use. We can imagine the dusky lady of that distant time, actuated and inspired by the desire for beauty, decorating herself according to the arts and fashions in vogue, preparing her paint with a skill that has enabled it to retain its brilliant color and unchanged condition through the intervening ages, and recording the natural and unchangeable vanity of the sex. Others showed that substances of which paint was made had been triturated in them, and others of various uses.

Bitumen, or asphaltum, which is so common in this county, was much used by the Indians, as shown in the utensils that have been repaired by its aid. Pipes of stone, resembling clay pipe-stems, drilled through from end to end, were found in the graves, but whether they were for smoking or other purposes, is not known.

Human skeletons were numerous, in some cemeteries buried in a sitting posture, in others lying on their side, but always with the knees bent and brought near the chin. No regularity was ever observed in the direction which they faced or were lain, whether to the north or south, toward the sunrise or the sunset, but without order.

PAINTED ROCKS.

Besides the graves and the implements found therein, the disposition thereof, and the manner of burial which make a record, partly obscure, but partly in unmistakable language of arts and manners, the pre-historic man has left another record of his existence, perhaps of his religion or his history, which still awaits the student of archæology to translate. These are the mysterious paintings found on the rocks in various and numerous places throughout the counties of San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara. Northwest of the city of San Luis Obispo extends a series of rocky peaks, and many of these bear the strange figures.

THE GREAT NATURAL TEMPLE OF CARRISA.

In the eastern portion of the county is the great Carrisa Plain, and on the rocks bordering it the most important of these paintings appear.

On both the easterly and westerly sides of the plain the mountains are composed of a light-colored sandstone, generally looking as if ready to wash away as a sand bank. But it evidently does not disintegrate so readily. In many places on the rocks have been painted strange characters and figures, evidently with careful design, resembling the hyeroglyphs of Egypt or the picture writings found in Mexico and Yucatan. Three colors have been generally used, red, black, and white. In various places on both sides of the plain have these singular and mysterious paintings been found, and the "oldest inhabitant" says that when the Spanish missionaries came a hundred years ago they found them as they now are, and wondered at their origin and meaning. The ignorant savages of modern times know nothing of them, nor have they any traditions regarding them, always being a subject of wonder.

All this eastern section of the county, embracing an area of about half a million acres, is comparatively unoccupied, being mostly held in large tracts of from 20,000 to 60,000 acres by single individuals, and reserved for speculation or devoted to grazing. In the southwestern part of the Carrisa Plain Mr. Chester R. Brumley and family settled in 1865, having as a nearest neighbor the cattle rancho at La Panza, twenty-five miles distant northwest. In this wilderness, about three miles south of Mr. Brumley's residence, stands in the open plain an exceedingly singular rock, made more interesting from the paintings of which it constitutes a grand and unique gallery. This bears the name of "The Painted Rock,"

and is a most wonderful curiosity. From outward appearance the rock is a cone of about 750 feet diameter at the base, and 150 feet in height. On the east is an opening about 20 feet wide leading into a great room 225 feet in length by 120 feet in width at the widest place, the interior space being shaped like an egg, the point at the entrance. The walls are irregular, in places slightly overhanging, and in others slightly receding from the perpendicular, the highest point being about 132 feet above the inner base.*

The appearance is that of the crater of a volcano with one side broken away, but the rock is coarse sandstone. On the inner surface near the base, and at heights not exceeding twelve feet, are great numbers of paintings such as before described. Generally they are well preserved and the colors bright and distinct; but where most exposed to the rain, winds, and animals, they have become somewhat dimmed, but on the whole show a remarkable preservation. This, to the ancient pagan having a glimmering idea of religious belief, would be a grand and awe-inspiring temple made without hands, and even to the highest civilization must ever be regarded as a most interesting object. At present it is used as a corral, holding 4,000 sheep, closed by a short wall and set of bars at the entrance.

INDIAN REMAINS IN SANTA BARBARA.

Mr. J. D. Mason, in Thompson & West's history of Santa Barbara, writes as follows of the painted rocks of that county:—

About eighty miles from Santa Barbara, near the boundary line of the county, on a level piece of land near the foot of the mountains, is one of the most singular and important relics of the prehistorical races, perhaps, that exists in California. It appears to have been a stone wigwam forty or fifty yards in diameter, built on a stone floor of so compact a character as to much resemble a natural stone. The center of the place, as in the paved court before referred to, is of earth, as if to receive posts or timbers. The roof has fallen in, and the place is much dilapidated; all of the walls remaining are covered with paintings of halos, circles, with radiations from the center, like spokes, and in some instances, squares. Every available space is occupied with figures of some sort. A variety of colors is used, though blue seems to predominate. A cross, five feet in length, in white paint, on the highest portion of the remaining walls, seems to have been a work of some of the fathers at a recent date.

On the Cuyama River are found some rocks of a lightish gray sandstone, also painted with figures differing from the others. One of these is a representation of the sun. Another figure represents a man with extended arms, as if reaching for something. The Spanish population named it *El Sol*. All of these works evidently belong to another race than the swarthy Indian that occupied California at the coming of the white man.

PAINTED CAVE.

Near the summit of the Santa Barbara Mountains, and not far from the San Marcus Road, is one similar in character, though other things than circles are introduced, some of the paintings representing nondescript dragons and snakes, monsters in fact. Every available inch of space is covered with paintings of some kind. The cave is about sixteen feet in depth by twelve in width, and is in a perpendicular rock some fifty feet or more in height, the mouth being several feet above the base of the rock, is a soft, friable sandstone, which is breaking away from exposure to rains and weather. The face of the rock gives indications of once having been also covered with paintings. Five different colors are recognized in the decorations, if they may be called such. They must have been the work of many months of industry. Other rocks in the vicinity are painted, but in a less pretentious manner. There is no doubt but these figures are the work of people living some hundreds of years since. Their design and use may possibly be deciphered by Mexican antiquarians.

FROM CABRILLO'S TIME TO THE MISSIONARY PERIOD.

Some extraordinary fatality must have overtaken the Indians during the century which elapsed between the discovery of the coast and islands by Cabrillo, and the coming of the missionaries, for no such numbers as Cabrillo mentions were found by Father Junipero Serra. There are traditions of a terrible destruction of the island Indians by the hunters of the otter from Alaska and the Aleutian Islands. The gentle Aztec was no match in a struggle for life with the fierce Shoshone of the interior. Even the Spanish, with their fire-arms and superior knowledge, often found their match when the Mokelkos and Cosumnes swooped down upon their herds of cattle and horses. What chance then had the comparatively peaceful Aztec? There are many indications of a catastrophe among the island Indians. Numerous skeletons have been unearthed, which showed fractures of the skull. During a recent high wind fifty or more skeletons were uncovered, all having the appearance of perishing by violence. Those who study the type of the few remaining Indians will have no difficulty in distinguishing the mild, dignified, and intellectual face of the Aztec from the swarthy, low-browed, square-built Shoshone, who retreated into the mountains at the coming of the white man, and kept up a predatory warfare until the coming of the gold-hunters made a change of base necessary.

NO ARCHITECTURAL REMAINS.

In studying the relics of the prehistoric people of California, the student fails to find any remains of architectural structure. Aged and peculiar as the relics exhumed from the graves appear, they show but the rude utensils, weapons, and baubles of savage life. With the exception of a few structures commonly, or poetically, called temples, though mere stone corrals, probably as a defense against bears or other enemies, there are no evidences of a prehistoric architecture existing in California. The architecture of Palenque and Yucatan—possibly the fabled Atlantis—in enduring stone and massive structure, appears to have antedated the shadowy arts that have left their crude and dim traces on the painted rocks and in the trifling toys found in the graves.

The hills, and mountains, and beds of streams were filled with metal, in many places the shining gold glistening in the sunlight, yet for countless ages they remained untouched and the native man roaming over them. The working of mines leaves an indelible mark, but the savages made none. They used no metal and cut no stone but such as were broken by each other. Pieces of metal have, in a few instances, been found in graves, but these

* As measured by a spool of thread by Mrs. Brumley and her daughter, Miss Helen Brumley, who take great interest in this wonderful natural temple.

were probably obtained from ships visiting the coast and of a comparatively recent period.

RECENT EXPLORATIONS.

Recently, within the past ten years, scientific men have made diligent study of the Indian graves and remains found along and near the coast of this and the neighboring southern counties of California. Among these were Le Compte Pierre de Cessâc, a highly learned gentleman in the service of France; Doctor Schumacher, in the service of the Smithsonian Institute; and Doctors Yarrow and Rothrock, of the United States Army, accompanying the United States Geographical and Geological Survey under Lieutenant Wheeler. All made extensive excavations and gathered many tons of relics and fossils, which they forwarded to their respective departments. These *savans* can fix no estimate of the age of many of the antiquities, but think the people who made and used them contemporary with the mound-builders of the Mississippi Valley. Their study is exceedingly interesting and important, Count de Cessâc assuring the people that they had in their midst antiquities which had begun to interest the whole world. During the occupancy of the country by the white race, until within recent years, these relics and graves have been passed over unobserved save with an indifferent notice as a passing curiosity, and now, while many tons have been transported to distant parts of the world, but few regard them of sufficient importance to preserve. While great attractions in the museums of other countries, no museum has yet been established to preserve them in California.

MUSEUMS OF ARCHÆOLOGY.

Many tons of the relics found in the graves of San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara have been sent to the East, enriching the museums of Boston, New York, Washington, and other places. Upon this subject Rev. Mr. Summers, of San Luis Obispo, writes: "While the whole State is rich in the remains of a former race of men, there is no field more interesting than our own county presents. Great numbers of burial places have been discovered along the coast, and tons of mortars, pots, pestles, ornaments, weapons, etc., unearthed and sent East, enriching their museums at the expense of California—a fact which I, for one, greatly regret. I believe that each county should preserve its own relics until such time when the State can erect a fire-proof building for their reception, and appoint some competent person to arrange, classify, and care for them. In the little experience I have had in digging into the old burial places, I find skeletons in every position, extended, sitting, etc. head towards any point of the compass convenient. With these, beside the stone mortars and pestles which are so common, I have found in abundance ornaments of stone, bone, and shell—gifts with which 'the last lament was said.' Also two or three colors of the paints the savage man loves to adorn his person with, placed in the grave by loving hands that the departed warrior might appear well in the happy spirit-land. Many of the interments are quite modern, dating from the time of the conquest to the present, and therefore contain articles of European manufacture. Others, however, such as those I opened near Avila, contain no articles of a metallic nature —no glass, wood, cloth, skins, or hair—indicating ignorance of metals, non-intercourse with Europeans or Asiatics, and great age. Besides the graves proper, there are scores of shell heaps all along the sea-shore, the remains of thousands of dinners.

"In these heaps are the bones of many species of fish, of mammals, of birds, and of mollusks, showing that they were bountiful livers, those early Californians, and were not very particular what they had for dinner.

"These are the two sources from which the history of the aboriginal inhabitants of our county and State is gathered. No written characters or hieroglyphics have ever been discovered in the graves as far as I have heard. The nearest approach to meaning characters that I have seen is upon a small flat stone which I picked up on Harford Point. It is nothing more than a series of straight lines, running diagonally across the stone."

THE GRAVES AT PORT HARFORD.

The San Luis Obispo *Tribune* of March 9, 1883, notices some discoveries of relics in the old Indian cemetery near Port Harford, through which the Pacific Coast Railway Company was cutting a way for the road, as follows:—

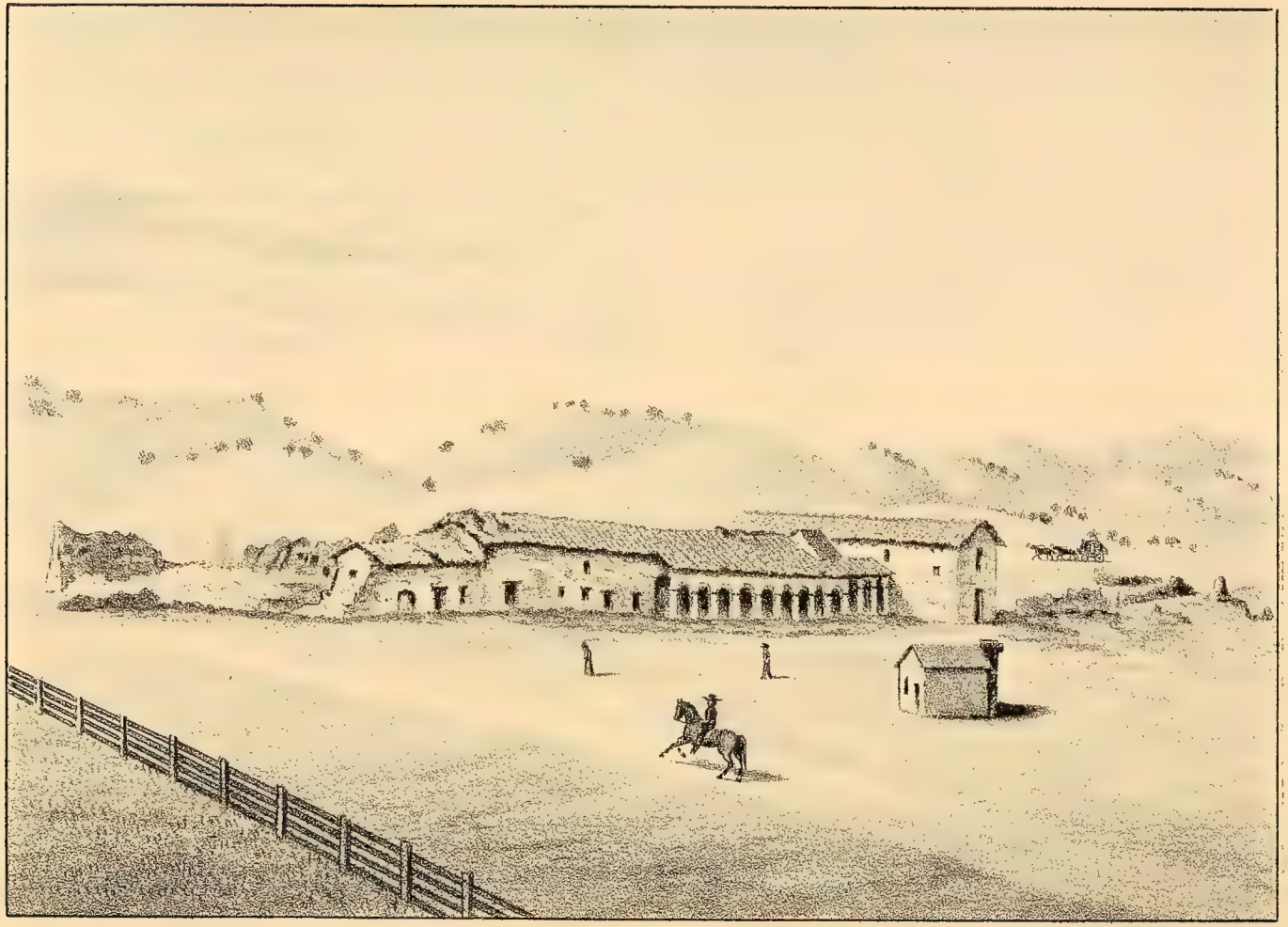
"On Monday last a large stone mortar was found at a depth of about fourteen feet from the surface. The mortar is twenty inches in diameter at the top, eight inches depth of bowl, and the stone is from two to three inches in thickness. This was broken through the center into two equal parts, but both parts were found. This, with many other relics, will be preserved in the museum of the railway company as evidence of the people once occupying this country unknown years in the past, and of whose history, manners, and modes of living only these remain."

CHAPTER III.

FOUNDING OF THE MISSIONS.

Palou's Life of Junipero Serra—The Visitador-General—Expeditions to California—Equipment of the San Carlos—Interesting Documents—The Expedition by Land—Governor Portalà's Command—Father Junipero and the Muleteer—Arrival at San Diego—Founding a Mission—Gathering the Indians—The Expedition to Monterey—Father Juan Crespi's Diary—The Expedition in this Region—The Earliest Footprints—Difficult Traveling—At the Bay of Monterey—Discovery of the Bay of San Francisco—The Missions in 1786—Second Expedition to Monterey—Threatened Abandonment of California.

ONE of the most valuable of the old Spanish books preserved for the modern historian's study is that of Father Francisco Palou, published in Mexico in 1787. The interest and care taken by the pious father is shown in the manner in which he preserved the records of the founding of the missions of California, and his devotion to the President of the missions, Father Junipero Serra, whose life the book purports to relate. Father Palou gives prominence to Junipero Serra, and the common be-



THE MISSION SAN MIGUEL,
SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.
1883.

lief appears to be that to him, his enterprise, perseverance and ability is due the settlement of Alta California, and the founding of the missions, but, not wishing to be iconoclastic, we must say the chief credit should be elsewhere bestowed.

THE VISITADOR-GENERAL.

The King and the ministry of Spain had sent Josè de Galvez, who bore the title of "Visitador-General," to the Pacific Coast of Mexico with orders to send expeditions to rediscover and occupy the ports of San Diego and Monterey in Alta California. Galvez was a man of great ability and energy, and his power, as direct from the King, was supreme. He appears to have conceived the idea of occupying California by means of missions. To carry out the plan, he selected Father Junipero Serra as chief missionary, who entered into the project with great enthusiasm and earnestness.

EXPEDITIONS TO CALIFORNIA.

Galvez had determined to found three missions, one at San Diego, one at Monterey, to be called San Carlos, and one midway between these to be called San Buenaventura. Two expeditions were dispatched from La Paz, in Lower California, one by sea and one by land, to San Diego.

The Visitador-General labored hard to equip and dispatch these expeditions. Two vessels joined the sea-going fleet, the *San Carlos* and the *San Antonio;* upon these Galvez had placed all kinds of household and farming utensils, with material for repairs, every species of seeds, not forgetting garden herbs, flowers, and flax, the land being, he said, in his opinion, fertile for everything, as it was in the same latitude with Spain. For the same purpose, he determined that from the furthest north of the missions of Lower California, the expeditions by land should take two hundred head of cows and bulls in order to stock the new country with large cattle, to cultivate the land and provide something to eat.

Father Junipero blessed the vessels and the flags, and Galvez made an impressive address, and the expedition sailed from the port of La Paz on the 9th day of January, 1769. The whole enterprise was commended to the patronage of the Most Holy Patriarch St. Joseph. On the *San Carlos* sailed Don Vicente Villa, commander to the maratime expedition; Don Pedro Fages, a Lieutenant commanding a company of twenty-five soldiers of the Catalonian volunteers; the engineer, Don Miguel Constanzo; likewise Dr. Pedro Prat, a surgeon of the royal navy, and all the necessary crew and officers. With them, for their consolation, went the Father Friar Fernando Parron.

The *San Antonio* sailed from Cape San Lucas on the 15th of February, 1769. The Captain was Don Juan Perez. With him sailed two priests, Fathers Juan Vizcayno and Francisco Gomez. Much of this is taken from the lecture of Hon. Edmund Randolph to the California Pioneers in 1860.

EQUIPMENT OF THE SAN CARLOS.

The archives of this State contain a paper of these times which cannot but be read with interest. It is the copy of the receipt of the Commander Vicente Villa, containing a list of all the persons on board of the *San Carlos* and an inventory of eight months' provisions. It reads thus: —

OFFICERS AND CREW, SOLDIERS, ETC., OF THE SAN CARLOS.

The two army officers, the father missionary, the captain, pilot, and surgeon	6	persons
The company of soldiers, being one sergeant, one corporal, and twenty-three men	25	"
The officers of the ship and crew, including two pages (cabin boys, doubtless)	25	"
The baker and two blacksmiths	3	"
The cook and two tortilla makers	3	"
Total	62	persons

Dried meat, 187 arrobas (an arroba being 25 lbs.), 6 libras; fish, 77 arrobas, 8 libras; crackers (common), 267 arrobas, 3 libras; crackers (white), 47 arrobas, 7 libras; Indian corn, 760 fanegas; rice, 37 arrobas, 20 libras; peas, 37 arrobas, 20 libras; lard, 20 arrobas; vinegar, 7 tinajas (jars); salt, 8 fanegas; panocha (domestic sugar), 43 arrobas, 8 libras; cheese, 78 arrobas; brandy, 5 tinajas; wine, 6 tinajas; figs, 6 tinajas; raisins, 3 tinajas; dates, 2 tinajas; sugar, 5 arrobas; chocolate, 77 arrobas; hams, 70 arrobas; oil (table), 6 tinajas; oil (fish), 5 tinajas; red pepper, 12 libras; black pepper, 7 libras; cinnamon, 7 libras; garlic, 5 libras; 25 smoked beef-tongues; 6 live cattle; 70 tierces of flour, each of 25 arrobas, 20 libras; 15 sacks of bran; lentiles, 23 arrobas; beans, 19 arrobas, 20 libras; $1,000 in reals (coin) for any unexpected emergency. Besides 32 arrobas of panocha (domestic sugars), 20 for the two missions of San Diego and Monterey, one-half to each, and the remaining 12 arrobas for the gratification of the Indians and to barter with them; 16 sacks of charcoal; 1 box of tallow candles of 4½ arrobas; 1 pair of 16-pound scales; 2 pounds of lamp wick.

INTERESTING DOCUMENTS.

The original of this simple and homely document, but which enables us to realize so clearly these obscure transactions, yet so full of interest for us, was given, unquestionably, to Galvez, and this copy we may presume brought to California on this first voyage of the *San Carlos* to serve as her manifest. It is dated the 5th of January, 1769. Of the same date we have the instructions of Galvez to Villa and Fages, addressed to each of them separately—that is, the original is given to Villa under the signature of Galvez, and a copy to Fages. They are long and minute. The first article declares that the first object of the expedition is to establish the "Catholic religion among a numerous heathen people, submerged in the obscure darkness of paganism, to extend the dominion of the King our lord, and to protect this peninsula from the ambitious views of foreign nations." He also recites that this project had been entertained since 1606, when it was ordered to be executed by Philip III., referring to orders which were issued by that monarch in consequence of the report made by Vizcayno, but which were never carried into effect. He enjoins that no labor or fatigue be spared now for the accomplishment of such just and holy ends. San Diego, he says, will be found in latitude 33, as set forth in the royal cedula of 1606 (163 years before),

and that it cannot fail to be recognized from the landmarks mentioned by Vizcayno. At the conclusion, in his own handwriting, we have the following:—

NOTE. — That to the fort or presidio that may be constructed, and to the pueblo (village) of the mission which may be established at Monterey, there shall be given the glorious name of San Carlos de Monterey.

JOSÉ DE GALVEZ. (With his rubric.)

When the *San Antonio* sailed she seems to have carried a letter from Galvez to Pedro Fages, who had gone in advance on the *San Carlos*, for we have it now in the archives. It is dated Cape San Lucas, February 14, 1769. The body of the letter is in substance: That the *San Antonio* arrived at the bay (San Lucas) on the 25th of last month (January), that she was discharged and cleared of barnacles; that he examined the vessel with his own eyes, and found the keel thereof as sound as when it was placed in the vessel; that the necessary repairs had been made and her cargo again placed on board, and that tomorrow, if the weather permit, she will sail, and that he trusts in Providence she will come safely into Monterey and find him (Fages) already in possession of the country.

So far it is in the handwriting of a clerk. He then adds a postscript with his own hand, addressed as well to Father Parron and the engineer, Constanzo, as to Fages. "I read it," says Mr. Randolph, "for it is pleasant to have, as it were, a personal acquaintance with the eminent personage who directed the foundation of Upper California, and to find him a gentleman of such manifest abilities, generous temper, and enthusiasm":—

MY FRIENDS: It appears that the Lord, to my confusion, desires infinitely to reward the only virtue I possess, which is my constant faith, for everything here goes on prosperously, even to the mines abounding in metals. Many people are collecting, with abundance of provisions.

I hope you will sing the *Te Deum* in Monterey, and in order that we may repeat it here, you will not withhold the notice of the same an instant longer than is necessary.

This is also for Reverend Father Parron.

JOSÉ DE GALVEZ. (Rubrica.)

THE EXPEDITION BY LAND.

Just as active was he in getting off the land expedition. The chief command was given to Don Gaspar de Portala, Captain of Dragoons, and then Governor of Lower California; the second rank to Don Fernando Rivera y Moncada, Captain of a company of foot soldiers who carried leathern bucklers. And in imitation of Jacob, Galvez, in view of the dangers of the route through savages and an unknown country, divided the force into two parts, to save one if the other were lost.

Rivera was to lead the first and the Governor to follow after. Rivera sets out toward the north as early as September, 1768, collecting mules and muleteers, horses, dried meat, grain, flour, biscuits, etc., among the missions; encamps on the verge of the unexplored regions, and sends word to the Visitador-General that he will be ready to start for San Diego in all of March. Father Juan Crespi then joins him, and on the 24th of March, which was Good Friday, he begins the journey. This party consisted of the Captain, Rivera, Father Crespi, who went to keep a diary, twenty-five foot soldiers with leathern bucklers, three muleteers, and a band of Christian Indians of Lower California to serve as pioneers, assistants to the muleteers, and for anything else that might be necessary, and who carried bows and arrows. They spent fifty-two days in the journey, and on the 14th of May arrived, without accident, at San Diego.

GOVERNOR PORTALA'S COMMAND.

Father Junipero Serra, President of the missions of Lower California, and of those that were to be founded, marched with Portala. The season of Lent, the dispositions to be made for the regulation of the missions during his absence, and the preparation for the expedition in its spiritual part, detained him, so that it was May before he joined Portala at the same encampment from which Rivera had set out.

FATHER JUNIPERA AND THE MULETEER.

The reverend Father President came up in a very bad condition. He was traveling with an escort of two soldiers, and hardly able to get on or off his mule. His foot and leg were greatly inflamed, and the more that he always wore sandals, and never used boots, shoes, or stockings. His priests and the Governor tried to dissuade him from the undertaking, but he said he would rather die on the road, yet he had faith the Lord would carry him safely through. A letter was even sent to Galvez, but he was a kindred spirit, and agreed with Father Junipero, who, however, was far into the wilderness before the answer was received.

On the second day out, his pain was so great that he could neither sit nor stand nor sleep, and Portala being still unable to induce him to return, gave orders for a litter to be made. Hearing this, Father Junipero was greatly distressed on account of the Indians, who would have to carry him. He prayed fervently, and then a happy thought occurred to him. He called one of the muleteers, and addressed him, so runs the story, in these words: "Son, don't you know some remedy for the sore on my foot and leg?"

But the muleteer answered: "Father, what remedy can I know? Am I a surgeon? I am a muleteer, and have only cured the sore backs of beasts."

"Then consider me a beast," said the father, "and this sore which has produced the swelling of my leg, and the grievous pains I am suffering, and that neither let me stand nor sleep, to be a sore back, and give me the same treatment you would apply to a beast."

The muleteer, smiling, as did all the rest who heard him, answered, "I will, father, to please you;" and, taking a small piece of tallow, mashed it between two stones, mixing with it herbs, which he found growing close by, and having heated it over the fire, anointed the foot and leg, leaving a plaster of it on the sore.

God wrought in such a manner—for so wrote Father Junipero himself from San Diego—that he slept all that night until daybreak, and awoke so much relieved from the pains that he got up and said matins and prime, and

afterwards mass, as if he had never suffered such an accident; and to the astonishment of the Governor and the troop at seeing the father in such health and spirit for the journey, which was not delayed a moment on his account.

Such a man was Father Junipero Serra, and so he journeyed when he went to conquer California.

ARRIVAL AT SAN DIEGO.

On the first of July, 1769, they reached San Diego, all well, in forty-six days after leaving the frontier. When they came in sight of the port the troops began firing for joy; those already there replied in the same manner. The vessels at anchor joined in the salute, and so they kept up the firing, until, all having arrived, they fell to embracing one another, and to mutual congratulations at finding all the expeditions united and already at their longed-for destination.

Here, then, we have the officers and priests, soldiers and sailors, and laborers, mules, oxen and cows, seeds, tools, implements of husbandry, and vases, ornaments, and utensils for the church, gotten together to begin the work of settlement, conversion, and civilization on the soil of Californian. The year 1769 is our era. The obscure events noticed must yet by us be classed among its greatest occurrences, although it saw the birth of Napoleon and Wellington.

The number of souls then at San Diego should have been about two hundred and fifty, but the *San Carlos* had had a very hard time at sea, not reaching San Diego (which place she found with difficulty) until twenty days after the arrival of the *San Antonio*, which sailed five weeks later. She had, of the crew, but one sailor and the cook left alive; all the rest had died of scurvy. The first thing to be done was to found a mission, and to look for Monterey, which from Vizcayno's time had been lost to the world.

FOUNDING A MISSION.

For founding a mission this was the proceeding:—

Formal possession of the designated spot was taken in the name of the King of Spain. A tent or arbor, or whatever construction was most practicable, was erected to serve as a temporary church, and adorned as well as circumstances would permit; a father in his robes blessed the place and the chapel, sprinkling them with water, which also he had first blessed for the occasion, and immediately the holy cross, having first been adored by all, was mounted on a staff and planted in front of the chapel. A saint was named as a patron of the mission, and a father appointed as its minister. Mass was said and a fervent discourse concerning the coming of the Holy Ghost delivered. That service, celebrated with such candles or other lights as they might have, being over, the *Veni Creator Spiritus*—an invocation to the Holy Ghost—was sung, whilst the continual firing of the soldiers during the ceremony supplied the place of an organ, and the smoke of the gunpowder that of incense, if it was wanting.

GATHERING THE INDIANS.

The mission being founded, the next thing was to attract the Indians. This was done in the simplest manner, by presents of food and cloth to the older ones, and bits of sugar to the younger ones. When they had learned enough of their language to communicate with them, they taught them the mysteries of the faith, and when they were able to say a few prayers and make in some sort a confession of faith, they were baptized and received into the fold of the church. At the same time they were drawn from a wandering life, collected in villages around the mission church, and instructed in the habits and arts of civilized life. To keep them in the practice of their lessons, spiritual and secular, the father in charge of the mission had over them the control of a master, and for them the affection of a parent, and was supported in his authority by the soldiers at the presidios, or an escort stationed at the mission itself.

This was the mode of accomplishing what Galvez in his instructions declared to be the first object of the enterprise. And in this manner Father Junipero began the work at San Diego on the 16th day of July, 1769.

THE EXPEDITION TO MONTEREY.

On the 14th day of July, 1769, the Governor Portala, and a servant; Fathers Juan Crespi and Francisco Gomez; Capt. Fernando Rivera y Moncada, the second in command, with Serg. Don José Francisco de Ortega and twenty-six soldiers of the leathern jackets; Lieut. Pedro Fages and seven of his soldiers—the rest had died on the *San Carlos* or were left at San Diego; Don Miguel Constanzo, the engineer; seven muleteers, and fifteen Christian Indians—sixty-five persons in all, with a pack-train carrying a large supply of provisions, set out to rediscover Monterey. The mortality on board the *San Carlos* prevented any attempt at that time by sea; that vessel having to be laid up at San Diego, whilst all the efficient men were transferred to the *San Antonio*, which was sent back with the news and for reinforcements, and lost nine men before reaching San Blas, although she made the voyage in twenty days. Such was navigation on this coast at that time.

A third vessel, the *San Jose*, had been dispatched from Loreto on the 16th of June, 1769, but after leaving the coast of Lower California was never seen again.

FATHER JUAN CRESPI'S DIARY.

The preceding particulars of the expedition to found the missions in Alta California are from the "Life of Father Junipero Serra," by Father Palou, which is made up largely from the diary kept by Father Juan Crespi, who, as has been stated, accompanied the party for the purpose, and were first given to the public in a lecture before the Society of California Pioneers by Hon. Edmund Randolph, September 10, 1860. Father Crespi continued his diary while journeying by land with Governor Portala in search of the bay of Monterey and the place where the priests of the Vizcayno expedition, in 1603, had set up the cross. Portala did not recognize Monterey, but found and named the bay of San Francisco.

THE EXPEDITION IN THIS REGION.

That portion of the diary relating to the passage of this pioneer exploring party across the territory now comprising San Luis Obispo County, has been translated for this book by Mr. H. O. Lang, of Oakland.

The explorers halted on the evening of September 1, 1769, by the borders of a lake to which the father, with his partiality for names of a religious cast, entitled the Laguna Grande de San Daniel. Here the latitude was taken, and the party was found to be in latitude thirty-four degrees, thirteen minutes. From this statement we are inclined to give Father Crespi little credit for strict accuracy in his astronomical observations, since, as we see, he was in error nearly three-fourths of a degree; but some of his subsequent determinations were strikingly exact, if one takes into consideration the imperfection of the instruments of that date.

We will now proceed with the diary from the time of their departure from the Laguna de San Daniel:—

SATURDAY, THE 2ND.—We set out from the laguna at a quarter past eight, crossing the adjacent plain a distance of two leagues; by the course that we followed; being toward the northwest, the remainder of our day's journey lay over *mesas* (table-lands) until we came to a watering-place, which was a large laguna, circular in form, within a glade, some sand piles lying between it and the sea; all this dale is covered with rushes and 'cat-tails,' and is very swampy and wet. It lies from east to west. In the afternoon the soldiers went out to hunt bears, of which they had seen signs, and succeeded in shooting one, the animal measuring fourteen palms from the bottom of his feet to his head; he might have weighed more than fifteen arrobas (375 lbs.). We tried the meat, and to me it seemed very palatable. Six gentiles (Indians) came to visit us, who live in two rancherias, which they say are not far distant. We gave to this lake the names of La Laguna de los Santos Martires, San Juan de Perugia, and San Pedro de Sacro Terrato. Here Serg. Don Josè Francisco de Ortega fell sick of what seemed to be flatulency (*flato*), also several soldiers complained of their legs.

SUNDAY, THE 3D.—This day we rested to allow the scouts to search out a pass by which we might cross the Sierra that we had in sight, and that we supposed extended down to the sea-shore. It seems to be the same range that we have seen upon our right ever since leaving San Diego; retiring in places, and again intruding upon the shore, and now is so close thereto as to cut us off from that course. Our stopping-place was called by some of us Real de los Vivoras; others call it El Oso Flaco (lean bear).

MONDAY, THE 4TH.—At half-past six in the morning we started out, taking the road to the west, and crossing the sand-hills by the shortest route that our scouts were able to discover, it being only half a league to the beach. We came then to the shore, which we followed for about a league to the northwest, turning then to the east and crossing the sand-hills again at a narrow place, when we found ourselves on firm ground. For a league further we traveled, our course lying between two bodies of water. At the right lay a lagoon of fresh water, which rests against the sand-dunes, and is by them cut off from the sea; at the left we have an *estero* which enters this plain, and obliges us to make a détour to the northwest to pass it. Then taking the road to the north we entered the sierra through a glade covered with live-oaks, alders, willows, and other trees, and halted near a running stream covered with water-cress. In all our course of more than four leagues we encountered but one little rancheria of Indians; but near our stopping-place we found an Indian settlement whose people came to visit us, bringing presents of fish and seeds, to which our Señor Commandante responded with some glass beads. The head man of this rancheria had an immense tumor hanging from his neck, at sight of which the soldiers dubbed him El Buchon, the name extending also to the rancheria. The name San Ladislao was given by me to the halting-place, that he might be its patron and protector until its conversion. I observed the latitude and made it 35° 28′.

TUESDAY, THE 5TH—At half-past six we left camp, following the valley (*canada*) until it turns to the northwest, where we left it, taking to the high hills not far from the shore, our course being rough and painful with many ascents and descents, but happily the hills were well covered with oaks, live-oaks, and willows. In one day's travel of two leagues we saw no Indians. We halted at night within a narrow valley encircled with high hills, with running water in plenty and abundance of grass for the animals. I named it La Cañada de Santa Elena, but it is known to the soldiers as La Cañada Augosta. It is 35° 30′.

WEDNESDAY, THE 6TH.—This day was set apart for rest and to give opportunity for the explorers to lay out our future route.

THURSDAY, THE 7TH.—We left at half-past six, passing over high hills for more than three leagues of our road, until we came to another vale, spacious, with many ponds of water, whose banks were so muddy as to prevent our horses from approaching to drink. We saw here troops of bears which have ploughed up the soil and dug pits in their search for roots, which are their food, as also the support of the Indians, who feast upon such roots as are of good flavor. The soldiers went out to hunt the bears and succeeded in killing one of them by shooting, after gaining some experience as to the animal's fierceness. Upon feeling themselves wounded the animals rush to attack the hunter, who is only able to escape by his horse's fleetness, the bear never submitting until he receives a shot in the head or heart. The one they killed received nine bullets before it fell, only succumbing to one in the head. Other soldiers had the recklessness to ride up to one of these bears while mounted on poor saddle mules; they then gave him seven or eight shots and supposed he was dead; but he arose and crippled two mules, whose riders only escaped by a scratch. This cañada was named by the party de Los Osos, but I called it Cañada de la Natividad de Nuestra Señora.

FRIDAY, THE 8TH.—This morning, after saying mass on this great day of the Mother of our Lord's nativity, we set out, following the same cañada westward to the sea, meeting on our way some impediments because of deep water-courses whose banks it was necessary to cut down to permit of our pack-train passing; after two leagues we halted upon a hill within sight of the sea, and near a rivulet of good water, upon which grew water-cress. It is a pleasant locality, with many trees and good pastures. Not far from our camp was a band of Indians who seemed to be traveling, for we saw no house; there might have been seventy souls who came to visit us, presenting us with a sort of *pinole*, made of parched seeds and resembling almonds in its taste; to this the Governor responded with beads, and they left very joyfully.

There enters in this cañada at its southern side an *estero* of immense capacity, that seems to us to be a port; its mouth is open toward the southwest, and we observed that it was covered with reefs that occasioned furious breakers; a little distance further to the north we

saw a great rock that has the shape of a dome, and that at high water is isolated and separated from the coast little less than a musket-shot. From the *morro* the shore makes to the west and northwest as far as a point of land which we made out cut off from the sea, and between this and another point of the sierra that we left behind, the coast forms a great bight, with shelter from the winds of the south-southeast and west; but it is necessary to examine the anchorage. We named the place La Cañada de San Adriano.

SATURDAY, THE 9TH.—About six of the morning we went out, taking the route toward the northwest, traveling over *mesas* of fertile land, treeless but covered with grass, and after four hours of journeying, during which we went about three leagues and crossed eight rivulets (*arroyos*) which run from the mountains to the sea, we halted at the last of these within a glen of moderate breadth, through which runs a stream which terminates in an *estero* that enters the lower end of the valley or glen. The hills which surround this valley reach to the sea on the west, and prevent our progress along the shore, but leave a free passage to the north and northwest. The party named this halting-place El Estero de Santa Serafina. I took the latitude and found it 36° exactly; but Señor Constanzo made it 35° 47′.

SUNDAY, THE 10TH.—After having said mass and hearing all the soldiers, we started out this pleasant morning and took the north-northwest branch of the cañada and traveled along it for the space of two hours and a half, traveling two good leagues. We then left it, as we saw that it turned to the north, where we discovered a mountainous region covered with pines and surrounding a cañon of great depth whose sides were thickly clothed with willows, poplars, and other trees. Pursuing our route we encountered a large creek, by whose banks we made our halt for the night, high above the cañada. There came to visit us some seventy gentiles of a rancheria which was not far from us. They presented us with bowls of *pinole*, for which we returned beads. They brought and offered to us a bear cub which they had bred up; but we refused it. From this circumstance the soldiers took occasion to name our place del Osito (of the little bear); I called it San Benvenuto. Latitude 36° 2′.

MONDAY, THE 11TH.—This morning, which dawned very cloudy, we left our camping-place, and traveling down to the sea-shore followed the beach to the northwest. We traveled an hour and a half over an easy route, well provided with streams of good water, then halting by a steep rock in a small valley where runs a rivulet into the sea, which rivulet I named El Arroyo de San Nicolas, but the soldiers called it El Cantel. There is abundance of grass and wood. I did not take the latitude, but Señor Constanzo made it 35° 35′.

TUESDAY, THE 12TH.—At half-past six we started out, following the sea-shore, for the higher lands were extremely broken and rough. Our road abounded with rivulets and creeks whose washed-out channels gave us much trouble, as a great deal of labor had to be expended in creating a passage for the beasts of burden. We came to a point of land that extends into the sea, and then leaving this to the left we entered a narrow gorge opening from the sierra, and followed it toward the north-northeast, traversing various valleys and streams during a journey of three hours, in which we came two leagues, encountering two watering-places on the way. We halted on a hill beside a very deep cañon where there is a pool of water. Apart from us there was a rancheria of Indians, six of whom came to visit us. I named the stream in the cañon after San Vincente. Taking the latitude I found we were in 36° 10′.

WEDNESDAY, THE 13TH.—We left camp at half-past six in the morning, taking a course to the northwest, part traveling by the cañada and part by the high table-lands to the sea-shore, along which the remainder of our two leagues of travel lay. We halted between two rivulets where there was plenty of grass and wood. There came to visit us six of the inhabitants of a rancheria which was not far distant, and at midday they regaled us with presents of *pinole* in their bowls and some good fresh fish, the Commandante responding, as usual, with beads, to the joy of the natives. We had in front of us the very high and rough sierra, thickly covered with pines, that seems to be the Sierra de Pinos or Sierra de Santa Lucia (a landmark by which they expected to find the bay of Monterey), and its roughness would seem to debar us from crossing the range; accordingly our commander halted us for some days in this place, in order to give opportunity for the scouts to explore the surrounding region. I named this place Los Arroyos de Santa Hunuliana.

THE EARLIEST FOOTPRINTS.

Thus we see the footprints of the first white people ever within the limits of the county of San Luis Obispo, excepting the earlier navigators under Cabrillo, who in 1542 sailed along the coast, making landings at several points. The line of march so particularly described is readily traced from the lagunas of Guadalupe, the sand hills of the Arroyo Grande, the Cañada de los Osos, the Moro Rock and the Estero, and thus to the northern line by the coast. They appear to have kept the sea in view, trusting to its guidance rather than venture over the coast mountains, until at last compelled to do so by the determined approach to the ocean of the Santa Lucia Range. Keeping the coast so long as possible, to about latitude 36, they entered the hills, and in a few days of rather difficult traveling reached the head of a small stream that led them to Carmello Bay.

DIFFICULT TRAVELING.

To show the route more clearly we continue the translation from the diary of Father Crespi:—

On the 13th of September, 1769, the expedition of Portala halted at Los Arroyos de Santa Hunuliana. They remained there for the two following days, in order to allow the explorer to discover a practicable route over the mountain chain, which prevented their passage to the north. On the 16th they proceeded onward, entering a cañada surrounded with hills of such steepness that not only men but deer and goats could not ascend them. Further along this cañada divides, one branch looking east-northeast, the other toward the north. Declining somewhat to the northeast, we saw a hill less steep than those of the cañada, by which we decided to ascend, first opening a trail. We traveled a league further, came to its foot, and halted for the night. This halting-place we named Pie de la Sierra de Santa Lucia.

On the 17th they traveled a league, when, coming to the spurs (*cuchillas*) of the hills that form the side of the cañada that looks to the north, then went down another hill, very large and high, and halted within a hole (*hoya*) that has enough of water, wood, and pasture near by. This place they named La Hoya de la Sierra de Santa Lucia.

The 18th was spent in resting and opening a road for their further advance. The 19th was similarly spent.

On the 20th they ascended a very high hill, near their halting-place; then following by the side of a narrow and deep cañon which contained running water, they descended to the stream after awhile, and traveled within the cañon, which began to widen. There they were compelled to ascend its side again, coming soon to the very highest elevation in the whole region, which seemed to dominate the whole mountainous region, which extended as far as the eye could reach in every direction. They halted here after having traveled two leagues. Their camp was pitched at the mouth of a little valley where there was scarcely enough space to bestow their animals and baggage. This place was named El Real de Los Piñones.

On the 21st they traveled a league toward the north, following summit of the same range, coming then to their halting-place, which was at an arroyo sufficiently capacious, and whose beginning (*nacimiento*) was not far away. It runs from east to west, very much inclosed with live-oaks, alders, and poplars. This arroyo they named de los Llagas.

The next day (22d) they traveled a league toward the north, and remarked the existence of light, small white hills upon their route. These being close together and dome-shaped.

On the 26th they traveled three leagues, mostly down hill, having started with the intention of reaching a stream that the scouts called El Parmelo. Their stopping-place for the night was in a very pleasant and fertile locality which the leaders named La Cañada ò Rio de San Elizario, but the soldiers, with their disregard of religious solemnities, called it El Real del Chocolate.

The following day they followed the river in its north-westward course, halting at El Real del Alamo, having traveled four leagues during the day.

On the 28th day they also made four leagues, following the course of the Carmel, and halting at El Real Blanco.

Their travels on the 29th covered three and one-half leagues, keeping in sight of the river, and halting at El Real de los Casalores.

AT THE BAY OF MONTEREY.

On the 30th they came to the sea, and the Point of Pines.

They were at the bay of Monterey, the object of their search, and here their long march might have ended. A cross was erected and the services of the church held. But the locality did not fill the requirements expected from the glowing description given by the historian of Vizcayno's expedition, and Portala failed to recognize it. Father Crespi remarks that he "supposed the bay had been filled up, as they found a great many sand-hills."

DISCOVERY OF THE BAY OF SAN FRANCISCO.

Portala continued northward, hugging the coast, until passing the locality now known as Half Moon Bay; the scouts, in exploring the hills, came in sight of the bay of San Francisco, being the first known discoverers of that body of water. But Father Crespi says "they recognized it at once by the description they had of it."

Who made the discovery of the bay of San Francisco has been a puzzling question to historians. Who had given the accurate description to which Father Crespi refers? The Spaniards contend that the party of Portala were the discoverers, but the English claim that Sir Francis Drake entered it in the *Golden Hind*, and there repaired his ship in July and August, 1579. He was on a legalized piratical expedition, and while seeking richly laden ships or defenseless seaport towns paid little attention to geographical descriptions, therefore he has left a doubt as to the precise locality where he refitted in that eventful cruise. His meager descriptions and some false statements have deprived him of the honor of discovery, and if he did enter the bay no good came of it to the world. Lord Anson, another English navigator, in 1742, captured a Spanish galleon *en route* from Manila, from which he obtained a chart of the California coast, and in this is laid down a large bay in latitude 38°, with a narrow entrance perfectly sheltered from all winds. Ferello had seen the mouth of the bay as he was swept past it in a gale, in March, 1543. An incorrect latitude had been given for it if the bay really had been found, but report of it undoubtedly had been made.

This is further proven by the instructions given by Galvez to Father Junipero Serra, when designating the names by which the missions should be called. The father asked him: "But, sir, is there to be no mission for our Father San Francisco?" The Visitador-General replied: "If San Francisco wants a mission, let him show us his port, and we will put one there." The bay was then named San Francisco, and a few years subsequently a mission was established.

Governor Portala and his party returned from the bay of San Francisco to San Diego, arriving on the 24th of January, 1770, six months and ten days after his departure.

THE MISSIONS IN 1786.

The general story of the missions has been one of fulsome praise of the fraternal love and fatherly care of the Indian converts, but La Perouse, the eminent French navigator, a Catholic, who visited the coast in 1786, gives a different impression. Apart from the missions, he states, there was not a white person in all New California. The mission he refers to was at Monterey. He was received into the church through a file of Indians, of both sexes; the edifice was adorned with pictures, copies of Italian paintings, among which his attention was drawn to one representing hell, in which were depicted scenes well calculated to strike terror into the minds of the savages. The habitations of the Indians consisted of about fifty huts, built of sticks and brush and covered with earth. They were the most wretched that could be imagined, about six feet in diameter, and four feet in height; into these were collected about seven hundred and fifty Christians, including women and children.

The physical condition of these neophytes was in no respect changed by the influence of the missionaries; their filth was insufferable; and when this and the vermin rendered their habitations insupportable, they were in the habit of setting them on fire, and building new ones. The house of the missionaries and the storehouses were of brick and plastered.

He compared the establishment to a West Indian plantation, in which fetters, the stocks, and whips were not wanting to complete the picture. Men and women were treated alike to these punishments, except that the women were whipped in a distant inclosure, that their

cries might not be heard by the males, for fear of a revolt. Neglect of the exercises of piety was punished with the lash; and, he says: "Many sins which in Europe are left to divine justice, are here punished by the irons and the stocks. The moment an Indian is baptized, the effect is the same as if he had pronounced a vow for life. If he escapes, to reside with his relations in the independent villages, he is summoned three times to return, and, if he refuses, the missionaries apply to the Governor, who sends the soldiers to seize him in the midst of his family, and conduct him to the mission, where he is condemned to receive a certain number of lashes with the whip." There was no attempt made to teach them the most common arts, and the grain was ground by the women in the primitive Indian method of rubbing it with a roller upon a stone. He presented to the mission a hand-mill, which performed the labor of a large number of women.*

SECOND EXPEDITION TO MONTEREY.

Governor Portala, as before stated, returned to San Diego with the news of the discovery of the bay of San Francisco, but declaring he had seen no bay of Monterey. Of course he had been along its shores and had erected a cross there, but it was so different from the bay of San Diego—so broad an opening that he could not see the northern shore—that he had not recognized it, or, as some believe, had determined not to recognize it, in order that he might continue his explorations to find the supposed port of San Francisco. In the latter he succeeded, and is therefore entitled to the honor of making it known to the world.

THREATENED ABANDONMENT OF CALIFORNIA.

The *San Antonio*, which in July had been sent to San Blas for reinforcements and supplies, had not returned during the winter, and, the stores becoming short, the Governor decided that on the 20th of March he would abandon the mission and the colony would return to Lower California. But on the 19th, the day before the contemplated abandonment, the *San Antonio* entered the harbor, bringing a great quantity of provisions. This made permanent the occupation of the country. Portala, whether by orders received by the *San Antonio* or by his own authority, immediately prepared another expedition for Monterey by land and by sea, he taking command of the land expedition, and Father Junipero sailing on the *San Antonio*. The land party arrived at Monterey on the 23d of May, and the *San Antonio* on the 31st of the same month, 1770. Father Junipero writes that he found the lovely port of Monterey the same and unchanged in substance and in circumstance as the expedition of Sebastian Vizcayno left it in 1603; and that all the officers of sea and land, and all their people assembled in the same glen and under the same oak where the fathers of Vizcayno's expedition had worshiped, and there arranged their altar, hung up and rung their bells, sung the *Veni Creator*, blessed the holy water, set up and blessed the cross and the royal standards, concluding with a *Te Deum*. And then the name of Christ was again spoken for the first time after an interval of more than 167 years of silence. After the religious ceremonies were over, the officers went through the act of taking possession of the country "in the name of our lord, the King." When this news was received at the City of Mexico it created a profound impression, the bells were rung, and there was general rejoicing throughout the country. Monterey seems ever to have been the central point of the Mexican idea of California; the chief port sought by the early explorers, and as a port of refuge in which the Manila galleons might find shelter; the location for the presidency of the missions; the pride and capital of the country under Spanish rule, and until the great influx of Americans transferred the center of population and the seat of government farther to the north.

* "Seeking the Golden Fleece."—Stillman.

BY THE CROSS OF MONTEREY.

BY RICHARD F. WHITE.

PADRE Junipero Serra,
When 'twas dying of the day,
Sat beneath the tall dark pine trees
By the cross of Monterey,
Listening as the simple red men
Of their joys and sorrows told,
And their stories of the missions,
And their legends quaint and old.

And they told him when Portala
Rested by the crescent bay,
Little dreaming he was gazing
On the wished-for Monterey,
That this cross on shore he planted
And the ground about it blessed,
And then he and his companions
Journeyed northward on their quest.

And the Indians told the padre
That Portala's cross at night
Gleaming with a wondrous splendor,
Than the noon-sun was more bright;
And its mighty arms extended
East and westward, O so far!
And its topmost point seemed rising
Northward on the polar star.

And they told, when fear had vanished,
How they gathered all around,
And their spears and arrows buried
In the consecrated ground;
And they brought most fragrant blossoms,
And rare ocean shells in strings,
And they hung upon the cross arms
All their choicest offerings.

And the padre told the Indians:
"Ah, if rightly understood,
What you tell me of the cross here
Has a meaning deep and good—
For that light is emblematic
That the time is near at hand
When the faith of Christ the Saviour
Will illumine all the land.

To the cross, cling, O my children!
In the storm and in the night,
When you wander, lost and weary,
It will be a guiding light;
Cling to it, and cares and sorrows
Very soon will all have passed,
And the palm and crown of glory
Will be given you at last."

Padre Junipero Serra
Thus unto the red men told
Of the emblem of salvation
And its story sweet and old,
Sitting by the crescent bay-side,
When 'twas dying of the day
At the foot of dark tall pine trees,
By the cross of Monterey.

CHAPTER IV.

THE MISSIONS OF SAN LUIS OBISPO.

Mission of San Luis Obispo—Ceremonies of the Founding—Attacked by Indians—The Administrative Power—Free Entertainment—Great Wealth of the Mission—Angered Priests—The Secularization—The Mission Repaired—The Buildings Put to Many Uses—At the End of the First Century—The Centennial of the Mission—San Luis Obispo before 1828—Mission of San Miguel—Rapid Growth—Fruit Trees and Vines—Fruit Trees Destroyed—The Ruined Buildings—The Ancient Church—A Solid Structure—Father Farrelly—Area of its Possessions—Ranchos Granted—The Mission is Disputed Property—Historic Correspondence—The Occupancy of the Mission—The Property Restored to the Church—San Miguel in 1822—Santa Margarita—A Relic of Father Junipero.

THE mission of San Carlos having been established at Monterey, it was shortly after removed to the valley of the Cormello River, near the little bay of the same name. The mission of San Antonio was established July 14, 1771, and that of San Gabriel on the 8th of September of the same year.

Of the founding of the

MISSION OF SAN LUIS OBISPO

We have the following, translated from "Father Palou's Life of Padre Junipero Serra" for the San Luis Obispo *Tribune*:—

The venerable father, seeing, from the letters received from the captains of the ships, that they could not come into Monterey, and from the want of mules it was impossible to carry the freight by land, took the trouble to go down to San Diego to communicate with the sailors; on the way down to found the mission of San Luis Obispo de Toloso, and on his return to found that of San Buenaventura. He set out from Monterey with the Commandante Don Pedro Fages, who went for the same purpose, after he had dispatched the mail, and on the road visited the mission of San Antonio. He rejoiced to see how much the number of Christians had increased, and took with him from there Fray Jose Caballar to establish the mission of San Luis. They traveled twenty-nine leagues and arrived in sight of the Cañada de Los Osos (the Bears' Pass), where they made a slaughter of those animals to appease the hunger of the Indians. Finding on that opportune place very fruitful land and a crystal stream to fertilize it, they at once erected a grand cross, and having decorated and adorned it, they took possession of the country.

The founding of the mission was on the first day of September, 1772. Our venerable father said mass under a bush arbor, and, setting out on the following day, *i. e.*, the 2d of September, proceeded on his journey to San Diego. He left at the mission two California Indians, to assist, and the Senor Commandante, one Corporal, and four soldiers for protection (a guard), the padre promising that on his return he would increase the number to ten men, for he needed the men to take care of the drove of cattle and the pack-train of provisions. Because of his limited supply, he left for the padre the five soldiers and the above-mentioned Indians, only two arrobas of flour and three almudes of wheat, and to purchase seeds of the Indians he left a box of brown sugar. Leaving the padre very well contented with such a limited supply, placing his confidence in God, he set off on his journey.

As soon as the travelers had set out on their journey, the mission father had the foresight to cause the two Indians to cut wood with which to construct a small chapel, which might also serve as shelter for the padre. At the same time the soldiers made their own quarters and constructed a stockade for their defense. Although there had not been before at this place any rancheria (village) of the wild Indians, nevertheless in a short time one was formed. When they had held communication for about three months with the soldiers, who had slaughtered the bears, they gratefully thanked them for having rid their country of such fierce animals, which had killed so many Indians. Of those who were yet alive not a few bore the marks of the terrible claws. They therefore expressed themselves very well satisfied that we had made our home in their country. They frequently visited the mission, bringing the padre presents of venison and wild seeds, and getting in exchange beads and brown sugar. By means of this assistance from the wild Indians, the Christians were enabled to maintain themselves until the arrival of the schooner which brought their provisions.

In the year of the foundation there were twelve Christians, with four families of California Indians and some unmarried neophytes. So that the mission increased in a material as well as in a spiritual sense. So many of the gentiles were converted that when the venerable Padre Junipero Serra died there had been baptized 616.

The mission of San Luis Obispo de Toloso is situated upon a hill at the skirts of which flows a stream of water large enough to furnish water for drinking purposes and to irrigate the surrounding land. It produces an abundance of provisions, not only to maintain the Christians and the garrison, but also to purchase clothes to clothe the Indians. Such is the fertility of the soil that whatever seeds are sown yield abundant harvests.

It is situated in north latitude 35° 38′, three leagues distant from the sea, where there is a bay called Buchon, to the west. A good road. At the playa (beach) the neophyte Indians have their canoes. They catch fish of various classes, some of which are very savory.

This mission is distant from Monterey fifty-seven leagues to the southeast, and twenty-five leagues from San Antonio. The intermediate country is inhabited by wild Indians, whose reduction (conversion) would not be easily accomplished unless other missions were established between them. For these natives do not go away from their own particular part of the country, and such is the variety of their idioms that at every step a new one is encountered. At present there are no two missions which speak the same language.

San Luis Obispo has a very healthy climate, being cold in winter and warm in summer, athough neither to excess. The place is to a certain degree incommoded by winds on account of its altitude.

The mission has been on three separate occasions set fire to. The first time an Indian set fire to it with a match, which he shot with his bow into the roof. That being of thatch took fire easily and burned the greater part of the building down, causing considerable loss. The second time was on Christmas, when the padre was saying the mass of the cock-crow. It took fire no one knew how, but was soon put out by the people who were assisting at the mass. The last was a fiercer fire, causing more destruction of property. It was never discovered whether it was caused by accident or malice. To prevent similar dangers and calamities the idea occurred to the padre to cover the roof with tiles, and as there was no one who knew how to make them, he made them himself. After this they were free from fire. In imitation of this mission all the other missions adopted the tile roof.

CEREMONIES OF THE FOUNDERS.

In an article prepared by Hon. C. H. Johnson for the San Luis Obispo *Tribune*, that gentleman writes:—



D. W. Murphy

Gen. P. W. Murphy.

The history of the pioneers of California presents a remarkable array of men of extraordinary enterprise and courage; of stalwart manhood and high-souled honor, attended by brilliant successes in business and statesmanship, or untiring energy in the ordinary walks of life. The family of Murphy was the first of the pioneers, and are among the first in wealth and in social and political influence. Their history runs far back into Ireland, thence to Canada, and to the United States in Missouri, and at last to California when it was a Mexican dependency, and to the present. The founder of the family in California was Martin Murphy, Sr., who early in the present century went with his family from Ireland to Quebec, Lower Canada, as the agent of a body of colonists of that region. In 1840 he removed to Holt County, Missouri, and there founded a colony at a place called "Irish Grove." The locality was not a healthy one, and the settlers were afflicted with malaria. In their illness they were visited by the Priest of the Jesuit Mission at Council Bluffs, Rev. Father Hoskins, who told them in glowing terms of the beauties of the land by the sunset sea, where malaria did not exist, and disease was scarcely known. Father Hoskins had lived eight years in California, and was so enthusiastic in its praise that he instilled the desire in the stricken colonists to seek a home in that fair and distant land. On the 24th of May, 1844, the settlers of Irish Grove started on their pilgrimage across the trackless wilderness to the land of their hopes and their future. Their journey was long and toilsome, but fortune favored them, and late in the fall of that year they arrived at the Eastern base of the Sierra Nevada, near the shore of a beautiful lake, which now bears the name of the unfortunate Donner, and there the company halted for the winter. Cabins were built and preparations made for the long period of isolation and danger. A portion of the company, however, concluded to push forward, and did so, entering California by way of the Bear River and to Sutter's Fort. This party gave the name to Truckee River in honor of a faithful Indian guide who accompanied them. In the chapter devoted to Early Immigrants this party is more fully noticed.

Patrick Washington Murphy was one of that noted band of pioneers, although then but a mere child. He was born while his parents resided in Missouri, September 11, 1840. His grandfather, Martin Murphy, Sr., was the commander and master spirit of the first party of emigrants ever to cross the Sierra Nevada with wagons and oxen to California. His father is Martin Murphy, Jr., who was born in County Wexford, Ireland, November 9, 1807. His mother's maiden name was Mary Bulger, a native of the same county. They were married in the cathedral at Quebec, July 18, 1831, and fifty years later celebrated their golden wedding with great eclat, and in the presence of a large assemblage at their homestead at Mountain View, in Santa Clara County.

In the pleasant Santa Clara P. W. Murphy grew to manhood, there attending school and graduating at Santa Clara College, receiving the degree of B. S. After leaving college he removed to San Luis Obispo County to take charge of the great landed property of his father, the ranchos of Santa Margarita, Atascadero, and Assuncion, comprising about 70,000 acres. At a later date he became the owner of these ranchos, and also of the Cojo Rancho, of 9,000 acres, near Lompoc in Santa Barbara County. These are grand estates, and in monarchial countries would ennoble the holder with lordly titles and high distinction. The owner has many times borne the title of Honorable, as the political history in this volume shows him to have been three times elected to the office of State Senator, and once to the Assembly of California.

These positions he filled with distinction, and his frequent re-elections indicate the satisfaction he gave his constituency. He bears the title of General, having been appointed by Governor Irwin Brigadier-General of the Second Brigade of the National Guard of California.

The Santa Margarita is the home rancho of General Murphy. This is often mentioned in these pages, and is one of the loveliest and most valuable in San Luis Obispo. General Murphy's land is chiefly devoted to grazing, and his cattle are numbered by thousands. In the business of cattle-raising he has been eminently successful, and his property is valued at $1,200,000. The family have been equally successful, and their fortune aggregates $4,000,000, the result of energy, business ability, and the opportunity of life in California. As a business man in San Luis Obispo he has always borne a prominent part, being first in all the great enterprises. He was one of the originators of the San Luis Obispo Water Company, and a large stock-holder, also an incorporator of the Bank of San Luis Obispo, and one of the Directors. In other enterprises he has been active, and in his charities munificent, giving thousands of dollars where the wants of the poor and suffering require it.

General Murphy was first elected to the Senate as an Independent, but in politics he is a Democrat and exercises a powerful influence in his party. His brothers are politicians as well as capitalists. Burnard D. Murphy has often been Mayor of San Jose, and State Senator, and his youngest brother, James T. Murphy, was the first Bank Commissioner appointed to that office. His sister, the late Mrs. Taffe, of San Francisco, was the first American child born in California. Two other sisters are Mrs. Mary Carroll, wife of Richard T. Carroll, merchant of San Francisco, and Mrs. Helen Argués, of San Jose. His relatives in California are numerous and of the most wealthy and prominent people.

He was married, February 23, 1870, to Miss Mary Kate O'Brien, daughter of Dr. P. M. O'Brien, a well-known gentleman of San Francisco, one of the founders of the Hibernia Bank, and the author of its constitution and by-laws. Mrs. Murphy was a native of Philadelphia, a lady of elegant accomplishments, and highly esteemed. She died in Santa Clara some years since, deeply mourned by all who knew her, as an irreparable loss to her husband and to society.

On the 19th of August, 1772, Father Serra arrived here from Monterey, and, after making a thorough examination of the surrounding country, selected the site now occupied by this city as the most eligible for the proposed new mission.

On the 1st of September, 1772, Father Serra, assisted by Father José Caballar, blessed and put in place the holy cross. They then suspended a bell to the branch of a sycamore on the edge of San Luis Creek, and, after ringing it some time to attract the attention of the Indians, one of the priests, advancing, cried out: "*Ea! gentiles! venid! venid! a la Santa Iglesia! venid! venid a recibir la fe de Jesu Cristo!*" "O! gentiles! come ye! come ye! to the holy church! Come, come and receive the faith of Jesus Christ." The Indians, understanding not a word that was said, expressed by their looks and gestures, however, the utmost astonishment. Mass was then sung amid a vast concourse of Indians. Then was founded the mission, or we might say the city of San Luis Obispo de Toloso, which is its proper name, but, on account of its great length, the last two words have been dropped by custom.

The erection of buildings was commenced in the year following the formal occupancy of the place.

ATTACKED BY INDIANS.

In 1775 the mission was attacked by a large band of Indians that arrived on the coast from the Tulare country, known at present as the San Joaquin. The attack was made in the night. The Indians were repulsed, but not before they had fired the buildings by shooting arrows with lighted torches into the thatched roofs. To avoid a similar calamity in the future, the new buildings and those repaired were covered with tiles.

The mission soon became one of the most flourishing in California; extensive buildings were erected; schools established, and the Indians instructed in the mechanical arts. Orchards and vineyards were planted; the arable land cultivated, and the surrounding country stocked with cattle, sheep, horses, and mules. The new building was a quadrilateral, the church occupying one of the wings. A dial was placed in front of the church, fixed on a brick pillar. The façade was ornamented by a corridor, with a fine row of columns supporting the roof. The interior was formed by a court, having a gallery, upon which opened the dormitories of the monks; of the major-domos; and of travelers; and also the workshops, school-rooms, and store-rooms. The hospital was situated in the most retired part of the mission. The young Indian girls were kept in the hall called the nunnery. They were placed under the care of Indian matrons who were deemed worthy of confidence, and taught to make cloths of wool and flax, and were not allowed to leave the nunnery until they were old enough to be married. Among the pupils of the school, a certain number were instructed in music, vocal as well as instrumental. Others were taught to work at carpentery, blacksmithing, etc. Those who distinguished themselves in these branches of skilled labor were appointed overseers.

THE ADMINISTRATIVE POWER

Consisted of two monks, of whom the elder had charge of the interior and of the religious instruction, and the younger the agricultural works. The small garrison, consisting of a Corporal and five soldiers, served the double purpose of keeping the refractory neophytes in subjection, and of adding to the numerical strength of the mission, by making occasional incursions with the *Christianos viejos*—old Christian Indians—into the Tulare country, to force the gentiles or heathen Indians into the fold.

The Indians were divided into squads of laborers. At sunrise the bell sounded the *angelus*, and every one set out for church; after mass, they breakfasted, and then went to work. At eleven they dined, and this period of repose extended to two o'clock, when they returned to labor, until the evening *Angelus*—one hour before sunset. After prayers and the *Rosary*, the Indians had supper, and then amused themselves with dancing and other sports. Their diet consisted of fresh or dried beef; and also mutton, as much as they chose, together with tortillas—thin cakes of flour or cornmeal—beans, peas and vegetables; fruit was occasionally distributed to them. For dress they wore a linen or cotton shirt, pantaloons, and woolen blanket. But the overseers had habits of cloth. The women received every year two chemises, a gown, and a blanket. When the hides, tallow, grain, and wine were sold to ships from abroad, the monks distributed handkerchiefs, wearing apparel, tobacco, and trinkets among the Indians; and devoted the surplus to the embellishment of the church, the purchase of musical instruments, pictures, sacerdotal ornaments, etc. Still, they were careful to keep a part of their harvests in granaries, to provide for years of scarcity.

FREE ENTERTAINMENT.

All travelers were hospitably entertained at the mission free of charge. Upon leaving, they were tendered fresh horses; also a flask of wine and a prepared luncheon —*para el camino*—for the road.

The mass of the Indians were lodged in rows of small houses of one story, situated near the north, east, and west sides of the main building. They were built of adobe—a large sun-dried brick—as were likewise the main mission buildings, except the north and west walls, which were of stone. The roofs were covered with tiles, and the walls whitewashed. The church tower contained a fine chime of bells, imported from Spain.

The mission, as a whole, presented a fine picture when viewed from a distance from a commanding position. The red-tiled roofs of the buildings with their white walls; the silvery-green foliage of the olive mingling with the deeper shades of that of the fig and other trees; the water ditches winding through vineyards and gardens; the mountain stream with its banks bordered with giant sycamores and drooping willows, curving gracefully in its course through the heart of the mission, the water appearing at intervals through the green foliage, reflecting the rays of the sun with sparkling brilliancy, contrasting most picturesquely with each other, and with the bold features of the mountain scenery, and the perfect azure of the sky.

GREAT WEALTH OF THE MISSION.

The mission rose to great wealth anterior to the secularization, being regarded as one of the wealthiest, probably occupying the first rank of all the missions of California. But it has undergone many changes since it passed its zenith. Tradition says that a former Bishop

fled to Spain, taking with him $100,000 in treasure, ordered to do so by the church authorities in the mother country.* By some it is said that a great part of this treasure was obtained by mining, and that not many years ago a priest came from Spain having tracings of a map he had found among the archives of the California missions, showing San Luis Obispo and a road to the mine and to some smelting furnaces in the valley of the Arroyo Grande. With the dethronement of Spanish power in California, the mines were closed and all traces of them obliterated as far as possible on the surface, and none were found by the priest who had come so far in search, there being no certainty that any ever existed. However, the existence of ruined furnaces (*los hornos*) was well known to the early settlers, Branch, Price, and others, but whether used for smelting silver ore or burning lime were questions of doubt. The missions were deprived of some of their powers by the Mexican Government shortly after the acquisition of the independence of the latter, but this so threatened their destruction that the acts were rescinded. This was in 1825 and 1826.

ANGERED PRIESTS.

In 1833 the decrees of secularization were made. Then commenced the most reprehensible acts of destruction by the angered priests. For over half a century they had held absolute power in the country; established and maintained by the aid of their home government until they became self-supporting, then controlling all the resources of the country, with the simple natives as obedient laborers without other pay than their necessary sustenance; with numerous and almost numberless flocks and herds; lords of the manor and exempt from taxation, occupying one of the pleasantest and most prolific countries of the earth, they easily became rich, their success cultivating the spirit of cupidity until, with the greater number, the desire for wealth and power became the passion exceeding their duties to the people they had come to convert. The power they had established was more apparent than the civilization they presumed to teach. The civilization was of the rudest kind known to the patriarchal times; faint glimmerings of the social state of Europe of a thousand years preceding. The Indians of the coast had been subdued, and the region of the missions opened for settlement, but the Indian had not been changed in his nature nor so instructed as to be able to further progress or even maintain his position when left alone. The priests and their converts occupied the positions of absolute masters and abject slaves or dependents, the property created to all intents and purposes belonging to the former, although presumed to be for the benefit of the latter. At an early day after the establishing of the mission of San Luis Obispo, vines of grapes, and orchards of olive, pear, fig, and other trees were planted, all growing vigorously. These had been growing near fifty years when the decrees of secularization were issued, and, we are told, were grand and prolific trees, but, with a few exceptions, they were destroyed by order of the priests. Of the exceptions were two fig trees standing west of the mission buildings, which continued to flourish until about 1880. These had attained a growth of thirteen feet in circumference of trunk two feet above the ground, and the spread of the limbs was eighty feet in diameter.

*Colton in his "Three Years in California," published in 1849, says: "In 1821 the mission of San Luis Obispo had 78,600 cattle, 2,000 tame horses, 3,700 mules, and 27,000 sheep. One of the fathers of this mission took $100,000 with him when he left for Spain in 1828."

THE SECULARIZATION

Has usually been alluded to as an act of despotic tyranny, depriving a people of property they had created or succeeded to according to law; but really it was only recovering the public domain for the public use from those who had been placed upon it for a great and good purpose and for a period. But the reasonable period had long expired; the Indians were still degraded and helpless, and the church power excluded all other. To introduce a self-sustaining, progressive people it was necessary to deprive the church of its power, and therefore the decree of secularization was an act of wise statesmanship. While the act was a wise one, it was not carried out in such a manner as to result in the many benefits intended. There appears to have been a general scramble for the property previously possessed by the missions. These establishments, from the affluence and power they once enjoyed, were reduced to extreme poverty. In 1838, the Rev. Father Sarria actually starved to death at the mission of La Soledad, after having labored there for thirty years.*

The priests were not all so conscientious nor devoted in their duties and their mission as Father Sarria. They generally joined in the slaughter of the stock for the hides and tallow obtained, and shared in the spoil where they did not destroy. The great buildings, which had been erected by the early fathers and the labor of the neophytes, commenced their rapid decay. From 1833 to 1846, they remained under Mexican control, having been sold in 1842 by order of Governor Micheltorena, but subsequently restored. At the latter date, the missions had sunk to their most degraded condition.

THE MISSION REPAIRED.

In 1847, the mission of San Luis Obispo was extensively repaired, as under the change of Government there appeared a prospect of its becoming valuable property, either for Mr. Wilson who claimed its ownership as a purchaser, or the parish priest, Father Gomez, who maintained possession of the chapel. Then also commenced a series of improvments in the old mission gardens, resulting in saving the land for the benefit of the Catholic Church.

THE BUILDINGS PUT TO MANY USES.

Since the occupancy of the country by Americans the old buildings have been used for many purposes; as barracks for soldiers, Court House, jail, school house, restaurant, saloon, and residence. Some of the occupants were mere interlopers, taking possession as if it were public property, but generally the title has been conceded as in the Catholic Church, to which it was confirmed in the

*Gleeson's "History of the Catholic Church in California."

name of Bishop J. S. Alemany by the United States Board of Commissioners, giving to that organization the buildings and 52.72 acres of land. This land had been inclosed in walls prior to the change of flags in 1846. In 1874 that portion south of San Luis Creek in the town of San Luis Obispo was laid out in town lots and sold, and the city rapidly extended over it.

About the year 1880, the building underwent a thorough system of renovation, removing the arcade that had extended along the front, and putting in a frame structure and a belfry where the adobe portion threatened to fall into ruin, and as such it now stands. The modern innovations, called improvements, have much detracted from its romantic, mediæval appearance, but it is still a quaint structure, and will remain as long as it can be preserved, a quaint and very interesting object.

Since the eventful change of Government in 1846, the mission has been under the charge of Reverend Fathers Gomez, Sastre, Mora, Galera, and Roussell, the latter being the incumbent in 1883.

AT THE END OF THE FIRST CENTURY.

A writer visiting San Luis Obispo in September, 1871, writes of the mission in the following enthusiastic manner:—

Even Father Sastre, the Spanish priest in charge of the old mission, seems to have taken the contagion from these restless Americans who are building up San Luis Obispo, and displays an amount of energy seldom met with in one of his calling and country. Showing us through the mission church and the grounds attached, we saw everywhere the fruits and effects of the good father's industry. The mission which had lain idle and neglected for forty years when the padre was sent to take charge of it, is looking fresh and cheerful, as far as the padre's hand can reach. The walls of the church are all the way from three to nine (?) feet in thickness, and constructed of adobe and rock mixed. Though unused and exposed for such a length of time, nothing was ever taken from the church; everything down to the little old-fashioned silver censer and incense jar, is still there just as it was nearly a hundred years ago. The ceiling and walls of the church have been newly painted sky-blue and pink—at good Father Sastre's suggestion. In the vestry-room were the very basin and urn in which the padres, so many years before, washed the sacred cloths pertaining to the communion service; and richer and grander than anything I had ever seen were the vestments and robes which had lain in this same old chest of drawers for over seventy-five years. Silk, brocaded with gold and silver flowers, and satin with raised arabesques running through it; surely there is nothing manufactured in our day like these vestments sent from wealthy, wicked old Spain to flaunt in the faces of the gaping, worshiping Indians.

To the remark of friend Murray, "That many a shipload of grain and beef-hides must have gone back to Spain for these robes," Father Sastre replied in his native tongue: "When you want fine bread you must send the best of flour." And they could afford to "send the best of flour," these old padres, when the mission was in its prime. Are we not told of one father who returned to his native land with $100,000 in gold from this very church? The mission owned some 80,000 head of cattle then, and over 70,000 head of sheep; not to mention a small matter of 5,000 or 6,000 horses, and about an equal number of mules. Then we followed the padre into the belfry. He turned, good-naturedly, to warn us, in his broken English, of the bumps we might encounter from the irregularities of the ceiling over the uneven adobe stairway. Of the five bells brought out from Spain, and marked with the name and date of the San Luis Obispo Mission, only one has lost the use of its tongue, and sits by sullenly in one corner. From here we stepped into the choir, where the instruments were kept on which the mission Indians had once discoursed sweet strains. A kind of base viol, some other stringed instruments, and a near relative of our barrel-organ stood in the loft together; and these Father Sastre intends to have repaired for the centennial celebration of the founding of the mission, which takes place on the 19th of August, 1872.

THE CENTENNIAL OF THE MISSION.

The centennial celebration was held on the day named, the 19th of August, that being the day of the arrival on the spot of Father Junipero Serra, and the day of San Luis, although the ceremony of the founding of the mission did not take place until September 1, 1772. The centennial celebration was attended by a large concourse, people coming from Los Angeles, Santa Barbara, Monterey, Santa Cruz, and other points to share in the ceremonies. Rev. Father Codina, of Santa Barbara, delivered an address, sketching the life of Junipero Serra, and Rev. Father Adam, of Santa Cruz, lectured on the history of the missions of California.

SAN LUIS OBISPO BEFORE 1828.

There are but few records attainable of the past condition of the missions, unless we search the archives of Spain. Going backward to the days of 1846, we would expect to find persons then living with knowledge and memory sufficient to give correct information, or in possession of statistics of value and reliability. Rev. Walter Colton, in 1846, was Alcalde of Monterey; was familiar with the language, and *en rapport* with the prominent men of the country. He wrote a book entitled "Three Years in California," in which he appears to have been very particular in statistical matters. He writes of the mission of San Luis Obispo as follows:—

This mission stands thirteen leagues south of San Miguel, and within three leagues of the coast. It has always been considered one of the richest missions in California. The presiding priest, Luis Martinez, was a man of comprehensive purpose and indomitable force. His mission grant covered an immense tract of the richest lands on the sea-board. Every mountain stream was made to subserve the purpose of irrigation. He planted the cotton tree, the lime, and a grove of olives, which still shower their abundant harvests on the tables of the Californians. He built a launch that run to Santa Barbara, trained his Indians to kill the otter, and often received thirty and forty skins a week from his children of the bow. His storehouse at Santa Margarita, with its high adobe walls, was one hundred and ninety feet long, and well stowed with grain. His table was loaded with the choicest game and richest wines; his apartments for guests might have served the hospitable intentions of a prince. He had 87,000 head of grown cattle, 2,000 tame horses, 3,500 mares, 3,700 mules, eight sheep farms, averaging 9,000 sheep to each farm, and the broad Tulare Valley, in which his Indians could capture any number of wild horses. The major-domo of this mission, in 1827, scattered on the ground, without having first plowed it,

120 bushels of wheat, and then scratched it in with things called harrows, and harvested from the same over 7,000 bushels. This was a lazy experiment, but shows what the land may yield when activity shall take the place of indolence. Father Martinez returned to Spain, taking with him $100,000 as the fruits of his mission enterprise. On the secularization of the missions in 1834, the property fell a prey to State exigency and private rapacity. A gloomy wreck of grandeur only remains.

MISSION OF SAN MIGUEL.

The mission of San Miguel Archangel was established July 25, 1797, and is the sixteenth in the order in Alta California. The locality is on the west bank of the Salinas River, immediately below the junction of the Estrella River, and is surrounded by many square leagues of grazing land. Here the two rivers are in broad valleys adorned with large oaks, and along the streams grow cottonwood, willow, sycamore, and other trees, and large areas of land susceptible of successful cultivation.

The mission is thirty-four miles north of the city of San Luis Obispo, and about four miles south of the line dividing the county from Monterey. The site was well selected as about midway between the mission of San Luis Obispo de Toloso and the mission of San Antonio de Padua, which is thirty-nine miles northwest, the founding of the latter bearing date July 24, 1771, being the third in age of the missions.

At the date of the establishing of San Miguel the region was thronged with Indians, those of the Tulare Valley and of the Sierra Nevada often making incursions, using the easy passes of the Monte Diablo range east of the locality, the valley of the Estrella and the Paso de los Robles on their way to the coast, where they often went in their raids against the coast Indians, and for the purposes of trading and fishing. The mission of La Soledad, founded October 9, 1791, farther north on the east bank of the Salinas, completed the chain of protecting and converting establishments between San Luis Obispo and Monterey.

RAPID GROWTH.

San Miguel rapidly grew into importance, becoming one of the most prosperous and populous of the missions, though never so wealthy as that of San Luis Obispo. The fathers soon discovered the adaptability of the region for sheep grazing, and brought to it large flocks of these animals, which in course of time increased to many thousands, it being reported that at one time the mission, with its dependent ranchos, was the owner of 91,000 cattle, 1,100 tame horses, 3,000 mares, 2,000 mules, 340 oxen, and 47,000 sheep. The population increased with the material prosperity, and in the height of its power it numbered among its dependents 6,000 Indians, besides the soldiers and civilized people (*gente de razon*) necessary to have about such an establishment.

The ranchos San Marcus and Paso de los Robles were established as farms and stations belonging to, and part of the mission, and other stations as were necessary throughout the country under its control and grazed over by its flocks and herds. The mission also cultivated much land, continually having a large supply of wheat, corn, and beans. The ranchos of San Marcus and Paso de los Robles were the chief farming localities, and their granaries were kept well filled.

FRUIT TREES AND VINES

Were planted at an early date at the mission and in other localities under the control of the fathers. For a long series of years the people of San Miguel feasted upon the abundant fruit grown, and which arrived to such perfection in the warm and genial climate of the valley. A few miles north, over the border of Monterey County, is Vineyard Cañon, where still flourish vines planted by the authorities of the mission so many years ago that no one tells the date.

Of the fruit trees none now remain. Upon the secularization the priests in charge exerted their utmost to destroy all fruit-bearing trees and vines. As such efforts were made at all the missions, it is very probable they were ordered so to do by distant powers. But a few pear trees still remained at San Miguel. Doubtlessly the conscience-stricken monk who had been ordered to destroy them spared these; perhaps he had fed from their luscious fruit or enjoyed their pleasant shade; or their great beauty had so impressed him that he had learned to love them; or in his benevolence he wished that future generations should share their products; or he would leave them as a reminder of the good things his brothers had enjoyed; for these were left to live and bear. For forty-six years longer they were allowed to grow and beautify the spot, the bright, green, living monuments amidst surrounding decay.

FRUIT TREES DESTROYED.

Their fate is told in the following letter to the editor of the *South Coast*, published in San Luis Obispo in 1879:—

SAN MIGUEL, Feb. 16, 1879.

EDITOR SOUTH COAST: The mission of San Miguel was created near 100 years ago, and about that time the mission fathers caused to be planted, at the cost of considerable trouble and necessarily quite an expense (at that date), some pear trees; and among those that were put out at that time there were a few that survived the storms of winter and the droughts of summer for near a hundred years and lived. Of course, standing as it were as guardians keeping watch over the old church buildings, and having such a history attached to them, living monuments continually referring the spectator to the past century, and seeming to say "that all works of art constructed by the mission fathers may crumble, fall, and pass away, but we, if you will permit us, will stand here forever as an evidence of the good work of those who placed us here!" And so the people loved them, and called them a landmark of great value. In springtime, when in bloom, they were an ornament to the place; delicious fragrance filled the air from their blossoms, and in summer they were laden with fruit. But alas! the ax in the hands of a stranger laid them low, and the lover of the sublime works of nature, and those who can appreciate the value of these evidences of ancient days when the good mission fathers were forced to combat every hardship imaginable in order to plant the first bud of civilization in our country, can only mourn their loss.

They are gone, and with them the greatest attraction

of the church property at the Mission San Miguel. They were cut down by a man who, upon being asked why he did it, replied that the present priest of this parish told him to do so; and if he did, I do not know by what right the priest ordered it done, or whether he had any right at all; but I do know this deed is considered an assumption of power, and be he priest or parishioner, this one act is condemned by the whole community.

Such acts of vandalism have been common about all the missions of California, generally through the malice and vengeance of the ecclesiastical power, but none appearing more malicious than the despoiling of the impoverished mission of San Miguel. In some localities, where cities have grown up around the old mission sites, the necessities of business, or its greed, have been plead in justification of the destruction of the monuments of the earliest civilization and settlement of the land, and now, at San Miguel and elsewhere, but the indestructible walls and crumbling ruins remain.

THE RUINED BUILDINGS.

The church and the ruins at San Miguel vividly impress the beholder with the great extent and importance of the establishment in the days of its prime. Over forty acres of ground these ruins extend, now broken walls of adobe, stone, and tiles, with partly-standing dwellings and store-houses, telling in silent tones of the thousands of dark-skinned converts who once dwelt in their precincts in quiet subservience to their spiritual fathers, busy with their tasks or sports, and attentive to the mysterious calls of the mission bells. The sun-dried bricks remain, though slowly crumbling to the earth of which they are made; but the people are scattered; have disappeared; have passed from the earth. not more able to encounter the fierce energy of a self-sustaining, high civilization than are their adobe structures to withstand the abraiding storms of time.

THE ANCIENT CHURCH.

But the church building appears indestructible. This was erected early in the present century, and is one of the largest and most solidly constructed of the old missions of California. The building stands upon a plain three-fourths of a mile west of the Salinas River and faces to the east. A long, low wing extends to the south, originally 490 feet in length, about half of which is now in ruins. An arcade extends from the church in front of the wing 225 feet, of which 13 arches, supported by pillars, still remain, with other broken pillars and foundations, indicating that the arcade once occupied the whole front. With the exception of one or two places where repaired by shingles, the entire roof is covered with tiles of semi-cylinders of earthenware, each about two feet in length, half an inch in thickness, six inches in diameter at one end and five at the other, lapping into each other, put on in two layers, the first with the concave surface up, forming gutters, the latter with the reverse covering the joints of the under layers. Substantial rafters of poles and hewn timbers were used, across which a lattice of smaller sticks were lashed with thongs of rawhide, and on these the tiles were laid, holding themselves in position by their own weight, and sometimes better secured by cement.

Such was the universal method of constructing the roofs of all buildings in California, adobes forming the walls, prior to the introduction of frame and wooden structures by the Americans after the discovery of gold in the Sierra Nevada.

A SOLID STRUCTURE.

The Mission church, the central object of observation, is a very substantial and capacious structure. The dimensions are 230 feet in length by 44 feet in width on the exterior; is 45 feet in height to the eaves, and the walls are 7 feet in thickness. These are of adobe, containing a mixture of cement, which is also in the mortar in which they were laid, and appear as solid and endurable as brick or stone. The floor is of brick, or hard-burned tiling, as is a broad porch in front. The inner walls are plastered and frescoed, the frescoing representing a gallery with pillars, and is as fresh, apparently, as when painted. Through all the vicissitudes and despoilations the venerable pile has undergone, the sacred ornaments of the church still remain. In the western end is the altar. Over it stands its patron saint, Michael the Archangel, in life size and very handsome, clad in gorgeous apparel of gold and crimson, holding aloft his sword of light. Above him is a broad banner, on which is emblazoned the all-seeing eye, with rays of light radiating from it. On the right side of the altar, carved in wood and brightly painted, is the statue of St. Joseph holding the infant Jesus in one arm and bearing the shepherd's staff in the other. Opposite is the statue of the founder of the order, St. Francis de Assisi. By the side of the altar is a painting representing St. John the Evangelist, with one foot resting on a skull. There are other paintings of various sacred objects, generally in brilliant colors, and with the bright ornaments of the altar are in vivid contrast with the ruin, decay and neglect seen everywhere about the old mission. Around the walls are hung many small pictures, dimly seen in the faint light permitted to enter the great hall, which, from the great thickness of the walls, ever contains a cellar-like, chilly atmosphere. No seats were ever provided for the congregation, and all devout worshipers were required to kneel upon the hard and cold floor of tiles. In this, however, an innovation has recently been made, and a few pews have been constructed near the altar, sufficient for the number who assemble at the fortnightly service as held at the present time.

FATHER FARRELLY.

Since 1878 the mission has been under the charge of Rev. Philip Farrelly, who is devoted to its preservation. The many bishops and priests who have preceded Father Farrelly have left no record of their ministry at the old mission, but with their communicants have passed away.

AREA OF ITS POSSESSIONS.

The great area of land once occupied by the mission was taken from its control at the time of the seculariza-

tion. Previous to that its authority extended throughout the whole region of country comprising the northern and eastern part of San Luis Obispo County, and over all ranged its flocks and herds at will, and the fathers gathered their Indian converts. Manufactories of woolen blankets and cloths were established, crude and simple they must have been, operated by the Indian neophytes, the product used for the comfort of those dependent upon the mission and supplying others. Trade was carried on with other missions and with shipping on the coast.

RANCHOS GRANTED.

After the secularization large grants were made of the land formerly subject to San Miguel, the Asuncion Rancho getting 39,224.81 acres; Atascadero, 4,348.23; Cholame 13,919.82; Huer Huero, 15,684.95; Paso de Robles, 25,993.18; Santa Ysabel, 17,774.12; and a vast area remained unsought and unclaimed.

THE MISSION IS DISPUTED PROPERTY.

The mission, as a church, or individual, or corporation, no longer existed, no longer possessed property, and finally, the buildings themselves were taken possession of as abandoned property, in some instances taken for public purposes, and in others by private individuals. They were converted into town halls, drinking saloons, stores, lodging-places for travelers, and other base uses, even prior to the occupation of the country by the Americans in July, 1846. In several instances they were entirely deserted and unoccupied at that date, after which people took possession and claimed the buildings, orchards, vineyards, and surrounding land as their own. The Mission of San Luis Obispo had been transferred to John Wilson, and Mr. Read took possession of the buildings at San Miguel.

HISTORIC CORRESPONDENCE.

The following correspondence gives a glimmering idea of the status of the mission property at the date given, as well as an original letter from one who has since borne a conspicuous part in our national history:—

THE OCCUPANCY OF THE MISSION.

STATE DEPARTMENT OF THE TERRITORY OF CAL., }
MONTEREY, September 15th, 1847. }

SIR: In reply to so much of your letter of the 4th inst. as relates to the mission of San Miguel, the Governor directs me to say that the question of title to the lands of said mission cannot now be decided; and that until the subject can be further investigated, the present occupant, Mr. Read, will be left in possession. As a difficulty seems to occur in determining what rooms in the mission properly belong to the parish priest, the Governor directs that you select three rooms in said mission for the use of the priest, and put him in possession of such rooms; you will, however, in this selection choose such rooms as will give the least inconvenience to the family of Mr. Read.

Let both the priest and Mr. Read fully understand that their possession is in no way to affect the validity of existing titles.

With respect to the possession of the buildings, etc., at San Luis Obispo, as directed in my letter of the 24th of August, I have now to remark that that order was not intended in any way to affect the validity of existing claims to said property. It was only temporary in its character, and cannot affect any title or claim which Mr. Wilson and others may have to the mission or mission lands. You will therefore proceed to put the parish priest in possession of such lands and tenements as in your opinion properly belonged to the priest, on the 7th of July, 1846. You must, however, let the priest and other claimants perfectly understand that this possession gives them no title whatever, but is merely a temporary arrangement for the mutual convenience of the parties concerned, the question of title being left for future decision. Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

To DON J. MARIANO BONILLA, *Alcalde of San Luis Obispo, Cal.*

H. W. HALLECK, *Lieut. of Engineers and Sec. of State for Ter. of Cal.*

THE PROPERTY RESTORED TO THE CHURCH.

Only occasional letters of the character of the preceding one are now to be found, but the few in existence are like the fossil remains in the rocks, showing the footprints in the progress of time by which we may trace our country's history. Mr. Read and his family subsequently met a tragic fate, all being murdered, the particulars of which will be found in the later pages of this book.

For many years the title to the mission property was a matter of doubt, having been alienated by order of Governor Michiltorena in 1842, but the Commissioners, appointed to settle California land cases accorded to the Catholic Church the ownership of the buildings and such ground as was inclosed and under the immediate charge of the priest of the mission at the time of the change of flag. Under this decision the mission of San Luis Obispo became owner of about fifty-two acres of land, known as the mission garden, and to San Miguel was accorded thirty acres. Since the church has regained exclusive ownership, portions of the building at San Miguel have been devoted to various purposes, leased by the church for hotel, saloon, shops, etc. A small village is now built close by, and across the Salinas surveyors have marked the station of San Miguel on the Southern Pacific Railroad, yet to be built.

SAN MIGUEL IN 1822.

Rev. Walter Colton in 1849 wrote of this mission as follows:—

This inland mission is situated sixteen leagues southeast of San Antonio, on a barren elevation; but the lands attached to it sweep a circuit of sixty leagues, and embrace some of the finest tracts for agriculture. Of these the Estrella Tract is one; its fertility is enough to make a New England plow jump out of its rocks; and a hundred emigrants will yet squat in its green bosom, and set the wild Indians and their warwhoop at defiance. In 1822, this mission owned 91,000 head of cattle, 1,100 tame horses, 3,000 mares, 2,000 mules, 170 yoke of working oxen, and 47,000 sheep. The mules were used in packing the products of the mission to Monterey, and bringing back dry goods, groceries, and the implements of husbandry. But now the Indian neophytes are gone, the padres have departed, and the old church only remains to interpret the past.

SANTA MARGARITA.

A third mission is often claimed for the county, as having been established at a very early date at Santa Margarita. A building was erected on the sightly bench of land in the lovely valley northeast of the Santa Lucia Range, about eight miles north of San Luis Obispo and dedicated to its patroness, Santa Margarita, but it was only a branch of the mission of San Luis Obispo de Toloso, and under its management. The walls of rough stone and cement, a coarse unartistic structure, still stand, interesting as a reminiscence of the past and picturesque as a ruin of one of the sacred edifices of early California. Rev. Walter Colton refers to this as built for a granary to one of the ranchos cultivated by the good Father Martinez, of San Luis Obispo, and that it was usually well filled with grain. A great rancho now embraces the old ruin, the rancho of Santa Margarita, of 17,735 acres in extent, and the owner, Gen. P. W. Murphy, exercises the protecting care over the pleasant and romantic locality.

A RELIC OF FATHER JUNIPERO.

A writer to the San Francisco *Bulletin*, of a recent date, relates the following of a discovery of an original chronicle of the early settlement of California:—

In turning over some antiquated books and papers at the mission of Santa Barbara, in 1864, the reverend father in charge of that establishment found an old manuscript memorial on the earliest times in California in the handwriting of Father Junipero Serra, which had been laid away since the year 1773. How it got into the Santa Barbara Mission, which was not founded till 1786, two years after the old friar's death, is now unknown, but from the contents, which freely set forth the arbitrary conduct of Pedro Fages, who was Military Commandante and then Governor of the colony from 1782 to 1790, there is no doubt that the Mexican Government suppressed its publication at the time Junipero's biography by Palou was printed at Mexico in 1787. Indeed, on examination of this biography, we find the matters pertaining to this lost chronicle are very briefly and gingerly alluded to, and consequently it is of real value in making clearer the early history of California.

The memorial consists of twenty-three pages folio, and is addressed to Don Antonio Bucarilli, Viceroy of Mexico. It is dated by Father Junipero from the College of San Fernando, in Mexico City, the 21st of May, 1773, and it seems that it was written at the special request of the Viceroy, who was an earnest friend of the Californian missions and colonists, as is further set forth in numerous papers still preserved in the archives of the country.

It appears from this paper, relating the principal events between 1769 and the year 1773, when Father Junipero returned to Mexico to report progress to the Government and his college, and procure additional missionaries, soldiers, and pecuniary supplies; that there were in 1773 not over forty soldiers in the following first established foundations: Santa Maria de los Angeles and San Fernando Villacita on the frontier in California (as the peninsula was still denominated); and San Diego, San Gabriel, San Luis Obispo, among the Tichos tribes, San Antonio and Carmelo, termed then the Monterey establishments, for it was not until after 1790 that the Spaniards began to designate this country separately as Alta California. In consequence of the great numbers of wild Indians, Junipero modestly asked for a force of 80 soldiers and two pieces of cannon to protect the infant colonies, in place of 100 men, which had been proposed; and it was not until the close of the century, when the missions numbered eighteen, and the military posts, or presidios, four, that more than 200 soldiers were stationed in the country extending from San Francisco to San Diego.

The first missions were all built of stakes set upright into the ground, and inclosed by a square of similar palisades for defense against Indian surprises. The churches and priests' houses were plastered over inside and outside with mud and whitewashed, and it was twenty years afterwards before these establishments began to be constructed of unadulterated adobes. All the present buildings remaining in 1865 were erected of new materials, of stone and adobe, between 1810 and 1830, and none of them occupy the original sites of the primary foundations—a fact which has escaped the notice of nearly every one of the chroniclers of California affairs.

The seven missions named were presented each 38 head of cattle, by order of the King, enumerated by Junipero as 21 bulls, 9 cows, and 8 calves, and these 286 cattle were the progenitors of 300,000 head of cattle owned by the missions at the secularization in 1833, after deducting the thousands used for food and for hides and tallow in the lapse of forty-three years after 1790. Mention is made of hogs, horses, mules, goats, and sheep, but in no book or account we have seen is the number stated at their first introduction. All the animals, except some cavalry horses from the presidio of Sonora, were introduced from the defunct missions of the Jesuits in Lower California, whence also were brought all the principal grains, fruits, and vegetables which afterward succeeded so admirably, and helped to preserve the stock animals for augmentation on the overflowing pastures of the new settlements. These pastures of the confines of the coast then maintained deer, elk, antelope, and mountain sheep in droves of thousands, surpassing immensely any portion of Mexico yet explored. For years the principal clothing of the civilized Indians and soldiers was buckskin, or gamusso, and priests and people reveled in fat venison.

The settlements of Carmelo, San Antonio, and San Luis Obispo were easily established. The Indians were found very docile, and submitted readily to the government of the priests. San Diego was among a branch of the fierce Yumas from the Colorado, and there a missionary was killed and the buildings burnt. San Gabriel, 210 miles from San Luis Obispo and 120 from San Diego, was then the only city of refuge in all that immense stretch of country. It was commenced in 1771. Junipero asserts this region to be the finest country he had yet seen, and with soil, climate, wood, water, and pasture capable of maintaining all the seven missions established up to the date of his memorial; and subsequent history has proved the truthfulness of his assertion.

The padres were on the most friendly terms with the Indians of San Gabriel, who were very numerous and anxious to learn the ways of the new strangers and become Christians. But Capt. Peter Fages, an overbearing Catalonian, then in command of the cavalry force, thwarted the priests in every way he could within the limits of his authority. He is to this day called by the few old King's soldiers, who knew him before his death or departure after 1795, "the old bear." They say he was notorious in social life for his tyranny over his wife, Dona Eulalia, which caused her for many years to separate from him. This high-mettled old cavalier was not reconciled to his lady Empress until after he had become Governor of California, and then only after much diplomacy and the kind offices of Father De La Suen, the President of the missions subsequent to Junipero's death

in 1784. Junipero relates in his memorial that the soldiers he left at San Gabriel were a bad, desperate, dissolute set, who obstructed his priests in every way, under the excuse that Fages had so instructed them, and frequently ill-treated the Indian women. At one time they invaded a friendly rancheria near San Gabriel, and after killing the chief, cut off his head, brought it into the padre's presence and threw it down before the young son of the murdered chief, who was then being instructed by the priests at his parents' request. This high-handed proceeding greatly troubled the pious fathers, who were horror-struck at the impious example of their desperate countrymen.

It was a repetition of the old story of the conquistadores, of Cortez, Alvarado, and Pizarro, who had as little mercy on Indians, good or bad, as the wildest and most desperate frontiermen of the Mississippi. If the priests had not stood between these sons of lust and gold and the natives, the aborigines of California and Mexico would have gone to the sepulcher of extinct humanities centuries before the epoch of gold. But they were spared as peons; instead of being killed off, they were preserved in a little better state than African slavery.

The venerable President brings his memorial to a close by a short account of the first settlement of San Diego, when the Indians took the ships of Captain Perez, who brought the first maritime expedition and missionaries, for whales. The day of the arrival of these vessels was the 11th of April, 1769, when an eclipse of the sun occurred in conjunction with the shock of an earthquake, the first occurrence of the kind mentioned in California annals. "So it seemed," says the Old Venerable, "that the insensible things of earth and heaven had in this way manifested themselves in the new conquests as heralds and advents to the benighted gentiles, to incline their hearts to receive the truths of the gospel, proclaimed by the ministers of the living God."

The founder of California, though an humble missionary friar, was a man of great experience in frontier life, and a keen and sagacious observer of nature and of men. He had an excellent education for his times—had served as a missionary several years in the Indian missions of the central Mexican mountains, had once been a college professor in Majorca, and his calligraphy and literary composition were of a fine order and style. His zeal, industry, and disinterestedness were extraordinary, and he is one of the brightest examples in the Roman Catholic history of the United States.

CHAPTER V.

SECULARIZATION AND DECAY.

Hidalgo's Insurrection—Mexican Independence — Native Civil Service Reform—A Clerical Soldier—Independence in California—Theory of the Missions—Government Interference—Colonists against the Missions—Pacheco and Avila Killed—Rival Governors—Arrival of Gen. José Figueroa in 1833—Decree of Secularization—Distribution of Property and Lands—Political Government of the Villages—Restrictions—General Regulations—Provisional Regulation for the Secularization of the Missions—Pious Fund—The Hijar Colony—Santa Ana's Revolution—Land Grants—Secularization Completed—Death of Governor Figueroa—The Missions of Alta California—Wealth and Population—Varying Statements.

WHILE the missions were moving on in the even tenor of their way, with a happy or a depressed people, as the priests in charge were devoted to their trusts, or hard and avaricious tyrants, changes and revolutions were occurring in the central Government of Mexico; but the spreading wave of these disturbances did not reach the distant outposts of California until many years afterwards.

Father Hidalgo, a priest of Mexico, on the 15th of September, 1810, at the head of a small party, arose in insurrection against the Government of Spain, and that is the day since celebrated by the Mexican people as the day of their independence, although it was not until 1822 that their independence was acknowledged. In 1824 a Republican Constitution and form of Government was adopted similar to that of the United States in its general features. In this system California was regarded as a Territory. Of this insurrection a native Californian writes:—

For three hundred years the power of Spain had dominated Mexico; and during that long period no man had arisen possessed of the necessary fortitude to combat and reform the misgovernment of the European tyrants; alone, without friends, resources, or arms, depending solely on the grandeur of his enterprise, and taking advantage of the unguarded security of the oppressors, the Priest Hidalgo struck the first blow for independence, on the 15th of September, 1810, and in a few months found himself at the head of a numerous and well disciplined army. It was, however, his fate to die in the cause. He was taken prisoner, and ascended the scaffold—to him a throne of glory—and cheerfully surrendered his life for the regeneration of his country. The war which he had inaugurated—cruel, fratricidal, horrible—continued for eleven years. The sacred blood of Hidalgo was the fertilizer which brought forward a band of heroic martyrs—Morelos, Allende, Guerrero, Bravo, Abasolo, Mina, Galeanar, Matamoras and Rayon; all of whom offered up in a grand holocaust their lives on the sacred altar of liberty. These sanctified and completed the work begun by Hidalgo.

MEXICAN INDEPENDENCE.

The war of independence was long, and several severe battles were fought, the Spanish commander, Don Augustin de Iturbide, winning the battles of Valadolid in 1813, and Puruaran in 1814. The revolt seemed crushed out, but in 1818 Iturbide espoused the cause of Mexico, and through many changes at last declared for a Mexican Empire, and was proclaimed Emperor by the soldiers, May 18, 1822, under the title of Augustin I. By his arrogance and disregard of constitutional restrictions he was forced to abdicate, and was banished in March, 1823, Congress allowing him a pension of $20,000 per annum in consideration of his services in 1820. He retired to Italy, but returned in 1824 to make another effort for the crown, was recognized upon landing at Soto la Marina, and was ordered by the Governor of Tamaulipas to be shot, and was executed at Padilla, July 19, 1824.

Through the long War of Revolution, and the changes of Government, California remained undisturbed and the Spanish Governors, Don Jose Joaquin de Arrillaga, Don Jose Arguillo, and Don Pablo Vicente de Sola continued in the peaceful occupation of their offices.

NATIVE CIVIL SERVICE REFORM.

The news of the execution of Iturbide set an example to the Indians of San Diego, which they followed in a

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBL





E. W. Steele.

The development of the resources of California after its acquisition by the United States opened a new field for the energies of the young men of the East. The State was not subject to the slow growth, the crowding of time upon events, the doing of things as our fathers did; but young men came with inborn intelligence and native energy who at once took a stride forward to invent new appliances for works new to them, and enlarge methods in conducting those in which they had but slight experience. The mines were the first attraction; then, to those who had the sagacity to forecast the future, the fertile soil and genial climate drew the attention of the agriculturist. Mr. Steele was one of those who, as a young man, made California his home and entered the agricultural list, and who by his unwavering enterprise, unbounded energy, and great success has exemplified this prelude. His name has become intimately connected with the history of agriculture in this State, several counties having been the field of his operations, and all advanced by his labors and well directed enterprise. The small farms of the East were the primary schools where he received his rudimentary lessons, fitting him for the enlarged sphere which opened in the great State of the Pacific Coast, and here he has expanded with the true spirit of the Californian.

Edgar Willis Steele was born in the pleasant village of Delhi, the county seat of Delaware County, New York, March 4, 1830, being the son of Nathaniel and Damaris Steele, his mother being the daughter of Silas Johnson, Esq., of the same county. The family consisted of two daughters and seven sons, the eldest, Emily E, becoming the wife of Mr. Moore, for many years Sheriff of Delaware County, and now living in Delhi; Osman N., who, as Under Sheriff, was killed by riotous "anti-renters" while in discharge of his duty; Mrs. Anna Cordelia Howe, now of Boston, Massachusetts; the late Hon. John B., an eminent lawyer of New York, and for several terms Representative in Congress; Gen. Frederick Steele, a distinguished officer of the army in the war with Mexico, and during the Rebellion, now deceased; Isaac C., of San Mateo County; Judge George Steele, of San Luis Obispo; E. W., the subject of this sketch, and William, who died when young. The father and mother died in 1860 and 1861, in Sonoma County, California.

In the days preceding the construction of railroads the name of N. Steele & Co. became familiar to the people of southeastern New York, being emblazoned on nearly all the gaily painted stage coaches, that were then the pride of the country, traversing that section of the State. Nathaniel Steele was the proprietor of the great line of stages from Catskill on the Hudson River, through Delhi, to Ithaca, traversing the counties of Greene, Delaware, Otsego, Chenango, Broome and Tompkins, being one of the main thoroughfares of travel connecting the metropolis with the West. He had as a "silent" partner an astute and cunning lawyer, who is remembered as Old Sam. Sherwood, who, being unscrupulous as well as able, finally caused the ruin of Mr. Steele. Sherwood was the agent of the granters to much of the land about Delhi, and sold a large tract to Steele, who paid him for it, and built saw-mills, and transported large quantities of lumber by rafts on the Delaware River to the Philadelphia market. Sherwood never accounted for the money paid, and Steele was compelled to pay a second time. He besides became involved by indorsing notes for others, debts accumulated against the stage company, and in the financial revulsion of 1835 he failed in business. Then in 1836 he removed with the younger children of the family to the forests of Ohio, settling on the "Western Reserve," and there proceeded to make a new home. The location was upon a half acre of clearing, and out of the abundant timber he went to work with such tools as the pioneer possessed, to make a dwelling. In such a manner were the farms of Ohio hewn out of the woods.

There E. W. remained until thirteen years of age, when he was invited by his uncle, Dr. Ebenezer Steele, a prominent physician of Delhi, to return to his native place, receive a thorough education, and learn the profession of doctor of medicine. Three elder brothers and two sisters had remained East; John B. Steele was a practicing lawyer in Otsego County, Osman Steele was Under Sheriff of Delaware County, and Frederick Steele was a cadet at the Military Academy. E. W. returned to Delhi and passed the first winter in the office of his brother Osman. He had attended school in Ohio, where, by hard study, he had become proficient in arithmetic, grammar and other elementary branches constitut-

ing a fair education for that period at this age. When fourteen years of age he entered the office of Dr. Steele, who, as was then the custom of many country physicians, also kept a drug store, and E. W. was clerk as well as student. He nominally attended the Delhi Academy, studying in the office, attending to his duties in the drug store, and going to the academy to recite his lessons. In this time he studied Latin under the instruction of General Root, who was for several terms Member of Congress from the Delaware District. Dr. Steele had a partner in the drug store who was a tyrannical and passionate man, with whom the young student could not abide, and after remaining in the office one and a half years he left and resided with his sister, Mrs. Moore, and attended the academy one year. There he finished his studies of algebra, geometry, and surveying, standing at the head of his class, where were a number of proficient scholars striving for the position. Then in his seventeenth year he returned to Ohio, and through the winter of 1847–48 was engaged as school teacher at a salary of $12.00 a month. When the term of teaching was over, he, with his brother George, went to Oberlin, to the college at that place, his father and mother moving to the town to board and care for the young students. He remained at the Oberlin College one year, studying, among other branches, Latin and Greek, having General Cox, afterwards Governor of Ohio, for tutor. and among his classmates was L. N. Sheldon, now Governor of New Mexico.

When the year was past the family returned to the farm, and E. W. again engaged as school teacher through the winter, receiving a salary of $16.00 a month, which was then thought quite munificent.

Closing his school, in the spring of 1850 he took the farms of his father and his brother Isaac to work on shares, and also took a contract for clearing land. At these he worked with all his power and energy, and in the season of his lease, ending in the fall, had cleared $150. He then resumed teaching through the winter, and when spring came entered upon a new enterprise. A system of teaching geography by outline maps had been introduced, and Steele expended the greater part of his capital in the purchase of maps, and went into the southern part of the State to establish and teach the new method. He went to several places and taught evening schools, meeting with poor success, until all his means were exhausted, having but one copper cent in his purse. Then at Centerville he at last got a paying class and was making five dollars each evening, when he was taken with typhoid fever, which nearly cost him his life. Fifteen persons boarding at the same hotel were taken sick at the same time, and all died but two. He was at last taken to his parents' home but a wreck of his former self. Upon his recovery he again found a school on the shore of Lake Erie. This was attended by young men who were employed as sailors on the lake during summer and attended school during winter. The rough manners of their sailor life they brought with them to the temple of learning. Being accustomed to authority supported by physical force, they thought to override the slight young teacher, and one of the bullies of the school engaged him in pitch battle, in which the teacher came out triumphant, when all acknowledged obedience, and the school became remarkably orderly and successful.

Mr. Steele's ambition was for a high, classical, and scientific education, and his early years were a struggle under adverse circumstances to obtain the desired object. With the little means accumulated he went to Cleveland, and spent one year at the university. To assist in bearing his expenses he rented a few acres of land in the vicinity, and a room in which he could board himself, and thus, by cultivating his ground, selling the products, and by his economy he was enabled to pass the term. He also attended a singing school, and became so proficient that before leaving Cleveland he was chosen as leader of the choir in the Presbyterian Church. At that time the father's little farm on the Reserve was heavily encumbered with debt, and E. W. returned to it to aid in its redemption. That being accomplished the desire arose to seek a brighter home in California. Gen. Fred. Steele, then a Captain, had accompanied his old commander, General Riley, the hero of Contreras, to California, at the close of the Mexican War, and had told his brothers, in glowing terms, of the beauties and promises of the golden land, and in 1855 George and his cousin, Rensaelur E. Steele, had migrated thither, leading the way for the family.

In the middle of April, 1856, E. W. Steele, with his father and mother, and Mrs. R. E. Steele and two children, left New York on the steamer *George Law* for the Isthmus and California. The passage of the Isthmus was most eventful. As the great train of cars, crowded with passengers, neared Panama it was learned that a riot was in progress, and the train must return to Aspinwall. The locomotive could not be changed and the train was backed. In crossing a deep, marshy stream the bridge gave way and several cars plunged beneath the water, with others piled a wreck upon them. Upwards of 200 people were drowned or killed by the accident, and many more injured. The details and extent of this terrible disaster were carefully suppressed by the railroad officials. The car in which were Mr. Steele and family remained on the track and none in it were injured.

The steamer *Golden Age* brought them to San Francisco on the day of the funeral of James King of Wm., and the passengers, in landing, witnessed the execution of Casey and Cora by the Vigilance Committee. The city was then in the possession of the Vigilance Committee, and defying the State and national authorities. But there was no occasion for the new-comers remaining, as George and R. E. Steele, who had rented a farm near Petaluma, were there to meet them and conduct them to their home.

In June, 1856, E. W. commenced his California career, beginning by taking a contract to cut and bind a field of oats at $2.50 an acre. The work was done with cradles, E. W., in one day, binding eight acres, where the yield was fifty bushels an acre. When harvesting was done he bought five cows, paying for the same $75.00 per head, and commenced making butter. Thus opened the winter of 1857, and in addition to his dairy work he leased some land for farming, and, becoming acquainted

with the people of the neighborhood, organized a singing school, which he taught one day each week, and realized from it $40.00 a month, which seemed like showering wealth upon him. During the winter he put in eighty acres of grain and potatoes. George Steele was teaching school in the meantime. In the spring Isaac C. Steele joined the family, and then they purchased of Tustin & Lewis twenty-five head of cows; and extended their dairying business. Tustin & Lewis had been engaged in dairying, and the brand of C. T., being the initials of Columbus Tustin, has been the cattle brand of Steele Bros. ever since. Prosperity had attended their work in California, and the brothers and cousin joined together for work on a larger scale. Isaac and E. W., in company with Lewis, went exploring for land suitable for dairying purposes. They visited Point Reyes, on the ocean coast, and at once Lewis ejaculated, "It is low Heaven!" They decided to locate. There appeared an abundance of rich bunch grass and clover, with many springs of cold water, and the prevalent fogs gave encouragement of maintaining fresh feed. Some people discouraged the enterprise, saying the cold fogs kept the grass in such a condition that it would support only the lank Spanish cattle, and that butter-making at Point Reyes was utterly out of the question. A man named Richards claimed the land, having derived title through Dr. Randall, the supposed owner of the grant. Richards willingly leased one and a half leagues of the land, granting the privilege of purchase at $3.00 an acre when he obtained a patent, or at a rental of $25.00 a month for the whole. The Steeles then took 125 head of cows of Lewis, giving half the butter or cheese made and one-sixth of the calves when weaned. They then had 155 cows, took possession of their land on the 4th of July, 1857, being the first dairy at Point Reyes, or on the coast of Marin County. Richards lost the land, and therefore the Steeles had no rent to pay for their occupancy. Shafter, Park, and Hydenfeldt, attorneys, became the owners of the land. They would not sell, but granted a lease of eight years on the terms of giving every sixth calf. The Steeles had then increased their number of cows to 355, and maintained three dairies. Butter and cheese were made, the cream being taken for the first and the buttermilk returned to the cheese vats, adding enough value to pay for all the hired help employed. Butter was sold readily at $1.00 a pound, and cheese at twenty-seven cents, the demand for them being greater than they could supply. The wages of dairymen and manufacturers then were the same as at present. One-half the butter and cheese from 125 cows the first year went to Lewis, who received $6,000 for same. At the end of three years the Steeles had paid for all their improvements and had 400 head of cows of their own. In 1859 they bought 125 cows at $26.00 each, and started two dairies independent of the Lewis stock. In 1861 their cows had increased to 600 head, besides some young stock, all their improvements were paid for, and they had $10,000 cash as the result of four years' dairying.

In 1862 they greatly extended their business by leasing for ten years the Pescadero Rancho of 18,000 acres in San Mateo County, paying a rental of $6,000 and taxes, and having the privilege of purchasing 7,000 acres at six dollars an acre, the rate to increase ten per cent. per annum. This ranch they afterwards bought. Eleven hundred head of cows were bought for the Pescadero at an average of fifteen dollars per head. The cold fogs of the ocean swept over Pescadero, and the same stories were told of its inaptitude for a dairy farm as of Point Reyes, but the Steele's believed it would prove as much of a cow heaven as the other had. In the first year $18,000 was paid out for improvements, and $17,000 cleared on the cheese made, besides the increase of stock. The Point Reyes dairies were also yielding large profits. The years 1863 and 1864 were the disastrously dry years of California, but there was rain at Pescadero and Point Reyes, and the business of the dairies went on. The products were then in great demand, and the cheese sold as fast as it could be made at twenty-five cents per pound. During this long period, E. W. Steele performed his daily task of milking twenty cows, as did the hired men. He also made cheese, attended to the outside business, and kept the books of the firm, working regularly sixteen hours each day. At that time the State had eleven dairies, including those at Pescadero and Point Reyes, the first paying a net profit of $18,000, and the latter $9,000 per annum.

In 1864, when the War of the Rebellion was at its height, the Steele's made a monstrous cheese, weighing 3,850 pounds, and presented it to the "Sanitary Commission." This mammoth cheese was the product of all the dairies of the Pescadero Rancho for two days. A gigantic hoop and press were made for the purpose, and novel appliances were required to handle the great weight and safely transport it to San Francisco, it being over twenty feet in circumference and eighteen inches thick, thoroughly made, and of the richest quality. When at its destination, it was announced as the "Sanitary Cheese," and placed on exhibition at the Mechanics' Fair, where it attracted great attention. While there, it was cut up and sold, realizing $3,000 net for the "Sanitary Commission."

In 1864, Mr. Steele leased his dairies and went East on a visit to his old home, and when the war closed in 1865 took a tour through the Southern States, spending two years in travel. His excessive toil and many cares through his eight years of California life had almost broken him down, and he was compelled to take a rest, but he had made a comfortable fortune, his property bringing him an income of between $5,000 and $6,000 a year.

He returned to California in 1866. Then the lease of the Point Reyes' property expired, and it was necessary to find new land for the cows.

The drought of 1864 had destroyed the cattle of the southern counties, and the great ranchos were reported for sale at low rates. He visited San Luis Obispo, and took a ride over the Corral de Piedra, Pismo, Balsa de Chemissal, and Arroyo Grande Ranchos. He at once declared, "This, too, is cow heaven," and at once decided on the purchase. Forty-five thousand acres were offered

him at one dollar and ten cents an acre, and without haggling he bought, or contracted for the purchase, and soon thereafter took possession, the firm of Steele Brothers joining. There was afterwards found a defect in the signature of one of the heirs to the Corral de Piedra, although a complete understanding and payment was proven, but the opportunity was given for a legal sharp to extort money, and suit for the land was commenced. A man from New York was brought in to act as plaintiff for the purpose of getting the case in the United States Courts. Upon trial before the United States District Court, the case was decided in favor of the Steeles, Judge Hoffman delivering a long and able opinion upon it, covering all the points and so plainly showing the correctness and justice of the Steeles' actions that there appeared no question of the validity of their title. But the case was appealed to the United States Supreme Court where the decision of Judge Hoffman was reversed, and they were compelled to pay others for their property, costing them over $150,000, making the land quite dear. This entailed debts and mortgages at enormous rates of interest, and blocked the prospect for the great fortune they would have otherwise secured.

When Steele came to San Luis Obispo in June, 1866, there were no dairies in the county, and the country was a wilderness. They stocked the ranchos with 600 cows, employed 100 men, and during the first five years expended $20,000 a year in improvements, building fences, dairy houses, etc. As it was necessary to raise feed for their cattle, some of their land was devoted to farming, and so a general extensive business was carried on.

In later years the great ranchos have been divided into small farms and sold, and are now occupied by hundreds of the most thrifty and prosperous farmers of the State. The Steele's brought to San Luis Obispo $40,000 in money besides their large stock of cattle, and have here continually prospered, but by enterprises in other parts of California have met with losses aggregating near half a million dollars, besides interest on debts incurred in their first unfortunate law suit and other embarrassments. The fertile San Luis Obispo, however, with constant labor, indomitable courage, unyielding energy, and great financial ability, has carried them through their difficulties and left them with handsome fortunes.

In 1875, E. W. Steele bought the Knight Valley Rancho, including the noted Kellogg watering-place in Sonoma County, having as partners the notorious Stuart, afterwards County Clerk of San Francisco, Elder, Kellogg, and Laird. Entering with the same partners into quicksilver mining in Sonoma and Lake Counties, and intrusting the management to Stuart, he soon became involved and at last settled and retired from the concern with a loss of about $300,000. He also attempted mining for quicksilver in his own county, in company with others, and expended $10,000 without any returns. In many other enterprises in which he has been engaged he has met with success. He was one of the incorporators of the Bank of San Luis Obispo, and for a period was its President, and was also one of the incorporators of the San Luis Obispo Water Company, both of which have proven remunerative and of great benefit to the city and county. He is a prominent member of the Order of Patrons of Husbandry, and is a Director of the Grangers Business Association. He is also a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of the Chosen Friends, and of the Knights of Honor. In society he is the most genial and pleasant of men, and his hospitality and generosity are unbounded.

Politically, he is a Republican, and has been invited to become a candidate for the State Senate and Assembly, but his important business has always compelled him to decline. But the business of the county and locality in which he is so much interested demands and receives his attention, and these he has served by acting as Road Overseer and County Supervisor, being at present President of the Board. In public matters he is foremost, and in all questions of public interest always takes a prominent part.

In 1866, he married Miss Julia P. Stanley, of Ohio, daughter of General Stanley, of the United States Army, and sister of Hon. H. Y. Stanley, of Arroyo Grande. The marriage took place at Chattanooga, Tennessee, where General Stanley was then in command. The lady died the following year.

June 24, 1876, he married Miss Emma E. Smith, a lady of culture and refinement. Mrs. Steele was born in Lockport, New York, her father being Pratt Smith, a well-known lumber merchant of western New York and Canada. Her mother's maiden name was Hopkins, and she was a granddaughter of Stephen Hopkins, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Mrs. Steele received a superior education, graduating at the Buffalo Female Academy, and adopted the profession of teacher. She was invited to the position of teacher in the Santa Barbara College, where she taught with great success until her marriage in 1876. Of her profession and success as teacher she is justly proud, and in the wealth and comfort of her present life, refers to it with pleasure as the evidence of ability, strength of character, and the performance of noble duties. Mr. and Mrs. Steele have one son, Edgar J., born August 26, 1878, a bright and promising boy, and the hope of his happy and worthy parents. Their home is on their grand farm of 2,000 acres of the choice of the Corral de Piedra, and in their pleasant dwelling, surrounded by fruits and flowers, and embowered by lofty trees, they welcome their many friends.

very effective manner to produce the abdication of a bad chief. The Chief of the San Diego Indians was very obnoxious to his subjects, so they held a great feast, and in imitation of the *gente de razon* (civilized people) condemned him to death, and proceeded to execute him by tying him and burning him alive. The feast continued for eight days. When rebuked by the priests for having acted so cruelly, they replied: "Have you not done the same in Mexico? You say your King was not good. Well, our Capitan was not good, and we burned him, and if the new one shall be bad, we will burn him also."

So seldom, in civilized life, is the wicked official punished, that a commendable instance of it is thought worthy of a place in history.

A CLERICAL SOLDIER.

There were a few other disturbances, one of which, occurring at Santa Ynez, has been related by Mr. Stephen C. Foster, an old resident of Los Angeles, as follows:—

The sight of the old mission of Santa Ynez recalled to mind an incident that occurred there at the time of the outbreak in 1822. When the Indians rose there were two Spanish priests in the mission. One of them fell into the hands of the Indians, and was put to death under circumstances of the most atrocious cruelty. The other, a powerful man, succeeded in breaking away, and escaped to the guard-house where, as in all missions, a guard of four soldiers, commanded by a Corporal, was always kept as a sort of police force. The Indians were destitute of fire-arms, but their overwhelming numbers and the showers of arrows they directed against the port-holes, had quite demoralized the garrison when the priest appeared and took command. It must have been a singular scene. The burly friar with shaven crown, and sandalled, clad in the gray gown, girt with the cord of St. Francis, wielding carnal weapons, now encouraging the little garrison, now shouting defiance to the swarming assailants.

"Ho father," cried a young Indian acolyte, "is that the way to say mass?"

"Yes, I am saying mass, my son. Here (holding up his cartridge box) is the chalice; here (holding up his carbine) is the crucifix, and here goes my benediction to you, you ——," using one of the foulest epithets the Spanish language could supply, as he leveled his carbine and laid the scoffer low.

A large force was finally collected from the different towns; the Indian converts were followed into the Tulare Valley and captured; the ring-leaders were shot, and the others were brought back to the missions, when my informant had occasion to go to Monterey, and on his way, having occasion to call at San Luis Obispo, found there the hero of Santa Ynez.

"Welcome, countryman," was his greeting. "The same to you, father," was the reply; "but, father, they tell me you are in trouble." "Yes, my son, the President of the missions has suspended me from the exercise of clerical functions for one year, on account of the unclerical language I used at that affair at Santa Ynez. The old fool! he knew I was a soldier before I became a priest, and when those accursed Indians drove me back to my old trade, how could I help using my old language?" Then taking a couple of decanters out of the cupboard he continued, "Here, countryman, help yourself. Here is wine; here is *aguardiente*. The old fool thinks he is punishing me. Behold, I have no mass to say for a year, and nothing whatever to do but eat, drink, and sleep."

INDEPENDENCE IN CALIFORNIA.

The independence of Mexico achieved, the people of California adopted the new order of things, and made declaration to the following effect:—

In the presidio of Monterey, on the ninth day of the month of April, 1822: The Señor Military and Political Governor of this province, Col. Don Pablo Vicente de Sola, the Señors, Captains Commandantes of the presidios of San Francisco and Santa Barbara, Don Luis Antonio de Arguello, and Don José Antonio de la Guerra y Noriega, the Captains of the militia companies of the battalion of Tepic and Mazatlan, Don José Antonio Navarreth, and Don Pablo de la Portilla, the Lieut. Don José Maria Estudillo for the presidial company of San Diego, the Lieut. Don José Mariano Estrada for the presidial company of Monterey, the Lieutenant of Artillery, Don Manuel Gomez, and the reverend fathers, Friar Mariano Payeras and Friar Vicento Francisco de Sarria, the first as prelate of these missions, and the second as substitute of the reverend father president vicareo foraneo, Friar José Jenan, having assembled in obedience to previous citations (convocatorias) in the hall of the Government House, and being informed of the establishment of the kingdom of the empire, and the installation of the sovereign provisional gubernative junta in the capital of Mexico, by the official communication and other documents, which the said Governor caused to be read in full assembly, said that, for themselves, and in obedience to the orders intimated by the new Supreme Government, recognizing, from this time, the province as a dependent alone of the Government of the Empire of Mexico, and independent of the dominion of Spain, as well as of any other foreign power. In consideration of which the proper oaths will be taken, in the manner prescribed by the provisional regency, to which end the superior military and political chief will give the necessary orders, and the respective commandantes of presidios and the ministers of the missions will cause the fulfillment of the same to appear by means of certificates, which will be transmitted, with a copy of this act, to the most excellent minister, to whom it corresponds, and they signed,

Pablo Vicente De Sola,
Jose de la Guerra y Noriega,
Luis Antonio Arguello,
Jose M. Estudillo,
Manuel Gomez,
Pablo de la Portilla,
Jose Mariano Estrada,
Fr. Mariano Payeras,
Fr. Vicente Francisco de Sarria,
Jose M. Estudillo.

One of the signers of this instrument, Don Pablo Vicente de Sola, was at that time Governor under Spain, and held over for a year as Governor still, under the kingdom of the empire, as expressed in the declaration, and two others are the chief of the ecclesiastical authorities, the whole being either priests or soldiers.

THEORY OF THE MISSIONS.

Steps were soon taken by the new Government of Mexico to advance the secular power over the ecclesiastical. The theory of the establishing of the missions is clearly stated in the opinion rendered by Judge Felch, of the Board of Land Commissioners, in deciding the case of the Catholic Church, in the name of Bishop Alemany, as claimant of the mission lands, as follows:—

The missions were intended, from the beginning, to be temporary in their character. It was contemplated that in ten years from their first foundation they should cease. It was supposed that within that period of time the Indians would be sufficiently instructed in Christianity, and the arts of civilized life, to assume the position and character of citizens; that these mission settlements would then become pueblos; and that the mission churches would become parish churches, organized like the other establishments of an ecclesiastical character in other portions of the nation where no missions had ever existed. The whole missionary establishment was widely different from the ordinary ecclesiastical organization of the nation. In it the superintendence and charge was committed to priests, who were devoted to the special work of missions, and not to the ordinary clergy. The monks of the College of San Fernando and Zacatecas, in whose charge they were, were to be succeeded by the secular clergy of the national church; the missionary field was to become a diocese; the President of the missions to give place to a bishop; the mission churches to become *curacies;* and the faithful in the vicinity of each parish to become the parish worshipers.

GOVERNMENT INTERFERENCE.

Acting on this theory the steps were taken to bring the priests under control. Instead of ten years having proven sufficient to civilize the Indians, fifty years had elapsed, and he was still a helpless savage. Accordingly, in 1824 and 1826, the Mexican Government passed laws manumitting the Indians, and suspending the pay of the priests. This action on the part of the Government proved premature. Released from restraint the Indian retrograded and took to the woods, and commenced a series of robberies that threatened the existence of the colonies. His education had taught him the vices of civilization, which took the place of the rude virtues which characterized them in their natural state. Idle, dissipated, and incapable of self-control, he became a nuisance to the settlers, and stock, by hundreds, were run off into the hills and cañons A year later, the law, being disastrous in its effects, was repealed, and most of the Indians returned to their work, and things went on somewhat as before.

COLONISTS AGAINST THE MISSIONS.

The breach was not healed but widened. The vicious element which had come in with the discharged soldiers of the war for liberty, sometimes carried things with a high hand, ever inciting the Indians to insurrection. Manuel Victoria, who was appointed to succeed José Maria de Echeandia for the express purpose of reforming these abuses and restraining the criminal element, was a man of much ability, but had a military turn of mind which could not brook insubordination, and a few cases of summary punishment aroused the people into open hostility. The outbreak commenced at San Diego, and was headed by José Maria Avila. Victoria's friends, however, put down the incipient insurrection, and kept Avila in irons to await the Governor's pleasure. Governor Victoria, hearing of the trouble, left Monterey with a small escort, and reached San Fernando December 4, 1831.

PACHECO AND AVILA KILLED.

A party of the insurgents reached Los Angeles the same evening, and induced a number of citizens to espouse their side. Avila was released, and, placing himself at the head of the dissatisfied, swore that he would kill Victoria, or die in the attempt. The two parties met about eight miles west of the city on the Santa Barbara road, near the Cahuenga Pass, and both parties halted for a parley, but Avila, putting spurs to his horse, rushed upon Victoria, wounding him severely in the side. The thrust was partially parried by Romualdo Pacheco, who, before he could recover his guard, was run through by Avila. While the lance was still quivering in Pacheco's body, Victoria drew a pistol, and shot Avila dead, Pacheco and Avila both falling from their horses nearly at the same moment. A sudden panic seized both parties at such a prospect of civil war. Victoria and his party, who were termed Mexicans, went to the Mission San Gabriel, carrying the wounded Governor with them, while Avila's party, who termed themselves Californians, returned to the town. Victoria resigned his position, and left for San Blas on the ship *Pocahontas*, January 15, 1832. The bodies of the slain were found as they fell, and were taken to town the same evening. They were buried side by side by mutual friends.

RIVAL GOVERNORS.

For some time after the expulsion of Victoria, there was much confusion in regard to the matter of Governor Avila's partisans pronounced for Echeandia, but finally rallied around Pio Pico, who became Governor *ad interim*, Los Angeles being the capital *de facto*. Echeandia retired to the mission of San Juan Capistrano, and, organizing a body of vagrant Indians, under the pretense of maintaining law and order, commenced plundering all in the surrounding country who would not recognize him as Governor.

The northern part of the State adhered to Victoria, notwithstanding his abdication, and set up, as his representative, Capt. Augustin V. Zamorano. There was little law and order until the

ARRIVAL OF GEN. JOSÉ FIGUEROA, IN 1833,

Who was a man of much executive ability, and succeeded in restoring something like security to life and property.

In August, 1834, the Governor, whose title was *Gefe Politico* (Political Chief), issued the following directions for the enforcement of the law of August 17, 1833.

DECREE OF SECULARIZATION.

ARTICLE 1. The political chief, according to the spirit of the law of August 17, 1833, and in compliance with instructions received from the Supreme Government, jointly with the religious missionaries, will convert the missions of this territory partially into villages—beginning in the approaching month of August, 1835, with ten, and the rest thereafter successively.

2. Religious missionaries shall be relieved from the administration of temporalities, and shall only exercise the duties of their ministry so far as they relate to spir-

itual matters, whilst the formal division of parishes is in progress, and the Supreme Diocesan Government shall provide parochial clergy.

3. The Territorial Government shall resume the administration of temporal concerns, as directed, upon the following foundations.

4. The approbation of this provisional regulation by the Supreme Government shall be requested in the most prompt manner.

DISTRIBUTION OF PROPERTY AND LANDS.

5. To each head of a family, and all who are more than twenty years old, although without families, will be given from the lands of the mission, whether temporal (lands dependent on the season) or watered, a lot of ground not to contain more than 400 yards in length and as many in breadth, nor less than 100. Sufficient land for watering the cattle will be given in common. The outlets or roads shall be marked out by each village, and at the proper time the corporation lands shall be designated.

6. Among the said individuals will be distributed, ratably and justly, according to the discretion of the political chief, the half of the movable property, taking as a basis the last inventory which the missionaries have presented of all descriptions of cattle.

7. One-half or less of the implements and seeds indispensable for agriculture shall be allotted to them.

8. All the surplus lands, roots, movable securities, and property of all classes, shall be under the charge and responsibility of the steward or agent whom the political chief may name, subject to the disposal of the Supreme Federal Goverment.

9. From the common mass of this property, shall be provided the subsistence of the missionary monks, the pay of the steward and other servants, the expenses of religious worship, schools, and other matters of cleanliness or ornament.

10. The political chief, as the person charged with the direction of temporal concerns, shall determine and order beforehand the necessary qualifications, all the charges to be distributed, as well to carry this plan into execution as for the preservation and increase of the property.

11. The missionary minister shall select the place which suits him best for his dwelling and that of his attendants and servants; he is also to be provided with furniture and necessary utensils.

12. The library, holy vestment, and furniture of the church shall be in charge of the missionary ministers, under the responsibility of the person who officiates as sexton (and whom the said father shall select), who shall be paid a reasonable salary.

13. Inventories shall be made of all the property of each mission, with a proper separation and explanation of each description; of the books, charges and dates of all sorts of papers; of the credits, liquidated and unliquidated, with their respective remarks and explanations; of which a return shall be made to the Supreme Government.

POLITICAL GOVERNMENT OF THE VILLAGES.

14. The political government of the villages shall be organized in accordance with existing laws. The political chief shall take measures for the election and establishment of Boards of Magistrates.

15. The internal police of the villages shall be under the charge of the Board of Magistrates; but as to the administration of justice, in matters of dispute, these shall be under the cognizance of inferior judges, established constitutionally in the places nearest at hand.

16. Those who have been emancipated shall be obliged to join in such labors of community as are indispensable, in the opinion of the political chief, in the cultivation of the vineyards, gardens, and fields, which for the present remain unapportioned, until the Supreme Government shall determine.

17. Emancipated persons shall render the minister such services as may be necessary for his person.

RESTRICTIONS.

18. They shall not sell, mortgage, nor dispose of the lands granted to them, neither shall they sell their cattle. Contracts made in contravention of these prohibitions shall be of no effect, and the Government shall seize the property as belonging to the nation, and the purchasers shall forfeit their money.

19. Lands, the proprietors of which die without heirs, shall revert to the nation.

GENERAL REGULATIONS.

20. The political chief shall name the commissioners he may deem necessary for carrying out this system and its incidents.

21. The political chief is authorized to determine any doubt or matter involved in the execution of this regulation.

22. Whilst this regulation is being carried into operation, the missionaries are forbidden to kill cattle in any large number, except so far as is usually required for the subsistence of the neophytes (converted Indians) without waste.

23. The unliquidated debts of the mission shall be paid, in preference, from the common fund, at the places and upon the terms which the political chief may determine.

PROVISIONAL REGULATION FOR THE SECULARIZATION OF THE MISSIONS.

That the fulfillment of this law may be perfect, the following rules will be observed:—

1st. The commissioners, so soon as they shall receive their appointment and orders, shall present themselves at the respective missions, and commence the execution of the plan, being governed in all things by its tenor and these regulations. They shall present their credentials respectively to the priest under whose care the mission is, with whom they shall agree, preserving harmony and proper respect.

2d. The priest shall immediately hand over, and the commissioners receive the books of account and other documents relating to property claims, liquidated and unliquidated; afterwards, general inventories shall be made out, in accordance with the 13th article of this regulation, of all property—such as houses, churches, workshops, and other local things—stating what belongs to each shop, that is to say, utensils, furniture, and implements; then what belongs to the homestead, after which shall follow those of the field, that is to say, property that grows, such as vines and vegetables, with an enumeration of the shrubs, if possible, mills, etc.; after that the cattle and whatever appertains to them; but as it will be difficult to count them, as well on account of their numbers, as for the want of horses, they shall be estimated by two persons of intelligence and probity, who shall calculate, as nearly as may be, the number of each species to be inserted in the inventory. Everything shall be in regular form in making the inventory, which shall be kept from the knowledge of the priests, and under the charge of the commissioner or steward, but there shall be no change in the order of the work and services, until experience shall show that it is necessary, except in such matters as are commonly changed whenever it suits.

3d. The commissioner, with the steward, shall dispense with all superfluous expense, establishing rigid economy in all things that require reform.

4th. Before he takes an inventory of articles belonging to the field, the commissioner will inform the natives, explaining to them with mildness and patience, that the missions are to be changed into villages, which will only be under the government of the priests, so far as relates to spiritual matters; that the lands and property for which each one labors, are to belong to himself, and to be maintained and controlled by himself, without depending on any one else; that the houses in which they live are to be their own, for which they are to submit to what is ordered in these regulations, which are to be explained to them in the best possible manner. The lots will be given to them immediately to be worked by them as the 5th article of these regulations provides. The commissioner, the priests, and the steward, shall choose the location, selecting the best and most convenient to the population, and shall give to each the quantity of ground which he can cultivate, according to his fitness and the size of his family, without exceeding the *maximun* established. Each one shall mark his land in such manner as may be most agreeable to him.

5th. The claims that are liquidated shall be paid from the mass of property, but neither the commissioner nor the steward shall settle them without the express order of the Government, which will inform itself on the matter, and according to its judgment determine the number of cattle to be assigned to the neophytes, that it may be done, as heretofore, in conformity with what is provided in the 6th article.

6th. The necessary effects and implements for labor shall be assigned in the quantities expressed by the 7th article, either individually or in common, as the commissioners and priests may agree upon. The seeds will remain undivided, and shall be given to the neophytes in the usual quantities.

7th. What is called the "priesthood" shall immediately cease, female children whom they have in charge being handed over to their fathers, explaining to them the care they should take of them, and pointing out their obligations as parents. The same shall be done with the male children.

8th. The commissioner, according to the knowledge and information which he shall acquire, shall name to the Government, as soon as possible, one or several individuals, who may appear to him suitable and honorable, as stewards, according to the provisions of the 8th article, either from among those who now serve in the missions, or others. He shall also fix the pay which should be assigned to them, according to the labor of each mission.

9th. The settlements which are at a distance from the mission, and consist of more than twenty-five families, and which would desire to form a separate community, shall be gratified, and appropriation of the funds and other property shall be made them as to the rest. The settlements which do not contain twenty-five families, provided they be permanently settled where they now live, shall form a suburb, and shall be attached to the nearest village.

10th. The commissioner shall state the number of souls which each village contains, in order to designate the number of municipal officers and cause the elections to be held, in which they will proceed conformably, as far as possible, to the law of June 12, 1830.

11th. The commissioner shall adopt all executive measures which the condition of things demands, giving an account to the Government, and shall consult the same upon all grave and doubtful matters.

12th. In everything that remains, the commissioners, the priests, stewards, and natives will proceed according to the provisions of the regulation. José Figueroa.

Augustin V. Zamorano, *Secretary.*

Monterey, August 9, 1834.

The missionaries had but little to comfort them. The laymen, or secular part of the community, had out-talked them, out-worked them. What was called the

PIOUS FUND

Had previously been confiscated. This fund, producing about $50,000 a year, had been set apart as a fund for the propagation of the true faith, but the Mexican Congress had encroached upon it several times, but had hardly dared to appropriate it in *toto;* but when Santa Ana vaulted into power, he absorbed it without a pang of remorse. Still the immense flocks and crops of grain would have served the purposes of the *poor* Franciscan friars very well, but these were now to go. It is said the padres hoped for a providential interference, for a counter revolution, for anything that would stay the spoiler, but no help came. Mexico was far away, and the clamor for the spoliation of the missions was stronger there than in California.

THE HIJAR COLONY.

In 1834 a colony, composed of both men and women, under the leadership of Jose Maria Hijar, was dispatched for Upper California, with full authority to take possession of all the missions, including the stock, agricultural machinery, also directions to General Figueroa to surrender the administration of the Government to him on his arrival. Of all the schemes for the spoliation of the missions, this seems to have been the most reprehensible. The expenses of the expedition, which were advanced by the Mexican Government, were to have been repaid in tallow. In fact, the whole organization was for speculative purposes; a steal in which the Government was to share! Little wonder that the Californians had no respect for the parental Government.

The party landed at San Diego, and disembarked a part of the colony; the rest proceeded to Monterey, where a storm threw them on the coast.

When Hijar presented his water-soaked credentials for the surrender of the keys of power to him, he was met by a later paper.

SANTA ANA'S REVOLUTION.

President Farias, the patron of Hijar, had been dethroned, and Santa Ana had vaulted into power. General Figueroa was ordered to continue as Governor, and the disappointed Hijar and his companions went to swell the ranks of the rabble, hungry for the mission spoils. It is said that they were, of all who had ever come to California, the most unfitted for usefulness. Goldsmiths, where jewelry was unknown; carpenters, where the houses were made of adobe; blacksmiths, where rawhide was used instead of iron; painters, musicians, and artists, shoemakers and tailors, but never a farmer, composed the crowd. They were loud in their complaints, and finally became so importunate that the most disaffected were sent back to Mexico.



D. D. BLACKBURN
J. H. BLACKBURN
D. W. JAMES

EL PASO DE ROBLES MINERAL SPRINGS, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO.

BLACKBURN BROS. & JAMES PROPS.

LAND GRANTS.

During these years of trouble, large quantities of the land had been alienated from the church or missions. The condition, in the application for a grant, was that the land was not needed for the cattle and herds of the missions. The fathers were not in a condition, with so many malcontents around them, to refuse their assent to this condition, and so the lands were allotted to the influential families in vast quantities. Having lands, it was no great affair to stock them from the herds which fed thereon, and thus a new set of proprietors came into power.

SECULARIZATION COMPLETED.

Hemmed in on all sides, abandoned by the Mexican Government, and plundered by the Californians, the fathers saw that ruin was inevitable, and commenced to realize on their property. Cattle were slaughtered by the thousand, the flesh being thrown away. Hitherto cattle and sheep were only killed as the meat was wanted, but anything now to save something from the wreck. One-half the hides were given for killing and skinning, and the plains were strewn with the rotting carcasses.

In the meantime the machinery for disposing of the mission property had been set in motion by the Government. Administrators of the mission property were appointed. There was but little to administer upon, and when they left there was nothing! The destruction of the missions was complete. Happily, land cannot well be destroyed; cattle soon multiplied, and in a few years the ranches were as well stocked as ever. The Indians who had homes at the missions, who had learned to consider the property as theirs, were relegated to barbarism, and kept up a predatory warfare on the herds until the coming of the Americans. The well-stocked ranches of the coast were a prey to all. Bands from the Mojave, the San Joaquin plains, and even from more distant quarters, would raid the cattle ranches, driving off for food, by preference, the horses. Oregon Indians also joined in the plunder, and, in one instance at least, a band came from the Rocky Mountains. "Peg-leg" Smith, a noted mountaineer and scout, led a band of Indians, about 1840, from Bear River into California, and drove off 1,700 head of horses.

Many well-informed Mexicans are of the opinion that but for the conquest by the Americans, the destruction of the cattle ranches by the Indians was inevitable, and only a matter of time. The reader will recollect that Sonora, in Mexico, was nearly depopulated by the ravages of the Apaches.

DEATH OF GOVERNOR FIGUEROA.

He was probably the most able and honorable man ever at the head of California affairs. The tide of destruction swept over the country in spite of all his efforts to establish order. Disgusted with the rapacity of the people, and perplexed beyond measure with the general dishonesty of the officials, he sickened and died September 29, 1835, aged forty-three. The "Most Excellent Deputation," in session at Monterey, with that universal ability to recognize the merit of a countryman after he is dead, hastened to pass resolutions of appreciation and respect, extolling him as the "Father of his country." His remains were carried in an American vessel to Santa Barbara and deposited in a vault of the mission with military honors.

THE MISSIONS OF ALTA CALIFORNIA.

The following list presents the name, date of founding, and locality of each and all of the missions of Alta California:—

San Diego de Meala, July 16, 1769, San Diego River, five miles from bay, San Diego County.

San Carlos de Monterey (Carmel Mission), June 3, 1770, Monterey, and subsequently removed to the Carmel River, Monterey County.

San Antonio de Padna, July 14, 1771, sixty miles southeast of Monterey, and thirty-six northwest from San Miguel, Monterey County.

San Gabriel de los Temblores, September 8, 1771, on San Gabriel River, eleven miles southeasterly from Los Angeles, but removed to present site, nine miles east of the city, Los Angeles County.

San Luis Obispo de Toloso, September 1, 1772, on northwest bank of San Luis Creek, in present city of San Luis Obispo, San Luis Obispo County.

Nuestra Señora de los Dolores (San Francisco), October 9, 1776, on San Francisco Bay, now in the city of San Francisco.

San Juan Capistrano, November 1, 1776, about midway between Los Angeles and San Diego, Los Angeles County.

Santa Clara, January 18, 1777, town of Santa Clara, Santa Clara County.

San Buenaventura, March 31, 1782, town of San Buenaventura, Ventura County.

Santa Barbara, December 4, 1786, town of Santa Barbara, Santa Barbara County.

La Purissima Concepcion, December 8, 1787, Mission Viejo (or old mission) on south side of Santa Ynez River; Mission Nueva on north side, three miles from first, near Lompoc, Santa Barbara County.

Santa Cruz, August 28, 1791, Santa Cruz, Santa Cruz County.

La Soledad, October 9, 1791, on Salinas River, Monterey County.

San Jose, June 11, 1797, fourteen miles northeast of San Jose and twenty-nine southeast of Oakland, Alameda County.

San Juan Bautista, June 24, 1797, on the Pajaro River, San Benito County.

San Miguel Archangel, July 25, 1797, on Salinas River, thirty-four miles north of San Luis Obispo, San Luis Obispo County.

San Fernando del Rey, September 8, 1797, valley of San Fernando, twenty miles northwest of Los Angeles, Los Angeles County.

San Luis Rey de Francia, June 13, 1798, forty-five miles northwest of San Diego, San Diego County.

Santa Ynez, September 17, 1804, Santa Ynez River, Santa Barbara County.

San Rafael, December 14, 1819, San Rafael, Marin County.

San Francisco de Solano, August 25, 1823, Sonoma, Sonoma County.

WEALTH AND POPULATION.

In 1802, when Baron Humboldt visited California, he estimated the population as follows: Converted Indians, 15,562; whites and mulattoes, 1,300; total, 16,862. The wild Indians were numerous, but being regarded as *bestias* (beasts), they were thought unworthy of notice, and not counted. At San Luis Obispo were 374 males and 325 females; total, 699. At San Miguel were 309 males and 305 females; total, 614.

Mr. Alexander Forbes, in his work on California, gives the population, amount of grain produced, and number of live stock owned by the missions in 1835 as follows:—

San Luis Obispo—211 men, 103 women, 7 girls, 8 boys; total population, 329. San Miguel—349 men, 292 women, 61 girls, 46 boys; total population, 748.

San Luis Obispo—(grain) wheat, 875 bushels; corn, 150 bushels; beans, 50 bushels; barley, 50 bushels. San Miguel—wheat, 1,498 bushels; corn, 90 bushels; beans, 23 bushels; barley, 142 bushels.

San Luis Obispo—stock, 2,000; horses, 800; mules, 200; asses, 50; sheep, 1,200; swine, 24. San Miguel—stock, 3,762; horses, 950; mules, 106; asses, 28; sheep, 8,999; swine, 60.

In 1835 the total population of California was 23,025; of this number only 4,342 were of the free race, the balance, 18,683, Indians subject to the missions.

VARYING STATEMENTS.

Mr. Forbes says the count from which his figures were obtained was made in 1831, but he thought it would hold good for 1835, the date of writing his book. There is a wide difference between his figures and those commonly reported. This difference is unsatisfactorily accounted for by saying that the fathers, to avoid permitting their wealth to be known to the secular authorities, would have their stock driven away from the missions and to secluded places when the officers came to make the periodical counts and estimates of their property.

Another statement was published by Rev. Walter Colton, in his book entitled "Three Years in California," published in 1850. This gentleman was Chaplain in the United States Navy, and was appointed Alcalde of Monterey by Com. Robert F. Stockton, in 1846. He says:—

The mission of San Luis Obispo, when under the charge of Father Luis Martinez, had 87,000 cattle, 2,000 tame horses, 3,500 mares, 3,700 mules, and 72,000 sheep. This careful business manager took $100,000 with him when he left for Spain, in 1828.

The San Miguel Mission in 1821 had 91,000 cattle, 1,100 tame horses, 3,000 mares, 2,000 mules, 170 yoke of oxen, and 47,000 sheep.

All the other missions were equally rich in live stock; while the specie in the coffers of the fathers, and value of the gold and silver ornaments of the churches, exceeded half a million dollars. The total number of horned cattle aggregated upwards of 700,000 head.

The many years of occupancy and control by the priests, the unlimited extent of their grazing grounds, and the supplies furnished them from the "Pious Fund" in Mexico, would justify the expectation of great wealth, and the area covered by the remains of their buildings, particularly at San Miguel, indicate the presence of a large population.

CHAPTER VI.

THE MISSIONARIES.

The Wealth of the New World—The Primitive Races—An Omen—The Tribes of California—Their Food and Customs—A Great Cemetery—Indian Boats—Early Missionaries—The California Missions—A Mission Described—Mission Government—Daily Customs—The Rich Missions—The Secularization—Eras of Progress—The Work of the Century—The Dark Ages—The Ideal Elements—The Good Work of the Monks—California Explorers—Tribute to the Pioneers—Apostrophe to the Missionaries.

THE Establishment of the Missions in California and a Review of the Missionary Fathers, was the subject of an address delivered by the Hon. Charles H. Johnson, before the San Luis Obispo Library Association, September 1, 1872, on the occasion of the centennial of the mission:—

The settlement of California by the Franciscan Fathers and the results flowing from this great event, which happened about a century ago, are surrounded by the memories of what may be termed the patriarchal age of California, and over which hovers the glow of poetic feeling, inspired by the sight of ruins which speak to us in the inaudible language of the dead past, breathing symphonies which float down the stream of time, recounting in musical tones the unrecorded deeds of the heroes of the romantic period in California's history.

THE WEALTH OF THE NEW WORLD.

The part of North America which formerly acknowledged the authority of Spain, was the richest and most highly prized of all the dependencies of that vast Empire, which at one period of its existence controlled the destiny of one-half of Europe, and held within its grasp the most valuable parts of North and South America, and rich possessions in both the Indies. Every variety of soil and climate, inexhaustible deposits of mineral wealth, together with the peculiar civilization of the ancient inhabitants of Mexico, or New Spain, made it one of the most interesting portions of the globe.

THE PRIMITIVE RACES.

Of the primitive races which inhabited this country, the most notable were the Toltecs, who advanced from the north and northwest, and entered the valley of Mexico about the middle of the seventh century. They are known to us only through the legends of the races that followed them. These legends inform us that the Toltecs were acquainted with agriculture and many of the arts, and invented the system of marking the progress of time, used by the Aztecs who supplanted them. The ruins of their edifices may still be seen in various parts of Mexico, and the shadowy architectural remains recently

discovered near the banks of the Colorado have likewise been attributed to them. After the lapse of three or four centuries the Toltecs disappeared, and were succeeded by the Chichemers, a barbarous tribe that also came from the northwest. They in their turn were speedily supplanted by the more civilized tribes of Aztecs, or Mexicans, and the Acolhuans, who entered Mexico from the remote regions of the north, and, settling in the valley of Mexico, erected their cities on the borders of the lake.

AN OMEN.

The Mexicans selected a place which they called Tenochitlans from a singular omen, which indicated to them the spot whereon to build their capital. On one occasion during their wanderings, they halted on the south side of the principal lake, about the year 1325. They there saw an eagle with a serpent in its talons, perched upon the stem of a prickly pear, which grew from the crevice of a rock. The broad wings of the eagle, which was of great size, were spread out to the morning sun. They hailed this as an auspicious omen, and proceeded to lay the foundation of the city. The device of the eagle and the cactus still forms the national arms of Mexico. The Acolhuans were known later by the name of Tezcucans, from their capital, erected on the eastern borders of the same lake. Whether California was a part of the far north, from whence issued these different races which we have had under review, will always remain an open question. We find a few indistinct architectural remains near the Gila and Colorado Rivers, but nothing north of these to indicate that this portion of the country was ever occupied, by even semi-barbarous races.

THE TRIBES OF CALIFORNIA.

The Indians that roamed over the great coast valleys, from Santa Clara to San Diego, were divided into numerous tribes or nations, speaking different languages or dialects. Grammars were compiled by the missionaries in the languages of some of the tribes south of the mission of San Juan, which served as a key to the more northern languages. The Olchones and Mutseer languages, spoken by tribes of the same names, occupying the country between San Francisco and the mission of San Juan, were studied and understood by the missionaries.

Beechy visited this coast in 1826, and observes of the Indians, "That the Olchones worship the sun and believe in the existence of a beneficent and an evil spirit, whom they occasionally attempt to propitiate. Their ideas of a future state are very confined. When a person dies they adorn the corpse with feathers, flowers, and beads, and place with it a bow and arrows; they then extend it upon a pile of wood and burn it amid the shouts of the spectators, who wish the soul a pleasant journey in the direction of the setting sun."

It is a remarkable coincidence that the religious belief of this rude tribe corresponded so nearly with that of the enlightened ancient Persian, who adored the sun, and believed in the existence of Ormunzd and Ahriman, representing the good and evil principles of the universe.

THEIR FOOD AND CUSTOMS.

The Indians of California fared well. As food was abundant in every part of the country, they feasted on deer, antelope, hare, rabbit, quail, and many varieties of fish, together with grasshoppers, acorns, and a variety of seeds and roots. The interior tribes made yearly excursions to the sea-shore, bringing with them vast stores of acorns and other seeds, with which they made bread, by pounding them first in stone mortars. They would remain for months, perched on some high bluff near the sea, feasting on fish. The abalone, a large shell-fish, and mussels, were highly prized by them. Their universal remedy for all diseases was their peculiar sweating process in the temescal, a large oven of sticks and earth, erected on the banks of a stream. Several persons at a time would enter this oven, quite naked, and build a fire at the entrance; they would remain inside, humming a monotonous chant, as long as they could bear the heat. After perspiring profusely they would scrape their bodies with bones, and then plunge suddenly into the water of the stream.

A GREAT CEMETERY.

The tribes of California, with the exception of the Olchones, buried their dead. In excavating for a road some years since, on a bluff overlooking the San Luis Obispo landing, an ancient Indian burying-place was unearthed, showing skeletons packed closely together in a squatting position, indicating that the dead had been brought from some distance in large numbers, and their remains were discovered situated from twenty to thirty feet apart.

INDIAN BOATS.

Vancouver, speaking of the Indians, says that many visited his ships in canoes of the country, which he describes as being made of rushes—probably tule—and dried grass, of a broad leaf, made into rolls of the entire length of the canoe, and tapering to a point at each end. They were lashed firmly together, and propelled by double-bladed paddles, like those used by the Esquimaux. The men went naked, but the women wore petticoats made of rabbit and hare skins.

EARLY MISSIONARIES.

In the earliest ages of Christianity, it was usual for Christians to go into distant lands to preach the gospel. Gregory the Great sent St. Augustine with forty associates to preach the gospel to the Saxons of Britain. The principal missions of the Catholic Church in later times were those to China, Japan, the East Indies, North and South America, and some minor ones in Africa. In 1812 a Catholic mission was sent to Thibet. A princess, whom an Italian had converted to Christianity, appointed him her first minister, and requested of the propaganda eighty missionaries for the conversion of her subjects; several were accordingly sent.

But the most singular in its effects was the Jesuit mission to Paraguay. Whatever poets and philosophers have fabled of the golden age and the world of innocence, the Jesuits, as Raynal says, realized in a distant zone. The people of Paraguay had no civil nor criminal laws. Their only laws were the precepts of the gospel, There was no distinction of station, and it was the only society on earth where men enjoyed perfect equality, and where poverty, taxes, and lawsuits, those terrible scourges which everywhere else afflict civilized man, were unknown.

THE CALIFORNIA MISSIONS

Were started on principles somewhat similar to those adopted by the Jesuits in Paraguay; but they did not meet with the same success, from a variety of causes not necessary here to enumerate particularly. Governmental interference and the measurable intelligence of the California Indians, were great impediments. Some of the California missions were more extensive than others, but in design they were similar, and built of the same material, the adobe, or mud-brick. In all were apartments for store-houses, granaries, and for blacksmiths, carpenters, soapmakers, and weavers. The churches were all contiguous to the mission buildings. The Indians resided

some distance from the mission edifices, in long rows of adobe huts, which were termed *rancherias*. A small garrison of five soldiers and a Corporal was kept at each mission, which served the double purpose of keeping the refractory neophytes in subjection, and of adding to the numerical strength of the mission, by making occasional raids with the *Christianos viejos*, old mission Indians, to the Tulares, to induce the gentiles, or heathen Indians, to come within the fold.

A MISSION DESCRIBED.

Duflot de Mofras, an attachè of the French Legation to Mexico, was directed in 1840 by Marshal Soult, then French Minister of War, to make a reconnoisance of California. He thus describes the mission of San Luis Rey, near San Diego, in its full working order: "The building is a quadrilateral; the church occupies one of its wings; the façade is ornamented with a gallery. The interior is formed by a court; upon the gallery which runs around it open dormitories of the monks, of the majordomos, and of travelers; small workshops, school-rooms, and store-rooms. The hospitals are situated in the most quiet parts of the mission, where the schools are also kept. The young Indian girls are kept in the halls called the monastery, and they themselves are called nuns; they are obliged to be secluded to be secured from outrage by the Indians, placed under the care of Indian matrons, who are worthy of confidence. They learn to make cloths of wool, cotton, and flax, and do not leave the monastery until they are old enough to be married. A certain number are chosen among the pupils who display the most intelligence, to learn music, chanting, the violin, the flute, the horn, the violincello, and other instruments. Those who distinguished themselves in the carpenter shop, at the forge, or in agricultural labors, are appointed alcaldes, or overseers, and charged with the direction of a squad of workmen.

MISSION GOVERNMENT.

"Before the civil power was substituted for the paternal government of the missionaries, the administrative body of each mission consisted of two monks, of whom the elder had charge of the interior and of the religious instruction, and the younger of the agricultural works. To maintain order in the missions they employed only so many whites as were necessary, for they well knew that their influence was wholly pernicious, and that an association with them only developed among the Indians the habits of gambling and drunkenness, to which they are unfortunately too much inclined.

DAILY CUSTOMS.

"The Indians were divided into squads of laborers. At sunrise the bell sounded the angelus, and every one set out for church; after mass they breakfasted, and then went to work. At eleven they dined, and this period of repose extended to two o'clock, when they returned to labor until the evening angelus, one hour before sunset. After prayers and the rosary the Indians had supper, and then amused themselves with dancing and other sports. Their diet consisted of fresh beef and mutton, as much as they chose, of wheat and corn cakes and boiled puddings. They also had peas, large or small beans, in all an almud, or the twelfth part of a fanega, a week. For dress they wore a linen shirt, pantaloons, and a woolen blanket, but the overseers and best workmen had habits of cloth like the Spaniards. The women received every year two chemises, a gown, and a blanket. When the hides, tallow, grain, wine, and oil were sold at good prices to ships from abroad, the monks distributed handkerchiefs, wearing apparel, tobacco, chaplets, and trinkets among the Indians, and devoted the surplus to the embellishment of the church, the purchase of musical instruments, pictures, sacerdotal ornaments, etc. Still they were careful to keep a part of their harvests in the granaries, to provide for years of scarcity."

THE RICH MISSIONS.

Such was De Mofras' description of the discipline and regulations of one of the richest of the California missions. The others were conducted on similar principles. Santa Clara, San Luis Obispo, and San Luis Rey were among the most prosperous. They possessed vast herds of cattle, sheep, and horses, and large areas of land were kept under cultivation; orchards comprising all the fruits of the temperate zone, together with olive, lemon, and orange groves, were found at the missions where the climate was propitious to the growth of these different varieties of fruits.

THE SECULARIZATION.

The Mexican Congress passed an Act as early as 1833 to provide for the secularization of the missions of Upper and Lower California. Hence, Governor Figueroa published provisional regulations on the 19th of August, 1834, for the secularization in Upper California, in conformity with the aforesaid Act. The secularization was not, however, fully carried out until as late as 1845, when the Departmental Assembly at Monterey, on the 28th of May of that year, declared that, agreeably to the provisions of the Act of the Mexican Congress, passed in 1833, some of the missions should be rented, and others converted into pueblos.

ERAS OF PROGRESS.

A century has now elapsed since the founding of the missions in California. A century, however, is but a short period in the history of our country. In the world's history it is comparatively but a watch in the night. There are, nevertheless, certain periods, not even embracing so many years as a century, that are remarkable for the extraordinary events and changes which have happened in them, and which have made them ever memorable, standing out in bold relief against ages of apathetic dullness. Such was the period of Athenian greatness, which was almost as short as the life of an individual, but of such dazzling brilliancy as to have eclipsed, probably, all others that preceded it.

THE WORK OF THE CENTURY.

The mission of San Luis Obispo was formally founded on the 1st of September, 1772. From the church records it appears that the mission was built under the care and protection of the Catholic King, Charles III. The administrators of the Apostolic College of San Fernando, Mexico, for the propagation of the Catholic faith, were commissioned for this purpose. They were His Highness, Don Carlos Francisco de Croix, Viceroy and Governor of New Spain; and Don José Galvez of the Royal Council and Supreme Government of the Indies. Then follows a certificate signed by Father Junipero Serra, President. "Wherefore, the undersigned certifies, that he arrived here on the 19th of August, 1772, and on the 1st of September following, assisted by Father Joseph Caballar, blessed and put in its place the holy cross, and the first mass was sung amidst a vast number of Indians." Thus was inaugurated this Christian town.

Great events and mighty changes have taken place in the last one hundred years, but nature presents the same features to-day that she did upon the day of the arrival here, one hundred years ago, of those earliest pioneers of civilization on this coast, who, doubtless, admired the violet summits of the surrounding hills as we admire



H. H. Hollister

Hon. John H. Hollister.

Among the names conspicuous in the development of he agricultural interests of California, that of Hollister tands most prominent. Monterey, San Benito, San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara, and other counties bear the narks of the great intelligence and enterprise of mem- bers of this family. The history of agriculture in Cali- ornia, in its various branches of improved stock, grain, nd fruits, would be barren without chief reference to he works of the brothers, William Wells and Joseph Hubbard Hollister, the latter being the father of Hon. ohn H. Hollister, of San Luis Obispo. This gentle- nan is a native of the Buckeye State, born in Newark, Ohio, November 27, 1856, his parents being Joseph H. nd Ellen (Mossman) Hollister. When he was a child of even years, the family removed to California, his father aving crossed the plains with thoroughbred sheep many ears before, and acquired large property in California.

In this State the young man grew to manhood, cquiring an excellent education, and graduating at he State University at Berkeley. Since 1866 San Luis Obispo has been his home. His present residence is on he beautiful rancho, El Chorro—the waterfall — five niles northwest of San Luis Obispo, where upon his ,000 broad acres he conducts the business of dairyman nd farmer. A view of the place is shown in this book.

In 1879 he was elected Supervisor of the county, robably the youngest man ever chosen to so important position, and the duties were performed in so intelli- ent and faithful a manner as to draw commendation rom all sides. Before the expiration of his term as upervisor, he was nominated by the Republicans as heir candidate for the Assembly. The campaign of 882 was a noted one, resulting in the great Democratic "boom," but not to the exclusion of Hollister, as he was triumphantly elected. He made the canvass of the county, and his speeches were of marked ability, greatly exceeding what his most admiring friends had expected. All his pledges he kept.

The Assembly was largely Democratic, therefore a Republican was not expected to exercise much power, but Mr. Hollister was one of the foremost, notwithstanding his being in the minority. The Anti-Oleomargarine Law, the law to extirpate fruit tree pests, and to prevent diseases in fruit trees, and other measures of great importance to the agricultural interests, were introduced by him and pushed through by his energy and management.

Mr. Hollister was married April 12, 1880, to Miss Flora May Stocking, a native of Bloomfield, Sonoma County, California, and two children, a daughter and son, have been born to them. Col. J. H. Hollister, his father, died in San Luis Obispo January 5, 1873, and his mother, September 3, 1867, both being buried in the county of San Luis Obispo.

His three sisters, Mrs. Jack of San Luis Obispo, Mrs. Stowe of Santa Barbara, and Mrs. Banning of Los Angeles, are among the most elegant, accomplished, and admired ladies of the Golden State. Mr. Hollister is an active and respected member of the Patrons of Husbandry, of the Masonic Order, and the Knights of Pythias, and connects himself with all public matters in an intelligent and progressive manner. Although yet young, he has become prominent among his fellow-citizens, who look with pride upon his advances and success.



"CHORRO RANCH."
RANCH, DAIRY AND RESIDENCE OF J. H. HOLLISTER, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

them, and the Santa Margarita Range, with its deeply furrowed sides, and the mantle of silvery mist which at times it throws around its brow, when the bleak winds from the ocean rush along the valleys, and scream through its narrow gorges and wooded defiles.

THE DARK AGES.

It has ever been, and is even yet, a custom with the thoughtless to attempt to undervalue the inestimable services rendered to the world by the missionaries of Christ. The migration of successive hordes of barbarians, issuing from northern and central Asia, and spreading over northern and western Europe, culminated in the fifth century, in the destruction of the Western Roman Empire; which great event marked the commencement of what is known as the Dark Ages, and overwhelmed western Europe with a flood of ignorance and savagery unexampled in the history of mankind. Cities which had withstood the storms of a thousand years, inclosing within their walls the richest products of the civilization and refinement of ages, were involved in the general ruin. So terrible was the visitation, so incalculable the amount of human suffering which ensued, that it was proclaimed, and confidently believed, that the end of the world was near at hand. But they were false prophets, those who prophesied. All efforts of mere brute force are short-lived, and at best produce but temporary anarchy and confusion. It has been said, and it is an impregnable truth, that the meek, silent light can mould, create, and purify all nature; but the loud whirlwind, the products of disunion, of weakness, passes and is forgotten.

No! it is not the rush of devastating armies, clothed with all the vulgar pomp and circumstance of war, sweeping over the face of the earth with sword and firebrand, like fiends fresh from hell, that produce permanent effects in human affairs. They are but physical appliances, and of necessity, and in accordance with unvarying laws, can leave no lasting impression upon the fortunes of the human race.

THE IDEAL ELEMENTS

Alone are indestructible in their effects. The creative energy of mind, faith, genius, truth—they shape the outward man, and direct his course onward, and ever onward, far into the realm of thought, where may be found the grand intellectual powers that will give us the golden key to knowledge, and with which we may even unlock the portals of the depths of space, from whence we may discover and understand the immutable laws which govern the universe, and hold systems of worlds within their iron grasp. In the dark night which followed the overthrow of the Western Roman Empire, could be discovered the light of the gospel of Christ shining through deep gloom, which hung like a pall over the ruins of ancient civilization and refinement. It was upheld by fearless, intrepid men who braved all dangers in the interest of Him whose purpose it was that wars should cease, and that peace should reign on earth.

THE GOOD WORK OF THE MONKS.

Indeed, it were difficult to estimate the value of the services rendered to mankind, during this period, by the missionaries of the Christian Church. They threw themselves fearlessly in the midst of the most appalling dangers, armed only with the fervor of religious zeal; and with spiritual weapons alone achieved triumphs, compared with which the mightiest efforts of the genius of war pale into utter insignificance. Modern civilization and refinement may be traced directly to their efforts in behalf of humanity. They went forth boldly to barbarian Kings on the banks of the Rhine, the Danube, the Elbe, and the more distant shores of the Baltic Sea; and succeeded in Christianizing and civilizing barbaric hordes, whose fierceness was seldom equalled, never surpassed. And during the same period they preserved the inestimable remains of Athenian and Roman genius—all that was left of the past eras of human civilization and refinement. After laying deep the foundation of modern European civilization, we see them still pushing outward to the farthest extremities of the known world, despising all dangers, enduring the most terrible privations, suffering hunger, thirst and martyrdom, aggravated by the most exquisite torture that savage cruelty could inflict.

But the places of those who fall are soon filled by others, who lift again the banner of the cross and march on; now piercing the frozen regions of the North, and crossing mountain chains, where the fierce and wintry blasts start the avalanche, hurling it headlong down the steep declivities; now braving the deadly miasmas in the wilds of fiery climes; ministering unto those who, stricken down by pestilential disease, recline "beneath the spreading tamarind, which shakes, fanned by the breeze, its fever-cooling fruit."

Crossing the Indian Sea they came to the Moluccas, thence to Japan, to China, in the heart of Asia, in the Indies, in Ethiopia, in South Africa, among the warlike Kaffirs; then, crossing the stormy Atlantic, they pierce the heart of this continent; now in Canada among the Hurons, now on the banks of the Mississippi, in Brazil, in Paraguay, in the country of the Montezumas; and 100 years ago, as the sun was slowly sinking behind the Islay hills, throwing lingering rays of light across the valleys, like farewell smiles, tinging the rugged slopes of the Santa Margarita with a purple hue, they arrived here, weary, worn, and travel-stained, and rested beside the limpid waters of the stream which flows past us, almost at our feet.

Looking back through the dim vista of 300 years, we find nothing in the history of the race that can compare in true grandeur and sublimity, and in enduring effects, with the achievements of these servants of Christ, who went forth to preach his word to all nations, provided with neither gold, nor silver, nor scrip, for their journey. The Sesostrises, the Alexanders, the Hannibals, the Scipios, the Cæsars, the Napoleons, supported by veteran armies, and backed by the resources of powerful States, and encouraged by the applause of multitudes, astonished mankind by the brilliancy of their deeds; but, meteor-like, they followed each other rapidly, leaving tracks of dazzling radiance, producing only temporary effects, which were soon swept away, and disappeared forever in the dark mists of time. But the deeds of those intrepid soldiers of the cross are as indestructible as time itself, for they are not based upon the spirit of murder and wholesale slaughter, nor upon the tears of the widow and the cries of the fatherless, but upon the noblest principles, faith, hope, charity, brotherly love, and appeal only to the immortal part of our nature, pointing ever heavenward, and teaching us the value of that most wonderful of all the known works of the Almighty—the human soul.

CALIFORNIA EXPLORERS.

In the year 1542 Cabrillo discovered California. The coast was afterwards visited by Sir Francis Drake, and, some years later, by Vizcayno. But it was not until the year 1769 that the work of laying the foundation of the Pacific Empire was fairly commenced by Father Junipero Serra.

TRIBUTE TO THE PIONEERS.

And about the middle of this century the American pioneers, starting from the far East, some spreading their white sails upon the blue expanse of the ocean, others fighting step by step their way through savage tribes,

across trackless plains and mountain ranges, and all animated with the undying vigor and terrible energy of the Anglo-American race, came to build the superstructure upon the foundation already prepared for them. It is not yet completed, but in its still unfinished state, its beauty, its symmetry, the exquisite harmony of its vast proportions, strike mankind with mingled feelings of surprise and awe. The choice spirits, the picked men of all the nations of the earth, are flocking in upon us to help in the great work of rearing an empire based upon the indestructible elements of religion, courage, self-denial, genius, moral freedom, and dauntless resolution and enterprise. The mind is fairly bewildered when it even attempts to picture the future glory, power, and influence of a political fabric based upon such elements as these, placed in a position so commanding, and with surroundings so magnificent, situated where there is no beyond; on the shores of the grandest ocean facing the oldest, richest, and most populous countries of the world, which contains the hoarded treasures of the primeval dynasties, and backed and supported on the east by the untiring, restless energy of the master races of the earth, and containing within itself resources so varied and illimitable as to challenge the admiration and the wonder of nations.

Let us, then, rise to noble conceptions of our splendid destiny; let us feel that our work is not yet finished; that, having aided in carrying freedom, knowledge, religion, and a higher civilization across arid plains and deserts, and over stormy seas, to the utmost verge of the continent; here in California, overlooking the white-crested waves of the Pacific, and fronting the effete barbaric despotisms of Asia, we are now erecting an empire which in time may eclipse all the others of the earth. Still we must remember that the great work will admit of no pause; to stop, to wait, would be but to recede, to perish.

Let us keep our fire burning; let us feed its breath, until it flashes afar over the broad Pacific, that other nations besides the Japanese shall cry out: A gleam! a gleam! not from Ida's but from California's heights. And farther and farther it will spread, from shore to shore, from cliff to cliff, across Siberian wilds and China's fruitful vales, to where the Tartar wheels his steed, till Himalaya's snowy peaks herald the giant flame o'er tents of turbaned hordes, to where the crescent shines and "Arab camels kneel," and lo! westward the Star of Empire has flashed its rays.

APOSTROPHE TO THE MISSIONARIES.

Then all hail, noblest pioneers of the Prince of Peace! harbingers of civilization, whose mission it was to teach mankind the sacredness of human nature; to save that which was lost; to lift up the fallen; to succor the miserable; to comfort and console those who "ache for the dark house and the long sleep;" and to point out the path which leads beyond the grave to a nobler existence, where the weary will find rest and where sorrow is unknown. Again, all hail to that gallant band of American pioneers who, following closely upon the footsteps of the scattered few who preceded them, came to rear the superstructure of the grandest moral empire the world had yet seen. When finished it will defy the attacks of time, and its dazzling light is destined to dispel the darkness of Asiatic ignorance, and extend the blessings of civilization, freedom, and knowledge to the primeval nations of the earth.

CHAPTER VII.

CALIFORNIA UNDER MEXICO.

Pleasant Memories—Prosperous Rancheros—Generous Hospitality—Californians in 1835—General Style of Dress of the People—Pure and Mixed Blood—Fine Voices—California Money—Methods of Travel—Californian's Easter Sunday—Singular Funeral—Cock Fighting—A Horse Race—Dancing—Description of a Festival, January 10, 1836—Curious Custom—Love's Offering—Twenty-four Years Later—Captain John Wilson—Reminiscences—Return Voyage—California Customs—The Carreta—A Manly Race—Schools—Fecundity of the People—Their Tables—The Family at Home—Weddings—The Ladies' Costumes—Caballero's Dress—Funeral Customs—Postal System—Hospitable Californians—The Ranchos—The Rodeos—A Changed Condition—Ecclesiastical or Monkish Government.

THE happy days of the ranchero period—from the missions to the gold discovery—is the theme upon which the Californian who lived in that time loves to dwell. They were the elysian days of this pleasant land, around which romance, aided by sweet memory, has thrown an enchanting glamour that at the present date rises to an absorbing interest. Those whose memories reach into that delightful era of the past see it in their imagination as it was to them thirty, and forty, and fifty years ago, when they were children thoughtless of the morrow; when they were joyous youths without the responsible cares of life, seeking the pleasures and animated by the buoyant spirit given them by the healthful climate and the manly exercise incident to the rancho; when they were in their stalwart prime with simple wants easily supplied; an abundance for all according to the customs of the country; positions in society established without envy, jealousy, or contention; politeness, hospitality and fraternity on every hand, and when all were intent on enjoying the present with an abiding confidence in the welfare of the future. If these were old people scheming for wealth, planning with the officers of the Government to extend their broad leagues and swell their vast herds, or to get, at low rates of duty through the custom house, their silks, and satins, and velvets, and prunella, and laces, and pretty slippers, and gingling buttons, and snowy linens, and stylish *sombreros*, and the many other fancy things they loved for dress; or planning again to overthrow the Government, and place themselves or friends in power; we know not of them now, they have gone to their dust, or remember only the pleasures, the comforts, the ease, and the loved ones of their early life. Now is remembered the broad, open country, the prolific herds of cattle which afforded food and revenue with but little labor, the great bands of prancing horses, the skillful and dashing horseman, the fancy and graceful costume, the richly and gaily caparisoned steed, the pleasant fandango, the musical Spanish tongue, the *dolce far niente* of Spanish times, the days of youth and long ago.

PROSPEROUS RANCHEROS.

From the bay of San Francisco to San Diego was the California of that period. About and north of the great bay the Americans were settling in threatening numbers, but south the predominating power was Spanish, and all

SAN FRANCISCO PUBLIC LIBRARY

strangers, being of the male sex, had so assimilated with the natives that they had become of them, marrying into their families, speaking their language, professing their religion, adopting their customs, and naturalizing as citizens. This region may therefor be regarded as purely Spanish. That portion now organized as San Luis Obispo County, was most sparsely settled of all the coast, there being but the families and a few dependents on the great ranchos and at the missions, the Danas, Sparks, Price, Villavicencia, and Branch in the southern part; Avila, Wilson, Pico, Cantua, Estrada, Linares, Stenner, Gaxiola, Villa, Gonzales, Feliz, McKinley, Pujol, Quintana, Herrera, Bonilla, and Padre Gomez, near the mission and on the coast; Estrada, Rios, and a few others east of the Santa Lucia, and we have about all the principal residents of the ante-American time.

GENEROUS HOSPITALITY.

The roads from rancho to rancho were but trails, the traveling being by horseback, the wheeled vehicles (*caretas*) seldom venturing far from the rancho where made. Hospitality was unbounded, and the wayfarer was always welcomed as at home. Particularly was the welcome kind to the American, who, says Mr. Price, the veteran of Pismo, "were looked up to as gods; there was nothing too good for them; but that was before the gold discovery; since then the native Californians have been treated so badly that they don't think so much of the Yankees as they used to." There were no hotels, but every house and mission was open to all to the utmost capacity it could entertain, and, instead of expecting pay, whenever circumstances would justify, money was delicately tendered to the visitor by leaving it at his bedside to help himself if he chose. With a saddle and bridle of his own he could, and was expected to catch a fresh horse every morning, turning it loose when exhausted or at the journey's end. If such a stranger as to have no riding equipments, they were supplied, and an attache of the rancho sent as guide, and to bring back the animals.

There were none so poor as not to willingly tender all the hospitality their home afforded, and in manner and politeness becoming a courtier of royalty. Politeness was instinctive to the people. The elder people were polite to each other, and the children knew no other customs. Their manners were as graceful as polite, thus giving a charm to their society that proved the unyielding attraction that bound many rovers to the land, becoming willing life prisoners to the fair Doñas. The hunters and trappers who came by land to the California coast, and the shipmasters and sailors who landed upon it from the sea were thus received, converted from the faith of their fathers, and made citizens of the country. Safely may it be said that none ever regretted their capture.

CALIFORNIANS IN 1835.

A description of the people of California was written in 1835 by Richard H. Dana, a cousin of the late Capt. W. G. Dana, of Nipomo, and published in his delightful book entitled "Two Years Before the Mast." This description will be interesting at this date, although the scenes he describes occurred either at Monterey or Santa Barbara, some of the people he mentions were citizens or closely connected with citizens of San Luis Obispo:—

GENERAL STYLE OF DRESS OF THE PEOPLE.

The dress of the men was as I have before described it. The women wore gowns of various texture—silks, crape, calicoes, etc.—made after the European style, except that the sleeves were short, leaving the arms bare, and that they were loose about the waist, corsets not being in use. They wore shoes of kid or satin, sashes or belts of bright colors, and almost always a necklace and ear-rings. Bonnets, they had none. I only saw one on the coast, and that belonged to the wife of an American sea captain, who had settled in San Diego, and had imported the chaotic mass of straw and ribbon, as a choice present to his new wife. They wear their hair (which is almost invaribly black, or a very dark brown) long in their necks, sometimes loose, and sometimes in long braids, though the married women often do it up on a high comb. Their only protection against the sun and weather is a large mantle which they put over their heads, drawing it close round their faces, when they go out of doors, which is generally only in pleasant weather. When in the house, or sitting out in front of it, which they often do in fine weather, they usually wear a small scarf or neckerchief of a rich pattern. A band, also, about the top of the head, with a cross, star, or other ornament in front is common.

PURE AND MIXED BLOOD.

Their complexions are various, depending—as well as their dress and manner—upon the amount of Spanish blood they can lay claim to, which also settles their social rank. Those who are of pure Spanish blood, having never intermarried with the aborigines, have clear brunette complexions, and sometimes even as fair as those of English women. There are but few of these families in California, being mostly those in official stations, or who, on the expiration of their terms of office, have settled here upon property they have acquired, and others who have been banished for State offenses. These form the upper class, intermarrying and keeping up an exclusive system in every respect. They can be distinguished, not only by their complexion, dress, and manners, but also by their speech; for, calling themselves Castilians, they are very ambitious of speaking the pure Castilian, while all Spanish is spoken in a somewhat corrupted dialect by the lower classes. From this upper class they go down by regular shades, growing more and more dark and muddy, until you come to the pure Indian, who runs about with nothing upon him but a small piece of cloth, kept up by a wide leather strap drawn around his waist.

Generally speaking, each person's caste is decided by the quality of the blood, which shows itself, too plainly to be concealed, at first sight. Yet the least drop of Spanish blood, if it be only of quadroon or octoroon, is sufficient to raise one from the position of a serf, and entitle him to wear a suit of clothes, boots, hat, cloak, spurs, long knife, all complete, though coarse and dirty as may be, and to call himeslf Español, and to hold property, if he can get any. The fondness for dress among women is excessive, and is sometimes their ruin. A present of a fine mantle, or necklace, or pair of ear-rings gains the favor of the greater part. Nothing is more common than to see a woman living in a house of only two rooms, with the ground for a floor, dressed in spangled satin shoes, silk gown, high comb, and gilt, if not gold earrings and necklace. If their husbands do not dress them well, they will soon receive presents from others. They used to spend whole days on board our vessel, examining the fine clothes and ornaments, and frequently making pur-

chases at a rate which would have made a seamstress or waiting maid in Boston open her eyes.

FINE VOICES.

Next to the love of dress, I was most struck with the fineness of the voices and beauty of the intonations of both sexes. Every common ruffian-looking fellow, with a slouched hat, blanket cloak, dirty underdress, and soiled leather leggins, appeared to me to be speaking elegant Spanish. It was a pleasure to listen simply to the sound of the language before I could attach any meaning to it. They have a good deal of the Creole drawl, but it is varied by an occasional extreme rapidity of utterance in which they seem to skip from consonant to consonant, until, lighting upon a broad open vowel, they rest upon that to restore the balance of sound. The women carry this peculiarity of speaking to a much greater extreme than the men, who have more evenness and stateliness of utterance. A common bullock-driver on horseback, delivering a message, seemed to speak like an embassador at a royal audience. In fact, they sometimes appeared to me to be a people on whom a curse had fallen, and stripped them of everything but their pride, their manners, and their voices.

CALIFORNIA MONEY.

Another thing that surprised me was the quantity of silver in circulation. . . . . The truth is they have no credit system, no banks, and no way of investing money but in cattle. Besides silver, they have no circulating medium but hides, which the sailors call "California bank notes." Everything that they buy must be paid for by one or the other of these means. The hides they bring down dried and doubled, in clumsy ox-carts, or upon mules' backs, and the money they carry tied up in handkerchiefs, fifty or a hundred dollars and half-dollars.

METHODS OF TRAVEL.

The men appeared to me to be always on horseback. Horses are as abundant out here as dogs and chickens were in Juan Fernandez. There are no stables to keep them in, but they are allowed to run wild and graze wherever they please, being branded, and having long leather ropes, called lassoes, attached to their necks and dragging along behind them, by which they can be easily taken.

The men usually catch one in the morning, throw a saddle and bridle upon him, and use him for the day, and let him go at night, catching another the next day. When they go on long journeys, they ride one horse down, and catch another, throw the saddle and bridle upon him, and after riding him down, take a third and so on to the end of the journey. There are probably no better riders in the world. They are put upon a horse when only four or five years old, their legs not long enough to come half-way over his sides, and may almost be said to keep on him until they have grown to him.

The stirrups are covered, or boxed up in front, to prevent their catching when riding through the woods; and the saddles are large and heavy, strapped very tight upon the horse, and have large pommels, or loggerheads, in front, around which the lasso is coiled when not in use. They can hardly go from one house to another without mounting a horse, there being generally several standing tied to the door-posts of the little cottages. When they wish to show their activity they make no use of their stirrups in mounting, but, striking the horse, spring into the saddle as he starts, and, sticking their long spurs into him, go off on the full run. Their spurs are cruel things, having four or five rowels, each an inch in length, dull and rusty.

The flanks of the horses are often sore from them, and I have seen men come in from chasing bullocks, with their horses' hind legs and quarters covered with blood. They frequently give exhibitions of their horsemanship in races, bull-baitings, etc.

CALIFORNIANS' EASTER SUNDAY.

Liberty was allowed us on Easter Sunday and we were permitted to go ashore and misspend the day. Supposing that the whole day would be too long a time to spend ashore, as there was no place to which we could take a ride, we remained quietly on board until after dinner. We were then pulled ashore in the stern of the boat—for it is a point with liberty-men to be pulled off and back as passengers by their ship-mates—and, with orders to be taken on the beach at sundown, we took our way for the town. There everything wore the appearance of a holiday. The people were dressed in their best; the men riding about among the houses, and the women sitting on carpets before the doors. Under the piazza of a pulperia two men were seated, decked out with knots of ribbons and bouquets, and playing the violin and the Spanish guitar. These are the only instruments, with the exception of the drums and trumpets at Monterey, that I ever heard in California, and I suspect they play upon no others, for at a great fandango, at which I was afterward present, and where they mustered all the music they could find, there were three violins and two guitars, and no other instruments. As it was now too near the middle of the day to see any dancing, and hearing that a bull was expected down from the country to be baited in the presidio square, in the course of an hour or two, we took a stroll among the houses.

SINGULAR FUNERAL.

Inquiring for an American, who, we had been told, had married in the place, and kept a shop, we were directed to a long, low building, at the end of which was a door, with a sign over it, in Spanish. Entering the shop, we found no one in it, and the whole had an empty, deserted air. In a few minutes the man made his appearance and apologized for having nothing to entertain us with, saying that he had had a fandango at his house the night before, and the people had eaten and drank up everything.

"O, yes!" said I, "Easter holidays."

"No!" said he, with a singular expression on his face; "I had a little daughter die the other day, and that's the custom of the country." At this I felt somewhat awkwardly, not knowing what to say, and whether to offer consolation or not, and was beginning to retire, when he opened a side door, and told us to walk in. Here I was no less astonished; for I found a large room, filled with young girls, from three or four years of age up to fifteen and sixteen, dressed all in white, with wreaths of flowers on their heads, and bouquets in their hands. Following our conductor among these girls, who were playing about in high spirits, we came to a table, at the end of the room, covered with a white cloth, on which lay a coffin, about three feet long, with the body of his child. The coffin was covered with white cloth, and lined with white satin, and was strewn with flowers.

Through an open door we saw in another room a few elderly people, in common dress, while the benches and tables, thrown up in a corner, and the stained walls, gave evidence of the last night's "high go." Feeling, like Garrick between tragedy and comedy, an uncertainty of purpose, I asked the man when the funeral would take place, and being told that it would move toward the mission in about an hour, took my leave. To pass away the time we hired horses and rode to the beach, and there saw three or four Italian sailors, mounted, and

riding up and down the hard sand at a furious rate. We joined them and found it fine sport. The beach gave us a stretch of a mile or more, and the horses flew over the smooth, hard sand, apparently invigorated and excited by the salt sea-breeze and by the continual roar and dashing of the breakers.

From the beach we returned to the town, and, finding that the funeral procession had moved, rode on and overtook it, about half-way up to the mission. Here was as peculiar a sight as we had seen before in the house, the one looking as much like a funeral procession as the other did like a house of mourning.

The little coffin was borne by eight girls, who were continually relieved by others running forward from the procession and taking their places. Behind it came a straggling company of girls, dressed, as before, in white and flowers, and including, I should suppose by their number, nearly all the girls between five and fifteen in the place. They played along on the way, frequently stopping and running altogether to talk to some one, or to pick up a flower, and then running on again to overtake the coffin.

There were a few elderly women in common colors, and a herd of young men and boys, some on foot and others mounted, followed them, or walked or rode by their side, frequently interrupting them by jokes and questions.

But the most singular thing of all was that two men walked, one on each side of the coffin, carrying muskets in their hands, which they continually loaded and fired into the air. Whether this was to keep off the evil spirits or no I do not know. It was the only interpretation that I could put upon it.

As we drew near the mission, we saw the great gate thrown open, and the padre standing on the steps with a crucifix in his hand. The mission is a large and deserted-looking place, the out-buildings going to ruin, and everything giving one the impression of decayed grandeur. A large stone fountain threw out pure water from four mouths into a basin before the church door, and we were on the point of riding up to it to let our horses drink, when it occurred to us that it might be consecrated and we forebore. Just at this moment the bells set up their harsh, discordant clangor, and the procession moved into the court. I wished to follow and see the ceremony, but the horse of one of my companions had become frightened and was tearing off toward the town, and, having thrown his rider, and got one of his hoofs caught in the tackling of the saddle, which had slipped, was fast dragging and ripping it to pieces. Knowing that my shipmate could not speak a word of Spanish, and fearing that he might get into difficulty, I was obliged to leave the ceremony and ride after him.

I soon overtook him trudging along, swearing at the horse, and carrying the remains of the saddle, which he had picked up on the road. Going to the owner of the horse, we made a settlement with him and found him surprisingly liberal. All parts of the saddle were brought back, and being capable of repair, he was satisfied with six reals. We thought it would have been a few dollars. We pointed to the horse, which was now half-way up one of the mountains, but he shook his head, saying, "No importe," and giving us to understand that he had plenty more.

COCK FIGHTING.

Having returned to the town, we saw a crowd collected in the square before the principal pulperia, and, riding up, found that all these people—men, women, and children, had been drawn together by a couple of bantam cocks. The cocks were in full tilt, springing into one another, and the people were as eager, laughing and shouting, as though the combatants had been men.

There had been a disappointment about the bull; he had broken his bail and taken himself off, and it was too late to get another, so the people were obliged to put up with a cock fight. One of the bantams having been knocked in the head and having an eye put out, gave in, and two monstrous prize cocks were brought on. These were the objects of the whole affair, the bantams having been merely served up as a first course to collect the people together. Two fellows came into the ring holding the cocks in their arms and stroking them, and running about on all fours, encouraging and setting them on. Bets ran high, and like most other contests, it remained for some time undecided. Both cocks showed great pluck, and fought probably better and longer than their masters would have done. Whether in the end it was the white or red that beat I do not recollect, but whichever it was he strutted off with the true *veni-vidi-vici* look, leaving the other panting on his beam ends.

A HORSE RACE.

This matter having been settled, we heard some talk about "caballos" and "carrera," and seeing the people streaming off in one direction, we followed, and came upon a level piece of ground just out of the town, which was used as a race-course. Here the crowd soon became thick again, the ground was marked off, the judges stationed, and the horses led up to one end. Two fine-looking old gentlemen—Don Carlos and Don Domingo, so-called—held the stakes, and all was now ready. We waited some time, during which we could just see the horses, twisting round and turning, until, at length, there was a shout along the lines, and on they came, heads stretched out and eyes starting, working all over, both man and beast. The steeds came by us like a couple of chain shot, neck and neck, and now we could see nothing of them but their backs and their hind hoofs flying in the air. As fast as the horses passed, the crowd broke up behind them and ran to the goal. When we got there we found the horses returning on a slow walk, having run far beyond the mark, and heard that the long bony one had come in head and shoulders before the other. The riders were light-built men, had handkerchiefs tied around their heads, and were bare-armed and bare-legged. The horses were noble-looking beasts, not so sleek and combed as our Boston stable horses, but with fine limbs and spirited eyes. After this had been settled and fully talked over, the crowd scattered again, and flocked back to the town.

DANCING.

Returning to the large pulperia, we heard the violin and guitar screaming and twanging away, under the piazza where they had been all day.

As it was now sundown, there began to be some dancing. The Italian sailors danced, and one of our crew exhibited himself in a sort of West India shuffle, much to the amusement of the bystanders, who cried out, "*Bravo!*" "*Otra Vez!*" and "*Vivian los Marineros!*" but the dancing did not become general, as the women and the *gente de razon* had not yet made their appearance. We wished very much to stay and see the style of dancing, but, although we had our own way during the day, yet we were after all but fore-mast jacks, and, having been ordered to be on the beach by sunset, did not venture to be more than an hour behind time, so we took our way down.

DESCRIPTION OF A FESTIVAL, JANUARY 10, 1836.

Great preparations were now being made on shore for the marriage of our agent,* who was to marry Doña Anita de la Guerra de Noriega y Carrillo, youngest daughter of

*Alfred Robinson, of Boston.

Don Antonio Noriega, the grandee of the place, and the head of the first family in California.

Our steward was ashore three days making pastry and cake, and some of the best of our stores were sent off with him. On the day appointed for the wedding, we took the Captain ashore in the gig, and had orders to come for him at night, with leave to go up to the house and see the fandango. Returning on board we found preparations making for a salute. Our guns were loaded and run out, men appointed to each, cartridges served out, matches lighted, and all the flags ready to be run up. I took my place at the starboard after gun, and we all waited for the signal from on shore. At ten o'clock the bride went up with her sister to the confessional, dressed in black. Nearly an hour intervened, when the great doors of the mission church opened, the bells rang out a loud discordant peal, the private signal for us was run up by the Captain ashore, the bride, dressed in complete white, came out of the church with the bridegroom, followed by a long procession.

Just as she stepped from the church door, a small white cloud issued from the bows of our ship, which was full in sight, the loud report echoed among the hills and over the bay, and instantly the ship was dressed in flags and penants from stem to stern. Twenty-three guns followed in regular succession, with an interval of fifteen seconds between each, when the cloud blew off and our ship lay dressed in her colors all day. At sundown another salute of the same number of guns was fired, and all the flags run down.

This we thought was pretty well—a gun every fifteen seconds—for a merchant-man with only four guns and a dozen or twenty men.

After supper the gig's crew were called and we rowed ashore, dressed in full uniform, beached the boat, and went up to the fandango. The bride's father's house was the principal one in the place, with a large court in front, upon which a tent was built, capable of containing several hundred people. As we drew near we heard the accustomed sound of violins and guitars, and saw a great motion of the people within. Going in we found nearly all the people of the town—men, women, and children, collected and crowded together, leaving barely room for the dancers; for on these occasions no invitations are given, but every one is expected to come, though there is always a private entertainment within the house for particular friends.

The old women sat down in rows, clapping their hands to the music and applauding the young ones.

The music was lively, and among the tunes we recognized several of our popular airs, which we, without doubt, have taken from the Spanish.

In the dancing I was much disappointed. The women stood upright with their hands down by their sides, their eyes fixed upon the ground before them, and slided about without any perceptible means of motion; for their feet were invisible, the hem of their dresses forming a circle about them, reaching to the ground. They looked as grave as though they were going through some religious ceremony, their faces as little excited as their limbs, and on the whole, instead of the spirited, fascinating, Spanish dances which I had expected, I found the Californian fandango, on the part of the women at least, a lifeless affair.

The men did better. They danced with grace and spirit, moving in circles around their nearly stationary partners and showing their figures to advantage.

A great deal was said about our friend Don Juan Bandini, and when he did appear, which was toward the close of the evening, he certainly gave us the most graceful dancing that I had ever seen. He was dressed in white pantaloons, neatly made, a short jacket of dark silk gaily figured, white stockings and thin morocco slippers upon his very small feet. His slight and graceful figure was well adapted to dancing, and he moved about with the grace and daintiness of a young fawn.

He was loudly applauded, and danced frequently toward the close of the evening. After the supper the waltzing began, which was confined to a very few of the *gente de razon*, and was considered a high accomplishment, and a mark of aristocracy. Here, too, Don Juan figured greatly, waltzing with the sister of the bride (Doña Augustia, a handsome and a general favorite), in a variety of beautiful figures, which lasted as much as half an hour, no one else taking the floor. They were repeatedly and loudly applauded, the old men and women jumping out of their seats in admiration, and the young people waving their hats and handkerchiefs.

CURIOUS CUSTOM.

The great amusement of the evening—owing to its being the carnival—was the breaking of eggs filled with cologne, or other essences, upon the heads of the company. The women bring a great number of these secretly about them, and the amusement is to break one upon the head of a gentleman when his back is turned. He is bound in gallantry to find out the lady and return the compliment, though it must not be done if the person sees you. A tall, stately Don, with immense gray whiskers, and a look of great importance, was standing before me, when I felt a light hand upon my shoulder, and, turning round, saw Doña Augustia, whom we all knew, as she had been up to Monterey and down again in the *Alert*, with her finger upon her lip, motioning me gently aside. I stepped back a little, when she went up behind the Don, and with one hand knocked off his huge *sombrero*, and at the same instant with the other, broke the egg upon his head, and springing behind me, was out of sight in a moment. The Don turned slowly round, the cologne running down his face and over his clothes, and a loud laugh breaking out from every quarter. A great many such tricks were played, and many a war of sharp manœuvering was carried on between couples of the younger people, and at every successful exploit a general laugh was raised.

LOVE'S OFFERING.

Another of their games I was for some time at a loss about. A pretty young girl was dancing, named after what would appear to us an almost sacrilegious custom of the country, Espritu Santa, when a young man went behind her and placed his hat directly upon her head, letting it fall down over her eyes, and sprang back among the crowd. She danced for some time with the hat on, when she threw it off, which called forth a general shout, and the young man was obliged to go out upon the floor and pick it up. I soon began to suspect the meaning of the thing, and was afterwards told that it was a compliment, and an offer to become the lady's gallant for the rest of the evening, and to wait upon her home.

The Captain sent for us about ten o'clock, and we went aboard in high spirits, having enjoyed the new scene much, and were of great importance among the crew, from having so much to tell, and from the prospect of going every night until it was over; for these fandangoes generally last three days. The next day two of us were sent up town, and took care to come back by way of Señor Noriega's and take a look into the booth. The musicians were again there, upon their platform, scraping and twanging away, and a few people, apparently of the lower classes, were dancing. The dancing is kept up, at intervals, throughout the day, but the crowd, the spirit, and the *elite* come in at night. The next night, which was the last, we went ashore in the same manner, until

we got almost tired of the monotonous twang of the instruments, the drawling sounds which the women kept up, as an accompaniment, and the slapping of the hands in time with the music in place of castanets. We found ourselves as great objects of attention as any persons or anything at the place. Our sailors' dresses were much admired, and we were invited from every quarter to give them an American dance. Our agent, with a tight, black, swallow-tailed coat, just imported from Boston, a high, stiff cravat, looking as if he had been pinned and skewered, with only his feet and hands left free, took the floor just after Bandini, and we thought they had had enough of Yankee grace. The last night they kept it up in grand style, and were getting into a "high go," when the Captain called us off to go aboard, for, it being southeaster season, he was afraid to remain on shore long; and it was well that he did not, for that night we slipped our cables, as a crowner to our fun ashore, and stood off before a southeaster, which lasted twelve hours, and returned to our anchorage the next day.

TWENTY-FOUR YEARS LATER,

In 1859, Mr. Dana again visited the Pacific Coast, this time as a passenger on the then floating palace, as it was called, steamship *Golden Gate*. The great change was noticed. California was American, gold mining was the great excitement, and San Francisco instead of Monterey was the great city. He relates seeing many familiar objects, and meeting a number of those he had become acquainted with on his earlier voyage. The following extract from his journal relates to a trip down the coast:—

SATURDAY, August 20, 1859.—The steamer *Senator* makes regular trips up and down the coast, between San Francisco and San Diego, calling at intermediate ports. This is my opportunity to revisit the old scenes. She sails to-day, and I am off, steaming among the great clippers anchored in the harbor, and gliding rapidly round the point, past Alcatraz Island, the light-house, and through the fortified Golden Gate, and bending to the southeast, all down in two or three hours, which, in the *Alert*, under canvas, with head tides, variable winds, and sweeping currents to deal with, took us full two days.

CAPTAIN JOHN WILSON.

Among the passengers I noticed an elderly gentleman, thin, with sandy hair and a face that seemed familiar. He took off his gloves and showed one shriveled hand. It must be he! I went up to him and said, "Captain Wilson,* I believe." Yes, that was his name. "I knew you, sir, when you commanded the *Ayacucho* on this coast in old hide-droghing times, in 1835–36." He was quickened by this, and at once inquiries were made on each side, and we were in full talk about the *Pilgrim* and *Alert*, *Ayacucho*, and *Loriotte*, the *California*, and *Lagoda*. I found he had been very much flattered by the praise I had bestowed in my book on his seamanship, especially in bringing the *Pilgrim* to her berth in San Diego harbor, after she had drifted successively into the *Lagoda* and *Loriotte*, and was coming into him. I had made a pet of his brig, the *Ayacucho*, which pleased him almost as much as my remembrance of his bride and their wedding, which I saw at Santa Barbara in 1836. Doña Ramona was now the mother of a large family, and Wilson assured me that if I would visit him at his rancho, near San Luis Obispo, I should find her still a handsome woman and very glad to see me. How we walked the deck together, hour after hour, talking over the old times—the ships, the captains, the crews, the traders on shore, the ladies, the missions, the southeasters! Indeed, where could we stop? He had sold the *Ayacucho* in Chili for a vessel of war, and had given up the sea, and had been for years a ranchero. (I learned from others that he had become one of the most wealthy and respectable farmers in the State, and that his rancho was well worth visiting.)

REMINISCENCES.

Old Señor Noriega, of Santa Barbara, he told me, was dead, and Don Carlos and Don Santiago, but I should find their children there now in middle life. Doña Augustia,* he said, I had made famous by my praises of her beauty and dancing, and I should have from her a royal reception. She had been a widow and remarried since, and had a daughter as handsome as herself. The descendants of Noriega had taken the ancestral name of De la Guerra, as they were nobles of old Spain by birth; and the boy Pablo, who used to make passages in the *Alert*, was now Don Pablo de la Guerra, a Senator in the State Legislature for San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara Counties.

RETURN VOYAGE.

The steamer did not touch at the port of San Luis Obispo in going down, and the passengers for that place must make the voyage to San Diego and return. Mr. Dana was on a tour of observation, visiting the localities he had so vividly described and become so familiar with near a quarter of a century before. At Santa Barbara he landed in a boat as before, and found the town but very little changed. He learns that there is no such danger from southeasters as in former times.

Captain Wilson tells me that the climate has altered; that the southeasters are no longer the bane of the coast they once were, and that vessels anchor inside the kelp at Santa Barbara and San Pedro all the year round. I should have thought this owing to his spending his winters on a rancho instead of the deck of the *Ayacucho*, had not the same thing been told me by others.

The greater security of the anchorage probably arose from the better knowledge of the locality, as any change of climate is altogether improbable.

Mr. Dana found the most change at the pueblo of Los Angeles, the trade of which justified the employment of a small tug or steam lighter, to land goods and passengers at the port of San Pedro. San Diego had undergone no other change than decay. The old hide houses at the landing, four miles from the town, were in ruins, and the mission, five miles inland from the town, was unoccupied and going to decay. Returning north the steamer stopped at San Luis Obispo to land Captain Wilson, whose earnest invitation to stop there and visit him at his rancho he was obliged to decline. At that date there were no wharves along the coast, the landings being effected in small boats. There were no railroads south of San Jose, and New San Diego was not

* Capt. John Wilson was a native of Scotland, came from Peru in 1830, was a shipmaster on the coast for a number of years, then merchant and ranchero, owning the ranchos Los Osos y Pecho y Islay, the Chorro, and other lands. He married Doña Ramona Pacheco, widow of Don Romualdo Pacheco, a Colonel of the Mexican army on the staff of General Victoria, and killed by Avila at the Cahuenga Pass near Los Angeles in 1831. She was the mother of Governor Pacheco. Captain Wilson died in San Luis Obispo in 1860, at the age of sixty-two.

* Doña Maria de las Augustia de la Guerra married Don Manuel Jimeno, Secretary of Governor Alvarado, and after his death married Dr. Ord of the U. S. Army.

known. From such sketches we obtain an occasional view of our coast and State as it has appeared from time to time in the past.

CALIFORNIA CUSTOMS.

A concise and comprehensive review of the people and their customs is found in the San Luis Obispo *Tribune*, furnished by Hon. Charles H. Johnson, whose long residence in the country, and habits of close observation render him the best authority extant. He says:—

After the missions of California had been secularized, Mexican colonists with some foreigners who had become naturalized as Mexican citizens, acquired from the Government, through the Governors of California, grants of large tracts of land, ranging generally in extent from one to eleven leagues, although in some few instances exceeding the latter figures. These grants were made upon conditions of settlement, improvement, etc. They were soon stocked with cattle, sheep, and horses, that had been taken from the priests and Indians by the administrators of the missions and distributed or sold by them to these new proprietors. The whole of the settled portion of California, from the secularization of the missions to a period long subsequent to the acquisition of the country by the American Government, was devoted almost exclusively to pastoral purposes, mainly the rearing of vast herds of cattle. The small parcels of land that were cultivated for gardens, or to raise a little wheat or barley for domestic purposes, were broken up with hoes, or wooden plows drawn by oxen, the grain cut with sickles, threshed, or rather tramped out by bands of wild mares; cleansed by throwing it high in the air upon a windy day, and ground by women upon *metatas*—flat stones. On some of the large ranchos, mill-stones were used that had been taken from the mission water mills. A long pole being attached to the upper stone it was revolved by pushing against the pole.

THE CARETA.

Transportation was effected either by traction, that is, dragging with horses and oxen, or by means of ox-carts, which were made of pieces of rought timber, fastened together with thongs of rawhide and wooden pegs, and the wheels cut from the trunk of a tree. As late as 1850, the first American Civil Governor of California, Governor Burnett, with some members of the first Legislature, who were *en route* from San Francisco to San Jose, then the capital of the State, were conveyed in one of these carts from Alviso to the door of the State House, which was an old adobe building. Such was the industrial condition of California, from the secularization of the missions to a period subsequent to 1848, and such was indeed the condition of things in this county as late as 1856.

A MANLY RACE.

The native California rancheros—descendants of the Mexican colonists—were a hearty, robust race, lithe, active, and symmetrically formed. They were temperate in their habits, and enjoyed vigorous health. They had generous impulses and strong passions, although not of a revengeful disposition, yet they never entirely overlooked an affront. Their sole occupation being the rearing of cattle, they were inclined to indolence, but when the occasion demanded it, showed a great power of endurance—frequently riding one hundred miles in a day. Their chief amusements were horse-racing, bull-fighting and dancing.

SCHOOLS.

There being no schools in the country they were generally without a liberal education, although fully aware of its importance, as those who could afford the expense, sent their sons abroad, to the Sandwich Islands and to Peru, to be educated. Some were taught at home by the educated of the family, if there were any such, or by a tutor engaged, and slight instruction was given at the missions. The fine penmanship and language shown in the public documents preserved in the State and county archives are an evidence of the good education of many.

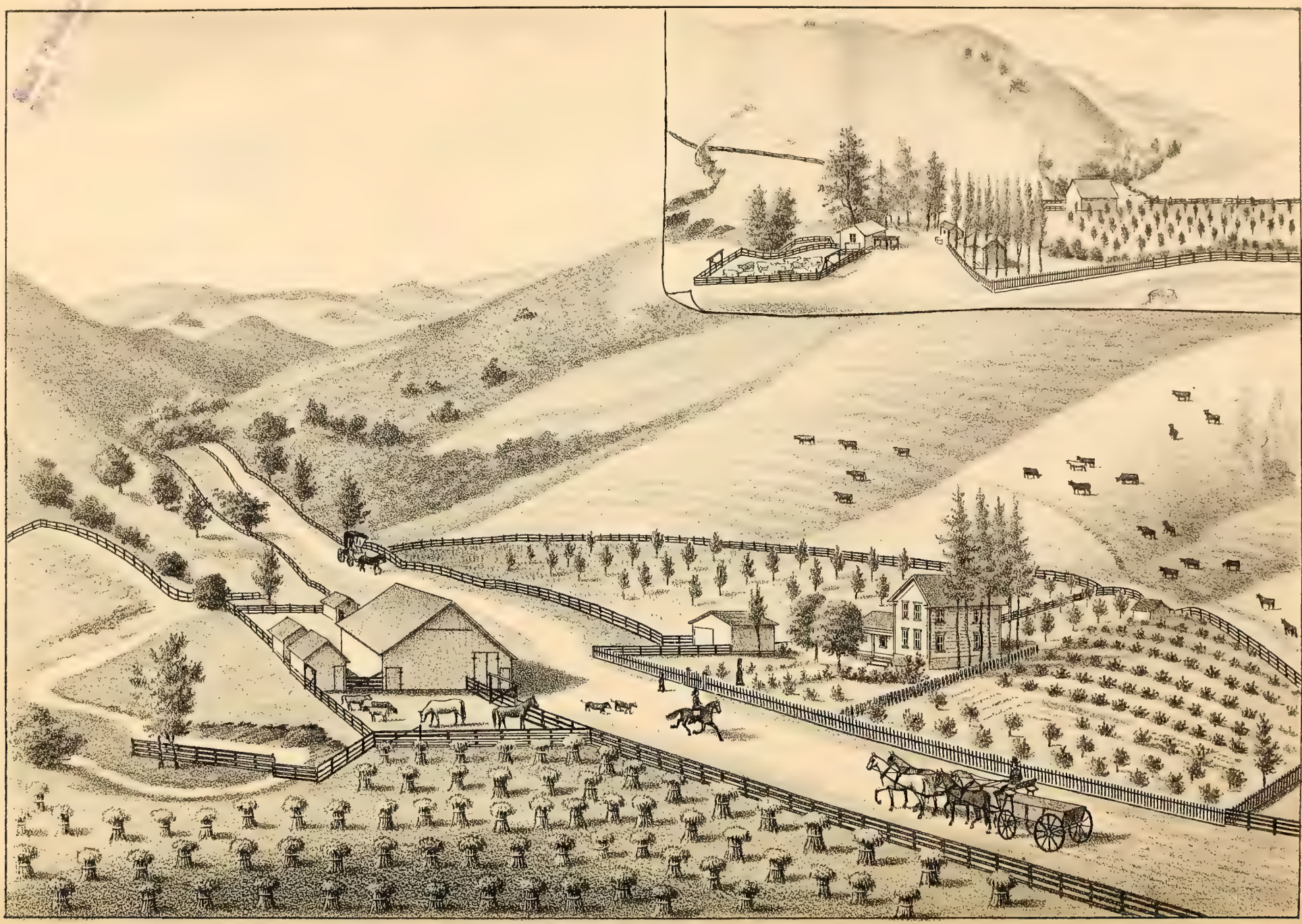
THE FECUNDITY OF THE PEOPLE

Was remarkable. It was rare to find a married couple with less than six or seven children, while many had from fifteen to twenty. Very few of them died in their youth, and in reaching the age of fifty, were almost sure of seeing their grandchildren, and in many cases, their great-grandchildren. Men of the age of eighty would ride long distances on horseback without exhibiting fatigue. The women were religious, virtuous, active and laborious, attending to all the household duties, the care of the children, attention to their husbands, and dedicating all their leisure moments to some occupation. Their clothing was always clean and decent, and they themselves, graceful and fine looking. The rose seemed to be ever stamped upon their cheeks.

THEIR TABLES

Were well supplied with substantial dishes. Breakfast was very light, however, and partaken of at an early hour. It consisted simply of a cup of coffee or chocolate with toast, tortillas, and a bit of cheese. Dinner was served at noon. The table was then furnished with a great variety of dishes, consisting of soup, beef broiled on coals, olla (the pot) boiled beef, generally the rib pieces, with garbanzo—a large pea—carrots and cabbage; olla podrida, a stew composed of chicken, beef, venison, quail, tripe, with vegetables of various kinds, and seasoned with garlic; stewed beef with chile colorado (red pepper); tomales, which were made of chicken, meat, olives and chile colorado rolled in a thin paste of corn meal, the whole being covered with corn leaves tied at either end, and baked in an oven; carne seco (dried beef) cut fine and stewed with onions and manteca (beef fat from the ribs); baked chicken; frijoles (red beans) fried in manteca with onions; potatoes; tortillas; olives; salza—a sauce used as a relish for meats, made of tomatoes, chiles verde (large green peppers) and raw onions cut up finely and mixed with oil and vinegar; and vino del pais (native wine). The meats and fowl were never carved at table, but were brought on cut into pieces of convenient size. The dessert consisted of custards, pies, and fruit when in season. Tea with cakes, bread, and tortillas, was served at 4 P. M. Milk was not used with tea, mainly on account of its scarcity.

On the largest ranchos one cow only was kept up, which, to be milked successfully, was tied by the horns to a post of the corral, and its hind legs fastened together with a riata. As the cow was half wild, it furnished but little milk, which was immediately boiled and used at breakfast with coffee or chocolate, and if any was left it went into the composition of a custard for dessert at dinner. The men added, however, to the tea a little leche del tigre (tiger's milk)—that is aguadiente, a native brandy. Supper was brought on at 7 P. M., and was a very substantial meal, and in this respect resembled the dinner. Tea was also served at this repast.



RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF MRS. HARRIETT SHIPP, DAIRY OF D C POWELL.
CAYUCOS CREEK, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

THE FAMILY AT HOME.

In the evening the family assembled in the parlor, or reception room, which was very large but plainly furnished. A sofa and chairs, with a few pictures of saints on the walls, was all it contained. The women sang plaintive Moorish airs, with guitar accompaniment. If visitors were at the house, the violin was produced, and dancing ensued, which continued, with intermissions enlivened with singing, until ten or eleven o'clock, when the family retired.

WEDDINGS.

The weddings of the daughters of rich rancheros were celebrated with mediæval splendor. A chapel was prepared at one end of the corridor, facing the court, where the priest performed the marriage ceremony in the morning. Friends of the family and acquaintances congregated from a circuit of a hundred miles. Feasting, dancing, singing, horse-racing, bull and bear-fighting, continued for five or six days consecutively. On the first evening of the entertainment no one was permitted to retire. Dancing and singing being kept up throughout the entire night. But the following day, after dinner, all indulged in the siesta, after which a horse-race, bull-fight, or feats in horsemanship were exhibited, to be followed in the evening by dancing and singing, and so on, to the end of the feast. The ordinary dances were the quadrille, waltz, and various other round dances, varied occasionally by the Arabe—a dance peculiar to the country. In this dance, a lady takes the floor solus, and after showing off her graces by dancing around the apartment, approaches any gentleman she may select, performing before him a variety of pirouettes, until he rises, bowing and dancing quite around her, and then resuming his seat, when she leaves him to approach another, and thus makes the circuit.

THE LADIES COSTUMES.

The costumes of the women consisted of plain dresses, black silk being preferred, except for party dresses, which were of light colored French or Italian silks. When out of the house they wore the rebosa, a broad silk scarf of subdued colors, thrown over the head and arranged around the neck and waist in very graceful folds. Or a heavy Chinese crape shawl of brilliant colors thrown over the shoulders with the head left uncovered, and the hair neatly arranged and adorned with a large comb of tortoise shell framed in gold.

CABALLERO'S DRESS.

The men wore a large brimmed hat decorated with a silver or gold band, European garments, and at times a cloth or velvet serape, or poncho, with gold and silver embroidery around the edges. Their saddles, bridles, and horse trappings were heavily mounted with silver. The spurs were very large, having pendants which produced a constant jingling sound when the horse was in motion. But the vaqueros (herdsmen) wore a costume peculiar to their class alone. The hat was large, broad-brimmed, and glazed with a shining black varnish, the band of silver cord. The jacket was very short, made of black cloth or velvet, ornamented with embroidery of the same color as the garment; the buttons were gilded or silver. A vest was seldom worn. The trousers were of the same material and color as the jacket. They were made to open on either side from the hip to the foot, but were generally worn buttoned down the leg as far as the knee. The buttons were plated or of silver. From the knee to the foot they were unbuttoned, so as to display the whiteness of the under garments. A crimson silk sash was worn around the waist to support the trousers. When riding the legs were enclosed from the knee to the foot with buckskins or other leather, often stamped or richly embroidered, wrapped around them, which were fastened just below the knee with a silken cord. They were called botines, and used to protect the trousers when riding.

FUNERAL CUSTOMS.

When an adult died, the body was dressed as in life, with the best garments belonging to the deceased. And so, likewise, with children, but their death was attended with no mourning. The corpse was placed in an uncovered coffin; its head encircled with a chaplet of white roses, and carried to church by children of its own sex. If a female, the pall-bearers were young girls, clad in white garments, and with a blue silken sash thrown over the shoulders and brought around the waist and there tied in a bow. Their brows were wreathed with chaplets of the white rose, and they each carried in one hand a flower to place upon the bosom of the dead child after the funeral services were ended, as last offerings of friendship. When the youthful funeral procession arrived at the church, the bells were not tolled, but rang out a joyful peal, as if announcing the entrance of an unspotted soul through the gates of Heaven.

POSTAL SYSTEM.

Mails were carried by couriers, usually soldiers on horseback, and at times when ordered without any calculation of regularity. At each mission was an *escolte*—a Corporal's guard—of a few soldiers, and when a mail was to be sent, or one came to be forwarded, a soldier quickly mounted a fleet horse and hurried to the next point. In later days couriers rode from one presidio or pueblo to the next, changing horses as they pleased at the ranchos. Official correspondence comprised the chief mail matter.

HOSPITABLE CALIFORNIANS.

The California rancheros were noted for hospitality. They practiced this virtue in a very graceful manner. In extending its rites, they made no distinction between strangers, friends, or acquaintances. "*Todo lo que tengo es a la disposicion de usted, senor*" (All that I possess is at your disposal, sir), they were wont to say, in declining the tender of money from travelers, who had rested at their houses, and had been probably furnished, moreover, with fresh horses, with which to continue their journeys with greater ease. They were a proud race. And as the cultivation of the soil, all farming operations, and the necessary out-of-door work around the ranch houses, were performed by Indian labor, they considered work of that nature as degrading. The poorest amongst them could not be hired to perform it. If one was asked to do any work of that kind, although a high compensation might be promised: "Señor," he would say in reply, with a proud look, and a slight curl on his lip, "*caballero soy y no peor.*" (Sir, a gentleman I am, and not a foot laborer). "But," he might add, "should you want my *pobre servicios* (poor services), to herd your cattle and horses, they are at your disposition, and pay me in return whatever sum you may deem to be just."

THE RANCHOS.

The ranchos were generally in extent from one league to eleven. A sitio, or rancho of one league, would support, it was supposed, 1,000 head of large cattle, and the horses that might be required for the work on the ranch; therefore, it was a custom that owners of that class would not infringe upon the rights of others, holding larger tracts by increasing the number of their cattle much over 1,000 head, as the entire country was unfenced and used in common. This custom, although generally rec-

ognized, was violated frequently, but seldom to any very great extent.

THE RODEOS

Were given on the different ranchos in the spring. They were arranged so that they would follow one after the other, in order that the cattle belonging to the different brands in the country could be separated in a systematic manner, and driven off by their owners.

The rodeo season was one continued round of excitement. The rancho at which a rodeo was to be given was crowded with rancheros and their assistants that had congregated there from every rancho in the surrounding country. On the day set for it, the vaqueros started off at early dawn, in every direction, to collect the cattle. Soon after sunrise long files could be seen descending the hills and mountains to the plain below. Some bands would be running at full speed down the steep declivities, with vaqueros closely following the flying herds, shouting, and at times swinging high in the air their long riatas, as if to urge them on still faster. Upon reaching the plain their pace would slacken down to a half trot as they were converging gradually from all quarters to the rodeo ground, which was open. Arriving there, the scene became intensely exciting. The unintermitting bellowing of thousands of cattle, rising in pitch until it became one continued roar, like that of the sea; the rival bulls pawing up the ground in their intense rage, and throwing the dust in clouds over the drove, then rushing furiously at each other to engage in conflict; cows, running about madly, in search of missing calves; the vaqueros swaying in their saddles, and screaming wildly as they swung their riatas in great circles above their heads, their horses flaked with the foam of sweat, eyes flashing fire, nostrils distended, and fiercely breathing, as their heated breath streamed out like puffs of vapor. The whole caused an exhilaration of feeling in the observer such as is seldom experienced.

After the tumult had in a measure subsided, the parting out of the cattle began. Those belonging to the other ranchos were separated from the drove and driven off by their owners; the others were taken to the corral and the calves branded.

A CHANGED CONDITION.

The war between the United States and Mexico, which resulted in the acquisition of California by the former, and the discovery of gold almost simultaneously with the declaration of peace, produced in a short period a radical change in the social condition of the California rancheros. Living before that period in the seclusion that always accompanies a pastoral life, their habits were simple. Poverty was a thing unknown, as they lived in a patriarchal manner amongst themselves; giving with a liberal hand to all who were in need, even without the asking. There was but little money in the country, nor was it, in fact, needed. There was no direct taxation, and the goods imported in foreign vessels were bartered off for hides, tallow, and dried beef. Indeed, those who brought goods to sell for nothing but money, found here no market for them. But the change of Government, and the discovery of gold, with the consequent addition to the population of a large cosmopolitan element, revolutionized, not alone their methods of business, but also their simple, pastoral manner of living. The bartering system was destroyed. Money was made the basis of all transactions, and foreign luxuries introduced in great profusion into the country. The rancheros soon acquired expensive habits, and being without any experience in the management of affairs of business under the new state of things, they became involved inextricably in debt, which led to the loss of their great possessions. Although their descendants are numerous in the country, yet they are so scattered and so much mixed up in all their social relations with the present progressive population that their distinctive race characteristics, with their language, are rapidly disappearing. The genius of the

ECCLESIASTICAL OR MONKISH GOVERNMENT

Of the missions was, in a general sense, adverse to real progress. Although imparting culture to the Indians, it at the same time destroyed their individuality. The Monks themselves were so formed that their individual character was lost in that of their profession. And as their spiritual supremacy and temporal power were so intimately blended together in the management of the missions, it was impossible to separate one from the other. The Indians, although instructed by them in many of the useful arts, were kept all their lives in a state of tutelage, which checked all individual advancement by destroying effectually the spirit of self-reliance, which is by nature implanted within the breast of every human being. Hence, we find the Indians, after the secularization of the missions, incapable of maintaining themselves in a civilized community, in an independent manner, although they were offered lands, and even the means to cultivate them, by the Mexican Government. Neglecting this opportunity of attaining a competency, they relapsed into barbarism or became serfs of the rancheros.

At the close of the Mexican War the rancheros were brought face to face with a progressive civilization to which they were strangers, and which, being so directly at variance with the patriarchal ideas of management they had adopted, they soon found themselves placed in an anomalous position. The circumstances by which they were surrounded forced them either to conform to the new order of things, in which they had had no previous experience, or to succumb with loss of property and influence. The latter alternative was inevitable. As a class they did not take an active part in the late Mexican War. They endeavored to occupy a neutral position, as they were not generally well disposed towards the Mexican Government. Nevertheless they suffered great wrongs during its continuance at the hands of the volunteer forces of the United States. Their cattle and horses were taken from them by military requisitions or driven off in herds without notice and without any compensation being paid to the owners. The regular forces of the United States, however, invariably respected their property.

CHAPTER VIII.

EARLY GOVERNMENT OF CALIFORNIA.

Government under Spain—The Reglamento—Paternal and Arbitrary Government—A Characteristic Order—Mexican Control—A Republican Decree—Changes of Governors—Law of March 20, 1837—Judicial Organization—The Superior Tribunal—Courts of First Instance—Alcaldes and Justices of the Peace—Alvarado Governor—Exorbitant Tariff for Revenue—Americans aid Alvarado—The Provisional Government of 1837—Carrillo Appointed Governor—Campaign against Carrillo—Customs in 1840—Appearance of Alvarado—Visit to the Alcalde.

THE principal events in California's early history, at least those pertaining to the people and settling of San Luis Obispo, have been related in the preceding chapters. There were presidios and pueblos established, settlers from foreign lands came into the country, Governors were appointed and revolutions effected, and many

events occurred of interest to localities, but, not belonging to this county, can be but briefly mentioned.

California was a dependency of Spain until 1822, the King being the head and source of all authority sent down through various officers to the Viceroy of Mexico, to the Commandante-General of the Department, from him to the Governors, and then to the Captains of the presidios. There was no constitution, charter, or legislature. Laws and regulations came from the King, or the "Council of the Indies," even to the smallest item regulating the people's conduct. One little concession was made to the people—after 1783 they were permitted to elect their Alcaldes.

The system of government reposed no confidence in the ability of the common classes to take care of themselves, or to maintain order in society. The higher powers generally showed love and consideration for the masses, but no respect for them. They were masters by divine right, therefore assumed nothing, but felt their position as a matter of course, born to them, and a duty, inherent and unavoidable, to govern. This feeling permeated all classes, and from the lowest to the highest each individual acknowledged a superior upon whom, in a measure, he was dependent.

THE REGLAMENTO.

This led back to the precise regulations—reglamentos emanating from the King. In the archives of California is the reglamento issued by the King of Spain, Charles III., in 1781, "for the government of the presidios, the promotion of the erection of new missions, and of the population and extension of the establishment of Monterey." In it are minute provisions for paying, clothing, and feeding the officers and soldiers, and for supplying their families and other persons dependent on the presidios. The number of pack-mules to be kept, and how horses are to be pastured, and that four are always to be kept in the presidio, ready saddled, by day, and eight by night.

At that date, says the reglamento, the country was filled from San Diego to Monterey with an immense number of gentiles, and only one thousand seven hundred and forty-nine Christians, of both sexes, in the eight missions strung along through all that distance. The manner in which pueblos are to be founded is given; each settler to have his building lot and field for planting of two hundred varas square, that being supposed to be enough to sow two bushels of grain; and the whole to have commons for wood, water, and pasturage; also a certain number of horses, mules, oxen, cows, sheep, chickens, plows, hoes, axes, etc., are to be furnished to each; and the amount of pay—for a settler had his salary for a little while as well as his outfit—his exemptions, and his obligations, are all minutely detailed. Of the first, he was to be free for five years from the payment of tithes; of the latter, all the excess of his productions beyond his support he was required to sell at a fixed price to the presidios, and he should also keep a horse and saddle, carbine and lance, and hold himself in readiness for the service of the King. The building lot was a homestead that could not be alienated or mortgaged, and descended to the son or daughter if she should be married to a settler who had no lot. After the first five years each settler was required, in recognition of the absolute property of the King, to pay a rental of one-half fanega of grain for his sowing lot.

PATERNAL AND ARBITRARY GOVERNMENT.

The Governors were the representatives of the King, and were expected to see all his orders executed; but the great distance from the central power, and the infrequency and uncertainty of communication virtually gave them despotic authority, under the regulations, and as such it was exercised. Under such a system there was an entire suppression of the feeling of self-reliance, independence, and individual enterprise that make a progressive, wealthy, and powerful people, and continued California and Mexico in the back-ground of nations.

A CHARACTERISTIC ORDER.

As a curious instance of the paternal character of the Government the following order of his Catholic Majesty is given. Jacobo Ugarte y Loyola, was the Commandante-General of the internal provinces, and writes to Pedro Fages, Governor of California:—

ARISPE, April 22, 1787.

On the 20th of November last past, his Excellency, the Marquis of Sonora (Viceroy of Mexico) was pleased to communicate to me the following royal order:—

"The Archbishop, Viceroy of Sante Fe (in South America) on the 2d of July last, gave me an account of a remedy, happily discovered by his confessor, against the ravages of the jigger (*nigua*) in the hot countries of America, which consists in anointing the parts affected by the jiggers with cold olive oil, which causes them to die, and the sacs containing them can be easily extracted—which the King desires should be published as a *bando* (proclamation), in the district under your government, in order that it may reach the notice of all; and you shall take care that all those who are afflicted with said insect shall use said remedy, which is as effectual as it is simple."

And I insert the same to you in order that you may cause it to be published.

May God preserve your life many years.

JACOBO UGARTE Y LOYOLA.

And so this valuable specific was made known by a public crier and with a roll of drums, all the world over, even here in California, where the troublesome insect is fortunately unknown.

MEXICAN CONTROL.

The military and arbitrary system of government continued under Spanish domination and for two or three years after Mexico's independence was recognized, and until the Republic was established. Then a system of government was organized with California as a Territory with a Governor appointed by the President under the title of "Political Chief" (*Gefe Politico*), aided by a council known as the Territorial Deputation. At the same time it was proposed to establish town councils (*Ayuntamientos*), but there appears to have been no town —pueblo—with the requisite number of inhabitants at that time. This was under a decree passed by the Span-

ish courts in 1812, and although then not put in force in California, subsequently became the foundation of the Government. It will be understood that a great revolution had occurred in Spain, and that from 1808 to 1814, Joseph Bonaparte was King, with limited authority.

A REPUBLICAN DECREE.

The decree provided, among other things:—

First—Every town which has no Common Council, and the population of which does not amount to 1,000 souls, and which, on account of the peculiar condition of its agriculture, industry, or population, requires a Common Council, it will make the same known to the deputation of the province, in order that by virtue of this information they may apply to the Government for the requisite permission.

Second—Towns that do not find themselves in this situation should be united to the Ayuntamientos to which they have hitherto belonged, as long as the improvement of their political condition shall not require other measures, uniting those newly formed to those nearest them in the province, or to those which have lost their jurisdiction for want of population. Section Third relates to elections.

Fourth—As it cannot fail to be proper that there should exist, between the government of the towns and their inhabitants, such proportion as is compatible with good order and its better administration, there shall be one Alcalde, two Regidores, and one Procurador-Syndico in all towns which do not have more than 200 inhabitants; one Alcalde, four Regidores, and one Procurado in those the population of which exceeds 200, but does not exceed 500 inhabitants; one Alcalde, six Regidores, and one Procurador in those which possess 500 but the population of which does not amount to 1,000 inhabitants; two Alcaldes, eight Regidores, and two Procurador-Syndicos in towns having from 1,000 to 4,000 inhabitants; and the number of Regidores will be augmented to twelve in those towns which have more than 4,000 inhabitants.

Fifth—In the capitals of the provinces there must be at least twelve Regidores, and should they possess more than 10,000 inhabitants their number will be sixteen.

This decree, which was a great step toward a representative government, remained a dead letter until the arrival of General Echeandia, as Political Chief of the Territory of California in 1826, and even he did not promulgate it until 1830. Nothing, however, was accomplished under it at that time. Governor Echeandia was superseded in 1831 by General Victoria, who suppressed the decree and all efforts toward the secularization of the missions. Victoria, being opposed by a faction of the people, retired from the country, leaving Pio Pico in charge until the arrival of Governor Figueroa in 1832, when the reforms were adopted.

CHANGES OF GOVERNORS.

Figueroa died in 1835 and was succeeded by José Castro (*ad interim*). During 1836 there were great political disturbances, and Governors succeeded each other rapidly, Nicolas Gutierrez, Mariano Chico, and Nicolas Gutierrez again, all in 1836, settling upon Juan Bautista Alvarado in the same year, when tranquillity was restored, and Alvarado remained Governor until 1842.

LAW OF MARCH 20, 1837.

The Mexican Congress passed a law March 20, 1837, for the organization of the Government of California; making the following officers: Governor, Departmental Legislature (Junta), Prefects and Sub-Prefects, Ayuntamientos (Town Councils), Alcaldes, and Justices of the Peace. There were also provided a Secretary for the Governor and a Deputy to Congress.

The Departmental Legislature was to be composed of seven individuals to be elected by the people, also seven substitutes to fill the vacancies should any occur. These were to be removed every four years. This body had power to pass laws relative to taxation, public education, trade, and municipal administration. The Legislature was authorized to have a Secretary at a salary not exceeding $1,200 per annum.

The Governor was required to appoint a Prefect in each district, to be confirmed by the General Government and to hold office for four years. It was the duty of the Prefects to take care of the public order and tranquillity in their district, with entire subjection to the Governor. The Prefects were empowered with almost absolute authority over the people, subject to an appeal to the Governor. The Sub-Prefects were the appointees of the Prefects, subject to approval by the Governor. The Prefects had power to impose, by their own authority, a fine of $100 or sentence a person to fifteen days' labor on the public works, and the Sub-Prefect the power to impose a fine of $50.00 or eight days' labor. They were allowed $365 per annum for stationery, and no other salary, but were not prohibited from taking fees.

Alcaldes, Regidores, and Syndicos were to be elected each year, and no one could refuse to serve without just cause. The Alcaldes were given authority secondary and similar to the Prefects. When no Prefect or Sub-Prefect was present the Alcalde would preside and vote at the meetings of the Ayuntamientos, and in his absence a Regidore would take the place in the order of his appointment.

Interior towns of 8,000 inhabitants, the capital, and seaports of 4,000 inhabitants only were allowed Ayuntamientos.

Justices of the Peace (*Juez de Paz*) were named by the Prefects on the recommendation of the Sub-Prefects of the locality. Any person receiving the appointment of Justice of the Peace was compelled to serve, except for legal cause approved by the Governor or Prefect.

JUDICIAL ORGANIZATION.

On the 23d of May, 1837, the Mexican Congress passed an Act providing for the organization of courts in California. The system consisted of a Superior Tribunal (Supreme Court), Courts of First Instance, and Alcaldes' or Justices of the Peace Courts.

THE SUPERIOR TRIBUNAL

Consisted of four Judges (*Ministros*) and one Attorney-General (*Fiscal*), of which Judges the three senior ones composed the first bench (*sala*) and the junior one the second. The Judges and Attorney-General each received



C. N. Phillips

C. H. Phillips.

Throughout this history, particularly in the chapter relating specially to the city of San Luis Obispo, the name of C. H. Phillips frequently occurs. There are men whose inventive genius, leading enterprise, and great energy make history while they live and wherever their lot may be cast. Mr. Phillips has thus made history in his endeavors to build the San Luis Obispo Railroad, in his organization of the San Luis Obispo Bank, and in the company to supply the city with water. His extensive operations in real estate have made his name familiar to all the people of the county. With his activity he has made business a success, and advanced all the interests surrounding him. Many people are so dependent on the circumstances of the times that they wait until opportunities have passed before they decide, but Mr. Phillips makes circumstances conform to his desires, and is at once ready to reap all the advantages that may arise. Tall in form, of strong physique, and commanding appearance, he represents the type of energy and force. Such is one of the principal business men of San Luis Obispo.

Chauncey Hatch Phillips is the full baptismal name of this gentleman. He was born in Wadsworth, Medina County, Ohio, July 5, 1837. His father was Nelson Phillips, and his mother Almira Hatch, the first being a native of New York, born in 1807, and the latter of Vermont, born in 1808. The father was of the old pre-Revolutionary stock, of New York, his grandfather having served in the war for independence, and was taken prisoner by the Indians. Mr. Phillip's mother was a descendant of one of the early settlers of New England, coming from England in the colonial days. In their early married life they were farmers in the State of New York, but became pioneers of the West, locating first in the wilds of Ohio, then at a later day making their home in the lovely land of Wisconsin, by the shores of Fond du Lac. Wherever young C. H. Phillips was in those early days, there he went to school, and wherever he has been through life, there he has been a student, thus fitly claiming an education of the first-class for every rank of social and business life. Removing to Fond du Lac at the age of eight years, he there remained for eight years more, when, at the age of sixteen, he left his home to make his own way in the world. He went to Walworth County, in the same State. With his ambition, he sought the higher plains of life, teaching school, reading law, and various pursuits in the way of earning a livelihood.

In 1862 he returned to Fond du Lac, married, and early in 1864 came by steamer to California, leaving his wife and child at home. He remained in San Francisco but ten days; then continued his journey to Napa. There he engaged as teacher, opening his school April 4, 1864. His first term was for three months. At first his success seemed doubtful, as he adopted a new system, which took the people by surprise. But at the end of his term, he had given such satisfaction that he was re-engaged for a term of five months. After this he entered the law office of Hon. Chancellor Hartson to continue the study of the law. In a short time he received the appointment of Deputy County Clerk, under J. Maurice Carter, afterward of Marshall & Carter, of Salt Lake, a noted law firm. After this he was appointed Chief Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue of the Fifth District, by the Collector, Hon. W. C. S. Smith.

This was in the spring of 1865, and was the opening of a business peculiarly adapted to Mr. Phillips, being the handling and accounting for of large sums of money, in transactions requiring the utmost exactness, and pursuing minute ramifications. He was in the Internal Revenue service five years, till April 1, 1870, and part of the time was also clerk in the bank of James H. Goodman & Co. At one time, while thus employed, he organized a bank at Woodland, Yolo County, but it did not open for business. Mr. Phillips was then appointed Chief Deputy Collector of the Second District, at San José, by Dr. L. H. Cary, the Collector. In the following year the district was consolidated with the First, or San Francisco District, and the office removed to San Francisco. There the office was entirely under the charge of Mr. Phillips, and the receipts aggregated $5,000,000 annually, he having control of this vast sum without bonds, none being then required. Formerly he had given bonds in a large amount, with James H. Goodman, C. Hartson, Judge Crouch, and H. H. Knapp as his sureties. These were men with whom he had been associated at Napa.

In the fall of 1871 he sought a new home in San Luis Obispo, and proceeded to organize a bank for that place, which until then had no such institution. In this he was associated with H. M. Warden. The bank was opened for business on the 13th of December, 1871, and continued successfully in business as a private institution until October 15, 1873, when it was merged into a corporation, styled the Bank of San Luis Obispo, with a capital stock of $200,000. The incorporators were C. H. Phillips, H. M. Warden, E. W. Steele, George Steele, P. W. Murphy, J. P. Andrews, Hugh Isom, D. W. James, M. Gilbert, John Harford, Wm. L. Beebee, James H. Goodman, and I. G. Wickersham. H. M. Warden was President and C. H. Phillips Cashier, and

the organizer without the knowledge of any but the corporators. Mr. Phillips was Cashier four years, then President one year, and was its manager at all times.

In the history of the bank are many interesting incidents, but a few of which will illustrate the character of the manager. In August, 1875, came the great revulsion, and the failure of the Bank of California, then the financial dictator of the Pacific Coast. All ordinary banks feel as if they must succumb, and suspend payments in such cases, spreading the ruin. Mr. Phillips did nothing of the kind. The news of the failure of the Bank of California was received by telegraph. Any nervousness or exhibition of fear would have been taken as evidence of weakness, and would have caused a panic, a run, and failure. But Mr. Phillips at once posted a notice that all demands would be paid, and met his customers with perfect coolness and reassuring confidence. This averted a panic, and saved the bank. A few of the wealthy depositors stood by him manfully. R. E. Jack had on deposit $18,000. This was told, and he declared his confidence in the bank and that the money should stay. Nathan Goldtree had $10,000, which he at first proposed to withdraw, but the explanations of Mr. Jack and the coolness of Mr. Phillips reassured him, and he allowed it to remain.

Mr. Phillips' residence was, in 1878, in the northern part of the city at some distance from his neighbors.

On the 1st of April, 1878, at about 8 o'clock in the evening he was called to the front door, where he found a suspicious-looking character, who invited him to come out. This Mr. Phillips declined, and was stepping back into the house, when the villain caught him and struck at his breast with a large knife. A struggle ensued which was witnessed by a young daughter of Phillips, there being a bright light in the hall shining out of the door. Mr. Phillips at last escaped and closed the doors, and the robbers decamped. Several had been seen, but two had been so closely observed by himself and daughter that a description was given by which they were subsequently arrested and convicted. The robbers, as that was proven to be their business, and robbing the bank their intention, were two Mexicans, one Frenchman, and one Swiss.

In October, 1878, he retired from the bank after being five years its manager, during which it had paid its stockholders $100,000 in dividends. It had a credit of $50,000 in San Francisco.

After leaving the bank he engaged in the business of real estate and insurance agency, which, with a few experimental episodes, he has continued to the present, making a grand success. The present style of the firm is C. H. Phillips & Co., being associated with Mr. P. H. Dallidet, Jr., a young gentleman, a native of San Luis Obispo, and who for four or five years was a deputy in the office of the County Clerk.

The transactions of Mr. Phillips, both before and after his association with Mr. Dallidet, have been very large. In 1875 he was the purchaser of the Morro y Cayucos Rancho of 8,100 acres, but the title was not then satisfactory, but at a subsequent date the title was perfected and the land sold on terms very satisfactory to all. The town of Cayucos was laid out in 1875 under Mr. Phillips' supervision, and he gave broad and straight streets, one of which, Ocean Avenue, is one mile in length and 100 feet in width.

In May, 1882, he made arrangements with Steele Brothers to sell for them their lands on the Corral de Piedra, Balsa de Chemissal, Arroyo Grande, and Pismo Ranchos, and these lands were sold at good prices. In September, 1882, he bought the Corbitt tract of 1,900 acres for $8,000, and sold it in ninety days for $16,000. In 1883 he took the San Miguelito Rancho to sell, and many other large transactions are recorded. His business has been so successful that from June, 1882, to April, 1883, his profits aggregated $30,000.

Mr. Phillips, although so absorbed in business, takes much interest in politics and public, educational, and social affairs. In 1879 he received the nomination by the Republicans for the position of Railroad Commissioner for the Third District of California. He was opposed by Gen. George Stoneman, nominated by the Workingmen's Party, by the New Constitution Party, and by the Democrats. As an example of how outside, or class parties, are governed by principle is shown the fact that the Prohibition Party, professedly temperate, indorsed the nomination of General Stoneman, who was openly opposed to their principles, and rejected Mr. Phillips, a strictly temperance man. With the strange combinations against him Mr. Phillips was defeated. In 1879 he commenced the publication of the *Advocate*, a newspaper which he edited and conducted with ability for nearly one year, when he sold it. He has occupied many positions of public trust and influence, being for four years a member of the Town Council and part of the time President, during which many important improvements were made in the city, building the bridges over San Luis Creek, etc. He has also been school trustee and President of the Board of Education, in all instances being the active power of the different bodies of which he was a member.

Mr. Phillips is a member of the Masonic Order, of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of the Chosen Friends, and of the Knights of Pythias. In religion he is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and in politics a Republican.

He has a very interesting family of wife and seven children, one being married and residing with her husband, Mr. Sperry, on the Arroyo Grande, and the others occupying their splendid home in the suburbs overlooking the city of San Luis Obispo. Mr. Phillips was married at Fond du Lac, January, 18, 1862, to Jane Woods, a native of Vermont. Their children are Mary Woods Phillips, now Mrs. Sperry, born at Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, January 10, 1863; Jane, born in Napa, September 17, 1867; Eliza, born in Napa, August 29, 1869; C. H., Jr., born in San Francisco, August 28, 1871; Josephine, born in San Luis Obispo, January 24, 1874; Chester D., born in San Luis Obispo, September 10, 1876; and Nelson Burnham, born in San Luis Obispo, September 15, 1881.

a salary of $4,000. The second bench took cognizance of the first appeals, and the first bench of the second appeals. When a prisoner asked to be heard, one of the Judges having cognizance of the case was required to go and hear what he had to say and report to the corresponding bench.

Legal proceedings were simplified in California. There were but few law books in the country. The principles of the civil law were applied, however, in the adjudication of causes that came before the juezes de primera instancia—District Judges. The jurisdictional limits of the Court of First Instance of this district extended from the Santa Ynez River to the Nacimiento.

COURTS OF FIRST INSTANCE

Were established by the Governor and Legislature on the recommendation of the Superior Tribunal, in the chief town of each district. Each court was required to have a Clerk, Recorder, and an executive officer. The salary of the Judges was fixed at $1,500 with stipulated fees. The court had jurisdiction in all suits for money when the sum exceeded $100, and in all criminal cases except for trifling cause. Clergymen and military officers were privileged classes and subject to other laws.

ALCALDES' AND JUSTICES OF THE PEACE

Courts had cognizance of cases where the amount in dispute was less than $100, and for trifling offenses. They were required to conciliate those in dispute. The plaintiff and defendant, or the accused and accuser, were each to bring his arbitrator (*hombre bueno*), who should be a citizen in the exercise of his rights and had completed the twenty-fifth year of his age, and these, with the Alcalde, or Justice of the Peace, constituted the court of conciliation. When they had been made acquainted with the case, they retired to hear the opinion of the arbitrators, after which, or within eight days, the Alcalde, or Justice of the Peace, made his decision. By custom, these arbitrators usually consisted of three or five men. It was equivalent to a trial by jury.

Spanish and Mexican laws contemplated the restriction of the powers of the Alcaldes within reasonable limits. But it was common with them, in the remote provinces to act arbitrarily, and then justify their conduct, upon the plea of necessity. "Your Excellency," inquired the Alcalde of one of the Governors, "how shall I administer the law in my pueblo?" "Administer it," answered the Governor, "in accordance with the principles of natural right and justice." The local bandos, or laws, were enacted by the Ayuntamiento and executed by the Alcalde.

Although the law authorized the establishment of courts there never was a Superior Tribunal in California, and no Judges of the First Instance before the order to elect such by General Riley, Military Governor, in 1849.

ALVARADO GOVERNOR.

The rapid changes of Governors in 1836, and incidents pertaining thereto, have been mentioned in previous pages. Juan Bautiste Alvarado was the Governor's Secretary in 1836, or Secretary of State, and as such, if not really the principal officer of the Government, had much to do with Governmental affairs. He was also a native Californian, while the Governors Chico and Gutierrez were natives of Mexico, and there existed here a strong party opposed to the appointment of a Governor from a distant part of the Republic, also in favor of a native holding the office, and the foundation of a sovereign State.

There were at the same time quite a number of American and other foreign settlers in the region about Monterey and north of that point, who were believed to be ready to assist the Native Californian party. This feeling had been excited by the tyranny of Chico, and was brought to an active demonstration by the order from Gutierrez to arrest and imprison Alvarado for alleged insubordination. The cause is stated to have arisen from a dispute in regard to the stationing of watchmen about a ship which was landing dutiable cargo. Various reasons are given for the dispute. The question was a matter of etiquette, or rather, the prerogative of the Governor, as chief of the department in collecting the customs duties on imported merchandise. Alvarado regarded it as interfering with his duties, and as an expression of suspicion of his honesty, and therefore objected to the stationing of a guard. Some say the dispute arose in regard to the division of the bribe-money paid by the ship to pass its goods through the Custom House—that Alvarado and his associates had usually absorbed all, but that now the Governor, either for himself or the Mexican Government, wished to collect the duties according to law.

EXORBITANT TARIFF FOR REVENUE.

The legal duties were almost equivalent to a prohibition of imports, and many subterfuges were resorted to in order to obtain foreign merchandise, and at reasonable rates.

One, as related by Mr. Dana, in his "Two Years Before the Mast," was to bring into Monterey a small vessel, have its cargo inspected, and pay the duties and then grant a permit to land the goods at Santa Barbara, San Pedro, or other point on the coast. That after landing a portion the vessel would sail out to one of the Santa Barbara Islands, or other secluded spot and replenish her stock from a larger ship that had brought the cargo from the Sandwich Islands, China, or elsewhere, and, returning to its port, continue discharging. In this manner, by neglect of the officers to collect, and by bribery, were the Californians enabled to get necessary foreign goods at reasonable rates. There appears, therefore, some just grounds for irregularities. During this period Mexico was in a constant ferment of revolution, and the ambitious and rapacious politicians of that country used every endeavor to extort money from the people, and the Californians, the missions, and the "Pious Fund" were made to suffer. These demoralizing influences spread official corruption through every branch of Government, and permeated all branches of business.

AMERICANS AID ALVARADO.

The arrest of Alvarado was not effected, as he fled to the cabin of Isaac Graham, who resided near the mission

of San Juan Bautista, and there maintained an illicit distillery, there told his story, and an insurrection was agreed upon. Fifty American and foreign riflemen joined the insurrection, and were afterward joined by 100 Californians under José Castro, and these marched upon Monterey. The Governor, with more than twice the number of soldiers (some authorities say 600) composing the insurrectionary party, fled from the nearly dismantled castillo, and shut themselves up in the Government House in the presidio. This was taken possession of by Graham and his party, and a parley ensued. Alvarado demanded the surrender of the Governor and the Government, which was haughtily rejected. After thus parleying for two days, the foreigners becoming impatient, Graham, who was Captain, directed Coppinger, an Englishman, who had been elected Lieutenant, to fire a four-pound cannon shot at the Governor's quarters. This produced a decided consternation, as the ball went crashing through the tiled roof of the building, and brought matters to a crisis. A Mr. Young, a foreigner who had not taken part in the insurrection, rushed into the Governor's house and advised a surrender, assuring the besieged, that, although they might in battle slay many of the besiegers, they would, in all probability, be mostly massacred. A surrender was agreed upon, and the schooner *Clarion*, of New Bedford, was purchased; the Mexican officers were shipped to San Blas, and Alvarado became Governor.

THE PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT OF 1837.

California thus became an independent State of the Republic, although not at once recognized as such by Mexico. The feeling to make it a sovereign State was universal throughout the country, also the demand for the reduction of duties on imports. Shortly after the surrender of Gutierrez, the Mexican officers in the country, the Californians, and the foreigners, assembled at Monterey and passed the following manifesto as the basis of a Provisional Government:—

1st. Upper California is declared to be independent of Mexico during the non-re-establishment of the federal system which was adopted in 1824.

2d. The said California shall be erected into a free and governing State, establishing a congress which shall dictate all the particular laws of the country, and elect the other supreme powers necessary, declaring the "Actual Most Excellent Deputation Constituent."

3d. The religion shall be Roman Catholic Apostolic, without admitting the exercise of any other; but the Government will not molest any persons for their particular religious opinions.

4th. A constitution shall regulate all the branches of the administration "provisionally," in conformity as much as possible with the expressed declaration.

5th. Until what is contained in the foregoing articles be put in execution, Señor Don Mariano Guadalupe Vallejo shall be called to act as Commandante-General.

6th. The President of the "Most Excellent Deputation" shall pass the necessary communications to the Territory.

CARRILLO APPOINTED GOVERNOR.

The Mexican Government did not acquiesce in these summary proceedings, but, wishing to mollify the independent Californians and at the same time maintain its authority, appointed as Governor Don Carlos Antonio Carrillo, a native of the country. The people of the southern part of the State, who had not been called upon to take part in the revolution and the formation of the new Government, were probably jealous of the supremacy of the north, and were inclined to support Carrillo as Governor. This gentleman is remembered as one of the most amiable and hospitable of the native Californians, ambitious of the title of Governor, but lacking the energy and force of character displayed by his nephew, Alvarado, and his Lieutenant, Castro, of the farther north.

CAMPAIGN AGAINST CARRILLO.

Carrillo had sent a messenger to Monterey ordering Alvarado to lay down his arms under penalty of bringing down upon himself the wrath of the great Republic of Mexico.

Alvarado, in answer, accompanied by Castro and the grand army, which included a hundred of men, Graham's riflemen being of the party, set out at once to overrun the southern country and capture the opposing army. Carrillo, with his forces of supposed equal numbers, was at Santa Barbara. Alvarado and his army appeared on one side of the town and Carrillo and his men rode out on the other. Each party then exhibited for the benefit of the other some fine feats of horsemanship, sometimes riding towards the town in fierce charges and then returning to their rendezvous on the hills. If any guns were fired, probably the one shooting was more frightened than the opposing party was hurt. Thus the battle raged for a few days, when it was reported that Alvarado had received a recruit, his army then outnumbering the other by one, and against such odds it was useless longer to contend. Both parties then entered the town and fraternized, and celebrated the occasion by a grand fandango.

Such is the legendary account given of the campaign, but in Farnham's book on California he states that "Don Carlos Antonio Carrillo, finding that Alvarado's army numbered 104, while his numbered but 101, he fled to the mission of San Buenaventura, where, after a terrible siege of four days, in which one of the besieged was killed and one of the besiegers wounded, the Don capitulated, and that the fraternizing was such that the people of the town could not tell, and never did know, who surrendered; that Alvarado proceeded to Los Angeles and subjected the whole country to his sway."

CUSTOMS IN 1840.

A few items from Mr. Farnham's book are given as indicative of the customs and business of those days:—

The first duty, on setting foot in California, is to report one's self to the Governor, and obtain from him a written permission to remain in the country. This I proceeded to do. Mr. Larkin was obliging enough to accompany me to the Governor's residence. We found before it a number of men who were usually complimented with the cognomen of "guard." They consisted of five half-breed Indians, and what passed for a white Corporal, lounging about the door in the manner of grog-shop savans. The outer man is worth a description. They wore raw bull's-hide sandals on their feet, leathern

breeches, blankets about their shoulders, and anything and everything upon their heads. Of arms, they had nothing which deserve the name. One made pretensions with a musket without a lock, and his four companions were equally heroic, with kindred pieces, so deeply rusted that the absence of locks would have been an unimportant item in estimating their value.

APPEARANCE OF ALVARADO.

Governor Alvarado is represented as a well-formed, full-blooded California Spaniard, "five feet eleven inches in height, with coal black curly hair, deep black eyes, fiercely black eyebrows, high cheek-bones, an aquiline nose, fine white teeth, brown complexion, clad in broadcloth, and whiskers."

VISIT TO THE ALCALDE.

The Alcalde was at home, or rather in his *adobe den*, for there is neither a home nor the semblance of it in all the Spanish world. He was taking his *siesta*, or mid-day nap, on a bull's hide in the corner of the apartment. The dog, which had barked us into his presence had awakened him, so that when we entered the room, he was rolling his burly form toward a chair. After being well seated, and having, with some difficulty, brought his eyes to bear upon us, he was pleased to remark that the weather was fine, and that various other things existed in a defined state; "that his dog was very fat; the bean crop gave good promises; the Hawaiian Islands were ten miles from Monterey; the Californians were very brave," etc.

The following permit to remain on shore as long as his health required, took one hour and a quarter's time to write:—

Mr. Thomas J. Farnham, passgero en la barca Americana *Don Quixote*, habiendama manifesta do el pasporte de su consul y queriendo quidar en tierra a (vertarblesse) en su salud le doy el presente bolito de des aen en barco en el puerta de Monterey!! ANTONIO MA. ORIO.
A. 18 de Abril de 1840.

Alvarado, having powerful allies in the foreigners who had placed him in power, maintained his position for quite a lengthy period for California Governors. But these foreigners began clamoring for him to fulfill his promises to them, and in April, 1840, he caused their arrest, the history of which is related in the following chapter devoted to the biographical sketch of John M. Price, who was so unfortunate as to be one of the prisoners. These were sent to Tepic, but soon returned and were not again molested.

CHAPTER IX.

BIOGRAPHY OF JOHN M. PRICE.

John Michael Price—Sails for the Pacific—Arrives in California—Lands to Kill Sea Elephants—Runs from the Ship—Kind Treatment at Colima—An Opportunity to go to California—Safe in Monterey—Making Him Their Prisoner—The Graham Insurrection—Sketch of Graham—Arrested by Alvarado—The Prisoners Sent to San Blas—Alvarado's Cruelty—The Prisoners at Santa Barbara—Alvarado's Short-lived Triumph—Alvarado's Incentive—Justice Accorded the Prisoners—Fremont Appears—Gold Mining—Public Services—A Celebrated Case—Marriage and Family.

JOHN M. PRICE was one of those whom fate in its waywardness snatched from misfortune and distress and cast, apparently helpless and deserted, upon this peaceful shore, where wealth and honors and happiness were to reward his future efforts. Born in Bristol, England, September 29, 1810, and growing up in that seaport town, he found the most available vocation for a boy without a fortune to be that of a sailor. When but fifteen years of age he became a sailor boy, going on a three-year voyage as a whaler in the Southern Ocean.

SAILS FOR THE PACIFIC.

Returning from his first voyage, after a brief stay on shore he shipped on the bark *Kent*, Captain Lawton, for the South Sea, as the Pacific Ocean was then called, again in search of whales. On this vessel was a hard master, and the life of the sailor was not a happy one. An adventurous youth who had made the acquaintance of the world in the seaport town of Bristol, and at eighteen was on his second voyage along the pleasant shores of the Pacific, was not the one to submit tamely to the brutalities so commonly reported of sea captains. Although he was exacting of his men, working them severely, and very rough, he was considerate of their health, and in case of accident was energetic in their protection.

ARRIVES IN CALIFORNIA.

The *Kent*, sailing along the Spanish coast of South America and Mexico, entered the harbor of Monterey. There three sailors deserted, whose names, Mr. Price thinks, were Thomas Cole, Wm. Malthus, and Anderson. A few kanakas were obtained, but the bark sailed away, short-handed, for the coast of Lower California in search of whales, and sea elephants, or whatever yielded oil.

LANDS TO KILL SEA ELEPHANTS.

While sailing close to land along the coast of Lower California, large numbers of sea elephants were seen on the shore; as Mr. Price says, "millions and millions of them." Four boats with men were sent on shore to kill the elephants for their blubber, but the boats capsized in the surf, losing most of the implements, and one man drowning. With such implements as they could get the slaughter began, and an immense number were killed and the blubber heaped in great piles like hay-stacks. The ship sailed off and on for a week or more, making repeated efforts to aid and rescue those on shore. At

last a kanaka swam through the breakers with a line, and a boat was pulled through.

An effort was made to get the blubber to the ship, but the sharks were so numerous and so voracious that they tore it from the lines, and the work was abandoned until the vessel could go to some Mexican port and obtain a supply of fresh water and wood. The bay of Manzanillo was the port sought. It was then a wild, uninhabited region. On the southern shore of the bay was a hut where the Custom House officer stopped when at the port. The city of Colima was at some unknown distance inland.

RUNS FROM THE SHIP.

Young Price had agreed with another apprentice who had been subjected to ill-treatment to run from the ship at the first opportunity. Here was the promised chance. All had to go ashore for wood and water. A large river enters the bay on the north side. To this the Captain went with a boat, taking Price with him. They had to fight alligators to get up the stream, and then, finding the water bitter and the alligators so numerous, they left it for another stream on the eastern side of the bay. This was favorable for the project of desertion. As many men and boys as could be spared were put on shore to cut wood and carry it to the boats, and others took water to the ship.

After working very hard for several days, and the wood all on board, Price and his mate concluded their time to run had arrived, and so slipped away unobserved and hid themselves in the dense thickets of brush that covered the neighboring hills. Night was approaching and the Captain could not wait to hunt for the deserters, who lay concealed until the ship sailed away. The two boys then made their way toward the interior, and soon were overtaken by the customs officer on his way to Colima. He gave them directions, and they afterwards fell in with a party of Indians who provided them with an abundance of food and assisted them on their way.

KIND TREATMENT AT COLIMA.

In due time they arrived safely at Colima and were taken in charge by the people, who expressed the utmost solicitude for their health and comfort. Mr. Price says: "They made babies of us. They couldn't do too much for us. My hands were, like sailors', well covered in the palms with tar, and from handling tarry ropes were as hard as leather. This excited their pity, and they would take hold of our hands and examine them, constantly saying, '*Pobre muchachos; pobre ma nos!*' until I got tired of being so pitied and petted. It was a thing I wasn't used to. I never can forget how kind the people were to us, wanting us to stay with them forever. I could talk a little Spanish, and here learned to talk better. I had been on the coast before, and in sailing up touched at Valparaiso and other ports, and the Captain called on me to interpret for him in doing his business, so I was a little acquainted with the ways of the people."

AN OPPORTUNITY TO GO TO CALIFORNIA.

Mr. Price remained at Colima, enjoying the hospitality of that kind people for nearly a year, when a German gentleman came there on a visit. He had a vessel at the port and was going to Monterey, in California. Thither Price wished to go, and his newly-formed acquaintance was glad to take him as a sailor and as an interpreter familiar with the country.

While at Colima the cholera prevailed to an alarming extent. The city had a population of about 3,000, and the dead cart was going constantly. Those most subject to the attacks of the disease were the young people from fifteen to twenty-five years of age, and seldom survived the attack more than twenty-four hours. Mr. Price suffered from an attack of cholera, but after a severe struggle, aided by good care and a strong constitution, he recovered.

SAFE AT MONTEREY IN 1830.

The vessel on which he sailed for Monterey arrived safely at her point of destination in the year 1830, and since that date California has been his home. About the ancient capital and in the Salinas Valley, riding horses and herding cattle, and doing such other work as the rancheros of that period required, the *ci-devant* sailor remained for six or seven years, and then came to San Luis Obispo and engaged as vaquero for Capt. W. G. Dana on the *Nipomo*, receiving $15.00 per month wages. There he was peacefully engaged, excepting an occasional skirmish with the raiding Indians from the Tulare Valley, until, in 1840, he was one day surprised by a party of soldiers riding up to him and

MAKING HIM THEIR PRISONER.

For what cause he did not know. He had never taken any part in politics, or in the question of who should bear the high-sounding titles, or divide the revenue exacted from the ships that came to Monterey. Little did he care whether Gutierrez, Carrillo, Castro, Vallejo, or Alvarado bore the titles or gathered the customs duties, so that he was left alone with his horses and cattle in the oak-covered hills and grassy valleys of quiet Nipomo.

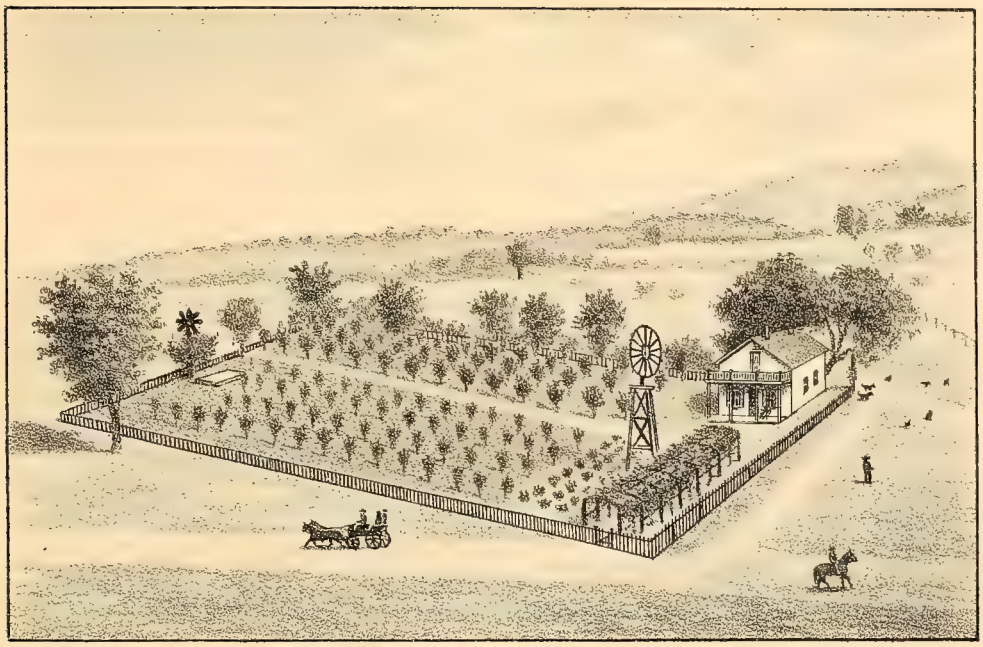
But he was soon made aware that the foreigners in the north had risen in insurrection, and that he was one and must go as prisoner. The great story of the valiant Governor Alvarado was told him; how the treacherous foreigners had arisen and had been put down and captured after a terrific struggle, and were now prisoners *en route* from Monterey to Mexico for trial and execution. The vessel taking them would stop at Santa Barbara to take others who would be arrested. Price was charged with being a revolutionist, although he protested he knew nothing of what had occurred. His protestations were unavailing and he was taken along to Santa Barbara, no other foreigner in this region being disturbed.

As this so-called insurrection formed so important an episode in the life of Mr. Price, and is also a noted chapter in the early history of California, we will interpolate the story in this biographical sketch of the veteran pioneer.

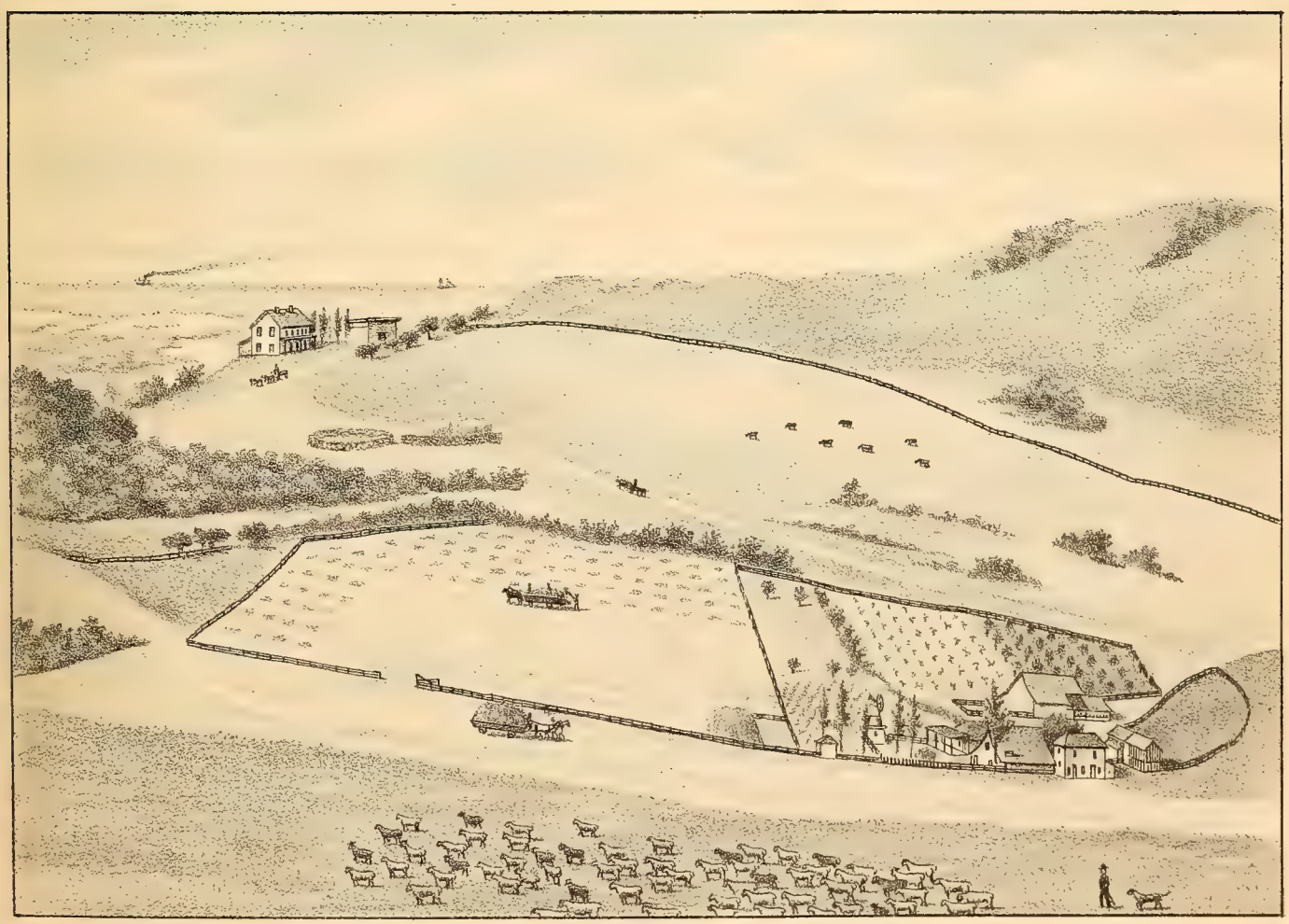
THE GRAHAM INSURRECTION.

The name of Graham has been mentioned in the preceding chapter, and the part he took in overthrowing the

SAN FRANCISCO PUBLIC LIBRARY



RANCH & RESIDENCE OF G. W. PROCTOR, NEAR SAN MIGUEL.
SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.



PISMO.
RANCH, RESIDENCE & HOTEL OF JOHN M. PRICE, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

Government of Gutierrez and placing Alvarado in power. For this service Alvarado had promised him and the other foreigners that he would cause the repeal of the laws prohibiting their holding land without naturalization, and would make them grants of land. Graham had also become offensive from his familiarity, and exacting the fulfillment of his promises. For these offenses Alvarado determined to get rid of all by a *coup de main*, at the same time accomplishing a *coup d'etat*.

Whether anything like an insurrection was contemplated is extremely doubtful; that none was attempted is quite certain, but as the affair was generally known as the Graham insurrection, it may as well be described under that name. The reader will recollect that when Alvarado was threatened with arrest, he fled to the cabin of Isaac Graham, and with him planned the affair which terminated in making Alvarado the recognized Governor of California.

SKETCH OF GRAHAM.

Graham was one of those characters that could have been raised nowhere except on a frontier. He was a native of Tennessee, and at a very early age left the civilized part of the United States and struck into the vast wilderness which formed the western half of the American Continent. He was of immense physical strength, with endurance and persistence that knew no failure. Whether making his way across lofty mountains, trackless deserts, or fighting a horde of Indians, he was always the same self-reliant and persistent character, destitute of fear. Thrown in early life into scenes where his own prowess was his reliance for the protection of his life and property, he had come to regard his own notions of right and wrong as his guide, and the law as a mere cobweb to be brushed aside as of little account; hence Alvarado had little difficulty in inducing him to engage in a revolution.

When that revolution was accomplished, and Alvarado was Governor, Graham had as little reverence for the man he had assisted to office, or his authority, as for any other. It is said that, forgetting the high and mighty title with which Alvarado decorated his name, Graham would slap him familiarly on his back and pass some joke, as he would to a fellow-trapper who slept under the same bear-skin in the cleft in the rocks, in the Sierra Nevada. He had accumulated considerable property in distilling grain and raising cattle. He had a famous race-horse which had won for him many thousands of dollars, much of which was still due him from those who had matched their horses with his. Alvarado had promised him land for the services he had performed, which promise he had neglected to fulfill, though repeatedly reminded of it. Graham and his friends were getting persistent, impertinent, and troublesome.

ARRESTED BY ALVARADO.

Alvarado conceived the plan of getting rid of the "whole tribe" at one swoop. He charged them with having formed a conspiracy to overturn the Government, and ordered the arrest of nearly all the Americans in and around Monterey, or within several hundred miles of the place. The arrest had to be done quietly or the sturdy old hunters would get alarmed and put themselves on the defensive, and Alvarado well knew their fighting qualities. They were, by twos and threes, privately informed that Alvarado wanted to see them, and, when confronted with him, were charged with conspiracy and chained up to be shot. So quietly had this been carried on that 160, nearly the whole number, were inveigled into town before the alarm was raised.

They did not try to entrap Graham in this way, however. He was too wary to be caught that way, and would be likely to make a big fight when they attempted to put chains on him, even if the Governor was present. They undertook to kill him outright. Six of them went to his bedside in the night, when he was asleep, and he was awakened by the discharge of a pistol so near his head that the flash burned his face, the ball passing through the collar on his neck. As he arose to his feet, six other pistols were discharged so near him that his shirt took fire in several places. One shot only hit him, that passing through his arm. After this firing, the party fell back to reload, for old Graham was on his feet, and no one cared to meet the old man, who was now thoroughly aroused. He had concluded that discretion was the better part of valor when the assailants were six to one, and commenced retreating, which so encouraged the arresting party that they made a rush and succeeded in overthrowing him. One of them undertook to stab him, but the dirk passed into the ground between Graham's arm and his body. Before the assassin could repeat the blow, Graham was dragged away to where José Castro, who was the leader of the party, was standing, whereupon Castro struck him on the head with the flat of his sword so severely as to bring him to the ground, at the same time ordering him to be shot, which, however, was not done. The whole party connected with Graham in farming and distilling were carried in chains to Monterey and thrown into the adobe prison on the mud floor, which, as it was during the rainy season, April, 1840, was in reality a mud floor.

THE PRISONERS SENT TO SAN BLAS.

Here the whole number were detained several days with insufficient food and water, while the authorities debated the question of shooting all of them. At this juncture a merchant vessel, the *Don Quixote*, came into the harbor, and succeeded, by some pretensions of authority, in inducing the authorities to send the prisoners to San Blas for trial. Some of the names of the parties arrested and the localities from whence taken were, Lewis Pollock, John Vermillion, William McGlone, Daniel Sill, George Frazer, Nathaniel Spear, Capt. James McKinley, Jonathan Fuller, and Captain Beechay, of San Francisco; William Blirkin, George Fergusson, Thomas Thomas, William Langleys, Jonathan Mirayno, William Weeks, Jonathan Coppinger, William Hauts, Charles Brown, Thomas Tomlinson, Richard Westlake, James Peace, Robert McAlister, Thomas Bowen, Elisha Perry, Nathan Daily, Robert Livermore, William Gulenack, Jonathan Marsh, Peter Storm, Job Dye, William Smith, Jonathan Warner, and two Frenchmen, of San Jose; Wm. Thomp-

son, James Burnes, F. Eagle, Henry Knight, Jonathan Lucas, Geo. Chapel, Henry Cooper, Jonathan Herven, James Lowyado, Francisco La Grace, Michael Lodge, Joseph Whitehouse, and Robert King, of Santa Clara; Isaac Graham, Daniel Goff, Wm. Burton, Jonathan Smith, and Henry Niel, of Natividad (Graham's neighborhood); Wm. Chard, James O'Brien, Wm. Bronda, Wm. Malthas, Thos. Cole, Thos. Lewis, Wm. Ware, Jas. Majous, of Salinas; Leonard Carmichael, Edward Watson, Andrew Watson, H. McVicker, H. Hathaway, Henry Bee, Wm. Trevavan, Jonathan Maynard, Wm. Henderson, Jas. Meadows, Jonathan Higgins, Mark West, George Kenlock, Jeremiah Jones, Jonathan Chamberlain, Daniel——, Joseph Bowles, James Kelley, James Fairwell, Walter Adams, Mr. Horton, James Atterville, Mr. Jones, Jonathan Christian, Wm. Chay, Wm. Dickey, Charles Williams, and Alvan Willson, from Monterey, and John Michael Price was arrested as above stated, and added to the prisoners aboard the ship *Roger Willams*, of Boston, which had been chartered for the purpose of taking them from Monterey to San Blas. Forty-five prisoners were taken to that port, of about one hundred and sixty arrested.

ALVARADO'S CRUELTY.

While at Monterey the treatment of the prisoners was most inhuman. Mr. Thomas J. Farnham, an American traveler who happened to arrive in Monterey at the time, and wrote a book on California, gives a most vivid account of the affair. The prison, a dungeon with a mud floor and one small hole for air, was crowded to suffocation. No bedding or seats were provided, and not much provision was made for food. Thomas O. Larkin, the American Consul, was permitted to feed the prisoners occasionally, otherwise they would have suffered for food. Some could not stand up, and all were emaciated and pale. No conspiracy could be proven against them, except by the testimony of a worthless character, whose name does not deserve to be remembered.

Nevertheless a number were condemned to be shot, but this sentence was suspended through the energy of Mr. Farnham and the action of the vessel, the *Don Quixote*, on which he came, which, instead of anchoring, would sail out and in, leading Alvarado to fear that an American fleet was outside, and it was concluded to send the prisoners to San Blas for trial.

The result of the whole matter was that forty-four were retained for trial at San Blas, and the rest liberated. The forty-four were placed on board a ship, and started south with the intention of putting in at Santa Barbara, where Price was added to the list, José Castro being in charge.

THE PRISONERS AT SANTA BARBARA.

The bark *Don Quixote*, the merchant vessel spoken of, followed the course of the vessel containing the prisoners. They had a most disagreeable trip, being treated much as they were in the prisons of Monterey. Farnham gives the following account of the prisoners coming from Monterey to Santa Barbara:—

THE PRISONERS AT SANTA BARBARA.

On the first day of May, 1840, the American (Farnham) made application to see the prisoners and was refused. He had heard that they were in want of food, and proposed to supply them, but was forbidden by José Castro, the officer in charge. The prison-ship had arrived at Santa Barbara on the 25th of April, and landed forty-one of the prisoners. Four others were retained on board to work. These forty-one men, during the whole passage from Monterey, had been chained to long bars of iron, passing transversely across the hold of the ship. They were not permitted to go on deck, nor even to stand on their feet. A bucket was occasionally passed about for particular purposes, but so seldom as to be of little use. They were furnished with a mere morsel of food, and that of the worst quality. Of water they had scarcely enough to prevent death from thirst, and so small and close was the place in which they were chained that it was not uncommon for the more debilitated to faint and lie some time in a lifeless state. When they landed, many of them had become so weak that they could not get out of the boat without aid. Their companions in chains assisted them, though threatened with instant death if they did so. After being set ashore they were marched, in the midst of drawn swords and fixed bayonets, dragging their chains around bleeding limbs, one mile and three-fourths, to the mission of Santa Barbara. Here they were put into a single room of the mission prison, without floor or means of ventilation. The bottom of the cell was soft mud. In this damp dungeon, without food or water, these poor fellows remained two days and nights. They had not even straw on which to sleep.

At the end of this time it came to the ears of the friar in charge of the mission that one of them was dying of hunger and thirst. He repaired to the prison and inquired of Pinto, the Corporal of the guard, if such were the fact. The miniature monster answered that he did not know. The friar replied: "Are you an officer and a Catholic, and do not know the state of your prisoners? You, sir, are an officer of to-day, and should not be one of to-morrow." The good man entered the cell, and found one of the Englishmen speechless; administered baptism and removed him to the house of a kind family, where I found him on my arrival, still speechless, and incapable of motion. The friar extended his kindness to the other prisoners. He ordered Castro to furnish them food and water, but, evading the direction so far as was possible, he gave them barely enough of each to tantalize them, until the arrival of the American in the *Don Quixote*. . . . From the first of May, therefore, they had plenty of food and water.

On the fourth the American was permitted to see the prisoners. They had been scrubbing themselves at the great tank, and were allowed, at his suggestion, to take their dinner in the open air. They had been suffering exceedingly since they left Monterey, for their countenances had lost the little color which the dungeons of that place had left them. Their hands looked skeleton-like; their eyes were deeply sunken in their sockets. They tottered as they walked. Poor men! For no other fault than their Anglo-Saxon blood, they fared like felons. They had a long voyage and slavery in the mines of Mexico before them, and were sad. They asked the American if he would lead them in an attack against the guard. He pointed out the hopelessness of such an attempt in their enfeebled condition, and comforted them with the reiterated assurance that he would meet them at San Blas.

The Englishman before spoken of, died with his last

wants administered by some of the hospitable and kind ladies of the town.

ALVARADO'S SHORT-LIVED TRIUMPH.

For the time being Alvarado had triumphed, as the prisoners had been sent onward to San Blas, in Mexico. There was great rejoicing among his friends, and of so much importance was it considered that a general thanksgiving was ordered in May, 1840. Two months later a French ship and the American ship-of-war *St. Louis* entered the harbor of Monterey to inquire into the circumstances. Alvarado left immediately to attend to some Indian disturbances in the interior, and as Castro was in Mexico with the prisoners, there was no military man or person in authority to hold responsible for the affair, and after a few days the ships sailed away, and Alvarado returned to his post.

Mr. Price says the prisoners were well used after leaving Santa Barbara. After arriving at San Blas they were sent to Tepic and consigned to the quartel.

ALVARADO'S INCENTIVE.

The true incentive of Governor Alvarado's treacherous conduct was now made apparent. His accusation against the foreigners in California and their arrest and deportation to Mexico for trial was to proclaim his devotion to the authorities in power—a penitential offering. Alvarado, a few years previously, had rebelled against the central Government, deposed, or defied, Carrillo, who had been appointed to the office of Governor, and assumed the position himself. He now wished to make an exhibtion of his zeal in his country's cause, to show his great valor and the mighty power that he wielded in that distant Mexican Territory, and how he had grasped in his hand all the foreigners in his dominions who had assisted him to gain office on that former occasion, and now offered them as a sacrifice.

The country was then at war with Texas, which State had seceded, and, winning some battles, had sent an expedition to New Mexico which Governor Armijo had captured and sent in chains to the central capital. Alvarado thought this a good occasion to conciliate the Government of Mexico, to gain great applause, and emulate the grand feat of the Governor of New Mexico. For this he fabricated the charges against Graham and the foreigners, seeking in the most ungrateful and treacherous manner the one who had been the most useful to him, first attempting his death, then causing him every possible suffering and indignity, thus to the better exhibit his deep repentance and devotion to the superior Government. Under the pretense of a threatened uprising which had no foundation whatever, and in the name of patriotism, he committed the foulest of crimes, exhibiting a treachery of the most contemptible character, and a cruelty consistent with a low order of manhood in a semi-civilized people.

JUSTICE ACCORDED THE PRISONERS.

At Tepic the prisoners appealed to the American Consul to present their case and obtain release and redress. But that official appeared to be of very little force and availed them nothing, and they therefore asked the aid of Mr. Barron, the British Consul. Through that gentleman's influence the condition of the prisoners was at once ameliorated, and steps were at once taken to repair, as far as possible, the wrong done. They were released from the quartel, and an allowance of $3.50 a week was given them to pay their current expenses. This was much more than necessary, as living was very cheap at Tepic, ten cents a day being sufficient to purchase all the food required.

Negotiations were continued to settle the difficulties to the satisfaction of the prisoners. These had continued for several months when $400 was offered each as liquidated damages, and all to be set free at San Blas. All but fifteen of the party accepted these terms. These fifteen, among whom were Price and Graham, declined, but demanded to be returned to their homes in California, and to be compensated in the full amount of their losses and sufferings.

Price had been peaceably engaged at what were regarded as high wages, and was the owner of 200 or 300 head of cattle and horses in California. At last satisfactory terms were agreed upon, and a Mexican vessel carried the released prisoners back to Monterey, where they landed in high glee after an absence of six months. Those who accepted the $400 and liberty at San Blas scattered to various parts of the world, and but a part of them returned to California.

Mr. Price returned to his old place on the Nipomo, and soon thereafter engaged as major-domo of the Huasna Ranch for Mr. Isaac J. Sparks, at $20.00 a month, in which position he continued for several years.

FREMONT APPEARS.

In 1846, he was residing on the Arroyo Grande, at the old ranch house, a short distance below the site of the present village, and had in his service eight Indians. The Mexican War was in progress, and it was understood that California had been taken by the Americans, but all was quiet on the Arroyo Grande, save the lowing of the cattle, the neighing of the horses, the excitement of the rodeo, and the occasional slaughter of a beef for the consumption of the people. Suddenly, about the last of the year, he was surprised by the appearance of an armed body of Americans, who quickly surrounded his house and demanded his surrender. Mr. Price, in his bluff manner, asked what they wanted him to surrender; they had everything already and were welcome to what they wished.

This was the American battalion under Fremont, *en route* to Los Angeles to co-operate with Commodore Stockton and General Kearny. The valley of the Arroyo Grande was then a dense monte of willows, and into this the Indians had fled and concealed themselves. Fremont ordered his men to arrest them. Price asked, "Why do you want to arrest them, they are but a few unarmed Indians who are working for me." Still Fremont insisted on having them caught, and Price said, "Go ahead, but you might as well try to arrest a lot of quail as to find them in that monte." Fremont at last seeing the futility

of the search and the uselessness of the capture, desisted, and went on his way. That was about all Mr. Price saw of the war which transferred the country from the domain of Mexico to that of the United States.

In the harbors of San Francisco, Monterey, and San Diego, ships of war came and went. Sailors and soldiers were seen on the streets and plazas, and garrisoned the castillos and presidios of the larger towns, but the quiet of San Luis Obispo was not disturbed, and the war passed and the great revolution was consummated, while the cattle grazed over the hills of Nipomo and the vaqueros sought their herds through the monte of Arroyo Grande.

GOLD MINING.

Peace reigned in California long before the treaty of Guadaloupe Hidalgo was made, and before the news of its ratification at Querêtaro rumors of the discovery of gold in the Sierra Nevada spread through the land. That wonderful discovery excited everybody, and Mr. Price, accompanied by his brother-in-law, Mr. F. Z. Branch, went over to the Stanislaus and tried their luck in washing for gold. After a practical experience sufficient to take off the glamour of the gold-mining enthusiasm, and with a fair degree of success in accumulating the brilliant scales, they returned to their ranchos on the coast.

On their return journey they made the discovery of the dead bodies of the Read family at San Miguel, and raised the party which went in pursuit, the particulars of which are related in the record of the crimes of San Luis Obispo.

PUBLIC SERVICES.

Under both nationalities, Mexican and American, in public and private, Mr. Price has been intrusted with important offices. Alcalde and Juez de Paz under Mexican rule, and Alcalde, Justice of the Peace, County Judge, Supervisor, etc., after the change of flags. In the archives of San Luis Obispo are many of the old documents in the Spanish language bearing the signature of Juan Miguel Price, being ordinances, proclamations, and decisions, of a very interesting character. The Alcaldes, Prefects, and Sub-Prefects, then had power exceeding that of the Legislature of the present time, and some orders were made respecting the conduct of individuals that would hardly be submitted to by the Americans of to-day, as long as there is a high Appellate Court to "whip in" to constitutional limits and throw its shield of technicalities over criminals. The good, fatherly Alcaldes made rules for the people as for children, and their authority was obeyed.

Mr. Price had been continued in the office of Alcalde, but by what authority after the Americans took possession of the Government it is unnecessary to inquire. There appears to have been an election as indicated by a letter from Colonel Mason, then Military Governor, dated Monterey, January 25, 1848, to J. M. Bonilla, also an Alcalde of San Luis Obispo. Colonel Mason writes: "I send this appointment of J. M. Price as Alcalde, but not on account of the election that was held, for that was unauthorized."

A CELEBRATED CASE.

Several letters are on file in reference to a decision of Judge Price in the case of taking possession of a pair of millstones at the mission. The following are sufficient to explain the matter:—

HEADQUARTERS 10TH MILITARY DEPARTMENT,
MONTEREY, California, May 16, 1848.

SIR: Padre Gomez, the Catholic priest of San Luis Obispo, through his friend Don Manuel Jemino, complains that at the instance of Vicente Felis, you have taken from him a pair of millstones that have been in his possession for three years, and which he acquired by purchase. Whilst I do not at all doubt the correctness of your motive in taking those stones from the priest, yet, from the circumstances of the case, and all the information I can gain, I am of the opinion they should be returned to him, which I desire you will do. And this will relieve you from any responsibility in the transaction.

I am respectfully your obedient servant,

R. B. MASON,
Colonel 1st Dragoons, Governor of California.

John M. Price, Alcalde of San Luis Obispo.

To this order the following reply was sent, evidently under the effort to be as formal and respectful as the curious-looking Spanish paper used would permit.

SAN LUIS OBISPO, May 21, 1848.

RESPECTED SIR: I have not, as your Excellency says in yours of the 16th inst., at the instance of Vicente Felis taken from the priest, Padre Gomez, a pair of millstones, which you desire that I should put in his possession again. I am well aware that the priest bought the millstones, but the Indian sold what was not his, consequently I took those stones from the priest on account of its being sufficiently proved in this juzgado by the undernamed individuals, namely Don Mariano Bonilla, which is the person that sold the millstones to Ve Felis for cattle to feed the Indians belonging to this mission in the year 1842, also Don José Maria Villa, who was Alcalde in the year 1843, likewise an Indian named Majin. If your Excellency will not admit, or do not approve of my proceedings in this case, or make null what has been proved in this juzgado to be just, your Excellency will much oblige by naming another individual to relieve me from this most disagreeable situation that I now fill. An answer from your Excellency by return mail will unquestionably decide a case that has been before every Alcalde of this pueblo up to the present date.

I am respectfully your most obedient servant,

JOHN M. PRICE.

To his Excellency R. B. Mason, Gov. of California.

HEADQUARTERS 10TH MILITARY DEPARTMENT,
MONTEREY, Cal., May 26, 1848.

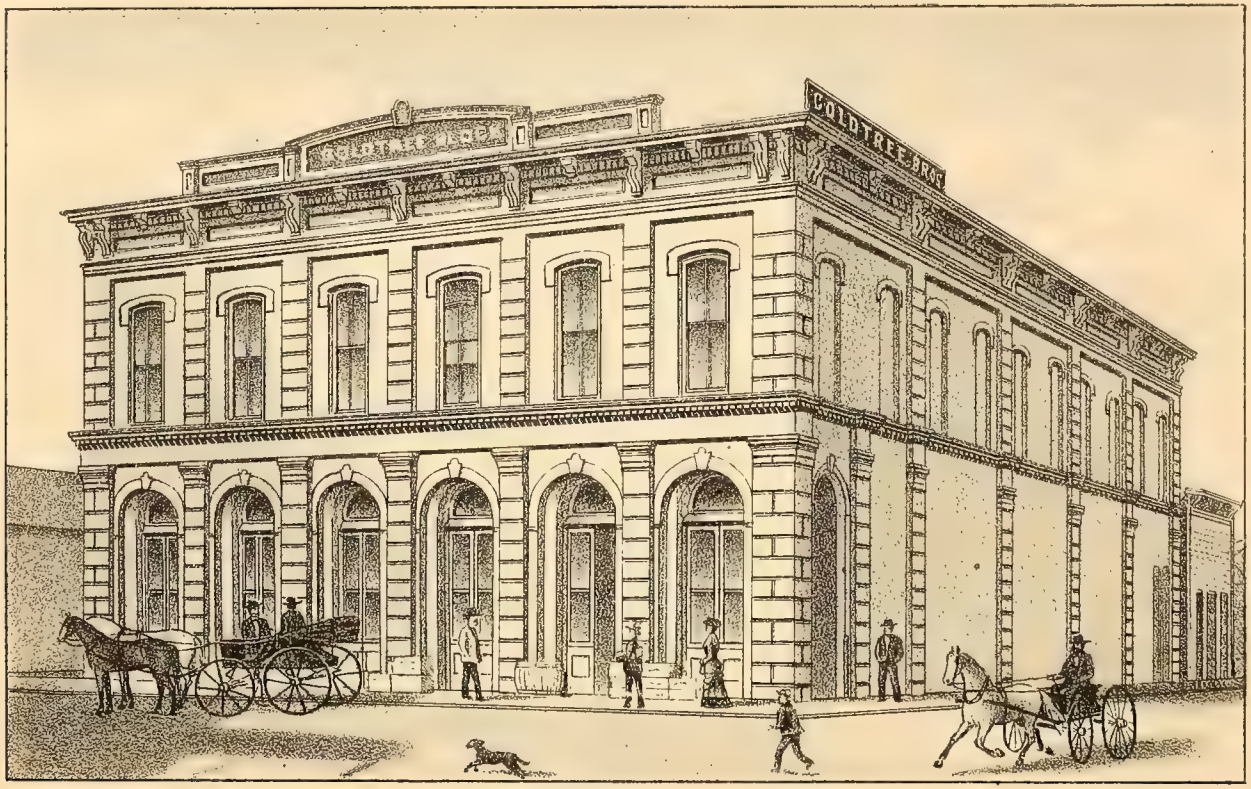
SIR: I am in the receipt of your communication of the 22d inst., which informs me that the case of the millstones was regularly tried and decided by proof in your Juzgado. That being the case, it certainly is not my intention to disturb that decision.

My communication of the 16th was written under the impression, as therein expressed, that you had taken them from the priest at the instance of Vicente Felis; by which I meant to convey the idea, that you had taken them upon the representations of Felis, without due course of trial; and it was under that view of the case I advised them to be restored.

I am respectfully your obedient servant,

R. B. MASON,
Colonel 1st Dragoons, Governor of California.

Mr. John M. Price, Alcalde of San Luis Obispo.



"GOLDTREE BLOCK"

GOLDTREE BROTHERS PROPRIETORS

GENERAL MERCHANDISE

SAN LUIS OBISPO

CAL.

The return letter from Governor Mason acknowledges the correctness of Mr. Price's action and motives, and continues him in the office of Alcalde. The position, in the disturbed condition of the country, without law or precedent, was one of great responsibility and the most experienced jurists would have been much perplexed, but Mr. Price, aiming at simple justice, gave satisfaction as Alcalde. His subsequent political acts, as County Judge, Supervisor, etc., will be further noticed in the political history of the county.

MARRIAGE AND FAMILY.

Mr. Price was married in 1844 to Señorita Doña Andrea Colona, a native of California, and thirteen children have been born to them, five sons and eight daughters. The home is distinguished for its hospitality, the visitor being always welcomed with the kindness and polite attention that so distinguishes the native Californian. Mr. Price is devoted to his family as they are devoted to him, and he has taken great pains in giving each of his children a first-class education. Throughout life he has been active and public spirited, in early days fighting the Indians in protection of the settlements and stock, and in later years serving the public as one of its most prominent and influential citizens. His life has been one full of adventure and interest. Cast upon the world to depend upon himself when a mere child, and upon a strange country and among strange people when a boy, he has made his way by the inherent qualities of his nature and by his unaided energies to wealth and honor in his old age. This venerable gentleman still resides upon his grand estate of 7,000 acres of the Pismo Rancho, within sound of the beating waves of the Pacific Ocean, enjoying the rest and dignity of a wealthy farmer, and held in the highest esteem by all.

CHAPTER X.

INSURRECTIONARY PERIOD.

Dissatisfaction with Alvarado—Infamous Decree of Santa Ana—Micheltorena Appointed Governor—Commodore Jones takes Monterey—Fatal Precautions Taken—Capt. John A. Sutter—Charles M. Weber—Martin Murphy and Family—Arrest of Weber—Campaign of 1845—Capt. James McKinley—Surrender of Micheltorena—Articles of Capitulation—Close of the Campaign—Pio Pico Governor—The First Conspiracy—Extraordinary Convention Called—Fremont's Coming—Spicey Correspondence—Fremont Recalled—Capture of Sonoma—Proclamation of Judge Ide—State of War—Pio Pico and Thomas O. Larkin—Reminiscence of General Vallejo—The Famous Bear Flag—Fremont's Battalion—Last Mexican Flag in the North—Important Correction of History—Spanish Governors of California.

ALVARADO'S relatives, his uncle Carrillo in the South, and another uncle, Vallejo, in the North, were dissatisfied with his conduct and petitioned for his removal. Don Carlos A. Carrillo suggested to his friend, General Bustamente, then President of Mexico, that he would accept the Governorship of the Territory, but the appointment was not made. General Vallejo had denounced his nephew as a "villain, robber, usurper," and asked his removal. Alvarado had as earnestly worked to have a new Commandante-General appointed in place of Vallejo. Both were gratified at last, in some respects at least, as both were removed.

INFAMOUS DECREE OF SANTA ANA.

"The mills of the gods grind slowly," and this spirit seemed to have pervaded the central Government of Mexico as it abided the decision of the Californians until the opportunity offered—as the officials presumed—to crush that rebellious people. Santa Ana felt himself strong enough in power to assume the government of California, encouraged by the personal quarrels of the leaders, and on the 22d of February, 1842, issued the famous—or rather infamous—order, directing that 300 convicts in the prisons of Mexico should be organized as an army under command of Gen. Manuel Micheltorena, to proceed to California. Micheltorena was appointed Governor and Commandante-General, and with his army of convicts and 150 free persons to act as officials and personal guard, arrived at San Diego in August of that year.

The decree of Santa Ana, ordering the men of Micheltorena's army to be drawn from the prisons, although disputed by many, is a well authenticated fact, and was published at the time at Mexico, in *El Observador Judicial y de Legislacion*, 1842, vol. I., page 372.

The decree contains a provision for rebating a part of the sentence or full pardon of the convicts in return for good services they might perform; also that their families should be assisted to join them, and that land and implements of cultivation would be furnished them. California was thus to be made a convict colony; but the chief object was to furnish the new Governor with a body of desperate men to enable him to overpower the aspiring and independent Californians, and prevent the re-enacting of any Texan revolution that had proven such a sore matter for Santa Ana.

MICHELTORENA APPOINTED GOVERNOR.

His chosen officer, General Micheltorena, was one in whom he had the utmost confidence. He was an old soldier, having fought with him in Texas, had learned something of the fighting qualities of the Americans, and was supposed to have imbibed some of the bitter hatred to them entertained by his chief. He landed at San Diego in August, where he was received with great rejoicing, as to the pleasure-loving Californians a new Governor with so large a force, meant many fandangoes, bull-fights, and other festivities. After spending some time in the enjoyment of the hospitalities of San Diego, he leisurely proceeded northward, repeating the festivities and receiving the homage of the people. Southern California had always shown a stronger attachment, or a more subservient loyalty, to the Mexican Government than the North, and Micheltorena found all serene. But before his arrival at the capital he received a message that caused him to hastily retrace his steps to Los Angeles.

COMMODORE JONES TAKES MONTEREY.

Commodore Thomas Ap Catesby Jones, of the United States Navy, had sailed into the harbor of the capital with the frigate *United States* and the sloop-of-war *Cyane*,

and had taken possession of the town in the name of the United States, hoisting the stars and stripes. Alvarado, the acting Governor, rather favored this transfer than otherwise, preferring to yield up his authority to the United States, perhaps looking to future favors.

The news of the eapture reached Micheltorena on the 24th of October, 1842. The next day he was at the mission of San Fernando and issued an order to all Californians to "drive all their horses and cattle from near the coast to the mountains, and starve out the enemy."

Jones occupied Monterey but a single day, when, becoming assured that there was no war between the United States and Mexico, he hauled down the stars and stripes, apologized for his hasty conduct, fired a salute to the Mexican flag as it once more floated over the Castillo, and on the 21st of the month sailed for Mazatlan, from which point he sent dispatches to his Government at Washington explaining the matter.

The act was an astounding one under any circumstances. The two nations were supposed to be at peace. There had always existed a fear that the wild trappers from the Rockies would capture the country, but men-of-war were supposed to be in the command of gentlemen.

The circumstances require an explanation. Both the United States and England had been looking with a longing eye to the harbor of San Francisco. Both had possessions on the coast, and both were well informed as to the value of the harbor and its surroundings, as well as to the weakness of the Mexican Government, which could exert but a nominal authority over the distant colony, which, it was expected, would soon drop like a ripe apple into the hands of some stronger power.

Texas had some years before achieved her independence, and had made application to be admitted into the Union. After the death of Harrison the project of admission was favored by the administration, though not actually consummated until the last year of Tyler's rule.

The politicians had expected on the admission of Texas, that Mexico, who, through her minister, had said that the admission of Texas would be considered a justifiable cause of war, would go on the war-path. Our fleet had been ordered around here with instructions to take possession of the country at the earliest excusable opportunity.

On the 17th of January, 1843, Jones returned to California and anchored in the roadstead of San Pedro. Micheltorena and his officers were at Los Angeles, and there Commodore Jones and the officers of his command paid the Governor a visit in all the style and display possible for a party of officers of the United States Navy. A grand reception was given them by the Californians, and, of course, a ball in their honor. The American officers supposed they would shine in their gold bullion, bright buttons, silk sashes, polished swords, and waving plumes; but their uniforms, so carefully prepared for the occasion, were only like reflected light in comparison with the rich brilliancy of the Mexicans. This had a depressing effect upon the naval officers, but the polite attention and elegant manners of the entertainers quite overpowered them. Jones was there to repair, as far as possible, any breach of friendship made by his untimely seizure of Monterey, and to pay any damages that might have accrued. In the bill was an item of $3,000 for damages to the Mexican troops because of their rapid march to the interior on the receipt of the news of the seizure.

FATAL PRECAUTIONS TAKEN.

The affair was thus settled, and Micheltorena assumed the chair of State without further opposition. In his endeavors to maintain a stable government he sought to conciliate the various factions and make friends with the Americans. He entered into a compact with Capt. John A. Sutter,* promising grants of land in the Sacramento Valley to Americans, and was liberal in his gifts. But the factions of Californians, instead of uniting for him, united against him.

Upon taking possession of Monterey, Micheltorena exhibited poor generalship by removing the guns and ammunition of the harbor defenses to a safe place in the interior, in order that no other wandering war-ship with an indiscreet commander might repeat the act of Jones. These stores he carefully removed to the old mission of San Juan Bautista. They appeared to be of no use in defending the Governor in Monterey, as Graham had used one of the guns to frighten Gutierrez into a surrender, and Commodore Jones had sailed into the harbor and taken the town and Governor Alvarado without receiving a shot.

The extraordinary caution of General Micheltorena, the hero of Texas, proved his ruin. The military stores at San Juan offered a tempting opportunity to the Californians whom the Mexican Governor had displaced from office. There were good grounds for an insurrection. The class of soldiery brought by the Governor gave sufficient cause. Alvarado, Castro, and Vallejo were snubbed by the party in power, and they united for an insurrection.

On the 14th of November, 1844, they began hostilities by the capture of the military stores at San Juan. The insurrectionary forces then retreated north, and Micheltorena, with his convict soldiery, followed in pursuit. General Castro and his army, with the captured stores, fled to San Jose, expecting there to obtain the aid of the foreigners in his rebellion. But the foreigners were not ready to act, and, moreover, had been so well treated by the Governor that they felt friendly to him. Castro then continued his retreat up the east side of the bay of San Francisco. Micheltorena approached San Jose. Among the foreigners there was

CAPT. CHARLES M. WEBER,†

A German by birth, but who had come to California

* Capt. John A. Sutter, a Swiss by birth, and Captain in the Swiss Guard of Charles X. of France, had arrived in California from the United States *via* Oregon and the Sandwich Islands, in 1839, and had been given a large tract of land on the Sacramento River, where he had built a fort which had become the nucleus of an American settlement in a region where the Indians had repelled Spanish occupation. Sutter was an officer of the Government under Micheltorena, and, being a large landholder, was supposed to be in favor of maintaining an established Government, and that he would aid the Governor against the party of Vallejo, Castro, and Alvarado.

† Founder of the city of Stockton, where he died, 1881.

from the United States in 1841, and had a store of valuable merchandise. Weber met the pursuing army and told the Governor that the insurrectionary forces had gone northward, and, being friendly, he begged that he also would pass north without entering the pueblo. The troops were clamorous to enter the town, with the design of plundering it. This was what Weber feared, and hastened to notify the people. The tide of feeling turned against Micheltorena, and the foreigners grasped their arms determined the convict soldiery should not enter the place. A number of Californians joined them. With this company, barely a sixth of Micheltorena's army, Weber went out to intercept the march. He sent a courier to the Governor, saying he did not appear as an enemy, but that he was aware of the character of his soldiers, and his only object was to prevent their entering the town. The Governor halted his forces. Castro, learning that a small force of foreigners had checked the pursuit of himself, cautiously returned and confronted the Governor with his new allies. No attack was made, but Micheltorena agreed to return to Monterey with his army and to leave the country.

He returned to Monterey, but instead of disbanding his army as he had agreed, entered into preparations for renewing the contest and suppressing the rebellion. He sent word to Sutter to come to his aid with an army of Americans and Indians, in conformity with his agreement, and in return promising to confirm all the grants of land Sutter, as authorized by him, had made or recommended. Captain Sutter proceeded to organize a force, wishing to maintain his agreement and believing the insurrection to be only of certain malcontents of the Californians, and, moreover, not having a very cordial feeling for Vallejo, Castro, and Alvarado, on account of their disapproving of his purchase from the Russians of their claim to the land at Fort Ross.

MARTIN MURPHY AND FAMILY.

In the meantime there had arrived at Sutter's Fort a train of immigrants from the United States, in which was a family since distinguished for its wealth, social worth, and influence. This was Martin Murphy, Sr., his wife, five sons, and two daughters. The sons were Martin, with his wife and four children—one being Gen. P. W. Murphy of this county—James, his wife and one child, Bryant, Daniel, John, Ellen, and Mary. Quite a large train accompanied them. This family was reported to be at Sutter's Fort, and the daughters were reported as possessing unusual attractions of loveliness and accomplishments. The senior Martin Murphy had been a gentleman and official of importance in Canada, and his coming into California with so large a company, adding so important an element to the foreign-born population, created quite a sensation in that limited circle of society. There were other young ladies in the train, and several married ladies. There can be no doubt that the news of such an arrival created quite a flutter in the breasts of the young bachelors of San Jose and Yerba Buena (San Francisco).

ARREST OF WEBER.

Captain Weber was evidently affected and he hastened to Sutter's Fort to get a view of the fair ladies. He had distinguished himself in repelling Micheltorena, and believed the war was ended. On his arrival at the fort he was surprised to learn that all there were making preparations to go in aid of Micheltorena, and regarded him as a spy of the insurrectionists. He was arrested and a council of war was held to consider the case, which reported as follows:—

We, the subscribers, chosen as a council of war, have unanimously resolved the following:

1st. That Mr. Weber be put in irons, and detained in the fort until such time as we may receive orders from His Excellency, the Governor (Micheltorena), as regards his disposal.

2d. That Mr. Pearson B. Reading be requested to keep Mr. Weber in a convenient room, and afford him such necessaries as circumstances may admit of and his safe detention may require.

J. A. Sutter,
John Townsend,
Wm. Dicke,
Isaac Graham,
Edward McIntosh,
Jasper O'Farrell,
Samuel J. Hensley.

J. Bidwell, *Secretary*.

All these people were very friendly toward Mr. Weber, but, believing it to their interests to maintain Micheltorena in power, and that Weber as an aid to Castro would be a strong power against them, they dared not set him at liberty. Captain Weber appears not to have suffered much by confinement. He had the pleasure of making the acquaintance of the ladies he had gone so far and risked so much to see, and eventually made one, Miss Ellen Murphy, his wife.

CAMPAIGN OF 1845.

In January, 1845, Sutter was ready with his forces to march to the aid of the Governor, and proceeded south. The command consisted of about 150 Indians, armed with muskets, under the leadership of Raphero, a Mokelko Chief, who is represented as one of the most formidable warriors of the North and a bitter enemy of the Spanish people, and about sixty American riflemen under Captain Gant. While *en route* Sutter was admonished by J. Alexander Forbes, Dr. Marshe, and others, of the great mistake he was making; that the American, or foreign element, were almost unanimous in favor of the expulsion of Micheltorena and his convict soldiery, and urged his return. But Sutter replied he had now gone too far to retire with honor, and that he must proceed. In his command was Isaac Graham, who had been arrested and sent to San Blas by Castro, and he had a question of revenge to settle.

The army of Sutter was met by Micheltorena and his troops on the plain of Salinas and was received with great rejoicing, flags flying, drums beating, and salvos of artillery. But there was a cloud of disappointment and distrust hanging over the band of Americans in Sutter's

command. They had learned that their countrymen, aside from those of the Sacramento Valley, had taken the part of Castro, and consequently they had no heart in the cause, many leaving it before meeting their friends on the opposite side.

The allied army of Micheltorena and Sutter marched south, in which direction Castro with his Californians had gone. On the morning of February 15, the rear guard of Castro's army captured the advance forces of Sutter, then consisting of the Captain and fourteen men, the capture being a surprise in a narrow pass in the San Fernando Mountains. Castro made a speech to these prisoners, explaining that it was to their interest to drive Micheltorena and his band of robbers out of the country, asked them to use their influence over the other foreigners in Los Angeles to aid in expelling the Mexicans, furnished them with supplies, and gave them their freedom. This politic move disarmed that branch of his enemy, and proved to Sutter the folly of his movement.

CAPTAIN JAMES M'KINLEY.

At Los Angeles Castro was reinforced by about sixty foreigners under command of a brave and resolute Scotchman, James McKinley, and with this aid retraced his steps to give battle to Micheltorena. The two armies met on the plains of San Fernando. Castro's forces took up a favorable position, the Americans under Captain McKinley seeking natural defenses, and the mounted Californians on the flank of the Mexican forces. The latter opened a heavy fire of artillery, but with such wild firing as to do no damage, while McKinley's riflemen told heavily upon the artillerymen. Sutter's men took no part in the battle, and McKinley's men did not attempt to harm them.

At last McKinley determined on a conference with the men of Sutter's party, and, leaving the protection of his rifle pit, rushed out on the plain with his rifle in one hand and waving his hat in the other, passed on a run, amid a shower of musket balls from the Mexicans, and reached the other party unhurt. He vigorously explained to his northern friends, several of whom were old acquaintances, the true position of affairs, resulting in their demand of the Governor that he surrender.

SURRENDER OF MICHELTORENA.

As a consequence a truce was sounded and a capitulation agreed upon, of which the following is a true copy, translated by the late J. Alexander Forbes, of Oakland:—

ARTICLES OF CAPITULATION.

Agreement made on the field of San Fernando, between Don Manuel Micheltorena, General of Brigade and Commander-in-Chief of this Department, and Don José Castro, Lieutenant-Colonel of the forces opposed to the troops of General Micheltorena.

ARTICLE 1. Whereas, no decision of the Central Government of Mexico has been received in reply to the permission solicited by General Micheltorena, through his Brigade Major, Don Raphael Telles, for the withdrawal of the General and his troops from this department, for the purpose of returning to the interior of the Republic. Wherefore, and in consequence of the present united armed opposition of the inhabitants of California to the said troops, against which hostile movements the General, with his small force and scarcity of resources, can no longer contend, he agrees to march forthwith to San Pedro, accompanied by his soldiers, where Colonel Castro will provide a vessel, duly victualed, for transporting the General and his troops to Monterey.

ART. 2. The soldiers who may desire (voluntarily) to remain in California, shall, on their arrival at San Pedro, deliver up their arms to the officer of their escort, and remain as citizens under the protection of the existing authorities.

ART. 3. The soldiers who may choose to follow General Micheltorena shall embark with him at San Pedro, carrying their arms with them; and on the arrival of the transport at Monterey the Mexican soldiers that now occupy that post shall embark thereon, also with their arms; and in case of insufficiency of room for all of said soldiers in one vessel, another shall be provided for them, and the said vessel or vessels shall sail for any Mexican port the General may choose to direct.

ART. 4. The officers who may choose to remain in California shall be respected in their rank as officers of the Mexican army; their lives and property shall be guaranteed, and their salaries shall be paid from the departmental treasury.

ART. 5. The same privileges shall be enjoyed by all the *citizens* who, in the present difficulties, have given aid to General Micheltorena.

ART. 6. All arms, ammunition, and warlike implements actually existing in the armory at Monterey shall be delivered to the commander, Castro, of the opposing forces, in order that with them he may defend the entire department, and the national independence, encharged by General Micheltorena.

ART. 7. That henceforward the civil government of this department shall be vested in the presiding member of the Assembly, as ordered by that corporation, according to law, for which object General Micheltorena will deliver a circular order to the chief of the opposing forces for immediate publication throughout the department.

ART. 8. In like manner General Micheltorena will issue another order, that Don José Castro, Lieutenant-Colonel of the army, be duly acknowledged as the Commanding-General of this Department.

The commissioners appointed on said field for submitting these stipulations to the respective chiefs for their approbation or rejection, were, on the part of General Micheltorena, Don Felix Valdaz, battalion commander, and Don José Castanares, Colonel of infantry; and on the part of Colonel Castro, Don José Antonio Carrillo and Lieut. Manuel Castro.

On the field of San Fernando, February, 22, 1845,

(Signed) { FELIX VALDAZ, JOSÉ MARIA CASTANARES.

(Approved) MICHELTORENA.

(Signed) { JOSÉ ANTONIO CARRILLO. MANUEL CASTRO.

(Approved) CASTRO.

ADDITIONAL ARTICLE.

The division of General Micheltorena will march with all the honors of war, their flags flying, drums and trumpets sounding, two field-pieces, six-pounders, and one four-pounder culverin, with matches lighted, and will be saluted by the opposing forces under the Lieutenant-Colonel Don José Castro, with colors flying and drums beating. And on the arrival of General Micheltorena at San Pedro, the said three field-pieces, with all their



H. W. Warden

H. M. Warden.

The portrait of one of San Luis Obispo's most fortunate and popular citizens is here given, and an illustration on another page represents what is claimed as the handsomest residence in San Luis Obispo County, with its fine gardens, costly marble fountain, and all the rich adornments of an elegant country home. This is the home of Horatio Moore Warden, a native of Ohio, born at Granville, Licking County, May 13, 1828. Mr. Warden springs from old colonial stock of high rank, who, when the difficulties came between the colonies and the mother country, espoused the patriot cause, and upon the declaration of independence became a Captain in the American Army, continuing in the field through the Revolutionary War. Mr. Warden's father was Gabriel Warden, a native of Burlington, Vermont, and his mother's maiden name was Mary Seely, a native of Massachusetts. This worthy couple raised a family of twelve children, three of whom were daughters and nine sons, the subject of this sketch being next to the youngest. Granville was noted for its excellent schools, and there young Warden received his education and grew to man's estate. When twenty years of age, in company with two older brothers, he went from Ohio to Illinois, where they engaged in dealing in cattle, supplying the Chicago market. In that business they were engaged two years, during which time they resided in Marshall County in that State. In 1850, in company with Lew M. Warden, his brother, he crossed the plains to California, reaching Hangtown (Placerville) July 6th, making an exceedingly rapid journey for that period, including a stay of one week at Salt Lake City. The mines were then in their freshness, and virgin ground, enriched with the precious dust, was accessible to all, and in the mines of Placerville he immediately went to gathering gold. Subsequently, he mined on the American River, meeting with success generally, and soon accumulating sufficient capital to enable himself and brother to enter largely into business. In 1851 they went to Sacramento and established a livery stable, and put on a line of stages to Marysville, the first of the kind to that city.

Pursuing that business successfully for one year, he sold out in Sacramento and removed to Placer County, where he established lines of stages from Auburn to Yankee Jim's, Iowa Hill, and Illinoistown. From 1852 to 1856, during the busy times of mining in Placer County, he maintained these stage lines, which were very profitable to their owner. April 15, 1856, while in Placer County, he married Miss Maria Mercedes Villigran. This esteemed lady died April 13, 1881, at their home in San Luis Obispo County. In 1856 he sold his business and removed to Napa County, where he purchased a farm which he successfully cultivated for twelve years, until, in 1868, he removed to San Luis Obispo County, where he has since lived. After coming to this county he engaged in sheep and wool growing, which he carried on with the good success that usually attended his enterprises. The necessity of a bank of deposit and exchange, there being none in the county, was very apparent, and in 1872, in company with C. H. Phillips, established the bank of Warden & Phillips, of which Mr. Warden was President, until he severed his connection with it. This is now the Bank of San Luis Obispo, and is an incorporated institution.

November 30, 1882, he married Miss Queenie Parr, daughter of Mrs. Loraine Page Parr, at the residence of the mother, in Grass Valley, Nevada County. The mother is a native of Granville, the native place of Mr. Warden, and an acquaintance of former years. Mrs. Warden is a native of Iowa. The kind heart of Mr. Warden is shown in the adoption and great care of two children, to whom he has given his name and treats as his own. Rosa Louisa Warden he has had in his family for several

years, and Joseph Wilkinson Warden he adopted in September, 1882. Both are about thirteen years of age. In furnishing a pleasant home for these Mr. Warden is rewarded by the consciousness of doing good.

Mr. Warden and his family now reside on his splendid and highly improved ranch of 3,100 acres, being a portion of the Los Osos Grant, six miles from the city of San Luis Obispo. Here he indulges his taste for thoroughbred stock, having upon his place some very choice breeds of horses and cattle. His Short-horn Durhams are the pride of the country as well as of the owner, and his stock of all kinds is of the highest class.

The career of this gentleman has been one of almost uninterrupted success; coming as a young pioneer to California, he has passed through all the grades of enterprise, miner, stage proprietor, farmer, banker, until now he holds a princely estate of thousands of acres of the best of land, and a home of refinement and ease. The various steps through life have been taken with clear and good judgment, his business managed with honor and skill, all apparently being conducted without trouble, and bringing the natural result of wealth. In social and public life he has always borne a prominent part, being fond of good society, affable and pleasant to all, acting well to the motto of "*suaveter in modo, fortiter in re*," which has brought him the regard and respect of all. Of the social and benevolent orders he is a member of the Free Masons and of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Politically he is a Republican, and has great influence in his party, taking great interest in public matters. In 1880 and 1881 he was one of the Supervisors of the county. He has also been a school trustee, and through his energy and exertions the fine public school building in San Luis Obispo has been erected. In all his business he has been thorough and exact, believing in the principle that all that is worth doing at all is worth doing well.

RANCH & RESIDENCE OF H. M. WARDEN, LOS OSOS VALLEY, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

caissons and ammunition, shall be delivered to the officer encharged by Colonel Castro to receive them.

(Signed) { MICHELTORENA. / CASTRO.

CLOSE OF THE CAMPAIGN.

Captain Sutter's forces did not surrender to Castro, but as Lieut. David T. Bird, who was of the command, said, "they simply drew out." They were not assured of protection, as the articles of capitulation referred only to "citizens." The party had been greatly reduced by desertion, and returned in humiliation. Their route homeward was *via* the Tejon Pass and the valley of the San Joaquin, then a totally unoccupied region.

The articles of capitulation are in the usual style between contesting parties of that people, and show the innate politeness and consideration of the feelings of the defeated. As in the case of the surrender of Carrillo to Alvarado it was difficult to tell which party surrendered, the fraternization was so cordial and the rejoicings so hearty. The conqueror provides for salutes, and escorts the conquered who marches as an army fully equipped for battle, and the conquered in turn bestows rank and honors upon his conqueror.

PIO PICO GOVERNOR.

By the conditions of the capitulation the presiding officer of the Departmental Assembly became Governor, Don Pio Pico held that position and consequently became the Governor. This gentleman was a native of California, had been at the head of the Assembly for many years, and was a member of one of the most prominent families of the country. His administration is distinguished for the increase of the American population, the consultations for a change of government, and the final conquest and annexation of the country by the United States.

THE FIRST CONSPIRACY.

The action of Captain Sutter in taking part with Micheltorena, whom so many Americans opposed, called attention to the necessity of a better understanding between the foreigners, for the sake of acting in concert for mutual protection. To effect this Dr. John Marshe and Capt. Charles M. Weber, at San Jose, prepared a document, which others signed, calling a secret convention of the foreigners. The following is the document:—

The undersigned, in common with all other foreigners with whom they have been able to communicate personally, being very desirous to promote the union, harmony, and best interests of all the foreigners resident in California, have thought that this desirable object can be best attained by the meeting of some individuals from each of the different districts of the northern part of the country. We therefore hereby invite the persons of foreign birth, whether naturalized or not, to send two or more of their number to represent them in a meeting, to be held in the Pueblo de S. José, on the *4th day of July next.* It is considered to be very desirable that Monterey, Santa Cruz, Yerba Buena, Sonoma, and the districts of the Sacramento should be fully represented. In the meantime, we think it will be obvious to every man of sense or reflection, that the foreigners ought carefully to refrain from taking any part, either in word or deed, in any movement of a political nature that may take place in the country—amongst native Mexicans.

Pueblo of St. Joseph, March 27, 1845.

JOHN MARSHE,	PETER HEGARTY,
CHARLES M. WEBER,	GEORGE A. FERGUSON,
WM. GULNACK,	JAMES ROCK,
PETER DAVIDSON,	THOMAS JONES,
JOHN BURTON,	H. M. PIERCE,
GEORGE W. BELLONNY,	WILLARD BUZZILL,
JAMES W. WEEKES,	JOHN HAMES,
JOHN DAUBENBISS,	WM. KNIGHT,
THOMAS G. BAIRN,	GEORGE FRAEZHER,
BENJ. WALBURN,	THOMAS COLE,
DANIEL MILNER,	GUILLERMO G. CHARD,

DANIEL FISHER.

The document was written by Dr. Marshe, and the words (amongst native Mexicans) added by Weber. This was the first step taken for uniting the foreigners and had for its ulterior object, besides preventing a repetition of the blunder in opposing each other as in the expulsion of Micheltorena, when they became sufficiently strong, to wrest the northern part of the country from Mexican rule, and make it an independent State, as Texas had done. The meeting was never held, but its objects were obtained by a conference and mutual understanding one with another.

EXTRAORDINARY CONVENTION CALLED.

The native Californians were as dissatisfied with the Mexican Government as were the foreigners in their midst, and were determined on a change. While not believing themselves strong enough to establish an independent Government, they debated as to which of the powerful nations they should attach themselves. The Departmental Assembly of California early in 1846 passed an Act for calling an extraordinary convention to be styled *El Concejo General de los Pueblos Unidos de California*—The general council of the united pueblos of California—which was to meet at Santa Barbara, June 15, 1846. This was supposed to decide the future of California. Three great powers were desirous of winning the rich prize. These were represented by their Consuls, Thomas O. Larkin, for the United States; J. Alexander Forbes, for Great Britain, and M. Guys, for France; and these gentlemen commenced their plotting and counter-plotting to influence the members in the interest of their respective Governments.

An informal preliminary meeting was held at the house of Gen. José Castro, in Monterey, and the question was discussed. Governor Pico was opposed to the Yankees, saying they were too cunning and too powerful to have as masters, that, as General Vallejo reports it, "the North Americans were so enterprising a people that, if it were proposed, they were quite capable of changing the color of the stars." Some preferred the Catholic monarchy of France, as the French were of the Latin race and co-religionists; some advocated the strong monarchy of Great Britain, as with her powerful navy she could give protection and maintain a reliable Government. General Vallejo maintained the superior advantages in belonging to the United States, making a long and powerful argument on the subject. There was no longer any depend-

ence to be placed in Mexico. He said, "We have endured her official cormorants and her villainous soldiery until we can endure it no longer." He first advocated independence, but if submitting to any power it should be to the United States, where, instead of being subjects, they would become fellow-citizens, with the right to choose their own local and federal rulers. "*If it is our destiny to fall into the jaws of the bull-dog or the greyhound, the latter is the first in the race, let him take California.*"

The remarks of Vallejo and the firm position of his friends convinced the other factions that there would be no prospect of their unity, and the convention was not held. A few months later and California was beyond the influence of conventions.

FREMONT'S COMING.

While things were in this eventful condition, the United States Government dispatched John C. Fremont, then a Captain of Topographical Engineers, on a third tour across the plans, ostensibly to find a better route to the mouth of the Columbia River, but with a private understanding, as is generally believed, that he should be sufficiently near to assist in the event of the breaking out of hostilities between the two nations.

He reached the frontier early in March, 1846, with a force of only sixty-two men. The force was ample to cross the plains, or to make a scientific exploration, but he was a natural leader of men, daring and decisive, and, if necessary, could organize the Yankee population into a battalion that would soon settle all questions of the supremacy of the Anglo-Saxon or Spanish races. He visited the capital, and asked permission to recruit his men and horses in the San Joaquin Valley, where there was plenty of game and grass, but no ranches, before proceeding on his way to Oregon, which was granted.

He did not, however, proceed immediately on his way, but from San José, where he then was, took a southerly course, and we next hear of him at Captain Fisher's rancho, between San José and Monterey. There some horses in his band were claimed as stolen. Fremont disputed the claim, thinking it a fabricated case to make him trouble, or to arrest his march to the sea-coast. Fremont's reasons for his march in that direction was the necessity to enter Monterey to obtain supplies he could not get at San José.

SPICY CORRESPONDENCE.

As he refused to deliver up the alleged stolen horses, a summons was sent him by the Alcalde of San José to appear before him and answer to the complaint. Instead, however, he sent the following:—

You will readily understand that my duties will not permit me to appear before the magistrates in your town on the complaint of every straggling vagabond who may choose to visit my camp. You inform me that unless satisfaction be immediately made, by the delivery of the animals in question, the complaints will be forwarded to the Governor. I will beg you at the same time to inclose to His Excellency a copy of this note. I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant, J. C. FREMONT, U. S. A.

To Sr. Don Dolores Pacheco, Alcalde of San José.

After this curt and rather insolent letter, he proceeded in the direction of Monterey, but on the 5th of March was met by an officer bearing a letter, and backed by a company of eighty mounted lancers.

MONTEREY, March 5, 1846.

I have learned, with much dissatisfaction, that, in contempt of the laws and authorities of the Mexican Republic, you have entered the towns of the district under my charge with an armed force, which the Government of your nation must have placed under your command for the purpose of examining its own territory; that this Prefecture orders you, immediately on the receipt of this communication, to return with your party beyond the limits of this department, with the understanding that if you do not comply, this Prefecture will take the necessary measures to compel you to respect this determination. God and liberty. MANUEL CASTRO.

Senor Capt. Don J. C. Fremont.

The course of Gen. José Castro, in first granting Fremont permission to recruit his animals in the country, and afterwards summarily ordering him to leave, has usually been severely condemned by American writers; but his movements, and his letter to Pacheco, were such as to excite suspicion of him, and to absolve the Californians from any duties of hospitality. A few years before Commodore Jones had taken possession of Monterey; the Americans in the country were believed to be ready, or willing, to overthrow the Government; and here was Fremont with sixty-two armed and reckless men marching toward their capital. There were certainly sufficient grounds for serious apprehension, and it may be readily believed that, had the case been reversed, an American people would quickly have arisen and severely punished so insolent an intruder.

Fremont now apprehended an attack and fortified himself on the Pico de Gabilan (Hawks Peak), near the mission of San Juan Bautista. General Castro with an army of about 200 men and a six-pounder field-piece, moved out of Monterey to put in force the order given to Fremont to leave the country. They did not, however, approach within reach of the American rifles, but displayed their force in sight of the explorers' camp.

While thus beleagured, Fremont wrote the following letter to the American Consul.

MARCH 10, 1846.

MY DEAR SIR: I this moment received your letters, and, without waiting to read them, acknowledge the receipt, which the carrier requires immediately. I am making myself as strong as possible, with the intention, if we are unjustly attacked, to fight to extremity, and will refuse quarter, trusting to our country to avenge our deaths. No one has reached our camp, and from the heights we are able to see the troops mustering at St John's and preparing cannon. I thank you for your kindness and good wishes, and would write more at length as to my intentions did I not fear that my letters would be intercepted. Very truly yours,

J. C. FREMONT.

To Thos. O. Larkin, Esq., Consul for U. S., Monterey.

He wrote bravely, threatening to fight to desperation if attacked, probably thinking the letter would fall into the hands of the Californians, and they would thus be deterred from making the attack. The same day he sud-

denly left, leaving his camp-fires burning, and proceeded to the San Joaquin Valley and *en route* to Oregon.

FREMONT RECALLED.

When Fremont had reached the Oregon line, he learned that an officer of the United States Army was on his trail with important dispatches. He immediately retraced his steps and met Lieutenant Gillespie, who had crossed the continent from Vera Cruz to Mazatlan, and thence to Monterey in a sloop-of-war, with unwritten, but important dispatches, the written letters only commending him to Fremont's favor and confidence. A letter from Thomas H. Benton and other members of the family contained paragraphs which would have appeared innocent enough if captured by the Custom House, or other authorities, but which, explained by the verbal communications, were momentous. On his return to the Sacramento Valley, Fremont found the settlers in a state of excitement. The determination of the Californians to drive out the *gringos* was becoming more apparent every day, and, in the absence of better information, they were led to believe that Fremont had actually fled before Castro's cavalry. There was a report that Castro was advancing with a force upon Sacramento Valley, and the settlers immediately began to flock to Fremont, who had his camp near the mouth of Feather River. The story of the actual movement of troops to expel the settlers was so far true that horses for mounting a legion to attack the Americans were being taken from Sonoma and other valleys to San Jose. It was deemed wise and justifiable to interfere with this arrangement, and actual hostilities were commenced by intercepting the horses, and sending word to Castro by the *vaqueros* that, if he wanted the horses, he must come and take them.

CAPTURE OF SONOMA.

A party of twelve men, under command of Capt. Ezekiel Merritt, seized Sonoma, with nine brass cannon and 250 stand of arms. They also made prisoners of Vallejo and several other prominent persons, sending them to Sutter's Fort at Sacramento. The town of Sonoma was garrisoned by eighteen men under William B. Ide, which force was, however, soon increased to forty. Ide issued a proclamation setting forth a list of wrongs which justified the taking of authority into their own hands, recommended the people generally to continue their usual avocations, assuring them of protection. Castro also issued a proclamation requesting the people to rise and annihilate the rapacious invader. Ide's proclamation seemed to draw best, for in a few days he felt strong enough to send out an attacking party to avenge the death of two young men who were captured and brutally murdered while on their way to Bodega. The attacking party was commanded by Lieutenant Ford, and numbered twenty-one men; the other by Captain de la Torre, and numbered eighty-six, the latter company having received a large accession without the knowledge of the Americans, or the result might have been different, but De la Torre's party was routed with the loss of eight killed and two wounded.

PROCLAMATION OF JUDGE IDE.

The following is the proclamation issued by Judge Ide:—

A Proclamation to all persons and citizens of the district of Sonoma, requesting them to remain at peace, and follow their rightful occupations without fear of molestation.

The Commander-in-Chief of the troops assembled at the fortress of Sonoma, gives his inviolable pledge to all persons in California not found under arms, that they shall not be disturbed in their persons, their property, or social relations, one with another, by men under his command.

He also solemnly declares his object to be: First, to defend himself and companions in arms, who were invited to this country by a promise of lands on which to settle themselves and families, who were also promised a Republican Government, who having arrived in California they were denied the privilege of buying or renting lands of their friends; who, instead of being allowed to participate in or being protected by a Republican Government, were oppressed by a military despotism; who were even threatened by proclamation, by the chief officers of the aforesaid despotism, with extermination, if they should not depart out of the country, leaving all their property, arms, and beasts of burden; and thus deprived of their means of flight or defense, were to be driven through deserts inhabited by hostile Indians to certain destruction.

To overthrow a Government which has seized upon the property of the missions for its individual aggrandizement, which has ruined and shamefully oppressed the laboring people of California, by enormous exactions on goods imported into the country, is the determined purpose of the brave men who are associated under my command.

I also solemnly declare my object in the second place to be to invite all peaceable and good citizens of California who are friendly to the maintenance of good order and equal rights, and I do hereby invite them to repair to my camp at Sonoma, without delay, to assist us in establishing and perpetuating a Republican Government, which shall secure to all civil and religious liberty; which shall encourage virtue and literature; which shall leave unshackled by fetters, agriculture, commerce, and manufactures.

I further declare that I rely upon the rectitude of our intentions, the favor of Heaven, and the bravery of those who are bound and associated with me, by the principles of self-preservation, by the love of truth, and the hatred of tyranny, for my hope of success.

I furthermore declare that I believe that a Government, to be prosperous and happy, must originate with the people who are friendly to its existence; that the citizens are its guardians, the officers its servants, its glory its reward. WILLIAM B. IDE.

Headquarters, Sonoma, June 18, 1846.

STATE OF WAR.

An actual state of war existed, brought on by a slow, regular succession of events in which so many were engaged that no particular person can be credited with its leadership. The haughty Castro, the turbulent Alvarado, and the liberty-loving Vallejo, aided by the foreign element, had alienated the people from Mexico, and in part freed her from that Government's domination. Graham and McKinley had shown the strength of the foreigners. Fremont came and marched at will through the country, planting the American flag and

defying the authorities. Gillespie then appears with secret instructions. Fremont reappears and takes possession of a large band of horses collected for General Castro. Merritt and Ide next appear on the scene, capture Sonoma and its military stores, and Todd, with a blacking-brush and juice of berries, had made on a piece of sheeting a facetious representation of a bear rampant, which became the "Bear Flag" of history and the banner of the new nation. All were illegal and revolutionary proceedings; all showed the sentiments of a manly, independent nature, and all were steps in the direction of a Republican Government and a free people. War had now commenced by the Americans in California against the Mexican Government. War had also been commenced between the United States and Mexico, and on the 8th and 9th of May the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, in Texas, had been fought; but this fact was not yet known in California when the "Bear Flag" was raised.

PIO PICO AND THOMAS O. LARKIN.

In this revolution the native Californians were generally loyal to the Mexican Government, but their attachment had been weakened by continued exactions and many acts of aggression. They regarded Mexico as their mother country, of which they were yet an integral part, and the Americans as intruders. Don Pio Pico, then Governor, was bitterly opposed to the Americans, and had favored the project of seeking the protection of the British flag, which had been so energetically opposed by General Vallejo. Upon the capture of Sonoma, Governor Pico addressed the following communication to Hon. Thomas O. Larkin, the United States Consul:—

The undersigned, Constitutional Governor of the Department of the Californias, has the deep mortification to make known to Mr. Thomas O. Larkin, Consul of the United States of North America, that he has been greatly surprised in being notified by official communications of the General Commandancia of this Department and the Prefecture of the Second District, that a multitude of foreigners of the United States of America have invaded that frontier, taken possession of the fortified town of Sonoma, treacherously making prisoners of the Military Commandante, Don Mariano G. Vallejo, Lieut. Col. Victor Prudon, Capt. Salvador Vallejo, and Mr. Jacob P. Leese, and likewise have stolen the property of these individuals.

The undersigned can do no less than make known to the Consul of the United States, that acts so extraordinary and alarming have caused very great grief.

Until the present the Departmental Governor is wanting the least possible information that would give him to understand of a declaration of war between Mexico and the United States, and without such information he judges the course pursued at Sonoma the most atrocious and infamous that can be imagined, so much so that the like is not seen among barbarians.

They have attacked the rights of the people, breaking the established social compacts; profaning the sacred soil of another nation; indeed, scandalously usurping an integral part of the Mexican Republic, and what is more provoking still, as an ingnominious libel, is the folly of the principal of this multitude of foreigners, William B. Ide, the separation of the Mexican Union. This act tends to excite the mind of the undersigned, and causes him to suspect the Government of the United States are concerned in this matter, which certainly should increase his regrets.

Mr. Thomas O. Larkin will permit the undersigned to say to him frankly that he has witnessed with extraordinary coolness the invasion of the department, and that he has failed to note the general movement of all the inhabitants, in defense of their country and liberty; he has not been known to make any arrangement that make the invaders recede from their abominable designs, and prevent the misfortunes which they can cause by means of hostile provocation; misfortunes that the Departmental Government will place to the responsibility of the chief authors, before God and the entire world. So base management as observed on this occasion highly compromises the honor of the United States, and if it shall have such a stain upon itself, there is no doubt that it will be graven eternally in the remembrance of all nations, and will cause it to be despised.

The undersigned believes that the Consul of the United States will agree with him that the acts committed by the party of foreigners, Americans, have the appearance of actual and downright robbery; also that the Consul will agree with him that his indifference to prevent such fatal results, seeing that they were subjects of his own nation who were violating this part of the Mexican Republic, compromises more and more both nations.

The undersigned, in fulfillment of his duties, sees himself obliged to recommend to the Consul, Thomas O. Larkin, that he make declarations of the occurrence which has happened at Sonoma, to exact full satisfaction from him, hoping that he will use all the means in his power to escape in time such terrible consequences, and finally to protest solemnly, in the name of the Departmental and Supreme Government of the Nation, that it is decidedly opposed to all aggressions, defending to extremity its independence, liberty, inalienable rights; repeating that the principal authors are responsible to the representative of the United States near this Department for those abuses and results of corrupt designs from which they are not deterred.

The undersigned hopes, from the prudence and judgment of the Consul of the United States at Monterey, that, admitting the justice that assists him, the answer to this letter (and imploring that it may come soon) may be in accordance with (*veneboles*) desire.

God and Liberty! PIO PICO.

Santa Barbara, 29th June, 1846.

Indignation, fear, and supplication appear singularly mixed in the declaration and protest of Don Pio Pico, who perfunctorily must do something, being Governor, both to appease the Mexican Government and not to offend, too seriously, the coming power. To this letter Mr. Larkin made the following reply:—

CONSULATE OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
MONTEREY, CAL., July 5, 1846.

To His Excellency, Don Pio Pico, Gov. of California:—

SIR: The undersigned, Consul of the United States of America for California, has the honor to acknowledge the reception of His Excellency's letter of the 29th of last month, which was received yesterday afternoon.

His Excellency may be well assured that the undersigned is duly sensible of the great importance of the subject brought before him, and is compelled to say that he cannot alone enter into any mode for the expulsion of the foreigners who have taken possession of Sonoma. He is bound not only to protect his countrymen in Cali-

fornia from any unjust oppression, and settle in an amicable manner any disputes in which they may be concerned, but firmly to refuse them support when they have been willfully guilty of any infractions of the laws of this Department, giving aid to the authorities in such cases, which aid has been refused by the Governor and Prefect.

The undersigned must assure His Excellency that he was wrongly informed when told he made no exertions to aid the proper authorities, and His Excellency can learn that the undersigned has used the only means in his power as a Consul, and that the Consular service had not been accepted.

His Excellency is pleased to say that the Americans engaged in this affair are responsible to this Consulate. The undersigned must observe that he knows not where this responsibility exists, and will not underrate the good sense of his being in the idea that he believes Consular letters would have effect on the persons in question, or that the authorities would have given him soldiers to bring into Monterey an equal number of Americans, when General Castro, with three times their force, did not see proper to expel those who took Sonoma.

The reasons brought forward by His Excellency as proofs that the Government of the United States is concerned in the matter, not being sustained, will, being by the undersigned proved to be erroneous, require no farther assertion on his part to convince His Excellency on the subject.

The undersigned has the honor to renew to His Excellency, the Governor of California, assurance of his deepest respect and consideration.

THOMAS O. LARKIN.

Mr. Larkin, at the date of his reply, had the assurance of personal protection in the presence of a fleet of United States ships of war, under command of Commodore Sloat, which a few days before had entered the harbor of Monterey. But Sloat had not then concluded to take hostile measures, although he had heard of hostilities between the two nations on the Rio Grande del Norte, and was much incensed at the actions of Captain Fremont and the Americans at Sonoma, who had openly declared war and the independence of California.

REMINISCENCE OF GENERAL VALLEJO.

Gen. Mariano G. Vallejo, who has borne so prominent a part in the history of California, who possessed broader views and forecast the future so much better than his countrymen in general, and who has been so true to the Government destiny provided him, relates the following reminiscence of that revolutionary period:—

A little before dawn on June 14, 1846, a party of hunters and trappers with some foreign settlers, under command of Captain Merritt, Dr. Semple, and William B. Ide, surrounding my residence at Sonoma, and without firing a shot, made prisoners of myself, then commander of the northern frontier, of Lieut. Col. Victor Prudon, Capt. Salvador Vallejo, and Jacob P. Leese. I should here state that down to October, 1845, I had maintained at my own expense a respectable garrison at Sonoma, which often, in union with the settlers, did good service in campaigns against the Indians; but at last, tired of spending money which the Mexican Government never refunded me, I disbanded the force, and most of the soldiers who had constituted it left Sonoma.

Years before I had urgently represented to the Government of Mexico the necessity of stationing a sufficient force on the frontier, else Sonoma would be lost, which would be equivalent to leaving the rest of the country an easy prey to the invader. What think you, my friends, were the instructions sent me in reply to my repeated demands for means to fortify the country? These instructions were, that I should at once force the immigrants to re-cross the Sierra Nevada and depart from the territory of the Republic. To say nothing of the inhumanity of these orders, their execution was physically impossible. First, because I had no military force; and second, because the immigrants came in autumn, when snow covered the Sierra so quickly as to render return impracticable. I can assure you that the American immigrants never had cause to complain.

The "Bear Flag" party carried us as prisoners to Sacramento, and kept us in a calaboose for sixty days or more, until the authority of the United States made itself respected, and the honorable and humane Commodore Stockton returned us to our hearths. I have alluded to this episode of my life rather as an event connected with history than from a desire to speak of myself, since at times like the present individuality disappears before the magnitude of the subject which claims our attention. I will simply remark, that I retain no sentiment of hostility either against those who attacked my honor and my liberty, or against those who endangered my life, disturbed the peace of my family, and took possession of my property.

THE FAMOUS BEAR FLAG.

A decent regard for the opinions of mankind, considering that a state of war existed, prompted the rebels to rear a flag under which to fight, fulminate, and negotiate, and the famous Bear Flag, which was a rather inartistic representation of a grizzly, done with a compound of berry juice and shoe-blacking, laid on with a blacking-brush, was the result. This flag, much faded, is now in the possession of the Society of California Pioneers, at San Francisco, and is occasionally brought out. It is highly valued, and is preserved with great care.

In the diary of Judge Ide it is written, evidently at a later date, "The said 'Bear Flag' was made of plain cotton cloth and ornamented with the red flannel of a shirt from the back of one of the men, and christened by the word, 'California Republic,' in red paint letters on both sides, was raised upon the standard, where had floated on the breeze the Mexican flag aforetime; it was the 14th of June, 1846. Our whole number was twenty-four, all told. The mechanism of the flag was performed by William Todd, of Illinois. The grizzly bear was chosen as an emblem of strength and unyielding resistance." Mr. Ben. Duell, now of Lake County, says he, Todd, and Currie made the flag, and Mrs. W. B. Elliott furnished a piece of new red flannel, and not a shirt or petticoat.

FREMONT'S BATTALION.

Fremont was now busy in organizing a battalion to maintain the dignity of the new State. Nearly the whole American population joined or sent in assurances of support. Still, many things were wanted besides men. Nearly all had arms, but horses, and, more than all, boats, were scarce, and the timber from which to construct them fifty miles away. Word was brought that Castro was crossing the bay with 200 soldiers to fall upon Ide's garrison. In thirty-six hours he, with ninety riflemen, had ridden eighty miles to Sonoma, but Castro did not put in an appearance. De la Torre's force was the only one on the north side of the bay, and that made all haste to

cross. Some of the rear guard and nine pieces of cannon fell into Fremont's possession, but the main body made their escape across the bay by means of a boat which had just arrived.

LAST MEXICAN FLAG IN THE NORTH.

This was the last time the Mexican flag was seen floating on the north side of the bay. Fremont, accompanied by Carson and Gillespie, and a few others, crossed the bay to the presidio, took the commander of the port prisoner, spiked the ten guns, and returned to the north shore. July 5, 1846, the form of declaring an independent State was gone through with. The *grand army*, or Fremont's battalion, now numbered 160 mounted riflemen. The pursuit of Castro was now determined upon. There was no means of crossing to the south side nearer than the Sacramento, which involved several days' ride, but nothing deterred by this, Fremont and his battalion started. Castro was understood to be intrenched at San José. After Fremont had departed on this errand, news came which necessitated another change of affairs.

IMPORTANT CORRECTION OF HISTORY.

In 1879, Hon. J. Alexander Forbes was shown the statements made by Thomas O. Larkin, and often repeated in history, of the action of the convention of June, 1846, and the efforts of himself and Macnamara, the priest, in behalf of Great Britain, to effect the annexation of California to that country, and made the following statement:—

My attention had been called to two extracts from historical compilations by Messrs. Tuthill and Cronise, for the purpose of testing the accuracy of certain statements therein published, relative to negotiations, which they allege I had, in 1846, with Governor Pico, General Vallejo, and General Castro, for effecting a separation of California from the Mexican Republic, and for placing the former under the protection of Great Britain.

As I have taken no exception to those statements, my silence regarding them may, perhaps, be ascribed to a tacit recognition of the same as true. Never having seen those compilations, I was entirely ignorant of the inaccuracies therein published until I read the above-mentioned articles. My notice thereof at this late day may appear supererogatory, and, as far as concerns myself, I regard those statements with indifference, but I feel it my duty to defend the aforesaid respectable Californians from the illiberal, unauthorized imputations cast upon them by those compilers in their erroneous assertions, respecting which, even if those statements were true in fact, I deny the right of Messrs. Tuthill and Cronise to censure Governor Pico, General Vallejo, and General Castro for their personal or official acts, in proceedings which they were at perfect liberty to carry into full effect for achieving the independence of California, by and with the consent of a majority of the inhabitants thereof, and without the least responsibility to any foreign power. Furthermore, I declare the statements contained in the aforesaid extracts are absolutely inaccurate, unfounded in fact, and based upon hearsay evidence, originating in incorrect official reports of Mr. Thomas O. Larkin to the United States Government, under which, subsequent to 1844, he held the appointment of Consul at Monterey, of whose official acts alone, and with due respect to his memory, I speak in the correction.

Mr. Larkin's very limited knowledge of the Spanish language, and his exclusiveness, prevented him from exercising political or social influence with the rulers or the people of California, and rendered difficult his acquisition of reliable information of the political occurrences that were passing in the spring of 1846, when he informed his Government that he had discovered the existence of an intrigue or scheme, in which Messrs. Pico, Vallejo, Castro, were engaged with myself in negotiations for passing the country to the possession of England, under the direction of a Catholic priest named Macnamara, who was to conduct a colony of Irishmen to California, as he had petitioned the Mexican Government for large grants of land around the bays of San Francisco and Monterey, at Santa Barbara and along the San Joaquin, of which lands the Government had readily granted, not all that Macnamara had asked, but three thousand square leagues in the San Joaquin Valley, and for the perfection of the patent only the signature of Governor Pico was needed. Here we have the absurd assertion that the executive authority of a Departmental Governor suddenly became superior to that of the Superior Government of Mexico, in that the former had to approve the official act of the latter, by signing the patent for the said grant made to Macnamara, whom Mr. Cronise says was "an agent of the British Government," and that his title deeds for said land "fortunately fell into the hands of the Federal Government before they were signed by Governor Pico," etc. And further, "to show how thoroughly informed the Federal Government was of this design, we quote the following instructions from Secretary Bancroft to Commodore Sloat, under date of July 12, 1846, only two months *after Forbes' contract had been signed.*" I now ask what contract, when and where signed?

In justice to Governor Pico, General Vallejo, and General Castro, I say that neither of them had any negotiation with me as above stated. I deny that the Rev. Mr. Macnamara was an agent of the British Government. That gentleman came from Ireland to Mexico for the purpose of soliciting a grant of land for colonizing it with Irish emigrants. He was informed by the Mexican authorities that large grants of land suitable for his purpose could only be obtained in California, where large tracts still remained vacant.

Accordingly Mr. Macnamara went to Mazatlan to take passage for Monterey, but not finding any vessel there bound for this coast, he finally succeeded in obtaining passage in an English corvette, whose Captain was a countryman of Macnamara. He arrived at Monterey in June, 1846, when I made his acquaintance, and being informed by him of his desire to petition Governor Pico for a large tract of land for colonization, I informed him that the only lands suitable for his purpose were situated in the San Joaquin Valley. He petitioned the Governor and received a grant of 200 square leagues, subject to the approval of the Supreme Government of Mexico, and with the condition of placing 200 families of immigrants upon the said lands within one year from the date of the grant.

These are the facts respecting the occurrences that caused so much apprehension in the mind of Mr. Consul Larkin, that *the United States would be cheated out of the principal prize that made war acceptable to her.*

Mr. Cronise states that the deeds for the 3,000 square leagues of land in the San Joaquin and Sacramento Valleys, made in favor of this Macnamara, very fortunately fell into the hands of the Federal Government before they were signed by Pico. Mr. Macnamara had no muniment of title on which to base his tremendous claim for compensation, consequently nobody was injured by his petition for that grant of land, and there was no necessity for the unfounded animadversion of the aforesaid alleged par-

ticipants in the pretended political intrigue. Mr. Cronise forgot to explain to his readers how Mr. Macnamara's deeds for 3,000 square leagues fell into the hands of the Federal Government before they were signed by Governor Pico.

Those unsigned title deeds were the copies, or register, of Macnamara's grant, which were doubtless found in the Government archives after the change of flag, and of course they were unsigned by Governor Pico. Macnamara had the original.

The only facts upon which Mr. Consul Larkin based his final report to the United States Government of the supposed intrigue for placing California under British protection, originated in the following information imparted to him by myself:—

1st. That Governor Pico and two members of the Departmental Assembly, who were Don Juan Bandini and Don Santiago Argüello, had informed me, that as California was in reality abandoned by the Government of Mexico, the authorities of this department were seriously discussing the necessity of severing their political relations with that Republic for the purpose of soliciting the protection of a foreign power, for which object the Governor and said members requested me to inform Her Majesty's Government thereof, to ascertain if its protection would be extended over California.

2d. That, in reply thereto, I informed Governor Pico and said members, that I was absolutely without authority to give them any official answer upon the subject, but that I would duly inform Her Majesty's Government of the matter.

On the 17th of July, 1846, Rear Admiral Sir George Seymour, in command of Her Majesty's ship *Collingwood*, arrived at Monterey, and forthwith addressed an official letter to Governor Pico, at Los Angeles, informing him that in view of the existing war between the United States and Mexico, Her Majesty's Government would not interfere in the affairs of California. That official note was sent by me to Governor Pico, by a special messenger, under a safe-conduct granted by Commodore Stockton. On the return of the messenger to Monterey, I paid him one hundred dollars for his service, and delivered the safe-conduct into the hands of Captain Mervine, then in command of the United States forces at that post.

In conclusion I deny positively that the British Government ever had any intention of establishing a protectorate over California. Respectfully yours,

J. Alex. Forbes.

GOVERNORS OF CALIFORNIA.

Upon the first colonization of California by the Franciscan Fathers under Junipero Serra, in 1769, Spain ruled in Mexico, being represented by a Viceroy, and through him appointed the Governors. The first Governor of Alta California was Gasper de Portala, appointed Governor of Lower California in 1767, and sent to Upper California with the missionaries in 1769. He held office until 1771.

Felipe Barri, from 1771 to December, 1774.

Felipe de Neve, from December, 1774, to September, 1782.

Pedro Fages, from September, 1782, to September, 1790.

José Antonio Romen, from September, 1790, to April, 1792.

José Joaquin de Arrillaga, from April, 1792, to May, 1794.

Diego de Borica, from May, 1794, to 1800.

José Joaquin de Arrillaga, from 1800 to 1814.

José Arguello, from 1814 to 1815.

Pablo Vicente de Sola, from 1815 to November 1822.

The Mexican Revolution in 1822 severed the country from Spain, and after that date the Governors of California held their office by Mexican appointment.

Pablo Vicente de Sola, continued in office until 1823.

Luis Arguello, from 1823 to June, 1825.

José Maria Echeandia, from June, 1825, to January, 1831.

Manuel Victoria, from January, 1831, to January, 1832.

Pio Pico (*ad interim*) by virtue of being presiding officer of the Departmental Legislature, from January, 1832, to January, 1833.

José Figueroa, from January, 1833, to August, 1835.

José Castro (*ad interim*) from August, 1835, to January, 1836.

Nicolas Gutierrez, from January, 1836, to May, 1836.

Mariano Chico, 1836.

Nicolas Gutierrez, 1836.

Juan B. Alvarado, from 1836 to December, 1842.

Manuel Micheltorena, from December, 1842, to February, 1845.

Pio Pico, from 1845 to the conquest in 1846.

CHAPTER XI.

THE CONQUEST.

The Forecast of War—Instructions to Commodore Sloat—The First Battles—The Flag Raised at Monterey—Proclamation—Discretion of General Castro—Capture of Military Stores—Sloat in a Quandary—Judicious Action of the Commodore—Commodore Sloat's Departure—Arrival of Commodore Stockton—The News of War Declared—A Bright Prospect—The Second Conquest—John Brown's Ride—The United States Troops Expelled—Flores' Proclamation—Expedition to the South—Repulse of Captain Mervine—The Campaign from San Diego—Coming of General Kearny—Battle of San Pasqual—Orders to Kearny—Battles of San Gabriel and the Mesa—Los Angeles Regained—Retreat of the Californians—Articles of Capitulation—Fremont's Battalion—Battle of Natividad—A Brave Indian Feat—The Battalion on the March—A Shocking Execution—Voracious Soldiers—Capture of San Luis Obispo—Pico Taken Prisoner—Rescued by Fair Ladies—The Battalion in San Luis Obispo—A Picture of Desolation—Gold against Sugar—Fremont's Strategy—Crossing the Mountain—A Terrible Storm—The Californians in the Campaign—Ira Van Gordon—Benjamin Franklin Mayfield—George Stone—Elisha W. Howe.

THE war between the United States and Mexico, which gave the opportunity of acquiring California, was forecast by the presidential campaign of 1844, in which the annexation of Texas was the principal question at issue. The election of James K. Polk was an expression in favor of the annexation, and this was consummated in the session of Congress following, in 1845, claiming the country to the Rio Grande. This claim was opposed by Mexico, and both countries prepared for war. A powerful fleet was sent to the Pacific, and the naval squadron on the coast of China was ordered to California.

In April, 1846, the American army of occupation in Texas crossed the Nuesces River, which was regarded by Mexico as the boundary of Texas, and marched to the

Rio Grande, where it was met on the 8th of May by the Mexican army under General Arista, and the battle of Palo Alto was fought. With this the war was opened.

INSTRUCTIONS TO COMMODORE SLOAT.

At that time Com. John D. Sloat was in the harbor of Mazatlan, awaiting to hear of the commencement of hostilities, having instructions to seize California when assured that a state of war existed. Also in the harbor of San Blas was a British fleet under command of Admiral Sir George Seymour, waiting for the same purpose and under instructions with the same object.

Both nations were desirous of possessing so valuable a territory. In 1845 John Slidell had been sent as American Minister to Mexico, with a proposition to purchase California and to settle the question of Texan boundary, but through the machinations of the British all negotiations failed. The British claimed the right of interference on the ground of Mexican indebtedness to their people, but in all probability their object was to force a war that they might, with their powerful navy, get possession of California.

THE FIRST BATTLES.

Previous to the battle of Palo Alto, Lieutenant Porter of the navy had incautiously attacked Tampico, on the Gulf of Mexico, but without effect. This, however, was an act of war, and Sloat has been censured because he did not sail upon hearing the news, but he waited until he heard that General Taylor had driven the Mexicans across the Rio Grande, and even then he seemed in doubt if war had actually commenced in such earnest as to justify him in carrying out his instructions. However, he sailed in the frigate *Savannah*, and arrived at Monterey on the 2d of July. The sloops-of-war *Cyane* and *Levant* had preceded him, having been sent there at the request of the Consul, Mr. Larkin. Sloat saluted the Mexican flag in proper form, but hesitated about taking possession. The fate of California hung in the balance. The country was already in a state of revolution. The Bear Flag of the California Republic was waving in triumph in the north, and Fremont was in command of a battalion of volunteers under arms. The officers of the fleet and the American citizens on shore were very impatient, and four days passed without action. On the evening of the sixth a boat arrived from the sloop-of-war *Portsmouth*, in the bay of San Francisco, for instructions, giving a report of the raising of the Bear Flag, the capture of Sonoma, and the proclamation of independence.

THE FLAG RAISED AT MONTEREY.

Preparations were then made for landing and taking possession of the country on the following morning, and the boat of the *Portsmouth* was ordered to return, with orders to Commander Montgomery to take possession of Yerba Buena.

Accordingly, a force of 250 marines and sailors, under command of Captain Mervine, of the *Savannah*, landed, and on the 7th of July, 1846, at 10 o'clock A. M., the American flag was raised over the presidio of Monterey, amid the cheers of the men and salvos of artillery, and California was declared to be a portion of the United States.

At the same time Commodore Sloat issued the following:—

PROCLAMATION TO THE INHABITANTS OF CALIFORNIA.

The Central Government of Mexico having commenced hostilities against the United States of America by invading its territory and attacking the troops of the United States, stationed on the north side of the Rio Grande, and with a force of 7,000 men, under command of General Arista, which army was totally destroyed, and all their artillery, baggage, etc., captured on the 8th and 9th of May last, by a force of 2,300 men, under command of General Taylor; and the city of Matamoras taken and occupied by the forces of the United States; and the two nations being actually at war by this transaction, I shall hoist the standard of the United States at Monterey immediately, and shall carry it throughout California.

I declare to the inhabitants of California that, although I come in arms with a powerful force, I do not come among them as an enemy to California; on the contrary I come as their best friend, as henceforth California will be a portion of the United States, and its peaceable inhabitants will enjoy the same rights—principles they now enjoy—together with the privilege of choosing their own magistrates and other officers for the administration of justice among themselves, and the same protection will be extended to them as to any other State in the Union. They will also enjoy a permanent Government, under which life, property, and the constitutional right and lawful security to worship the Creator in the way most congenial to each other's sense of duty, will be secured, which, unfortunately, the Central Government of Mexico cannot afford them, destroyed as her resources are by internal factions and corrupt officers, who create constant revolutions to promote their own interest and oppress the people. Under the flag of the United States, California will be free from all such troubles and expenses; consequently the country will rapidly advance and improve, both in agriculture and commerce, as, of course, the revenue laws will be the same in California as in all parts of the United States, affording them all manufactures and produce of the United States free of any duty, and on all foreign goods at one-quarter of the duty they now pay. A great increase in the value of real estate and the products of California may also be anticipated.

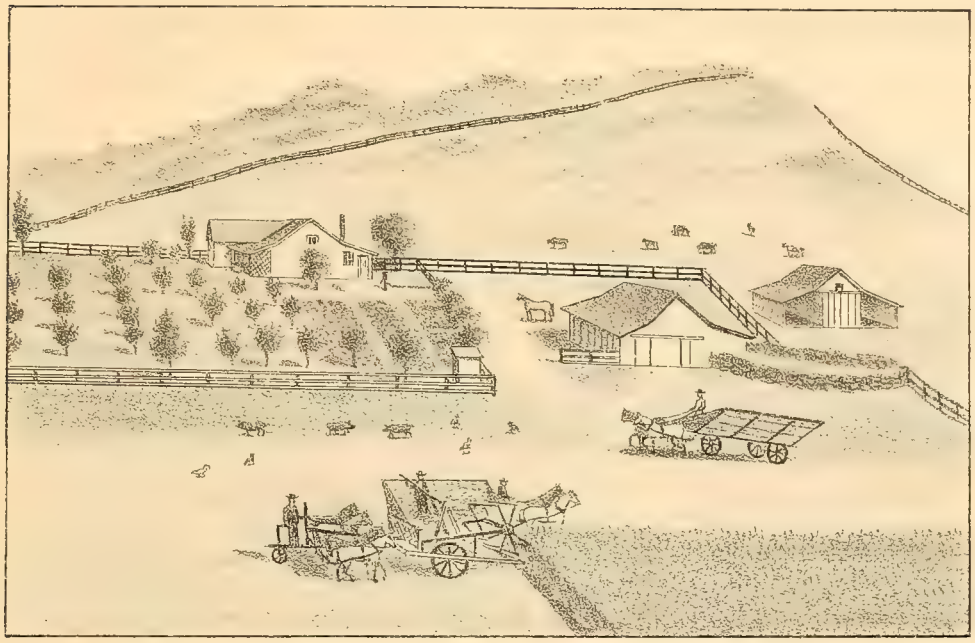
With the great interest and kind feeling I know the Government and people of the United States possess toward the citizens of California, the country cannot but improve more rapidly than any other on the continent of America.

Such of the inhabitants of California, whether native or foreigners, as may not be disposed to accept the high privileges of citizenship, and to live peaceably under the Government of the United States, will be allowed time to dispose of their property and to remove out of the country, if they choose, without any restriction; or remain in it, observing strict neutrality.

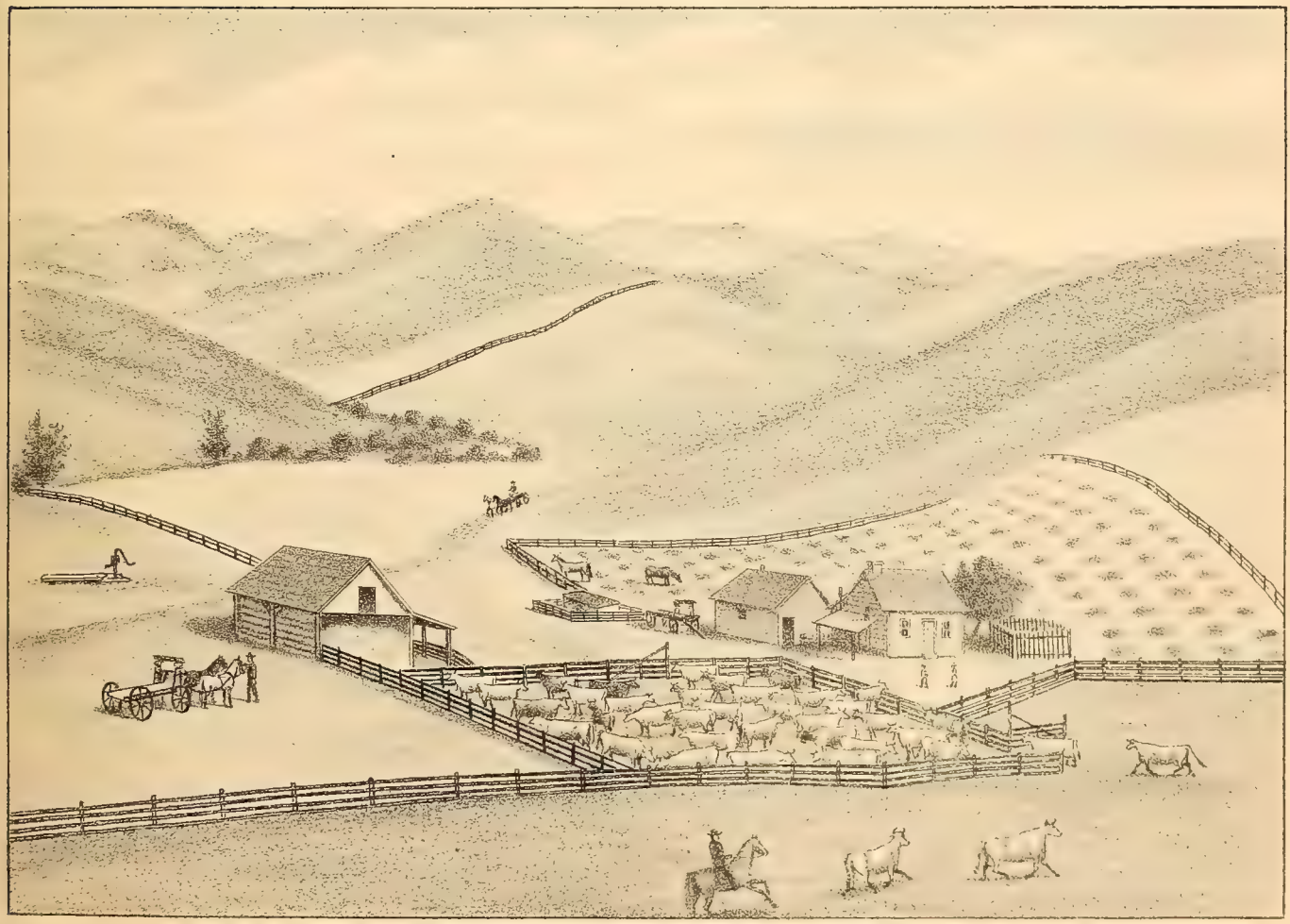
With full confidence in the honor and integrity of the inhabitants of the country, I invite the Judges, Alcaldes, and other civil officers to execute their functions as heretofore, that the public tranquillity may not be disturbed; at least, until the Government of the Territory can be more definitely arranged.

All persons holding titles to real estate or in quiet possession of land under color of right, shall have those titles guaranteed to them.

All churches and the property they contain, in possession of the clergy of California, shall continue in the same rights and possessions they now enjoy.



RANCH & RESIDENCE OF C.H. JESPERSEN, LOS OSOS VALLEY,
SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.



DAIRY RANCH & RESIDENCE OF A. TOMASINI,
CAYUCOS SAN LUIS OBISPO CO CAL

All provisions and supplies of every kind furnished by the inhabitants for the use of the United States ships and soldiers will be paid for at fair rates, and no private property will be taken for public use without just compensation at the moment. JOHN D. SLOAT,
Commander-in-Chief of the United States Force in the Pacific Ocean.

This proclamation was issued in the Spanish language and distributed throughout the country.

DISCRETION OF GENERAL CASTRO.

General Castro, with the troops in his command that he had gathered to crush Fremont, was at San Jose when the news of the taking of Monterey and the proclamation of Sloat reached him. His men were drawn up on parade on the principal square, all well mounted, and he then opened the dispatches, exclaimed in a loud voice "Monterey is taken!" and read the proclamation. At the conclusion he said to his men, "What can I do with a handful of men against the United States? I am going to Mexico! All you who wish to follow me, right about face! All who wish to remain, can go to their homes." Only a very small part of the force concluded to link their fate with his, and Castro and his few followers left town the same day southward, bound for Mexico by land. He made haste to leave, as he feared his route of retreat up the Salinas Valley would soon be cut off.

Rev. Walter Colton, writing at the time, thought "General Castro an officer of high pretensions, but deficient in strength and steadiness of purpose, and that capacity which can work out important results with slender and inapposite means. His followers had gathered to him with as little discipline, sobriety, and order, as would characterize a bear-hunt. Their prime impulse lay in the excitement which the camp presented. It was the same thing to them whether their weapon was a rifle or a guitar—whether they were going to a skirmish or a fandango. With six or eight hundred of these waltzing warriors General Castro was now on his march into the Southern Department, with the evident purpose of taking up his position near the pueblo of Los Angeles."

The plucky Colton thinks Castro would have shown himself more worthy had he organized a partisan warfare, and thus "work out important results with slender and inapposite means;" and, moreover, he greatly exaggerated the force of the California General.

As Castro had said in his speech to his troops, "What can I do with a handful of men against the United States?" expressed sound judgment, and it would have been an unnecessary waste of life and the engendering of bitter hatred in the future to have commenced any predatory or guerrilla war. He certainly had no prospect of success in the North, and if any existed it was in the South whither he had gone.

The American flag was raised at Yerba Buena by Com. John B. Montgomery on the 8th of July; on the 10th the Bear Flag was lowered at Sonoma and replaced by the stars and stripes, and on the 13th the national standard was raised at San José by Capt. Thomas Fallon, in command of some American volunteers.

CAPTURE OF MILITARY STORES.

Fremont was then camped near Sutter's Fort, and on the 12th started for the mission of San Juan, going by the San Joaquin Valley, taking the route by which he had retreated in the previous March, approaching it by surprise and capturing it without a struggle, on the 17th of July. San Juan was the depot of military stores for the department of California, and had been so since Micheltorena had taken the precaution to thus secure them from some over-zealous naval officer of the United States, like Commodore Jones. Cannon and powder, and balls and arms of any kind were dangerous things to have near a harbor, and they were therefore taken thirty miles in the interior and hidden from sight.

Cannon whose carriages had decayed were allowed to remain on the grass-covered ramparts of the castello, silent evidences of sleepy repose and utter helplessness. Castro, in his insurrection against Micheltorena, had supplied himself from these stores, but they had been so replenished, or remained, that Fremont exhumed nine cannon, twenty kegs of powder, 200 old muskets, and 60,000 pounds of cannon shot. Soon after the capture of the place by Fremont, Captain Fauntleroy, of the navy, arrived with a command of mounted marines, sent on the same errand by Commodore Sloat.

SLOAT IN A QUANDARY.

The next day Fremont and Gillespie were ordered on board the *Savannah*, when the Commodore made inquires as to the authority under which they were acting. Fremont, with his usual recklessness, replied, "Without orders." This was incomprehensible to Sloat, and he was more worried than ever. Gillespie had passed through his squadron near six months before upon a secret errand from Washington, and had imparted nothing to him, but upon reaching Fremont the latter had turned back into California and began hostilities against the Mexican power. The presumption was that Gillespie had brought orders from the Government which Fremont was carrying out, and upon the instructions he had received, and the positive course taken by Fremont, Sloat had thought proper to take possession of the country. But a most embarrassing uncertainty enshrouded all.

JUDICIOUS ACTION OF THE COMMODORE.

The custom of writers has been, almost without exception, to censure and ridicule Commodore Sloat for his hesitancy in taking Monterey, and for his subsequent course, which has been called "timerous." But his instructions were to take possession in case of a declaration of war, and at his distance from the seat of operations, the route over which the news must come, and its unreliability, left him in doubt.

He had before him the example of Commodore Jones, whose precipitate action in 1842 had caused him great humiliation, and he had been placed in command because of his known good judgment and sound discretion. No greater responsibility was ever put upon a single per-

son's shoulders. California must be taken possession of and held at all hazards, but not until war came. Had he blundered? Had such a war come as nations would recognize? He knew that a British squadron was watching the course of events for the same purpose, and Admiral Seymour had bluntly told him that if the American flag had not been waving over Monterey when he arrived that he would have taken possession in the name of England. This should have eased Sloat's mind, but he had committed the act while others only talked, and upon him the responsibility rested. If he acted slowly, or in doubt of his authority, he certainly acted right; very fortunately right, even as if inspired with the clearest judgment and the most dashing courage of the ablest statesman or most successful soldier.

He sailed from Mazatlan under great press of canvas, beating the great English line-of-battle-ship *Collingwood*, and deliberately, positively, and irrevocably took possession of California and issued a proclamation prompted by the kindest feeling of humanity, justice and right, and fortified by the confidence of invincible strength. All his acts were in time and judiciously executed. Cool deliberation and positive proceedings marked his course instead of the nervous ostentation and exciting dash demanded by the more impatient and indiscreet. He was not aware that a letter was following him from the Secretary of the Navy with a severe censure for not having acted with greater haste, the Secretary seemingly being misinformed as to his movements. The letter, however, did not reach Sloat until his grand success had broken the sting of the reproach, in fact did not reach him until he had left California. This unjust letter has been the base upon which writers have founded their criticisms of Sloat's conduct.

The condition of affairs is shown by the diary of Colton, who was Chaplain on board the *Congress*, under command of Commodore Stockton into whose hands Commodore Sloat had on the 15th of July resigned his authority.

COMMODORE SLOAT'S DEPARTURE.

Colton writes: "Wednesday, July 29, 1846. The sloop-of-war *Levant*, under Commodore Page, sailed today, with Commodore Sloat on board, for the United States. We gave the Commodore a parting salute. He has rendered the squadron under his command efficient, and preserved harmony among the officers. *The expediency of his measures in California will be canvassed elsewhere.* He acted on the light and intelligence within his reach. If war has been declared the laurel awaits him."

There was still doubt about the declaration of war, and the "expediency" of taking possession of California appears to have been too delicate a subject to dismiss in the navy, even when it was commanded by so dashing an officer as Stockton.

Colton partly apologizes for the course pursued when he says "How the intelligence of our proceedings here will strike our friends and the country at large, is mere matters of conjecture. We are acting, however, not only in view of the *alleged collision* between the American and Mexican forces on the Rio Grande, but in reference to the anarchy and confusion into which this country has been thrown by a revolution which did not originate with us."

At that time there was doubt about the war having commenced, as Colton speaks of the "alleged collision." But the die had been cast, and the country must be held.

ARRIVAL OF COMMODORE STOCKTON.

Stockton had arrived on the 15th, and Sloat had given him the command. He decided to push measures energetically and take possession of the towns of the southern coast. July 27th the *Cyane*, under Commander Dupont, sailed for San Diego with Fremont's battalion of 160 volunteers on board. August 1st the Congress and Commodore Stockton sailed for San Pedro, intending to land some 300 men and take Los Angeles.

THE NEWS OF WAR DECLARED.

August 11th the British brig-of-war *Spy* arrived from San Blas with dispatches for Admiral Seymour, but the Admiral had sailed for the Sandwich Islands, whither the *Spy* followed. Her officers were silent in regard to news from Mexico and the Atlantic, evidently having news of importance which the Americans were very anxious to hear. The next day came great relief in the arrival of the U. S. sloop-of-war *Warren*, under Commander Hull, thirty days from Mazatlan, with the eventful news that war had been declared between Mexico and the United States. The mysterious silence and great haste of the officers of the *Spy* were then explained.

The news of the declaration created a profound sensation throughout the country as well as through the squadron. To the Californians who had hoped to remain under Mexico, it was a final answer. To the Americans who had taken part in the revolution, it was an assurance of protection. There was no longer any doubt as to the future of California, and the laurels were won by Sloat.

A BRIGHT PROSPECT.

Under the "Bear Flag" a few skirmishes had been fought, but the fair country dropped like ripe fruit into the possession of the United States, and for the moment all appeared satisfied. The towns of Santa Barbara, Los Angeles, and San Diego, were occupied and garrisoned by small forces; Castro with a few followers had fled to Sonora; the officers and men of his command had surrendered and been paroled, and the entire country appeared at peace, quietly adopting the new order of things. Stockton and Fremont returned to Monterey, and Stockton began making preparations to move his fleet to the Mexican Coast and march into Mexico, hoping, as he wrote to Captain Mervine, to shake hands in Mexico with General Taylor.

THE SECOND CONQUEST.

The bright prospects for California were soon blasted, and the ambitious plans of Commodore Stockton were frustrated. The idea of holding a conquered people by men of two or three small garrisons,—there being ten men at Santa Barbara and fifty at Los Angeles,—and removing the army to engage in conflict with these peo-

ple's friends was puerile, to say the least. True, the leaders had given their parole, but it was unnatural that any people should obey such parole under such circumstances. To attempt to hold a conquered people by a garrison of ten men while the army to which they had surrendered went on an expedition to slaughter their friends, was adding insult to injury. This was an inexcusable blunder on the part of Stockton. The naval and volunteer forces returned to the north. Gillespie attempted reforms in the conduct of the Spanish people of Los Angeles incompatible with their customs; this produced discontent, and his weakness was so apparent that the Californians rebelled and were aroused to make an attempt to recover their country.

The insurrection was headed at Los Angeles by General José Maria Flores, who had surrendered to Stockton and had been released on parole. But his chagrin at defeat was very great, and the opportunity he considered was given to retrieve his disgrace at the expense of his word of honor.

JOHN BROWN'S RIDE.

On the 23d of September he appeared before the fort at Los Angeles with a large force and demanded of its commander, Captain Gillespie, its surrender. This was refused and the siege began. It was deemed of great importance to inform Commodore Stockton of the insurrection and ask aid. To accomplish this seemed an impossibility, as nearly 500 miles of country, occupied by a presumed hostile people, lay between Los Angeles and Monterey, where the Commodore was supposed to be.

One of the garrison, with the ever-occurring immortal name of John Brown—afterwards known by his Spanish *sobriquet* of Juan Flaco—volunteered as a messenger to make the perilous journey. He succeeded in working his way through the enemy's lines, but, as he was passing their outer lines, was discovered and chase given. The flight was swift and the pursuit vigorous. Brown had a horse killed under him, but fled on foot and in concealment, running nine leagues until he reached the house of an American, where he was furnished with a horse and continued his course. Of this ride Colton says:—

Wednesday, September 30th. An express arrived last night from the pueblo below, bringing the startling intelligence that the populace had risen upon the small American force left there under command of Captain Gillespie—that the insurgents had entire possession of the town—that the Americans were closely besieged in their quarters, and it was doubtful if they would be able to hold out much longer. The express stated that he left the town under a volley of musketry, which he narrowly escaped, but which took such deadly effect on his horse that he dropped under him about two leagues out.

He had a permit from the American Alcalde to press horses wherever found. He rode the whole distance—460 miles—in fifty-two hours, during which time he had not slept. His intelligence was for Commodore Stockton, and in the nature of the case was not committed to paper, except a few words over the signature of the Alcalde, rolled in a cigar, which was fastened in his hair. But the Commodore had sailed for San Francisco, and it was necessary he should go on 140 miles further. He was quite exhausted; I ordered him a bowl of strong coffee, which revived him, and a hearty supper which he eagerly devoured. He was allowed to sleep three hours; in the meantime I procured fresh horses, and penned a permit for him to press others when these should begin to flag. Before the day glimmered he was up and away.

Such endurance and such a ride over the rough trails of those days, and under such circumstances, appear almost too much for belief, but the writing of Rev. Mr. Colton was contemporaneous, and there are no grounds to dispute its correctness. Mr. Colton was very parsimonious in giving the names of those he met in the common ranks of life and who made much of the history of early California, and it is from other sources than his volume we must learn the names of the unofficial classes whose deeds are worth recording. John Brown—Juan Flaco—died at Stockton in 1863.

THE UNITED STATES TROOPS EXPELLED.

Captain Gillespie made terms of surrender of Los Angeles to the overwhelming forces of Flores, conditioned upon abandoning the pueblo and marching with his soldiers under arms to San Pedro and embarking for Monterey.

Gillespie is reported by the Californians to have played the part of a tyrant conqueror with his insignificant force at Los Angeles, and thus so enraged the people that they rose against him. The first attack was made by Capt. Cerval Varelas, a native of Los Angeles, and a gallant man. That after this attack General Flores joined, issued his proclamation and the insurrection became general; and that it was through the indiscreet acts of Gillespie that the revolt was incited. As soon as the news spread the other garrisons were attacked.

The garrison at San Diego, commanded by Captain Merritt, of the Bear Flag insurrection, escaped on board a whaler that was in the harbor. Lieutenant Talbot, who was left in charge of Santa Barbara, with ten men, would not surrender though surrounded by 200 horsemen. They made their way out by night and took to the mountains, where they were hunted for some time by the Californians, who burned over the country to rout them out of their hiding-place. But a friendly cañon in the pine forest concealed them, until they were found by Cholo, an Indian Chief, who conducted them to the San Joaquin Valley, from which place they made their way to Monterey, where they arrived half-starved, after having traveled 500 miles.

FLORES' PROCLAMATION.

Almost the whole native population were now in arms. Flores issued a proclamation, in which over 300 persons joined, as follows:—

MEXICAN ARMY,
Section of Operations Angeles, Oct. 1, 1846.

FELLOW-CITIZENS: It is a month and a half that, by lamentable fatality, fruit of the cowardice and inability of the first authorities of the department, we behold ourselves subjugated and oppressed by an insignificant force of adventurers of the United States of America, and placing us in a worse condition than that of slaves.

They are dictating to us despotic and arbitrary laws,

and loading us with contributions and onerary burdens, which have for an object the ruin of our industry and agriculture, and to force us to abandon our property, to be possessed and divided among themselves.

And shall we be capable to allow ourselves to be subjugated, and to accept by our silence the weighty chains of slavery? Shall we permit to be lost the soil inherited from our fathers, which cost them so much blood and so many sacrifices? Shall we make our families the victims of the most barbarous slavery? Shall we wait to see our wives violated, our innocent children punished by American whips, our property sacked, our temples profaned, and, lastly, to drag through an existence full of insult and shame? No! a thousand times no! Countrymen, death first!

Who of you does not feel his heart beat with violence? Who does not feel his blood boil, to contemplate our situation; and who will be the Mexican who will not feel indignant and will not rise to take up arms to destroy our oppressors? We believe there is not one so vile and cowardly. With such a motive the majority of the inhabitants of the districts, justly indignant against our tyrants, raise the cry of war, with arms in their hands, and with one accord swear to sustain the following articles:—

1st. We, the inhabitants of the department of California, as members of the great Mexican nation, declare that it is and has been our wish to belong to her alone, free and independent.

2d. Consequently, the authorities intended and named by the invading forces of the United States are held null and void.

3d. All the North Americans being enemies of Mexico, we swear not to lay down our arms till they are expelled from the Mexican Territory.

4th. All Mexican citizens from the age of fifteen to sixty, who do not take up arms to forward the present plan, are declared traitors and under the pain of death.

5th. Every Mexican or foreigner who may directly or indirectly aid the enemies of Mexico will be punished in the same manner.

6th. The property of the North Americans in the department, who may have directly or indirectly taken any part with, or aided the enemies, shall be confiscated and used for the expenses of the war; and their persons shall be taken to the interior of the Republic.

7th. All those who oppose the present plan shall be punished with arms.

8th. All the inhabitants of Santa Barbara, and the district of the North, will be invited immediately to adhere to the present plan. JOSE MA. FLORES.

Camp in Angeles, September 24, 1846.

Some of the beauty and force of this paper may have been lost in the translation, but the style would do honor to any Fourth of July orator that ever lived.

EXPEDITION TO THE SOUTH.

The report of the insurrection in the south was received by Commodore Stockton from the brave and faithful John Brown on the 30th of September, and the frigate *Savannah* sailed for San Pedro with 300 marines for the rescue of the beleagured garrison, At San Pedro she found the merchant ship *Vandalia* with Gillespie and his command on board.

REPULSE OF CAPTAIN MERVINE.

The marines under Captain Mervine, and the volunteers under Gillespie, landed on the 7th of October, and started on their march for Los Angeles. They were met by a party of Californians under General Flores and Don José Antonio Carrillo, all well mounted, and having a four-pounder field-piece, which they handled effectively, killing five Americans and wounding several more. The Americans being on foot, and armed only with muskets, could not get in range to make their fire effective, the well-mounted Californians fleeing before the charges of the Americans, and choosing their own positions for firing their cannon. Captain Mervine had made the fatal mistake of attempting the march without artillery, and this inexcusable blunder prevented the overthrow of the rebellion in its incipiency, caused his unfortunate defeat, and the subsequent severe campaign of Stockton *via* San Diego to Los Angeles.

On the 8th, Captain Mervine re-embarked and sailed for Monterey. Flores had taken some prisoners, whom he proposed to shoot, but Carrillo so firmly remonstrated that he desisted. Soon thereafter it was learned that Flores had planned to arrest all the Americans residing in Los Angeles and vicinity, and send them as trophies, or hostages, to Mexico. But this plot was frustrated by the action of William Workman, an Englishman, and others who had heard of it. A party of Californians, having achieved their object in resenting the insolence of Gillespie, were desirous of surrendering to Commodore Stockton, thus closing the war and averting inevitable disaster. Stockton was expected at San Pedro, and it was arranged that Mr. B. D. Wilson should explain to him how matters stood and the strength of the party that would co-operate with him, while Carrillo and others would display a large body of horses as a corroboration of the statement of Wilson. Stockton and his fleet came, and a boat landed, but the unmounted horses appearing, the boat was signalled to return, and the ships sailed away to San Diego. Thus another opportunity was lost to overthrow a weak rebellion and pacify the country without bloodshed. This fact was related by the late Capt. B. D. Wilson.

THE CAMPAIGN FROM SAN DIEGO.

Commodore Stockton sailed from San Francisco, October 25th, with the *Congress* and *Cyane*, and arrived in San Diego early in November. He found that post had been recaptured by Captain Merritt, who a short time before had been compelled to evacuate it, but while on the whale-ship he had learned that the Mexican force had been partly withdrawn in concentrating their forces at Los Angeles, and he therefore landed again and took the garrison by surprise. Stockton landed, established a fortified camp, and set his men making saddles, bridles, harnesses, etc., preparatory to marching to Los Angeles, then the capital and headquarters of the Californians.

COMING OF GENERAL KEARNY.

In September, when Fremont was in quiet possession of San Diego and the peace of the country seemed assured, he dispatched his famous scout and guide, Kit Carson, and a small party, with the report of his work, overland, *via* the Colorado Desert, the Gila, the Rio Grande, and the Santa Fé Trail to the States, and to Washington. When on the Rio Grande this party met

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



Francisco E. Quintana.

an army under Gen. Stephen W. Kearny, *en route* to California. The news Carson bore was that California was conquered without the firing of a gun, and that all was peace and quietness there. General Kearny therefore directed his command to remain in New Mexico, and render such aid as was required in holding the country, while he, with about 100 dragoons and two mountain howitzers, under command of Captain Moore, as an escort, Captain Johnston, his aid, Captain Turner, and Lieutenant Emory, and with Carson as a guide, hastened on to California. The route was much more difficult than he had anticipated, and he arrived in California at the crossing of the Colorado in November, with his men exhausted and his animals famished. He now learned of the insurrection and the great need of his army that he had left in New Mexico. Word was sent to Stockton of his coming, and he dispatched Captain Gillespie and Lieut. Edward F. Beale, with fifteen men, to render aid and escort them into San Diego. This party met the forlorn dragoons at the edge of the desert, and accompanied them westward.

BATTLE OF SAN PASQUAL.

At San Pasqual, a small rancheria, they were attacked on the 6th of December, by a party of 160 Californians, under Gen. Don Andreas Pico, and a desperate battle ensued. Captains Johnston and Moore and Lieutenant Hammond, and sixteen others were killed. The animals drawing one of the howitzers became unmanageable, stampeded, and it was lost. Kearny took position on a rocky point, and held his ground, but being without water or provisions, his situation was most desperate. At night, Carson, Beale, and a Delaware Indian crept through the enemy's lines unperceived, and made their way to San Diego. Lieutenant Gray, with a detachment of sailors, marines, and volunteers, went to the rescue, when the Californians retired, and the unfortunate dragoons reached a place of safety and recuperation.

The battle of San Pasqual was one of the most gallantly contested on record. The Californians were well mounted, with carbines and pistols, but their chief arm was the lance, with which they were very skillful. Their charges were effective and fearless, and their valiant conduct on that field has reflected upon them an honor of which all Californians have since been proud. The dragoons of General Kearny were in an exhausted condition when attacked, and only by the most desperate bravery were they able to save themselves from slaughter. Although weak in condition and numbers, a thought of surrender could not be entertained. Heavy losses were inflicted on the Californians, but the deaths of such officers as fell of the dragoons was mourned by the whole army, and deemed irreparable.

ORDERS TO KEARNY.

General Kearny had been sent from the States to "conquer California and to establish a civil Government." He had left his army and was now under obligations to Commodore Stockton for his rescue, and the Commodore was Commander-in-Chief of the country. From the superior rank of the General, his orders, and the circumstances, a very delicate question of authority arose. Stockton had prepared an expedition to Los Angeles, and Kearny accompanied it in command of the troops, but as aid to Stockton as the Commander-in-Chief.

BATTLE OF SAN GABRIEL AND THE MESA.

On the 8th of January, 1847, the American forces, amounting to about 600 men, met the Californians, about 500 mounted men, with four pieces of artillery, entrenched on the north bank of the San Gabriel River. The Americans forded the river in face of the enemy and drove them from their position and encamped on the field. The next day the battle of the "Mesa" was fought and the Americans again victorious, marching into and taking possession of Los Angeles on the morning of the 10th, while the adjacent hills were glistening with the lances of the Californians.

LOS ANGELES REGAINED.

General Flores had previously sent messengers to Commodore Stockton and General Kearny proposing terms of surrender, but was answered that the surrender must be unconditional, and that Flores and Andreas Pico, having broken their parole, should suffer death. A very bitter and revengeful feeling was at that time entertained by the Americans. They had once received the surrender of these men and released them on their parole, which had been accepted as sacred. In this fancied security they had trusted and been betrayed. Great cost and labor had resulted, and inconceivably more was felt the loss of many lives of dear companions and valued friends. General Kearny had lost the favorite Captains of his loved First Dragoons and suffered the mortification of an attack that threatened his annihilation, all the result of a perfidy which he would not forgive.

RETREAT OF THE CALIFORNIANS.

The Californians retreated north and were met on the 11th by Fremont. Don Jose de Jesus Pico, who had been taken prisoner by Fremont at San Luis Obispo, and who still accompanied him, was sent forward to communicate with his fellow-countrymen, and kinsman, Don Andreas. A meeting was held at the mission of San Fernando, and it was ascertained that a surrender would be made. The next day the Americans advanced into the pass of Cahuenga, twelve miles from Los Angeles, and there the terms of capitulation were agreed upon, Fremont granting singularly generous terms, knowing the Californians had been defeated by Commodore Stockton, but not knowing how he had refused to make terms with Flores. The following is a copy of the treaty made:—

ARTICLES OF CAPITULATION

Made and entered into at the pass of Cahuenga, this 13th day of January, 1847, between Maj. Pearson B. Reading, Lieut. Louis McLane, Jr., Commanding Artillery, and Capt. Wm. H. Russell, Ordinance Officer, Commissioners appointed by J. C. Fremont, Colonel United States Army and Military Commander of California;

and Jose Antonio Carrillo, Commandante Squadron, and Augustin Olvera, Deputado, Commissioners appointed by Don Andreas Pico, Commander-in-Chief of the California forces under the Mexican flag.

ARTICLE 1. The Commissioners on the part of the Californians agree that their entire force shall, on presentation of themselves to Lieutenant-Colonel Fremont, deliver up their artillery and public arms, and that they shall return peaceably to their homes, conforming to the laws and regulations of the United States, and not again take up arms during the war between the United States and Mexico, but will assist and aid in placing the country in a state of peace and tranquillity.

ART. 2. The Commissioners on the part of Lieutenant-Colonel Fremont agree and bind themselves, on the fulfillment of the first article by the Californians, that they shall be guaranteed protection of life and property, whether on parole or otherwise.

ART. 3. That until a treaty of peace be made and signed between the United States of North America and the Republic of Mexico, no Californian, or other Mexican citizen, shall be bound to take the oath of allegiance.

ART. 4. That any Californian, or citizen of Mexico, desiring, is permitted by the capitulation to leave the country without let or hindrance.

ART. 5. That, in virtue of the aforesaid articles, equal rights and privileges are vouchsafed to every citizen of California as are enjoyed by the citizens of the United States of North America.

ART. 6. All officers, citizens, foreigners, or others, shall receive the protection guaranteed by the second article.

ART. 7. This capitulation is intended to be no bar in effecting such arrangements as may in future be in justice required by both parties.

ADDITIONAL ARTICLE.

CIUDAD DE LOS ANGELES, Jan. 16, 1847.

That the paroles of all officers, citizens, and others, of the United States, and of naturalized citizens of Mexico, are by this foregoing capitulation cancelled, and every condition of said paroles, from and after this date, are of no further force and effect, and all prisoners of both parties are hereby released.

P. B. READING, *Major California Battalion.*
LOUIS MCLANE, *Commanding Artillery.*
WM. H. RUSSELL, *Ordinance Officer.*
JOSE ANTONIO CARRILLO, *Commandante of Squadron.*
AUGUSTIN OLVERA, *Deputado.*

Approved. J. C. FREMONT,
Lieutenant-Colonel United States Army, and Military Commandant of California.

ANDREAS PICO,
Commandant of Squadron and Chief of the National Forces of California.

These terms were very bitter to Stockton and Kearny, particularly the latter, and it is said that Stockton would have rejected them had the name of Flores been appended. But that valorous warrior sought safety in Mexico, whither he fled with a few followers. But the wisdom of universal forgiveness was shown in the peace that followed and the warm friendship the native Californians ever after manifested toward Fremont. More rigorous terms would have involved a sense of humiliation that would have created and perpetuated a rancorous spirit in the people without any advantage to the Americans. The Californians had not been very warmly attached to Mexico, and now, by the liberal terms of their surrender, they readily fraternized with the conquerors and accepted the new order of Government.

FREMONT'S BATTALION.

When the Flores' insurrection rendered it manifest that a strong effort must be made to reoccupy Los Angeles, it was proposed that Fremont should be landed at Santa Barbara with the battalion with which he had held San Diego, near 200 strong, then mount it and march southward, meeting Stockton, who proposed to land at San Pedro. Fremont was not able to mount his men, and Stockton, as has been told, sought the roundabout way of San Diego. These proceedings are now known to have been exceedingly unwise and unfortunate.

Fremont returned to the north with a portion of his men, instructed to recruit such a force as he could, and march down the coast to Los Angeles. From about Sutter's Fort, San Francisco, Sonoma, Santa Cruz, San José, and Monterey he organized nine companies, aggregating a force of 428 men. Among these were his mountaineers who had accompanied him across the plains, a band of Walla Walla Indians, some California Indians, and immigrants lately arrived, the latter constituting the greatest number and strength. No gaudy uniform, waving plumes, or martial music—save a battered bugle—enlivened the body, but it was sombre in its buckskin, woolen of all shades, slouched hats or skin caps, only the Indians in their nakedness, paints, and ornaments giving a slight relief of the picturesque. All were mounted, and a body of 600 horses and mules, besides pack-mules and beeves, were driven along.

The officers of the battalion were as follows:—

Lieut. Col. John C. Fremont, Commanding; A. H. Gillespie, Major; P. B. Reading, Paymaster; Henry King, Commissary; Jacob R. Snyder, Quartermaster; Wm. H. Russell, Ordinance Officer; T. Talbot, Lieutenant and Adjutant; J. J. Myers, Sergeant-Major, and Lieutenant after January, 1847.

COMPANY A.—Richard Owens, Captain; Wm. N. Loker, 1st Lieutenant, appointed Captain February 10, 1847; B. M. Hudspeth, 2d Lieutenant, appointed Captain February, 1847; Wm. Findlay, 2d Lieutenant, appointed Captain February, 1847.

COMPANY B.—Henry Ford, Captain; Andrew Copeland, 1st Lieutenant.

COMPANY C.—Granville P. Swift, Captain; Wm. Baldredge, 1st Lieutenant; Wm. Hartgrove, 2d Lieutenant.

COMPANY D.—John Sears, Captain; Wm. Bradshaw, 1st Lieutenant.

COMPANY E.—John Grigsby, Captain; Archibald Jesse, 1st Lieutenant.

COMPANY F.—L. W. Hastings, Captain; Wombough, 1st Lieutenant; J. M. Hudspeth, 2d Lieutenant.

COMPANY G.—Thompson, Captain; Davis, 1st Lieutenant; Rock, 2d Lieutenant.

COMPANY H.—R. T. Jacobs, Captain; Edwin Bryant (afterwards Alcalde of San Francisco, and author of "What I Saw in California," and from which the particulars of this campaign are chiefly obtained), 1st Lieutenant; George M. Lippincott, 2d Lieutenant.

ARTILLERY COMPANY.—Louis McLane, of the navy, Captain (afterwards Major); John K. Wilson, 1st Lieutenant, appointed Captain in January, 1847; Wm. Black-

burn,* 2d Lieutenant (afterward Alcalde of Santa Cruz).

BATTLE OF NATIVIDAD.

The battalion was organized during the month of November and was ready to commence its southward march on the 28th of November, 1846. On the 15th of November a party of Californians captured Mr. Larkin, former Consul, while *en route* from Monterey to San Juan, and attempted to force him to write a note to different persons of the battalion at San Juan to call upon him, the object being to thus capture the party in detail. Larkin repelled the proposition with scorn, although threatened with death. He was kept their prisoner, forced to accompany them in their retreat to Los Angeles, where he was at last restored to liberty by the defeat of the Californians. While a prisoner, the Californians, numbering 130, attacked and surrounded at Natividad a party of seven or eight Americans, and ordered Mr. Larkin to go and call them out, promising them liberty and safety if they would give up their arms and ammunition. This he refused to do, and while consulting on the matter they were attacked by fifty Americans and Walla Wallas, under Captain Burroughs, who were escorting a band of 400 horses to Fremont's camp at Monterey. The Californians fired upon the Americans, killing Captain Burroughs, Captain Foster, and Mr. Eames, all late-coming immigrants from St. Louis, Missouri. Three others were wounded. The Californians lost three killed and seven wounded.†

A BRAVE INDIAN FEAT.

The *Californian*, of November 21, 1846, published at Monterey, by Walter Colton and Robert Semple, reported the following:—

Burroughs and Foster were killed at the first onset. The Americans fired and then charged with their empty rifles, and ran them off. However, they still kept rallying, and firing now and then a musket at the Americans, until about eleven o'clock at night, when one of the Walla Walla Indians offered his services to come into Monterey and give Colonel Fremont notice of what was passing. Soon after he started he was pursued by a party of the enemy. The foremost in pursuit drove a lance at the Indian, who, trying to parry it, received the lance through his hand; he immediately, with the other hand, seized his tomahawk and struck a blow at his opponent, which split his head from the crown to the mouth. By this time the others had come up, and with the utmost dexterity and bravery, the Indian vanquished two more, and the rest ran away. He rode on towards this town as far as his horse was able to carry him, and then left his horse and saddle and came in on foot. He arrived here about eight o'clock on Tuesday morning, December 17th.

THE BATTALION ON THE MARCH.

Fremont marched with his force from Monterey in pursuit of the Californians, but they had fled to the south. This party was composed of some inhabitants of the pueblos and a few rancheros who had been forced by the former to join them. Fremont arrived at San Juan two days after the engagement at Natividad. He then determined to march south as soon as some reinforcements reached him from the north, which he was expecting. On the 28th of November he left San Juan, and arrived at the mission of San Miguel on the 10th of December. The stock of cattle which had been collected from the ranchos on the road being exhausted, the battalion feasted on mutton, as sheep were more abundant than cattle in that neighborhood. The horses were becoming weak from exhaustion, as the grass was insufficient for their proper sustenance, and in order to relieve them, the entire battalion, officers and men, marched on foot, turning their horses loose with saddles and bridles upon them, to be driven along by the horse guard.

A SHOCKING EXECUTION.

On the 15th of December an Indian was captured at a rancho by the advance guard. On the day following he was condemned to be shot as a spy. He was tied to a tree, where he stood twenty minutes, until the Indians from a neighboring rancheria could be driven up to witness the execution. A file of soldiers was then ordered to fire upon him. It would seem difficult to justify an act of this nature under the circumstances of the case. A spy is presumed to have intelligence sufficient, at least, to understand the character of the obligation he assumes, which could not be alleged in this instance, as the victim was simply an ignorant California rancho Indian. It was said, in justification of the act, that a letter was found upon his person from his patron (master) directed to some prominent Californian, presumably in regard to the war.

VORACIOUS SOLDIERS.

On December 14th the battalion commenced its march on foot, the rain pouring down in torrents. There was a halt made at noon and cattle slaughtered and cooked for dinner. Beef was now their only food. The sheep had all been killed, and no more could be found. Fourteen to fifteen beeves were slaughtered every afternoon for the consumption of the battalion. It was stated that the average consumption per man of fresh beef was ten pounds per day.

CAPTURE OF SAN LUIS OBISPO.

The march was resumed late in the afternoon of the 14th, and the foot of the Cuesta reached in the night; it was raining heavily. A family in the cañada, Don J. Mariano Bonilla's, were taken prisoners by the advance party, to prevent an alarm being given to the enemy that was supposed to be in San Luis. The place was approached in great confusion on account of the darkness, the men straying along in loose order. A small force, if properly disposed and handled skillfully, could have repulsed the battalion with severe loss. But there was no military force at the town. A halt was made on the immediate outskirts of the place, to collect together the scattered files of men stretching along the road for half a mile. The artillery under Lieutenant McLane and the pack-animals with an escort, were yet in the rear, struggling slowly along through mud and water and darkness.

A solitary light was seen to flicker for a moment in the direction of the town and then disappear. It seemed to

* Brother of D. D. and J. H. Blackburn, of Paso Robles.
†Letter of T. O. Larkin.

indicate the exact position of the place. The enemy, it was supposed, had extinguished their lights purposely, in order to conceal their position from the Americans, and were anxiously awaiting their approach, anticipating an easy victory, under cover of the impenetrable darkness of the night. The American force formed in column, the men awaiting the signal to charge. The bugle sounded. And 300 horsemen galloped furiously down the main street, the Walla Walla Indians shouting their fierce war-whoop.

The town was taken. The inhabitants, who were all in their beds fast asleep, were greatly alarmed upon being suddenly awakened by the terrible uproar. They made no resistance, and the entire population were taken prisoners, except two who managed to escape and fled in great terror, through the darkness of the night. No acts of violence were reported, however. The soldiers were quartered in some of the adobe buildings of the mission. These not affording sufficient accommodations for the troops, a large number were quartered in the church. A guard was placed, however, day and night, to prevent the altar and the decorations of the church from sacrilegious hands.

PICO TAKEN PRISONER.

Don José de Jesus Pico, a prominent ranchero who had held important positions of trust under the Mexican Government, and who had also figured conspicuously in several California revolutions, was brought in a prisoner. He was found at the house of a friend in the neighborhood. It was supposed by the American commander that he had been using his great influence to incite a general uprising against the American cause.

On the following day earthworks were thrown up on the hill near the present lines of Morro and Mill Streets. The artillery was placed so as to command the approaches to the town, as a large force of the enemy was supposed to be somewhere in the neighborhood. A court martial was convened on the 16th, for the trial of Pico on a charge of the forfeiture of his parole, which, it was alleged, had been taken on a previous occasion. It appeared at the trial that the letter which had been found on the person of the Indian who had been executed on the 13th, was written by Pico to one of his countrymen. The contents of the letter were not made public. But it was stated that they denounced in severe terms the manner in which the war was then being conducted on the part of the Americans, or to that effect. That it was not in accordance with the rules of civilized warfare to plunder the property of neutrals or non-combatants, as the Americans were doing, in driving off stock from the ranchos, and leaving the owners, by the deprivation of their horses, without the means of taking care of the cattle that were left to them, and thus reducing themselves and their families to want if not absolute distress That this was the course pursued by Fremont is undeniable. That it was a flagrant violation of the rules of civilized warfare is also true. Hence it is apparent that, as the American commander habitually disregarded in this manner the plainest principles of right and justice prescribed by the usages of civilized nations in the conduct of their wars with each other, he was himself estopped from exacting a strict compliance with them, by those whom he was then injuring. The result, however, of the court martial was that Pico was

CONDEMNED TO BE SHOT

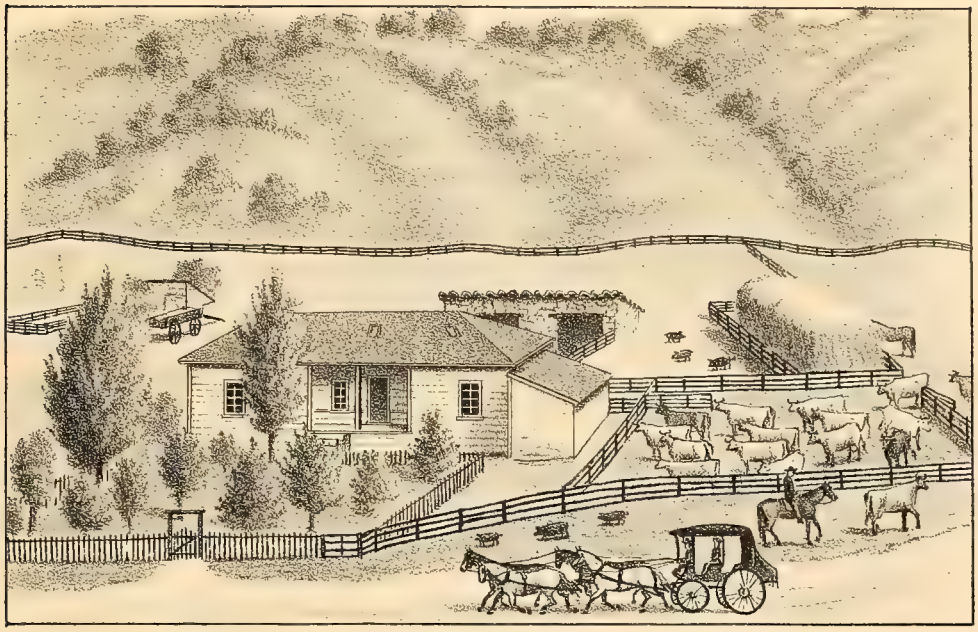
On the following day. The sentence of the court was unjust in every respect, for independent of the circumstances above related, Pico, when taken, was not in arms, nor was he engaged in raising a force to oppose the Americans.

RESCUED BY FAIR LADIES.

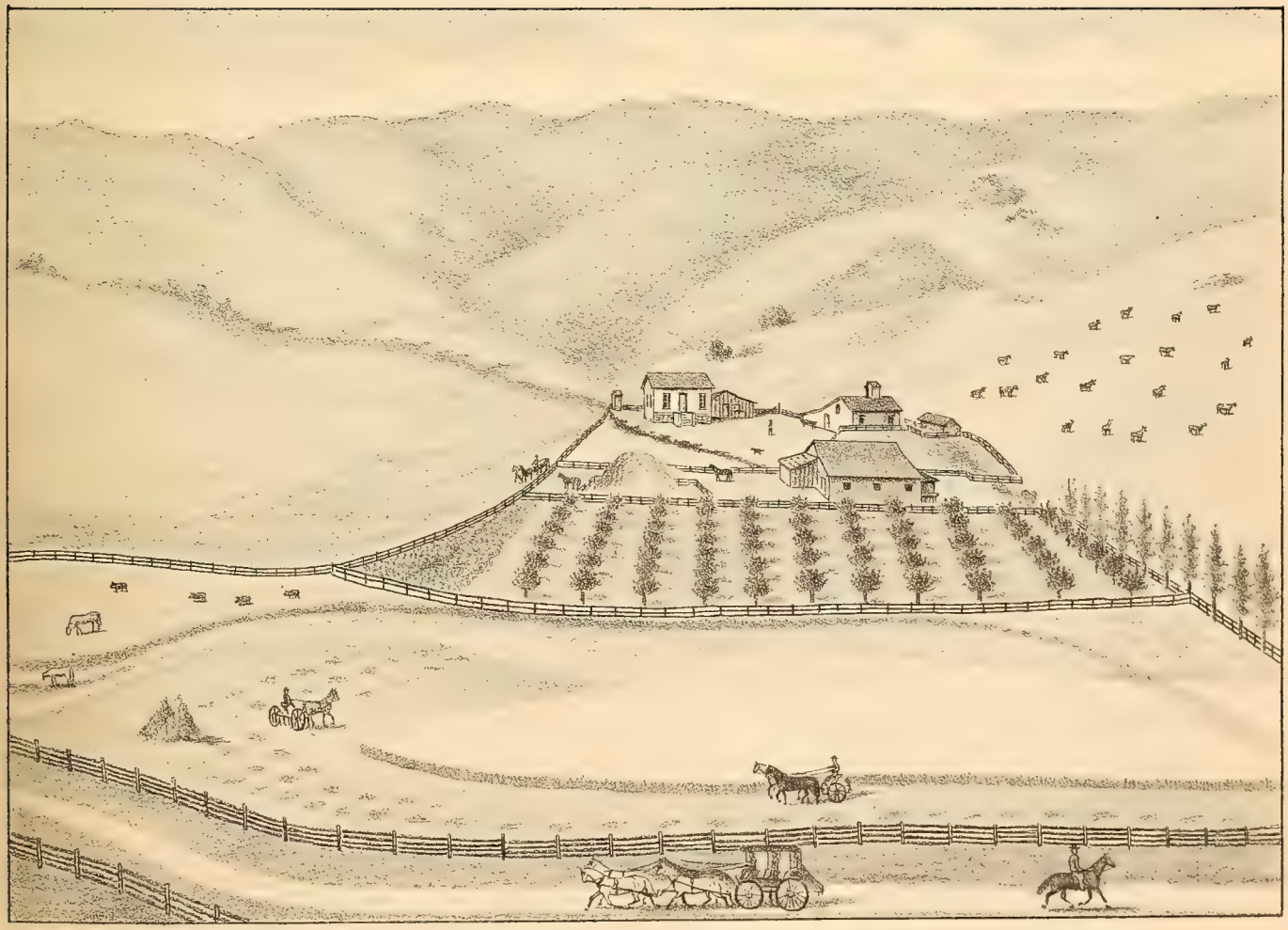
On the morning of the 17th a procession was seen passing slowly along the corridor of the mission buildings, composed of matronly looking ladies leading by the hand several little children. The leader was a lady of fine appearance, with uncovered head. The countenances of the others were concealed by their *rebosas*, their heads bowed, and many of them sobbing audibly. They proceeded to the quarters of Colonel Fremont, and falling upon their knees before him, and amid tears and sobs, entreated for the pardon of Pico. Fremont received them kindly, and listened with patience to their earnest solicitations. For a long time he remained obdurate; but at last relented—a few minutes only before the time fixed for the sentence of the court martial to be carried into effect. Pico was pardoned. The leader of the procession of matrons was Doña Ramona Wilson, the mother of Governor Romualdo Pacheco.

THE BATTALION IN SAN LUIS OBISPO.

Upon the arrival of the foraging parties with steers and bands of fresh horses from the neighboring ranchos, the mud batteries were abandoned, all the prisoners discharged and the order to saddle up given. The battalion presented a unique appearance. First came the men of the exploring party, who had crossed the plains with Fremont. They were clad in buckskin suits ornamented with fringes of the same material. They wore moccasins, and many had caps made of the skins of the panther and catamount, beneath which their long hair fell streaming over their shoulders. They were men of approved courage and were capable of sustaining any fatigue or privation. Broad leathern girdles surrounded their waists, from which were suspended a bowie and hunter's knife, with a brace of pistols. These, with the rifle and holster pistols, were the arms carried by officers and privates. Next followed the volunteers from American settlers, with broad-brimmed, low-crowned hats, shirts of blue flannel, and buckskin or cloth pantaloons, some wearing moccasins and others brogans, and carrying the same arms as the exploring party, and many of them wearing their hair in a similar manner. Then came the Walla Wallas, a band of Oregon Indians. They had a peculiarly sallow look, as the rain had washed off their war-paint. They were dressed in buckskin garments, and their hair, matted and unkempt, had draggling feathers stuck in it here and there. They carried rifles, and at their girdles a large knife and tomahawk. Following these was a small band of California Indians from the



DAIRY RANCH & RESIDENCE OF MARIANO ESTRADA,
NEAR CAMBRIA, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.



DAIRY RANCH & RESIDENCE OF L. NELSON, 4 MILES SOUTH OF CAMBRIA,
SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

Cosumnes River under their Chief, Antonio. They were a scurvy looking set of savages, half-clothed and exceedingly dirty. They were armed with bows and arrows. The artillery, consisting of two pieces, was under the command of Lieutenant McLane of the navy. The order to march was given at ten o'clock on the morning of the 17th December, 1846. The bugle sounded the note, and the battalion took up its line of march to the south.

A PICTURE OF DESOLATION.

One of the participants in that famous campaign relates the following vivid reminiscence of the march from San Luis Obispo and the passage of the Santa Ynez Mountains:—

For three days after that surprising night attack on San Luis Mission, we remained in camp and "let it rain." The favored companies of the battalion were quartered in the mission buildings, and the others improvised such shelter as they could, until they were fairly washed out of tents and from behind adobe walls, and apparently in danger of being floated from off the solid land out to sea, and then the order was given to open the church doors, and the drowning rats rushed in and spread their dripping blankets on the stone floor. The deluge prevailed three days, or until the 18th, when the battalion was set in motion again, and we waded four leagues to the sea-shore, probably with some faint thought in the Colonel's mind that we should yet be compelled to commit ourselves to rafts. While at the mission he performed the second act of military prowess during the campaign, or, perhaps I should say, the third, counting from the execution of the poor Digger Indian. Our only military prisoner of rank taken during the war, Don Tortorio* José de Jesus Pico, was tried by a court martial, and sentenced to be shot. His offense was breaking his parole, Pico having been concerned in the first insurrection against the new authorities, and when resistance seemed hopeless, given his parole of honor not to take up arms against the United States again. He was a relative of Don Andreas Pico, one of the leaders of the insurgents against whom we were now marching, and it was said that his visit to San Luis had some connection with Don Andreas Pico's operations in the south. But Tortorio was born under a luckier star than his poor Digger dispatch-bearer, for the next morning his countrywomen living at the mission sought an audience with Fremont, and pleaded with such success that his life was spared, and he was permitted to accompany the expedition.

GOLD AGAINST SUGAR.

It was at the mission of San Luis Obispo, also, that I effected one of the important exchanges of my life, judging from the satisfaction it afforded me at the time, and the willingness with which I submitted to the extortion. I paid my last gold coin, a quarter-eagle, for an ounce of Mexican *panoche*, a little black, dirty lump of native sugar. But no nectar was ever half so sweet, nor was there ever a sweetness so long drawn out; my memory has fed upon it ever since.

FREMONT'S STRATEGY.

After a week of wearisome watches and hungry bivouacs, we reached the base of the Santa Barbara Mountains, and encamped on the grounds of the Santa Ynez Mission. It was said to be Fremont's intention to baffle the enemy, who were supposed to still hold possession of Santa Barbara, by a flank movement, crossing the mountains above the town while they watched for them by the main road, and so, sweeping down along the sea-shore, surprise them. This, to be sure, was about what we had been doing ever since the battalion marched southward, and if we had not surprised the enemy at any point we had been ourselves astonished, and I ought to add, disgusted more than once.

The theory of Fremont's campaign was so absurd that it dropped below criticism at our camp-fires. Every man, down to the Digger horse-thief Indians, knew that we were beating the air in our roundabout marches; that while we were wearing out our animals and exhausting the strength of our hardiest men, by seeking out the roughest and most impracticable starvation routes southward, in the vain hope of stealing a march on the foe, his well-mounted spies knew all about our movements, and where we encamped every night. However, the surprise maggot in our leader's brain was about to hatch out again, and we lighted our camp-fires at Santa Ynez, and killed the last of our lean beeves. Sitting around the side of ribs staked against the glowing embers, we moodily watched the play of the flames shining through the thin roast, and envied the greedy tongues of fire that licked up the few drops of fat that fell from it. It was the night before Christmas eve, and there came forth from out of the fire garlanded oxen and prize beeves, larding the lean earth as they came along, like those well-favored kine, perhaps, which Pharaoh saw come out of the Nile in his dream, only these latter were types of fat things to come, while our bovine procession was made up of well-preserved shadows of former Christmases. From these dreams of the past we turned to our present reality of skinny roasts, eaten without salt, of butterless bread and breadless butter.

CROSSING THE MOUNTAIN.

The morning of Christmas eve broke cheerily for all our troubles, and gave promise of a clear day. Enlivened by the prospects of a Christmas dinner of *frijoles*, and possibly a fat ox from the plains around Santa Barbara, the camp awoke in good spirits at the first blast of Miller's bugle. The order had been issued the night before that we were to cross the mountains that day, and it soon transpired that we were to attempt the passage by a narrow path which had been used in former times when the missions were in their glory, but had of late years been abandoned. It was only a bridle path up steep ascents, and though it presented no serious hardships to foot soldiers, and was even traveled with tolerable ease by our skeleton mules and horses, it was a road full of difficulties to our company of improvised artillerymen. The field-pieces were dragged up by ropes, and our progress was so delayed by the frequent halts, where the acclivities seemed insurmountable, that the day was well-nigh gone before we reached the summit of the mountain. A cold wind swept the heights, the sun went down in a bank of ominous clouds, but there was no help for it. We must pass the night on this rocky crest. The fierce blasts almost blew away our little fires of light manzanita brush, and our larder was as bare as the crags around us. But we had our songs and stories for the night before Christmas, and when the bugle sounded stretched our aching bones and empty bellies under the lee of rocks, wherever a thin layer of earth or a softer stratum of granite than the rest offered a couch, spreading our tattered and muddy blankets between us and the weather.

A TERRIBLE STORM.

At midnight the heavens were overspread with clouds, and the wind, which had freshened to a gale, bore to our ears the hoarse, prolonged roar of ocean. Our sailor

*Tortorio, a nickname.

men lay awake and listened, and predicted the roughest and nastiest kind of weather. At morn the tempest broke. One glimpse of the great, white, wild sea was vouchsafed to those who were first up, and then the clouds closed over it and we were enveloped in mist and driving rain, and nearly caught up into the air by the fury of the pitiless wind.

Out from the clefts of the rocks and from behind sheltering crags crept the haggard soldiers at the command, "Fall in! Forward!" But there was no forward, for the exulting gale fairly pinned us to the rocks when we essayed to move. Our route lay down the mountain by a path almost as difficult as the ascent had been the day before. For a few moments the men stood irresolute and cowering, and then the column began to melt away and disappear in the driving scud like phantoms. Order and discipline were at an end, and every individual must fight a battle for self. Only two organizations remained intact—the artillery company and the men detailed for the horse guard. The latter strove in vain to compel the horses and mules to face the blinding storm. They wandered hither and thither along the slippery steeps, conscious of their danger, shivering with cold and terror, but unable to go forward. A few were led down the path and a few more followed and were forced to go down the descent. The plucky gunners stuck to their field-pieces as long as there was a chance in their favor. But now new difficulties and dangers beset us. The hurricane raging above our heads began to form torrents and cascades along our track. The narrow mule-path we were following became the bed of a foaming mountain river, which loosened stones and bowlders and unrooted young trees in its course. Men and animals were swept before it. For human life there was a foothold, by clinging to the face of projecting rocks and crawling up the steep gully sides; but horses and mules were actually crushed over precipices, and either killed outright or crippled beyond cure. In their half-famished state the strength of our soldiers soon gave out. Shoeless and coatless, and hugging their arms under their thin, ragged blankets, many of them sank down, benumbed and exhausted, wherever they could find shelter.

As to the youth who writes these veracious pages, his condition was not such as would have made glad the heart of his mother or graced a Christmas party in a parlor. Early in the day he had parted with the remnant of his hat, wishing it a Merry Christmas as it sped away on the wings of the rejoicing winds in the direction of Yerba Buena. Attired in blue flannel shirt, sailor trowsers, and moccasins, he was in proper trim to test the Irish proverb of "a light heart and a thin pair of breeches." The whole of the future of that long-haired youth seemed to condense itself, on that day, into two distinct propositions which it seemed his bounden duty to fulfill at all hazards. The first was to get down out of that mountain, and the second to keep fast hold of his gun—very simple and obvious requirements, one would say. But it certainly does make a difference, in looking upon our simple duties, whether we view them from the front of a grate, full of glowing embers, or from the midst of a roaring tornado on the top of Santa Ynez Mountain, with blinding sheets of rain enveloping your freezing body, pouring cataracts on your path, and ruffian gales disputing possession of your last garment. I have never been able to recall exactly the process by which I slid like an icicle down those merciless heights. I remember once making a clear leap some twelve or fifteen feet, and again endeavoring to extricate my legs from between rocks and mud, drawing my feet out of my moccasins.

The foot-hills were reached at last, and on the first strip of level ground the sorry fragments of the now famous battalion huddled together and made their miserable camp. By indefatigable labor and perseverance a few fires were lighted. Some of the veteran frontiersmen had led their company pack-mules down the mountain, starting very early in the morning. A few other animals had been washed down the rocks and were grouped, more dead than alive, in a place of partial shelter. The rain still fell and the wind raved, nor did the storm abate until morning.

All night long men straggled into camp. Those who had found tolerable shelter, where they could light fires to keep themselves from freezing, remained on the mountain-side; a few had found caves and holes, into which they crept and passed the night. The horse guard battled all the morning with a threefold enemy—the perils of the weather and road, the obstinacy of the mules, and the perversity of horse instinct. They were compelled, in order to save their own lives, to abandon them at last, and numbers of the poor beasts perished on the mountains. The gallant artillerists made a desperate struggle to bring off their pieces with them, but in the final *sauve qui peut* they left them high and wet, stuck fast in the perilous pathway.

The writer found himself at night at the foot of the hill of difficulty, bareheaded, sore-footed, with one leg of his trowsers slashed up to the thigh, *calcinero* fashion, but grimly holding on to that gun. We lay down in the sheets of water which overspread the earth everywhere, and supperless and fireless shivered the long night away. I have ever looked kindly on the wet-sheet treatment of hydropathists since that Christmas when we were enveloped by day and swathed by night in drenching sheets.

Tom Benton, in describing the scene on the Santa Ynez Mountain, afterwards in the Unite ! States Senate, said, "It was as if the ocean which lay at the foot of that mountain had been lifted up and poured bodily over them." And it certainly was a bold invasion of the solid land by an element which is declared to have its appointed metes and bounds that it should never pass the earth at any time. So came and passed Christmas, 1846, to the California volunteers under Fremont.

THE CALIFORNIANS IN THE CAMPAIGN.

After the battle at Natividad the Californians made their way to the South, taking Larkin with them, but it was believed by the Americans that they had dispersed. A gentleman of San Luis Obispo, native of the country, then quite young, relates the following as an example of the strategy of his countrymen in that campaign:—

The California officer in command claimed to be one of the most skillful in military strategy and desperate in bravery of all living Generals. He had a large party of Californians, able to crush at any time, as he boasted, the poorly equipped and half-starved battalion of American volunteers, but, with the Fabian policy which has given fame and success to other great commanders, decided to spare his men an open encounter, and seek some opportunity of decided advantage, when, without loss, he could crush the invaders at a blow. He harangued his troops in grandiloquent style, and assured them that if the enemy dared to attempt to cross the Salinas he would hurl the last body into the stream. But as the Americans approached he saw that he could not get at them as well as he had anticipated; but that on the Nacimiento he would crush them utterly. As the dreaded foreigners reached that stream the valiant Californian was reminded



SAN SIMEON RANCH,
RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF IRA VANGORDEN, NEAR CAMBRIA, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

of the pass in the Santa Lucia Mountains through which the Americans must go, and that it would be a much better place to deal the deadly blow, and all withdrew to that strategic point. But in due time the invading horde straggled along among the hills, when the brave General thought it would be prudent to retire to San Luis Ob spo, where greater numbers would join him, and then, the miserable *gringos* would be exhausted by their efforts in crossing the mountains and would fall an easy prey.

The Americans crossed the mountains and approached the mission, and it was concluded to allow them possession that they might be lulled into apparent security, and then the Californians would take them unawares and slaughter them like so many sheep in a corral. The good opportunity did not offer, and the repelling force retired to another strong defensive point, and upon the approach of the foe, another stronghold he knew of further south was better still.

At Santa Ynez Mission the American volunteers found a large quantity of *aguardiente*, and many so indulged in the fiery liquid as to become intoxicated, and the battalion was completely demoralized for the time being. This fact was represented to the California General with the recommendation that then was the time to attack. "What!" he said, "attack the Americans when they are maddened by liquor? No! no! You do not know them as I do. When drinking they will fight like demons. Oh! no; we will go to the Gaviota Pass, and when they come marching through, we will throw the rocks down upon their heads and crush them all." The Gaviota Pass was selected as the great and long desired opportunity, but Fremont effected a flank movement, and the battalion tumbled over the mountain by the San Marcos and entered Santa Barbara without opposition.

For his knowledge of the San Marcos Pass and the fact of the Gaviota Pass being guarded as strongly as it was, Fremont was indebted to Capt. Isaac J. Sparks and Mr. Foxen, who strongly advised the course taken, and it is the opinion of some that they thus saved the battalion.

As previously stated, the battalion reached Los Angeles too late to partake in the battles, but meeting the beaten Californians made the famous treaty which pacified the country.

IRA VAN GORDON,

A veteran ranchero of San Luis Obispo County, a pioneer of California, and a soldier of the Mexican War, was born in Tioga County, Pennsylvania, February 12, 1820. Amid the hills of the "Keystone State" where the waters flow eastward to the Susquehanna and the Atlantic, and westward to the Ohio and the Gulf of Mexico, Mr. Van Gordon passed his youthful years, attending the schools as do all ambitious American boys, and from his parents learning the duties of a farmer. In 1837, when seventeen years of age, he moved to the new State of Michigan, where he lived two years and then followed the declining sun to the prairies of Illinois. After a three years' residence in that State, he returned to Michigan, tarrying there two years. During these years of pilgrimage he pursued the occupation of a farmer. At that period he had arrived at the age when his vigorous manhood should manifest itself, and he cast about for his future field of operations. Far away upon the Pacific Coast was the American land of Oregon, to which many were emigrating, and south of it was the Mexican country called California, of which dim stories had been told of its great valleys, rivers, and harbors, its vast herds of cattle, its genial climate, and the hope was whispered that it might soon become an American possession. To the Pacific Coast young Van Gordon decided to go, and, joining a party of emigrants in the spring of 1846, started on the great journey as a driver of a team of oxen. Many of the emigrants of that year met with terrible disaster, but the train in which Mr. Van Gordon came, after traveling six months from the frontier of Missouri, arrived safely in the valley of the Sacramento. The fall and winter of 1846 was spent at the mission of Santa Clara. The war with Mexico had commenced while the emigrants were on the plains, and upon their arrival in California, they were much surprised as well as gratified to find the flag of their country flying over Sutter's Fort, and on every flag-staff, and that California was part of the United States.

Where they had expected to be foreigners in a strange land, they found themselves in their own country, and welcomed by their own countrymen. Peace prevailed when they came into the country, but shortly thereafter the Californians rose in arms and the war was renewed. Fremont raised a battalion and marched to the south, and volunteers were raised to defend the people and towns in the north. Mr. Van Gordon joined the volunteers, and aided in putting down the insurrection and securing peace. The battle of the San Gabriel and of the Mesa, near Los Angeles, followed by the surrender of the Mexican forces to Fremont at the Cahuenga Pass closed the war in California, and in the spring of 1847 the volunteers were disbanded. Mr. Van Gordon then went to the mission of San Jose and commenced farming, remaining thus engaged during the year. The discovery of gold was made in the winter of 1847-48, but before the excitement became great he went to the redwoods, and there made shakes, shingles, and lumber for San Francisco, continuing this quiet business while the country was running mad after gold. Six months passed while so employed, when he took the gold fever and went to the mines on the American River. After four months' successful mining, he returned to the mission of San Jose and there resumed farming, where each acre that year, and in 1849, and for several years following, produced a crop worth a thousand dollars. In 1851 Mr. Van Gordon went to Los Angeles County and commenced raising, buying, and shipping grapes to San Francisco, doing a very large business in that line, continuing in it for two years. From Los Angeles he went to San Diego County, purchasing mules for the Government, and afterwards engaging in stock-raising, spending two and a half years in that county. In 1856 he went to Tulare County, and there established a ranch and raised and fatted cattle, remaining there for a period of eleven years. From Tulare County he removed to San Luis Obispo County in 1868,

where he has since lived, carrying on an extensive business in stock-raising, farming, and dairying. His ranch contains about 3,000 acres, and he keeps 175 cows. His residence is where he first located in 1868, about midway between Cambria and San Simeon, and is shown by an engraving reproduced in this book.

Mr. Van Gordon was married in 1841 to Miss Rebecca Harlan, a native of Indiana, and two sons are now living to cheer the old age of their parents.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN MAYFIELD

Is a veteran of the Mexican War and one of the pioneers of California. This gentleman was born in the State of Tennessee, June 27, 1826, remaining in that State until ten years of age, when his parents moved into the State of Illinois. There he attended the schools of the country, passing the quiet life of a farmer until, at the age of twenty, the sound of war called the brave young men of the land to arms. In 1846 he joined the volunteers for the war with Mexico, and under the command of Col. Philip St. George Cooke, marched across the plains, down the Rio Grande through New Mexico, and through Sonora to California. In the spring of 1848 the regiment was disbanded, and Mr. Mayfield was discharged from service at Los Angeles. Then came the exciting reports of the discovery of gold on the American River, and he was among the first in the diggings at Sutter's Mill. The events in that connection form one of the most interesting portions of the history of the State, and are detailed elsewhere in this volume. The occupation of a miner he followed until 1852, when he removed into the farming region of Sonoma County, engaging in the cultivation of the soil until 1868. He then came to San Luis Obispo County, locating on San Simeon Creek, where he has since lived, engaged in farming and dairying, milking from twenty-five to thirty cows. His residence and its surroundings are shown by an engraving on another page. Mr. Mayfield was married in 1857 to Mrs. Terrill, and seven children have been born to them, all of whom are living.

This gentleman is noted for his public spirit and the interest he takes in public affairs, particularly those relating to the welfare of his county and community. He has filled the office of Supervisor, Road Master, and School Trustee, and is always identified in the management of the business of the county, earning the respect and confidence of all.

GEORGE STONE

Was a veteran of the war with Mexico and a pioneer of California, born in the State of New York, in 1830, and dying at Cayucos, San Luis Obispo County, April 7, 1882. During his youthful years he was a resident of the State of his birth, and at the breaking out of the war with Mexico, he volunteered, young as he was, in the service of his country, and marched to the battle-field. After serving through the war he came to California, and settled in San Buenaventura in 1849. He soon thereafter went to the mines in Sonora, Tuolumne County, where he remained one year, when he returned to San Buenaventura and took charge of a store for Isaac Callahan. Shortly thereafter Mr. Callahan died, and Mr. Stone removed to Santa Barbara. There he arranged with Capt. Isaac J. Sparks to take his rancho of Arroyo Grande with stock on shares, and moved upon the place and took possession. He then returned to San Buenaventura and married Mrs. Callahan, the widow of his former employer, who survives her husband.

In 1858, Mr. Stone went to Mexico, where he remained two years, returning to California in 1860, much broken in health. After his return to Santa Barbara he received the appointment of Under-Sheriff from Sheriff Dennis, and was subsequently invited by the leading men to stand as candidate for Sheriff. This he declined, as he could not neglect the interests of Captain Sparks on the Arroyo Grande Rancho, to which he returned. That property being in San Luis Obispo County, he was, in 1863, nominated by the Republicans of that county for the office of Sheriff. In this contest he was unsuccessful, as is shown in the chapter devoted to political history in this work. In 1864 culminated the succession of dry years that brought ruin to all the cattle-growers of the southern country. All the stock upon the Arroyo Grande died, and Mr. Stone was left without employment. He then received the appointment of Revenue Assessor for his district, which office he filled to the satisfaction of the Government and people. For many years he was a resident of the county, and during his long life in the State maintained the kind regards and high respect of all who knew him. He died at Cayucos, April 7, 1882, leaving a wife and six grown children. George W. M. Stone, the eldest son of George Stone, upon his father's death, returned to Cayucos from his temporary residence in Los Angeles, and assumed the management of the Exchange Hotel, which his father had conducted previous to his decease. In this he is at present engaged, with the determination to maintain it as a first-class hotel in every respect.

ELISHA W. HOWE,

Whose lovely residence near the town of Morro is shown on another page, is one of that proud body of pioneers, whose spirit of enterprise and love of adventure brought them at an early day to the Pacific Coast, and on whom devolved the responsibility and honor of organizing a new Government, and creating a new society far removed from the control and help of the General Government, or of established orders of society. Mr. Howe was born in Providence, Rhode Island, October 27, 1827. When three years of age, his parents moved to the city of New York, and four years later removed to La Salle County, Illinois, then a wild and comparatively unknown region in the extreme West. The broad prairies were then in their primeval wildness, and the beautiful Illinois River knew only the batteaux of the trapper and the occasional keel-boat of the trader. The Black Hawk War had closed but a year or two before, rendering the country habitable to the white race. La Salle, Ottawa, and Joliet were settlements where the old French missionaries of 150 years before had reared the cross, or traded with the savages. Such was the home the parents of Mr. Howe sought



GEORGE STONE (Deceased),
CAYUCOS, CAL.



STOCK RANCH & RESIDENCE OF E W HOWE MORRO CREEK SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

in his early childhood, and it was a bold move to venture at that day from the extreme East to the farthest frontier of the West. While residing at La Salle, and before the subject of this notice had reached the age of thirteen, both his parents died. He then, at the age of thirteen, returned to his friends in Rhode Island. During his childhood and youth he attended the schools of the localities where he had dwelt, and thus acquired a fair education. Remaining in Rhode Island until eighteen years of age, he then set out to make his way in the world, choosing the life of a sailor on a voyage to the Pacific. His sailor life was not as pleasant as the story-books had made him believe, nor as his fancy had painted it, and after a two-years' cruise he left his ship at the Sandwich Islands and made his way to California, whence had come the news of the discovery of gold. In 1848, he landed at the port of San Francisco, then commonly known as Yerba Buena, and proceeded at once to the northern mines. There he engaged in mining, and soon established a trading-post, continuing in the business for two years. Then gold was the great product of the country, and profits on goods were enormous, enabling a careful trader or lucky miner to quickly amass a fortune. In 1850, Mr. Howe gave up his mining and trading operations in the north, and moved to San Luis Obispo County, where he has since lived as stock-grower and farmer, following the advice of Horace Greeley, and "growing up with the country."

Mr. Howe was married in 1853, to Señorita Gabriela Estudillo, a native of California. They have six living children, three of whom are sons and three daughters.

CHAPTER XII.

EARLY IMMIGRANTS.

Limited Knowledge of the Country—The Fur Trappers—Occupation of the Pacific Coast- Jedediah S. Smith—The First Overland Traveler—Smith's Troubles in California—The Fate of Smith—Other Explorers—The Hudson Bay Company—J. Alexander Forbes—Dr. John Marshe—The First Overland Immigrants—Names of the Company—Immigrants in the South in 1841—The Great Santa Fé Trail—Pioneer Overlanders—Fremont in 1844—Seeking the Buenaventura River—Wandering in the Mountains—Consultation with the Indians—The Struggle with the Snow—An Indian Warning—Reaching the Summit—In the Sacramento Valley—A Favorable Winter—Immigrants of 1844—Captain Truckee—Notable Families—The Donner Party—Other Immigrants—Mormon Battalion—Stevenson's Regiment—Discovery of Gold—Capt. Wm. G. Dana—His Birth and Ancestry—Youth and Early Travels—Captain of the Brig *Waverly*—His Ancestral Estate—Affectionate Correspondence—Inherits Property—Gold in the Cargo—A Cargo to Sitka—Opposition to Americans in California—Perplexing Laws—Closes Business in Oahu—Letter from his Agent—Captain Dana Builds a Schooner—Obtains the Nipomo Grant—The Hospitalities of Nipomo—Engages in Manufactures—Political Controversies—Offices Held—Business Enterprises—Marriage and Family of Mrs. Dana—Reminiscence of Early History—The Family—Affliction and Death—William Charles Dana—John Francis Dana.

THE earliest establishments of civilization in California were made by the devout missionaries of the order of St. Francis de Assisi, coming as soldiers of the cross to effect the spiritual conquest of the benighted souls of the heathen aborigines, and accompanying these were soldiers of the sword to effect the physical conquest, protect the first, and hold possession of the land. Their coming, their progress, and their condition have been the themes of previous chapters. They were of the Spanish race, gave the character to the country, and fill the first era of California's history. Intermingling with them came by degrees, singly and in small parties, hunters and trappers, merchants and sailors, from various parts of the world, marrying the women of the country, adopting the religion, language, and customs of the people, and becoming scarcely distinguishable among them. They were characterized by great courage, enterprise, and thrift, commanding influence and acquiring wealth, establishing a reputation of high honor, and forming a basis of highly admired, proud first families, whose names have been generally mentioned. At a later date the trans-continental route was opened from the United States, and others came who were universally called "emigrants."

LIMITED KNOWLEDGE OF THE COUNTRY.

The native Californians never penetrated into the heart of the mountains that skirt the Sacramento Valley on the east. Gazing from a distance upon their snow-clad crests, they had named them Sierra Nevada, the "snowy mountains," but beyond this they remained a *terra incognita* to them.

The bold and adventurous trappers of the American Fur Company and the Hudson Bay Company passed over them several times on their way to and from the choice trapping grounds in the valley. The celebrated trapper, Stephen C. Meek, claims to have been the first white man who gazed upon the Truckee River, on which stream he set his traps in 1833. The river did not receive its name, however, until eleven years later, as will appear further on.

The Yuba and Bear Rivers having been explored by the Spaniards in 1822, in the valley, had been named at that time, the one Rio de los Osos (Bear River), and the other Rio de las Uvas (Grape River), but as to their source and direction in the mountains nothing whatever was known.

To them were unknown lakes Donner, Tahoe, and the scores of lesser lakes that are the pride of the mountains. A few miserable Digger Indians lived in huts and subsisted on acorns, grass, rabbits, etc., and were sovereign lords of the beautiful Sierra.

THE FUR TRAPPERS.

The valleys of California were, during the early part of this century, occupied and traversed by bands of trappers in the employ of the many American and foreign fur companies. The stories of the wanderings and experiences are mostly related in the form of sensational novels, whose authenticity and accuracy must be taken with a great degree of allowance. Few records regarding these fur-hunters remain which are within the reach of the historian, and the information given has been gleaned in part from personal interviews with those whose knowledge of the subject was gained by actual experience, or

by a personal acquaintance with those who belonged to the parties. In many cases their stories differ widely in regard to facts and names.

As early as 1820 the Tulare, San Joaquin, and Sacramento Valleys were occupied by trappers who had wandered there while searching for the Columbia River. Captain Sutter, in 1834, while in New Mexico, heard from these California trappers of the Sacramento Valley, which afterward became so reputed as his home.

OCCUPATION OF THE PACIFIC COAST.

The disputes arising in regard to the occupation of the northern part of the Pacific Coast trapping region, in Oregon, led the American hunters to occupy the territory in and about the Rocky Mountains. In 1815, Congress, at the earnest request of the people of the West, passed an Act driving out British traders from the American territory east of the Rocky Mountains. Immediately the employés of the old North American Fur Company, still under charge of John Jacob Astor, began to hunt and trap in the region of the headwaters of the Mississippi and Upper Missouri. In 1823 Mr. W. H. Ashley, of St. Louis, an old merchant in the fur trade, at the head of a party, explored the Sweetwater, the Platte, the South Pass, and the headwaters of the Colorado, returning in the summer.

In 1824 he extended his explorations to Great Salt Lake, near which, on a smaller lake named Lake Ashley, he built a fort and trading-post, which was occupied for three years by his men.

JEDEDIAH S. SMITH.

In 1826 (or 1827) Mr. Ashley disposed of his business, including the fort, to the Rocky Mountain Fur Company, under the leadership of Jedediah S. Smith, David Jackson, and William Sublette.

During the spring of 1825 Smith, with a party of forty trappers and Indians, started from the headwaters of Green River, traveling westward, crossed the Sierra Nevada Mountains, and in July entered the Tulare Valley.

THE FIRST OVERLAND TRAVELER.

The country from the Tulare to the American Fork of the Sacramento River was traversed in trapping for beaver. They found at the fork another party of American trappers encamped, and located their rendezvous near the present town of Folsom.

In October, Smith, leaving the remainder of the party at the camp, returned to the company's headquarters on Green River. In May, 1826, he again set out for the new trapping region, taking a route further south than on the first trip; but when on the Colorado all the party except Smith, Galbraith, and Turner were killed by the Mohave Indians.

SMITH'S TROUBLES IN CALIFORNIA.

These three escaped to San Gabriel Mission, and, December 26, 1826, were arrested as spies or filibusters. They were taken to the presidio at San Diego, where they were detained until the following certificate from Americans, then on the coast, was presented:—

We, the undersigned, having been requested by Capt. Jedediah S. Smith to state our opinion regarding his entering the Province of California, do not hesitate to say that we have no doubt but that he was compelled to for want of provisions and water, having entered so far into the barren country that lies between the longitudes of forty-two and forty-three west that he found it impossible to return by the route he came, as his horses had most of them died for want of food and water; he was therefore under the necessity of pushing forward to California, it being the nearest place where he could procure supplies to enable him to return.

We further state as our opinion that the account given by him is circumstantially correct, and that his sole object was the hunting and trapping of beaver and other furs. We have also examined the passports produced by him from the Superintendent of Indian affairs for the Government of the United States of America, and do not hesitate to say that we believe them perfectly correct.

We also state that in our opinion his motive for wishing to pass by a different route to the Columbia River on his return, is solely because he feels convinced that he and his companions run great risk of perishing if they return by the route they came.

In testimony whereof we have hereunto set our hand and seal, this 20th day of December, 1826.

WILLIAM G. DANA, [L. S.]
Captain of schooner Waverly.
WILLIAM H. CUNNINGHAM, [L. S.]
Captain of ship Courier.
WILLIAM HENDERSON, [L. S.]
Captain of brig Olive Branch.
JAS. SCOTT, [L. S.]
THOS. M. ROBBINS, [L. S.]
Mate of schooner Waverly.
THOMAS SHAW, [L. S.]
Supercargo of ship Courier.

Smith was liberated and granted a passport by the General commanding and made his way to the North, as the following letter, addressed to Father Duran, will show:—

REVEREND FATHER:—I understand, through the medium of one of your Christian Indians, that you are anxious to know who we are, as some of the Indians have been at the mission and informed you that there were certain white people in the country. We are Americans, on our journey to the River Columbia; we were in at the Mission San Gabriel in January last. I went to San Diego and saw the General, and got a passport from him to pass on to that place. I have made several efforts to cross the mountains, but the snows being so deep I could not succeed in getting over. I returned to this place (it being the only point to kill meat) to wait a few weeks until the snow melts, so that I can go on; the Indians here also being friendly, I consider it the most safe point for me to remain, until such time as I can cross the mountains with my horses, having lost a great many in attempting to cross ten or fifteen days since. I am a long ways from home, and am anxious to get there as soon as the nature of the case will admit. Our situation is quite unpleasant, being destitute of clothing and most of the necessaries of life, wild meat being our principal subsistence.

I am, reverend father, your strange but real friend and Christian brother, J. S. SMITH.

May 19, 1827.

At that time Smith must have been near the Mission San Jose, as it was there that Father Duran resided.

The history of Smith's party says all but three were killed on the Colorado River, but how he had recruited another is not related. He passed through California in the summer of 1827, and when on the Umpqua, in Oregon, had another battle with the Indians, only Smith, Laughlin, and Prior, escaping.

THE FATE OF SMITH.

Many stories are told of Smith and his travels, generally apocryphal. He is said to have again traversed California, meeting, in his second journey, with McLeod, after whom McLeod (McCloud) River is named, in northern California. One writer asserts that Smith discovered gold near Mono Lake, and that he was there killed by Indians. As this last statement is incorrect the other is doubtful. Smith left St. Louis in 1831, with a company for Santa Fé, New Mexico. In his company were Isaac J. Sparks, J. J. Warner, and William Day, all well-known Californians, whose statement removes all doubt of the old trapper's fate. While *en route* to Santa Fé the party was almost famished for water on the desert through which flows the Cimarrou, and Smith was separated from his command in search of the needed element. He had found a running stream and was on the point of returning to his men, when he was surprised by a band of Comanche Indians and killed.

OTHER EXPLORERS.

Erving Young, who had trapped with parties on the upper part of the Del Norte, the eastern part of the Grand and the Colorado Rivers, pursuing the route formerly traversed by Smith in the winter of 1829–30, entered the San Joaquin Valley and hunted on Tulare Lake and the adjacent streams. During the last part of 1832, or early in 1833, Young, having again entered the San Joaquin Valley and trapped on the streams, finally arrived at the Sacramento River, about ten miles below the mouth of the American. He followed up the Sacramento to the Feather River, and from there crossed over to the coast. The coast line was traveled till they reached the mouth of the Umpqua, where they crossed the mountains to the interior. Entering the upper portion of the Sacramento Valley, they proceeded southerly till they reached the American River. They then followed down the San Joaquin Valley and passed out through the Tejon Pass in the winter of 1833–34. Besides these parties and leaders mentioned during this period there were several trappers or "lone traders" who explored and hunted through the valleys.

The attention of the officers of the wealthy and powerful Hudson Bay Company was first specially called to the extent and importance of the fur trade in California by Jedediah Smith in 1827 or 1828. The first expedition sent out by them was that under command of McLeod. A short time after the departure of this company a second one was sent out under the leadership of Mr. Ogden, which followed up the Columbia and Lewis Rivers, thence southerly over western Utah, Nevada, and into the San Joaquin Valley. On their return they trapped on the streams in the Sacramento Valley, and went out at the northern limit in 1830. About the middle of 1832 another band of trappers, under Michael Laframboise, came into the Sacramento Valley from the north, and until the next spring spent the time trapping on the streams flowing through the great valley.

THE HUDSON BAY COMPANY

Continued sending out its employés into this region until about the year 1845. Their trappers in California belonged to the "Southern Trapping Party of the Hudson Bay Company," and were divided into smaller parties composed of Canadians and Indians, with their wives. The trapping was carried on during the winter in order to secure a good class of furs.

The free trappers were paid ten shillings sterling for a prime beaver skin, while the Indians received a moderate compensation for their services. The outfits and portions of their food were purchased from the company. The Hudson Bay Company employed about ninety or one hundred men in this State. The greater part of the Indians were fugitives from the missions, and were honest and peaceably inclined from the fact that it was mainly to their interest to be so. From 1832 the chief rendezvous was at French Camp, about five miles south of Stockton.

J. ALEXANDER FORBES.

About 1841 the company bought of Jacob P. Leese the building he had erected for a store in San Francisco, and made that their business center for this territory. The agents were J. Alex. Forbes and William G. Ray, both of whom were intelligent, dignified, and courteous gentlemen. Mr. Ray, who was very sensitive, and given slightly to dissipation, when some complaint of a trivial character was made in reference to his acts, committed suicide in 1845. His death and the scarcity of beaver and otter caused the company to wind up their agency and business in the territory.

Mr. Forbes was, for a long series of years, the British Consul at San Francisco, and by his genial manners, superior culture, and finished education, made a good record, which places him among the noted men of the State.

This gentleman, for a number of years, was a resident of Oakland, where he died of heart disease in 1881, at the advanced age of seventy-six. He was the first English writer upon California, publishing in 1839, in London, a volume written in 1835 of careful compilations and well-considered reflections, which has been the basis of subsequent histories. Mr. Forbes, in his old age, possessed a wonderful memory, a great fund of information, and many valuable documents, with all of which he kindly and materially assisted in preparing the early history of California for this work.

DR. JOHN MARSHE.

In 1835 Dr. John Marshe, a native of New England, and a gentleman of learning, left the United States for New Mexico, thence traversing the States of Chihuahua and Sonora, crossed the Colorado River and came to California. Two years later he obtained a grant of land

bordering on the San Joaquin River and Suisun Bay, and there remained until his death, by assassination, in 1856. He was the first of the American settlers in the great valley of California. He wrote some letters to friends in the East giving an enthusiastic description of the country as far as it was known, and these, with the stories of trappers, incited the first party of emigrants to make the journey across the plains and mountains for the purpose of settling in California.

FIRST OVERLAND IMMIGRANTS.

These first immigrants came to California in 1841. A large number left the town of Independence, Missouri, May 8, 1841, and continued westward in company as far as Fort Hall, on the headwaters of the Snake or Lewis Fork of the Columbia. At that point they divided into three parties, one going to Oregon, then the only United States possession on the Pacific Coast and the objective point of American emigration, and of which point very favorable accounts had been written. Another was a company of Jesuit priests going on a mission to the Indians of Cœur d' Alene and Pen d' Oreille, Father P. J. de Smet, S. J., being the leader of the band.

The third party was destined for California, an almost unknown land, and reached by an unknown route. They were bold and resolute men, young and in the vigor of life, to whom the hardships of the desert were but pleasant trials of manly strength and endurance; the Indian savage, lurking like a tiger for his prey was but a challenge to his courage, and the successful accomplishment of the dangerous journey a triumph in full compensation for all. They were strong in their character and manhood, and those who remained in the country always bore a powerful influence in all its affairs and its destiny, generally acquiring great wealth. Their route from Fort Hall was to Mary's River (Humboldt), thence to the Carson and to Walker River, crossing the Sierra at the head of the Stanislaus; reaching the great valley of the San Joaquin between the Stanislaus and the Tuolumne, crossing the San Joaquin and making their way to the rancho of Dr. Marshe, at the northern base of Mount Diablo, where they arrived November 4, 1841. There the company disbanded, each going his own way, a few going to the newly-established Sutter's Fort on the Rio de los Americanos, now the Sacramento.

This company came with saddle and pack-animals, and therefore were not delayed in searching for wagon roads, but made their passage without serious difficulty. Of the number one was a woman, and one little child, Mrs. Nancy A. Kelsey and daughter Ann, the first of the sex from the United States to California.

NAMES OF THE COMPANY.

The following is the roll of the party, many of the names of whom will be readily recognized as men of prominence in the list of pioneers of the State:—

Capt. J. B. Bartelson, John Bidwell, of Chico; Josiah Belden, of San José; Charles M. Weber, of Stockton; Joseph B. Childs; Charles Hopper, of Napa; Henry Huber, of San Francisco; Michael C. Nye, founder of Marysville; Green McMahon, Nelson McMahon, Talbot H. Green, Ambrose Walton, John McDonel, George Henshaw, Robert Ryckman, Wm. Belty, Charles Flugge, of Los Angeles; Gwin Patton, Benjamin Kelsey, Nancy A. Kelsey his wife, and daughter Ann, the latter killed by Indians in Texas; Andrew Kelsey killed by Indians at Clear Lake, Lake County; James Littlejohn, Henry Brolasky, James Dawson, Major Walton, drowned in the Sacramento River; George Shortwell, accidentally shot on the way out; John Schwartz, Grove C. Cook, a prominent citizen of San José in early times, died in Santa Cruz in 1852; D. W. Chandler, Nicholas Dawson, Thomas Jones, Robert H. Thomes, died in Tehama County, March 26, 1878; Elias Barnett, James Peter Springer, of San José; William Wiggins, Henry Potts, and James Rock.

IMMIGRANTS IN THE SOUTH IN 1841.

These, entering California by the northern or central route, that section became the home of most of those who remained in the country. In the same year a company came into the southern portion of the State from the East *via* New Mexico, under the leadership of John Rowland, who died at his La Puente Rancho, near Los Angeles, October 14, 1873, aged eighty-two years.

The following is a translation of a document in Spanish, in the archives of Los Angeles, with names corrected by the late Albert G. Toomes, of Tehama.

List of the persons who accompanied the undersigned on his arrival in the Territory of Upper California:—

William Workman and family; William Gordon and family; James D. Meade, physician; Benjamin D. Wilson, William Knight, Jacob Frankfort, tailor; William Campbell, naturalist; Thomas Lindsay, mineralogist; Hiram Taylor, musician; Wade Hampton, gunsmith; Isaac Givens, engineer; John McClure, James Dakes, L. Lyman, physician; Daniel Sinton, carpenter; Albert G. Tibiaux, Frederick Batchelder, cooper; Francis Bedebry, carpenter; Francis Gwinn, blacksmith; Michael White, Juan Manuel Bara and family, Lorenzo Truxillo and family, Ygnacio Salazar, and servants; John Reed, Albert G. Toomes, carpenter; William Moon, carpenter.

Each one with his fire-arm, which is needed for defense on the journey.

Those with families have come with the intention of settling in this department, and those who have trades in pursuit of employment, and some of the others to see and examine this department, with a view of settling now or of returning after they go back to their country.

JOHN ROWLAND.

COPY.—Office of the First Justice of the Peace, Los Angeles, February 28, 1842.

MAN'L DOMINGUEZ.

Benjamin D. Wilson is better known as Don Benito D. Wilson. Thomas Lindsay settled on the present site of Stockton in 1844, and was killed by Indians in 1845.

THE SPANISH TRAIL.

The route of travel between Santa Fé, the capital of New Mexico, and California was by the road known as "The old Spanish Trail," which led through southern Utah, and into California by the Cajon Pass, near San Bernardino. This route is still marked by the Spanish names many of the localities bear, as Las Vegas, Rio Virgen, Santa Clara, and others. Over this was an



RANCH & RESIDENCE OF CHARLES FINK, ARROYO GRANDE,
SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.



STOCK RANCH & RESIDENCE OF J. H. BLACKBURN, PASO ROBLES,
SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

annual grand caravan, the emigrants, traders, travelers, and visitors accompanying each other in large numbers for the purpose of protection against the Indians, who murdered such as they could, and levied tribute when they pretended to be at peace. This trail was located on the maps of ante-gold-mining times, and is mentioned by Fremont and other travelers. From Utah to San Bernardino it was the great road traveled by the Mormons between their settlements, and continues in use at the present time.

PIONEER OVERLANDERS.

Mr. Albert G. Toomes, late a resident of Elder Creek, Tehama County, made the following statement in 1868, his old partner being Mr. Robert H. Thomes, of Thomes Creek, in the same county:—

I sat down with my old partner, a few days ago, and got to talking of old times in California, and all that sort of thing. It occurred to us to make a list of our early companions in the hard journey we made from Independence a long twenty-five years ago, and our hairs are getting gray, and we only remember those blessed old *bailes* and *meriandas* of gay Monterey. I claim that we were the first regular emigrants who ever started from the States to California, and those who arrived in the country before us dropped in by mere chance, as old trappers, whalemen, and sailors from the Island and Boston ships. Our party was divided into two companies, who left Independence on the 6th of May, 1841, and got into California on the 10th of November of the same year. The first company was headed by Robert H. Thomes, who crossed over by the way of Salt Lake; and the second was headed by William Workman, who went by the way of Santa Fé and the middle route to Los Angeles; and both got into the country at nearly the same time. We were all armed with rifles and mounted on horseback, and had literally to smell our way every day of that long, hard journey of 176 days; but we arrived all safe and hearty, and nearly every one of the immigrants mentioned have either died in the State or still reside here. But I never want to cross those hard deserts and big mountains again, except on the railroad, and you bet I shall run over to old Pike on the 4th of July, 1870, car, or mayhap on those of 1869, as I hate salt-water sailing. I have mentioned in subjoined lists those of many "foreigners," then so-called, who lived in California before my time, but several have escaped me, as I have never seen a proper list of names of the first immigrants. You know when Thomes and self first got the ranchos up here from Micheltorena and Jimeno, the place was out of the world, and league farms to be had for asking, but it is quite different now. The Indians, once so numerous, are all gone, and the rail cars will soon rush by our doors, and land is worth $20 per acre. The house we built in Monterey for Governor Jimeno, in 1845, was one of the best jobs we ever did in our lives, for the old gentleman not only paid us well, but got us our farms without any of the trouble others had. We suffered great hardships on our way out, and got into very tight pinches for food and water, but we made up for it when we got among the fat beef and venison of California. When I arrived on the coast, in different parts of the country were the following old Americans and foreign settlers:—

In Los Angeles, John Temple, Abel Stearns, Wm. Carpenter, Richard Locklin, Mr. Vingnes, Wm. Wolfskill, John J. Warner, Mr. Williams, Seward and Sam, two American colored men, and really it was a good thing to see a darkey once more, as in old Missouri.

At Monterey, Thomas O. Larkin, David Spence, John B. R. Cooper, James Watson, Wm. E. Hartnell, George Kinloch and wife, George Allen, James Stokes, Wm. Watts, E. Romio, from Germany, William Foxon, Mr. McVickers, William E. Garney, James Meadows, and James McKinlay.

At Santa Crúz, Isaac Graham, H. Nail, Job F. Dye, William Chard, Jacob Majors, Peter Lassen, John Sinclair, Mr. Dickey, and several others I have now forgotten.

At Yerba Buena, or San Francisco, Mr. Ray and wife, of the Hudson Bay Company; Hinkcley & Spear, merchants; Teal & Titcomb, merchants; Sherrebeck & Vioget, of the hotel; Wm. H. Davis, and Daniel Sill Davis, blacksmith; Andrews, carpenter; Robert Ridley, John Coppinger, Eliab Gaimes, and Mr. Johnson.

At Santa Barbara, Daniel E. Hill, Lewis T. Burton, Ziba F. Branch, Isaac J. Sparks, A. B. Thompson, Thomas M. Robins, Nicholas A. Den, and Alfred Robinson.

At San Diego, William Snooks.

At Sonoma and the bay, Jacob P. Leese, Victor Prudhomme, and George C. Yount, of Napa.

W. D. M. Howard and Joseph P. Thompson, of San Francisco, I believe, were after my arrival one or two years. Besides these were W. A. Richardson, of Saucelito, John Gilroy and David Littlejohn, who had lived in the country many years, and our well-known old friend, John A. Sutter.

In the above list by Mr. Toomes, San Luis Obispo is forgotten. At that date there were resident here, besides the names mentioned as belonging to other localities, Capt. Wm. G. Dana, John M. Price, John Wilson, Wm. Stenner, Michael Doughig, and perhaps others of foreign birth.

FREMONT IN 1844.

During the months of January and February, 1844, John C. Fremont, then Brevet-Captain of Topographical Engineers, on his return from his first exploring expedition to Oregon, passed down the east side of the Sierra, and crossed the snow-covered summit to New Helvetia (Sacramento), suffering many privations and hardships. His experiences are so clearly related in his report to the Chief of Engineers that the portion relating to this stage of his journey is here given to show the character of the mountains, the nature of the inhabitants, and the scarcity of knowledge of the Sierra.

SEEKING THE SAN BUENAVENTURA RIVER.

Passing by the account of his journey southward from The Dalles, we take up his narrative on the evening of January 31, 1844, upon reaching the headwaters of the Carson River. He had discovered and named Pyramid Lake and Salmon Trout River—afterwards called Truckee—and had crossed the Carson River where Fort Churchill stands, and there, finding his animals unfit to go eastward across the Rocky Mountains, decided to go to California. He therefore continued south in search of the Buenaventura River, which, on the maps of that day, led from the Rocky Mountains to the bay of San Francisco. He went up Walker River until he got entangled in the mountains.

WANDERING IN THE MOUNTAINS.

In the course of the afternoon, one of the men had his foot frost-bitten, and about dark we had the satisfaction of

reaching the bottom of a stream timbered with large trees, among which we found a sheltered camp, with an abundance of such grass as the season afforded, for our animals. We saw before us, in descending from the pass, a great, continuous range, along which stretched the valley of the river, the lower parts steep and dark with pines, while above it was hidden in clouds of snow.

This, we felt satisfied, was the central ridge of the Sierra Nevada, the great California mountain, which now only intervened between us and the waters of the bay. We had made a forced march of twenty-six miles, and three mules had given out on the road. Up to this point, with the exception of two stolen by Indians, we had lost none of the horses which had been brought from the Columbia River, and a number of these were still strong, and in tolerably good order.

We had now sixty-seven animals in the band. (The party consisted of twenty-five persons.)

CONSULTATION WITH THE INDIANS.

. . . . We gathered together a few of the more intelligent of the Indians, and held this evening an interesting council. I explained to them my intentions. I told them that we had come from a very far country, having been traveling now nearly a year, and that we were desirous simply to go across the mountain into the country of the other whites.

There were two who appeared particularly intelligent, one a somewhat old man. He told me that, before the snows fell, it was six sleeps to the place where the whites lived, but that now it was impossible to cross the mountain on account of the deep snow; and showing us, as the others had done, that it was over our heads, he urged us strongly to follow the course of the river, which he said would conduct us to a lake, in which there were many large fish. There, he said, were many people, there was no snow on the ground, and we might remain there until the spring. From their descriptions we were enabled to judge that we were encamped on the upper water of the Salmon Trout River.* It is hardly necessary to say that our communication was only by signs, as we understood nothing of their language; but they spoke, notwithstanding, rapidly and vehemently, explaining what they considered the folly of our intentions, and urging us to go down to the lake, *tah-ve*, a word signifying much snow, we very soon learned to know, from its frequent repetition. (*Tah-ve* means much snow, *tah-oe* much water.)

I told him that the men and horses were strong, and that we would break a road through the snow; and spreading before him our bales of scarlet cloth and trinkets, showed him what we would give for a guide. It was necessary to obtain one, if possible, for I had determined here to attempt the passage of the mountain.

Pulling a bunch of grass from the ground, after a short discussion among themselves, the old man made us comprehend that if we could break through the snow, at the end of three days we would come down upon grass, which he showed us would be about six inches high, and where the ground would be entirely free. So far, he said, he had been hunting for elk, but beyond that (and he closed his eyes) he had seen nothing; but there was one among them who had been to the whites; and, going out of the lodge, he returned with a young man of very intelligent appearance. Here, said he, is a young man who has seen the whites with his own eyes; and he first swore by the sky and then by the ground that what he said was true.

With a large present of goods we prevailed upon this young man to be our guide, and he acquired among us the name Melo, a word signifying friend, which they used very frequently. He was thinly clad and nearly barefooted, his moccasins being about worn out. We gave him skins to make a new pair, to enable him to perform his undertaking to us. The Indians remained in the camp during the night, and we kept the guide and two others to sleep in the lodge with us, Carson (Kit Carson) lying across the door, having made them acquainted with the use of our fire-arms.

The snow, which had intermitted in the evening, commenced falling again in the course of the night, and it snowed steadily all day. In the morning I acquainted the men with my decision, and explained to them that necessity required us to make a great effort to clear the mountains. I reminded them of the beautiful valley of the Sacramento, with which they were familiar from the descriptions of Carson, who had been there some fifteen years ago, and who, in our late privations, had delighted us in speaking of its rich pastures and abounding game, and drew a vivid contrast between the summer climate, less than a hundred miles distant, and the falling snow around us.

I informed them (and long experience had given them confidence in my observations and good instruments) that almost directly west, and only about seventy miles distant, was the great farming establishment of Captain Sutter, a gentleman who had formerly lived in Missouri, and, emigrating to this country, had become the possessor of a principality.

I assured them that from the heights of the mountain before us we should doubtless see the valley of the Sacramento River, and with one effort again place ourselves in the midst of plenty.

The people received this decision with the cheerful obedience which had always characterized them, and the day was immediately devoted to the preparations necessary to enable us to carry it into effect.

THE STRUGGLE WITH THE SNOW.

Leggins, moccasins, clothing—all were put into the best state to resist the cold. Our guide was not neglected. Extremity of suffering might make him desert; we therefore did the best we could for him. Leggins, moccasins, some articles of clothing, and a large green blanket, in addition to the blue and scarlet cloth, were lavished upon him, and to his evident contentment. He arrayed himself in all his colors, and, clad in green, blue, and scarlet, he made a gay-looking Indian; and, with his various presents, was probably richer and better clothed than any of his tribe had ever been before.

. . . The river was forty to seventy feet wide, and now entirely frozen over. It was wooded with large cottonwood, willow, and *grain de bœuf*. By observation, the latitude of this encampment was 38°37′18″.

FEBRUARY 2D.—It had ceased snowing, and this morning the lower air was clear and frosty, and, six or seven thousand feet above, the peaks of the Sierra now and then appeared among the rolling clouds which were rapidly disappearing before the sun.

Our Indian shook his head as he pointed to the icy pinnacles shooting up high into the sky, and seeming almost immediately above us. Crossing the river on the ice and leaving it immediately, we commenced the ascent of the mountain along the valley of a tributary stream. The people were unusually silent, for every one knew that our enterprise was hazardous and the issue doubtful. The snow deepened rapidly, and it soon became necessary to break a road. For this service a party of ten was formed, mounted on the strongest horses, each man in succession opening the road on foot or on horseback, until himself and his horse became fatigued, when he stepped aside,

* From it was not taken, but was then on the headwaters of the Carson, having been on Walker River, where his howitzer was found in 1861.

and, the remaining number passing ahead, he took his place in the rear.

Leaving this stream and pursuing a very direct course, we passed over an intervening ridge to the river we had left. On the way we passed two huts entirely covered with snow, which might very easily have escaped observation. A family was living in each, and the only trail I saw in the neighborhood was from the door to a nut-pine near, which supplied them with food and fuel. We found two similar huts on the creek where we next arrived, and, traveling a little higher up, encamped on its banks in about four feet of snow. To-day we had traveled sixteen miles, and our elevation above the sea was 6,760 feet.

FEBRUARY 3D.—Turning our faces directly toward the main chain, we ascended an open hollow along a small tributary to the river, which, according to the Indians, issues from a mountain to the south. The snow was so deep in the hollow that we were obliged to travel along the steep hill-sides and over spurs where wind and sun had lessened the snow, and where the grass, which appeared to be in good quality along the sides of the mountain, was exposed.

We opened our road in the same way as yesterday, but only made seven miles and encamped by some springs at the foot of a high and steep hill, by which the hollow ascended to another basin in the mountain. The little stream below was entirely buried in snow.

. . . We occupied the remainder of the day in beating down a road to the foot of the hill, a mile or two distant; the snow being beaten down when moist in the warm part of the day, and then hard frozen at night made a foundation that would bear the weight of the animals the next morning. During the day several Indians joined us on snow-shoes. These were made of a single hoop, about a foot in diameter, the interior space being filled with an open network of bark.

FEBRUARY 4TH.—I went ahead early with two or three men, each with a led-horse, to break the road. We were obliged to abandon the hollow entirely and work along the mountain-side, which was very steep and the snow covered with an icy crust. . . . Towards a pass which the guide indicated, we attempted in the afternoon to force a road, but after a laborious plunging through two or three hundred yards our best horse gave out, entirely refusing to make any further effort, and, for a time, we were brought to a stand. The guide informed us that we were entering the deep snow, and here began the difficulties of the mountain, and to him, and almost to all, our enterprise seemed hopeless. I returned a short distance back to the break in the hollow, where I met Mr. Fitzpatrick. The camp had been all the day in endeavoring to ascend the hill, but only the best horses had succeeded, not having sufficient strength to bring themselves up without the packs; and all the line of road between this and the springs was strewn with camp stores and equipage and horses floundering in the snow. I therefore immediately encamped on the ground with my own mess, which was in advance, and directed Mr. Fitzpatrick to encamp at the springs, and send all the animals, in charge of Taban, with a strong guard, back to the place where they had been pastured the night before.

AN INDIAN WARNING.

. . . Two Indians joined our party here, and one of them, an old man, immediately began to harangue our party, saying that ourselves and animals would perish in the snow; and that if we would go back, he would show us another and a better way across the mountain. He spoke in a very loud voice, and there was a singular repetition of phrases and arrangement of words, which rendered his speech striking and not unmusical. We had now begun to understand some words, and, with the aid of signs, easily comprehended the old man's simple ideas: "Rock upon rock, rock upon rock; snow upon snow, snow upon snow, said he; and even if you get over the snow, you will not be able to get down from the mountains."

REACHING THE SUMMIT.

On the morning of the 5th the Indian guide deserted them. They then struggled onward, and on the 20th of February succeeded in reaching the summit at an elevation of 9,338 feet above the sea, the locality being in the region of the headwaters of the South Fork of the American, they having passed near the Twin Lakes. The route taken is one of the most difficult in crossing the Sierra Nevada, and only by the greatest hardihood, indomitable courage, and unyielding energy, could it have been accomplished. From the summit of one of the lofty peaks Kit Carson recognized the great valley and Mount Diablo beyond, which he had seen fifteen years before. The struggle to get out of the mountains was equal to that in reaching the summit from the east, and after fifteen days of perilous labor and suffering, Fremont and a few others in advance arrived at Sutter's Fort. In describing the happy termination of this journey, Fremont says:—

IN THE SACRAMENTO VALLEY.

MARCH 6, 1844.—We continued on our road through the same surpassingly beautiful country, entirely unequaled for the pasturage of stock by anything we had ever seen. Our horses had now become so strong that they were able to carry us, and we traveled rapidly—over four miles an hour—four of us riding every alternate hour. Every few hundred yards we came upon little bands of deer, but we were too eager to reach the settlement, which we momentarily expected to discover, to halt for any other than a passing shot. In a few hours we reached a large fork (North Fork of the American River), the northern branch of the river, and equal in size to that which we had descended. Together they formed a beautiful stream, 60 to 100 yards wide, which at first, ignorant of the nature of the country through which the river ran, we took to be the Sacramento. We continued down the right bank of the river, traveling for a while over a wooded upland, where we had the delight to discover the tracks of cattle.

. . . We made an acorn meal at noon and hurried on. Shortly afterwards we gave a shout at the appearance on a little bluff of a neatly-built adobe house, with glass windows. We rode up, but to our disappointment found only Indians.

There was no appearance of cultivation, and we could see no cattle, and we supposed the place had been abandoned. We now pressed on more eagerly than ever; the river swept round in a large bend to the right; the hills lowered down entirely; and gradually entering a broad valley, we came unexpectedly into a large Indian village, where the people looked clean and wore cotton shirts and various other articles of dress. They immediately crowded around us, and we had the inexpressible delight to find one who spoke a little indifferent Spanish, but who at first confounded us by saying there were no whites in the country; but just then a well-dressed Indian came up and made his salutations in very well spoken Spanish. In answer to our inquiries he informed us that we were upon the *Rio de los Americanos* (the river of the Americans), and that it joined

the Sacramento River about ten miles below. Never did a name sound more sweetly! We felt ourselves among our countrymen; for the name American in these distant parts is applied to citizens of the United States.

To our eager inquiries he answered: "I am a *vaquero* (cow-herd) in the service of Captain Sutter, and the people of this rancheria work for him." Our evident satisfaction made him communicative, and he went on to say that Captain Sutter was a very rich man and always glad to see his country people.

We asked for his house. He answered that it was just over the hill before us, and offered, if we would wait a moment, to take his horse and conduct us to it. We readily accepted the civil offer. In a short distance we came in sight of the fort, and passing on the way the house of a settler (a Mr. Sinclair), we forded the river; and in a few miles were met a short distance from the fort by Captain Sutter himself. He gave us a most frank and cordial reception, conducted us immediately to his residence, and under his hospitable roof had a night of rest, enjoyment, and refreshment, which none but ourselves could appreciate.

A FAVORABLE WINTER.

The passage of Fremont over the Sierra Nevada at that season could only have been made under favorable circumstances. During the months of February and March he reports an almost entire exemption from storms. Early in March he forded the North Fork of the American River above the junction of the South Fork, and he again fords the main stream near Sutter's Fort. These are proof that the season of 1843–44 was a very mild one, with a comparatively small amount of snow in the mountains and rain in the valleys. The following season was also a dry one, and not until 1846–47 did the rains fall in great abundance.

IMMIGRANTS OF 1844.

The next winter after Fremont made his perilous crossing of the Sierra, another party, a band of hardy pioneers, worked their laborious way through the drifting snow of the mountains, and entered the beautiful valley, one of them remaining in his snow-bound camp on the shores of the lake since known as Donner Lake, until returning spring made rescue possible.

The party consisted of twenty-three men: John Flomboy, Captain Stevens, now a resident of Kern County, California; G. Greenwood, and his two sons, John and Britt; Joseph Foster, Dr. John Townsend, Allen Montgomery, Moses Schellenberger, now living in San José, California; James Miller, now of San Rafael, California; Mr. Calvin, Wm. Martin, Patrick Martin, Dennis Martin, Martin Murphy, Sr., his wife, his five sons and two daughters, Mr. Hitchcock and son, John Sullivan and wife, and Miss Sullivan, his sister, and Michael Sullivan.

They left Council Bluffs, May 20, 1844, *en route* to California, of the fertility of whose soil, and the mildness of whose climate glowing accounts had been given.

The dangers of the plains and mountains were passed, and the party reached the Humboldt River, where an Indian, named Truckee, presented himself and offered to guide them to California.

After questioning him closely, they employed him as their guide, and, as they progressed, found that the statements he had made about the route were fully verified. He soon become a great favorite among them, and when they reached the lower crossing of the Truckee River, now Wadsworth, they gave his name to the beautiful stream, so pleased were they by the pure water and abundance of fish to which he had directed them.

From this point the party pushed on toward the beautiful mountan lake, whose shores, but two years later, witnessed a scene of suffering and death unequalled in the annals of America's pioneers.

CAPTAIN TRUCKEE.

The after history of the Indian, Truckee, whose name so many objects bear, is an interesting one. Passing down the mountains, he arrived at Sutter's Fort with the main party, and remained until the breaking out of the war in 1846, when he joined Fremont's Battalion, and was ever after known as Captain Truckee. He was quite a favorite with Fremont, who presented him with a Bible, with the donor's autograph on the fly leaf. This, with a copy of the *St. Louis Republican*, Captain Truckee jealously preserved until the time of his death. After the American conquest, Truckee returned to his people, east of the Sierra, and when the rich silver discoveries in the Washoe region brought thousands of white men there, he became their fast friend and a universal favorite among the miners. The Indian camp where he lived was in the Palmyra District, Lyon County, Nevada, about a mile from Como, and near the spring where the town of Palmyra was subsequently built. One day in 1860, Captain Truckee went to the mining camp at Como, to ask the men what remedy he should use for a large swelling on his neck. The men thought he had been bitten by a tarantula, and advised him to apply a slice of bacon. Poor Captain Truckee died that night, his last request being to be buried by the white men, and in the white man's style. The miners dug a grave near Como, in the croppings of the old Goliah ledge, and good Captain Truckee was laid away to rest, the Bible and the paper he had cherished so long lying by his side.

NOTABLE FAMILIES.

These immigrants of 1844 have acted an important part in the history of California. Doctor Townsend was afterwards Alcalde of San Francisco, and his name was given to one of the streets of that city. John Sullivan was one of the founders of the Hibernia Bank, and acquired great wealth, leaving a family of distinction. Miss Sullivan became the wife of Sherreback, who owned a large tract of land in the metropolis, which became noted as the source of much litigation. Martin Murphy, his sons, and grandsons are distinguished for their enterprise, ability, and wealth. Ellen Murphy, the daughter, became the wife of Capt. C. M. Weber, the founder of the city of Stockton. The Martins, Schellenberger, and others are prominent families, all giving honor to the title of "pioneers." This train brought thirteen wagons over the Sierra Nevada, being the first ever brought across the continent to California, a large party under Governor Peter H. Burnett going to Oregon with wagons the previous year.

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



Wm. G. Dana.

In the overland immigration of 1845, was Judge William Blackburn, an elder brother of the well-known Blackburn Brothers, of San Luis Obispo County, also Jacob R. Snyder, a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1849, and prominent Federal and State official. Wm. F. Swasey, Wm. O'Connor, George McDougal, Benjamin Lippincott, John Daubenbiss, Peter Haggerty, James Stokes, J. Washburn, Wm. R. Bassham, and others, adding a good array of stalwart men to aid in laying the foundation of American institutions in California.

THE DONNER PARTY.

The immigration of 1846 was more numerous than any that preceded it, and was distinguished by the disaster attending one train of nearly 100 members, that reached the eastern base of the Sierra Nevada too late to cross. This was known as the "Donner Party," whose terrible sufferings have formed the theme of many writers. The party arrived at what was then called Truckee Lake on the 31st of October, but the early snows of that year blocked the road, and the immigrants, although possessing but a scanty stock of provisions, decided upon encamping by the lake, where Schellenberger had passed the winter of 1844–45, and there await assistance, an opportunity to cross the mountains, or death. Of the eighty composing the company, thirty-six perished, and forty-four either saved themselves or were rescued by parties sent to their assistance. Of the company, thirty-one were females (one an infant, that died), and of these, twenty-three survived, some leading in the efforts to escape, and exhibiting the most remarkable energy, courage, and endurance. The story of this disaster created a great excitement in California, and the most heroic and self-sacrificing efforts were made for their relief. Throughout the East the accounts published spread a thrill of horror, creating a dread of the overland journey to California that took years to dispel.

OTHER IMMIGRANTS.

Besides the Donner party, there were other large companies that "crossed the plains" in 1846, arriving safely in the Sacramento Valley, and distributing themselves over California. Many of these took part in the conquest of the country, joining Fremont's battalion, and marching to the south, or companies for the defense of localities in the north. Of the immigrants of 1846 were Charles White, one of the early landholders of this county; Joseph Aram, Captain of a company of volunteers in defense of San José and Santa Clara; Joseph D. Hoppe, James F. Reed and family, Virginia Reed, who became the wife of John Murphy; Samuel Young and family, Alexander Godey, who had been one of Fremont's famous scouts; Isaac Branham and family, Zachariah Jones and family, A. A. Hicox and family, A. Allen and family, Thomas West and family, William and Thomas Campbell and their families, Wm. H. Russell, George Gordon and family, Andrew J. Grayson and wife, Ex-Governor Wm. Boggs and family, and others, the immigration comprising about 300 people. July 31, 1845, the ship *Brooklyn* arrived at San Francisco with 136 Mormons under the leadership of Samuel Brannan.

In the season of 1847 there was little or no emigration across the plains. The war with Mexico was in active progress, giving employment to the adventurous spirits who otherwise would probably have sought adventure on the great road to the Pacific.

THE MORMON BATTALION.

California, however, received another and very important accession to her population. A battalion of Mormons, desiring to emigrate to California, was organized in Missouri, and placed under command of Lieut. Col. Phillip St. George Cooke, marched through New Mexico and Sonora, crossing the Colorado River at the mouth of the Gila, and entered California in February, 1847. This body numbered about 360. Some settled in California, others joined their co-religionist in Utah.

STEVENSON'S REGIMENT.

During the spring and summer of 1846 a regiment of men was organized in New York, for the purpose of assisting in the conquest of California, and settling therein at the conclusion of the war. An effort was made to enlist young men of good character, having some profession or trade, preparing them to become good members of society. The command of this was given to Col. Jonathan D. Stevenson, Henry S. Burton, Lieut. Col.; James A. Hardie, Major, and Joseph L. Folsom, quartermaster. The regiment numbered about 600 men, and was brought out in the ships *Thomas H. Perkins*, which arrived March 6, 1847; the *Loo Choo*, *Thomas Drew*, and *Brutus*, with the remainder coming shortly after. Many of these became worthy and prominent citizens, and themselves or families are found in all parts of the State. The late Henry M. Osgood, of San Luis Obispo, was a member of the Stevenson Regiment, and had resided in this county from its first organization, occupying positions of high trust.

DISCOVERY OF GOLD.

The gold discovery of 1848 caused a large immigration from Oregon, Mexico, the Sandwich Islands, and South America, and set in motion the vast flood that changed the character of the country in 1849.

CAPT. WM. G. DANA.

To New England, among the commercial people of the United States, belongs the honor of developing trade and making explorations among the islands of the great "South Sea" and along the "Northwest Coast," as the Pacific Ocean and the western shore of North America were called in the early part of this century. Boston, Salem, New Bedford, and Nantucket were the localities known to the people in this quarter of the globe; and "Boston men" became, and remains to this day, the designation of all Americans, as contradistinguished from "King George's men," by which the English are known, among the Indians of the far north. The whalers, the missionaries, the hide-gatherers, and traders were from New England, and those who wrote pleasant descriptions of their travels came in Boston ships. Then the Boston mariner could say:—

"Where'er the breeze can bear the billows' foam,
Survey our empire and behold our home."

From such a people and with such enterprise came the late William Goodwin Dana, of Nipomo; whose signature we find often repeated in the archives of San Luis Obispo County, in the land and language of his adoption, as Guillermo G. Dana, but to Americans was best known as Capt. Wm. G. Dana.

HIS BIRTH AND ANCESTRY.

This gentleman was born in Boston, Massachusetts, May 5, 1797, his father bearing the same given name, and his mother, Elizabeth, being a daughter of Gen. Robert Davis of Massachusetts. His lineage traces back to early colonial times, Richard Dana, the progenitor of the family, settling at Cambridge in 1640. From that patriarch has descended a numerous family, and clustering about that great center of learning many have attained distinction as jurists, poets, scientists, divines, doctors, and writers of every class. Among them were Richard, grandson of the first, a great lawyer; Francis, Chief Justice of Massachusetts; Richard H., distinguished as one of the most pleasant of American poets and essayists; Richard H., Jr., author of "Two Years before the Mast," and an authority on maratime law; Samuel Luther, M. D., LL.D., a distinguished chemist; James Dwight, LL.D., who accompanied Wilkes' exploring expedition to the Pacific in 1838-42, as geologist and mineralogist; James, D. D., a prominent minister in New England; James Freeman, M. D., mineralogist and author, and Danas in every rank of life. The spirit of Richard of 1640, could look over a long and numerous line of descendants, and probably find as many representatives of his name on the roll of honor as any of the Puritan Pilgrims of that day.

YOUTH AND EARLY TRAVELS.

The youth of William G. was spent in Boston, where he acquired a good education, but at the early age of eighteen, just after the close of the last war with England, he was sent in the service of his uncle, a Boston merchant, to Canton, China, where he remained nearly two years. From thence he went to Calcutta, India, remaining there one year and returning to Boston. That was a long and venturesome journey for one so young, and sufficient to fill the enthusiastic youth with the unquenchable spirit of unrest. He appears to have been an observing and studious young man, learning the art and qualifications of a sailor, as is shown by his obtaining a first-class certificate as a navigator.

CAPTAIN OF THE BRIG WAVERLY.

His stay in Boston was short. He had learned the business of the China trade, and, being full of enterprise, determined to engage in it. Taking a vessel (probably the schooner or brig *Waverly*, as we find him Captain of that vessel a few years afterwards) he sailed to China to engage in trade between that country, the Sandwich Islands, California, and Boston. In 1820 he established a large commercial business and erected an extensive warehouse at Oahu (Honolulu), in the Sandwich Islands, making that place his headquarters during a period of five years. From Oahu he made several voyages to Canton, to Russian America, California, and the South American Coast.

HIS ANCESTRAL ESTATE.

During that period Captain Dana appears to have become acquainted with the California Coast and impressed with its advantages for business, as in 1825 he located at Santa Barbara and established a store, placing it in charge of Capt. C. R. Smith, while he continued in command of the *Waverly*, continuing the circle of voyages on the Pacific to Canton, Sitka, the islands, California ports, and elsewhere. Something of his business and his voyages we learn from old bills of lading, powers of attorney, letters, etc., which have survived the vicissitudes and ravages of time. Among these old papers is one showing something of the ancestral estate of his mother, and also the difficulties attending business transactions in the days before regular mails, steam, and the telegraph. This is a power of attorney to Joshua Davis, of Boston, to sell and dispose of Captain Dana's interest in a "piece of land, or flats, in the southerly part of the city of Boston, Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and in the rear of land of Mary Davis, and about 100 feet westerly from Washington Street, extending about 35 feet along the land of Mary Davis, and about 1,000 feet toward the mill-dam," etc. This was prepared in Boston in 1825, sent to the Sandwich Islands, thence to Santa Barbara, where Captain Dana drew up a copy and carried it to Oahu, where he executed it before the American Consul in March, 1827, probably reaching Boston in about two years from the time it was sent out. No large sum was expected from the property, which would probably represent a good fortune at the present time; but whatever it might have been, Captain Dana very honorably expressed his doubts about his right to receive anything from the property, as he thought it had been omitted by "mistake from the will of the late Gen. A. Davis, and reverted to the heirs of my grandfather—Robert." He says: "If I am not one of the rightful heirs, I feel no disposition to retain that which is the property of another contrary to the rules of equity and justice."

AFFECTIONATE CORRESPONDENCE.

In the first ten years immediately succeeding his departure from Boston he maintained a correspondence with his relatives, a number of well-expressed and very affectionate letters appearing from his sister Adeline E. and his cousin Sarah, whose heart he seems to have taken with him, but at a later date the correspondence appears to have ceased, as in January, 1849, his sister, then Mrs. Darling, of New York, writes that she has seen his name favorably mentioned in Fremont's reports and in Bryant's "What I Saw in California," the latter describing him as a native of Massachusetts and a "gentleman whose unbounded liberality and hospitality is known throughout California." Those were times when everybody was talking of "the land of gold," and Mrs. Darling receives many compliments of the praise of her brother and

inquiries of California; but she writes: "I am constrained, dear William, despite my mortification, to say that I have not received a letter from you for 18 years!" Oh, how many young wanderers there have been in California, leaving hearts full of love at home waiting and watching for letters and the return, wearily watching in vain!

INHERITS PROPERTY.

Several members of the Davis family appear in his correspondence, in Boston, Hartford, the West Indies, and Sandwich Islands, showing them prominent merchants and men of wealth and enterprise. In 1822, William H. Davis, then of Oahu, makes his will, dying soon after, in which his nephew, William G. Dana, is bequeathed the sum of $5,000. The same will gives to the friends of the testator, Thomas Meek $5,000, John C. Jones $5,000, Eliab Grimes $5,000, John Gowen $2,000, and the remainder of his property to his son, Robert G. Davis.

GOLD IN THE CARGO.

The following bill of lading is reproduced as a relic of olden time, and showing the existence of gold as an article of commerce in 1826:—

Shipped in good order, and well conditioned, by J. R. Cooper, in and upon the brig called the *Waverly*, whereof Wm. G. Dana is Master, for this present voyage; now lying in the harbour of St. Barbara, and bound for Oahu, as follows: Fourteen hundred and twenty-eight guilders; two thousand Spanish dollars; four bars silver, weight five hundred and twenty-six marks and five oz., more or less; three casks con'g one hundred and thirty-eight otter skins, more or less; one cask con'g two hundred and twelve black pup fur-seal skins, more or less; and one lump gold, weight unknown, being marked as in the margin (no mark); and are to be delivered in like good order, and well-conditioned, at the aforesaid port of Oahu (the danger of the seas only excepted), unto said Wm. G. Dana, or to S. Reynolds, or their assigns, they paying freight for said goods at one-half per cent., without primage and damage as accustomed. *In witness whereof*, the master of said brig hath affirmed to them bills of lading of this tenor and date, one of which being accomplished, the others to stand void.

WM. G. DANA.

Santa Barbara, October 22, 1826.

Where the gold and silver came from is not stated, but as neither the weight nor the value of the gold is given, it was probably from the mines of California, the placers of the Santa Clara, or Piru, in the region contributory to Santa Barbara, being known at that time.

In a document vouching for the good intentions and character of Jedediah S. Smith, dated December 20, 1826, previously published, Wm. G. Dana is recorded as Captain, and Thomas M. Robbins as Mate of schooner *Waverly*, but elsewhere this vessel is called a brig.

A CARGO TO SITKA.

At a later date Captain Dana sends a cargo of wheat, beef, salt, etc., to Sitka, by the smack *William Little*, Capt. Henry Carter, with instructions to dispose of to the best advantage, receiving in payment cash, furs, or such goods as will pay a profit. Seal skins were usually taken at "$1–6 each;" $1–6 probably meaning one dollar and six reales, or $1.75. In selling the cargo it would be by weight, the Russian pood being equal to thirty-six English pounds. Captain Carter was also instructed to use all possible efforts to procure a lot of hunters and "fifteen or sixteen bydarkies" (skin boats), and to land them on Santa Rosa Island. "Boards, planks, etc.," all he could stow, were desirable cargo for him to bring back.

OPPOSITION TO AMERICANS IN CALIFORNIA.

From a letter from John B. R. Cooper, dated Monterey, July 22, 1828, we see that even at that early date there was great dissatisfaction with the existing Government, and the hope was expressed that some disturbance could be created whereby the United States might intervene and take possession of the country. Cooper was very indignant on account of the trouble given Dana in relation to his marriage, it being necessary first to become naturalized as a citizen, and be married in the Catholic Church. Allusion is made to the "great man," whom Cooper calls the "American hater," and, referring to his own wrongs, says, "There is not one jot of honesty, truth, honor, or principle in the country, but a set of the most shameless, swindling, deceitful rascals that ever dwelt on earth. Oh! 'Home,' Dana, 'sweet, sweet home, there is no place like home.' This country, I fear, will never do for you nor me. The only hope I have is that they will kick up a dust with the United States and we may have a different Government here." The state of affairs probably ran smoother afterwards, as both remained in the country, which did well for them, as they lived happily and prospered. The "sweet home" of the distant East was forgotten in the new home in the far West. William G. becomes Guillermo G. Dana, and John is changed to Juan B. R. Cooper, *de la profesion maritima*, and licensed to employ ten boats in hunting sea otter between the latitude of San Luis Obispo and Bodega. While the old, or rather young merchants and hunters became attached to the country—and to its fair daughters—naturalized under its laws, rearing large families and acquiring great wealth, they never lost their love for their native land and Government, as they gladly accepted the change of flag and aided in the establishment of the new order.

PERPLEXING LAWS.

The "great man," as Dana writes, or the "American hater" as Cooper calls him, appears to have been Gen. José Maria de Echeandia, to whom Dana presents a petition written on stamped paper, dated Santa Barbara, March 22, 1828, addressed *Senor Gefe Superior Politico*, praying for the authorization of his espousal with Doña Maria Josefa Carrillo, daughter (*hija legitima*) of Don Carlos Antonio Carrillo, resident of the presidio of Santa Barbara.

To this the worthy Political Chief replies from San Diego, under date of May 1, 1828, that the application could not be acted upon as yet, since the Mexican authorities had not replied to Señor Dana's application for citizenship, forwarded some time in January ultimo.

In this case, he said, proceedings would necessarily be delayed for at least five months in accordance with the law, in which time, if nothing happened to the contrary, the question would be definitely settled.

After waiting the allotted five months from March, or at least till August 20, 1828, the marriage was celebrated. Mr. Dana did not, however, get his certificate of naturalization until February 18, 1835. The certificate is signed by José Figueroa, whose title was General of Brigade of the Mexican Republic, Commandant General Inspector, and Political Chief of the Territory of Alta California. It is attested by Agustin P. Zamorano, Secretary.

CLOSES BUSINESS IN OAHU.

Having in 1825 established business at Santa Barbara, he soon after becomes a permanent resident and closes out his affairs in the Sandwich Islands. His property there he left in charge of Stephen Reynolds. In his instructions to Reynolds making him his agent, while being precise in details, he shows a very generous and friendly spirit toward his debtors, among whom is the King, saying he is in no hurry to present them unless some accident happens to himself. One account is against Boki, who appears to be one of the owners of the brig *Waverly*, amounting to $2,274.34 for advances on the brig more than his proportion. Captain Rutter is in command of the *Waverly* at that time, but the date is not given. It is at a time, however, when he is about to leave the islands for a voyage in different parts of the Pacific Ocean.

LETTER FROM HIS AGENT.

From a letter to Captain Dana, from Stephen Reynolds, dated Oahu, Thursday, March 17, 1836, 5 P. M., we are given an insight into the manner in which news was received in this country from the East, also of the society and business on the Sandwich Islands. From this letter we quote:—

New York had a tremendous fire 16th December; $26,000,000 were destroyed, buildings, property, etc. It was so cold the water froze in the engine hose. They used kegs of gunpowder and blew up (or down) the buildings to stop the flames.

We are almost overrun with the missionaries, seamen's preachers, and train of native hypocrites. I hope I have charity for all men; if I have not, the mission wretches have the least of any class.

The bachelors here were given a ball on the 4th of March evening. *Fourteen foreign ladies*, some thirty or forty males present.

The poor simpleton, the seamen's preacher, took upon himself to say to some of the ladies who partook of the *supper: "If you go to the party you cannot go to the table next Sabbath!"*

The times are bad here; little doing; money all gone to Canton; what we are to do is hard to tell. Send us a good lot of hides. Stick to your farm, so when hunger drives me hence I may find you with a spare loaf for a poor old friend. I am truly glad your prospects are good for becoming a wealthy farmer. *Stick to it!* Stick, stick, stick, stick to it. Go slow, go sure; you have nothing to fear.

The *Don Quixote* will be on the coast this summer. If I can get a barrel of "sweet taters" I will send you one. We do not get enough to eat now.

I wish you would come among us and look into all your old affairs, not that I think you will be more fortunate than we who live here in getting old debts from Government. Remember the China saying, "Short account, long friend."

CAPTAIN DANA BUILDS A SCHOONER.

In 1828 Captain Dana built a schooner on the coast of Santa Barbara, the locality still bearing the name, Goleta, the Spanish word for schooner, from that fact. This is claimed as the first sea-going vessel ever launched in California, and exhibited a spirit of enterprise quite astonishing to the natives of the country. This was a valuable vessel, and the labor and expense of construction were large. She was named the *Santa Barbara* and placed under the command of Capt. Thomas M. Robbins, the former mate of the *Waverly*, who sailed her for some years and afterwards sold her at Acapulco. Captain Robbins subsequently married Encarnacion Carrillo, sister of Mrs. Dana, became a resident of Santa Barbara and one of its wealthy citizens, owner of Las Positas Rancho, and the grantee of Santa Catalina Island

OBTAINS THE NIPOMO GRANT.

In 1835, having become a naturalized citizen of the Mexican Republic, and thereby entitled to hold land, he applied for and obtained the grant of the Nipomo Rancho, comprising 37,887.91 acres. The grant to Dana was one of the earliest made, and he had his choice in a very extended area of country as lovely as the sun shines upon, and he made a selection which, for the purpose of grazing or tillage, exhibited a profound judgment. This grand body of land is now included in the southern part of San Luis Obispo County, extending from near the shore of the Pacific to the base of the Santa Lucia Mountains. The name is derived from an expression of the Indians of the locality, saying *ne-po-mah*, meaning it was at the foot of the hill, or mountain. In their guttural language the first two syllables were only slightly sounded, the accent being on the last. From this the grant was designated as the Nipomo.

After obtaining the grant Mr. Dana continued in business in Santa Barbara, also carrying on the rancho, until in the fall of 1839 he moved to the Nipomo and became thereafter heavily engaged in stock-raising, farming, and manufacturing. He erected a large adobe house of thirteen rooms, which continues to be the residence of members of the family, some of whom, with their wives, or husbands, and children have become too numerous for the shelter of the parental roof and dwell in modern structures on allotted farms on the great rancho, or in the neighboring towns. The venerable *casa de Dana* stands a conspicuous object on an elevation overlooking a large area of the grant, a monument in the history of the county second only to the old missions, and around it cluster many pleasant and interesting reminiscences. In the period of the ranchero days, when the great landholders were the lords of the country and the *patrone* of all the people, this was the headquarters of the region and the stopping-place of all travelers, where hospitality was unbounded. In nearly all the books upon California



LOS BERROS,

RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF W. C. DANA, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.



RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF JOHN F. DANA, NIPOMO, SAN LUIS OBISPO CAL.

in the early days, in Government reports and orders, frequent mention is made of Captain Dana, his pleasant home, and his hospitality.

THE HOSPITALITIES OF NIPOMO.

The rancho of Nipomo was a pleasure resort, a recuperating place, for all Americans traveling through the country, and the guests entertained and welcomed there were numerous, including many names of important personages in the history of California. Among them have been noted Colonel Fremont, and Edwin Bryant, who wrote so complimentary of the generous host. The late Mayor Teschmacher and General (then Captain) Halleck made it their home for long periods. In 1848 the United States steamship *Edith* went ashore between Point Arguello and Point Sal, and the officers and crew were taken by Captain Dana to his home, where they were kindly entertained for two or three weeks, until he could perfect arrangements to transport them to Monterey, which he did by providing horses and saddles and sending men to guide them on the way and return with the animals. Several of the officers remained some months at the rancho. At that time it was customary to provide travelers with meals, lodging, and a relay of horses free of charge, and, if unacquainted with the country, a guide was sent to accompany them to the next place. All this was without charge, and at times, it is said, if the traveler was thought to be in need, money would be placed near his bed that he might supply himself without the indelicacy of asking his condition or openly making the tender of a gift. Such was the hospitality of the Californians, of which the rancho of Captain Dana was a conspicuous example, known and availed of by all travelers.

The only places on the road between San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara were Nipomo, twenty-four miles from San Luis, thence twenty-one miles to Los Alamos, thence twenty miles to Santa Ynez Mission, thence to Refugio, and thence to Santa Barbara. These distances were the regular *jornadas* between the stopping-places named.

The house was located upon an elevation, in order that a more extended view could be had of the surrounding country, to observe the approach of the marauding Indians, and the better protection from them. Also there was presented thereby a panoramic view of the most picturesque and enchanting character, the broad and fertile valley of Nipomo spreading in front many miles to the north and south and east, with the precipitous range of the Santa Lucia beyond. The Indians from the Tulare Valley frequently made raids upon the great stock ranchos of the coast, and often from the house they have been seen gathering the horses and cattle in the valley or upon the bordering hills. Then it was necessary to arm and mount all the men of the place and speed to the attack of the marauders. Some fierce conflicts have occurred, and constant vigilance was required to protect the stock.

ENGAGES IN MANUFACTURES.

Considerable manufacturing was also carried on. Captain Dana had not been born and brought up in thrifty New England to rest quietly with the semi-civilized systems of the native Californians. Although but a lad of eighteen when he left Boston for a life of the sea and adventure, he retained some ideas of his early home. He established at Nipomo a soap factory, looms for making cloth, turning lathe and furniture factory, blacksmith shop, and other means for making agricultural implements, and also made many other articles. With his manufactures he supplied his own people, the neighboring ranchos, and the missions of La Purissima and Santa Ynez. With his looms he made coarse cloths for clothing, serapes, and blankets, of the latter some being in existence at a late date, after constant use since their manufacture. While a ship-owner and in trade with the coast and islands of the Pacific, and in settling up his business, he dealt much in sandal and other valuable woods. Of these he made elegant furniture, and some beautiful bedsteads and wardrobes are still among the most admired ornaments of the old home at Nipomo, and other places, at the present day. At his blacksmith shop he made such improvement in plows as quite astonished the Californians, creating a revolution in agriculture in that quarter of the country; but, singularly enough, it did not spread to any great extent. The people were accustomed to the *arada*, usually a section of a small tree, having a limb of sufficient length for a pole reaching to the yoke of the oxen drawing it, one end of the body sharpened to scratch the ground and the other fixed for the handle. Dana made such plows as he had seen in his youth, which, though very crude, were a great improvement upon the pointed stick of ancient Biblical times used by the Californians, and were in use until the Americans brought in the new styles of modern times.

POLITICAL CONTROVERSIES.

In the political controversies of the country Captain Dana took but little part. We presume he was in favor with the party of the south, supporting his father-in-law, Carrillo, for Governor when legally appointed by the President of Mexico, as against the revolutionists, Alvarado and Castro, of the north. Governor Nicolas Gutierrez, in October, 1836, writes him a letter addressing him *Mi estimado amigo* (my esteemed friend), showing the probability of his friendship for the party represented by Gutierrez. In 1840 the armed forces of Alvarado arrested John M. Price, then in the service of Captain Dana, but did not disturb the principal. This was probably as far as they thought prudent to go against so powerful a man in resenting his adherence to the opposite party. That he was favorable to the American cause is shown by the warm friendship of Fremont and other prominent officers. His health at the time, however, did not permit him to take a very active part in military operations, he being a victim to acute rheumatism for many years.

OFFICES HELD.

Captain Dana was tendered many political offices, and held several. Under Mexican rule he was *Prefecto* of the district, the highest office in the gift of the Governor. At the first election for officers under the Constitution of the State of California, in 1849, he received

the largest vote for the Senate, but, owing to informalities in the election, the office was accorded to Don Pablo de la Guerra, of Santa Barbara. He was afterwards urged to accept the nomination for another term, but declined to run. In 1851 he was elected Treasurer of San Luis Obispo County.

BUSINESS ENTERPRISES.

The discovery of gold in the Sierra Nevada, in 1848, and the impetus given thereby and the American occupation to business, opened a field for greater enterprise to Captain Dana. San Luis Obispo County was created, including Nipomo within its boundaries, and the mission of San Luis Obispo was made the county seat. There he established a large business for those days, erecting the first frame building in the town or county. This pioneer evidence of progress was erected in 1850, fronting the road leading past the mission to Monterey, now called Monterey Street, and near the palm tree which was even then a large tree, of age contemporary with the mission. This building, or a portion of it, still occupies its original position. In 1851 he constructed the "Casa Grande," a large adobe structure, on the land now occupied by the bank of San Luis Obispo and other buildings. This was a famous building for a period, serving for hotel, saloons, stores, Court House, etc. The walls were of adobe and the roof of iron. The timbers used in it were hauled from the pine forests near Cambria, at great labor and expense, oxen being the motive power, and no roads worthy of the name. The building is reported to have cost over $50,000, and was the great hotel of the south. At that time there was a great deal of travel through San Luis Obispo, and the town, with its limited means transacted a large and profitable business. But it is not believed that Captain Dana ever realized a fortune from his "Casa Grande." The building was at one time used as a Court House, and the collect on of the rent involved the owner in a long and very annoying controversy and law suit. Mr. Dana had been County Treasurer, and in settling his accounts with the Court of Sessions, retained the amount due for rent. The Court refused to allow it, and after much correspondence finally ordered suit to be commenced, which was finally decided by the supreme court in favor of Dana.

MARRIAGE AND FAMILY OF MRS. DANA.

The marriage of Captain Dana has been mentioned. This was solemnized at Santa Barbara, August 20, 1828. Señora Dana, Maria Josefa Carrillo, was the eldest daughter of Don Carlos Antonio Carrillo and Maria Josefa (*nacio* Castro) Carrillo, sister of General Castro. Her grandfather was Don Raymundo Carrillo, one of the first commanders of the posts of San Diego and Santa Barbara, and the founder of the family in California. He married Tomasa Lugo, a daughter of one of the oldest soldiers stationed at Santa Barbara. Their children were Don Carlos Antonio, Anastacio, Domingo, José Antonio, and a daughter, who married José de la Guerra y Noriega. The sons of Don Carlos Antonio Carrillo were José, who married Catarina Ortega; Pedro, who married Josefa Bandini, and José Jesus, who married Tomasa Gutierrez. There were five daughters, Maria Josefa, who married Capt. William G. Dana; Encarnacion, who married Capt. Thomas M. Robbins; Francisca, who married Capt. A. B. Thompson, an American shipmaster and merchant of Santa Barbara; Manuela, who married John C. Jones, Consul of the United States at the Sandwich Islands, and afterwards married M. C. Kettle, a merchant and banker of Boston, and Maria Antonia, who married Don Luis Burton, or Lewis T. Burton, an American merchant. All became wealthy, establishing large families, and are prominent in the history of California.

REMINISCENCE OF EARLY HISTORY.

As Doña Manuela recently returned to visit the place of her birth, we will introduce a personal notice from the San Luis Obispo *Tribune* of May 18, 1883.

Mr. M. C. Kettle and wife, who are stopping with the Danas in this county, bring to mind a very interesting scrap of the early history of this State. Mrs. Kettle is one of five daughters of Don Carlos Antonio Carrillo, formerly Governor of Alta California, and also a Departmental Delegate to the Mexican Congress. His five daughters married Americans, the respective husbands being John C. Jones, United States Consul to Honolulu; Capt. Alpheus B. Thompson, commander of a Boston merchantman; Thomas M. Robbins, also a merchant; Don Luis Burton, merchant, and Wm. G. Dana, of the Nipomo Rancho. The first two mentioned were married on the same day at Santa Barbara, Mrs. Kettle being then the bride of the first named in the list. On the day of the marriage the father and uncle of the brides endowered them with the island of Santa Rosa, a princely domain, containing 60,000 acres of land, now the property of A. P. Moore. Mr. and Mrs. Jones removed to Boston and lived in the vicinity for many years, residing at Jamaica Plains and West Newton, in the enjoyment of a princely income. Mr. Jones dying some years since, Mrs. Jones married her present husband, M. C. Kettle, a banker of great wealth. Since then she has resided alternately in London, Paris, and Vienna, visiting most of the capitals of Europe. She has moved in the best society, and is an accomplished lady, speaking fluently several languages. After an absence of thirty-eight years she has returned to the scenes of her youth to find all her sisters, excepting Mrs. Dana, dead. The meeting between the two sisters is said to have been very affecting.

It may interest our young lady readers to know that, in the long ago, Santa Barbara had the reputation of having the most lovely women in all California, and that the Señoritas Carrillo were pre-eminent for their beauty.

THE FAMILY.

Captain and Mrs. Dana were the parents of twenty-one children, of whom eight died in infancy, and one, Mrs. S. A. Pollard (Maria Josefa Dana), died in 1878. Living are Charles W., residing in the town of San Luis Obispo; William C. of Los Berros; John F., Henry C., Frank, Edward G., Fred A., Adelina E., David A., Eliseo C., and Samuel A., all on the Nipomo estate. With several marriages and children growing the family is sufficiently large to constitute not only a very delightful home circle, but a pleasant village, and in the valley near the old mansion, the village plot of Nipomo has been surveyed, and the town is growing. For the venerable and

venerated mother an elegant home of modern architecture has been constructed, which is a conspicuous object as the traveler passes in the rapidly flying train. The modern overtakes the lingering ones while yet they link the past, present, and future in a living chain.

AFFLICTION AND DEATH.

During many of the later years of his life Captain Dana was a great sufferer from rheumatism. The hardships and exposure to which his energy, travels, and business subjected him, told heavily in that insidious and painful affliction, for which no satisfactory cause can be given nor cure provided. After his trials at sea and his journeys in China and India, when prepared to enjoy his ease and dignity on his pleasant Nipomo, he was attacked with the disease, relieving him, and returning at intervals, but growing more painful from year to year. This so incapacitated him from active physical exertion that he could not take that part in the public affairs at the time of the change of flag that his energies and wishes prompted. Shortly thereafter he became entirely confined to his house, paralyzed and helpless, and so continued until his death, February 12, 1858. His remains lie buried in the Catholic cemetery of San Luis Obispo, where a handsome monument marks his grave.

WILLIAM CHARLES DANA

Is the eldest son of Capt. Wm. G. Dana and Maria Josefa Carrillo Dana, a sketch of whose biographies precedes this. William C. was born at Santa Barbara, California, May 6, 1836, his father soon thereafter removing to the Nipomo Rancho, where he has passed the greater part of a pleasant life.

Mr. Dana was educated at Santa Ynez College and at the Benicia Institute, Benicia. Being reared upon the great rancho of his father, he grew up as a farmer and stock-raiser, which has constituted his chief business through life. But he has not always confined his energies to the rancho. In 1857, then but twenty-one years of age, he was elected to the office of County Clerk of San Luis Obispo County, that being a great compliment to one so young. Having some doubts of his qualifications, and not being as familiar with the English as the Spanish language, he appointed Mr. Peter A. Forrester his deputy, while he went to the Benicia Institute to complete his education. In 1869 he was elected County Treasurer, holding the position through the term of two years. In political life Mr. Dana has acted with the Democrats, exerting a strong influence in the party. His public offices, however, have not been solely of a political nature, as he has served five years as a School Trustee, always exerting himself in the social advancement of the people.

Mr. Dana was married, May 26, 1861, to Miss Modesto Castro, only daughter of General Castro, and like her husband a native of California. By this happy marriage there have been born eleven children of whom five are sons and six daughters. Their residence is on his farm of Los Berros, a portion of the Nipomo grant, containing 1,600 acres of valuable land, inherited from his father. A view of this very pleasant home is given in this book. The rancho takes its name from the little stream, Los Berros—meaning the water cresses—which runs through the land. A few hundred yards in front of the house runs the Pacific Coast Railway, having a depot on the rancho, thus giving ready access to market, and an easy line of travel.

JOHN FRANCIS DANA

Was born in Santa Barbara June 22, 1837, his parents being William G. and Maria Josefa Carrillo Dana, whose biographies have been previously given. In 1839 the family moved upon the Nipomo Rancho, where John Francis Dana grew to manhood and has since resided—except when away at school, in his youth—occupying the position of farmer and ranchero on a large scale.

Upon the death of his father he was appointed Trustee of the estate, which trust he faithfully executed for twenty years, until the ranch was divided among the family. Mr. Dana was married December 25, 1860, in Santa Barbara, to Miss Frances Caroline Thompson, a native of Santa Barbara, and they have seven living and lovely children, of whom there are three daughters and four sons.

The business qualifications of John F. Dana have been shown in the successful management of the great estate through the periods of great excitement, droughts, depressions in business, and other changes which have wrecked so many of the great landed proprietors of California. While some of the great ranchos have been sold at rates of less than a dollar to one dollar and a half per acre, John Dana held to more than 30,000 acres of the best of the Nipomo, which would in 1883, readily command a half million dollars. Of this great property there was in 1883, about 14,000 acres planted in wheat. The Pacific Coast Railway runs through the property, the brothers donating for the purpose, a strip for the track ten miles in length and sixty feet in width, asking, and receiving in complimentary return, only the freedom of the mother to ride in the cars during her life. A depot was located on the rancho and the village plot of Nipomo laid out, with streets bearing the name of California pioneers contemporary with the father, Captain Dana.

In the division of the estate so well preserved by John Dana, it would seem appropriate that he should have the choice of farms, but whether he did or not we do not know, but his place is one of the most pleasant possible, near the banks of a small stream and surrounded by a broad area of nearly level and exceedingly fertile land. A view of his residence is herewith published.

CHAPTER XIII.

MILITARY GOVERNMENT.

Commodore Sloat—Commodore Stockton Governor—Colonel Fremont Appointed—Shubrick Commander-in-Chief—Arrival of General Kearny—Circular—Proclamation to the People of California—Fremont's Great Ride—Endurance of California Horses—A Communal Government—Letter from General Kearny—Richard B. Mason Governor—Treaty with Mexico—Discovery of Gold—First Report Taken East—Great Excitement in New York—Progress of the Excitement—A Vivid Picture—Effects of the Discovery—An Official Statement—Letter of Governor Mason—Mormon Diggings—The Governor Visits Coloma—At Weber's Creek—Instances of Good Luck—A Business View—Easy Fortunes—Placers of San Fernando—Quicksilver Mine of New Almaden—An Indian with Gold—Persifer F. Smith Governor—The First Steamships Arrive—Gen. Bennett Riley Governor—Constitutional Convention—Homographic Chart of the Convention—The Constitution—The Closing Act—Proclamation—Military Governors of California.

WITH the raising of the flag at Monterey, July 7, 1846, California passed to the Government of the United States. Com. John D. Sloat, as Commander-in-Chief of the naval forces, became the Governor of the Territory, although he did not assume the title.

COMMODORE STOCKTON GOVERNOR.

On the 17th of the same month he assigned his authority to Com. Robert F. Stockton, who added the title of Governor to his rank as Commander-in Chief, etc., in a few orders and proclamations to the people.

COLONEL FREMONT APPOINTED.

On the 15th of January, 1847, after the second occupation of Los Angeles and the surrender of the California forces, he appointed John C. Fremont Governor, and Col. W. H. Russell Secretary, and retired to his ships.

SHUBRICK COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

January 22, 1847, Com. W. Bradford Shubrick arrived at Monterey in the razee *Independence*, and being superior in rank to Stockton, assumed the authority of Commander-in-Chief. He did not, however, assume the title of Governor, and has never been placed in history as such, but he held the balance of power.

ARRIVAL OF GENERAL KEARNY.

In the meantime Gen. Stephen W. Kearny had entered the country, with orders from the War Department at Washington, that, "should he conquer California, he should proceed to organize a civil Government therein." Stockton regarded the orders to organize a civil Government as conditional upon his conquering the country, which was accomplished without the material aid of Kearny, he having left his army in New Mexico, and, moreover, the orders were from the War Department, which he regarded as only the equal of the Navy Deparment, while Stockton, being first in the field, and in possession, felt himself entitled to the authority. An unpleasant conflict of rank resulted. Kearny was the superior in rank, but, for the time being, was powerless in the presence of the combined forces of his rivals. He went to San Diego, and from thence sailed to Monterey, where he arrived February 9th, afterwards going to San Francisco, and returning to Monterey on the 23d of the same month.

Soon thereafter, the members of Fremont's battalion returned to the north, full of indignation against their late commander, in part for their inability to get their pay for their services, and for their hardships on their march, and their being too late to participate in the capture of Los Angeles, all of which they attributed to his inefficiency. Fremont was exceedingly popular among the native Californians, in consequence of his generous terms accorded them in the articles of capitulation at Cahuenga, and, calling Los Angeles the capital, was the undisputed Governor in that quarter.

Kearny appealed to Commodore Shubrick to recognize him as Governor, but this the navy officer at first declined to do, but shortly after orders arrived from Washington, addressed to Kearny as Governor, and the question was settled. On the 1st of March the following joint circular was issued.

CIRCULAR.

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN, BE IT KNOWN: That the President of the United States, desirous to give and secure to the people of California a share of the good government and happy civil organization enjoyed by the people of the United States, and to protect them at the same time from the attacks of foreign foes and from internal commotions, has invested the undersigned with separate and distinct powers, civil and military, a cordial co-operation in the exercise of which, it is hoped and believed, will have the happy result desired.

To the Commander-in-Chief of the naval forces the President has assigned the regulations of the import trade, the conditions on which vessels of all nations, our own as well as foreign, may be admitted into the ports of the Territory, and the establishment of all port regulations.

To the commanding military officer, the President has assigned the direction of the operations on land, and has invested him with administrative functions of government over the people and territory occupied by the forces of the United States.

Done at Monterey, capital of California, this first day of March, 1847.

W. BRADFORD SHUBRICK,
Commander-in-Chief of the Naval Forces.

S. W. KEARNY,
Brigadier-General U. S. A. and Governor of California.

On the same day Kearny issued the following proclamation as Governor of California:—

PROCLAMATION TO THE PEOPLE OF CALIFORNIA.

The President of the United States having instructed the undersigned to take charge of the civil Government of California, he enters upon his duties with an ardent desire to promote, as far as he is able, the interests of the country and the welfare of its inhabitants.

The undersigned has instructions from the President to respect and protect the religious institutions of California, and to see that the religious rights of the people are in the amplest manner preserved to them, the Constitution of the United States allowing every man to worship his Creator in such a manner as his own conscience may dictate to him.

The undersigned is also instructed to protect the persons and property of the quiet and peaceable inhabitants of the country against all or any of their enemies, whether



DAIRY RANCH OF G. BADASIE, OLD CREEK, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

from abroad or at home; and when he now assures the Californians that it will be his duty and pleasure to comply with those instructions, he calls upon them all to exert themselves in preserving order and tranquility, in promoting harmony and concord, and in maintaining the authority and efficiency of the law.

It is the wish and design of the United States to provide for California, with the least possible delay, a free Government, similar to those in other Territories, and the people will soon be called upon to exercise their rights as freemen, in electing their own representatives to make such laws as may be deemed best for their interest and welfare. But, until this can be done, the laws now in existence, and not in conflict with the Constitution of the United States, will be continued until changed by competent authority; and those persons who hold office will continue in the same for the present, provided they swear to support the Constitution and to faithfully perform their duty.

The undersigned hereby absolves all the inhabitants of California from any further allegiance to the Republic of Mexico, and will consider them as citizens of the United States. Those who remain quiet and peaceable will be respected in their rights and protected in them. Should any take up arms against or oppose the Government of this Territory, or instigate others to do so, they will be considered as enemies and treated accordingly.

When Mexico forced war upon the United States, time did not permit the latter to invite the Californians, as friends, to join her standard, but compelled her to take possession of the country to prevent any European power from seizing upon it, and, in doing so, some excesses and unauthorized acts were no doubt committed by persons employed in the service of the United States, by which a few of the inhabitants have met with loss of property. Such losses will be duly investigated, and those entitled to remuneration will receive it.

California has for many years suffered greatly from domestic troubles. Civil wars have been the poison fountains which have sent forth trouble and pestilence over her beautiful land. Now those fountains are dried up, the star-spangled banner floats over California, and as long as the sun continues to shine upon her, so long will it float there, over the natives of the land as well as others who have found a home in her bosom; and under it agriculture must improve, and the arts and sciences flourish, as seed in a rich and fertile soil.

The Americans and Californians are now but one people. Let us cherish one wish, one hope, and let that be for the peace and quiet of our country. Let us, as a band of brothers, unite and emulate each other in our exertions to benefit and improve this beautiful land, and which soon must be our happy and prosperous home.

Done at Monterey, capital of California, this first day of March, A. D. 1847, and in the seventy-first year of independence of the United States.

S. W. KEARNY,
Brigadier-General U. S. A. and Governor of California.

This circular and proclamation were conveyed by courier to all parts of California, and it at once became apparent to Fremont that the powers were against him, notwithstanding the acts of Stockton had been approved and he highly commended. Soon thereafter he made his celebrated ride to Monterey and back, which, as one of San Luis Obispo's prominent citizens accompanied him, we will relate.

FREMONT'S GREAT RIDE.

The following account of the celebrated ride of Colonel Fremont from Los Angeles to Monterey and back, in company with Don Jose de Jesus Pico, of San Luis Obispo, is from Alcalde Colton's "Three Years in California:"—

The ride of Colonel Fremont in March, 1847, from the Ciudad de los Angeles to Monterey in Alta California, a distance of 420 miles, and back, exhibits in a strong light the iron nerve of the rider and the capacities of the California horse. The party on this occasion consisted of the Colonel, his friend Don Jesus Pico, and his servant Jacob Dodson. Each had three horses, nine in all, to take their turn under the saddle, and relieve each other every twenty miles; while the six loose horses galloped ahead, requiring constant vigilance and action to keep them on the path. The relays were brought under the saddle by the lasso, thrown by Don Jesus or Jacob, who, though born and raised in Washington, in his long expeditions with Colonel Fremont had become expert as a Mexican with the lasso, sure as a mountaineer with the rifle, equal to either on horse or foot, and always a lad of courage and fidelity.

The party left Los Angeles on the morning of the 22d of March, at daybreak, though the call which took the Colonel to Monterey had reached him only the evening before. Their path lay through the wild mountains of San Fernando, where the steep ridge and precipitous glen follow each other like the deep hollows and crested waves of ocean, under the driving force of the storm. It was a relief when a rough ravine opened its winding gallery on the line of their path. They reached at length the maritime defile of El Rincon, or Punto Gordo, where a mountain bluff shoulders its way to the sea, leaving for fifteen miles only a narrow line of broken coast, lashed at high tide, and in a gale, by the foaming surf. The sun was on the wave of the Pacific when they issued from the Rincon, and twilight still lingered when they reached the hospitable rancho of Don Thomas Robbins,* 120 miles from Los Angeles. The only limb in the company which seemed to complain of fatigue was the right arm of Jacob, incessantly exercised in lashing the loose horses to the track and lassoing the relays. None of the horses were shod—an iron contrivance unknown here, except to a few Americans. The gait through the day had been a hand-gallop, relieved at short intervals by a light trot. Here the party rested for the night, while the horses gathered their food from the young grass which spread its tender verdure on the field.

Another morning had thrown its splendors on the forest when the party waved their adieu to their hospitable host, and were under way. Their path lay over the spurs of the Santa Barbara Mountains, and close to that steep ridge where the California battalion, under Colonel Fremont, encountered on the 25th of December, 1846, a blinding storm, which still throws its sleet and hail through the dreams of those hardy men. Such was its overpowering force that more than a hundred of their horses dropped down under their saddles. Their bleaching bones, still glimmering in the gorges and hanging on the cliffs, are the ghastly memorials of its terrific violence. None but they who were of the number can tell what that battalion suffered. The object of that campaign accomplished, and the conquest of California secured, the Colonel, with his friend and servant, was now on his brief return. Their path continued over the flukes and around the bluffs of the coast mountains, relieved at intervals by the less rugged slopes and more level lines of the cañada. The hand-gallop and light trot of their spirited animals brought them, at set of sun, to the rancho of their friend, Captain Dana, where they supped, and then proceeding on to San Luis Obispo, reached the house of Don Jesus,

* Thomas M. Robbins, formerly Mate of the *Warrender*, and brother-in-law of Capt. Wm. G. Dana.

the Colonel's companion, at nine o'clock in the evening, 135 miles from where they broke camp in the morning!

The arrival of Colonel Fremont having got wind, the rancheros of San Luis were on an early stir, determined to detain him. All crowded to his quarters with their gratulations, and the tender of a splendid entertainment, but his time was too pressing. Still escape was impossible till a sumptuous breakfast had been served, and popular enthusiasm had expressed its warm regard. This gratitude and esteem were the result of that humane construction of military law which had spared the forfeited lives of the leaders in the recent insurrectionary war. It was 11 o'clock in the morning before the Colonel and his attendants were in the saddle. Their tired horses had been left and eight fresh ones taken in their places, while their party had been increased by the addition of a California boy, in the capacity of a vaquero. Their path still lay through a wild broken country, where primeval forests frowned, and the mountain torrent dashed the tide of its strength. At eight in the evening they reached the gloomy base of the steep range which guards the head-waters of the Salinas, or Buenaventura, seventy miles from San Luis. Here Don Jesus, who had been up the greater part of the night previous with his family and friends, proposed a few hours' rest. As the place was the favorite haunt of marauding Indians, the party for safety during their repose turned off the track, which ran nearer the coast than the usual route, and issuing through a cañada into a thick wood, rolled down in their serapes, with their saddles for their pillows, while their horses were put to grass at a short distance, with the Spanish boy in the saddle to keep watch. Sleep once commenced was too sweet to be easily given up; midnight had passed when the party were roused from their slumbers by an *estampedo* among their horses, and the loud calls of the watch-boy. The cause of the alarm proved not to be Indians, but gray bears, which infest this wild pass. When it was discovered that they had occasioned this midnight stampede, the first impulse was to attack them; but Don Jesus, who understood their habits and weak points, discouraged the idea, stating that "*gente* could scare bears," and with that gave a succession of loud halloos, at which the bears commenced their retreat. The horses by good fortune were recovered, a fire kindled, and by break of day the party had finished their breakfast and were again in the saddle. Their path, issuing from the gloomy forests of the Soledad, skirted the Coast Range, and crossed the plain of the Salinas to Monterey, where they arrived three hours to set of sun, and ninety miles from their last camping-tree.

Fremont was at once ordered to return to Los Angeles, send such of his battalion as remained with him to Monterey by sea, and himself to follow by land. Kearny, it appears, did not show Fremont the orders under which he was acting, and the latter, therefore, regarded him in the same light as before, a rival of Stockton and assuming authority, and ungracefully submitted. Colton's narrative further says:—

At four o'clock in the afternoon of the day succeeding their arrival, the party were ready to set out on their return. The two horses rode by the Colonel from San Luis Obispo were a present to him from Don Jesus, who now desired him to make an experiment with the abilities of one of them. They were brothers, one a year younger than the other, both the same color—cinnamon—and hence called *el canelo*, or *los canelos*. The elder was taken for the trial, and led off gallantly as the party struck the plain which stretches toward the Salinas. A more graceful horse, or one more deftly mounted, I have never seen. The eyes of the gathered crowd followed them till they disappeared in the shadows of the distant hills. Forty miles on the hand-gallop, and they camped for the night. Another day and the elder *canelo* was again under the saddle of Colonel Fremont, and for ninety miles carried him without change and without apparent fatigue. It was still thirty miles to San Luis, where they were to pass the night, and Don Jesus insisted that *canelo* could easily perform it, and so said the horse in his spirited look and action. But the Colonel would not put him to the trial; and shifting the saddle to the younger brother, the elder was turned loose to run the remaining thirty miles without a rider. He immediately took the lead, and kept it the whole distance, entering San Luis on a sweeping gallop, and neighing with exultation on his return to his native pastures. His younger brother, with equal spirit, kept the lead of the horses under the saddle, bearing on his bit, and requiring the constant check of his rider. The whole eight horses made their 120 miles each in this day's ride, after having performed forty the evening before.

After a detention of half a day in San Luis Obispo by a rain-storm, the party resumed the horses they had left there, and which took them back to Los Angeles in the same time they had brought them up. In this whole journey from Los Angeles to Monterey and back—making 840 miles—the party had actually but one relay of fresh horses. The time on the road was about seventy-six hours.

ENDURANCE OF CALIFORNIA HORSES.

This celebrated ride has formed the basis of many speeches and tales eulogistic of the riders and the enduring powers of the native California horses, commonly derided as the mustang. The ancient blood of the California horse was of the noblest Barbary, but through inattention to breeding had been permitted to degenerate until it had run down to an inferior stock. There were, however, many horses like *los canelos*, but the great numbers of poor and vicious animals which the abundance put on the market at mere nominal rates, prejudiced the incoming Americans against them, and the breed was incontinently and unjustly condemned. Without doubt, by careful breeding, the breed could and should have been saved and the noble blood restored.

FREMONT'S DIFFICULTY WITH KEARNY.

After his return Fremont submitted to the orders of his superior officer, but his difficulties were by no means ended. He had commenced the war in California, had taken a more active part than any other person, and he appeared to regard himself as the conqueror. His treaty at Cahuenga, whereby those breaking their parole, particularly Don Andreas Pico, was an act unforgivable by Kearny. Pico had bitterly humiliated Kearny at San Pasqual, and Fremont's forgiving him had made the General his unrelenting enemy, and Fremont's disrespect towards Kearny, who was the beau ideal soldier of the army, incensed all the graduated officers against him with telling effect. He had been ordered to turn over the howitzer captured by the Californians at San Pasqual, and surrendered to him at Cahuenga, to Lieutenant-Col-

onel Cooke of the Mormon battalion, and this he had declined to do, claiming his men would revolt if he should obey. For disobedience of these orders he was afterwards put under arrest, tried by court martial at Fortress Monroe, Virginia, and dismissed the service. The President, however, after approving the decision, in regard for his past services, restored Fremont to his rank and ordered him to duty. This Fremont declined, and retired from the service. The general verdict of the people has been that Fremont was badly treated; that the quarrel had been between Stockton and Kearny, and that in obeying the one in power he was made to suffer. That he was arrogant and assuming cannot be denied, and as an officer of the army, disobeying his superior, he was properly subjected to punishment. His strategy, as exemplified in his celebrated march, as well as that of Mervine and Stockton in the re-capture of Los Angeles, has long been a subject of ridicule.

KEARNY AS GOVERNOR.

The proclamation of General Kearny, says Mr. Bryant, gave great satisfaction to the native as well as the emigrant population of the country. Several of the Alcaldes, as well as private individuals, expressed orally and by letter their approbation in the warmest terms. They said that they were heartily willing to become Americans upon these terms, and hoped that there would be the least possible delay in admitting them to the rights of American citizenship. There was a general expectation, among natives as well as foreigners, that a representative form of Territorial Government would be immediately established by General Kearny.

LETTER OF GENERAL SCOTT.

The reason why this was not done is explained by a letter from General Scott, Commander-in-Chief of the Army, to General Kearny, dated November 3, 1846, of which Col. R. B. Mason was the bearer, he having left the United States November 7, and arrived, *via* Panama, in San Francisco on the 13th of February, 1847. In this letter General Scott says:—

As a guide to the civil Governer of Upper California, in our hands, see the letter of June 3d (last), addressed to you by the Secretary of War. You will not, however, formally declare the province to be annexed. Permanent incorporation of the territory must depend on the Government of the United States.

After occupying with our forces all necessary points in Upper California, and establishing a temporary civil Government therein, as well as assuring yourself of the internal tranquillity, and the absence of any danger of re-conquest on the part of Mexico, you will charge Colonel Mason, United States First Dragoons, the bearer of this open letter, or Land Officer next in rank to your own, with your several duties, and return yourself, with a sufficient escort of troops, to St. Louis, Missouri, but the body of United States Dragoons that accompanied you to California, will remain there until further orders.

A COMMUNAL GOVERNMENT.

The Government continued, rather as a communal Government, under the Spanish laws and customs where the Spanish people predominated, but with the innovation of juries and some American laws where the American element prevailed. Great authority was reposed in the Alcaldes, and in small communities their power was almost supreme, elected by the people and making laws for the neighborhood. They made decrees, adjudicated cases, and executed processes. They were presumed to know how affairs in their juzgado, or jurisdiction, should be administered, and were but little interfered with by the Governors, who, for the time, constituted the only other power. In the larger towns, or pueblos, ayuntamientos, or town councils, were established, but generally the Alcaldes and Regidores were the officers. A few documents and official correspondence may still be found, dim and ragged, in the archives of San Luis Obispo County, a sample of which is the following:—

LETTER FROM GENREAL KEARNY.

MONTEREY, California, April 30, 1847.

SIR: Your communication of the 15th of April has been received. I desire that you continue to discharge the duties of Alcalde, and it is hoped that a sufficient number of good citizens will be found, who, in the absence of the military, will be ready to assist you in carrying into effect your decrees.

I have not abolished the duty "established for the sale of *aguardiente*," and your informant had no authority for saying that I have done so. I have made no decree on the subject.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. W. KEARNY,
Brigadier-General and Governor of California.

Don J. Mariano Bonilla, Alcalde, etc., San Luis Obispo.

The attention of Kearny was chiefly directed to the vicinity of the capital, at Monterey, and to the growing town of San Francisco, whose grand harbor attracted the attention of the Americans, and the obscure region of San Luis Obispo was left to its Spanish people and Spanish, or California, customs. There were Don J. Mariano Bonilla, well versed in Mexican law, a lawyer by profession; Don Juan Miguel Price, Alcalde, and having the confidence of the people; Don Miguel Avila, an educated man, and at times Alcalde; Don José de Jesus Pico, friend of Fremont, and active in making peace between the Americans and Californians; Don Juan Wilson, Don Guillermo G. Dana, Don Francisco Z. Branch, and other wealthy and influential citizens of the old regimé to assist in carrying out the decrees and maintaining order. Some were of native birth, some of Scotch, English, and American, long residents in the country, naturalized citizens of the Republic of Mexico, and had adopted its religion, language, and titles. Coming with the recent invaders were a few Americans of respectability and energy of character, and with these a good government was maintained in the sparsely settled community of San Luis Obispo without the aid of the military.

RICHARD B. MASON, GOVERNOR.

In obedience to instructions from General Scott, Colonel Mason was appointed Governor on the 31st of May, 1847, with Lieut. H. W. Halleck as Secretary, and early in June General Kearny left California for the East *via* the over-

land route by the Truckee and the South Pass. During the early part of Governor Mason's administration, the affairs of San Luis Obispo continued in their even way, the greater progress being in the northern part of the territory. Some of his official correspondence with Alcalde Price has already been given. Among the documents in the San Luis Obispo archives is the following circular, issued in manuscript in Spanish and English:—

CIRCULAR.

HEADQUARTERS 10TH MILITARY DEPARTMENT,
MONTEREY, California, December, 21, 1847.

You will use every effort in your power to carry into full effect the proclamation of the 29th November ult., prohibiting the sale of spirituous liquors or wine to the Indians.

R. B. MASON,
Colonel First Dragoons and Governor of California.

To the Alcaldes of California.

The manuscript of Colonel Mason is not at all clerkly, and did one not know who was meant from other sources it would be difficult to discover the name by the signature. Many pleasant anecdotes are related of the gallant and stately old veteran, of his skill in horsemanship, with the sabre, and with the fowling piece, notwithstanding he had lost a hand in battle with Indians of Florida. He returned East in 1849, and died the same year of cholera.

TREATY WITH MEXICO.

The war with Mexico had resulted in the complete triumph of the American arms and the whole country was conquered. Nicholas P. Trist was sent by the United States to make a treaty of peace, which was concluded and signed at the hacienda of Guadalupe-Hidalgo, February 2, 1848, ratified by the President March 16, 1848, exchanged at Querêtaro, May 30, 1848, and proclaimed by the President July 4, 1848. By its terms Upper California and New Mexico were ceded to the United States, the Gila River being the southern line, California embracing all the country west of the Rocky Mountains. In compensation the United States paid Mexico $15,000,000, assumed the indebtedness due American citizens $3,000,000, ratified the proclamations of the military Governors, guaranteed the private ownership of lands as held at the raising of the flag at Monterey, and admitted all the inhabitants to citizenship.

While the negotiations were in progress, and two weeks before they were concluded, a discovery was made in California, the knowledge of which still slumbered in the fastnesses of her mountains. So valuable was this to the United States, so important to the world, that the mind is awed into the belief that the secret was held by Divine Providence until such a time as the land should be securely possessed by an enlightened and progressive people, under the freest government of the earth, who would develop the treasure to the greatest good of mankind.

DISCOVERY OF GOLD.

During the administration of Governor Mason, on the 19th of January, 1848, the discovery of gold was made by James W. Marshall in the race of Captain Sutter's saw-mill, at Coloma. So remarkable have been the results of that discovery that its date may be regarded as marking a new era in California, in fact a new era in the commerce of the world. The news of this discovery at first spread slowly, like the pretty wavelets from a pebble dropping in a glassy pond, but soon increasing with the avalanche of the golden product, sending waves of overwhelming conviction around the entire globe.

FIRST REPORT TAKEN EAST.

When the first reports were coming to San Francisco and to Monterey, Lieut. E. F. Beale, who had been executive officer of Commodore Stockton on the frigate *Congress*, and prominent in the conquest, was sent to Washington with dispatches. Beale believed in the gold discoveries, and carried letters mentioning it, but nothing official. His route was *via* Mazatlan and across Mexico, arriving in Washington in June. He made his report to President Polk, who, when receiving the enthusiastic young officer, was engaged in playing a game of chess with the Secretary of the Navy, Hon. George Bancroft. The story of the gold was received with a smile of incredulity, and the messenger was bantered by the august officials with the remarks that the officers were probably speculating in city lots, and wanted to induce an immigration; or were unduly excited over an unimportant discovery, and he was sent back with dispatches to Governor Mason. In the meantime he had visited New York and conferred with Wm. H. Aspinwall, the head of the new steamship company to California, told him of the discovery, and gave him advice to prepare his steamers, then building, for carrying passengers, which advice was fortunately followed. Aspinwall appeared to be the only one who credited the report of Lieutenant Beale.

The story was told, however, in the newspapers, but so little attention was paid to it that no excitement was then created. Beale returned to California, arriving in August, and then found the country wild over the results from the mines.

GREAT EXCITEMENT IN NEW YORK.

Governor Mason had visited, in the meantime, the place of discovery, and was prepared to announce the facts in an indisputable official report. Beale had also procured from a young volunteer of the Stevenson Regiment, a lump of pure gold of the size of a large potato, and was again ordered to the East with these dispatches and bright and weighty proof of the story. The messenger arrived on his second journey in September, made his report and exhibited his lump of gold.

Governor Mason, Captain Folsom, and Lieutenant, now General, Sherman had visited the mines, and sent reports. These, with the gold, were proofs that could not be ridiculed. The report was first published in the *Baltimore Sun* of September 20, 1848. Lieutenant Beale took his lump of gold to New York, and sought his old friend Aspinwall. With him he went to Wall Street, and from the steps of the Stock Exchange the gold was exhibited to the populace. The crowd became a jam, the news spread from mouth to mouth, and soon the street was im-



DAIRY RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF J. Q. BUFFINGTON, NEAR CAYUCOS, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

passably blocked for a long distance, by the intensely excited people. This was the first excitement on the Atlantic Coast regarding the gold discovery in California. The excitement was contagious and was communicated through letters and newspapers to all people susceptible of enthusiasm throughout the country.

The precious lump of gold was afterwards taken to Barnum's Museum, a steel band put around it, and suspended by a chain, where it became the attraction for thousands of visitors. Subsequently it was sold to the mercantile firm of Cross, Hobson & Co., by whom it was sent to Great Britain, and there again exhibited as tangible evidence of the wealth of California.

The great discovery was by this made known to all the great centers of population and commerce of the world, and all looked and wondered.*

PROGRESS OF THE EXCITEMENT.

Mr. Jonas Spect, still living, and a prominent citizen of California, made record of some of the early reports of the gold discovery which are of interest in the history of the progress of the excitement in California.

He had left Yerba Buena—San Francisco—on the 6th of April, with two companions, expecting to meet others at Johnson's ranch, to make the journey overland to Missouri. Little could have been known of the mines at that time, or an emigration party would not have been thought of. The fact, however, was known that gold was mined at Sutter's Mill, because the *Star*, of San Francisco, on the 25th of March, had stated that gold dust had become an article of traffic at New Helvetia—Sutter's Fort, or, now, Sacramento. Early in April, Mr. E. C. Kemble, the editor of that journal, made a visit to the mines, and returning, declared them a "sham." He had scarcely printed his paper containing the condemnation, before half a pound of the dust was offered for sale. More came, and before the end of April so many had left San Francisco for Coloma that the population was perceptibly reduced. On the 30th of April, Mr. Spect says there was no excitement, and that he paid very little attention to the gold mines, still there evidently was excitement among some classes before that, as, he relates, some rich strikes had been made, and the Spaniards reported fabulously rich diggings. This gentleman had kept a diary, from which his account is written.

Such records, together with the reports, correspondence, opinions, and advertisements in the papers, of which there were two, the *Star* and the *Californian*, furnish indisputable facts of the spread of the news of the gold discovery, and of the rise of the excitement in California. In January the discovery was made and communicated to Captain Sutter at New Helvetia. Marshall appears to be the only man excited, or much interested about it.

In March it was first told in San Francisco; in April gold dust becomes an article of traffic, and in the latter part of this month and in May the rush begins and the excitement is intense. In June, Lieut. E. F. Beale reports the discovery in the East, but it is regarded as nothing extraordinary and little attention is paid to it; but in September he comes again with the confirmation of his first report, and bearing the gold as a proof, and from that date the news was known to the world.

A VIVID PICTURE.

On the 29th of May Rev. Mr. Colton, Alcalde of Monterey, writes :—

Our town was startled out of its quiet dreams to-day by the announcement that gold had been discovered on the American Fork. The men wondered and talked, and the women too; but neither believed. The sibyls were less skeptical; they said the moon had, for several nights, appeared not more than a cable's length from the earth; that a white raven had been seen playing with an infant, and that an owl had rung the church bells.

On the 5th of June another report of the discovery came, and on the following day the Alcalde dispatched a messenger to the scene of operations for more positive information. On the 12th he again writes :—

A straggler came in to-day from the American Fork, bringing a piece of yellow ore, weighing an ounce. The young dashed the dirt from their eyes, and the old from their spectacles. One brought a spy-glass, another an iron ladle; some wanted to smelt it, others to hammer it, and a few were satisfied with smelling it. All were full of tests; and many, who could not be gratified in making their experiments, declared it a humbug. One lady sent me a huge gold ring, in the hope of reaching the truth by comparison; while a gentleman placed the specimen on the top of his gold-headed cane and held it up, challenging the sharpest eye to detect a difference. But doubts still hovered in the minds of the great mass. They could not conceive that such a treasure could have lain so long undiscovered. The idea seemed to convict them of stupidity.

On the 20th of June he says:—

My messenger sent to the mines has returned with specimens of the gold; he dismounted in a sea of upturned faces. As he drew forth the yellow lumps from his pockets, and passed them around among the eager crowd, the doubts, which had lingered till now, fled. All admitted they were gold, except one old man, who still persisted they were some Yankee invention, got up to reconcile the people to the change of flag. The excitement produced was intense, and many were soon busy in their hasty preparations for a departure to the mines. The family who had kept house for me caught the moving infection. Husband and wife are both packing up; the blacksmith dropped his hammer, the carpenter his plane, the mason his trowel, the farmer his sickle, the baker his loaf, and the tapster his bottle. All were off for the mines, some on horses, some on carts, some on crutches, and one went in a litter. An American woman, who had recently established a boarding-house here, pulled up stakes and was off before her lodgers had even time to pay their bills. Debtors ran, of course. I have only a community of women left, and a gang of prisoners, with here and there a soldier, who will give his Captain the slip at the first chance. I don't blame the fellows a whit; seven dollars a month, while others are making two or three hundred a day! that is too much for human nature to stand.

Saturday, July 15th. The gold fever has reached every servant in Monterey; none are to be trusted in their engagement beyond a week, and, as for compulsion, it is like attempting to drive fish into a net with the ocean before them. General Mason, Lieutenant Lanman, and myself, form a mess; we have a house and all the table furniture

* From an interview with General Beale in 1881.

and culinary apparatus requisite, but our servants have run, one after another, till we are almost in despair; even Sambo, who we thought would stick by from laziness, if no other cause, ran last night, and this morning, for the fortieth time, we had to take to the kitchen and cook our own breakfast. A General of the United States Army, the commander of a man-of-war, and the Alcalde of Monterey, in a smoking kitchen, grinding coffee, toasting a herring, and peeling onions! These gold mines are going to upset all the domestic arrangements of society, turning the head to the tail, and the tail to the head. Well, it is an ill wind that blows nobody any good; the nabobs have had their time, and now comes the "niggers." We shall all live just as long and be quite as fit to die.

Shortly thereafter the worthy Alcalde sought consolation in the gold mines, digging for himself the precious metal.

EFFECTS OF THE DISCOVERY.

Father Colton, as he was reverently called in those days, was quite a philosopher, and has left us a lively description of the times, with wise reflections upon the result of the gold discovery. The scenes he depicted were re-enacted in every town throughout the land, and even before the doubts were dispelled the great movement to the mines and to California began. The great, open, free country; the lofty and extended range of mountains, watered by sparkling streams, indented by deep cañons and gentle ravines, sown with pure and glittering gold, and overspread with the most genial and healthful climate, gave emancipation to labor. "The nabobs have had their time, and now comes the 'niggers,'" meant more than Father Colton dreamed. The ruts of old society were broken, and men whose only hope in life had been to toil at the bidding and for the profit of another were given the opportunity to work for themselves, and the startling spectacle was seen of a General, a Lieutenant, and an Alcalde, doing their own cooking. "The bottom rail had got on top." All were placed on an equality of position, and the laborer and the lord had an equal chance in the struggle for wealth and the place in the social scale that wealth assures. The result has proven that with equal chances the laborer wins the prize, and the hard-earned gold dust of the Sierra has been the foundation of many families of high standing from the most unpretending projenitors.

The rancheros of the southern part of the State joined the throng of gold miners. Among them went Messrs. Branch and Price, of the Arroyo Grande, and digged for gold on the banks and bars of the Stanislaus, spending there the summer in profitable mining; Judge Wm. L. Bebee, then a youth recently from the sea, and others there were, undoubtedly, who followed their example.

AN OFFICIAL STATEMENT.

The first official account of the gold discovery, as we have said, was the letter of Governor Mason, carried by Beale, to Washington. There were letters also by Capt. Joseph L. Folsom, Lieut. W. T. Sherman, as well as private individuals, but as the principal, and an important and interesting feature of California, we reproduce the letter of Governor Mason:—

THE GOLD REGION.

Letter addressed to the War Department by Governor Mason, of California.

HEADQUARTERS 10TH MILITARY DEPARTMENT,
MONTEREY, California, August 17, 1848.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that, accompanied by Lieut. W. T. Sherman, Third Artillery, A. A. A. Gen., I started on the 12th of June last, to make a tour through the northern part of California. My principal purpose, however, was to visit the newly discovered gold "placer" in the valley of the Sacramento. I had proceeded about forty miles, when I was overtaken by an express bringing me intelligence of the arrival at Monterey of the United States ship *Southampton*, with important letters from Commodore Shubrick and Lieutenant-Colonel Burton. I returned at once to Monterey, and dispatched what business was most important, and on the 17th resumed my journey. We reached San Francisco on the 20th, and found that all, or nearly all, its male inhabitants had gone to the mines. The town, which a few months ago was so busy and thriving, was then almost deserted. On the evening of the 24th, the horses of the escort were crossed to Saucelito in a launch, and on the following day we resumed the journey, by way of Bodega and Sonoma, to Sutter's Fort, where we arrived on the morning of the 2d of July. Along the whole route mills were lying idle, fields of wheat were lying open to cattle and horses, houses vacant, and farms going to waste. At Sutter's, there was more life and business. Launches were discharging their cargoes at the river, and carts were hauling goods to the fort, where already were established several stores, a hotel, etc. Captain Sutter had only two mechanics in his employ, a wagon-maker and a blacksmith, whom he was then paying ten dollars a day. Merchants paid him a monthly rent of $100 per room, and whilst I was there, a two-story house in the fort was rented as a hotel for $500 a month.

At the urgent solicitation of many gentlemen, I delayed there to participate in the first public celebration of our national anniversary at that fort, but on the 5th resumed the journey, and proceeded twenty-five miles up the American Fork, to a point on it now known as the lower mines, or

MORMON DIGGINGS.

The hill-sides were thickly strewn with canvas tents and bush arbors; a store was erected, and several boarding shanties in operation. The day was intensely hot, yet about 200 men were at work in the full glare of the sun, washing for gold—some with tin pans, some with close-woven Indian baskets, but the greater part had a rude machine known as the cradle. This is on rockers, six or eight feet long, open at the foot, and at its head has a coarse grate or sieve; the bottom is rounded, with small cleats nailed across. Four men are required to work this machine; one digs the ground in the bank close by the stream, another carries it to the cradle and empties it on the grate; a third gives a violent rocking motion to the machine; whilst a fourth dashes on water from the stream itself. The sieve keeps the coarse stones from entering the cradle, the current of water washes off the earthy matter, and the gravel is gradually carried out at the foot of the machine, leaving the gold mixed with a heavy, fine black sand above the first cleat. The sand and gold mixed together are then drawn off through auger holes into a pan below, are dried in the sun, and afterwards separated by blowing off the sand. A party of four men thus employed at the lower mines average $100 a day. The Indians, and those who have nothing but pans or willow baskets, gradually wash out the earth and separate the gravel by hand, leaving nothing but the gold mixed with sand, which is separated in the manner before

described. The gold in the lower mines is in fine bright scales, of which I send several specimens.

THE GOVERNOR VISITS COLOMA.

As we ascended the south branch of the American Fork the country became more broken and mountainous, and at the saw-mill, twenty-five miles above the lower washing, or fifty miles from Sutter's, the hill rises to about 1,000 feet above the level of the Sacramento plain. Here a species of pine occurs, which led to the discovery of gold. Captain Sutter feeling the great want of lumber, contracted, in September last, with a Mr. Marshall, to build a saw-mill at that place. It was erected in the course of the last winter and spring—a dam and race constructed; but when the water was let on the wheel, the tail-race was found to be too narrow to permit the water to escape with sufficient rapidity. Mr. Marshall, to save labor, let the water directly into the race with a strong current, so as to wash it wider and deeper. He effected his purpose, and a large bed of mud and gravel was carried to the foot of the race. One day, Mr. Marshall, as he was walking down the race to this deposit of mud, observed some glittering particles at its upper edge; he gathered a few, examined them, and became satisfied of their value. He then went to the fort, told Captain Sutter of his discovery, and then agreed to keep it secret until a certain grist-mill of Sutter's was finished. It, however, got out, and spread like magic. Remarkable success attended the labors of the first explorers, and in a few weeks hundreds of men were drawn thither.

At the time of my visit, but little more than three months after its first discovery, it was estimated that upwards of four thousand people were employed. At the mill there is a fine deposit or bank of gravel, which the people respect as the property of Captain Sutter, although he pretends to no right to it, and would be perfectly satisfied with the simple promise of a pre-emption, on account of the mill which he has built there at considerable cost. Mr. Marshall was living near the mill, and informed me that many persons were employed above and below him; that they used the same machines as in the lower washing, and that their success was about the same—ranging from one to three ounces of gold per man daily. This gold, too, is in scales a little coarser than those of the lower mines.

From the mill Mr. Marshall guided me up the mountain on the opposite or north bank of its south fork, where, in the bed of small streams, or ravines now dry, a great deal of coarse gold has been found. I there saw several parties at work, all of whom were doing very well. A great many specimens were shown me, some as heavy as four or five ounces in weight, and I send three pieces, labelled "No. 5," presented by a Mr. Spence. You will perceive that some of the specimens accompanying this hold mechanically pieces of quartz; that the surface is rough, and evidently moulded in the crevice of a rock.

This gold cannot have been carried far by the water, but must have remained near where it was first deposited from the rock that once bound it. I inquired of many people if they had encountered the metal in its matrix, but in every instance they said they had not, but that the gold was invariably mixed with washed gravel, or lodged in the crevices of other rocks. All bore the testimony that they had found gold in greater or less quantities in the numerous small gullies or ravines that occur in that mountainous region.

AT WEBER'S CREEK.

On the 7th of July I left the mill and crossed to a small stream emptying into the American Fork, three or four miles below the saw-mill. I struck this stream (now known as Weber's Creek) at the washing of Suñol & Co. They had about thirty Indians employed, whom they pay in merchandise. They were getting gold of a similar character to that found in the main fork, and doubtless in sufficient quantities to satisfy them. I send you a small specimen, presented by this company, of this gold. From this point we proceeded up the stream about eight miles, where we found a great many people and Indians, some engaged in the bed of the stream and others in the small side valleys that put into it. These latter are exceedingly rich, and two ounces were considered an ordinary yield for a day's work.

INSTANCES OF GOOD LUCK.

A small gutter, not more than a hundred yards long by four feet wide and two or three feet deep, was pointed out to me as the one where two men, William Daly and Perry McCoon, had a short time before obtained $17,000 worth of gold. Captain Weber informed me that he knew that these two men had employed four white men and about a hundred Indians, and that at the end of one week's work they paid off their party and had left $10,000 worth of this gold. Another small ravine was shown me, from which had been taken upward of $12,000 worth of gold. Hundreds of similar ravines, to all appearances, are as yet untouched. I could not have credited these reports had I not seen, in the abundance of the precious metal, evidence of this truth. Mr. Neligh, an agent of Commodore Stockton, had been at work about three weeks in the neighborhood, and showed me, in bags and bottles, over $2,000 worth of gold; and Mr. Lyman, a gentleman of education and worthy of every credit, said he had been engaged with four others, with a machine, on the American Fork just below Sutter's Mill; that they worked eight days, and that his share was at the rate of fifty dollars a day; but hearing that others were doing better at Weber's place, they had removed there and were then on the point of resuming operations.

I might tell of hundreds of similar instances, but, to illustrate how plentiful the gold was in the pockets of common laborers, I will mention a simple occurrence which took place in my presence when I was at Weber's store. This store was nothing but an arbor of bushes, under which he had exposed for sale goods and groceries suited to his customers. A man came in and picked up a box of Seidlitz Powders and asked its price. Captain Weber told him it was not for sale. The man offered an ounce of gold, but Captain Weber told him it only cost fifty cents, and he did not wish to sell it. The man then offered an ounce and a half, when Captain Weber had to take it. The price of all things is high, and yet Indians, who before hardly knew what a breech-cloth was, can now afford to buy the most gaudy dresses.

The country on either side of Weber Creek is much broken up by hills, and is intersected in every direction by small streams or ravines, which contain more or less gold. Those that have been worked are barely scratched; and, although thousands of ounces have been carried away, I do not consider that a serious impression has been made upon the whole. Every day was developing new and richer deposits, and the only impression seemed to be that the metal would be found in such abundance as seriously to depreciate in value.

Before leaving Sutter's I satisfied myself that gold existed in the bed of the Feather River, on the Yuba and Bear, and in many of the small streams that lie between the latter and the American Fork; also that it had been found in the Cosumnes to the south of the American Fork. In each of these streams the gold is found in small scales, whereas in the intervening mountains it occurs in coarser lumps.

Mr. Sinclair, whose ranch is three miles above Sutter's,

on the North Fork, not far from its junction with the main stream, had been engaged about five weeks when I saw him, and up to that time his Indians had used simply closely-woven willow baskets. His net proceeds (which I saw) were about $16,000 worth of gold. He showed me the proceeds of his last week's work—fourteen pounds avoirdupois of clean-washed gold.

A BUSINESS VIEW.

The principal store at Sutter's Fort, that of Brannan & Co., had received in payment for goods $36,000 worth of this gold from the 1st of May to the 10th of July. Other merchants had also made extensive sales. Large quantities of goods were daily sent forward to the mines, as the Indians, heretofore so poor and degraded, have suddenly become consumers of the luxuries of life. I before mentioned that the greater part of the farmers and rancheros had abandoned their fields to go to the mines. This is not the case with Captain Sutter, who was carefully gathering his wheat, estimated at 40,000 bushels. Flour is already worth at Sutter's $36.00 a barrel, and will soon be worth $50.00. Unless large quantities of breadstuff reach the country, much suffering will occur; but as each man is now able to pay a large price, it is believed the merchants will bring from Chili and Oregon a plentiful supply for the coming winter.

The most moderate estimate I could obtain from men acquainted with the subject was, that upward of 4,000 men were working in the gold district, of whom more than one-half were Indians, and that from $30,000 to $50,000 worth of gold, if not more, was daily obtained. The entire gold district, with some very few exceptions of grants made some years ago by the Mexican authorities, is on land belonging to the United States. It was a matter of serious reflection with me how I could secure to the Government certain rents or fees, for the privilege of procuring this gold, but upon considering the large extent of country, the character of the people engaged, and the small scattered force at my command, I resolved not to interfere, but permit all to work freely, unless broils and crime should call for interference. I was surprised to learn that crime of every kind was very infrequent, and that no theft or robberies had been committed in the gold district. All live in tents, in bush arbors, or in the open air, and men have frequently about their persons thousands of dollars' worth of gold, and it is a matter of surprise that so peaceful and quiet a state of things should continue to exist.

The discovery of these vast deposits of gold has changed the character of Upper California. Its people, before engaged in cultivating their small patches of ground, and guarding the herds of cattle and horses, have all gone to the mines, or are on their way thither. Laborers of every trade have left their work-benches, and tradesmen their shops. Sailors desert their ships as fast as they arrive on the coast, and several vessels have gone to sea with hardly enough hands to spread a sail. Two or three are now at anchor in San Francisco, with no crew on board.

I have no hesitation in saying that there is more gold in the country drained by the Sacramento and San Joaquin Rivers than will pay the cost of the late war with Mexico a hundred times over. No capital is required to obtain this gold, as the laboring man wants nothing but his pick, shovel, and tin pan, with which to dig and wash the gravel, and many frequently pick gold out of the crevices of rocks with their butcher-knives, in pieces from one to six ounces.

EASY FORTUNES.

Mr. Dye, a gentleman residing in Monterey, and worthy of every credit, has just returned from Feather River. He tells me that the company to which he belonged worked seven weeks and two days, with an average of fifty Indians (washers), and their gross product was 273 pounds of gold. His share (one-seventh), after paying all expenses, is about thirty-seven pounds, which he brought with him and exhibited in Monterey. I see no laboring man from the mines who does not show his two, three, or four pounds of gold. A soldier of the artillery company returned here a few days ago from the mines, having been absent on a furlough twenty days. He made, by trading and working, during that time, $1,500. During these twenty days, he was traveling ten or eleven days, leaving but a week, in which he made a sum of money greater than he receives in pay, clothes, and rations, during a whole enlistment of five years. These statements appear incredible, but they are true.

Gold is also believed to exist in the eastern slope of the Sierra Nevada, and, when at the mines, I was informed by an intelligent Mormon that it had been found near the Great Salt Lake by some of his fraternity. Nearly all the Mormons are leaving California to go to Salt Lake, and this they surely would not do unless they were sure of finding gold there in the same abundance as they now do on the Sacramento.

PLACERS OF SAN FERNANDO.

The gold "placer" near the mission of San Fernando has long been known, but has been but little wrought for want of water. This is in a spur that puts off from the Sierra Nevada (See Fremont's Map), the same in which the present mines occur. There is, therefore, every reason to believe that, in the intervening spaces of 500 miles (entirely unexplored), there must be many hidden and rich deposits. The "placer" gold is now substituted as the currency of this country; in trade it passes freely at $16.00 per ounce; as an article of commerce, its value is not yet fixed. The only purchase I made was of the specimen No. 7, which I got of Mr. Neligh, at $12.00 the ounce. That is about the present cash value in the country, although it has been sold for less. The great demand for goods and provisions, made by this sudden development of wealth, has increased the amount of commerce at San Francisco very much, and it will continue to increase.

QUICKSILVER MINE OF NEW ALMADEN.

Before leaving the subject of mines, I will mention that on my return from Sacramento I touched, at New Almaden, the quicksilver mine of Mr. Alexander Forbes, consul of Her Britannic Majesty at Tepic. This mine is in a spur of mountains, 1,000 feet above the level of the bay of San Francisco, and is distant, in a southern direction, from the pueblo of San José, about twelve miles. The ore (cinnabar) occurs in a large vein, dipping at a strong angle to the horizon. Mexican miners are employed in working it, by driving shafts and galleries, about six feet by seven, following the vein.

The fragments of rock and ore are removed on the backs of Indians, in rawhide sacks. The ore is then hauled in an ox-wagon from the mouth of the mine down to a valley well supplied with wood and water, in which the furnaces are situated. The furnaces are of the simplest construction—exactly like a common bake-oven, in the crown of which is inserted a whaler's trying kettle; another inverted kettle forms the lid. From a hole in the lid, a small brick channel leads to an apartment, or chamber, in the bottom of which is inserted a small iron kettle. This chamber has a chimney.

In the morning of each day the kettles are filled with the mineral (broken in small pieces) mixed with lime; fire is then applied and kept up all day. The mercury is volatilized, passes into the chamber, is condensed on the

sides and bottom of the chamber, and flows into the pot prepared for it. No water is used to condense the mercury.

During a visit I made last spring, four such ovens were in operation, and yielded, in the two days I was there, 656 pounds of quicksilver, worth at Mazatlan $1.80 per pound. Mr. Walkinshaw, the gentleman now in charge of this mine, tells me that the vein is improving, and that he can afford to keep his people employed even in these extraordinary times. The mine is very valuable of itself, and becomes the more so, as mercury is extensively used in obtaining gold. It is not at present used in California for that purpose, but will be at some future time. When I was at this mine last spring, other parties were engaged in searching for veins; but none have been discovered that are worth following up, although the earth in that whole range of hills is highly discolored, indicating the presence of this ore.

I send several beautiful specimens, properly labelled. The amount of quicksilver in Mr. Forbe's vats on the 15th of July was about 2,500 pounds.

I have the honor to be your most obedient servant,

R. B. MASON,
Colonel First Dragoons, Commanding.

Brig. Gen. R. Jones, Adjutant-General U. S. A., Washington, D. C.

AN INDIAN WITH GOLD.

The wonderment is often expressed that gold was not discovered in the Sierra Nevada long before it was picked up by Marshall in the mill-race. A Mexican had told John Bidwell, as early as 1845, that the ground on Bear River looked as if it contained gold, but that he could not test it without a *batea*, such as was used in Mexico, and there was no implement in the country. Colton relates that in 1847, a year before the discovery, an Indian from the Stanislaus came to Monterey with a specimen of gold which he had hammered into a clasp for his bow. He described the spot where he obtained it, which was subsequently recognized by the description, and became known as "Carson's Diggings." He had also seen specimens of very rich tin ore, which were reported to have come from a mine of tin near San Luis Obispo. The re-discovery of this mine is one of the possibilities of the future.

PERSIFER F. SMITH, GOVERNOR—THE FIRST STEAMSHIPS ARRIVE.

On the last day of February, 1849, the first of the line of steamships, the *California*, arrived in San Francisco from New York, having on board Gen. Persifer F. Smith, who had come to take command of the Department, relieving Colonel Mason. The *California* was the first of the line of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, which had been organized by Act of Congress in 1847, to ply between Panama and Oregon, touching at San Diego, Monterey, and San Francisco, in California. The arrival was hailed with great delight, appearing to the people as a connecting link between them and their kindred on the Atlantic Coast, and as an evidence that they were in future under the care and protection of the National Government. On the 31st of March following the steamer *Oregon* arrived, being the second of the line; the third and last of the pioneer fleet, the *Panama*, arriving on the 4th of June. These steamers were regarded as grand specimens of naval architecture, and California was very proud of them. They brought large numbers of passengers, and their lists show the names of many of the most prominent men of the State.

GEN. BENNETT RILEY, GOVERNOR.

On the 13th of April, 1849, Brevet Brig. Gen. Bennett Riley issued his proclamation as Commander of the Department and Governor of California. The discovery of gold the previous year had brought a large influx of people, and a hundred thousand more were expected during the summer. The necessity of a well organized system of civil government was apparent, and had been actively advocated for some months previously by the people. The dependence upon the orders of the Military Governor and the Alcaldes would no longer be judicious. Governor Riley, therefore, acting upon his own volition, on the 3d of June issued his proclamation, "recommending the formation of a State or Territorial Government." The first day of August was set for the election of delegates to the proposed convention, and for selecting persons to act as Judges and Alcaldes, under the then existing laws, and such men as should be named by the votes of the people he would appoint, as by the Mexican law the Governor had that power.

The Territory was divided into districts for the election; San Diego, Los Angeles, Santa Barbara, San Luis Obispo, Monterey, San Jose, Sonoma, San Francisco, San Joaquin and Sacramento, and seventy-three delegates were elected; but only forty-eight took their seats in the Convention. Among the number were individuals of high talents, whose wisdom, dispatch, and aptitude for legislation were eminently displayed. So well did they do their work that their names should be recorded wherever the opportunity occurs.

The Convention met at Colton Hall, Monterey, September 1, 1849, but that being Saturday, no organization was effected, and an adjournment was made until Monday, September 3d; then an organization was effected. Robert Semple was elected President; Capt. William G. Marcy, native of New York, was elected Secretary; Caleb Lyon, of Lyonsdale, New York, Assistant Secretary, and J. Ross Browne, native of Ireland, short-hand reporter.

THE CONSTITUTION.

After an industrious and harmonious session of six weeks, the Convention completed its labors, adjourning *sine die* on the 13th of October. The boundaries were fixed as they now stand; but an effort was made by some to include all of Alta California, as it existed under Mexican rule, which was all that country west of the Rocky Mountains and lying between the Gila River on the south and the 42d degree of latitude on the north, an area of fully 500,000 square miles.

Of the natives of the United States in the Convention there were thirteen from the slave-holding States, and twenty-two from the Northern, or free States. At that date the sentiment seemed irrevocably fixed that "this was a white man's government," and the question of slavery was warmly discussed. William E. Shannon,

a native of Ireland, who had come from New York as a Captain in Stevenson's regiment, was the champion of the clause excluding slavery, which, upon a final vote was adopted unanimously. There were, however, heavy restrictions placed upon the liberty and equal rights of the colored race.

One of the principal questions of discussion was the subject of taxation. The two great interests at the time were stock-raising and mining, giving rise to the appellations of "cow counties" and "mining counties." The stock-raisers were well represented, and, having justice on their side, carried their point in inserting the clause that "all property shall be taxed according to its value." This proved a most important and comprehensive provision, preventing the exemption of any property not protected by the Constitution and laws of the United States. San Jose was made the capital. The instrument was generally modeled after the most approved Constitutions of the new States, and was regarded as one of the best in existence. The judiciary system was afterwards found cumbersome; and the great powers conferred upon the Legislature resulted in much special and corrupt legislation. The Constitution was submitted to a vote of the people on the 13th of November, 1849, receiving 12,064 votes in favor of, and 811 against its adoption.

The following is the

HOMOGRAPHIC CHART OF THE CONVENTION:—

NAME.	AGE.	WHERE BORN.	DISTRICT.	TIME OF RESIDENCE.	PROFESSION.
Miguel de Pedrorena.	41	Spain	San Diego	.....	Ranchero
Henry Hill	33	Virginia	" "	.....	Merchant
Stephen C. Foster....	28	Maine	Los Angeles	. years	Merchant
José Antonio Carrillo.	..	California	" "	Native	Ranchero
Hugo Reid	39	Scotland	" "	18 years	Trader
Manuel Dominguez...	46	California	" "	Native	Ranchero
Abel Sterns.....	50	Mass.	" "	21 years	Ranchero
Pablo de la Guerra...	30	California	Santa Barbara	30 years	Ranchero
Jacinto Rodriguez ..	36	California	" "	Native	Ranchero
Henry Amos Tefft	26	New York	S. L. Obispo	4 months	Lawyer
José M. Covarrubias.	40	France	" "	23 years	Ranchero
Henry W. Halleck...	32	New York	Monterey	2½ years	Capt. U. S. A.
Thomas O. Larkin...	47	Mass.	"	19 years	Consul, U. S.
Charles T. Botts	40	Virginia	"	.....	Lawyer
Pacificus Ord	33	Maryland	"	....	Physician
Lewis T. Dent	26	Missouri	"	..... .	Trader
Joseph Aram	39	New York	San Jose	4 years	Farmer
Kimball H. Dimmick.	34	New York	" "	2½ years	Lawyer
Jacob D Hoppe	35	Maryland	" "	5 years	Farmer
Antonio M. Pico.. ...	40	California	" "	40 years	Ranchero
Elam Brown	52	New York	" "	.....	Farmer
Julian Hanks	37	Conn.	" "	....	....
Pedro Sansevain.. ..	30	France	" "	... .	....
Joel P. Walker	52	Virginia	Sonoma	....	....
Robert Semple.....	42	Kentucky	"	3 years	Dr. and Editor
Mariano G. Vallejo ..	42	California	"	42 years	Ranchero
Edward Gilbert	27	New York	San Francisco	2½ years	Editor
Myron Norton	27	Vermont	" "	... .	Lawyer
William M. Gwin....	44	Tennessee	" "	5 months	Lawyer
Joseph Hobson.	39	Maryland	" "	....	... .
William M. Stewart..	49	Maryland	" "	3 years	Lawyer
Francis J. Lippitt....	37	R. Island	" "	2½ years	Captain Vols.
A. J. Ellis	33	New York	" "	2½ years	. .....
Rodman M. Price ..	30	New York	" "	3½ years	Purser, Navy
Thos. Lloyd Vermeule	35	N. Jersey	San Joaquin	3 years	Trader
O. M. Wozencraft . .	34	Ohio	" "	4 months	Physician
B. F. Moore	29	Florida	" "	1 year	Trader
J. M. H. Hollingsworth	25	Maryland	" "	3 years	Lt. of Volunt'rs
J. M. Jones	25	Kentucky	" "	4 months	Lawyer
Benj. S. Lippincott...	34	New York	" "	3½ years	Trader
Jacob R. Snyder.....	34	Penn.	Sacramento	4 years	Surveyor
Winfield S. Sherwood.	32	New York	"	4 months	Lawyer
L. W. Hastings	30	Ohio	"	6 years	Lawyer
John McDougal	32	....	"	7 months	Trader
William E. Shannon..	27	Ireland	"	3 years	Lawyer
John A. Sutter.....	47	Switzerl'd	"	10 years	Ranchero
Elisha O. Crosby.. .	34	New York	"	7 months	Lawyer
M. M. McCarver. . .	42	Kentucky	"	3 years	Farmer

THE CLOSING ACT.

Among the archives of San Luis Obispo County, and probably to be found in those of the "districts," then so designated, is the following proclamation on the dingy blue letter paper in use at that time. There was no printing office at Monterey, and all official documents were in manuscript and distributed by Government messenger to the various Alcaldes. The writing is in a plain, clerkly hand, signed in the obscure scrawl of Governor Riley, and countersigned in the heavy hand of H. W. Halleck, afterwards the great lawyer and commanding General of the United States Army.

PROCLAMATION.

TO THE PEOPLE OF CALIFORNIA: It having been ascertained by the official canvass that the Constitution, submitted to the people on the 13th day of November last, was ratified by the almost unanimous vote of the electors of the State;

Now therefore, I, Bennett Riley, Brevet Brigadier-General United States Army, and Governor of California, do hereby proclaim and declare the said Constitution to be ordained and established as the Constitution of the State of California.

Given at Monterey, California, this 1st day of December, 1849.

(Signed) B. RILEY,
Bvt. Brig. Gen'l U. S. Army,
Governor of California.

By the Governor,
H. W. HALLECK,
Bvt. Capt. and Sec'y of State.

MILITARY GOVERNORS OF CALIFORNIA.

Com. John D. Sloat, July 7, 1846 to July 17, 1846; Com. Robert F. Stockton, July 17, 1846, to January 15, 1847; Col. John C. Fremont, January 15, 1847 to March 1, 1847; Gen. Stephen W. Kearny, March 1, 1847 to May 31, 1847; Col. Richard B. Mason, May 31, 1847 to March 1, 1849; Gen. Persifer F. Smith, March 1, 1849 to April 13, 1849; Gen. Bennett Riley, April 13, 1849 to December 20, 1849. Commodore Shubrick, although chief naval officer, did not assume the title of Governor.

CHAPTER XIV.

IMMIGRATION IN 1849.

Preparation for Emigration—The Routes to California—The Pacific Mail Steamship Company—The Expectant Argonaut—On the Isthmus—A Lesson in Maritime Law—Sailing to San Francisco—Crossing the Plains—An Overland Journal—Arrivals in 1849—Population at the Close of 1849—Domestic Habits of the Pioneers—The Miner's Cabin—Housekeeping and Cooking.

THE exhibition of gold by Lieutenant Beale, the reports to the State Department by Thomas O. Larkin, and to the War Department by Col. R. B. Mason, Military Governor, and Capt. J. L. Folsom, which were officially made public, created a greater and more general excitement throughout the civilized world than ever before known.

Letters and gold-dust from people in California soon came, telling of the wonderful richness of the mines and their extent, and advising friends to migrate to the new gold regions without delay. Such news and such appeals were irresistible. The newly-acquired Spanish territory upon the distant Pacific Coast, of which Dana

had so pleasantly written in his "Two Years Before the Mast;" the great bay and rivers described in "Wilkes' Exploring Expedition;" the graphic records of Fremont's explorations, and the stories told by returned whalers, had charmed the youth of the land with the enthusiasm of romance, and now that this land was filled with gold, where all could help themselves without great capital or obedience to masters, showing a brighter opportunity for independence and success than the older countries offered, fired the imagination and aroused the spirit of emigration in all.

PREPARATIONS FOR EMIGRATION.

Preparations for the flight began in all parts of the country. The fall of 1848 was well advanced when the facts of the discovery became generally known. The winter season was approaching and forbade an immediate movement, but gave opportunity for the excitement to spread and for preparations to be made. The period was opportune. The war with Mexico had just closed, and the volunteers were returning covered with the glory of their brilliant exploits, ready, themselves, and enciting all the energetic and courageous young men of the country for new adventure. Meager reports had been heard of the pleasant climate, the great rivers, the broad valleys, and the snowy mountains of distant California, and there was the attractive field for the young adventurers. Very little, however, was really known of the new country, and this faint knowledge gave enchantment to the distant land.

THE ROUTES TO CALIFORNIA.

Several routes offered the way to the Pacific Coast: by sea around Cape Horn; by way of the Isthmus of Panama; across Mexico to one of the Pacific ports of that country, and by land the entire distance across the plains through New Mexico and Sonora; or following the route of Fremont through the South Pass of the Rocky Mountains and directly to the gold region in the Sierra Nevada. All the routes were taken by large numbers of emigrants. To the people of the East the sea was most convenient, and to those choosing that route it was not necessary to wait for spring. Every class of sailing craft available was at once put in readiness for the voyage, and, receiving their cargoes of living freight, were soon breasting the seas for the desired haven.

THE PACIFIC MAIL STEAMSHIP COMPANY.

Congress, as early as March, 1847, had proposed a mail route *via* the Isthmus of Panama from New York to Astoria, with semi-monthly trips on the Atlantic side and monthly on the Pacific, with San Francisco as one of the way-ports, but not until April, 1848, did a responsible party dare undertake the contract. Then the Pacific Mail Steamship Company was formed, Messrs. Howland and Aspinwall being the principal capitalists, and the construction of three steamers was begun for the Pacific side, named the *California*, *Oregon*, and the *Panama*. Their construction was commenced before the news of the gold discovery was known in the East, and their plans were drawn simply for mail and freight boats of the cheapest character. There was the slimmest possible chance for profit even with the annual subsidy of $200,000 offered by Congress.

Fortunately for the enterprise, Lieutenant Beale arrived with the news of the finding of gold, and with a sailor's knowledge of shipping urged upon Aspinwall the necessity of changing the plan of his steamers, as they would be needed for carrying passengers. Aspinwall was about the only one who had faith in Beale's report, and altered his steamers in accordance with the advice given. These steamers, each of about 1,000 tons burden, were soon completed and sailed on their voyage *via* the Straits of Magellan for San Francisco, the *California* arriving February 28, the *Oregon* March 31, and the *Panama* June 4, 1849.

The establishing of this line diverted large numbers to the isthmus route, hoping to get passage on the steamers, but so great was the rush that not half the number could be accommodated. Vessels of all kinds that could be obtained at Panama were turned into passenger carriers, and with inadequate supplies and inadequate knowledge of the winds of the coast, much suffering and loss ensued. Thus the isthmus route, which had seemed the easiest and quickest, proved, to many, one of hardship, danger, and delay.

THE EXPECTANT ARGONAUT.

California, in 1848, was supposed by the ardent adventurers who were preparing to seek her shores to be unprovided with any of the needed implements for prosecuting the work to be engaged in; to have no places at which clothing, boots, blankets, etc., could be obtained; and that the utmost to be expected there in the line of provision was the beef they had learned was abundant. Nobody, therefore, must think of going into this wilderness without an expensive outfit, embracing every conceivable article of utility and comfort. The seaport cities and the frontier towns early in 1849 became the rendezvous where thousands of people congregated to fit out for the journey, and their assemblage at these places gave growth to many hitherto unknown industries.

Ingenious mechanics invented all sorts of machines for gold washing; the sail lofts were kept active in the manufacture of tents, hammocks, and canvas bags; provision dealers drove brisk trades in supplying the throng with stocks intended to last for many months; old hulks that had been rotting for years at their moorings were recoppered, repainted, and provisioned, and advertised as staunch, fast-sailing, and A 1, and speedily filled up with passengers; old mules, and broncho mules, and horses of every grade, and cows and oxen, wagons and carts were crowded in the markets of the outfitting posts bordering the great plains.

Buoyantly, hopefully, and without misgiving, in the early spring of 1849 did the multitude set forth from every frontier post and every seaport of the country for California, as the Argonauts for Colchis, with Jason, in search of the golden fleece. Those who left the eastern

seaports in good vessels perhaps were the best off, and as a rule landed at San Francisco in the best circumstances, having their outfit with them in the hold of the ship. Those at that time who went to the Isthmus of Panama unprovided with tickets upon some connecting steamer on the Pacific side (of which only two had reached that coast) were probably in a worse predicament than all. The overland travelers that year had no lack of provision, having started with so much generally as to be burdensome. Flour, bacon, and other articles of food in many places along the different overland routes were piled up in cords, and hundreds of wagons were abandoned from sheer inability of the animals to draw them; while the road lay open and the way before to the goal they were hastening. They could travel onward, at least, and reach their place of destination even though they should arrive at the mines destitute. With those upon the isthmus, however, affairs were different. Those people were cooped up in a foreign country, where malaria to an alarming degree existed. They could neither get up the Pacific Coast without extraordinary intervention, nor back to the ports whence they had come, as the steamers landing passengers there did not wish to break up their profitable business by taking those back, if any there were, who would turn the tide of travel into some other channel, and, therefore, upon landing their load at Chagres, would immediately steam over to Navy Bay out of reach of any who might wish to return.

ON THE ISTHMUS.

The months of April, May, and June, 1849, was a time when the Isthmus of Panama contained from 4,000 to 8,000 American immigrants who were involuntary residents. Cholera and other diseases incident to a tropical climate attacked them, and as the majority were from the Northern States, made fearful havoc. Meantime, all reports from California were of the most extravagant character, which fact kept the minds of those who had ventured upon the journey in the main steadfastly fixed in the determination to reach the land so promising. This state of affairs kept the rates of passage from Panama to San Francisco high, and fabulous sums were paid for steamer tickets. Masters of whale and other ships who happened to be in any of the Pacific ports hearing of this extraordinary condition unloaded cargo, took on extra provisions when necessary and crowded sail for Panama, and announced their readiness to carry passengers to San Francisco. Little coasting vessels from the South American ports, and, in fact, craft of all descriptions, came into the port of Panama and were either speedily chartered or sold.

Several journals kept by these early pioneers of California lie before the writer, and as the most natural and truthful record of those eventful times, an occasional extract from them is given below. The first is that of a member of the "Ganargwa Mining Company, of Newark, Wayne County, New York, for San Francisco, *via* Chagres and Panama," as stated upon a printed card used for marking their innumerable articles. This company numbered twelve, two of whom arrived at the "Dry Diggings," soon after called Auburn, on the 2d day of August, 1849, and were bound by articles to each other as "strong as holy writ." Beginning their organization in December, 1848, and not sailing from New York until the following March, they had ample time to equip, not as the "law directed" quite, but as the inclination dictated. Some of the members had elaborate arms manufactured to order, bright steel tomahawks, heavy, and with long, tapering polls that by a blow could be made to sink up to the eye in a block of wood; knives of enormous size, formed in the most savage-looking "bowie" style from the blades of ancient scythes, with guns of antique pattern and Allen's "pepper-boxes"—for were there not Indians and half-civilized Mexicans who must be intimidated in the new land to which they were going? Red shirts, blue shirts, corduroy pants, and stogy boots were necessary, for were they not going to the mines to dig for gold? And after the gold was dug how could it be used without first being coined? So this company ordered and had made at a machine shop a coining press, with steel dies, with which to coin five and ten dollar gold pieces. Besides these things they had other nameless cumbersome traps of which no idea can be conceived by one not "in the same boat" upon that historic occasion, and of which it would be useless to attempt any description. With these this company sailed from New York on the steamer *Crescent City*, March 15, 1849, and the short extracts from the journal spoken of will give an idea of the trials of the trip at that time:—

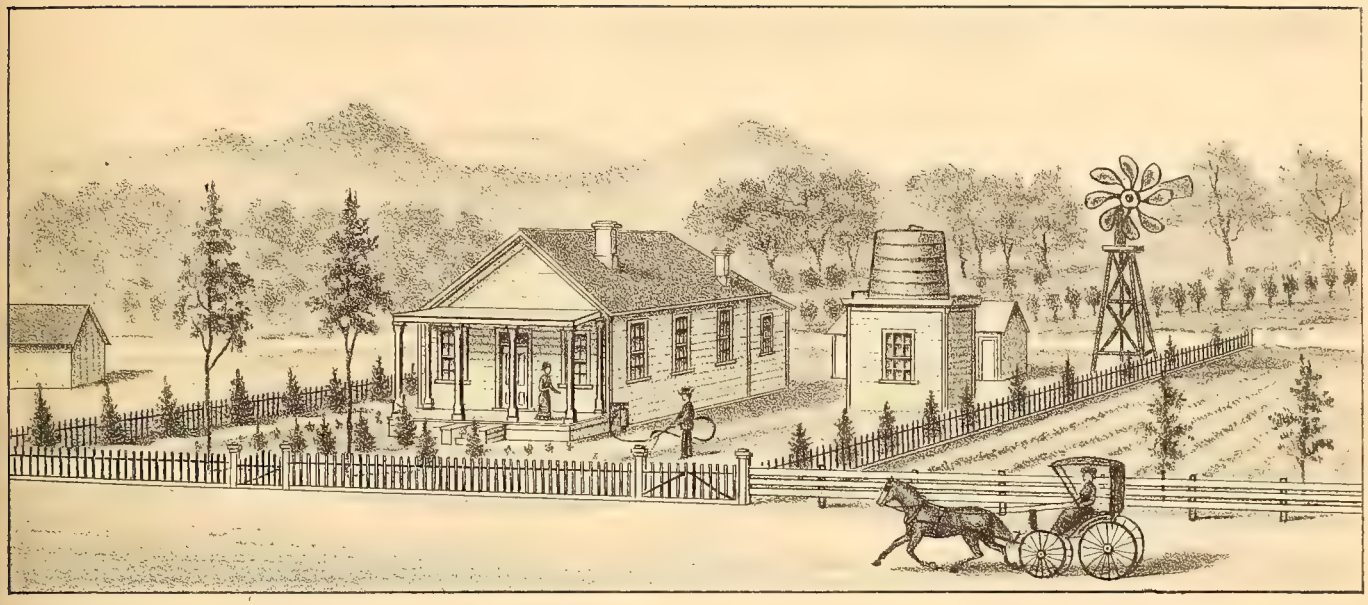
MARCH 24, 1849.—Landed at Chagres about noon and camped. Remained until the 26th, when about dark took canoes manned by negroes, four in each, and proceeded up the river (Chagres). Went six miles that night, and bundled down upon the floor of a miserable negro shanty.

MARCH 27TH.—Started up the river early in the morning; stopped about three miles up and got breakfast. Started again in the afternoon and traveled about three miles further, where we pitched our tent among three or four negro huts, got supper, and rolled in our blankets.

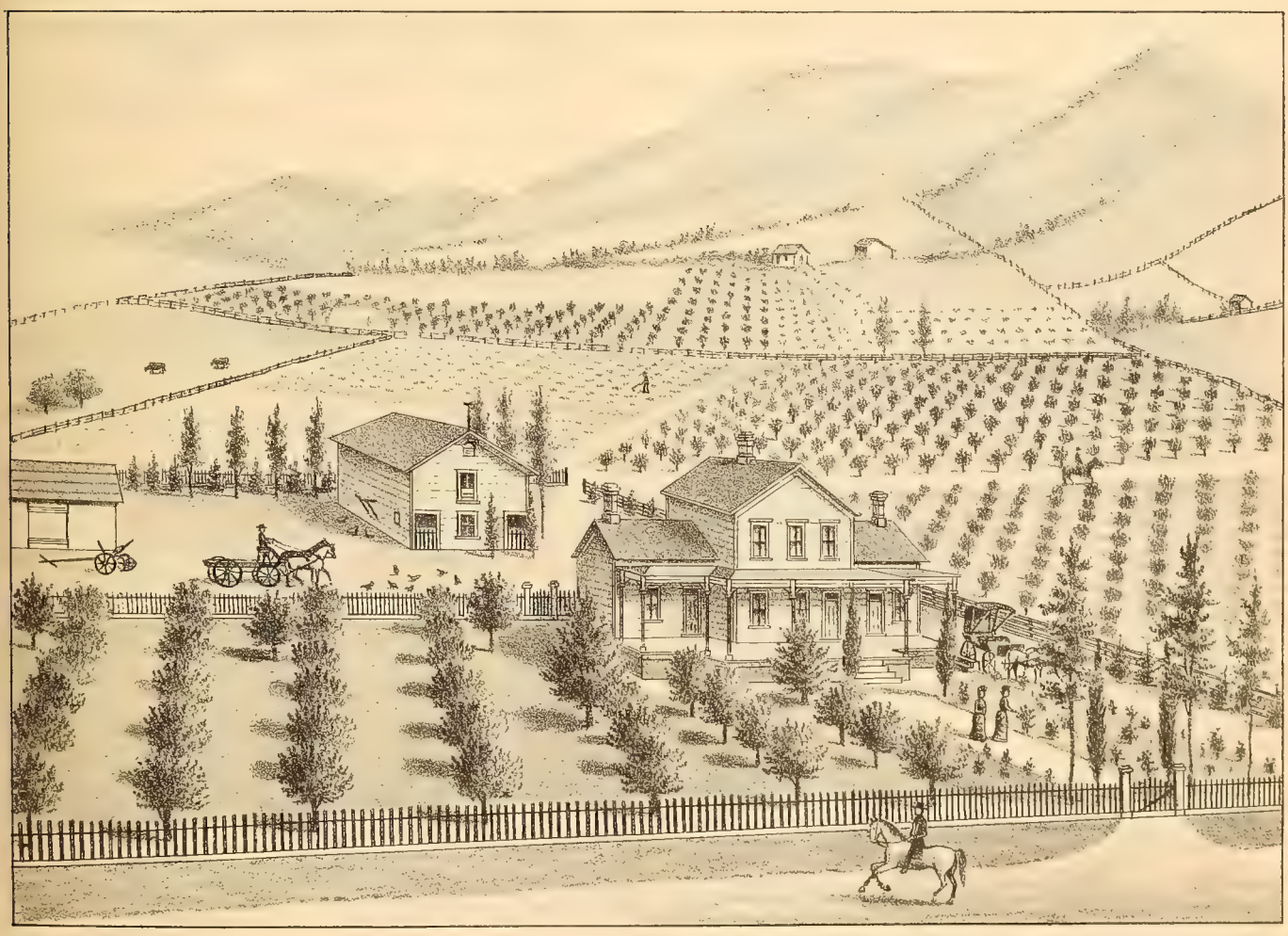
MARCH 28TH.—Struck our tent this morning and started up the river again; stopped for dinner after traveling five or six miles; after which proceeded on our journey and traveled until dark, when we camped in a negro hut about fourteen miles from our camp of the previous night. Passed two American graves to-day.

MARCH 29TH.—Left the boat here and tramped four miles through a thick forest to Gorgona, preferring this mode of locomotion to accompanying the natives, who go on with the goods and camp equipage. Arriving at Gorgona find 200 or more American immigrants here bound for the El Dorado. Pitched our tents just back of the town, on a rise of ground which had been occupied not long since by a corps of American engineers who were surveying a route for a railroad.

Remained in camp at Gorgona until the 11th of April, when we packed our traps upon the backs of natives and started for Panama, arriving there at noon on the 12th. Did not camp out here, but hired a house to live in. While at Panama the company purchased a brigantine of 32 tons, called the *Edalina*, and on the 30th of April all of the company (except two members), together with twenty-five others taken as passengers, sailed for San Francisco.



RESIDENCE OF J. M. DANGLADA, ARROYO GRANDE,
SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.



RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF AUSTIN ABBOTT, NEAR SAN LUIS OBISPO, CAL.

A LESSON IN MARITIME LAW.

Now, as to the fate of the *Edalina*, which was a New Granadan vessel purchased at a cost of $1,500, and fitted up and provisioned at an additional expense of $4,000. She took, besides Captain, crew, and owners, twenty-five passengers at the rate of $200 a head. The owners and Captain were not posted in maritime law; passengers and all were Americans; why should she not hoist the American flag? She did, and cleared from Panama as an American vessel, and all went smooth enough, except that the little vessel was much overcrowded and had but little promenading way on her only deck, which was occupied by water casks, until, to replenish these with a fresh supply of water, she sailed by a British sloop-of-war into the harbor of Realajo, boldly flaunting the stars and stripes. For this act the Nicaraguan authorities, aided by the British ship, seized and condemned her, and she was lost to her owners, while those who came on her were left to get into California as best they could. All, however, succeeded in reaching San Francisco during that year, each experiencing many vicissitudes. The journal says of the two members who did not sail in the *Edalina*:—

SAILING TO SAN FRANCISCO.

Remained at Panama until the 9th of May, 1849, when we set sail for San Francisco in the American whale-ship *Sylph*, Capt. Francis Gardner, of Fairhaven. Our course for fourteen days was southerly, when on the 23d we made the port of Tacamas, in South America, fifty-five miles north of the equator, in the Republic of Ecuador. On the 24th went ashore; found the town or village contained about 150 or 200 inhabitants, who were descendants, mostly, of the Indians. Found also an English resident who had married and raised quite a family; found likewise an American who had left a whale-ship some seven years previously, and remained here. The houses are built of bamboo, with thatched roofs, and are set upon posts nine or ten feet high. Soil sandy near the ocean, but back in the interior, as far as we went, found it loamy and very rich, being rankly overgrown with the indigenous vegetation peculiar to the country, sugar-cane, plantain, banana, oranges, lemons, cocoanuts, pine-apples, etc., all of which grew spontaneously without cultivation. The only article cultivated by the inhabitants appears to be tobacco, of which they produce very fine crops. The inhabitants of this portion of South America, like those of the Isthmus of Darien, are very indolent, caring for but little else than barely enough to supply the demands of nature, and that can be had at all times by merely gathering it. The proverbial unthrift and laziness of the people is illustrated by this incident: Seeing all over the country, immediately adjoining the town, that the coffee bush grew profusely, and was in full fruitage, thought that a cup of the beverage might be obtained; but upon proceeding to the public places and inquiring for a drink, none could be had. Under many of the houses were mills for grinding sugar-cane, but there was not sugar enough in the whole town to sweeten a cup of tea.

The ship *Sylph* finally left her anchorage at Tacamas, and landed her passengers at San Francisco on the 26th of July, 1849, among whom were many of the future prominent citizens of California—one, John Conness, a United States Senator.

CROSSING THE PLAINS.

The route *via* the great plains and deserts which then stretched an unbroken wilderness from the Missouri to the Pacific, offered itself as the most available to the people of the West, and the winter and early months of spring were passed in preparations for the journey. The Mississippi and its branches opened a channel of commerce to the extreme verge of civilization on the western border of Missouri, and the frontier towns of that State were the rendezvous and starting points of the greater part of the emigration. Iowa, Arkansas, and Texas also had their gathering places and sent forth their trains. In the months of April, May, and June—chiefly in May—the vast army set out, in many columns, on its march to the westward, numbering from fifty to eighty thousand people. So generally was this great mass composed of men in the prime of early manhood, that the emigration was considered as composed of men only, but there were many women and children accompanying their husbands and fathers to the new country.

Such a movement had never before been seen. An army of freemen setting out on a journey of near 3,000 miles through a wilderness, without the protection of Government and without organization, severing themselves from all civilization, and threading the regions where roamed and skulked the most implacably savage men known in the history of the human race. Many organized in companies of varying numbers from a few friends to several hundred, and elected Captains, Lieutenants, and wagon-masters. The authority of the officers, however, was but little regarded. The usual conveyance was by wagon, drawn by oxen, mules, or horses, but comparatively few going with pack-mules. The wagons were drawn by from three to five yoke of oxen, or four to eight mules, and three to eight men accompanied each wagon. Nearly all bore arms. Revolvers were rare, the invention being recent, but rifles were abundant. The wagons were heavily laden with baggage, mining implements, tents, blankets, cooking utensils, and provisions, the latter being greatly composed of flour, bacon, beans, coffee, tea, and sugar, the necessary condiments, and a few luxuries. Generally they were overladen, and much was thrown away during the journey.

The great mass of the emigrants knew nothing of the country they were to traverse nor of the necessities or methods of conducting or maintaining themselves and trains on such an expedition. Delays, losses, and suffering consequently attended such inexperience, but, nevertheless, the passage was successfully made, and many of those who crossed the plains in 1849 in after years referred to the journey with pleasure; rejoicing in its adventures, hardships, dangers, and triumphs.

The greater part of that emigration took the route *via* the valley of the Platte River, the South Pass of the Rocky Mountains, and the valley of the Humboldt, entering California by the Pit River Route, or Lassen's Cut-off, the valley of the Truckee and the Bear River ridge, and a stream poured through the Carson Pass into the central mining region. Many thousand took the old

Santa Fé Trail *via* the valley of the Arkansas to the Rio Grande, thence by the road followed by Colonel Cooke and the Mormon Battalion, through northern Sonora to the Gila River, crossing the Colorado into California, reaching the southern mining region of the Mariposa and Tuolumne Rivers several months later than those who followed the northern route.

AN OVERLAND JOURNAL.

Having given a sketch of travel by the Isthmus route from a diary of the time—which was the recorded experience of one, but the actual experience of many—a glance at the pages of another diary will show the dangers, the toil, and the incidents encountered in the "Travels of a Gold Digger *en route* to California," overland.

WEDNESDAY, April 18, 1849.—Leave St. Joseph, Missouri, at 1 o'clock, P. M., with one wagon, eight mules, and one pony, with about 3,200 pounds of baggage; travel about five miles toward Fort Childs; camped, cooked supper, and ate; about 9 o'clock retired, and slept very comfortably, although it was very cold in the morning.

APRIL 19TH.—Started about 1 o'clock, P. M., and traveled over one and a half miles of rough and hilly roads, and stuck fast three times. The third time we unloaded part of our baggage, got our wagon out of the mud, and encamped for the night. . . . .

MAY 15TH.—This morning our mules' shoulders were very sore from the hard drawing yesterday. We started at half-past 8 o'clock, and found the road much better and more level than yesterday; but there was no water except in small ponds here and there. About 11 o'clock several of us had a fine chase after a wolf, but did not catch it. In returning, I found several sticks of wood, and, as it is precious stuff, I shouldered it and toted it to the wagon, for fear we could not get to where there was any, and we would have to supper on a cold cheek. But fortune favored us; after traveling twenty-one miles, we came to a beautiful place between two ravines, in which there were both wood and water.

MAY 16TH.—Started this morning at 8 o'clock. Three of our mules' shoulders were so sore that we had to take them out of the team, and put in the pony. The road was very good, and the day cool, so we got along very well, although the mules suffered considerably for want of water, there being none for twenty-five miles. This was a day of considerable fun; the mules we took out of the team were not broken to ride, but as the whole country around was a level prairie, we thought we would ride them. Mounting one, I rode ahead of the train, and, after going several miles, stopped to graze. When the train came up, E. was limping along slowly. His mule had thrown him, and he could not be induced to mount again. Whereupon T., who had tired of walking, thought he would ride the mule I had ridden. So he got upon him, but the mule started, and in about 200 yards the rider lay sprawling upon the ground. Then S. took the mule E. had ridden, and got along with it very well for a while, when he was thrown off. We came to the Platte River about 3 o'clock, having traveled about twenty-eight miles. There was a little disaffection in the company, which resulted in three different encampments, some refusing to go to the ground picked out by the Captain. . . . .

MAY 18TH.—Traveled eighteen miles up the Platte. About four miles from our camping-place was Pawnee-town, an Indian village. Just before arriving there, we met a Pawnee Indian, with whom we had some sport. S. talked Dutch to him; we then got him to shoot at a dime fixed at a stake, and he knocked down two in three shots with his arrow. We then went up to the village. On the way we saw the grave of a chief, which was all encircled by dead horses' heads—sixty-nine in number. We found no one at the village, the people all having gone down to Council Bluffs. The town was regularly laid out, and consisted of about 120 houses, built of mud, all round, with a long entrance, which was like that into a coal-bank. Four miles above the town we camped. At night it rained very hard, with thunder and lightning. I stood guard from 10 to 12, and it was so dark that I could not see a mule till I was jam against it.

MAY 19TH.—Road very muddy in places; sandy portion, however, is better. After traveling about six miles came upon a wounded Pawnee Indian, who had been shot with three bullets in the thigh. He told us he had been shot by the Sioux. We gave him something to eat, and traveled on twenty miles.

MAY 20TH.—To-day we lay by. In the morning sixty Sioux Indians came down the river, and from what we could understand they were in pursuit of the Pawnees, the two tribes then being at war. They came to our camp, were very friendly, and wanted something to eat, when we gave them biscuit. They then crossed the river and continued on their way. A short time after they had left, an old Sioux Indian came up the river, and showed us a fresh Indian scalp, which we supposed was taken from the head of the wounded Pawnee Indian we saw yesterday. Traded twelve biscuit for a buffalo robe.

MAY 21ST.—This morning we started at 6 o'clock and traveled sixteen miles, the road being very miry in some places and very sandy in others, which made our mules very tired. Grazing better to-day than at any time since starting out. A great many deer, elk, antelope, and wolves were seen, but as it was all prairie land we could not get close enough to shoot any. In the evening, B. and S. fought, and there was great confusion in camp. A great many of the company think that we will never get the wagons through, and some were for abandoning them and packing the mules, or of leaving part of the wagons and doubling the teams on the others.

MAY 22D.—Traveled fifteen miles. To-day my feet got very sore, and about 2 o'clock I pulled off my boots, and traveled the remainder of the day barefooted, but the change did not help me. . . . .

MAY 24TH.—Passed Fort Kearny yesterday and camped about one mile above it. To-day there is a general ridding-up; we all concluded that we had too much of a load, and go to work and take half of our wagon-bed off, and unload every box and trunk, and throw away every unnecessary thing, besides other things we should have very much liked to keep. Captain A. said he would resign, as the company were divided into at least a half dozen squads and would unite upon nothing. At night it rained very hard, and the wind blew fearfully. A bucket standing outside of the tent had water in it to the depth of ten inches. F. and I went down to the fort and traded a pair of pants, a trunk, and two shirts for two large buffalo robes, which were very comfortable at night.

MAY 25TH.—To-day we hitched up eight mules, and, as usual, started by ourselves; passed about 100 ox-teams and camped on the river, after having traveled ten miles. There being no wood here we cooked our supper with grass. This morning there had 2,200 teams passed the fort. The Star Company this morning was all divided, and every team started when it pleased. . . . .

AUGUST 20TH.—To-day we traveled about ten miles and encamped in a valley at the base of a mountain about three-fourths of a mile east of Truckee (Donner)

Lake; two miles brought us to the valley where Donner encamped; one mile more brought us opposite to where his cabins were, their situation being about one and a half or two miles from the road, on the right-hand side. There were a number of fragments left, but more human bones than anything else. Six miles further and we came to where the Graves' family wintered. One mile more and we arrived to the cabins of Foster and Breen, where we encamped. The road now leaves them to the right, but the old road ran just by them, having them on the left. Graves' and Foster's cabins are the only ones that are now standing, and they present a gloomy appearance. In Foster's there were old clothes, which had been worn by females, and, also, long female hair, which appeared as if it had fallen from the head, and any quantity of bones in and around the cabin. . . . .

AUGUST 23D.—To-day we traveled fifteen miles. The road is indescribable; but it was the d——dest roughest and rockiest road I ever saw. About three miles from our camp we had to take our mules from the wagon and let it down with ropes, and it was off of one rock and on to another all day, except a short distance after we started and a few places in the bottom of the river. We also ascended some very steep mountains. After traveling about nine miles in the morning, we left the head-waters of the Yuba River and crossed a mountain, which was not as rough as I expected it might be, and the additional six miles has brought us to our present encampment, a valley on Bear River, where the grass is very good. In crossing from the Yuba to Bear River there are a few oak bushes, and on the divide are two small lakes. During the day we passed another cabin where some of the suffering Donner party got to.

AUGUST 24TH.—To-day we traveled seven miles. Five miles from our last camp brought us to a large valley on the main branch of Bear River. In descending to the valley there is a very steep hill, where we let the wagon down with ropes for about three-fourths of a mile; the trees were worn very much where the rope ran around. Two miles more brought us to the lower end of the valley where we encamped and mowed grass. . . . .

AUGUST 26TH.—To-day we traveled fourteen miles, eleven of which brought us to another branch of Bear River where there were some of the gold diggers operating, but not with much success. The road from our last camp to the branch ran along a ridge and was very hilly, as there were a great many gaps in it. The descent to the branch was so steep and long that we had to cut down trees and tie them to the wagons. . . . .

Having thus seen some of the pioneers of the State safely landed *via* the great plains, the reader can form some idea from reading the above extracts of the trials and difficulties encountered in reaching this land of promise over that route. All that is now lacking to illustrate the phases of the three principal ways of reaching California in the year 1849, are extracts from a passenger's journal upon one of the old vessels which came around Cape Horn, and which would read something after this style: "—1849.—Left Boston, in the bark *Rising Sun*, for California, as one of the members of the Plymouth Rock Mining and Trading Company; crossed the equator —th, landed at Rio Janerio —th, and remained in port two weeks; left Rio — and doubled Cape Horn —th, with cold, squally weather, during which the vessel lost spars and sails; —th buried —— ——at sea; latitude — degrees south, — longitude west, becalmed ten days; —th, arrive at Valparaiso, and sail again on the —th; — arrive at San Francisco—th."

And the story of the arrival of the argonauts is told. Gray hairs begin now to creep in among the dark ones of those who were youngest then, and bald polls are now seen where then hung luxuriant locks; while thousands of those brave hearts have ceased to pulsate. Soon they will all be gone. Here upon the Pacific Coast have they established an empire whose products have revolutionized the commerce of the civilized world. In a personal sense not all of them have realized those bright anticipations which were the ideal of youthful aspirations; but the fact that they aided in breaking down the brush, and in marking out the trails which have since been followed by great commercial highways of steel, banding together the orient and the occident, should commend them to the respect of mankind, and the recollection of their deeds should ever cause their memory to remain green wherever civilization has erected its standard and enterprise is acknowledged.

ARRIVALS IN 1849.

The flood of immigration which had set toward the bay of San Francisco soon after the announcement of the wonderful discovery and development of the gold placers, did not reach the land until the spring of 1849. On the 28th of February of that year the steamship *California* arrived, the first of that line so intimately connected with the history of California. The arrival was hailed with welcoming cheers, as establishing a new era in California commerce. She was the first great steamer entering the harbor of San Francisco, or ever upon the coast, and seemed a connecting link between the people of the Pacific and their distant kindred on the Atlantic Coast. The steamer had left New York when little was known of the gold discovery, and preparations had not been made for so extraordinary a state of affairs as was found to exist on arrival, and she was left destitute of a crew in the harbor of San Francisco. March 31st, the *Oregon*, the second steamer of the line, arrived, and from that date regular trips were made. June 4th, the *Panama* came and the line was established, each vessel bringing from 1,000 to 1,500 passengers each trip.

A few thousand people had arrived previous to March, 1849, in whalers and small vessels from the Pacific islands and the coast, and even at that date the harbor presented a lively appearance from the unusual number of vessels at anchor, a slight indication of the great fleet that was soon to appear. Between March and December 1849, 549 vessels arrived at San Francisco bringing 35,000 passengers, and 3,000 sailors who deserted their ships either permanently or temporarily, some by agreement going with the officers to the mines, and afterwards returning to their duties on the vessel. The unmanned and deserted ships swung idly to their anchors in the harbor, some ascended the rivers to Benicia, Stockton, and Sacramento, and several square-rigged vessels marked the sites of "cities" at "heads of navigation" at Vernon, Nicolaus, Eliza, near Marysville, and other points on further, and other rivers, landings, and estuaries about

the bay of San Francisco. Of the 40,000 or more arrivals by sea during the year less than 1,000 were females. The great majority were Americans direct from the Atlantic States by way of Cape Horn or by Panama, and nearly all rushing to the mines there met the tide pouring over the Sierra Nevada from the toilsome overland journey from the Missouri River. The mines were then the objective point, all seeking them to try their luck. Many, homesick and unnerved by the adventure, the toil, privations, and hardships, their separation from friends, their loneliness and strange surroundings, succumbed to death almost without disease, or hastily returned to their former homes; the sharp tradesman and the speculator sought the large cities, and those who loved the freedom of the country, the self-reliant manhood to labor in the free and rich estate of his own possession, where he could "lay claim" to undisputed lands, untrammelled by the conventionalities of æsthetic civilization, surrounded by the grand scenery of deep cañons, watered by the clear, cold, and sparkling mountain stream, and clad in forests of towering pines, or shaded by the broad, spreading oak, remained to toil, to enjoy their bright hopes, perhaps to realize their bright dreams, and many yet remain in the country and the county where first they dug for the shining gold, honored and self-reliant in their age, as when, in youth, as argonauts they sought the western shore.

POPULATION AT THE CLOSE OF 1849.

There were many estimates of the number of people crossing the plains in 1849, some placing the number as high as 100,000, but later investigations greatly reduced the estimate. Many returned to the East by steamer before the close of the year, some with small fortunes acquired in the mines or by speculation, others disheartened and homesick, and death claimed its portion.

At the commencement of the year the population was stated as follows: Native Californians, 13,000; Americans, 8,000; Foreigners, 5,000; total, 26,000. At the close of the year it was: Native, 13,000; Americans, 76,000; Foreigners, 18,000, showing an increase of 68,000 Americans and 13,000 foreigners, a total of 81,000 increase, and a total population of 107,000. This large increase, of which so large a majority was Americans, redeemed California from a wilderness and made it a State of the Union. This immigration spread itself over the mines and built cities in the valleys; made a constitution, guaranteeing freedom, with laws of justice and equality, and impressed a character upon it which will never be obliterated.

DOMESTIC HABITS OF THE PIONEERS.

For the satisfaction of curious women who wish to know how their fathers and brothers managed housekeeping, and for men who never tried pioneer life, and have no prospect or necessity of trying it, this is written. Many exaggerated stories are in circulation concerning the habits and characters of our early settlers. Bret Harte, Joaquin Miller, and a score of other writers, have taken some odd sample of humanity, added some impossible qualities, and set him up to be laughed at, or perhaps admired; when the fact is, the caricature is about as near the original as the Indian maiden of romance is to the filthy squaw of reality. The '49er is represented as having pounds of dust loose in his pockets, which he passed out by the handful for whisky or whatever struck his fancy; as carrying an arsenal of knives and revolvers, which he was wont to use on the slightest provocation—"rough but generous, brave, and kind." While it is true that an ideal '49er occasionally made an appearance in those days—for it is almost impossible to draw a monster, physical, moral, or intellectual, that has not some familiar features—the fact is, that the mass of the people had no resemblance to the ideals of Bret Harte or Joaquin Miller. They were sober, industrious, and energetic men, who toiled as men with ambition and strength can toil. The labor these men performed in damming and turning rivers, or tunneling mountains, was not the spurt of enthusiasm born of whisky. Many of the men had families at home whose letters were looked for with the most eager interest. The younger men, who had not families, had ties perhaps equally as strong. The exceptions, which have given such a false character to the '49er, were unprincipled adventurers from every State and nation, gamblers in bad repute, even among their own kind, frontiersmen who acknowledged no law, and fugitives from justice everywhere. This was the class that made a vigilance committee necessary in San Francisco in 1850 and 1856, and in San Luis Obispo in 1858; which occasionally aroused the wrath of the mass of the people by robbing or killing peaceable citizens. The description of this class is not our object at present; they have already, in the hundred books which have been written of them, had more notice than they deserved. The substantial, honorable, and industrious must now claim our attention. The rush of people in 1849 was for the mining region of the Sierra Nevada, whither all classes went, the new-comers and old settlers alike. The quiet of San Luis Obispo was disturbed as well as all other sections, and all had their experience in the mines. That generation is passing away, and it is therefore more important that there be preserved the true record of their customs, hopes, and habits.

THE MINER'S CABIN.

When the lucky prospector had found a paying claim, the next thing was to set up his household. From two to four was the usual number of the mess. The summers were long and dry, and there was no discomfort in sleeping out-of-doors. But even in summer a house, though humble it might be, had many advantages over a tent for comfort and security. A stray horse or ox would sometimes get into the flour sack or bread sack, upset the sugar, or make a mess of the table ware. Wandering Indians would pilfer small things, or take away clothing which might be left within reach; but in a cabin things were tolerably secure from depredation. A site for a cabin was selected where wood and water were abundant. These things, as well as the presence of gold, often determined the location of a future town. Bottle Spring,

Double Springs, Mud Springs, Diamond Springs, Cold Springs, and Soldiers' Springs at once suggest their origin as places of encampment, as Angels Camp, Secret Ravine, Sonoranian Camp, Don Pedro's Bar, and Dry Diggings did places of gold. In the earlier days, log-cabins were soon put up, for suitable logs were found everywhere. Though these cabins are in the dust—passed into history—there is no need of describing them, as the books are full of the "settlers' log-cabin," and no boy of the present generation who has arrived at the age of ten would need instruction in building one.

In the western settlements a floor made of hewn timbers (puncheons) was usual, but the ground served for a floor, and was considered good enough for a man. The sleeping places were as various as the minds of men. Sometimes a kind of *dais*, or elevation of two or three feet was made on one side of the cabin, where the men, wrapped in their blankets, slept with their feet to the fire. Generally bunks were made by putting a second log in the cabin at a proper elevation and distance from the sides, and nailing potato or gunny sacks across from one to the other, making in the same way a second tier of bunks, if necessary. Some fern leaves or coarse hay on these sacks, with blankets, made a comfortable bed. A good fire-place was necessary. Most of the mining was in water, necessarily involving wet clothes. A rousing fire, especially in winter, was necessary to "get dried out." Some of these fire-places would be six feet across, and built of granite or slate rocks, as each abounded. There was not much hewing done to make them fit. When the structure had been carried up four or five feet, an oak log was laid across as a mantle-piece, and on this the chimney, generally made of sticks or small poles plastered with mud, was built. A couple of rocks served for rests for the "backlog" and "forestick." A shelf or two of shakes, or, sometimes an open box, in which pickles or candles had come around the Horn, would serve for a cupboard to keep a few tin plates and cups, and two or three cans containing salt, pepper, and soda. A table of moderate size, was also made of shakes, sometimes movable, but oftener nailed fast to the side of the house. Those who crossed the plains would often take the tail-gate of the wagon for this purpose. A frying-pan, coffee-pot, Dutch oven, and water-bucket completed the list of household utensils. As the miners became prosperous, a soup-kettle for boiling potatoes, and also for heating water to wash their clothes on a Sunday, was added. Somewhere in a corner, was a roll of paper, with pen and ink, with which to correspond with the folks at home.

HOUSEKEEPING AND COOKING.

Cooking was sometimes done turn-about for a week, and sometimes seemed to fall to the lot of the best-natured one of the crowd, the others bringing wood and water by way of offset. Not much attempt was made at neatness, and oftentimes one had to console himself with eating only his own dirt, for there were camps where the dishes were not washed for months. Sometimes a little hot coffee turned on a plate would take off the last formed dirt; but washing dishes—the everlasting bane of woman's housekeeping—was, if possible, more repugnant to man, and was frequently omitted; it made the gold-pan greasy (the miner's prospecting pan served for washing dishes as well as gold, also, as a bread pan, and wash-tub on Sunday); there was no time to stop after breakfast, and they worked so late that they could not delay supper for the dishes to be washed, and so they were left from day to day. The cooking was a simple matter, boiling potatoes, making coffee, frying slap-jacks and meat, being the usual routine. Bread?—yes, I am going to tell you about that. All sorts of bread but good bread were made at first. The miners knew that their wives and mothers put in soda, so they put in soda. Some of them brought dried yeast across the plains, and undertook to make raised bread, but as a general thing, miner's bread was but sorry, sad stuff. The most successful plan was to keep a can of sour batter (flour and water mixed), with which to mix the bread, neutralizing the excess of acid with soda. Some of the miners became quite expert with this, judging to a nicety the exact amount of soda required. Dough mixed in this way, and set in the sun, would soon raise, and, if the soda was rightly proportioned, was palatable and wholesome. The sour batter was splendid for "slap-jacks!" The old story that a California miner could toss his slap-jack up a chimney, run out-doors, and catch it as it came down, right side up, is too old to be repeated; but it is a fact that they would turn the slap-jacks with a dexterous "flip flop" of the frying-pan, though when the batter was stiff enough to stand this kind of usage, the cake would answer for half-soling a boot. The better way was to have two frying-pans, and turn the cakes by gently upsetting the contents of one into the other. Thirty years' experience and observation suggest no improvement on this method.

Practice made many of the miners expert cooks. New methods of cooking were sought out, and new dishes invented. Think of using a dry-goods box for an oven, and baking a pig or shoulder of mutton in it! No trick at all. Drive down a stake or two, and on them make a small scaffold, on which to place your roast; now build a very small fire of hard wood, at such a distance away that a moderate sized dry-goods box will cover it all, and your arrangements are complete. The fire will need replenishing once or twice, and in two or three hours, according to the size of the roast, you may take it out, done in a rich gold color, with a flavor unattainable by any other method. Steaks were roasted before a fire, or smothered, when sufficiently fried by the ordinary process, in a stiff batter, and the whole baked like a batch of biscuit, making a kind of meat pie. Game sometimes entered into the miner's bill of fare. Quails, rabbits, hares, coons, squirrels, and hawks, were all converted into food, as well as deer and bear.

CHAPTER XV.

ORGANIZATION OF STATE GOVERNMENT.

Election of State Officers—Meeting of the Legislature—The Contest for Admission—Act of Admission Passed—Great Rejoicing—Birthday of California—The Governmental Organization—Dividing the State into Counties—Elections Ordered—Senate and Assembly Districts—Judicial Districts.

THE Constitution had been adopted, as previously stated, by an almost unanimous vote of the people, and proclaimed the organic law of the land by General Riley, the last Military Governor. At the same election State and Legislative officers were voted for, the election being on the 13th of November, 1849. There were no conventions held, but tickets were made up by various processes and agreements, or individuals voted for as it pleased persons and communities. The votes cast for Governor were as follows:—

Peter H. Burnett, 6,716; John A. Sutter, 2,201; Winfield Scott Sherwood, 3,188; James W. Geary, 1,475; Wm. M. Stewart, 619; total vote for Governor, 14,199. San Luis Obispo gave its entire vote, forty-five, for W. S. Sherwood. John McDougal was elected Lieutenant-Governor; Wm. Van Voorhies, Secretary of State; Richard Roman, Treasurer; J. S. Houston, Controller; E. J. C. Kewen, Attorney-General; Charles J. Whiting, Surveyor-General; S. C. Hastings, Chief Justice; J. A. Lyon and Nathaniel Bennett, Associate Justices of the Supreme Court. Edward Gilbert and George W. Wright were elected Representatives in Congress. The Constitution had divided the State into Assembly and Senatorial Districts. San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara were united in a Senatorial District to elect one Senator, and San Luis Obispo was allowed to elect one member of Assembly. Capt. Wm. G. Dana, of San Luis Obispo, and Don Pablo de la Guerra, of Santa Barbara, were voted for as Senators, and it has been claimed that Dana received the most votes, but the office was awarded to De la Guerra. Henry A. Tefft was elected to represent San Luis Obispo in the Assembly.

MEETING OF THE LEGISLATURE.

The Constitution provided that, in case of its adoption, the officers chosen should enter upon their duties on the 15th of December, without waiting for the action of Congress. Therefore on that day the Legislature met at San José, and on the 20th, Governor Riley issued an order relinquishing the administration of civil affairs; and thus California took upon herself the character of a State without having passed through the preparatory condition of a Territory. The Legislature consisted of sixteen Senators and thirty-seven Assemblymen. An organization was effected by the election of E. Kerby Chamberlain as President *pro tem* of the Senate, and John Bigler, of Sacramento, Speaker of the Assembly. William M. Gwin and John C. Fremont were elected United States Senators and were instructed, and the Representatives, Gilbert and Wright, were requested to proceed to Washington and urge the admission of California as a State in the Union.

THE CONTEST FOR ADMISSION.

The State Government was put in operation, notwithstanding the want of sanction by Congress, and this was declared by the opponents to admission as an act of defiance, and revolutionary. The question of slavery was the exciting one, and California, in her Constitution, had excluded that institution from its limits. This caused a very acrimonious debate in Congress, particularly in the Senate, which, at that time, was equally divided in representation from the free and slave States, the Union then being composed of fifteen of each. The admission of California as a free State would destroy the equilibrium, and it was therefore opposed by the advocates of slavery with all the energy they possessed. The annexation of Texas, with the proviso that it might be divided into five States, and the acquisition of California, were pro-slavery movements to provide territory for the extension of slavery, in order to maintain the balance as against the extensive territory of the Northwest, which would most probably become free States. By the admission of Missouri in 1820 a compromise had been agreed to, whereby in the territory north of the latitude of 36°30′ slavery should be prohibited, and south it should be admitted. This—Missouri compromise line—extended to the Pacific, and California embraced both sides. The leading Senators opposing the admission were John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina, Henry S. Foot and Jefferson Davis, of Mississippi; and the advocates were Henry Clay, of Kentucky, William H. Seward, of New York, Thomas H. Benton, of Missouri, Daniel Webster, of Massachusetts, and Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois. The two Senators from California had such influence as to bear heavily in its favor. Gwin was a native of Tennessee and had recently been a member of Congress from Mississippi, both slave States, and Fremont was the son-in-law of Benton, a Southern man, and one of the most powerful men in the Senate. But many Northern Senators professed a desire to preserve the equilibrium and to recognize slavery as a divine institution which the people of the South had inherited and one beyond the control of National legislation. The opposing Senators contended for the right to introduce slavery into all of California, irrespective of the "compromise line." There were many eloquent passages in this debate. Calhoun denounced the Californians as "adventurers," who had no right or authority to make a Constitution. Davis advocated the extension of the Missouri compromise line to the Pacific. Clay responded, saying: "Coming, as I do, from a slave State, it is my solemn, deliberate, and well-matured determination that no power—no earthly power—shall compel me to vote for the positive introduction of slavery, either north or south of that line." Webster said: "I would not take pains to re-affirm an ordinance of nature nor to re-enact the will of God." The discovery of gold, the great influx of people into the mines, and the determination of all classes in California to labor on an equality, were considered as having settled

the question irrevocably. Seward expressed his advocacy in the following beautiful language: "Let California come in—California, that comes from the clime where the West dies away in the rising East; California, that bounds at once the empire and the continent; California, the youthful Queen of the Pacific, in the robes of freedom, gorgeously inlaid with gold, is doubly welcome. She stands justified for all the irregularities in the method of her coming."

ACT OF ADMISSION PASSED.

The contest continued through the long session of Congress, but, after making combinations with other measures as a compromise, the bill for the admission of California finally passed, and was signed by President Millard Fillmore on the 9th of September, 1850. The Senators and Representatives were sworn and took their seats of office, and California became one of the proud States of the great Republic, the thirty-first in the Union. With the discovery of gold in California and her great wealth of that noble metal, her admission into the Union as a free State and the circumstances attending it, thus breaking the slave-holding equality in the Senate, she exercised an influence that led to all the subsequent revolutions in commerce, society, and the Government. The slavery power received its fatal blow from the land it had annexed to be its home and bulwark, and the events of the following decade were foreshadowed in the debate that made that land a free State.

GREAT REJOICING.

The news of this most important event did not reach California until the 18th of the following month. When the mail steamer *Oregon* entered the bay of San Francisco that day she fired repeated signal guns, which had been preconcerted as the warning to the people of the glorious news. "Immediately," says "The Annals of San Francisco," "the whole of the inhabitants were afoot, and grew half wild with excitement until they heard definitely that the tidings were as they had expected. Business of almost every description was instantly suspended, the courts adjourned in the midst of their work, and men rushed from every house into the streets and toward the wharves to hail the harbinger of the welcome news. When the steamer rounded Clark's Point and came in front of the city, her masts literally covered with flags and signals, a universal shout arose from ten thousand voices on the wharves, in the streets, upon the hills, house-tops, and the world of shipping in the bay. Again and again were huzzas repeated, adding more and more every moment to the intense excitement and unprecedented enthusiasm. Every public place was soon crowded with eager seekers after the particulars of the news, and the first papers issued an hour after the appearance of the *Oregon* were sold by the newsboys at from one to five dollars each. The enthusiasm increased as the day advanced. Flags of every nation were run up on a thousand masts, and peaks, and staffs, and a couple of large guns placed upon the plaza were constantly discharged. At night every public thoroughfare was crowded with a rejoicing populace. Almost every large building, all the public saloons and places of amusement were brilliantly illuminated; music from a hundred bands assisted the excitement; bonfires blazed upon the hills, and rockets were incessantly thrown into the air, until the dawn of the following day."

BIRTHDAY OF CALIFORNIA.

As the news spread throughout the State it was received with universal rejoicing, and days were fixed for celebrating the event. Thus the 9th of September has become adopted as the birthday of California as a State, although she was in fact a State from the date of the organization of the Legislature at San José, or at least from the 20th of December, 1849, when General Riley relinquished control of civil affairs. California never passed through the probationary period of a territorial organization, passing at once from the military rule to that of a State, her laws dating, recognized, and governing long anterior to the formality of the recognition by Congress. The only territorial existence was under Mexico and the Military Governors, even if that can be so called under our system of Government, and the application of the term as extending to the 9th of September, 1850, as is done by some persons and societies, is decidedly erroneous.

THE GOVERNMENTAL ORGANIZATION.

The Legislature, after electing the Senators and dispatching them to the national capital on their embassy of presenting the Constitution and asking admission into the Union, proceeded to the business of organizing a State Government regardless of the discussion so long continued in Congress. The Constitution, although regarded as one of the best of the United States, contained some cumbrous provisions, which, at a later date, were in part remedied by amendments, and radically changed in convention in 1878–79. Sessions of the Legislature were required to be held each year, commencing on the first Monday in January.

The courts were divided into Supreme, District, County, Probate, Court of Sessions, Justices' Courts, Recorder or Police Courts, and such municipal courts as the Legislature might determine. Three Justices comprised the Supreme Court, the one having the shortest term to be Chief Justice. The State was divided into districts, for each of which a District Judge was elected for terms of six years. The jurisdiction of this court was very large, including civil, chancery, and criminal causes, and original cognizance in all cases in equity, and in civil cases where the amount exceeded $200, causes involving the title to real property or the validity of any tax, and issues of fact joined in the Probate Court. Originally it had power to inquire into all criminal offenses by means of a Grand Jury, and by indictments found by that body. In 1851 the Legislature took from the court its criminal jurisdiction and conferred it upon the Court of Sessions, leaving it the power to hear appeals from that court in criminal matters, and the power to try all indictments for murder,

manslaughter, arson, and other cases that could not be tried in the Court of Sessions.

A County Judge was elected in each county for a term of four years. He presided over the County Court, Probate Court, and the Court of Sessions, with two Justices of the Peace as Associate Judges. The Associate Judges were chosen annually by the Justices of the Peace of the county from the body of Justices. The County Court heard appeals from court of Justices of the Peace. The Court of Sessions had jurisdiction of criminal cases, and was given power as the financial agent of the county, which power was subsequently declared extra-judicial by the Supreme Court, and Boards of Supervisors were created for that purpose. The County Judge presided over the Probate Court, and had charge of all probate matters.

By an amendment to the Constitution in 1863, the Supreme Court was made to consist of five Justices, and the Court of Sessions was abolished, and, by the Constitution adopted in 1879, the judicial system was entirely remodeled, the Supreme Court being enlarged to a Chief Justice and six Associate Justices, and the term made twelve years. District and county courts were abolished, and Superior Courts established, there being one for each county, and one or more Judges for each, as business demanded.

Under the Constitution of 1849 much was left to the discretion of the Legislature in providing officers for the counties, and many changes were made, from time to time, as the representatives of each county demanded, adjoining counties having different systems of county governments.

DIVIDING THE STATE INTO COUNTIES.

The following extracts are from the Act subdividing the State into counties, and establishing the seats of justice therein, approved February 18, 1850:—

SECTION 1. The following shall be the boundaries and seats of justice of the several counties of the State of California until otherwise determined by law.

SEC. 2 created San Diego County.

SEC. 3 created Los Angeles County.

SEC. 4. COUNTY OF SANTA BARBARA.—Beginning on the sea-coast, at the mouth of the creek called Santa Maria, and running up the middle of said creek to its source; thence due northeast to the summit of the Coast Range, the farm of Santa Maria falling within Santa Barbara County; thence following the summit of the Coast Range to the northwest corner of Los Angeles County; then along the northwest boundary of said county to the ocean, and three English miles therein; and thence in a northwesterly direction, parallel with the coast, to a point due west of the mouth of Santa Maria Creek; thence due east to the mouth of said creek, which was the place of beginning, including the islands of Santa Barbara, San Nicholas, San Miguel, Santa Rosa, Santa Cruz, and all others in the same vicinity. The seat of justice shall be at Santa Barbara.

Sec. 5. COUNTY OF SAN LUIS OBISPO.—Beginning three English miles west of the coast at a point due west of the source of the Nacimiento River, and running due east to the source of said river; thence down the middle of said river to its confluence with Monterey River; thence up or down, as the case may be, the middle of Monterey River to the parallel of thirty-six degrees north latitude; thence due east following said parallel to the summit of the Coast Range; thence following the summit of said range in a southeasterly direction to the northeast corner of Santa Barbara County; thence following the northern boundary of Santa Barbara County to the ocean, and three English miles therein; and thence in a northwesterly direction, parallel with the coast, to the place of beginning. The seat of justice shall be at San Luis Obispo.

The counties created by the Act were: San Diego, Los Angeles, Santa Barbara, San Luis Obispo, Monterey, Branciforte, San Francisco, Santa Clara, Contra Costa, Marin, Sonoma, Solano, Yolo, Napa, Mendocino, Sacramento, El Dorado, Sutter, Yuba, Butte, Colusa (attached to Butte), Shasta, Trinity (attached to Shasta), Calaveras, San Joaquin, Tuolumne, and Mariposa.

By a subsequent Act, passed April 5, 1850, the county of Santa Cruz was created out of the territory of Branciforte, and the section creating the latter was repealed.

The name of "Salinas" was not then adopted as the name of the river now so called, but "Monterey" appears as the official name.

By a strict construction of the statute it would appear that the Santa Barbara line should run east from the source of the Santa Maria Creek, which would give a large additional area to San Luis Obispo County. The Cuyama and Sisquoc unite and form the Santa Maria, but the first, coming from the northeast, has been taken as the boundary, and this assumption has been acquiesced in by all parties, although United States maps include all the Cuyama country in San Luis Obispo County.

An Act to define the boundaries between the counties of Santa Barbara and San Luis Obispo was passed May 13, 1854, reading as follows:—

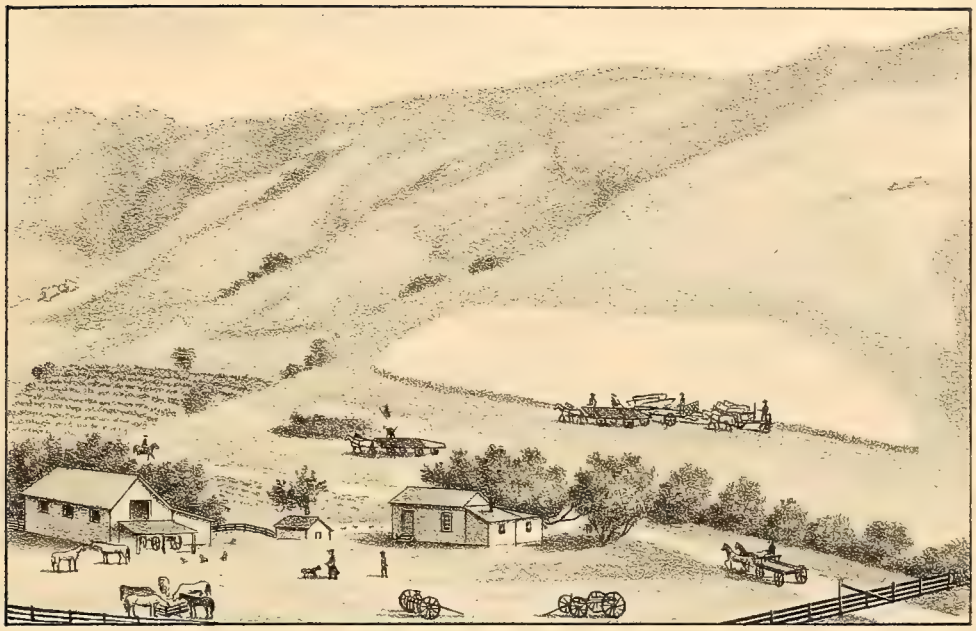
SECTION 1. The rancho of Guadalupe and Oso Flaco, now lying partly in the county of Santa Barbara and partly in that of San Luis Obispo, shall be considered as being and lying wholly in the county of Santa Barbara; and the rancho of Santa Maria, now lying in the county of Santa Barbara, shall be considered as being and lying in the county of San Luis Obispo.

SEC. 2. The boundary line between said counties shall remain as it now exists, excepting as it is disturbed by this Act.

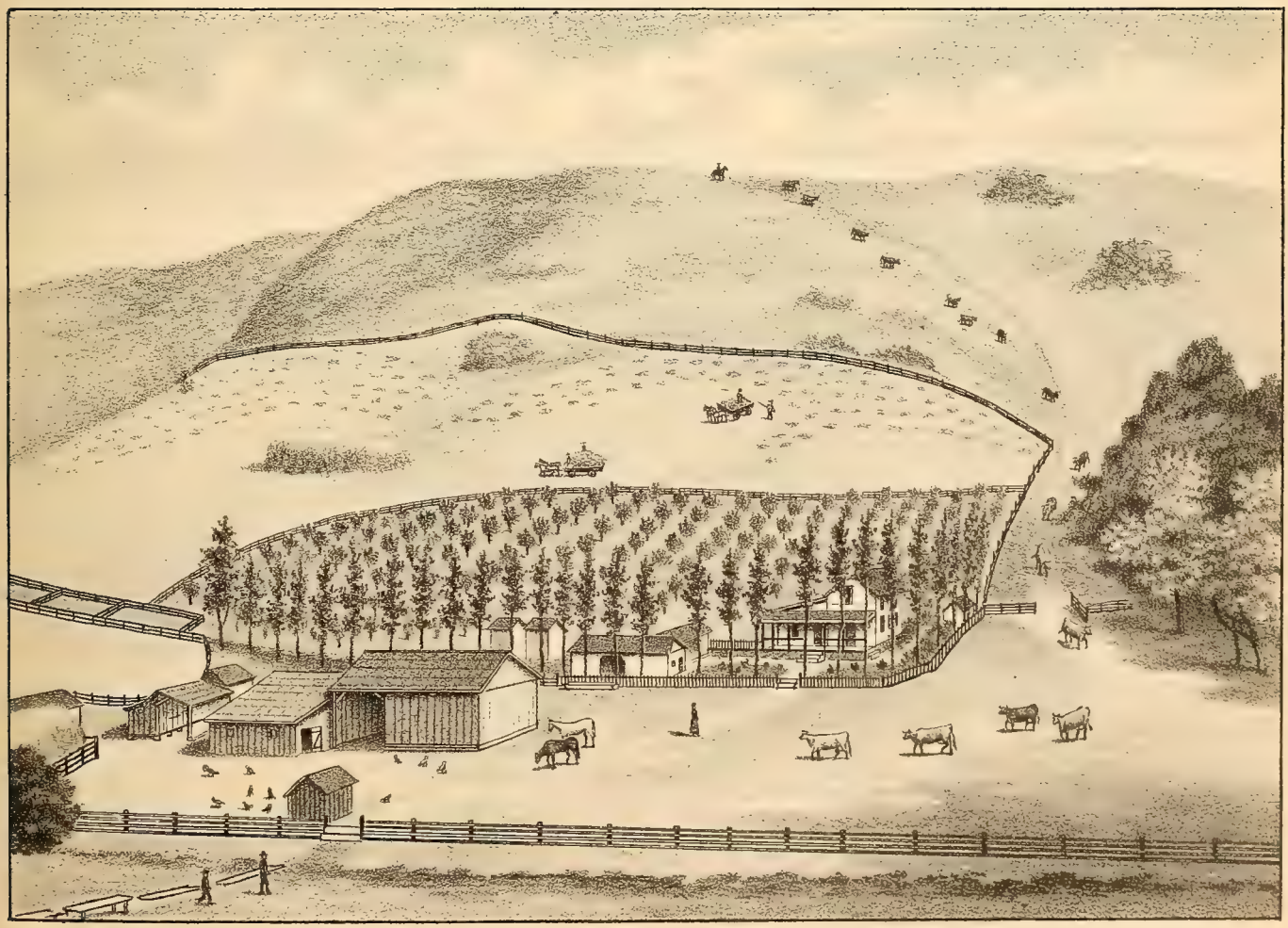
The county boundary, as fixed by the Code adopted March 12, 1872, was as follows:—

Beginning in Pacific Ocean, at northwestern corner of Santa Barbara, as established in Section 3,946; thence easterly on the northern line of Santa Barbara, up the Santa Maria River, to intersection of southern line of Township Ten North, San Bernardino base; thence east on said line to point on summit of Coast Range, forming the southeast corner, also northeast corner of Santa Barbara; thence northwesterly on summit line, being western line of Kern, to its intersection with Sixth Standard South, Mount Diablo base, being the common corner of Tulare, Kern, Monterey, and San Luis Obispo; thence west on said standard line and extension thereof to the Pacific Ocean; thence southerly along the shore to the place of beginning. County seat, San Luis Obispo.

The northern line of Santa Barbara was declared to



RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF J.D.FOWLER,
WILLOW CREEK, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.



RANCH & RESIDENCE OF B.F. MAYFIELD, SAN SIMEON CREEK,
SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

be from where the eastern line intersected the southern line of Township Ten North, San Bernardino base; thence west, on said township line, to the Santa Maria River, thence down said river and down the creek which divides that part of Guadalupe Rancho known as La Larga, from that known as Osc Flaco, to a point in the Pacific Ocean opposite the mouth of said creek.

ELECTIONS ORDERED.

March 2, 1850, an Act was passed providing for the first county election to be held on the first Monday of April, 1850. The Prefects of districts were authorized to designate election precincts and name the officers of election. The Inspectors of Election were ordered to meet at the county seat the next Monday after the election, with their returns, and as a Board canvass the vote and issue certificates to county officers and report the vote to the County Clerk, who should forward it to the Secretary of State.

March 23, 1850, an Act was passed providing for general elections, designating the first Monday in October of each year for the election of State and district officers, and the second Monday of April, 1852, and every two years thereafter for the election of county officers. In each county there were to be elected one County Judge, County Clerk, County Attorney, Treasurer, Surveyor, Sheriff, Recorder, Assessor, and Coroner. A "Supplementary Act" was passed, ordering the printing in Spanish of 250 copies of the Act, to be sent to the Prefects of the counties of Monterey, San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara, Los Angeles, and San Diego.

SENATE AND ASSEMBLY DISTRICTS.

The Constitution provided that until the Legislature should divide the State into counties, and senatorial and assembly districts, the districts of Santa Barbara and San Luis Obispo should jointly elect one Senator, and the district of San Luis Obispo elect one Member of Assembly. At that time Santa Barbara elected two Members of Assembly, as did also Los Angeles, Monterey, and Sonoma; San Diego, one; San José, three; San Francisco, five; Sacramento, nine, and San Joaquin nine, the two latter including all the mining region and the great interior valley. The legislative representation of San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara was continued by statute, which provided for sixteen Senators and thirty-seven Assemblymen.

JUDICIAL DISTRICTS.

On the 16th of March, 1850, the State was divided into nine judicial districts, the second district being composed of the counties of Santa Barbara and San Luis Obispo, and court was ordered held in San Luis Obispo, beginning on the first Mondays of the months of March, July, and October of each year.

April 11, 1850, an Act was passed creating the Court of Sessions in each county, the court consisting of the County Judge and two Justices of the Peace as Associates. To this court, in addition to its judicial powers, was given the administrative and financial power of the county. These duties it exercised until 1852, when, in several counties, San Luis Obispo being included, all duties not judicial were given to Boards of Supervisors.

The Legislature adjourned April 22, 1850. The two bodies were composed of able men, who performed good service, but from the convivial habits of some, obtained the title of "The Legislature of a Thousand Drinks," by which it is commonly designated.

CHAPTER XVI.

POLITICAL HISTORY OF THE COUNTY.

San Luis Obispo a County—Addressed as a Pueblo—The First Election—National Political Parties—California Democratic—The Whig Policy—Politics in San Luis Obispo—County Government Organized—Records of the Court of Sessions—Extraordinary Authority Assumed—The First Sunday Law—Election in 1850—District Court—Judges of the Plains—Board of Supervisors—Election in 1852—Election in 1853—Aspirations of Broderick—Political Duels—The Slavery Question in California—Election in 1854—A Stormy State Convention—Conventions and Nominations—Campaign of 1855—Native American Party—Efforts to Elect a Senator—Campaign of 1856—The Republicans—Nominations Made—Friendship for Fremont—Election of Senators—Triumph of Broderick.

IN the organization of the State Government San Luis Obispo had been made one of the original counties, with boundaries varying but little from the present, having an area of about 3,250 square miles.

The county was but sparsely populated—the census of 1850 reporting a total population of 336—the occupied localities being the large ranchos, with only the residences of the proprietor and family and a few employes, and the missions of San Luis Obispo and San Miguel. At the mission of San Luis Obispo was the only aggregation of houses that could be called a village, and that consisted of the mission buildings and three or four crude adobe structures in its immediate vicinity. The mission was the central part of the district, as it was designated before the creation of the county, being the place where elections were held, and the seat of justice for the whole region.

ADDRESSED AS A PUEBLO.

San Luis Obispo is addressed as a pueblo in 1845, in a deed dated November 20th of that year, wherein Joaquin Estrada, *Juez Primero*, certifies to the sale by Don Vicente Felis to Don Santiago Maquinle (James McKinley) of the rancho (*un sitio de Ganado Mayor*) of San Sebastian, situated on the "Arroyo de los Callucos" (Cayucos), etc., for the consideration of *un mil pesos* ($1,000). The right to the title of pueblo, however, was not sufficiently established to gain for the town the right to the quantity of land usually granted to pueblos. San Luis Obispo had its Prefecto in W. G. Dana, whose residence was at Nipomo, and Alcaldes in Victor Linares, José de Jesus Pico, John M. Price, Miguel Avila, Joaquin Estrada, Esteban Quintana, J. M. Bonilla, and others, whose residences, with the exception of the two last-named, were at some distance from the mission.

There appears to have been but an indifferent form of organization of Government, and but little statutory law

previous to the adoption of the State Constitution, and, in fact, for some years after. The Alcaldes were appointed by the Governor, and upon their good sense and sound judgment the people depended for their code of laws and the dispensation of justice.

THE FIRST ELECTION,

Of which the records are preserved, was under the order of General Riley, calling for the election of delegates to the Constitutional Convention, and was held August 1, 1849. At the same election, the people were requested to vote for such officers as formerly held under Mexican laws. In San Luis Obispo, at the mission, was held the election for the district. The total vote was twenty-nine. Henry A. Tefft and José M. Covarrubias were elected delegates to the Convention, J. M. Price and Esteban Quintana, Alcaldes, and Joaquin Estrada, Regidor.

Upon the adoption of the Constitution and the election for Governor, the vote of San Luis Obispo was forty-five, given to W. S. Sherwood for Governor, and H. A. Tefft for Member of Assembly. The total vote has been given in a preceding chapter, with the organization of the State Government.

NATIONAL POLITICAL PARTIES.

The condition of politics in this section of the State it would be difficult to define. To the majority of the people, being of Spanish extraction, the national parties were enigmas, and the terms "Democrat" and "Whig," then the names of the two parties into which the people were divided, had but little significance. The State at large, governed by the great flood of immigration from the States of the East, was largely Democratic, for which abundant reasons could be given, but what policy should govern the native, the conquered, population of the southern coast was not so evident. In the first elections, 1849, political lines were not drawn, nor in 1850, but in 1851 nominations were made by Democrats and Whigs for the State offices, the Democratic party winning by a majority of 539. The national Government, with its machinery for the management of elections, was in the hands of the Whigs, and with such aid the strength of the party was shown. The recent immigrants had generally brought their politics with them, but many changed upon arriving and learning the sentiment prevailing in California.

CALIFORNIA DEMOCRATIC.

The war of conquest had been a Democratic measure, intended for the extension of slavery, but as it had resulted in the addition of a rich gold-mining region to the Union, and which had become free to all to enter and gather the precious metal, the object of the slavery propagandists was forgotten, and the Democrats were applauded.

THE WHIG POLICY.

Questions of national polity subsequently arose which still more strengthened the Democratic party of California. The national election of 1848 had resulted in the success of the Whig party, raising Gen. Zachary Taylor to the Presidency, and Millard Fillmore to the Vice-Presidency, and in March, 1849, the Whig administration went into power. The principles of that party were greatly that of a paternal Government, protection to home industry, developing the resources of the country by national aid, and partaking of the profits of labor or of enterprise. With these principles the gold mines of California were regarded as the rightful property of the Government, from which it was its duty to raise a large revenue. The mediæval principle prevailed, of the nation—or the king—being the exclusive owner of the royal metals, as gold and silver were designated, and that no hardship could be supposed to attend the assertion of that ownership. Many plans were urged to obtain the Government's dues from the miners, who were regarded as trespassers, and the subject formed important features in the messages of Presidents Taylor and Fillmore. Superintendents were suggested, to be sent from the East with corps of Surveyors, all under large salaries to place them above temptation of corruption, these to mark the claims into plots, to grant leases, receive the gold, and superintend mining.* The theory was that the nation had bought of or taken from Mexico a gold mine, of which the people were the stockholders, and the Cabinet at Washington the directors, and all were to be made wealthy by its development.

Hon. John M. Clayton, Secretary of State, in April, 1849, dispatched Col. T. Butler King, a prominent Whig politician, to California, as agent of the United States, to inquire into the state of affairs and report to the Government. This investigation was intended as a basis of action regarding California. In accordance with the views of the Whig Party, the report of Colonel King was based on the idea of national ownership and occupancy of all lands producing the "royal" metals, and a partnership in mining.

The Democratic Party opposed this policy, and thus added to its popularity in California. There was much "splitting of hairs," a contention upon narrow lines, and much demagoguery, more in accordance with the modern political tactics of "fillibustering" than a settled line of policy that prevented the adoption of the Whig policy until, at last, the miners of California had passed beyond Governmental interference and a new, American policy was adopted which dethroned gold and silver from their "royal" seat. In addition, the Democratic apothegm, "The people who are the least governed are the best governed," was very acceptable to the manly and self-reliant class who took possession of the country and organized a State Government.

POLITICS IN SAN LUIS OBISPO.

Such are the apparent reasons why California, in the first years of American occupation, was pre-eminently Democratic. But the class of people most influenced by these reasons had not, at that period, become numerous in San Luis Obispo and neighboring counties. The

* Col. R. B. Mason's Report, June 1848.

presumption is that there was a feeling of antagonism between the pastoral people of the coast and the overwhelming influence of the mining counties, and the politics of one would be opposed by the other; or the accident of some influential Whigs locating in the county and directing the vote of those who were indifferent to parties. The Spanish people were, moreover, accustomed to a paternal government, to which the Whig policy greatly inclined, and quite naturally they voted with that party. This is shown by the vote of 1851, the first in which party lines were drawn in the State. The Democrats nominated John Bigler for Governor, and the Whigs nominated Pearson B. Reading, the latter for a number of years a resident of California, a large ranchero and formerly a Mexican citizen. At that election the vote of San Luis Obispo was 8 for Bigler, and 58 for Reading, the Whig candidate. This was the lowest vote of any county, that of San Diego being next, 164, Santa Barbara 205, the total vote of the State being 46,009. Perhaps politics had nothing to do with this large Whig majority, but his being one known to the people may have brought the vote to Reading. At the succeeding election, in 1852, the Whig candidate also received the majority, it being for President of the United States. Gen. Winfield Scott, the Whig candidate, received 112 of San Luis Obispo's vote, and Franklin Pierce, the Democratic nominee, received 11 votes. In 1853, William Waldo was the Whig candidate for Governor, and San Luis Obispo gave him 137 votes, and for John Bigler 9 votes, showing the county still to be strongly Whig. But the detail of the elections and the political changes will be shown further on.

The political history of the county so blends, and is so governed by that of the State that one cannot be made intelligible without much mention of the other, and in doing this we may be charged with burdening our work with too extended details. There has never been written a political history of California, and, therefore, mention of political events beyond the limits of San Luis Obispo County, with which it was and is intimately connected, will be instructive and not out of place.

COUNTY GOVERNMENT ORGANIZED.

The Legislature of 1850 provided for the organization of counties in the very simplest manner. It was made the duty of each Prefect, immediately after the passage of the Act, or upon receiving notice of it, to designate a suitable number of election precincts, and, at the same time, to give notice to voters to assemble on the first Monday of April, 1850, and vote for the following officers: One Clerk of the Supreme Court, one District Attorney for each Judicial District, one County Judge, one County Clerk, one County Attorney, one County Surveyor, one Sheriff, one Recorder, one Coroner, one Assessor, and one County Treasurer. The people assembling at the place designated, were to select one to act as Inspector of Election, and he was to appoint two Judges and two Clerks of Election, and administer to them the oath to perform their duties truly. If the Prefect had not designated any election precinct, then, if thirty people were present, they could organize one, and proceed with the election. The officers would take their positions immediately after the election, and the county government was organized.

There was no appointing of commissioners, nor calling of conventions; but the people acted of their own will, and simply and directly accomplished their purpose. The election was held April 14, 1850.

J. Mariano Bonilla was elected County Judge; Henry J. Dally, Sheriff; Charles James Freeman, County Clerk; Joaquin Estrada, County Recorder; John Wilson, County Treasurer and Collector; Joseph Warren and Jesus Luna were elected Justices of the Peace.

The Statute creating the courts authorized the Court of Sessions to order elections to fill vacancies, and also to temporarily fill the same. The Court of Sessions was to consist of the County Judge and two Justices of the Peace. These being in existence, the court was held, the first session being in July, 1850, and appointed Francis Z. Branch, Assessor; Wm. Hutton, County Surveyor, and William Stenner, Harbor Master. Joaquin Estrada resigned the office of County Recorder, and Stephen Purdie was appointed by the court; and in August, Purdie resigned, and S. A. Pollard was appointed in his stead.

In October, Joseph Warren was allowed to leave on a visit, and S. A. Pollard was appointed Justice of the Peace, *pro tem*, but in November, Warren resigned, and Louis Raggio was appointed in his place.

Gabriel Salazar was appointed *Juez de Campo*, or Judge of the Plains, an office usual under Spanish rule, but new to the American system. The Judge of the Plains had supervision of the driving, killing, branding, ownership, and other questions relating to cattle, and, in the great stock ranges of the southern counties, was an important officer. There were several in San Luis Obispo County.

In August, 1850, the Court of Sessions appointed Tomas Herrera, Superintendent of Water.

RECORDS OF THE COURT OF SESSIONS.

The early records were kept in the Spanish language—when kept at all—in small books resembling the writing-books of children at school, and from them no full and connected account can be gathered. The names, as well as records, are in Spanish, and we find accounts in 1849, of Enrique Dally *por sueldo de Sheriff á razon de $20 mensates*, or at the rate of $20.00 per month. In April following, Enrique Dally becomes Henry J. Dally, Sheriff. José Warren, *Juez de Paz*, becomes Joseph Warren, Justice of the Peace. The proceedings of the court and all accounts were for some years conducted in Spanish, that being the only language spoken by the great majority of the people, and the officers and juries of the courts. An interpreter was required if any one were present ignorant of the language, as one is at the present time when native Californians are interested, who have not learned the English language.

EXTRAORDINARY AUTHORITY ASSUMED.

The records of the Court of Sessions show the great

scope of authority assumed by that body, and customs that seem strange to the very different class of people who occupy the land at the present time.

The second meeting of the court was held August 12, 1850, which, in the language of the records, was "to judicate on the cases brought before them, to wit: a criminal case between the State *vs.* Marquez, and another case of Terrano *vs.* Gallego, in which sentence was passed on the former of three months' imprisonment and fine of $100 and costs; in the second case, damages and costs to the amount of $80.00."

The convicted Pedro Marquez appears to have been mprisoned on a ranch, probably as a vaquero, as at a later day he is required to bring certificates from Juan Price and Guillermo Dana of the days he had worked on their ranchos, and also on the rancho of Don Luis Burton. It is presumed he worked out his imprisonment and fine.

William Hutton petitioned the court for license to survey and make a plan of the town of San Luis Obispo, and full authority was granted him to do so. He was directed to lay out the main street twenty yards wide and all other streets fifteen yards wide, and the town was declared to extend to the limit of the lots.

Charles J. Freeman petitioned to inquire into the legality of his appointment as Deputy Tax-Collector by John Wilson, Treasurer and ex-officio Collector, and he was given authority to collect and give receipts for taxes.

At the meeting of August 20, 1850, the question came before the court of providing for a Court House and jail. The mission buildings were regarded as belonging to the public, and one of the rooms opening on the corridor was used as a court-room, another as a jail, and others for various offices, the chapel and adjoining rooms being in the possession of the priest as previously ordered by Secretary Halleck. The principal part of the buildings, however, were claimed as the property of Capt. John Wilson, who with his partner, Scott, and others, had become the purchaser, under the order of sale by Governor Micheltorena. It was ordered that a contract be made for needed repairs under the supervision of the County Judge.

The court assumed extraordinary powers as legislators and directors of the conduct of the people. The following extracts from the records is the simplest method of presenting the course of procedure and condition of affairs at that time:—

Resolved, That there be formed a code by which the roads be put in repair, obliging all inhabitants to assist in the repairs—the said law to be formed and put in effect on the next session of this court.

Resolved, That the road made by passengers, formed from the entrance of the Cuesta to the Nipomo road, be stopped, and public notice of the same be given, and a fine be called for of $10.00 for each offense.

Resolved, That a license for gambling be granted to whatever tavern-keeper who may require it for one month, to be paid beforehand, and that no license be granted but to a resident tavern-keeper; that the license be $15.00 a month for gambling and $5.00 a month for his tavern be collected; he, the said tavern-keeper, shall have rules placed in his house in Spanish and English, that no excuse may be received for ignorance of the aforesaid law, that the said license be recovered by a Justice of Peace.

Resolved, That all licenses not provided for shall be of $5.00 a month, to be paid beforehand; that all licenses and monies received by the Justice of Peace shall be paid to the County Auditor who will remit to the Treasurer.

Resolved, That a Judge of the county for cattle be appointed, and that Gabriel Salazar shall be Judge; that he shall supervise all cattle killing by inhabitants of this town; that he shall see that all *rodeos* be properly conducted, and that all *rodeos* in this county be called by the said Judge at the time appointed by the court; that he shall have supervision of all irons and ear-marks. In consideration of which he, the said Judge, shall receive $15.00 per month, and the use of all animals unclaimed for the purpose of the county.

Resolved, That a Superintendent of Water for the purpose of irrigation be appointed, and that Tomas Herrera be the Superintendent. His duties shall be that he summon all who have right of water to keep in order the dam and canals; that he shall advise all that they have certain days for the use of the water, and shall have power to recover a fine of $5.00 from each who shall either take the water out of his turn or disobey the orders of the Superintendent.

Resolved, That the right of water shall commence with the one who has his ground farthest from the dam, and shall proceed according to their rotation; that each 100 *varas* of land shall be entitled to two days' water, that is to say, forty-eight hours to be taken in succession.

Resolved, That all cattle killed by this town shall be in the ground fixed on by this court, and that the same be published. Whoever shall disobey this order shall be fined by the *Juez de Campo;* for the first offense shall be $5.00, for the second, $20.00.

Resolved, That the streets be kept clean by the inhabitants of the town; that all shall have their fronts, that is to say the foot-paths in front of their houses and occupations, swept by 8 o'clock on Saturday mornings or be subject to a fine of $2.00. That on Saturdays the Justice of the Peace shall see that a cart and two men be ready to clean the streets, and that they shall clean the same and carry the dirt out of town.

Resolved, That the Constable receive $20.00 a month for his salary, and that he shall fulfill the duties of Constable under the authority of the Justices, or Judges, or any who have authority over him. Orders given that the men necessary to watch the prisoner Francisco Garcia be paid the sum of $2.00 each for each night.

Resolved, That all rancheros shall give two rodeos in the year, the first to commence in April, and the second in July, to begin with the rancho of Guadalupe, who shall hold his rodeo the second Monday in April; of Nipomo on the second Thursday of same month; Luis Burton, on the third Monday; Branch, Thursday and Friday; Juan Price, fourth Tuesday; Villa, fourth Monday; Avila, fourth Thursday; Juan Wilson, first Monday of May; Victor Linares, fourth Friday; Priest, fourth Saturday; Jesus Pico, first Thursday; Julian Estrada, second Monday; Rafael Villa, second Tuesday; Estrada, third Wednesday, and the community of San Luis, fourth Monday.

Resolved, That no ranchero shall make a rodeo for the purpose of marking with iron, or the ear, or otherwise, without advising his neighbors, and also the Judge of Animals of San Luis, at least two days beforehand.

Resolved, That all persons who have animals marked, or who possess a brand, shall, before the last day of September, have the same registered in the office of the County Clerk, also, that every ear-mark shall in same

manner be registered, the brand burnt in a piece of hide, and the ear-mark cut in the same, or a fine will be put of five dollars.

Resolved, That no person shall have more than ten head of neat cattle and five horses on the public lands; and if more are found on the said lands, they will be claimed for the property of the county; this law to take effect two months from this date.

Resolved, That no traveler from the mines or other part, who is a stranger and foreigner, or native, shall, after this, advise a Justice of the Peace, on their arrival, that it is their intention to remain in this place, with a statement where they live.

MONDAY, September 21, 1850.

Resolved, That the laws be published which were passed in the sessions past.

Resolved, That a portion of town lands be put in the power of Judge of the county, for the express purpose of forming a town of Indians, the said lands being only on trust and not given, and that all Indians who have no masters shall come and live on these lands.

Resolved, That the law of contract regarding Indians, be published and that the contracts be made at once; and for noncompliance any debt an Indian may owe cannot be recovered from his master.

Resolved, That the people of this county be summoned without delay to mend the roads of the county.

THE FIRST SUNDAY LAW.

Resolved, That the sale of liquors to Indians be restricted to Sundays after church until sundown, and not allow the liquor to be drunk on their premises, but to take it to a public place designated by the Judge.

The last resolution was probably the first "Sunday law" ever passed in this State, but will, however, hardly be taken as a precedent upon which to base Sunday laws at the present time. It was a considerate indulgence to the poor Indian that he might get drunk on Sunday, provided he would pay such respect to the church as to postpone his revelry until after services. The Christianized savage was thus taught to keep the record of the week, to know when Sunday came, and to take an interest in the church services, particularly the close. The Indians appear to have been regarded as of such a distinct class as to require special laws to govern them, and placed under the guardianship of the County Judge, who allotted them places of residence, contracted for their labor, and directed where they might get drunk.

The court had its own way of settling land titles, taking all questions relating to the people under its supervision. In January, 1851, it directed that "the widow of the late Olivie Deleissigues, *nacio* Concepcion Borronda, be written to that she may have her land, called the potrero, measured and surveyed, as the spare ground is sought as settlement, and cannot be occupied until the said farm be measured to know its boundary."

All Justices of the Peace were required to give a bond of $1,000, before entering upon the duties of their offices. At that date Jesus Luna, Mariano G. Lascano, and Luis Raggio were Justices. On the 18th of February, 1851, an election was held, by order of the Court of Sessions, in the town of San Luis Obispo, to fill vacancies in the offices of Justice of the Peace, and Bernardo Lascano and William L. Beebee, each receiving eighteen votes, being a majority over all others, were declared elected.

Charles J. Freeman having resigned the office of County Clerk, Samuel A. Pollard was appointed by the Court. During the year 1851, we find José de Jesus Pico, Henry M. Osgood, Wm. A. Streeter, and Jesus Luna, Justices of the Peace, and in October O. M. Brown was appointed District Attorney by the Court of Sessions to hold until the next election.

ELECTION IN 1850.

A general election was held in September, 1850, for choosing two members of Congress, a member of the Assembly, and county officers. Joseph W. McCorkle and E. C. Marshall were elected to Congress; Charles J. Freeman was elected to the Assembly; John M. Price, County Judge; Wm. G. Dana, Treasurer; Henry J. Dally, Sheriff; James D. Hutton, Clerk; William R. Hutton, County Surveyor (resigned August 4, 1851), and S. A. Pollard, Public Administrator. Judge Price resigned in August, 1851, and September 8, Wm. J. Graves was appointed County Judge.

DISTRICT COURT.

By the provision of the Constitution the Legislature, at its first session, was required to elect in joint convention Judges for each judicial district. The counties of San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara were made the Second District, and Henry A. Tefft was elected. The first term was for two years, from the first of January after taking the office, and subsequent terms of six years. Judge Tefft held the office until his death, which occurred by accidental drowning in the harbor of San Luis Obispo, February 6, 1852, in attempting to land from the steamer while returning from holding court in Santa Barbara.

Joaquin Carrillo, of Santa Barbara, then County Judge of that county, was appointed Judge of the Second Judicial District, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Judge Tefft, and was subsequently elected to the same position, which, by appointment and successive elections he held for twelve years.

JUDGES OF THE PLAINS.

The first mention of any other township than San Luis Obispo is in the records of the Court of Sessions upon the occasion of the appointment of Judges of the Plains, and prescribing their duties. The court met for this purpose August 4, 1851, and was composed of John M. Price, County Judge, and William L. Beebee and Jesus Luna, Associate Judges. The following order was made:—

Ordered, that the following persons are hereby appointed Judges of the Plains within this county for the townships respectively as follows: For the township of San Luis Obispo, Josó Olevera, 1st Judge; for the township of San Luis Obispo, Dolores Herrera, 2d Judge; for the township of Nipomo, Francisco Branch; for the township of Nipomo, Dreago Olevera; for the township of 3d Precinct, Jose Vasquez, and Petronilo Rios.

The said Judges shall hold their offices for one year from and after this date, and shall receive as compensation for their services the following fees: For services

in any fire on the plains, payable out of the county treasury, $3.00 per day; attending any rodeo, payable by the person calling for the same, $2.00 per day; each judgment upon any question of ownership, payable by the party against whom judgment is given, $1.00; arresting and taking before a magistrate for examination any person, payable as in criminal case, and travel per mile in such case payable in like manner; the same fees are allowed by law to Constables for same services.

The following regulations are adopted by the Court of Sessions: For the government and the payment of the Judges of the Plains of San Luis Obispo shall be allowed $20.00 per month for services, payable out of the county treasury. The Judges of the other townships shall receive no compensation except such fees as are allowed to the Judge of the township of San Luis Obispo.

SECTION 1. Ordered that it shall be the duty of the Judge of the Plains of San Luis Obispo to accompany every drove of cattle passing through the township of San Luis Obispo, as far as the rancho of M. Bonilla, and ascertain if there be any cattle in such for which the drover has no bill of sale for.

During that period large droves of cattle were driven through San Luis Obispo to supply the cities and mining regions of the north, and it became necessary to take great precautions to prevent the drovers from sweeping the country of stock. The remaining sections of the orders relate to the butchering of cattle in the county, and requiring the Judge of the Plains (*Juez de Campo*), to examine all and ascertain if properly branded and vented, to impose fines in any case of butchering cattle not properly branded and vented, or having a bill of sale of the same. The fine was fixed at $20.00 for each offense. The *Juez de Campo* was also to attend to the suppressing of fires on the plains, with authority to order out the people of the township, and if necessary to call upon the neighboring township for assistance.

ELECTION IN 1851.

At the election held in November, 1851, Antonio Maria de la Guerra, of Santa Barbara, was elected Senator for the district, and Mariano Pacheco was elected to the Assembly from San Luis Obispo.

The Court of Sessions, at a special meeting held December 8, 1851, appointed George Stone, Judge of the Plains, for Township No. 1; Joseph M. Levy, to be Public Administrator in place of S. A. Pollard, who had neglected to qualify, and R. C. M. Hoyt, Sheriff, in place of Henry J. Dally, resigned. Elliott Libby is Justice of the Peace and Acting Coroner. February 27, 1852, Francis J. Maguire is appointed County Clerk and *ex officio* Auditor in place of James D. Hutton, resigned, and R. C. M. Hoyt is made *Juez de Campo* for the county. August 4, 1852, O. M. Brown was appointed County Surveyor.

At the meeting of the court on the 6th of December, 1852, it was composed of William J. Graves, County Judge; Bernardo Lascano and Ambrosio Gomez, Associate Justices; Parker H. French was District Attorney, and the court appointed Joseph M. Levy, Public Administrator, in place of John Wilson, who had failed to qualify, and Don José de Jesus Pico, Assessor, in place of Francisco Z. Branch. An election was ordered for Justice of the Peace in the town of San Luis Obispo, to be held on the 17th of December, and David B. Streeter was elected.

From this date the Court of Sessions ceased to be the financial and business agent of the county, such powers having been transferred to a

BOARD OF SUPERVISORS.

May 3, 1852, the Legislature enacted a law providing for Boards of Supervisors in several counties of California, San Luis Obispo County being included. Justices of the Peace, County Clerks, Sheriffs, and other county officers were declared ineligible to the office of Supervisor. For this county it was provided that the Board should consist of five members, who should be qualified electors of the county; that they should be elected at the general election subsequent to the passage of the Act, should be elected annually to serve one year, and until their successors were elected and qualified. One of the number was to be chosen by the Board as Chairman, and the Clerk of the county was to be Clerk of the Board.

The powers, duties, and responsibilities of the Board were to make such orders concerning the property of the county as they deemed expedient; to audit the accounts of all officers; examine, settle, and allow all accounts chargeable against the county; have the management and control of all public roads, highways, ferries, and bridges; to establish townships and election districts; appoint judges and inspectors of elections; purchase or receive any property necessary for the use of the county; erect or lease a Court House, jail, and such other public buildings and improvements as may be necessary for the use of the county; take care of and provide for the indigent sick, and insane; levy and collect an annual tax, not to exceed one-half of one per cent., on the valuation of all property, real and personal, in the county for the payment of the debts of the county; ascertain and determine, with a jury, or by consent of parties without a jury, the just compensation to be made to the owners of private property taken for public use; sue and defend on behalf of the county, and to perform all such acts as may be necessary to the discharge of the duties imposed by law; also to act as a Board of Canvassers, and declare the election returns; and, within sixty days after entering upon their duties, to ascertain the amount of the then existing debt of the county, and the amount and condition of all property belonging to the county.

The Board of Supervisors was made a Board of Appeal for the equalization of taxes, and was forbidden to contract any debt or liabilities, which, in the aggregate, should exceed the annual revenue of the county for county purposes. Each member of the Board of Supervisors was entitled to receive for each day's necessary attendance the sum of $5.00 per day, and twenty-five cents per mile in going to the county seat from his residence, and no member could be interested in any contract for the county.

The members of the Board were John Wilson, Fran-

cisco Z. Branch, Joaquin Estrada, William G. Dana, and Samuel A. Pollard, the latter being Chairman. At the first meeting, held on the 13th of December, 1852, it was ordered that William L. Beebee be appointed Supervisor in place of Wm. G. Dana, who held the office of County Treasurer and was declared "not legible" for any other office. Parker H. French was appointed District Attorney, with a salary fixed at $500 per annum.

ELECTION IN 1852.

The campaign of 1852 was for the election of President and Vice-President of the United States, being the first in which the native people of California had participated. In the State were to be elected at large two members of Congress, two Justices of the Supreme Court, and one Clerk of the Supreme Court. For Second Judicial District a Judge, and for the county one Member of Assembly and county officers to fill vacancies.

The National Conventions had nominated Franklin Pierce, of New Hampshire, for President, and Wm. R. King, of South Carolina, for Vice-President, on the part of the Democracy; and Winfield Scott, General of the army, for President, and William A. Graham, of North Carolina, for Vice-President on the part of the Whigs.

The Democratic State Convention had placed in nomination James A. McDougall and Milton S. Latham for Congress, Hugh C. Murray and Alexander Wells for Justices of the Supreme Court, and P. K. Woodside for Clerk of the Supreme Court.

The Whig Convention nominated G. B. Tingley and Philip Edwards for Congress; E. B. Sloan and Simon Buckner for Justices of the Supreme Court, and W. W. Hawks for Clerk.

For District Judge, Joaquin Carrillo, of Santa Barbara, was nominated.

No great difference was observable in the party platforms. The Democrats professed fealty to the compromise measures of 1850, which had forever settled the slavery question. The Whigs professed greater fealty, claiming they had been the means of accomplishing that noble and much-desired end. The Democrats favored the uniting of the Atlantic and Pacific Coasts by the most improved means of communication. The Whigs declared that their party was the only one favorable to internal improvements by the General Government, and that the Democratic party could not be trusted to build the Pacific Railroad. These obscure and ridiculous sentences are fair synopses of the two platforms.

General Scott, the Whig candidate for the Presidency, was exceedingly popular as the Commander-in-Chief of the army, and had won great honors in the recent war with Mexico. He was distinguished for his commanding appearance and soldierly bearing, of which he was very proud. His companion on the ticket, Mr. Graham, was from North Carolina, nicknamed the "Tar State," and these two facts—Scott's military dress and vanity, and Graham's native State—suggested to Daniel Webster, when told of the nomination, the expression, "feathers and tar—tar and feathers," and this became the slogan of ridicule that took from Scott all the prestige of his military rank and fame.

Franklin Pierce had also served in the Mexican War as a General of Volunteers, but it was for his services as a partisan, rather than as a soldier, that he was rewarded with the nomination.

John P. Hale, of New Hampshire, and George W. Julian, of Indiana, were the candidates of the Free-Soil Party. This organization had for its basis the exclusion of slavery from the Territories. It figured but slightly in the election in California.

The campaign did not create any great enthusiasm in California, there being few newspapers throughout the interior, and the people were too busily engaged in the exciting progress of business. The vote in the State was for the Democratic candidates, Pierce and King receiving 40,626 votes, and Scott and Graham receiving 35,807. In San Luis Obispo the vote was for the Whig candidates, Scott receiving 112 votes, and Pierce 11 votes. Milton S. Lathan and James A. McDougal, Democrats, were elected to Congress, over Geo. B. Tingley and Philip Edwards, Whigs. Joaquin Carrillo was elected District Judge; Mariano Pacheco, Member of Assembly; O. M. Brown, County Judge; Albert Mann, Sheriff; and other county officers, as previously mentioned, to fill vacancies.

The great leaders of the Whig Party in the United States were Henry Clay and Daniel Webster. Clay died June 29, 1852, and Webster, October 24th of the same year. From their death the strength of the party waned, and, with the defeat of Scott, it left the field as a great national power. For some years, however, it maintained organizations in the various States.

ELECTION IN 1853.

The campaign of 1853 involved the election of Governor and other State officers, a Senator, Member of Assembly, and county officers.

The State Conventions nominated candidates, the Whig ticket containing the names of William Waldo, of Solano, for Governor; Henry Eno, of Calaveras, for Lieutenant-Governor; Tod Robinson, of Sacramento, for Justice of Supreme Court; D. K. Newell, of El Dorado, for Attorney-General; George E. Winters, of Yuba, for Controller; Samuel Knight, of San Joaquin, for Treasurer; Selim E. Woodworth, of Monterey, for Surveyor-General, and Sherman Day, of Santa Clara, for Superintendent of Public Instruction.

The Democratic ticket was composed of John Bigler, of Sacramento, for Governor; Samuel Purdy, of San Joaquin, for Lieutenant-Governor; Alexander Wells, of San Francisco, for Justice of Supreme Court; John R. McConnell, of Nevada, for Attorney-General; Samuel Bell, of Mariposa, for Controller; S. A. McMeans, of El Dorado, for Treasurer; Senaca H. Marlette, of Calaveras, for Surveyor-General, and Paul K. Hubbs, of Tuolumne, for Superintendent of Public Instruction.

The Democratic nomination was usually deemed equivalent to an election. Bigler had been nominated through the aid of David C. Broderick, a politician of

San Francisco, lately President *pro tem.* of the State Senate, and a persistent candidate for the Senate of the United States. Waldo had assisted the overland immigration in several instances of great distress, and for these services had become popular with the mass of voters. The election occurred September 3, 1853. The entire Democratic State nominees were elected, the vote for Governor being, Bigler, 38,940; Waldo, 37,484.

The vote in San Luis Obispo was: Waldo, 137; Bigler, 9. Pablo de la Guerra, of Santa Barbara, was elected Senator from San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara. Parker H. French was elected to the Assembly, Romualdo Pacheco, County Judge; John Lappin, Sheriff; D. F. Newsom, Clerk and Superintendent of Schools; Hubbard C. M. Ely, District Attorney; José de Jesus Pico, Assessor, and Joaquin Estrada, Treasurer.

ASPIRATIONS OF BRODERICK.

The Legislature met at Benicia January 2, 1854, and removed to Sacramento, February 25th following. The Senate consisted of thirty-four members, and eighty in the Assembly. The session was an exceedingly stormy one. David C. Broderick again came forward as a candidate for the United States Senate, for which position he had aspired since the organization of the State Government. By his aspirations and management the Democratic Party was divided into what were commonly denominated "Chivalry" and "Anti-Chivalry," or "Broderick," wings. He had attempted to have himself elected successor to John C. Fremont, whose term expired March 3, 1851, but not succeeding in this was sufficiently skillful in his management as to prevent the election of a Senator until late in 1853, when John B. Weller was elected. There being no Congressional statute fixing the time of election, Broderick assumed it could be done at any time.

POLITICAL DUELS.

The ambition of Broderick and the arrogance of his opponents created very bitter feelings among the politicians of the State, giving cause to several political duels and eventually resulting in a rupture of the Democratic Party. Col. Phillip W. Thomas, Chairman of the Democratic Central Committee of Placer County, was challenged by J. P. Rutland, a clerk in the State Treasurer's office, but declined on the ground that the challenger was not a gentleman, when Dr. Dixon, of San Francisco, the bearer of the challenge, assumed the place of his principal. Thomas attempted to explain, and prove that Rutland was not truthful and not a gentleman, but the rules of the "code" permitted no such explanation, and, although Thomas and Dixon were friends, and the latter a stranger to Rutland's character, the parties met, near Sacramento, on the 9th of March, 1854, and Dixon was killed.

March 21, 1854, Col. B. F. Washington, editor of the *Times and Transcript*, an anti-Broderick paper, and C. A. Washburn, editor of the *Alta California*, a friend of Broderick, fought near San Francisco, and the latter was severely wounded. A series of tragedies marked the career of the Broderick party, ending in the death of the principal in a duel with Judge D. S. Terry in 1859.

THE SLAVERY QUESTION IN CALIFORNIA.

The subject of slavery was a very delicate question in politics in those days, and woe be to him who dared to express an opinion averse or doubtful of the sacredness of the institution. But a bold leader, for his own political purposes and ambition, had thrown a gauge of battle into the arena and challenged the acknowledged champions of slavery to combat. Thus it followed that those who could break from party rule for a personal object could come to express an opinion on principle. From such steps the breach grew wider and irreconcilable. On the 17th of April, 1854, there were laid on the desks of the Members of the Legislature circulars, issued by the "Society of Friends of Great Britain and Ireland," animadverting upon the subject of slavery in America, and advocating its suppression. This touched the sorest spot in the political body, and great indignation was expressed.

Mr. McBrayer, Member of the Assembly from Sacramento, offered the following preamble and resolutions respecting the circulars, which are here reproduced, as a sign of the times and presaging the future:—

WHEREAS, An abolition document, purporting to come from the Society of Friends in London, has been laid upon the desk of each member of this body, and

WHEREAS, Such document, under cover of religious teachings, advises treason, immorality, and a general disobedience of the laws of the Union; therefore be it

Resolved, That the pages and porters of this House be directed to gather up said documents, and, in imitation of the Indian burial service, make a funeral pyre of the same. And be it further

Resolved, That the Society of Friends in London be requested, in the sole name of humanity, to attend to the interest of the white slaves of England and Ireland, and to be kind enough to allow the people of the United States to look after and attend to the affairs and condi tion of the "poor" African within their own borders.

The resolutions were adopted by the following vote:—

Yeas—Messrs. A. C. Bradford, C. E. Carr, Pedro C. Carrillo, —— Clingan, T. R. Davidson, J. N. Dawley, W. M. Gordon, H. Griffith, —— Hagans, E. O. F. Hastings, —— Henry, A. J. Houghtailing, E. Hunter, Richard Irwin, W. Lindsey, J. W. Mandeville, J. Musser, B. F. Myers, J. M. McBrayer, C. W. McDaniel, F. S. McKenney, Charles P. Noel, Jas. O'Neil, J. W. Park, Martin Rowan, John Stemmons, W. W. Stow—27.

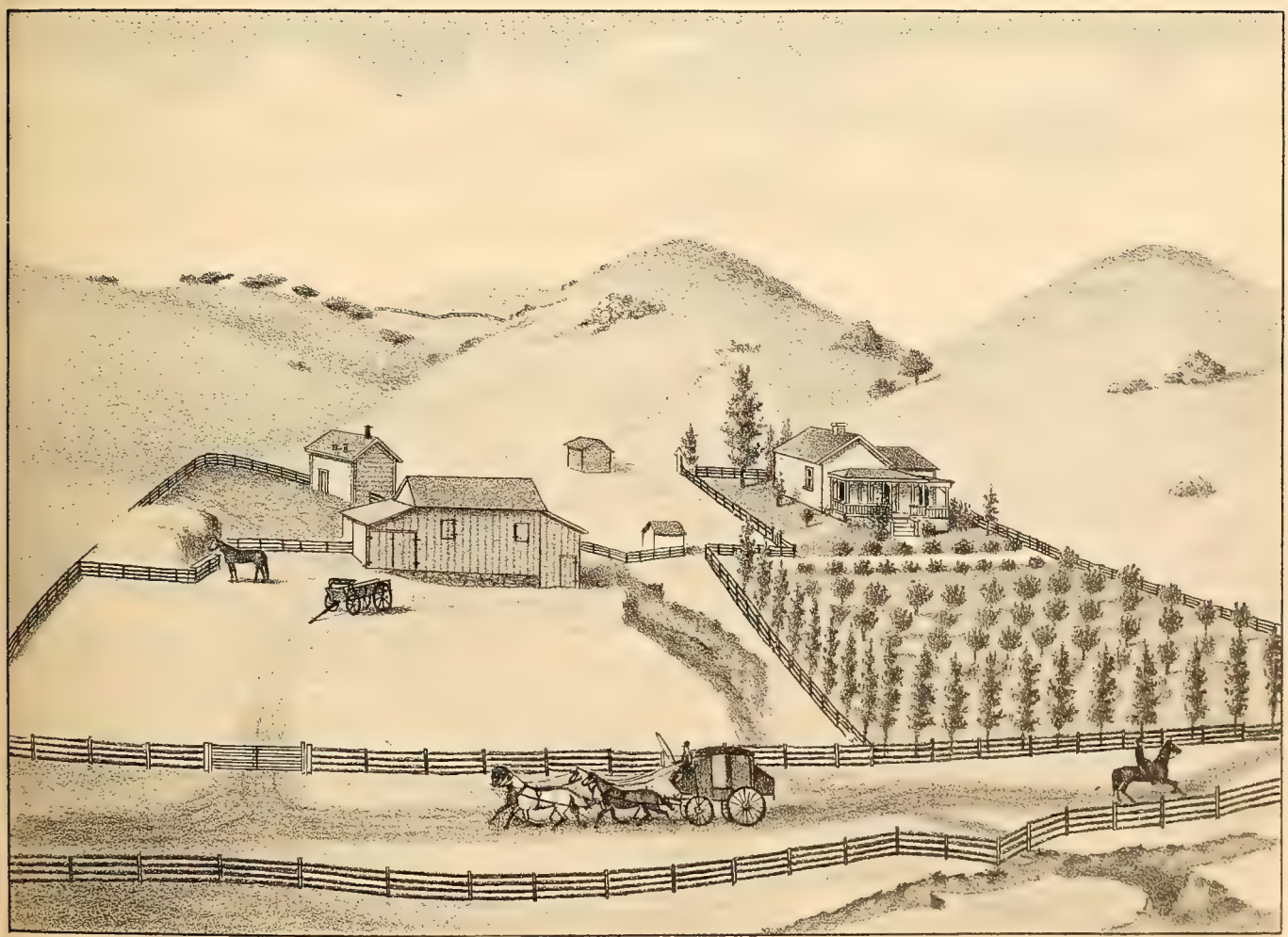
Nays—Messrs. Francis Anderson, D. R. Ashley, S. A. Ballou, J. H. Bostwick, Ed. Burton, John Conness, P. B. Cornwall, B. L. Fairfield, H. B. Godard, J. H. Hollister, N. Hubert, J. C. Jones, H. B. Kellogg, F. W. Koll, W. S. Letcher, G. McDonald, E. B. Purdy, J. R. Ring, T. A. Springer, W. J. Sweasey, Joseph Livy, S. G. Whipple—22.

Those voting against the resolutions were in the ensuing campaign held up by the Democratic press and speakers to public execration, and bitterly denounced as "Abolitionists." The vote of Parker H. French, of San Luis Obispo, is not recorded in the above.

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY



RANCH & RESIDENCE OF CHAS LEE, 4 MILES WEST OF SAN LUIS OBISPO. CAL.



DAIRY RANCH OF J. C. HILL, ON THE COUNTY ROAD FROM CAMBRIA TO SAN LUIS OBISPO,
SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

ELECTION IN 1854.

The discussions among the leaders of the Democratic Party culminated in an open rupture in the campaign of 1854. Politics became a subject of exciting controversy throughout the State, but in the absence of newspapers and the infrequency of communication with San Luis Obispo this section remained quite undisturbed. The chief question that agitated the public was the election of a United States Senator to succeed Dr. Wm. M. Gwin, whose term would expire March 3, 1855. Broderick was the competing candidate, and he persisted in making his contest in the ranks of the Democratic Party, and being Chairman of the State Central Committee and "boss of the machine," pursued the policy of "divide or conquer." The Democratic State Convention was called to meet at Sacramento on the 18th of July. Two hundred and sixty delegates would constitute the convention, but by the game played by the rival aspirants nearly every county sent two sets of representatives.

A STORMY STATE CONVENTION.

The State Convention of 1854 was an event long to be remembered by the politicians of California. The convention met on the day appointed in the Baptist Church. Each wing had arranged to effect a surprise and immediate organization, and thus secure control, but the secret arrangement of each had been treacherously made known to the other. Broderick, as Chairman of the State Central Committee, called the convention to order. Immediately James O'Meara, Anti-Broderick, of San Francisco, nominated ex-Gov. John McDougal for Chairman. Mr. Vermule, of Santa Clara, Broderick, nominated Judge Ed. McGowan. Broderick refused to recognize O'Meara as a delegate, put the motion of Vermule, and without asking for the noes, declared him elected. O'Meara put his own motion and declared McDougal elected. Each faction was prepared for war, and with revolvers drawn escorted their respective Chairmen to the stage where each occupied seats. Men of nerve and action had been selected for this purpose. Prominent among the Broderick faction were Samuel C. Astin, Sheriff of Placer; William Walker, the filibuster; James P. Casey, afterwards hanged by the Vigilance Committee; Billy Mulligan, the prize-fighter; Mike Gray, Sheriff of Yuba; Henry Caulfield, of Sacramento squatter notoriety; Jack McDougall, of El Dorado; Wm. Roach, of Monterey, a fighting Sheriff, and others. Of the Anti-Brodericks, were Major John Bidwell and Judge W. S. Sherwood, of Butte; P. W. Thomas, of Placer; J. P. Dameron, naval officer; Wm. G. Ross, James O'Meara, and Blanton McAlpin, of San Francisco; ex-Speaker C. S. Fairfax, of Yuba; General Richardson, United States Marshal; David S. Terry and Samuel H. Brooks, of San Joaquin; Maj. P. Solomon and George S. Evans, of Tuolumne; Joseph C. McKibben, of Sierra; Ben. Marshall, ex-Sheriff of Calaveras, and many of the Federal officers of San Francisco, who were the appointees of Senator Gwin. All were prepared for the most desperate action, and a hundred pistols were drawn and held in readiness for bloody and deadly hostilities. The utmost disorder prevailed. The two Chairmen sat side by side through the day, but no progress in business could be made. Broderick moved an adjournment, which was declared carried, but no one left the house. The trustees and the pastor of the church begged the assemblage to disperse, and not further disgrace or endanger by a riot the sacred edifice; but their prayers were received with derision by the howling mass. In this condition the double convention continued through the day until late in the evening, when the trustees having refused to permit the gas to be lighted, the two Chairmen, arm in arm, headed the procession and marched out and separated.

CONVENTIONS AND NOMINATIONS.

The next day two conventions met and each made nominations. Each styled itself Democratic, but the common designations were, "Regular Democrats" and "Broderick Democrats." The first nominated Gen. James W. Denver, of Trinity, and Philip T. Herbert, of Mariposa, for Congress, and Charles A. Leake, of Calaveras, for Clerk of the Supreme Court, and the Broderick Democrats nominated Milton S. Latham, of Sacramento, and James A. McDougall, of San Francisco, for Congress, both then holding the office, and Preston K. Woodside, of Calaveras, for Clerk of the Supreme Court. Latham subsequently declined, and James Churchman, of Nevada, was nominated in his place.

The Whig State Convention met at Sacramento, July 25, 1854, and nominated Geo. W. Bowie, of Colusa, and Calhoun Benham, of San Francisco, for Congress, and Joseph R. Beard, of Nevada, for Clerk of the Supreme Court.

Three parties were now in the field, two claiming the title of Democrat, but bearing epithets and appellatives of "Chivalry" and "Anti-Chivalry," "regulars" and "bogus," "Democrats" and "Broderick Democrats;" the other party was the Whigs. Meetings were held in every locality where audiences could be assembled, and the ablest public speakers went through the State in the interest of their respective parties. The Whigs felt that with a divided Democracy they could win, and therefore worked with unusual vigor. The regular Democratic press was very bitter upon the Broderick Party, whom they termed bolters, and denounced as abolitionists, then the most opprobrious epithet that could be applied to a politician To be suspected of the faintest desire to abolish slavery was a fatal blight to any man's aspirations, not only in the States where slavery existed, but throughout the United States with the exception of a few localities, which were regarded with the abhorrence of Sodom and Gomorrah. While the regular Democrats were showering their heaviest anathemas upon the bolters, they were very considerate and patronizing toward the Whigs, either wing preferring the latter's success to that of the opposing faction. The chief matter of discussion was the Senatorial question and the merits of the rival leaders, Gwin and Broderick.

Shortly after the campaign opened Latham withdrew his name, expressing objections to dividing the Democ-

racy. The election occurred on the 6th of September, resulting in the election of Denver and Herbert to Congress, and Beard, the Whig candidate, for Clerk of the Supreme Court; the successful candidates receiving from 35,754 for Beard, 37,677 for Denver and Herbert, 35,660 for the Whig candidates, and Mr. Churchman, the highest Broderick Democrat, receiving 10,039.

San Luis Obispo maintained its position as the banner Whig county of the State, casting almost a unanimous vote for the candidates of that party, although apparently not influenced by party spirit, as its Member of Assembly was a strong Democrat.

For Congress Bowie and Benham received 106 votes; Denver 4, and Herbert 5 votes, the Broderick candidates not any.

William J. Graves was elected to the Assembly from San Luis Obispo. He was opposed to bringing on the election of Senator at this session, but in convention voted, sometimes for Dr. Wm. M. Gwin, and cast several votes for M. S. Latham.

The Legislature was estimated by the San Francisco *Herald* to contain 33 regular and 10 "bogus" Democrats, 35 Whigs, and 2 independent in the Assembly; 13 regular and 13 bogus Democrats, and 7 Whigs in the Senate. There was great rejoicing among the Gwin Democrats, that wing having the majority of the Democrats, and Broderick still professing to act in that organization it was believed he would submit to the caucus which would insure the re-election of Doctor Gwin to the United States Senate.

The Legislature met at Sacramento January 1, 1855. In the Assembly W. W. Stow, Whig, was elected Speaker, greatly to the astonishment of the Gwin Democrats. The Legislature met in joint convention early in the session to vote for Senator, and continued from day to day until the last of February when the convention adjourned *sine die* without an election, by a vote of sixty-three ayes to forty-four nays. On the last of January the vote was: Col. Philip Edwards, Whig, 37; Gwin, 36; Broderick, 31; N. E. Whitesides, Democrat, 13; J. A. McDougall, 1; Joseph W. McCorkle, 7; Vincent E. Geiger, 2; Myron Norton, 1.

The action of this convention may be said to have marked an era in the political history of California. The question of slavery, deeply smothered as it was, had a powerful and controlling influence. Under the cloak of Broderickism, anti-chivalry, free-soil, and other names the anti-slavery extension element fought the extreme pro-slavery power, and from this element, in after years, sprang the Republican Party. The great national question at that time was the extension of slavery into the Territories of Kansas and Nebraska. The Missouri compromise had been abrogated at the demand of the Southern States, thus admitting slavery into the Territories, and the opposition to this measure so strengthened the opposition to Gwin, as to cause the defeat of the election at this time. As a personal matter it appeared as a triumph of Broderick, who, powerful as he was in the management of a few steadfast friends, was really exceedingly unpopular throughout the State, and without the feeling of antagonism to slavery extension, which he at that time ignored, but which influenced many, he would not have had the power to defeat the election.

The Legislature passed amendments to the Constitution to be submitted to the vote of the people at the next election, which provided that the sessions of the Legislature should be biennial, beginning with the session of 1858; and sections to make the Constitution consistent with that change.

San Luis Obispo was ably represented in the Legislature, and several Acts were passed for the county's benefit. Among them an Act passed May 5, 1855, legalizing the records of all deeds, mortgages, or other documents of whatever description, which by law were required to be recorded, and which were recorded in the Recorder's office of San Luis Obispo County, in books other than those specified in the "Act concerning County Recorders," passed March 22, 1851.

CAMPAIGN OF 1855.

In the meantime a new political party had entered the field. This was first organized in Baltimore, Maryland, as a secret society, professing its object, as publicly understood, to elevate only native born citizens to office. From this it took the title of "Native American," but from its secret meetings and the reticence of its members as to its object and principles, they were soon dubbed "Know-Nothings," and that became the common name of the party. This organization made itself felt in the campaign of 1854 in San Francisco, and in the municipal election of the succeeding spring elected several of the city officers. Lodges of Native Americans were organized throughout the State in the spring and summer of 1855, and it entered the campaign with great energy, to contest for the supremacy. The Whigs abandoned the field, the majority, apparently, joining the new party. Many of the leading Southern Democrats, violently opposed to the Broderick rule, also joined, or secretly encouraged the Know-Nothings, and these, with such Americans as were attracted by the watchword of "Americans shall rule America," gave strength to this unique political organization.

The election of that year included State, Legislative, and county officers. The two Democratic wings had united, with the Broderick leaders in control.

The Democratic State Convention met at Sacramento on the 27th of June, and organized harmoniously. The principal candidates for Governor were Col. B. F. Washington, Milton S. Latham, James Walsh, and Gov. John Bigler. Colonel Washington was the favorite of the "chivalry," and before the assembling of the convention it was understood he would be the nominee. Broderick having control of the Central Committee effected a compromise by which Washington withdrew, and the understanding was general that Governor Bigler was also to withdraw, but when names were presented for nomination the Broderick power presented the name of John Bigler, and he became the Democratic candidate for his third term as Governor. This so incensed the friends of Washington that many withdrew from the convention, and others of the party declined nominations at its hand.

Among these were Chief Justice Hugh C. Murray and David S. Terry, who were proposed for the Supreme Court.

The nominations were completed as follows: For Lieutenant-Governor, Samuel Purdy, of San Joaquin; Justices of Supreme Court, Myron Norton, of Los Angeles, full term; Charles H. Bryan of Yuba, unexpired term; Controller, Thomas C. Flournoy, of Mariposa; Treasurer, Benj. F. Keene, of El Dorado; Attorney-General, B. C. Whitney, of Monterey; Surveyor-General, Seneca H. Marlette, of Calaveras; State Printer, George H. Crosette, of Butte; State Prison Directors, Samuel C. Astin of Placer, Wm. H. Bell, of San Francisco, and C. F. Powell, of San Joaquin.

NATIVE AMERICAN PARTY.

The State Convention met at Sacramento, August 8, 1855, and James W. Coffroth, of Tuolumne, was elected Chairman. The following nominations were made: For Governor, J. Neely Johnson, of Sacramento; Lieutenant-Governor, R. M. Anderson, of El Dorado; Justices of Supreme Court, Hugh C. Murray, of Solano, full term; David S. Terry, of San Joaquin, unexpired term; Controller, George W. Whitman, of Tuolumne; Treasurer, Henry Bates, of Shasta; Attorney-General, W. G. Wallace, of Santa Clara; Surveyor-General, John A. Brewster, of Sonoma; State Printer, James Allen, of Yuba; State Prison Directors, Alex Bell, of Los Angeles; F. S. McKenzie, of Trinity, and Ezekiel Wilson, of San Francisco.

The campaign was short, but active. On the Democratic side were such speakers as Wm. M. Gwin, Wm. Van Voorhies, Governor Bigler, Myron Norton, and others of note; and the Americans sent through the country David S. Terry, James W. Coffroth, Edward C. Marshall.

The election occurred on the 5th of September, resulting in the State in a complete American triumph; the vote being for Governor, Johnson, 51,157; Bigler, 46,220. The other majorities ranged from 3,000 to 800.

The vote of San Luis Obispo was, for Governor, John Bigler, 118; J. Neely Johnson, 45; being the smallest vote of any county in the State.

For State Senator, Pablo de la Guerra, of Santa Barbara, 145; Pedro Dominguez, 5, and other candidates 3. In Santa Barbara, De la Guerra received 321 votes, Pedro Dominguez 15, and other candidates for Senator 45 votes.

Manuel Antonio Castro was elected to the Assembly, from San Luis Obispo. The right to the seat was contested before the Legislature by Walter Murray, on the grounds that Castro had not received a majority of the votes cast, and that he had not obtained a six months' residence in the county. The Know-Nothings, or American Party, being strongly in the ascendant in the Assembly, and Castro acting with that party, was kept in his seat by them. James T. Farley, present United States Senator, was elected Speaker.

EFFORTS TO ELECT A SENATOR.

The Legislature met in January, 1856. One of the most important questions before it was the election of United States Senator to succeed Dr. Gwin, whose term had expired on the third of the preceding March. The Americans had a large majority in joint convention, but were tied with the Democrats in the Senate, though one Independent afterwards voted with them. The principal candidates were Ex-Gov. Henry S. Foote, lately from Mississippi, Henry A. Crabb, and Edward C. Marshall. The resolution to go into joint convention was introduced in the Assembly, and passed on the 12th of January, and transmitted to the Senate. After several postponements in that body, on the 22d the resolution to go into joint convention was indefinitely postponed, and that all action on the election of Senator be postponed until January 1, 1857. This was adopted by a vote of nineteen to fourteen. Messrs. Wilson Flint, of San Francisco, Ferguson, of Sacramento, and Fiske, of Sutter, Americans, voting for it. The election of Governor Foote was expected to have been the result of the convention, and from this fact many who had advocated the American Party in the campaign expressed pleasure in the defeat of the election. The anti-slavery element in the Senate was the balancing cause of the defeat.

The leading candidate, Governor Foote, was not inclined to abandon the contest, but remained at the capitol devising plans and arguments to bring on the election.

February and March had nearly passed with but very little rain, and the prayers of miners and farmers were loud for water, in which they were much more interested than in the election of United States Senator. Late in March, Foote and Marshall were at their hotel in Sacramento conversing on the condition of the country, when the former observed that in consequence of our foreign relations, portentous of war, and the distraction of our people on many local questions, the welfare of the whole country, and especially of this State, demanded that California should have another Senator in Congress. Marshall raised himself listlessly from the sofa, upon which he was reclining, and said abruptly, "Yes, *that, or rain.*"

The waggery and appositeness of the answer soon became the common joke, ridiculing the pretentions of the Senatorial aspirant, and little more was heard of the election after that.

CAMPAIGN OF 1856—THE REPUBLICANS.

Again a new political party made its appearance in California. This was the Republican Party, already strong in the Northern States of the East, but in the beginning of 1856 only mentioned with bated breath on the Pacific Coast. The Republicans had gained such strength in Congress as to enable them to elect N. P. Banks, of Massachusetts, Speaker by a plurality vote, after a contest of two months. This had so incensed the California Legislature, then in session, that it adopted a resolution declaring it deplorable, "As representing sectional feelings diametrically opposed to the Constitution of the United States, and to the only measures and doctrines which will insure the perpetuity of our Republican institutions, and the preservation of our glorious Union."

This resolution was introduced in the Assembly by

Hon. J. T. Farley, then Speaker and leader of the American Party; and it was that party which, at the time, seemed most to dread the new organization. The Democrats, although denouncing the Republicans in bitter terms, hailed them as disorganizers of the American Party, as from that element it might draw the disaffected and independent vote. No thought was entertained that the new party would gain sufficient strength in California to be dangerous to the Democracy. The masses of the people were so opposed to it that its first advocates were frequently mobbed when attempting to address the public. The organization was regarded with unspeakable horror, as unwarrantably sectional and treasonable, and its advocates as fanatics or lunatics. Such was the welcome the Republican Party received in California.

The election of 1856 involved a President and Vice-President of the United States, two Members of Congress, Clerk of Supreme Court, Superintendent of Public Instruction, and a Legislature that would have the election of two United States Senators.

NOMINATIONS MADE.

The Democrats called a State Convention to meet at Sacramento, March 5, to elect delegates to the National Convention at Cincinnati. The State Convention met as called. Resolutions were adopted declaring that James Buchanan was the choice of the California Democracy for the nomination for President. Broderick, Bigler, and other Northern Democrats were the champions of Buchanan, while Volney E. Howard, and other extreme pro-slavery men, expressed doubts as to his position upon the question of admitting slavery into all the Territories.

The convention met at Cincinnati, June 2, and on the 5th made nominations of James Buchanan, of Pennsylvania, for President, and John C. Breckenridge, of Kentucky, for Vice-President.

The Grand Council of the American Party met at Philadelphia, February 19, 1856, and nominated Millard Fillmore, of New York, for President, and Andrew Jackson Donelson, of Tennessee, for Vice-President.

The first Republican State Convention in California met at Sacramento, April 30th, and was attended by representatives from thirteen counties. The Republican National Convention met at Philadelphia June 3, 1856, and nominated John C. Fremont, of California, for President, and Wm. L. Dayton, of New Jersey, for Vice-President. The residence of Fremont in California was denied, and he was accredited to South Carolina, his native State. The anti-Fillmore men of the American Party met in convention in Philadelphia on the 20th of June, and nominated John C. Fremont for the Presidency, and Wm. F. Johnson, of Pennsylvania, for Vice-President.

The Abolition Party nominated Garrett Smith, of New York, for President, and S. McFarland, of Pennsylvania, for Vice-President, and a third faction of the American Party nominated R. F. Stockton, of New Jersey, for President, and Kenneth Rayner, of North Carolina, for Vice-President.

The principal questions of difference between the parties were, on the Republican side, opposition to the extension of slavery into the Territories; dissatisfaction with the repeal of the Missouri compromise, and demanding the repeal of the obnoxious fugitive slave law.

The State Convention nominated Charles L. Scott, of Tuolumne, and Joseph C. McKibben, of Sierra, for Congress; Charles S. Fairfax, of Yuba, for Clerk of Supreme Court, and Andrew J. Moulder, of San Francisco, for Superintendent of Public Instruction. San Luis Obispo was represented in the convention by J. R. Watson, with two votes.

The Republican State Convention met at Sacramento on the 27th of August. The nominations were as follows: Ira P. Rankin, of San Francisco, and Tom Cox, of Plumas, for Congress (Cox was withdrawn and Turner placed in his stead); Cornelius Cole, of Santa Cruz, for Clerk of Supreme Court, and J. M. Buffington, of Sacramento, for Superintendent of Public Instruction.

The convention of the American Party, held September 15th, nominated A. B. Dibble, of Nevada, and B. C. Whitman, of Solano, for Congress; John Skinker, of Sacramento, Clerk of Supreme Court, and Horace P. Janes, of San Francisco, Superintendent of Public Instruction.

The election occurred on Tuesday, November 4, 1856, resulting in a Democratic victory in the United States and in California, but as usual San Luis Obispo gave its majority for the minority party. The total vote of California was 110,221, of which the Democratic candidates received 53,365; American, 36,165; Republican, 20,691.

FRIENDSHIP FOR FREMONT.

The vote of San Luis Obispo on the Presidential question was: Fremont, 107; Buchanan, 83; Millard Fillmore, 15. This had previously been a Whig county. In this campaign the friendship of the native Californians for Fremont was shown in the large vote he received, being a manifestation of the deep gratitude they owed him for his lenient treatment as a conqueror in 1846–47. Of the 296 electoral votes in the United States, James Buchanan received 174; Fremont, 114, and Fillmore 8 votes, the last being the electoral vote of the State of Maryland.

W. J. Graves was elected to the Assembly from San Luis Obispo, defeating E. Hughes, and Pablo de la Guerra held over as Senator from the district.

The Legislature met January 6, 1857, and contained, in the Senate, nineteen Democrats, eleven Americans, and three Republicans; in the Assembly, fifty-nine Democrats, nine Americans, and twelve Republicans.

Several acts were passed specially for San Luis Obispo, among them being one to provide for a Board of Commissioners in each township, to regulate water courses; one to levy a tax of half of one per cent. to pay the county indebtedness, and one fixing the northern boundary of the county, making the Nacimiento the line.

ELECTION OF SENATORS.

The election of two United States Senators occupied

the first two weeks of the session, as before the election of Senator Weller California had been represented by but one Senator, the term of Dr. Gwin having expired on the 3d of March, 1855, and Colonel Weller's term would expire on the 3d of March, 1857. Broderick's handiwork had been seen in every Senatorial contest since 1849, and now by adroit management that ambitious and skillful politician had control of the election. He and his friends had been the special advocates of James Buchanan for the Presidential nomination, and the official patronage expected from that source lent its influence in his favor. The aspirants for Senatorial honors were Broderick, Gwin, Weller, Tilford, Latham, Field, McCorkle, and Washington.

TRIUMPH OF BRODERICK.

Broderick received the nomination in the Democratic caucus for the long term, succeeding Weller. The result of the election was David C. Broderick, United States Senator for six years, from March 3, 1857, and Dr. W. M. Gwin, for four years. Broderick had won, at last, the ambition of his life, but the fruits of his triumph were like "Dead Sea apples, that turned to ashes on his lips." The story of his struggle for the Senatorship and his life would constitute one of the most interesting chapters of California's political history; combining intrigue and triumph; romance and tragedy; the firmness of the most true friendship, and perfidy of politicians, but only the brief statement of facts can enter here.

CHAPTER XVII.

POLITICAL HISTORY CONTINUED.

Campaign of 1857—The Democracy United—Democratic Combinations—Contempt for the Republicans—State Conventions—The Election—Henry M. Osgood—Campaign of 1858—Douglas Democrats—Republicans and Douglas Democrats—Election in 1858—A Portentous Omen—The Legislature—Campaign of 1859—Election Precincts—Political Doctrines—Election Returns 1859—Broderick and Terry Duel—M. S. Latham Elected Senator—Campaign of 1860—Threatening Aspect of Parties—The Election—Lincoln President—J. A. McDougall Senator—A Stormy Session—The Rebellion—Campaign of 1861—Officers of Election—Success of the Republicans—Campaign of 1862—Three Parties in the Field—Abolition of Slavery—John Conness Elected Senator—Constitutional Amendments Adopted—Campaign of 1863—Democratic Song—Long Hairs and Short Hairs—Election September, 1863—Judicial Election—Campaign of 1864—Presidential Nominations—Election 1864—Evidence of Patriotism.

THE campaign of 1857 involved the election of State, Legislative, and county officers, also to pay or repudiate the State debt, and a vote upon calling a Constitutional Convention. The political power seemed indisputably in the hands of the Democratic Party, and their nominations were generally regarded as equivalent to an election. There were several reasons for this. The Senatorial contest, which had been a prolific source of discord, had been settled, apparently, for four years at least, and the two wings appeared firmly united. In addition to this, the administration of State affairs by the American Party had given great dissatisfaction, and the Republicans were still laboring under the common denunciation of being disunionists, abolitionists, sectionalists, negro-worshipers, and the like, and their power was insignificant except in the large cities.

DEMOCRATIC COMBINATIONS.

The combinations made in settling the Senatorial question in the previous winter had decided, in advance of any convention, a good portion of the Democratic nominees, at least as far as bargaining could.

CONTEMPT FOR THE REPUBLICANS.

The Republicans put forth their platform, which appeared to the Democrats so obnoxious that they published it as a campaign document, on the theory that

> "Vice is a monster of such hideous mien
> That to be hated needs but to be seen."

The result was, however, as demonstrated in after years, the conclusion of the poet:—

> "But seen too oft, familiar with its face,
> We first endure, then pity, then embrace."

The Republican platform declared the national character of the party and expressed no opinions regarding State policy, other than to invite immigration, wherein it differed from the American Party. To prohibit slavery in the Territories was in the power and duty of Congress, in which it differed from the Democratic Party, which denied that power. It was opposed to interference with slavery in the States. One resolution said "that the opinion rendered by Chief Justice Taney, and concurred in by other Judges in the late Dred Scott case, is a palpable violation of the principles of the Declaration of Independence, a falsification of the history of our country, subversive of State rights, and a flagrant injustice to a large portion of the people of the United States, and as such merits the indignant reprobation of every freeman." This disapprobation of so sacred a thing as a decision of the United States Supreme Court was considered as but little short of blasphemy. The platform expressed the hope that the freemen of Oregon, then about organizing a State Government, would succeed in establishing it on a basis of free principles, excluding slavery from the Pacific Coast forever.

STATE CONVENTIONS.

The Democratic State Convention was held at Sacramento, July 14, 1857. The prominent candidates before the convention for Governor were John B. Weller, of Sacramento; Joseph W. McCorkle, of Butte, and John Nugent, of San Francisco. The nominations were: For Governor, John B. Weller; Lieutenant-Grovenor, Joseph Walkup, of Placer; Justices of Supreme Court, full term, Stephen J. Field, of Yuba, and Peter H. Burnett, of Santa Clara, short term; Attorney-General, Thomas H. Williams, of El Dorado; Controller, James W. Mandeville, of Tuolumne; Treasurer, Thomas Findley, of Nevada, full term, and James L. English, of Sacramento, short term; Surveyor-General, Horace A. Higley, of Alameda; State Printer, James O'Meara, of San Francisco.

The American State Convention met at Sacramento,

July 28th, and nominated the following: For Governor, Geo. W. Bowie, of Colusa; Lieutenant-Governor, J. A. Raymond; Justice of Supreme Court, James H. Ralston, of Sacramento; Controller, G. W. Whitman, of Amador; Attorney-General, T. J. McFarland, of Nevada; Treasurer, J. R. Crandall, of Placer; Surveyor-General, Lucien B. Healy, of Santa Clara; State Printer, B. H. Monson.

The Republican State Convention met at Sacramento, July 8th, and made the following nominations: For Governor, Edward Stanley, of Marin; Lieutenant-Governor, D. W. Cheeseman, of El Dorado; Justice of Supreme Court, Nathaniel Bennett, of San Francisco; Attorney-General, Aaron A. Sargent, of Nevada; Controller, L. C. Gunn, of Tuolumne; Treasurer, Leland Stanford, of Sacramento; Surveyor-General, P. M. Randall, of Amador; State Printer, F. B. Murdock, of Santa Clara.

The campaign was quiet, the usual round of speech-making being followed, with the addition of a number of Republican speakers, who received more respectful attention than in the preceding year.

THE ELECTION.

The result was the election of the Democratic State ticket, the total vote being 93,643, of which Weller received 53,122; Stanley, 21,040, and Bowie, 19,481. The vote in San Luis Obispo was, for Weller, 225; Stanley 55, and Bowie none. The proposition for holding a Constitutional Convention was defeated through not receiving a majority of all the votes cast, as required by law, although of those voting on the subject 30,226 were for a convention, and 17,680 against. The proposition to pay the State indebtedness, which the Supreme Court had declared contracted in violation of the Constitution, was carried by a large majority.

Romualdo Pacheco, of San Luis Obispo, was elected Senator from this Senatorial District, receiving 263 votes, defeating Dr. Brinkerhoff, of Santa Barbara, who received 43 votes in San Luis Obispo, and Henry M. Osgood was elected to the Assembly, receiving 244 votes; W. J. Graves 15; others, 4.

José Maria Muñoz elected County Judge, 168 votes, to 102 for J. M. Bonilla.

For Sheriff—Francisco Castro, 169 votes; A. Murray, 100.

For Treasurer—W. J. Graves, 173 votes; J. J. Simmler, 4.

For County Clerk—W. C. Dana, 169; A. Murray, 100.

Assessor—Charles Varian, 132; De la Guerra, 16; Cantua, 116; Graves, 1.

Recorder—D. F. Newsom.

Coroner—Slycken, 150; others, 7.

Public Administrator—Lascano.

For Constitutional Convention, 114; against, 18.

The Legislature met on the first Monday in January, 1858. The session passed with but little general interest, terminating its labors April 26, 1858. In both houses were 104 Democrats, 14 Republicans, and 7 Americans.

Soon after the election in 1857 Chief Justice H. C. Murray died, and Peter H. Burnett, who had been elected to fill the term expiring January 1, 1858, was appointed to the vacancy, and Stephen J. Field, who had been elected to take office January 1st, was appointed in the place made vacant by the appointment of Burnett.

HENRY M. OSGOOD.

The Member of the Assembly from this county at that time was Hon. Henry M. Osgood, whose name appears frequently in this history. He had borne a prominent part in the affairs of the county, settling here among the first of the American residents, here marrying and raising a family, and here remaining until his death, November 29, 1882. Mr. Osgood was born in New York, September 21, 1828. When a youth of eighteen he joined the regiment of New York Volunteers, known as the Stevenson Regiment, for service and settlement in California, and arrived here in the spring of 1847. After the close of the war he was detailed, or employed in the service as express rider, or mail carrier, through this region, and in 1850 became a prominent settler in San Luis Obispo. He first located on the Arroyo Grande and began life as a farmer, subsequently removing to the town of San Luis Obispo. Here he was elected Justice of the Peace, acting as Associate Judge, and held various other offices, also following the business of jeweler, which he continued until his failing health caused him to cease his labors. Mr. Osgood was a popular man, a useful and highly respected member of society, and one of that firm and honorable class of pioneers who aided in establishing and maintaining a substantial government in California. He was a member of the orders of Chosen Friends and of Good Templars, both of which assisted at his funeral. In respect to his memory the following proceedings were published:—

In Memoriam.—San Luis Obispo Lodge, No. 444, I. O. G. T., at its regular meeting, held December 8, 1882, adopted the following resolutions, in memory of Henry M. Osgood, deceased.

Whereas, The hand of Divine Providence has removed our esteemed brother, Henry M. Osgood, from our midst, and

Whereas, In view of the loss we have sustained by the decease of our friend and brother, and the much heavier loss sustained by those nearest and dearest to him, therefore be it

Resolved, That in the death of Henry M. Osgood this Lodge laments the death of a brother, who, though a staunch adherent to temperance principles, never forgot to show charity to those who had fallen by the curse of drink; a worthy member of this Order, whose utmost endeavors were exerted for its welfare and prosperity; a friend who was esteemed by all; a citizen whose consistent, upright life served as a standard of emulation to his fellows.

Resolved, That the heartfelt sympathy of this Lodge be extended to his family in their affliction; that while we deeply grieve at the dispensation with which it has pleased Divine Providence to afflict them, we commend them to the consolation of Him who orders all things for the best, and whose chastisements are meant in mercy.

Resolved, That these resolutions be spread upon the records of the Lodge, and a copy thereof be transmitted

to the family of our deceased brother, and to each of the newspapers of San Luis Obispo, for publication.

C. H. Woods,
H. P. Flood,
D. M. Meredith,
Committee.

CAMPAIGN OF 1858.

The progress of the political changes which led from the absolute supremacy of the Democratic Party to its disruption and revolution is noticed with each recurring campaign. In a retrospective view the period including the administration of James Buchanan is one of the most interesting and instructive of the political history of the United States, as it witnessed the culmination of the slave power; the imperial arrogance of its leaders, and the growth of the Republican Party against whose success the South rose in rebellion.

DOUGLAS DEMOCRATS.

With the opening of the campaign of 1858 the first mention is made of "Douglas Democrats." Stephen A. Douglas, Senator from Illinois, had introduced the bills for the organization of the Territories of Kansas and Nebraska in 1854, which left the question of slavery to be decided by the people when organizing as States. For this he became a very popular leader of the Democracy. In 1858, under the pressure of Buchanan and the pro-slavery Democrats, a bill was passed admitting Kansas with a Constitution maintaining slavery, known as the "Lecompton" Constitution, which had been rejected by a large majority of the people of Kansas, who had submitted an anti-slavery Constitution, made in convention at Topeka. Douglas, Broderick, and Chandler, Democratic Senators, voted against the measure, and were called bolters, and their adherents became known as "Douglas Democrats," or "Anti-Lecomptonites."

The principal questions under discussion during the campaign were the admission of Kansas with the Constitution establishing slavery, and the disagreements between Senators Broderick and Douglas with the Executive at Washington. The proclamation of the Governor called for the election of a Judge of the Supreme Court, and a State Controller, as the only officers to be voted for by the people of the State in general (the election of Members of Congress having been postponed one year), Legislative officers and county officers.

McKibben, Member of Congress, and strongly Anti-Broderick the previous year, now opposed the Democratic Administration, and acted with the Douglas, or Anti-Lecompton Party.

The Republican State Convention met at Sacramento August 5, 1858, and nominated John Currey, of Solano, for Justice of the Supreme Court, and Dr. L. C. Gunn, of Tuolumne, for Controller.

The Democratic State Convention met at Sacramento August 4th, and nominated Joseph P. Baldwin, of San Francisco, for Justice of the Supreme Court, and A. R. Maloney for Controller.

The Douglas Democrats met the same day and nominated John Currey for Justice of Supreme Court; I. M. Dawley, of Nevada, for Controller, and H. U. Jennings of Butte, for Clerk of Supreme Court. Although no election of Congressmen was called for, the Republicans nominated J. C. McKibben and Felix P. Tracey, and the Douglas Democrats nominated McKibben and Wm. L. Dudley.

REPUBLICANS AND DOUGLAS DEMOCRATS.

The intent and purpose of the Douglas Democrats and the Republicans being so nearly the same—that was, to "end the misrule of the Buchanan Democracy"—that a combination was made, the Republicans nominating two of the Anti-Lecompton Democrats for State officers.

Among the resolutions in the Democratic platform was one declaring:—

That in the opinion of this convention the formation of and adherence to the so-called Topeka Constitution by the Abolition Party of Kansas, was an act of rebellion which ought to have been put down by force. And be it further

Resolved, That it is the will of those who adhere to the Government, and not to the will of those who array themselves in rebellion against the Government, that should be looked to and carried out, both in the formation of State Constitutions and the admission of States into the Union.

This Democratic doctrine of 1858 became very obnoxious to many of that party when adopted by the Republicans in the War of the Rebellion.

ELECTION IN 1858.

The election was held September 1, 1858, resulting in the success of the regular Democratic State and county ticket. The State returns were, for Baldwin, Democrat, 44,599; Currey, Douglas Democrat, and Republican, 36,198; Melony, 44,285; Dawley, 27,759; Gunn, Republican, 7,481.

The vote in San Luis Obispo was:—

For Justice of Supreme Court, J. P. Baldwin, 256; John Currey, 4; for Members of Congress, J. C. McKibben, 97; F. P. Tracey, 97, Republicans. The Democrats made no nominations for Congress, as the election had been postponed until 1859. The vote of San Luis Obispo shows an indifference to partisanship—Joaquin Carrillo was elected District Judge without opposition, and Romualdo Pacheco held over as Senator.

Walter Murray was elected to the Assembly, where he was classed as a Democrat; the Assembly being composed of 54 Democrats, 16 Anti-Lecompton, or Douglas, Democrats, and 10 Republicans.

The Senate contained 24 Democrats, 6 Anti-Lecomptonites, 4 Republicans, and 1 Independent.

The Republican Party had increased so as to secure a partial, but strong and intelligent representation, the strength and vote being chiefly in the large cities and most populous mining counties.

A PORTENTOUS OMEN.

As the campaign closed there appeared in the northwestern sky a large and brilliant comet, afterwards known as Donati's Comet, with a tail fifteen degrees in length,

and curved toward the north like a flaming Turkish cimetar. This grand spectacle was visible every evening for six weeks, appearing like an army in the heavens passing in review from the north to the south, eventually disappearing in the southwest, having many features likened to military equipages; sharp, straight lines like spears and rapiers rising and disappearing, and the whole appearing like a sabre held in the air, or an aigrette plume flowing from the chapeau of a soldier, or off upon the ocean as the flame from a passing steamer. By many it was regarded as the comet which some historians declare influenced Charles V., in the sixteenth century, to abdicate the thrones of Spain and Germany, and which had foretold the birth of Christ, and in its period of a little over 300 years had prognosticated great political and religious events. Did it come at this time to forewarn the world of the great revolution to occur in the United States in a few years thereafter, one of the greatest political revolutions of history, and was its flaming sword and military appearance as it passed a symbol of the future march of the Union armies from the north to the south?

THE LEGISLATURE.

The Legislature met January 3, 1859. On the 4th the Assembly organized by the election of W. C. Stratton, of Placer, as Speaker.

The most exciting question of the session was a resolution introduced by Senator William Holden, of Tuolumne and Stanislaus, requesting D. C. Broderick to resign his office as United States Senator for having disobeyed the instructions of the previous Legislature to support the Administration in regard to the admission of Kansas under the Lecompton Constitution, and for having spoken disrespectfully of the President of the United States in the Senate on the 22d of March, 1858. This resolution was long and ably debated, and passed by a strictly partisan vote. A law was passed exempting from execution the homestead of an unmarried person, to the value of $2,500; also, an Act, again submitting to a vote of the people the question of calling a Constitutional Convention. The Legislature adjourned April 19, 1859.

CAMPAIGN OF 1859.

The campaign of 1859 was one of the interesting series attending the disruption of the Whig and the solidification of the Republican Party. The Kansas "embroglio," "Bleeding Kansas," the "Kansas Outrages," "Lecompton" and "Anti-Lecompton," "Squatter Sovereignty" and "Border Ruffians," were the common terms often heard in political speeches, individual wrangles, and newspaper articles. Questions of State and county interest were overlooked or forgotten in the all-absorbing subject agitating the nation. There was, however, the struggle for local offices, and, in the general breaking up of parties making it difficult to forecast the result, each organization entertained hopes of success. A full set of State officers was to be elected, also two Members of Congress, one Senator from the district of Sun Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara, Member of Assembly, county and township officers.

The Republican State Convention met at Sacramento, June 7, 1859, and organized by the election of Hon. Charles A. Tuttle, of Placer, Chairman.

The nominations were as follows: For Governor, Leland Stanford, of Sacramento; Lieutenant-Governor, James F. Kennedy, of Santa Clara; Members of Congress, P. H. Sibley, of Placer, and Col. E. D. Baker, of San Francisco; Justice of Supreme Court, Oscar L. Shafter, of San Francisco; Clerk of Supreme Court, S. D. Parker, of Tehama; Treasurer; P. P. Caine, of Yuba; Controller, J. R. Clarke, of El Dorado; Attorney-General, H. S. Love, of San Francisco; Surveyor-General, A. G. Randall, of Amador; Superintendent of Public Instruction, S. W. Brown, of Sonoma; State Printer, F. B. Murdock, of Santa Clara.

The Anti-Lecompton State Convention met at Sacramento, June 16th, and made the following nominations: For Governor, John Currey, of Solana; Lieutenant-Governor, John Conness, of El Dorado; Congress, Joseph C. McKibben, of Sierra, and Col. E. D. Baker, of San Francisco; Justice of Supreme Court, Royal T. Sprague, of Shasta; Clerk of Supreme Court, Joseph Powell, of Sacramento; Attorney-General, Edmund Randolph, of San Francisco; Treasurer, Josiah Johnson, of Sacramento; Controller, George Pierce, of Sonoma; State Printer, John O'Meara, of Yuba.

The Democratic State Convention met at Sacramento, June 22d, and made the following nominations: For Governor, Milton S. Latham, of Sacramento; Lieutenant-Governor, J. G. Downey, of Los Angeles; Congress, John C. Burch, of Trinity, and C. L. Scott, of Tuolumne; Justice of Supreme Court, W. W. Cope, of Amador; Attorney-General, Thomas H. Williams, of El Dorado, Clerk of Supreme Court, Charles S. Fairfax, of Sacramento; Treasurer, Thomas Findley, of Nevada; Controller, Samuel H. Brooks, of San Joaquin; Surveyor-General, Horace A. Higley, of Alameda; Superintendent of Public Instruction, A. J. Moulder, of San Francisco; State Printer, C. T. Botts, of Sacramento.

ELECTION PRECINCTS.

At a meeting of the Board of Supervisors, held August 3, 1859, the county was divided into election precincts as follows:—

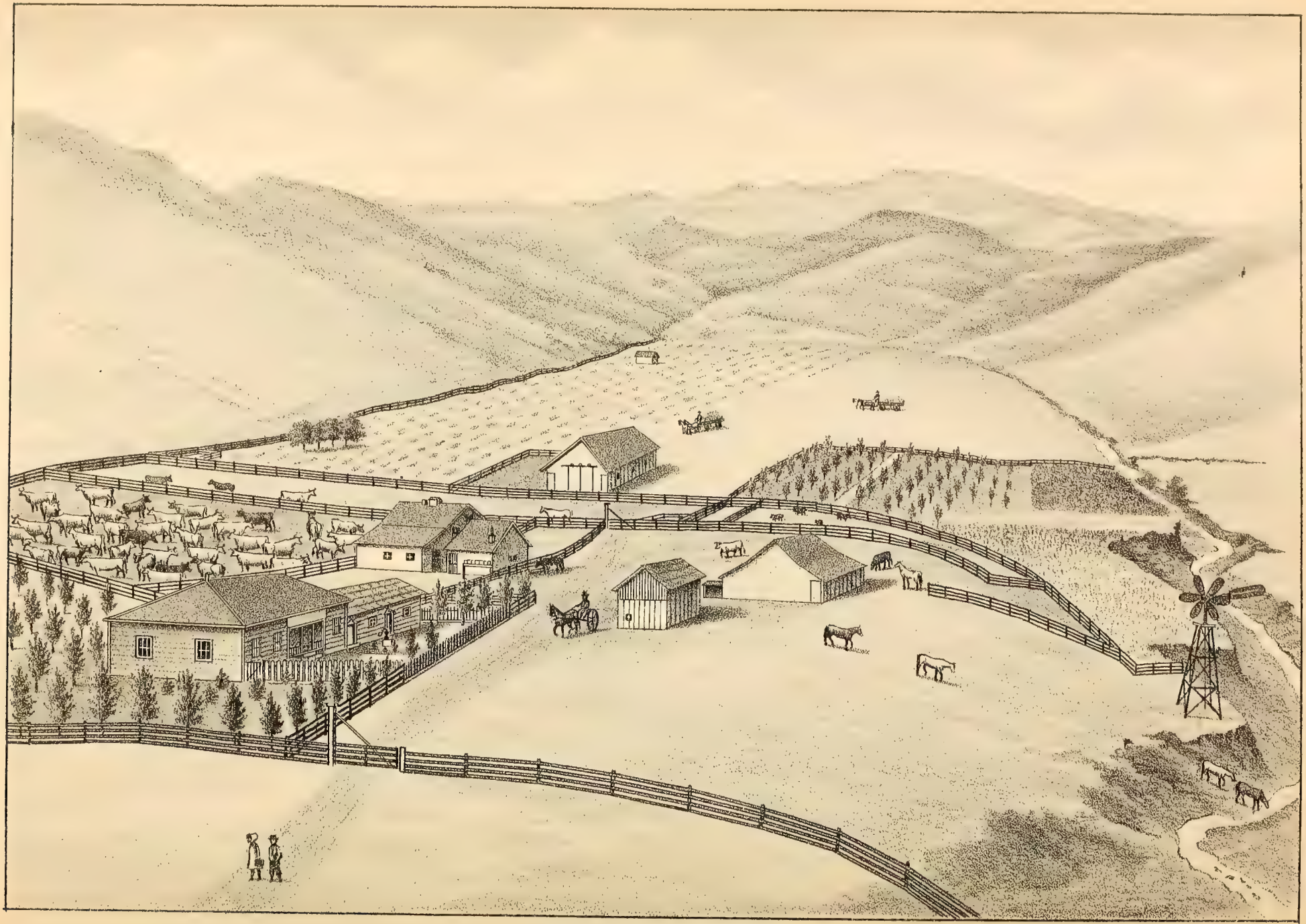
SAN MIGUEL: To compose all that portion of the county north of an east and west line passing through the Hot Springs, between San Miguel and Paso de los Robles, and extending from the Coast Range to the eastern boundary of the county.

PASO ROBLES: From said east and west line south as far as the creek intersecting the Atascadero Rancho, and extending due east on that line from the eastern boundary of the Costa Precinct, passing through the point of intersection of said creek and the main road to San Luis and running thence to the Huer-huero Creek.

ESTRELLA: All that country lying east of the Huer-huero Creek and south of San Miguel Precinct to the eastern boundary of the county.

SAN LUIS: All that portion of the county south of Paso Robles Precinct, and west of the Huer-huero Creek as far as the line of the Arroyo Grande Precinct.

Ordered, That the Clerk issue certificates of appoint-



"SAN GERONIMO RANCH"
DAIRY RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF G MUSCIO VILLA CREEK SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

ment to the following-named Inspectors and Judges of election immediately on receipt of the Governor's proclamation:—

ESTRELLA PRECINCT: Alfred Smith, Inspector; James Wayland and Wm. James, Judges. Election to be held at Smith's house.

SAN MIGUEL PRECINCT: B. Palmer, Inspector; M. G. Noble and Wm. McCrutcheon, Judges. Election to be held at the San Miguel House.

PASO ROBLES PRECINCT: G. Cruthers, Inspector, B. J. Jones and J. Pruett, Judges. Election to be held at the Paso Robles House.

COSTA PRECINCT: C. Mathers, Inspector. Election to be held at the Santa Rosa House.

SAN LUIS OBISPO PRECINCT: F. Hillard, Inspector, B. Lascano and J. Bunce, Judges. Election to be held at the County Court House.

ARROYO GRANDE PRECINCT: F. Z. Branch Inspector, C. Dana and L. Martin, Judges. Election to be held at F. Z. Branch's ranch.

POLITICAL DOCTRINES.

The campaign was conducted with unusual spirit throughout the State, the political excitement extending even into San Luis Obispo County, where the people began to pay greater interest in public affairs. The Republicans made an active canvass of the State, having such able speakers as Col. E. D. Baker, Felix P. Tracey, and Horace Greeley, who made a brief visit to California during the campaign. The party, however, did not have a very strong following in this county. The doctrine of "Squatter Sovereignty" which had been advocated by Douglas and his party, was now repudiated by the Republicans, Greeley declaring it was but another feature of the slave trade—that neither the squatters nor Congress should admit slavery into the Territories. This extreme doctrine was thought by the Democrats so obnoxious that it would destroy the Republican Party in California; but instead of destroying it seemed to increase under the positive declaration. Colonel Baker took issue with Greeley upon this question, saying squatter sovereignty—the right of the settler to decide whether or not slavery should be admitted in the Territories—was the basis of the Republican Party. The Democrats maintained that no power could exclude slavery prior to admission as a State.

ELECTION RETURNS 1859.

The election was held September 7th, resulting in a Democratic success. The vote in the State was: For Governor, Milton S. Latham, Democrat, 63,255; John Currey, Anti-Lecompton, 31,298; Leland Stanford, Republican, 10,110.

In San Luis Obispo, for Governor—Latham, 284; Currey, 30; Stanford, 30.

For Senator, Second District—W. J. Graves of San Luis Obispo, Democrat, 280; Pablo de la Guerra, Anti-Lecompton, of Santa Barbara, 52; De la Guerra being elected by the vote of Santa Barbara.

Assembly—B. McElhaney, 216; P. A. Forrester, 128.

Sheriff—Francisco Castro, 223; William Snelling, 123.

County Clerk—Thomas H. Bouton, 231; Alexander Murray, 119.

County Treasurer—Walter Murray, 183; Wm. C. Dana, 142.

District Attorney—Walter Murray, 165; James White, 158.

Assessor—B. P. Brown, 204; V. Gaxiola, 111; Charles Varian, 2.

Public Administrator—Blas Castro, 174; Henry M. Osgood, 160.

Superintendent of Public Schools—F. Wickenden, 203; David P. Mallagh, 138.

County Surveyor—W. H. Sparks, 182; B. M. Henry, 146.

Coroner—J. A. de la Guerra, 169; T. R. Throop, 168; J. P. Leuelling, 1.

BRODERICK AND TERRY DUEL.

The returns of the election were but just counted and made known to the people, when David S. Terry resigned his position as Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, and challenged Senator David C. Broderick to a duel. The assumed provocation was the remark made by Broderick, in the June preceding, that he "once said Terry was the only honest Judge on the Supreme Bench, but I now take that back." Undoubtedly, the true cause was the bitter enmity between Broderick and the leaders of the Southern Democrats, of which Terry was the representative. The duel occurred on the 13th of September, resulting in the wounding of Broderick, who died on the 16th of the same month. The death of Broderick created a vacancy in the Senate, and gave the opportunity to the Democratic Legislature to elect an undoubted Democrat in his place. H. P. Haun, of Yuba, was appointed United States Senator by the Governor to fill the position until a successor should be elected.

M. S. LATHAM ELECTED SENATOR.

The Legislature met January 2, 1860, and on the 9th met in joint convention and elected Governor Latham United States Senator for the unexpired term of D. C. Broderick. On the 14th following, Latham resigned his position as Governor, and was succeeded in office by Lieut. Gov. John G. Downey.

CAMPAIGN OF 1860.

With 1860 came the culmination of the political changes set in motion by the compromise measures of 1850; excited by the passage of the Fugitive Slave Law; aroused by the Dred Scott Decision; accelerated by the extension of slavery into the Territories; and gathered into an overwhelming tempest by the attempt to force a pro-slavery Constitution upon the State of Kansas. Each of the great measures was thought, or claimed, as authorized by the national Constitution, to settle the slavery question forever; but each enactment gave additional cause for agitation and strength to the opposing forces.

THREATENING ASPECT OF PARTIES.

As parties arose in the East their influence soon extended to the most distant borders, and national politics controlled the votes of every county. Different states-

men suggested different methods of adjusting the threatening difficulties, and each had his adherents. A President was to be elected, and four parties entered the contest. Two of these, the Democratic and Republican, were parties of action, presenting positive principles, and two, the Douglas Democrats and "Union," with vacillating, undefined, conservative principles. One violent in its aggression, the other determined in its resistance; and each claiming to be the resisting one, and charging the other as aggressive.

National Conventions for the nomination of Presidential candidates were to be held at Charleston, by the Democrats, and at Chicago, by the Republicans.

The Chicago Convention nominated Abraham Lincoln, of Illinois, for President, and Hannibal Hamlin, of Maine, for Vice-President.

The Charleston Convention failed to agree upon candidates, and the delegates of several States withdrew, agreeing to meet at Washington on the 11th of June, and the convention adjourned to meet at Baltimore on the 18th of the same month. At the Baltimore Convention a division again took place, resulting in two conventions, at one of which John C. Breckenridge, of Kentucky, was nominated for President, and Joseph Lane, of Oregon, for Vice-President; and at the other Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois, was nominated for President and Herschel V. Johnson, of Georgia, for Vice-President. John C. Bell, of Tennessee, and Edward Everett, of Massachusetts, were named by the Union Party as candidates for President and Vice-President.

The Republican State Convention met at Sacramento June 20th, and nominated Charles A. Tuttle, of Placer, Charles A. Washburn, of San Francisco, Wm. H. Weeks, of Sacramento, and Antonio Maria Pico, of Los Angeles, for Presidential electors.

The election comprised, besides the Presidential electors, Legislative, county, and township officers. Conventions were held, and all parties placed candidates in the field. The campaign was long and vigorously conducted. The result was portentous of great events. Deep feeling rather than enthusiasm prevailed. The ablest speakers of every party traversed the country. Of the Breckenridge Democratic orators were Judah P. Benjamin, of Louisiana; Senators Milton S. Latham and William M. Gwin, and others. For the Douglas Democracy were James A. McDougall, Joseph P. Hoge, and others; and for the Republicans, Thomas Fitch, Col. E. D. Barker, then Senator from Oregon, and others, as well as the various candidates.

Among the questions to be voted upon at the election was one calling a Constitutional Convention, and another for payment of the State debt. The first had been voted upon at previous elections, the requirement to carry it being a majority of all the votes cast. The people had paid but little attention to it and the question had not received the requisite vote. The State debt, amounting to $3,000,000, had been declared by the Supreme Court to have been contracted in violation of the Constitution, which prohibited an indebtedness exceeding $300,000, unless approved by a vote of the people. A certain amount of the debt had been voted upon in 1858, but there was an amount of $250,000 that had not been submitted, and this was left for the approval or repudiation of the people at the election in November, 1860.

THE ELECTION—LINCOLN PRESIDENT.

The election was held November 7, 1860. The electoral vote of the United States was: Lincoln, 180; Breckenridge, 72; Douglas, 12; Bell, 39.

In California, the highest for elector, Lincoln, 38,734; Douglas, 38,023; Breckenridge, 33,975; Bell, 9,136.

In San Luis Obispo, Lincoln, 148; Breckenridge, 155; Douglas, 120; Bell, 0.

For Assembly—Charles H. Johnson, 156; Wm. L. Beebee, 152; P. A. Forrester, 87.

Coroner—N. Revello, 164; E. A. Albert, 135; Charles Freeman, 13; others, 6.

Public Administrator—C. T. Romie, 155; J. de la Guerra, 143; J. Bunce, 29; others, 5.

Superintendent Public Schools—P. Dunn, 196; J. M. Havens, 182; others, 6.

Supervisor, San Luis Obispo District—J. Bunce, 89; W. C. Dana, 82; F. Wickenden, 35.

Supervisor, Salinas District—O. P. McFadden, 53; F. A. Tracy, 25.

Supervisor, San Simeon District—Julian Estrada, 51; E. A. Clark, 44.

Justices of the Peace, San Luis Obispo—J. M. Havens, 101; F. Buelna, 87; L. H. Button, 51; J. J. Simmler, 37; Salinas, I. F. Barnham, 30; F. Kilfoyle, 29; Wm. McCutcheon, 18; San Simeon, J. A. Chase, 60; Carolan Mathers, 36; Luis Raggio, 5; E. W. Howe, 2; Arroyo Grande, Henry M. Osgood, 11; Haskins, 7.

The call for a Constitutional Convention was defeated, and the proposition to pay the remaining State debt was adopted.

The surprise was general that the electoral vote of California had gone for Lincoln, the Republican candidate, and to Democrats, the news was received with consternation. But four or five years previously the speakers of this party had been mobbed when attempting to speak in public, and were constantly denounced as Abolishionists, Black Republicans, and many other epithets then considered insulting and damaging. He who had enunciated its principles in advance of public opinion was Wm. H. Seward, United States Senator from New York; a man much respected throughout the South for his ability, honesty, and urbanity of manner; and he had been the expected candidate of the party for the Presidency, and great disappointment had been felt when it was given to another. Lincoln was not a popular candidate, and the vote given him was dictated by principle and not by the attractions of the man. Douglas had been long and favorably known; claimed the revered name of Democrat, but maintained a bold and firm opposition to the extreme pro-slavery measures of the party, and thus attracted to his support many who professed the principles of the Republican Party. His Democracy and his personal popularity also attached to him many who were classed as pro-slavery men.

J. A. MCDOUGALL, SENATOR.

The Legislature met at Sacramento, January 7, 1861. Pablo de la Guerra, Douglas Democrat, of Santa Barbara and San Luis Obispo, was elected President of the Senate, and after near two weeks' balloting, R. Burnell, Douglas Democrat, of Amador, was elected Speaker. The question of the election of United States Senator to succeed Dr. W. M. Gwin was the political feature of the session. The Douglas Democrats, having the plurality, were expected to name the successful aspirant, and as a consequence presented the greater number. Of those mentioned were Judge Joseph G. Baldwin, J. W. Denver, John Conness, Edmund Randolph, and James A. McDougall. John Nugent was the Breckenbridge candidate, and Timothy Guy Phelps was presented by the Republicans. This matter remained undecided until the 20th of March, when James A. McDougall received 56 votes of the 111 cast, and was declared elected.

A STORMY SESSION—THE REBELLION.

The session was quite a stormy one, the "state of the Union" constituting the great theme of discussion. Shortly after the Presidential election in 1860, the State of South Carolina passed an ordinance of secession, and was soon followed by other States of the South. The question debated was the right of a State to secede from the Union, and the right of the General Government to coerce a State to remain.

CAMPAIGN OF 1861.

President Lincoln was duly inaugurated on the 4th of March, 1861, and on the 19th of April the War of Rebellion commenced by the firing upon Fort Sumter in Charleston Harbor. The President called an extra session of Congress to convene at Washington, July 4, but, owing to the time of election of Congressmen, California would be unrepresented until after the general election in September. Under the census of 1860 it was believed California would be accorded three Representatives, but no apportionment was made. By apportionment of the Legislature the counties of San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara were united into one Assembly District, entitled to one Assemblyman, the Senatorial District remaining as before.

The campaign of 1861 was for the election of a Governor and other State officers, two Members of Congress, and a Legislature. Although the State was authorized to elect but two Members of Congress, and but two were nominated in convention, the belief existed that the population justified the election of three, and three were elected.

The Democratic State Convention met at Sacramento June 11th, but owing to the non-attendance of members, adjourned to meet again on the 23d of July. Correspondence passed between the two central committees of the Breckenridge and Douglas Democrats upon the subject of consolidating the elements of the party, but were ineffectual. At the adjourned convention the following nominations were made: For Governor, John R. McConnell, of Nevada; Lieutenant-Governor, Jasper O'Farrell, of Marin; Congress, H. P. Barbour, of Tuolumne, and D. O. Shattuck, of San Francisco; Justice of Supreme Court, William C. Wallace, of Napa; Controller, S. H. Brooks, of San Joaquin; Treasurer, Thomas Findley, of Nevada; Attorney-General, Tod Robinson, of Sacramento; Clerk of Supreme Court, C. S. Fairfax, of Marin; Surveyor-General, H. A. Higley, of Alameda; State Printer, M. D. Carr, of Yuba. Frank Ganahl, of Siskiyou, was added as a candidate for Congress by the State Central Committee.

The Republican State Convention nominated: For Governor, Leland Stanford, of Sacramento; Lieutenant-Governor, J. F. Chellis, of Trinity; Congress, T. G. Phelps, of San Mateo, and A. A. Sargent, of Nevada; Justice of Supreme Court, Edward Norton, of San Francisco; Attorney-General, F. M. Pixley, of San Francisco; Clerk of Supreme Court, F. F. Fargo, of Alameda; Controller, G. B. Warren, of San Joaquin; Treasurer, D. R. Ashley, of Monterey; Surveyor-General, J. F. Houghton, of Solano; State Printer, Benjamin P. Avery, of Yuba. Frederick F. Low, of Yuba, was subsequently added as a third candidate for Congress. The convention was large, highly respectable, and enthusiastic.

The Douglas Democratic State Convention met at Sacramento, July 4, and made the following nominations: For Governor, John Conness, of El Dorado; Lieutenant-Governor, Richard Irwin of Plumas; Congress, Henry Edgerton, of Sacramento, and Joseph C. McKibben, of Sierra; Justice of Supreme Court, B. C. Whitman, of Solano; Clerk of Supreme Court, George S. Evans, of Tuolumne; Attorney-General, George W. Bowie, of Sacramento; Treasurer, Joel T. Landrum, of Shasta; Controller, James E. Nuttman, of San Francisco; Surveyor-General, J. J. Gardner, of San Francisco; State Printer, John R. Ridge, of Nevada.

Douglas died on the 6th of June, leaving his name as the title of a party, and political principles which, in the radical changes soon to follow, were to be swept away as the mist before the storm.

Three parties were in the field, but only the Democratic and Republican showed any well-defined principle or object; the Douglas appearing as composed of men not knowing which side to take, or that with the elements so disturbed they would await the opportunity to rise to the surface and obtain an office. The War of the Rebellion had begun and several battles were fought during the campaign. The excitement was intense, and partisan feelings were bitter. The Republicans were evidently the strongest, and, as Unionists, were supported by the Douglas Democrats, and these made common cause against the Democrats, who were denounced as rebels, secessionists, copperheads, and other obnoxious terms.

OFFICERS OF ELECTION.

At a meeting of the Board of Supervisors, August 6, 1861, the following precincts and inspectors of election were appointed:—

Arroyo Grande, F. Z. Branch, Inspector; Estrella, Mr. Pelham Sr., Inspector; Morro, E. W. Howe, Inspector;

Paso de Robles, Morgan Martin, Inspector; San Luis Obispo, Heuston King, Inspector; San Miguel, Wm. McCutcheon, Inspector; San Simeon, E. A. Clark, Inspector.

SUCCESS OF THE REPUBLICANS.

The election was held September 4, 1861, giving the majority in the State to the Republicans, and partial success to the party in the county. For Governor 119,730 votes were cast, of which Leland Stanford received 56,036; John R. McConnell, 32,750, and John Conness, 30,944. A. A. Sargent, T. G. Phelps, and F. F. Low were elected to Congress.

The vote of San Luis Obispo was as follows:—

Governor—Stanford, 176; McConnell, 200; Conness, 102.

Senator, Third Legislative District—Romualdo Pacheco, of San Luis Obispo, 449; elected Senator.

Assembly—C. W. Dana, 255; G. W. Gable, 178; V. Mondran, 1; Mr. Dana represented the two counties of San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara, comprising the Third District.

County Judge—Joseph M. Havens, 238; J. M. Bonilla, 225.

Sheriff—Francisco Castro, 279; Joseph Riley, 182; Luis Raggio, 2.

County Clerk—Thomas H. Bouton, 226; C. T. Romie, 203.

District Attorney—Peter A. Forrester, 306; James White, 128.

Treasurer—Walter Murray, 250; Wm. L. Beebee, 184.

Assessor—N. Gaxiola, 184; James Dickson, 171; Horace Saunders, 79; J. J. Simmler, 21.

Surveyor—W. C. Parker, 222; John Todd, 180.

Coroner—C. J. Freeman, 294; L. B. Martin, 152.

Superintendent of Schools—Alexander Murray, 201; E. A. Clark, 178; P. Dunn, 63.

Public Administrator—George Hall, 178; R. E. Bland, 125; F. Conig, 10.

Supervisors, San Luis Obispo—E. Romie, 107; J. C. Cipna, 103; Juan Cappe, 9; W. C. Dana, 20. Paso de Robles, O. P. McFadden, 66; La Costa, Julian Estrada, 45; B. M. Palmer, 39; Luis Raggio, 3.

Justices of the Peace and Constables were elected as follows: For San Luis Obispo, Feliz Buelna and N. W. Jamison, Justices; and T. J. Landrith and A. Biddlecomb, Constables; La Costa, B. M. Palmer and J. A. Gaxiola, Justices; and E. Morehouse and L. Hernandez, Constables; Paso de Robles, B. Clements and B. P. Brown, Justices, and E. B. Morriss and P. Roquette, Constables.

The Legislature met at Sacramento, January 4, 1862, and organized by electing Republican officers, James McM. Shafter being President *pro tem.* of the Senate, and George Barstow, Speaker of the Assembly. January 14th Sacramento was inundated by the severest flood known since the occupation of the country by the Americans, and the Legislature made a temporary capital at San Francisco, adjourning *sine die*, April 14, 1862.

CAMPAIGN OF 1862.

At the election to be held on the first Wednesday of September, 1862, the people were required to vote for a Superintendent of Public Instruction, and upon four amendments to the State Constitution throughout the State, and in San Luis Obispo County for a Member of the Assembly from the Third District. The amendments to the Constitution provided for biennial sessions of the Legislature, making the session begin the first Monday of December in 1863, and every two years thereafter, limited the session to 120 days, and separated the election of the judiciary and school officers from purely political officers.

THREE PARTIES IN THE FIELD.

Efforts were made to form combinations of parties, to dissolve the Douglas, or, as it was commonly called, the Union Democratic party, that seemingly being the only movable, or dissoluble organization. The effort prevailed in some counties. The Republicans and the Douglas Democrats represented the Union element, and the Democracy, the peace-at-any-price, and rebel element. The war was progressing with great fierceness and energy, and party and sectional feeling was intense and bitter. The Union element was much the strongest and at times it expressed itself in the violent treatment of its opponents as the Republicans had been treated four or five years before. So bitter was the feeling against those called secessionists, that many were deterred from expressing their opinion in public. The candidates for Superintendent of Public Instruction were John Swett, Republican; Col. J. D. Stevenson, Union Democrat, and Rev. O. P. Fitzgerald, Democrat.

The election occurred September 4, 1862, resulting in the election of John Swett as Superintendent of Public Instruction, and carrying the amendments to the Constitution. J. Ramon Hill, of Santa Barbara, was elected to represent the district in the Assembly, and Robert Thompson, and J. Mariano Bonilla were elected Supervisors.

ABOLITION OF SLAVERY.

The Legislature met January 5, 1863. The partisan representation was classed as follows: Senate, 31 Republicans, 5 Union Democrats, and 4 Democrats. Assembly, 63 Republicans, 10 Union Democrats, and 4 Democrats. A. M. Crane was elected President *pro tem.* of the Senate, and T. N. Machin, Speaker of the Assembly, both Republicans. Nearly the first business introduced was a resolution approving the emancipation proclamation of President Lincoln, by which slavery was abolished in the United States January 1, 1863. This brought forth some bitter speeches from its opponents, but was carried by a large vote, the Assembly voting 65 ayes to 11 noes.

JOHN CONNESS ELECTED SENATOR.

The question of the election of a United States Senator occupied a great part of the business of the session until the 10th of February, when the choice fell upon John Conness, of El Dorado. The leading candidates had been T. G. Phelps, A. A. Sargent, and James McM. Shafter.

CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENTS ADOPTED.

The Legislature, by resolution, declared that the Constitutional amendments proposed by the two preceding Legislatures had been adopted, and were part of the organic law.

CAMPAIGN OF 1863.

In the campaign of 1863 the political parties had become more defined, and the great questions of national importance had so developed as to have two sides plainly visible, leaving no possible question for a third party upon which it could claim a principle. The great war was at its height, and was fought with an energy and force of men and means, of blood and treasure, of skill and courage, of enthusiasm and determination, of patriotism and suffering, never before recorded in history. The abolition of slavery was declared, and with the existence of the Union, depended on the issue of the war. The political question of the campaign was the support of the administration in the war on one side, and disapproval and enmity on the other.

There were to be elected three Members of Congress, a Governor, and State officers, Legislative and county officers at the political election to be held September 2d, and a Superintendent of Public Instruction, District and County Judge at the judicial election to be held October 21, 1863.

DEMOCRATIC SONG.

The following verses are taken from a popular Democratic campaign song, of 1863, entitled "A New Dixie," and are an example of the argument and feeling of the period:—

The people 'lected old Abe Lincoln,
Wonder what they were a thinkin'?
Abraham was an old deceiver,
Rail-wood splitter—Union cleaver.

Look away—away—
Old Abe won't save the Union!
On Union ground
He is not found—
He will not save the Union.

Years of warfare! bloodshed! horror!
Years of broken hearts and sorrow;
Widows, orphans, bankrupt nation;
And yet our eyes see no salvation!

Look away—away—
They will not save the Union,
On Union ground
They are not found,
Who favor war for Union!

Down with Wade, and Chase, and all such!
Weak or wicked we will call such—
Give us men as rulers o'er us
Like Vallandigham and Voorhies!

Look away—away—
Such men will give us Union;
On Union ground
They're always found,
And loyal to the Union.

"LONG HAIRS" AND "SHORT HAIRS" UNITED.

The election of Conness to the United States Senate by the Republican Legislature had united the Union Democrats adhering to him, known as "Short Hairs," to the Republican Party, which had been designated as "Long Hairs." The State Convention met at Sacramento June 15th. The "Short Hairs" were in the majority, and secured all the nominations, with the exception of Controller and Clerk of the Supreme Court. The term "Long Hair" was given the early Republicans in derision of the many leaders who affected that fashion of wearing their hair; and the reverse to the rougher element who had formerly been the adherents of Broderick, coming into the party *via* the Douglas branch, and who were supposed to crop their locks in fighting style. The prominent candidates for Governor were A. A. Sargent and F. F. Low. The former received 93 votes and the latter 176.

The remaining nominees were: For Lieutenant-Governor, T. N. Machin, of Calaveras; Secretary of State, B. B. Redding, of Sacramento; Controller, George Oulton of Siskiyou; Treasurer, Romualdo Pacheco, of San Luis Obispo; Attorney-General, J. G. McCullough, of Mariposa; State Printer, O. M. Clayes, of San Joaquin; Clerk of Supreme Court, W. D. Harriman, of Placer; Members of Congress, Cornelius Cole, Wm. Higby, and Thomas B. Shannon.

The Union Democrats held no State Convention, the members affiliating with the other parties as their principles or interests dictated.

The Democratic Party was strengthened by many members of the Douglas Party joining it, and made nominations: For Governor, John G. Downey, of Los Angeles; Lieutenant-Governor, E. W. McKinstry, of San Francisco; Members of Congress, John B. Weller, John Bigler, and N. E. Whiteside, and a full State ticket.

ELECTION SEPTEMBER, 1863.

The county was divided into the following precincts: San Luis Obispo, Santa Margarita, Beach, Arroyo Grande, Santa Rosa, Estrella, Hot Springs. At this election San Luis Obispo Precinct cast 193 votes; Santa Margarita, 52; Beach, 47; Arroyo Grande, 30; Santa Rosa, 87; Estrella, 22; Hot Springs, 48.

The vote in San Luis Obispo County was as follows:—

Governor—F. F. Low, 260; J. G. Downey, 219.

Members of Congress—T. B. Shannon, 252; W. Higby, 272; C. Cole, 270.

Senator—Russell Heath, 181; J. Y. Cot, 181; Dr. Ord, 90 (all of Santa Barbara), Heath being elected.

Assembly—J. Ramon Hill, 238; Angel G. Escandon, 188 (both of Santa Barbara), Escandon being elected.

Sheriff—J. M. Muñoz, 248; R. R. Harris, 210.

County Clerk—C. W. Dana, 234; T. H. Bouton, 221.

District Attorney—James White, 216; P. A. Forrester, 213.

County Treasurer—W. Murray, 229; S. A. Pollard, 222.

County Assessor— —— Hook, 247; J. P. Leuelling, 198.

County Surveyor—F. E. Darke, 226; W. C. Parker, 186.

Public Administrator—George Stone, 220; D. F. Newsom, 198; Coroner, T. Bains, 250; C. J. Freeman, 197.

Superintendent of Schools—A. Murray, 233; P. H. Dunn, 133; P. Ames, 74.

Constables—J. Weiner, 172; J. J. Scheiffarley, 141; A. Biddlecomb, 136; Wm. McKenon, 30.

Justice of Peace—D. F. Newsom, 122; S. Sumner, 36.

The total vote of the State was 109,292, of which F. F. Low received 64,447, and J. G. Downey, 44,845. The three Republican Members of Congress and all the State nominees were elected.

JUDICIAL ELECTION.

The judicial election, intended by the amendment to the Constitution to be non-partisan, but which was as much governed by party spirit as ever, occurred October 21, 1863. O. L. Shafter, Lorenzo Sawyer, John Currey, A. L. Rhodes, and S. W. Sanderson, were elected Justices of the Supreme Court; John Swett, Superintendent of Public Instruction, and Pablo de la Guerra was elected Judge of the First Judicial District, comprising the counties of San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara, Los Angeles, San Bernardino, and San Diego. William L. Beebee was elected County Judge.

CAMPAIGN OF 1864.

With the campaign of 1864 again occurred the Presidential election. The war had been prosecuted during the past year with great vigor on both sides, and the decisive victories of Gettysburg and Vicksburg, and the opening of the Mississippi, had been won by the Federal forces, but the rebel government was still maintained at Richmond, and several formidable rebel armies continued in the field. The political position was the same as in the preceding campaign; that was the support of the war, or opposition to it. The abolition of slavery had given the Democrats the opportunity to make strong accusations against the Republican Administration, slavery being regarded as the most sacred institution of the Government, as it had been declared the corner-stone of the Southern Confederacy, and negro equality was the frightful picture presented to the people.

PRESIDENTIAL NOMINATIONS.

National Conventions to nominate a President and Vice-President had been called—the Republican to meet at Baltimore, June 7th, and the Democratic to meet at Chicago, July 4th, which was postponed to August 29th. A Convention styling itself "Radical Democrats," claiming to be Republicans opposed to the tender policy of Lincoln, was held at Cleveland the last of May, and nominated J. C. Fremont for President, and John Cochrane for Vice-President.

The Baltimore Convention nominated Abraham Lincoln, of Illinois, for President, and Andrew Johnson, of Tennessee, for Vice-President; and the Chicago Convention nominated George B. McClellan, of Pennsylvania, for President, and George H. Pendleton, of Ohio, for Vice-President. The Democrats declared "unqualified condemnation of the Emancipation Proclamation of the President as tending to protract indefinitely the civil war, excite servile insurrection, and close the door forever to a restoration of the union of these States." The war for the Union was declared a failure, and a cessation of hostilities, with a view to a convention of all the States to make peace on a basis of the Federal union of the States.

ELECTION 1864.

The proclamation of the Governor called for the election, November 8, 1864, to choose five Electors and three Members of Congress. By Act of the Legislature of 1864 the State had been divided into three Congressional Districts, San Luis Obispo being in the First, which comprised seventeen counties: Fresno, Inyo, Los Angeles, Mariposa, Merced, Monterey, San Benito, San Bernardino, San Diego, San Francisco, San Luis Obispo, San Mateo, Santa Barbara, Santa Clara, Santa Cruz, Stanislaus, and Tulare.

The election was held November 8, 1864, resulting in a Republican victory. The electoral vote in the United States was: Lincoln and Johnson, 212; McClellan and Pendleton, 21. The vote in California was: Lincoln, 62,899; McClellan, 43,865. The vote of San Luis Obispo was: Lincoln, 259; McClellan, 149.

Member of Congress—Donald C. McRuer, Republican, for the First District, 253; J. B. Crockett, Democrat, 149.

William Higby was elected in the Second and John Bidwell in the Third District.

R. R. Harris was elected Supervisor.

EVIDENCE OF PATRIOTISM.

The attachment of the people of San Luis Obispo to the Union in its period of terrible struggle for existence was manifested by the large vote for the support of the administration and the war. Particularly was this spirit manifested by the native Californians, not only in San Luis Obispo, but in all the southern coast counties, who volunteered in the army, and a cavalry battalion of native troops was organized, under command of Major José Pico, and performed gallant service in the field. This battalion was enlisted with the expectation that it would be called to serve in the East, where great battles were fought, but instead it was divided up and the companies detailed for equally arduous, but less glorious, service on the frontiers. The Californians were distinguished for their superior horsemanship, and as a cavalry battalion would undoubtedly have won honor had the opportunity been given them to appear in the active scenes of the great war.

CHAPTER XVIII.

POLITICAL HISTORY CONTINUED.

Campaign of 1865—Death of Lincoln—Election in 1865—Judicial Election—The Legislature—Registry Law—Campaign of 1867—Political Changes—Meeting of Conventions—Election September, 1867—Election in October—The Legislature—Casserly Senator—Presidential Campaign of 1868—Republican Victory—Contested Election—Campaign of 1869—Negro Suffrage The Election—Pacheco's Election Contested—The Legislature—Judicial Election 1869—Campaign of 1871—The Election—Judicial Election 1871—Pacheco Resigns as Senator—The Legislature—Sargent Senator—Campaign of 1872—Grant and Greeley—The Election—Campaign of 1873—County Conventions—Election 1873—Judicial Election—The Legislature—Senators Elected—Murray Appointed District Judge—Pablo de la Guerra—Laws Passed—Campaign of 1875—Complicated Parties—The Election—Death of Judge Murray—Judicial Election 1875—Election of Supervisors—Campaign of 1876—The Election.

GREAT political changes occurred between the close of the campaign of 1864 and the opening of the compaign of 1865. The last great battles of the Rebellion had been fought, the rebel armies surrendered, and as peace and good-will were promised by President Lincoln, he was assassinated on the 14th of April, 1865, dying the following day. The great triumph which had sent joy throughout the land was turned to sincerest mourning. The funeral obsequies of the murdered President were observed in all the prominent towns throughout the State, on the 19th of April, following the sad event. Business was suspended, public and many private buildings were draped in black, whole communities assembled in procession, sermons, poems, and orations were delivered, and the form of funeral observed with feeling and solemnity. This dark tragedy closed the terrible war. The Union was maintained and slavery forever forbidden in the territory of the United States.

The political campaign of 1865 opened with timid and cautious action. The great events preceding it attracted the chief attention, and no question of importance seemed to demand the attention of politicians. The collapse of the Rebellion had been sudden and complete. All stood awaiting developments. The question of reconstructing the Union and rehabilitating the seceding States had scarcely been considered, and had not taken form. The Democrats were overwhelmed with the rebel defeat, and the success of the Republicans was conceded. Of that party there had existed for some time two elements, or wings, denominated "Long Hairs" and "Short Hairs." A United States Senator was to be elected by the next Legislature and the question of which wing should win the prize constituted the chief cause of effort. Conness had been elected by the Short Hairs, and the Federal offices were filled with his adherents.

ELECTION IN 1865.

Members of the Legislature, county and township officers were to be chosen at the election to be held September 6, 1865. The amendment to the Constitution of the United States, abolishing slavery and approving the acts of the war, would be voted upon by the Legislature, and the question of extending the right of suffrage to colored citizens of African descent would also come before it. Few people expressed opposition to the first proposition, but many did to the last, and upon it and the reconstruction policy proposed by President Andrew Johnson the parties made issue.

For Senator—P. W. Murphy, 219; Walter Murray, 175; both of San Luis Obispo.

For Assembly—R. J. Hill, 232; Chas. E. Huse, 169; both of Santa Barbara.

For Sheriff—José A. de la Guerra, 174; José M. Muñoz, 114; George Stone, 111.

For County Clerk—Chas. W. Dana, 276; D. F. Newsom, 125.

For District Attorney—James White, 289.

For County Surveyor—Geo. Deffner, 228; Wm. C. Parker, 162.

For Coroner—W. Leffingwell, 168; Ramon Branch, 118; Julian Garcia, 88.

For Assessor—John Bains, 257; W. C. Dana, 139.

For Public Administrator—P. H. Dallidet, 200; Julian Estrada, 172.

For Superintendent of Schools—P. A. Forrester, 144; J. J. Simmler, 104; R. B. Olmsted, 94; P. Dunn, 66.

For Supervisors—J. M. Bonilla, 158; John M. Price; 89.

For Constable—J. J. Scheiffarley, 124; John Weiner, 98; A. D. Biddlecomb, 95; Jose Cantua, 81: J. P. Leuelling, 38; N. W. Guillespie, 29; S. B. Inman, 12; H. G. Pinchon, —.

P. W. Murphy, Democrat, was elected to the Senate, and J. Ramon Hill to the Assembly from the Third Legislative District.

JUDICIAL ELECTION.

The judicial election was ordered to be held October 18, 1865, for the purpose of choosing a Justice of the Supreme Court to succeed S. W. Sanderson, whose term was about to expire. To make nominations for this office, to appoint State Central Committees, and to reorganize parties, State Conventions were held by the Republicans and Democrats. The Republican Convention met at Sacramento, August 18th, both wings being represented, with the Long Hairs in the majority. Silas W. Sanderson, of El Dorado, and J. H. McKune, of Sacramento, were presented for nomination, the honor falling upon the former.

The Democrats called a convention to meet at Sacramento, September 19th, to nominate a candidate for Supreme Judge, select a State Central Committee, and issue a platform of principles. The convention met as ordered and nominated Henry Hare Hartley for Supreme Judge. The platform pledged support to the national administration in all Constitutional measures, and expressed its unalterable determination to oppose negro suffrage and the political equality of the negro, "on the ground of justice to the white man as well as humanity to the negroes themselves."

The election was held October 18th, with the following vote in the State; Sanderson (R), 31,662; Hartley (D), 25,474.

THE LEGISLATURE.

The Legislature met December 4, 1865, and organized by the election of S. P. Wright, of Del Norte, President, *pro tem*, of the Senate, and John Yule, of Placer, Speaker of the Assembly. The Senate was composed of 31 Republicans and 9 Democrats, and the Assembly of 53 Republicans, 20 Democrats, and 7 Independents. The great question of United States Senator was settled without difficulty by the election of Cornelius Cole, to succeed James A. McDougall after the 3d of March, 1867. This was a Long Hair triumph.

REGISTRY LAW.

The principal Act of this session was the passage of the "Registry Law" requiring a registration of voters. This was prepared and introduced by Horace Hawes, Senator from San Francisco. It was bitterly opposed by the Democrats as a partisan measure. But little of importance was accomplished and the session terminated April 2, 1866.

CAMPAIGN OF 1867—POLITICAL CHANGES.

Under the amendments to the Constitution, the State was relieved of an election campaign in the year 1866. Little was accomplished politically, but steps were taken for the reorganization of the Democratic Party. The "reconstruction" measures of Congress, the amendments to the Federal Constitution, and the disagreements between Congress and the President, were causes for many changes from the Republican to the Democratic Party, and among the prominent persons so changing was H. H. Haight, of San Francisco.

Preparations for the campaign of 1867 commenced early by the organization of clubs and committees, the discussion of political questions going on continually. There were to be elected a Governor, and all State officers, a Representative in Congress from each district, a Legislature which would elect a United States Senator to succeed John Conness, county and district officers at the political election, and a Supreme Judge and Superintendent of Public Instruction at the judicial election.

MEETING OF CONVENTIONS.

The State Conventions of the two parties met at Sacramento, June 12th and 19th, respectively. The Republican State Convention was controlled by the "Short Hair" wing, which nominated George C. Gorham, of San Francisco, for Governor, and John P. Jones, of Trinity, for Lieutenant-Governor. The nomination of Gorham was so distasteful to the other wing of the Republican Party that an opposition ticket was made with Caleb T. Fay, of San Francisco, as the candidate for Governor and J. P. Jones for Lieutenant-Governor.

The Democratic Convention nominated Henry H. Haight, of Alameda, for Governor, and William Holden, of Mendocino, for Lieutenant-Governor. Thus three tickets were in the field. In the First District D. C. McRuer, of San Francisco, was renominated by the Republicans for Congress, and the Democrats nominated S. B. Axtell, of San Francisco. The canvass was conducted with a great deal of energy, the Central Pacific Railroad Company lending its aid to Gorham.

ELECTION SEPTEMBER, 1867.

The election was held September 4, 1867, resulting in a great Democratic victory in the State, but a Republican victory in San Luis Obispo.

The returns for this county were as follows:—

For Governor—George C. Gorham, 242; Henry H. Haight, 177; Caleb T. Fay, 8.

Lieutenant-Governor—John P. Jones, 251; William Holden, 175.

Assembly—Wm. T. McElhany, 238; R. R. Harris, 189.

Sheriff—J. A. de la Guerra, 184; J. M. Muñoz, 163; H. W. Little, 64; M. B. Martin, 16.

County Treasurer—S. P. Mallagh, 164; S. A. Pollard, 147; George F. Sauer, 112.

County Clerk—Chas. W. Dana, 295; P. A. Forrester, 135.

District Attorney—Walter Murray, 216; Charles Lindley, 199.

Superintendent of Schools—James H. Gouch 198; W. W. Hays, 184; O. R. Smith, 33.

County Surveyor—A. L. Cervantes, 201.

Public Administrator—P. H. Dallidet, 198.

Coroner—Edw. Albert, 227.

Supervisors—First District, John Harford 143, J. M. Price, 48; Second District, Chas. W. Shaug, 76, J. M. Whittaker, 66; Third District, Joseph Riley, 39, James Denman, 6.

County Assessor—Zenobio Pico, 166; C. Mathers, 157; John Bains, 99.

Constables—San Luis Obispo, J. J. Scheiffarley, 95; John Weiner, 54; F. Kohn, 52; San Simeon Township, Wm. Marrs, 50; G. Buelna, 30.

The vote in the State for Governor was Haight, 49,905; Gorham, 40,359; Fay, 2,088. In the First District, D. C. McRuer was re-elected to Congress, Wm. Higby in the Second, and Jas. A. Johnson (D) in the Third. The Democratic victory in the State was attributed to the injudicious nomination by the Republicans for Governor, and the weak character of the platform.

JUDICIAL ELECTION.

The judicial election was held October 16, 1867, resulting as in the September election. The following was the vote in San Luis Obispo County:—

For Judges Supreme Court—Royal T. Sprague (D), 209; John Currey (R), 208.

Superintendent Public Instruction—John Swett (R), 210; O. P. Fitzgerald (D), 207.

For County Judge—Wm. L. Beebee (R), 210; Charles Lindley (D), 207.

Justices of the Peace—San Luis Obispo Township, J. J. Simmler, 120; H. B. Palmer, 113; H. W. Little, 98, J. M. Bonilla, 96. San Simeon Township, R. Brown, 98; Rufus Rigdon, 80; S. B. Inman, 45.

THE LEGISLATURE—CASSERLY SENATOR.

The Legislature met on the first Monday of Septem-



DAIRY RANCH OF A. MUSCIO, GREEN VALLEY, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

ber, and was composed of 19 Democratic and 21 Republican Senators; and 51 Democrats and 29 Republicans in the Assembly. This body elected Eugene Casserly, Democrat, of San Francisco, United States Senator to succeed John Conness, whose term would expire March 3, 1869.

PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN OF 1868.

In the campaign of 1868 a President, Vice-President, and Representatives in Congress were elected. A National Convention was held in Chicago in May, at which Gen. U. S. Grant was nominated for President, and Schuyler Colfax for Vice-President. In July the Democrats met in convention at New York, and nominated Horatio Seymour and Francis P. Blair. In the First District of California, S. B. Axtell, of San Francisco, was nominated for Congress by the Democrats, his Republican competitor being Frank M. Pixley. The canvass that followed was of a very active and bitter character. The Democrats, inspired by a fair hope of winning, put forth every exertion, with the result of success only in some local elections. The *Pioneer* newspaper, the only periodical then in existence in San Luis Obispo, took very decided Democratic ground, and was able to arouse quite strong feeling by its representations.

REPUBLICAN VICTORY.

The election was held on the 4th of November, and resulted in an almost complete Republican victory. The electoral vote in the United States was: Grant, 214; Seymour, 80, and 23 vacant. The vote in California was for Grant electors, 54,592; for Seymour electors, 54,078.

In San Luis Obispo County the vote was declared as follows:—

Presidential electors—Republicans, 372; Democrats, 345; Republican Majority, 27.

Congress—S. B. Axtell, Democrat, 344; F. M. Pixley, Republican, 372. Republican majority, 28. The former was the successful candidate, receiving 23,632 votes, while Pixley's vote was 20,081. The seventeen counties composing the district were Fresno, Inyo, Kern, Los Angeles, Mariposa, Merced, Monterey, San Bernardino, San Diego, San Francisco, San Luis Obispo, San Mateo, Santa Barbara, Santa Clara, Santa Cruz, Stanislaus, and Tulare. A. A. Sargent was elected to Congress from the Second District, and James A. Johnson from the Third.

Supervisors—San Luis Obispo District, John M. Price, Republican, 219; S. M. Bonilla, Democrat, 116. San Simeon District, Angus M. Hardie, Republican, 150; J. C. McFerson, Democrat, 139. Salinas District; D. W. James, Democrat (no opposition), 78.

Total vote of the county, 717.

CONTESTED ELECTION.

To increase the interest felt in local political matters, the well-known case of the contested election for County Judgeship was being inquired into. The contestants, Charles Lindley and William L. Beebee, with their friends and supporters, made opposing claims of fraud, and the contest developed a high degree of acrimony. The question remained unsettled for many months, during which Judge Beebee performed the duties of the office, and eventually the case was judicially settled in his favor.

CAMPAIGN OF 1869—NEGRO SUFFRAGE.

The great battles for principles were fought in the campaign preceding the election of General Grant to the Presidency, and parties had in the year 1868 taken their stand upon them. The question of negro suffrage was the only modern one that divided the parties, and this was contained in the fifteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States. The election of 1869 was for a Legislature to adopt or reject this amendment, and a struggle impended upon this important question.

THE ELECTION.

Conventions were held as usual, and nominations were made by the two parties. The political election for Legislative, county, and district officers was held on September 1, 1869, and resulted as follows:—

Senate—R. Pacheco (R), 393; Patrick W. Murphy (D), 461; both of San Luis Obispo.

Assembly—J. E. Stevens (R), 389; A. G. Escandon (D), 471; both of Santa Barbara.

Sheriff—J. M. Muñoz (R), 362; J. A. de la Guerra (D), 486.

County Clerk—Charles W. Dana (R), 464; H. W. Little (D), 399.

District Attorney—Carolan Mathers (R), 363; N. D. Witt (D), 447.

Assessor—Orson K. Smith (R), 393; James Buffum (D), 467.

Treasurer—John Bains (R), 372; William C. Dana (D), 488.

Surveyor—A. L. Cervantes (R), 318; R. R. Harris (D), 539.

Superintendent of Schools—Levi Rackliffe (R), 393; P. A. Forrester (D), 467.

Public Administrator—Jose Cantua (R), 387; Andronico Soto (D), 453.

Coroner—J. C. McCollum (R), 390; Frederick Ott (D), 465.

Supervisors—San Luis Obispo District, John M. Price (R), 216; G. F. Sauer (D), 23. San Simeon District, Angus M. Hardie(R), 106; F. F. Letcher (D), 241; Salinas District, D. W. James (D), 96.

Total vote of the county, 858. Santa Barbara County, belonging to the same Senatorial District as San Luis, gave the Republican candidate, Romualdo Pacheco, 623 votes, making his total vote eight in excess of his Democratic rival, Mr. Murphy. At the same time, A. G. Escandon (D) was elected joint Assemblyman by the handsome majority of 226.

PACHECO'S ELECTION CONTESTED.

The vote between Messrs. Pacheco and Murphy being so close, the latter was encouraged to contest the election, charging frauds, inaccuracies, and undue influence at the polls in Santa Barbara County, and it was not until the following March that the question was definitely settled by vote of the State Senate, which gave the seat to Mr. Pacheco. He was confirmed by a vote of 20 to 19

—almost a strict party vote. The contest lasted through nearly the whole of the session and was brought to ballot several times, but without a decision being reached.

THE LEGISLATURE.

This Legislature was largely Democratic, the Senate being twenty-seven Democratic members and but thirteen Republicans. The Assembly numbered sixty-six Democrats, eleven Republicans, and three Independents.

Among the Acts of the Legislature was one "To protect litigants," by which District Judges were authorized to designate the newspapers in which legal advertisements should be published in their respective districts. This was intended to help the Democratic papers, as all the District Judges were Democratic in politics. The *Standard*, a weekly paper established in San Luis in 1869, by J. B. Fitch, became the official paper for the county. This unjust, injudicious, and partisan law was repealed within a few years, during which time its evil tendency became fully manifest.

A bill was passed by the Legislature enabling certain counties to grant subsidies to railroads, with the sole object of assisting the Southern Pacific Railroad, but the bill was vetoed by Governor Haight, for which he was roundly censured by the railroad organs and as heartily lauded by the anti-monopolists. Public opinion had not as yet been moulded to the form and consistency it has since developed. The railroad people were in some sense the proteges of the inhabitants of this State, who considered themselves as being favored by the railroad's advent, and who chivalrously and loyally upheld it until its selfish exaction and monopolizing spirit had estranged every one of its friends and antagonized a whole State. Governor Haight deserves the credit of having been the first to consistently oppose their schemes, which he did regardless of temporary loss of popularity.

JUDICIAL ELECTION 1869.

The judicial election was held October 20, 1869. Judge Walter Murray, Union candidate for Judge of the First Judicial District, received 410 votes in San Luis Obispo and 483 in Santa Barbara. Pablo de la Guerra, his Democratic opponent, received 364 votes in San Luis Obispo and 578 in Santa Barbara, making him a majority of 49. Judge de la Guerra had acted with the Republican Party from the commencement of the rebellion, but declined to vote for Gorham for Governor. Murray had been a Democrat previous to the firing on Fort Sumter in 1861, from which date until his death he was a Republican.

CAMPAIGN OF 1871.

The campaign of 1871 involved the election of a Governor, and other State officers; two Justices of the Supreme Court—one to succeed Judge Sanderson, who had resigned, the other to succeed Rhodes whose time was about to expire—a member of Congress for each district, and Legislative and County officers. The gubernatorial candidates were H. H. Haight and Newton Booth. The passage of the Act "To Protect Litigants" had rendered the Democratic administration odious to the Republican and Independent press of the State; and the veto of the Railway Subsidy Bill had brought the full weight of the railroad companies' influence against the Governor. The Democratic State Convention met and adopted a platform strongly opposed to subsidies. Mr. Booth was known as an anti-subsidist, but Mr. Pacheco, Republican nominee for Lieutenant-Governor, was then regarded as a friend of the railways. The declaration was made immediately after the nominations that should Booth be elected he would be removed either by election to the United States Senate, or the appointment to some important foreign mission, whereby the friends of the railroad would remain in control of the State Government.

The Democratic State nominations were: For Governor, H. H. Haight; Lieutenant-Governor, E. J. Lewis; Secretary of State, W. B. C. Brown; Controller, Dr. R. O. Dewitt; Treasurer, A. L. Coronel; Attorney-General, Jo Hamilton; Surveyor-General, John W. Bost.

The Republican nominations were: For Governor, Newton Booth; Lieutenant-Governor, R. Pacheco; Secretary of State, Drury Melone; Controller, J. J. Green; Treasurer, F. Baehr; Attorney-General, J. L. Love; Surveyor-General, Robert Gardner.

THE ELECTION.

The election was held September 6, 1871, and resulted in the success of the Republican Candidates who achieved majorities ranging from 4,300 to 5,600; the highest vote in the State being 120,001.

In the county of San Luis Obispo the vote for Haight was 586, while Booth received 23 less, the result in the State being 57,520 for Haight, and 62,581 for Booth.

The personal popularity of Mr. Pacheco ensured him a majority of 161 in this county.

S. O. Houghton and Lawrance Archer, candidates for Congress, received each 576 votes; the former receiving in the district 25,971, and the latter 24,374. A. A. Sargent was re-elected to Congress in the Second District, and John M. Coghlan, Republican, was elected in the Third.

Joel H. Cooper, Democratic nominee for the Assembly, attained in the district a majority of 42 as against Milton Wason, both of Santa Barbara.

County Clerk—Chas. W. Dana (R), 640; J. V. Avila (D.), 501.

District Attorney—Walter Murray (R); 551; A. A. Oglesby (D), 606.

Sheriff—David C. Norcross (R), 467; Henry Francis (D), 461; Jose Antonio de la Guerra (Independent), 225.

Treasurer—Angus M. Hardie (R), 518; Julian Garcia, 610.

Assessor—J. J. Scheiffarley (R), 565; John Gaylord (D), 521.

School Superintendent—Levi Rackliffe (R), 566; Peter A. Forrester (D.), 577.

County Surveyor—Ezra Carpenter (R), 541; R. R. Harris (D), 609.

Public Administrator—Ernest Krebs (R), 572; David T. Newsom (D), 577.

Coroner—James E. McCollum (R), 554; Frederick Ott (D), 589.

Messrs. John M. Price (R), Drury W. James (D), and J. C. McFerson (D), were elected Supervisors by majorities of 143, 133, and 9, respectively.

The total vote of the county numbered 1,159.

JUDICIAL ELECTION, 1871.

The judicial election was held October 18, 1871, resulting in a sweeping Republican majority throughout the State, the highest majority being 14,638 for Henry M. Bolander, Republican candidate for Superintendent of Public Instruction, over Rev. O. P. Fitzgerald, the Democratic nominee.

The vote of San Luis Obispo was for A. L. Rhodes and Addison C. Niles, candidates for Justices of Supreme Court, 481; Selden S. Wright and Jackson Temple, Democrats, 471.

For County Judge—McDowell R. Venable, Democrat, 487; William L. Beebee, Republican, 457.

Justices of the Peace, San Luis Obispo—J. J. Simmler, Republican, 238; Ygnacio Esquier, Democrat, 198; George L. Barnes, Republican, 150; G. B. Fitch, Democrat, 132.

Morro—H. Y. Stanley, Republican, 73; James Cass, Republican, 66; Isaac Flood, Democrat, 54.

Arroyo Grande—Jessa 14; F. Ketchum 47; others, 11.

San Simeon—O. S. Palmer, 128; R. Rigdon, 113; G. Joynes, 29: G. Davis, 20.

San Miguel—Charles Knowlton, 109; J. L. Freeman, 92; A. L. Cervantes, 51; Woodworth, 41.

PACHECO RESIGNS AS SENATOR.

About the middle of October, 1871, Romualdo Pacheco, joint Senator for San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara, and Lieutenant-Governor elect, resigned the former position, thereby causing a vacancy. The Governor, in compliance with the law, called a special election to take place in the two counties on Saturday, November 25th, following.

The Republicans met at Foxen's, in Santa Barbara County, and nominated Dr. S. B. Brinkerhoff, a well-known citizen of Santa Barbara, and his name was hoisted in the *Tribune*, which paper subsequently gave that nominee its entire support, making in that regard an entire change of front, for in a previous issue the gentleman had been reviled in strong terms. Mr. J. J. Ayres, the well-known journalist, then a Republican, but since appointed by the Democrats to the office of State Printer, had assumed charge of the paper, and doubtless thought it well to bow to the inexorable demands of party fealty. The article derogatory of the candidate was from the pen of Judge Murray. Its effect was to defeat Brinkerhoff, his Democratic rival, Judge James Van Ness, of San Luis Obispo, securing the seat by a total vote in San Luis Obispo of 555, the Republican votes numbering but 350. The Doctor achieved a majority of 31 in Santa Barbara, but this of course was too small to be of use.

THE LEGISLATURE—SARGENT SENATOR.

The two houses of the Legislature were of opposite politics, the Senate being composed of 22 Democrats, 17 Republicans and 1 Independent, and the Assembly 55 Republicans, 24 Democrats, and 1 Independent. The duty of electing a United States Senator, as successor to Cornelius Cole, devolved upon the body in joint convention, such conventions then being ordered by Act of Congress. The Republican majority assured the election of a Republican Senator, and the strife for the prize was in the caucus. Aaron A. Sargent, of Nevada, then member of Congress, from the Second District, received the nomination and was elected, his Senatorial term beginning as his term of Representative expired.

Several acts affecting the county of San Luis Obispo were passed by the Legislature; one amending the law authorizing the issuance of bonds for the erection of county buildings, increasing the amount from $25,000 to $40,000, and extending the time of redemption from ten to fifteen years from the date of issuance.

The Funding Act was amended authorizing the auditing of accounts whether money was in the treasury or not, and the issuance of warrants to bear interest at the rate of ten per cent. per annum.

Authorizing the transcribing of the records of homesteads and other records, which had been kept in small books unsuited to the purpose.

An Act to provide for the appointment of a short-hand reporter for the District Court.

The county of Ventura was created out of the county of Santa Barbara and attached to the First Judicial and Third Senatorial Districts, composed of the counties of San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara, and Ventura.

With the authority to build a Court House came the controversy of the location. The *Tribune* vigorously advocated the selection of a site in the Mission Garden Tract, south of the creek, maintaining that there would be the future city of San Luis Obispo. The plaza, the jail block, and the present location east of the Eagle Hotel were proposed and discussed. Whatever may have been said for and against the various sites mentioned, the one selected appears to have given satisfaction to all.

A block of land of the average size of the blocks of the town of San Luis Obispo, anywhere in the Mission Garden, was offered the county by Bishop Tadeo Amat, for the nominal price of $1.00. Mr. Ernest Cerf offered the lot next to the Eagle Hotel, 147 feet front, for the sum of $1,500, which was accepted on the 29th of March, 1872, by a vote of the Supervisors, Messrs. D. W. James and J. C. McFerson voting for, and John M. Price against the acceptance.

An Act to provide for the introduction of water into the town of San Luis Obispo was also passed by the Legislature, being the commencement of the present system of water-works.

Senator Van Ness was very active in passing laws for the benefit of the county, one of which was the Road Law, specially for San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara Counties. This levied a road tax of $2.00 upon all male

persons between twenty-one and fifty years of age, and under its provisions great and needed improvements were made in the public roads.

The Trespass, or No-Fence Law, for the counties of San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara, was passed at this session, making it necessary for all owners of stock to prevent the same from going upon the land of another.

The State was apportioned into four Congressional Districts, the Fourth comprising the counties of San Diego, San Bernardino, Los Angeles, Santa Barbara, Ventura, San Luis Obispo, Tulare, Fresno, Inyo, Kern, Merced, Mariposa, Stanislaus, Santa Clara, Monterey, Santa Cruz, San Mateo, and Mono.

CAMPAIGN OF 1872—GRANT AND GREELEY.

With the campaign of 1872 again occurred the Presidential election, and by an Act of Congress the election of four members of Congress in California was fixed for this year. The nomination of General Grant for the Presidency was regarded as a foregone conclusion, and a branch of the party opposed to such nominations called a convention to meet at Cincinnati. This was the Liberal Republican wing, and they nominated Horace Greeley for President and B. Gratz Brown, of Missouri, for Vice-President. These nominations were indorsed by the Democratic Convention, at Baltimore, in July. On the 5th of June the regular Republican Convention met at Philadelphia and nominated for President Gen. U. S. Grant, of Illinois, and Henry Wilson, of Massachusetts, for Vice-President.

The questions at issue mainly were the charges of corruption, weakness, and avarice against Grant's administration, the jealousy of office-holders, and the desire of official positions. The watchword of a great party was "Anything to beat Grant," and the singular spectacle was observed of the extremes of two opposing parties uniting under the name of "Liberal" to defeat the Republicans. A few lonely Democrats adhered to their former principles and nominated Charles O'Conor and Charles Francis Adams for the two high offices.

THE ELECTION.

The election was held November 5, 1872, resulting in the success of the Republican candidates, the electoral vote in the United States being 286 for Grant and Wilson, and 80 for Greeley and Brown. In California the vote for Grant was 54,020; Greeley, 40,718; O'Conor, 1,068. The Representatives in Congress were Charles Clayton, Republican, First District; H. F. Page, Republican, Second; J. K. Luttrell, Democratic, Third; and S. O. Houghton, Republican, from the Fourth.

The vote in San Luis Obispo was as follows:—

For President—Grant, 455; Greeley, 312; O'Conor, 57.

Congressman—S. O. Houghton, Republican, 459; E. J. C. Kewen, Democrat, 383. The total vote in the newly-established Fourth District was, Houghton, 10,391; Kewen, 9,012.

Supervisor—C. Mather, Republican, 162; J. C. McFerson, Democrat, 173.

CAMPAIGN OF 1873.

The election of 1873 was for Legislative, county, and district officers. The Legislature would elect a United States Senator to succeed Eugene Casserly, whose term expired March 3, 1873. The chief political questions related to the growing power and arrogance of the Central Pacific Railroad Company. In addition, the candidacy of Governor Booth for the United States Senate, engrossed popular attention in a high degree.

The organization known as the Independent People's Party, took its rise at the time, its avowed purpose being to oppose all "monopolies, rings, and corruption, and extravagance in office." This organization bore the name "Dolly Varden."

COUNTY CONVENTIONS.

The Republican County Convention met in San Luis Obispo, June 30, 1873, represented as follows:—

San Luis Obispo—A. S. Whitsel, José Alvizo, A. B. Spooner, E. W. Steele, Theobald Bayer, Walter Murray, Samuel Cook, A. J. Downing, Hypolite Dallidet, and Tomas Higuera.

Old Creek—Angus M. Hardie, R. S. Brown and John Greening.

Morro—H. Y. Stanley, F. W. Parker.

San José—Edward Lester, Leonardo Lopez.

Estrella—E. Miles.

Cambria—M. Utley, G. W. Ramage, Daniel Leighton, James Woods, Herbert Olmstead.

Arroyo Grande—F. Ketchum, Frank Branch.

Santa Margarita—J. W. Hohstadt.

Hot Springs—A. T. Foster.

Walter Murray presided and H. Y. Stanley was Secretary.

The resolutions adopted as a platform expressed the duty of rewarding faithful service by a re-election to office; denounced such transactions as the "Credit Mobilier" as a public wrong; opposed the granting of subsidies to railroad corporations; favored the exercise of the undoubted right of the Legislature to regulate the rates of freights and fares on railroads, and declared for the election of Newton Booth to the United States Senate.

Nominations were made for county and township officers. Peter A. Forrester, Esq., of Cambria, a Democrat, was nominated for District Attorney, as there was no Republican Lawyer in the county who desired or would accept the office.

The "Peoples' Party" was the title borne by the Democracy when holding their county convention on the 3d of June, and the following were the representatives:—

San Luis Obispo—J. A. de la Guerra, E. B. Morriss, D. Ely, M. Pepperman, G. Leff, D. P. Mallagh, I. Johnson, M. Henderson, F. Villa, J. Casner, H. Francis, S. B. Call, F. de la Guerra, L. M. Warden, C. H. Johnson.

Huasna—D. Rice, L. Musick.

Arroyo Grande—D. F. Newsom, W. C. Dana, G. W. Robbins.

San Simeon—Zenobio Pico, A. J. Barton.

San Miguel—J. C. Morgan.

Cambria—A. C. Buffington, A. Cook, M. B. Martin,

J. C. Baker, J. D. Campbell, William Leffingwell, Sr.

Old Creek—Dr. Tripp, Isaac Flood, Travis Phillips, R. M. Preston.

Morro—A. J. Mothershead, T. J. Stevens.

Hot Springs—D. W. James, W. J. Guffy, J. L. Freeman.

San José—S. S. Frazer, L. Potter, B. Martin.

Santa Margarita—P. W. Murphy, Geo. W. Rector.

Estrella—R. B. Turner.

A. C. Buffington was Chairman, and D. F. Newsom was Secretary.

The resolutions adopted denounced railroad influence in elections or in legislation; opposed the granting of subsidies to railroads or other corporations, and demanded the repeal or the modification of the tariff which it declared oppressive. The Burlingame treaty with China was denounced as opening the way for the immigration of an inferior race of people.

Nominations of candidates for office were made. In the proceedings of the two conventions, the members and resolutions, we find the names of those most prominent in politics at that date when parties were taking shape, and the principles are the same as those distinguishing the parties at the present.

District conventions of both parties were held July 9th, at Santa Barbara, for the nomination of Legislative officers, whose names appear in the returns.

ELECTION OF 1873.

The election returns in San Luis Obispo, for the election of September 3, 1873 were as follows:—

Senator—W. J. Graves (D), 763; George Steele (R), 432. Total vote in district, Graves, 1,659; Steele, 1,316.

Assembly—A. G. Escandon (D), 562; J. A. Barry (R), 466; A. C. Buffington (P), 187. Total vote in district, Escandon, 1,348; Barry, 1,329; Buffington, 292.

Sheriff—D. C. Norcross (R), 868; L. M. Warden (D), 353.

County Clerk—Charles W. Dana (R), 1,114; Frederick Ott (D), 91.

Treasurer—Lazare Landeker (D), 576; Bernardo Lazcano (R), 630.

District Attorney—A. A. Oglesby (D), 606; Peter A. Forrester (Ind), 587.

Assessor—James Buffun (D), 493; J. J. Scheiffarley (R), 693.

Superintendent of Schools—J. M. Felts (D), 790; Levi Rackliffe (R), 431.

County Surveyor—R. R. Harris (D), 709; Ezra Carpenter (R), 513.

Coroner—William Leffingwell (D), 538; A. B. Spooner (R), 452.

Supervisor San Luis Obispo District—Geo. W. Hampton (D), 374; John M. Price (R), 192.

Total county vote, 1,218.

JUDICIAL ELECTION.

The judicial election for Justice of the Supreme Court, to succeed Belcher, was held October 15, 1873. S. H. Dwinelle, of San Francisco, was the Republican nominee; E. W. McKinstry, of San Francisco, was nominated by the Dolly Vardens, while S. B. McKee, of Alameda County, was the choice of the regular Democratic Party. The Republicans also nominated Anson Brunson, of San Francisco, to succeed Judge Crockett, who had been elected for a short, or unexpired term; but the Court decided there was no short term, and therefore but one Judge to be elected at that time. The result was the election of McKinstry, who received 28,901 votes, while Dwinelle received 16,189, Brunson, 15,078, and McKee, 21,850.

The vote in San Luis Obispo was as follows: Justice of the Supreme Court, E. W. McKinstry, 336; McKee, 174; Dwinelle, 129; Brunson, 127.

The Justices of the Peace elected in the different townships were: San Luis Obispo, J. J. Simmler and G. W. Barnes; Morro, R. M. Preston and E. C. Holcomb; San Simeon, William Richards and O. S. Palmer; Salinas, George W. Rector and W. W. Messer.

THE LEGISLATURE—SENATORS ELECTED.

The Legislature met December 1, 1873, and organized by the election of William Irwin (D), President *pro tempore* of the Senate, and M. M. Estee, Speaker of the Assembly. The parties were represented by eighteen Republicans, fourteen Democrats, and eight Independents in the Senate, and nineteen Republicans, twenty-seven Democrats, and thirty-four Independents in the Assembly. The combinations for organization and the election of United States Senator were announced to be monopoly and anti-monopoly, or friends and opponents of the railway interest. Soon after the organization of the Legislature the resignation of Eugene Casserly as United States Senator was made known, and it became necessary to elect a Senator for the unexpired term. The election of Senator for the full term took place on December 20th, after many ballotings, the final vote being Newton Booth (I), sixty-one; James T. Farley (D), thirty-seven; James McM. Shafter (R), twenty. On the 23d of the same month John S. Hager (D), of San Francisco, was elected to serve out Casserly's unexpired term.

MURRAY APPOINTED DISTRICT JUDGE.

In December, 1873, Pablo de la Guerra, on account of ill-health, resigned his position as Judge of the First Judicial District, and in January following Hon. Walter Murray, of San Luis Obispo, was appointed Judge by Governor Booth. Judge de la Guerra had been ill during the past year, incapacitating him the greater part of the time from attending to his official duties. He died at Santa Barbara on the 5th of February, 1874, aged fifty-four years.

PABLO DE LA GUERRA.

Don Pablo A. de la Guerra y Carrillo was the son of "El Capitan" Don José Antonio de la Guerra y Noriega, and was born at Santa Barbara November 29, 1819. He received a thorough education under the instruction of Prof. W. E. P. Hartnell, at Monterey, and the fathers of the church, and in 1861 was admitted as an attorney and councilor in the Supreme Court

of California. When twenty years of age he was appointed by Governor Alvarado Surveyor of Customs at Monterey, and was afterwards Collector of the Port. In 1849 he was a member of the Constitutional Convention, first State Senator of the District, Mayor of Santa Barbara, Lieutenant-Governor of the State, when Pacheco became Governor, and for ten years Judge of the First Judicial District. He was a strong Union man during the War of the Rebellion, and aided in raising the California battalion, in which his brother was a Captain and his nephews officers.

LAWS PASSED.

During the session of 1873–74 several Acts were passed of importance to San Luis Obispo County; among them an Act to provide for the construction of a railroad from the bay of San Luis Obispo to Santa Maria in Santa Barbara County, another fixing the salaries of county officers, materially raising them; one to provide funds for the town of San Luis Obispo; amendments to the Trespass law; and an Act ordering the counties of San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara each to issue bonds to the amount of $20,000, at ten per cent. per annum interest, to run ten years, for the construction of roads; $12,000 of which should be expended on the "Cuesta" road, known as the Harris grade, the remainder to be expended on the road from San Simeon to Paso de Robles Hot Springs, and from the town of San Luis Obispo to the bay.

CAMPAIGN OF 1875—COMPLICATED PARTIES.

The campaign of 1875 was interesting from the complication of parties, the exposed secrets of political manipulators, the personal animosities engendered, the influence of monopolies in securing nominations, and, finally, the results of the election.

In no campaign in the history of the State were the parties more completely subordinated to selfish and personal control. There were to be elected a Governor and other State officers, Members of Congress, Legislature, county officers, Superintendent of Public Instruction, District and County Judges, and Justices of the Peace. Three State and Congressional tickets were in the field. The Republican State Convention met at Sacramento, and, organizing under the motion of George C. Gorham, nominated T. G. Phelps as Governor; J. M. Cavis, of San Joaquin, Lieutenant-Governor; O. H. Hallett, of Butte, Secretary of State; J. J. Green, of Marin, Controller; W. M. Beckman, of Sacramento, Treasurer; E. D. Sawyer, of San Francisco, Attorney-General; Robert Gardner, of Humboldt, Surveyor-General; Ezra S. Carr, Superintendent of Public Instruction, and S. O. Houghton, Representative to Congress from the Fourth District.

The management of the convention and some of the nominations were so offensive to many Republicans that an Independent Convention was called, which met at Sacramento and nominated John Bidwell, of Butte, as Governor, and Romualdo Pacheco as Lieutenant-Governor, with the remainder of the ticket made up of men of different parties. J. S. Thompson was the Congressional nominee for the Fourth District.

The Democrats met in convention at San Francisco, in June, and nominated a State ticket, as follows: For Governor, William Irwin, of Siskiyou; Lieutenant-Governor, James A. Johnson, of San Francisco; Secretary of State, Thomas Beck, of Monterey; Controller, James W. Mandeville, of Tuolumne; Treasurer, J. M. Estudillo, of San Diego; Attorney-General, Jo Hamilton, of Placer; Surveyor-General, Wm. Minis, of Yolo; Clerk of Supreme Court, B. D. Woolf, of San Francisco; Superintendent of Public Instruction, O. P. Fitzgerald, of San Francisco. P. D. Wigginton was nominated for Congress in the Fourth District.

The charges, common in the canvass, were that the Republican nominees were entirely under the control of the railroad company, and that the Democratic nominee for Governor had been aided to the nomination by the same company in consideration for services while State Senator.

ELECTION OF 1875.

The political election was held September 1, 1875, resulting in the success of the Democratic State nominees, by the following total vote: For Governor, Irwin (D), 61,509; Phelps (R), 31,332; Bidwell (I), 29,752; Lovett (Temperance), 356.

In San Luis Obispo the vote was as follows: Romualdo Pacheco, Republican candidate for Lieutenant-Governor, received a majority of 290 votes; but with this exception, the Democratic nominees received majorities of from 100 to 250 votes. For Congressman, Wigginton (D), the successful candidate, received in San Luis Obispo, 781 votes; Houghton (R), 234; Thompson (I), 536.

A. D. Piper (D), was elected to Congress from the First District, H. F. Page (R), from the Second; J. K. Luttrell (D), from the Third, and P. D. Wigginton from the Fourth.

Assemblyman—R. M. Preston (D), 727; G. W. Ramage (R), 418; H. B. Blake (I), 284; G. Leff (I), 15.

Sheriff—R. R. Harris (D), 713; George W. Mauk (R), 830.

County Clerk—Nathan King (D), 732; Charles W. Dana (R), 701; J. J. Simmler (I), 121.

District Attorney—A. A. Oglesby (D), 797; F. K. Miller (R), 744.

Assessor—J. S. White (D), 720; John Scheiffarley (R), 864.

Treasurer—Irvine Johnson (D), 675; H. B. Palmer (R), 864.

Surveyor—George W. Lakin (D), 786; A. Leon Cervantes (R), 742.

Superintendent of Schools—J. M. Felts (D), 823; L. Rackliffe (R), 718.

Coroner—J. L. Oiler (D), 663; T. Wearmouth (R), 720.

Supervisor—San Simeon District, C. J. Russell, 243; J. B. Kester, 131.

DEATH OF JUDGE MURRAY.

Judge Walter Murray died October 5, 1875, on the eve of the judicial election. He had been a prominent candidate for election for the full term ensuing, un-

til his declining health precluded the possibility of his filling the office. Hon. Eugene Fawcett, of Santa Barbara, was appointed in his place for the unexpired part of the term.

JUDICIAL ELECTION OF 1875.

The judicial election took place on the 20th of October. Of the candidates for the District Judgeship Eugene Fawcett received 608 votes; L. C. Granger, 248; McD. R. Venable, 760. Taken with the vote of Santa Barbara and Ventura Counties, Fawcett received the majority of 118.

For Superintendent of Public Instruction, Prof. E. S. Carr, Republican, received in San Luis Obispo County 429 votes, to 423 given for O. P. Fitzgerald, the Democratic candidate.

THE LEGISLATURE.

The Legislature met on December 6, 1875, and organized by the choice of B. T. Tuttle, of Sonoma, as President *pro tempore* of the Senate, while G. J. Carpenter of El Dorado, one of the present Railroad Commissioners, was Speaker of the Assembly. Both bodies were largely Democratic, the partisan representation being twenty-three Democrats, nine Independents, and eight Republicans in the Senate; sixty-five Democrats, eleven Republicans, and four Independents in the Lower House.

ELECTION OF SUPERVISORS.

By an Act of the Legislature the system of Supervisors was changed, requiring five to be elected, and the election occurred on the second Monday of May, 1876. The candidates were H. Y. Stanley, G. W. Hampton, L. T. Musick, D. W. James, C. J. Russell, L. M. Warden, Marcus Harloe, C. W. Dana, C. H. Ivens and W. T. Sheid; Messrs. Dana, James, Harloe, Warden, and Russell being elected.

The Board organized May 17th, by electing George W. Hampton, Chairman, and drew lots for terms of office. Messrs. Harloe and Lew M. Warden drew for two years each, Drury W. James and C. W. Dana for three years each, and C. J. Russell for one year.

CAMPAIGN OF 1876.

The centennial year 1876 witnessed a very important political campaign, whose outcome makes a memorable chapter of national history. The election of a President and Vice-President of the United States took place, and in California four Members of Congress were to be chosen. The Republican State Convention, for selecting delegates to the National Convention at Cincinnati, met at Sacramento on the 25th of April. The National Convention met at the appointed time, and nominated Rutherford B. Hayes, of Ohio, for President, and William A. Wheeler, of New York, for Vice-President.

The Democratic State Convention met at San Francisco June 24th, and appointed delegates to the National Convention at St. Louis, where Samuel J. Tilden, of New York, and Thomas A. Hendricks, of Indiana, were nominated.

In the Fourth District of California, P. D. Wigginton was nominated by the Democrats for Congress, and R. Pacheco, of San Luis Obispo, by the Republicans.

THE ELECTION.

The election was held on November 7, 1876, resulting in the election of Hayes and Wheeler, who received 185 electoral votes to 184 for Tilden and Hendricks. The vote of California was, for Hayes, 79,269; for Tilden, 76,465.

In the Fourth District the vote stood, Wigginton, 19,103; Pacheco, 19,104. The vote being so close the seat was contested, and Wigginton finally secured it.

The vote of San Luis Obispo was as follows:—

Presidential Electors—Tilden, 944; Hayes, 772.

Congressman—Wigginton, 834; Pacheco, 879.

Supervisor—George Van Gorden, 794; B. F. Mayfield, 897. Mr. Mayfield succeeded C. J. Russell, taking his seat in June following. The total vote of the county was 1,716.

CHAPTER XIX.

POLITICAL HISTORY CONTINUED.

Campaign of 1877—Election in 1877—Judicial Election—The Legislature—James T. Farley Senator—Hon. Lew M. Warden—Workingmen's Party—Constitutional Convention—Campaign of 1878—Campaign of 1879 Constitution Adopted—Political Campaign—The Election—State Officers—Campaign of 1880—The Election—The Legislature—Campaign of 1882—Official Election Returns—Prohibition—Members of Congress—The Legislature—County Government—Death of Judge McMurtry—The Brooks-Steele Contest—Hon. George Steele.

THE campaign of 1877 involved the election of county officers, and a Legislature, one of whose duties would be the selection of a United States Senator to succeed Aaron A. Sargent.

ELECTION IN 1877.

The Republicans and Democrats held conventions in July and nominated candidates for the various offices which were to be filled. The vote for State Senator, Assemblyman, and county officers was as follows:—

State Senator—Patrick W. Murphy (D), of San Luis Obispo, 1,289; Thomas R. Bard (R), of Ventura, 693.

The former's election was assured by a corresponding vote in the other two counties of the district.

Assemblyman—L. M. Warden (D), 1,028; H. Y. Stanley (R), 976.

Sheriff—W. J. Oaks (D), 1,024; C. L. Woods (R), 959; G. W. Hampton (I), 18.

Clerk, Recorder, and Auditor—Nathan King (D), 1,187; J. M. Manson (R), 816.

County Treasurer—E. C. Dana (R), 1,031; I. N. McGuire (D), 884; H. Laughery (I), 64.

District Attorney—L. McMurtry (D), 1,160; J. M. Wilcoxon (R), 833.

Superintendent of Schools—F. E. Darke (D), 1,065; C. M. Lovette (R), 884.

County Surveyor—J. H. Doyle (D), 1,133; H. C. Ward (R), 866.

Coroner—R. Pollard (D), 1,027; T. Wearmouth (R), 931.

Supervisors—R. G. Short, Dr. C. L. French, Maj. R. H. Pond, and C. W. Dana were elected.

The total vote of the county was 2,004.

JUDICIAL ELECTION.

The judicial election was held October 17th, resulting in the election of G. W. Barnes and Harvey B. Blake as Justices of the Peace in San Luis Obispo; A. L. Toll, in Morro; B. F. Muma and Rufus Rigdon, in San Simeon; B. J. Woods and George O. Taylor, in Arroyo Grande, and Walter Jeffries and T. J. Dunn, in Salinas Township.

THE LEGISLATURE—JAMES T. FARLEY SENATOR.

The Legislature organized December 3, 1877, by the election of E. J. Lewis, of Tehama, President, *pro tem.*, of the Senate, and Campbell P. Berry, of Sutter, as Speaker of the Assembly. P. H. Dunn, of Paso de Robles, was elected Assistant Secretary of the Senate. On the 19th the Legislature met in joint convention and elected James T. Farley, of Amador, United States Senator to succeed Aaron A. Sargent, whose term would expire March 3, 1879.

The representatives of San Luis Obispo in the Legislature were active in the interests of the county.

Assemblyman Warden procured the passage of a resolution asking our Representatives in Congress to procure an appropriation for the improvement of the harbor of San Luis Obispo, also for increasing the postal accommodation for the county. He also introduced a bill, which became a law, providing that when a vacancy occurred in the Board of Supervisors, the County Judge should appoint a qualified elector to the position.

Among the important resolutions introduced by Mr. Warden was one asking Congress to authorize the Southern Pacific Railroad Company to change its route from Tres Pinos to Huron, to the route from Soledad through the Salinas Valley to a point near San Miguel in San Luis Obispo County, thence through the Palonia Pass to Lerdo, in Kern County, without incurring any forfeiture of its land grant in consequence of such change.

The intention of this resolution was to hasten the construction of the railroad by a feasible route through a portion of this county, but this good intent has not yet accomplished the desired object.

HON. LEW M. WARDEN.

Wherever one travels through the broad extent of California are found the grand estates, the public improvements and works of the early pioneers, the most convincing proofs of the remarkable energy, the great enterprise, the unflinching courage, the high intelligence and worthy character of the men who have built up the empire State of the Pacific Coast. One of these is met in the person of Hon. Lew Moore Warden, who recently represented San Luis Obispo County in the Legislature of California. This gentleman was born in Granville, Licking County, Ohio, May 22, 1825, his parents being Gabriel and Mary (Seeley) Warden; the father a native of Burlington, Vermont, and the mother of Massachusetts. His grandfather was an honored soldier of the Revolutionary War, serving as Captain during the struggle for our national independence. The family circle embraced twelve children, nine of whom were sons, and two of whom became California pioneers, the subject of this sketch, and H. M. Warden, whose biography also appears in this book. These two young men inheriting the stalwart physique, enterprise, and energy of their family, were of that class to lead into new countries, and act their part in the creation of new States. In 1848, Lew M. Warden, in company with an elder and a younger brother, the latter being H. M. Warden, went to Illinois, and engaged in the cattle trade, in supplying the Chicago market. In 1850, he and his younger brother came to California, across the plains and by Salt Lake City, where they stopped one week, arriving in the mines on Hangtown Creek on the 6th of July of that year. Until 1856 the two brothers acted in concert, engaged in mining, and staging in Sacramento, Yuba, and Placer Counties, carrying on their business with skill and judgment. Their various operations are more particularly detailed in the sketch of H. M. Warden.

After disposing of his stage property in Placer County, Mr. Warden sought the coast region, settling in Mendocino County, early in 1857, where he engaged in farming, and in the fall of that year was elected Sheriff of the county. There he displayed his usual business ability, making his farm a success, and, at the same time, attending to his duties as Sheriff. So satisfactorily did he conduct the shrievalty that he was often re-elected, holding the office continually for a period of ten years, until he decided to remove to San Luis Obispo County. To this county he came in 1867, purchasing a farm of 1,800 acres, a part of the Los Osos Rancho, and upon this he still resides, engaged in farming and stock-raising, and performing those public duties incident to the life of a prominent and popular citizen.

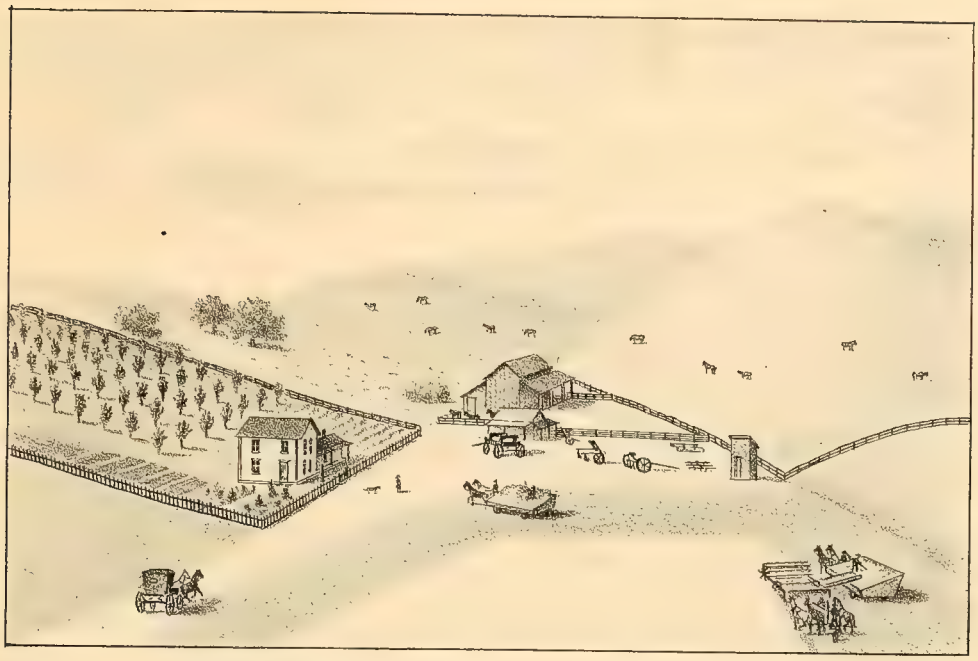
Since residing in this county he has held various positions of trust. For two years he was Supervisor of the county, in which service he gave satisfaction and gained the respect of all. In 1877 he was elected to the State Legislature on the Democratic ticket, with which party he acts politically. As a Legislator he was distinguished for his industrious and honorable course in his efforts to procure useful and economical legislation. He was a member of the Committee on Agriculture, Mining, and Mechanic Art College, and on Counties and County Boundaries. To the various duties he assiduously devoted his time and abilities, retiring from the office with a most honorable record.

Mr. Warden was married February 18, 1856, to Miss Helen M. Franklin, a native of St. Charles, Illinois. They have four children, two sons and two daughters, loved by their parents, and admired and respected by the community. The mother of Mrs. Warden, Mrs. Lydia Franklin, born in 1807, now nearly an octogenarian in age, resides in the family.

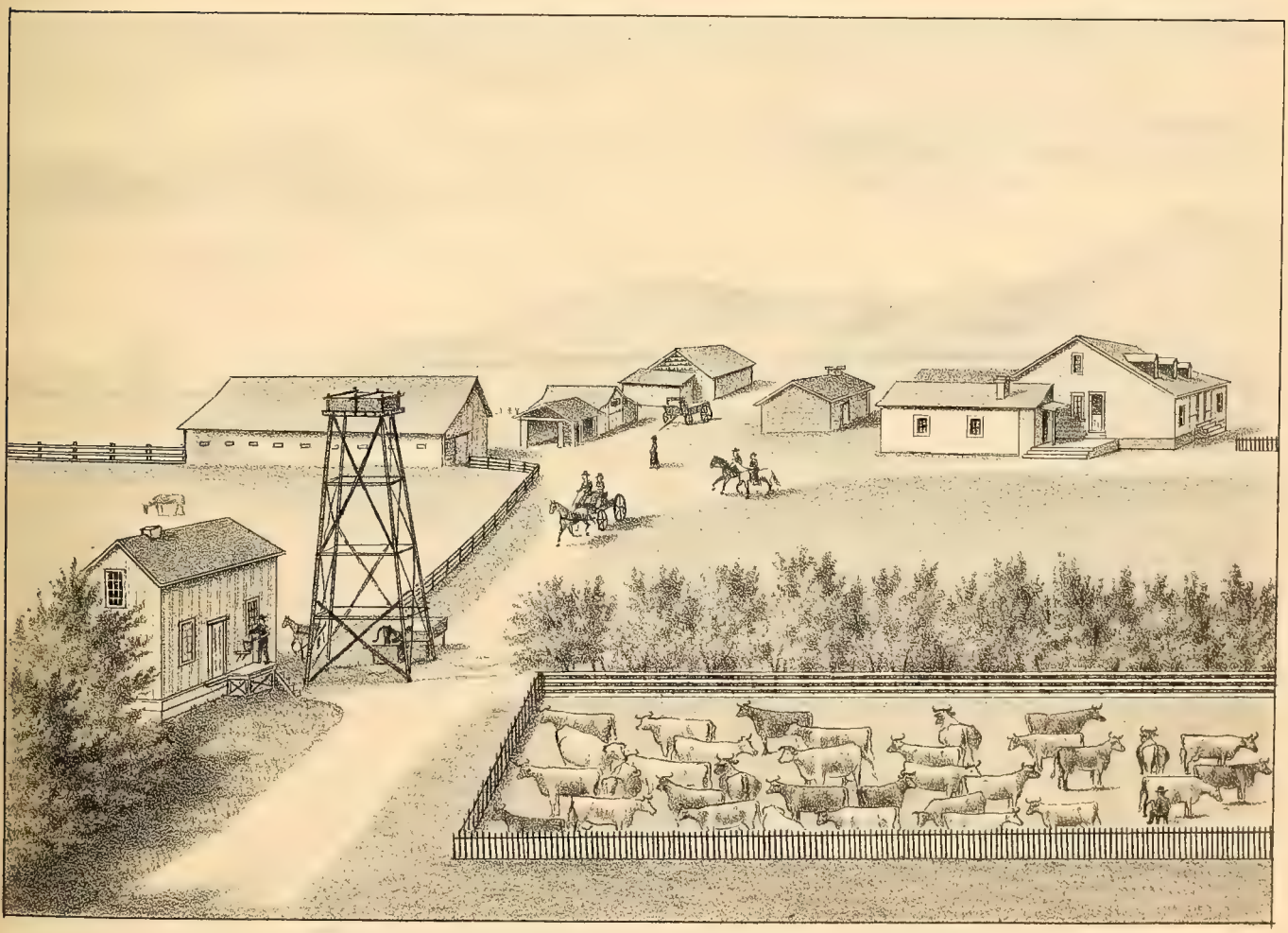
The home of Mr. Warden is on the Los Osos Rancho eight miles from the town of San Luis Obispo, where



Lew M Warden



RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF B. B. PIERCE, LOS OSOS VALLEY,
SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.



DAIRY RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF L. M. WARDEN, LOS OSOS VALLEY,
SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

stand the old adobe buildings—see illustration—which were the residence of Capt. John Wilson, the former proprietor of the great rancho. This rancho, which was entitled the "Rancho Cañada de los Osos y Pecho y Islay," was granted by the Mexican Government to Victor Linares, Francisco Badillo, James Scott, and John Wilson, and confirmed by the United States Courts to John Wilson, comprising an area of 32,430.76 acres of land. Captain Wilson was the stepfather of ex-Governor and Congressman Romualdo Pacheco, who grew to manhood on the estate. The venerable rancho has witnessed many changes in its history, passing from the quiet of the old mission era, through the period of revolution, the changes of dominion, the exciting times of the gold discovery, and the coming of the crowding, ambitious Americans, until it has entered the era of steady progression under the rule of enlightenment and improvement. As a cattle rancho it was always prominent, but where in former years it was distinguished for its numbers, it is now distinguished for the quality of the bovine and equine species that are bred upon it. In his stock Mr. Warden takes special pride. Thoroughbred horses and short-horned Durhams of the purest and finest blood are raised. Of the latter he has imported from the celebrated herds of Robert Ashburner, giving him the prestige of connection with that famous breeder.

WORKINGMEN'S PARTY.

During the campaign a serious riot occurred at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, caused by a strike among railroad employés, followed by other strikes throughout the country, causing great excitement among the dissatisfied and turbulent elements of the large cities of California, resulting in the organization of the "Workingmen's Party." This, at a later date, exerted considerable political influence on the elections and policy of the State.

CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION.

The State having voted to call a Constitutional Convention, by a majority of 7,000, an Act was passed providing for the election of 152 members to meet at the Capitol on the 28th of September. The election for these delegates was ordered to be held on the third Wednesday of June, 1878. The representation was one for each Senator and Assemblyman, and eight at large in each of the four Congressional Districts, making thirty-two at large. The Constitution prepared by this convention was ordered to be submitted to the vote of the people, for approval or rejection, on the first Wednesday of May, 1879.

CAMPAIGN OF 1878.

The campaign of 1878 was for the election of delegates to the Constitutional Convention. The rise of the "Workingmen's Party," which had its origin in the riotous and communistic elements of San Francisco, chiefly foreigners, had caused a feeling of fear and uneasiness throughout the State, where it had spread, and the Republican and Democratic parties combined against it in their nominations of delegates. The new party was strongest in the cities, and there was most pronounced in its threatenings of revolution and desolation, and these outcries seriously affected the prosperity of the whole State. The alleged cause of the uprising was bad legislation, corruption in public places, the overpowering influence of monopolies in politics, the aggregation of wealth in individuals and corporations, and the distress of labor caused by the presence of Chinese. These allegations, plausible, and, in a manner, true, drew many men of reason and patriotism to the support of the Workingmen, giving it respectability in the country, and temporary strength.

The new party being one of excitement, energetically entered the field to obtain control of the convention, which the Workingmen had been instrumental in calling, while other parties were comparatively inactive. The people of the State opposed to the Workingmen's Party, organized under the name of "Non-Partisan." In San Luis Obispo three parties made nominations; the Independents—or Non-Partisan—Workingmen, and Democrats.

Hon. William J. Graves, of San Luis Obispo, was nominated by the Non-Partisan Convention held at San José as a delegate at large, representing the Fourth Congressional District.

The election was held as ordered, resulting in the election in the State of a majority of Workingmen from the counties, which was overbalanced by the election of the thirty-two Non-Partisans at large, they being voted for throughout the State. The candidates in San Luis Obispo were George Steele, Independent, W. A. Henderson, Workingmen, and R. M. Preston, Democratic. The result was the election of Judge Steele by a majority of 29 and the election of the Non-Partisan nominees in the State by an average majority of 85.

The vote in the county was small, several precincts not opening polls. The vote of the town of San Luis Obispo was 534, with a plurality of 10 for Steele.

The convention met September 28, 1878, at the capitol at Sacramento, and organized by the election of J. P. Hoge, of San Francisco, as President, and J. A. Johnson, of Santa Barbara, as Secretary. The pay of the delegates had been fixed at $10.00 per diem for a period of 100 days, but the session continued for 157 days, in which the Constitution, as now existing, was prepared and submitted to the people.

CAMPAIGN OF 1879—CONSTITUTION ADOPTED.

The first Wednesday of May, 1879, was fixed by the Act calling the Constitutional Convention as the day when the people should vote for the adoption or rejection of the instrument prepared as the Constitution of the State. The new organic law was regarded as very obnoxious by corporations and people of large wealth, and extraordinary efforts were made by such classes to prevent its adoption. The result of the election in the State was in favor of the adoption by about 9,000 majority. The vote in San Luis Obispo County was:—

For the new Constitution, 1,038; against, 660; total vote in the county, 1,698.

POLITICAL CAMPAIGN.

With the close of the Constitutional campaign began the political campaign for the election of officers under the new instrument. The most ardent advocates assumed that the duty of giving the Constitution a fair trial devolved upon them, and thus organized a "New Constitution Party."

In San Luis Obispo the new party, the Republicans, and the Workingmen were enabled to agree upon a single ticket, in opposition to the Democrats, who also made a set of nominations for Governor and other State officers, State Senator, and Assemblymen, as the new Constitution cut off the terms of all officers previously elected—four Congressmen, a Chief Justice, and six Associate Justices of the Supreme Court, three Railroad Commissioners, four members of the Board of Equalization, a Superior Judge, and other officers of the county.

THE ELECTION.

The election took place on September 3, 1879, resulting in the success of the Republican State ticket by the following vote:—

For Governor—George C. Perkins (R), 67,695; Hugh J. Glenn (D and N C), 48,675; William F. White (Workingman), 44,484; scattering, 119. Total vote, 160,993.

In the Fourth Congressional District, R. Pacheco (R) was elected Congressman over two competitors. His vote amounted to 15,269. Wallace Leach received 12,610, and J. J. Ayers 10,131. In the First District Horace Davis (R) was elected; in the Second, H. F. Page (R), and in the Third, C. P. Berry (D).

The vote for candidates in San Luis Obispo was officially given as follows:—

The Workingmen's candidates for State offices received small majorities, ranging from 5 to 113. Pacheco's majority over Ayers was 93.

State Senator—Thomas Holloway (D), 419; Warren Chase (W and N C), 892; E. H. Heacock (R), 692. Mr. Chase became joint Senator for the three counties comprising the Senatorial district.

Assemblyman—H. Y. Stanley (Union), 1,030; A. R. Hathaway (W and N C), 932.

Superior Judge—L. McMurtry (Union), 1,043; W. McConaughy (W and N C), 924.

Treasurer—E. G. Dana (Union), 1,102; J. V. Avila (W and N C), 866.

Clerk—Nathan King (Union), 1,209; George P. Wood (W and N C), 760.

Sheriff—W. J. Oaks (Union), 1,173; M. Walker (W and N C), 797.

District Attorney—W. B. Dillard (Union), 935; Ernest Graves (W and N C), 1,020.

Assessor—A. M. Hardie (Union), 1,054; J. M. Buffum (W and N C), 912.

Surveyor—Ezra Carpenter (Union), 1,014; L. W. Musick (W and N C), 939.

Superintendent of Schools—J. F. Beckett (Union), 1,081; C. H. Woods (W and N C), 876.

Coroner—F. Hartnacke (Union), 1,043; S. F. Breed (W and N C), 926.

Messrs. H. M. Warden, E. H. Osgood, J. C. McFerson, and George W. Lingo were elected County Supervisors.

Throughout the State there was evinced a remarkable unanimity of sentiment opposed to Chinese immigration, the county giving 1,970 votes against and only 4 for it.

STATE OFFICERS.

State officers elected were Lieutenant-Governor, John Mansfield; Secretary of State, D. M. Burns; Controller, D. M. Kenfield; Treasurer, John Weil; Attorney-General, A. L. Hart; Surveyor-General, J. W. Shanklin; Clerk of Supreme Court, Frank W. Gross; Superintendent of Public Instruction, F. M. Campbell, Republicans; Chief Justice, R. F. Morrison (D); Associate Justices, E. W. McKinstry (D), for eleven years; J. D. Thornton (D), eleven years; M. H. Myrick (R), seven years; S. B. McKee (D), seven years; E. M. Ross (D), three years, and J. R. Sharpstein (W), three years.

Railroad Commissioners—Geo. C. Stoneman (D), C. J. Beerstecher (W), J. S. Cone (R).

Board of Equalization—M. M. Drew (R), J. L. King (R), Warren Dutton (R), and T. D. Heiskell (R).

The Legislature under the new Constitution met the first Monday in January. The most important bill of the session was entitled "An Act to Promote Drainage," providing for restraining the flow of mining debris by building dams, and protecting land by constructing levees.

The partisan representation was in the Senate, 22 Republicans, 5 Democrats, 8 Workingmen, and 5 of Workingmen siding with either Democrats or Republicans; and in the Assembly 39 Republicans, 15 Democrats, 11 Workingmen, 3 New Constitution, 6 Workingmen and New Constitution, and 6 Workingmen and Republican. Several of the Workingmen elected to the Assembly from San Francisco constituted a very disorderly element, and that body was noted for its confusion and inability to proceed with business from that cause.

PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN OF 1880.

The new Constitution of California provided for the election of Members of the Assembly and county officers in 1880 and every two years thereafter. At this election the people were also required to cast their votes for President and Vice-President and Representatives in Congress. The Republican State Convention met at Sacramento, April 28th, and appointed delegates to the National Convention at Chicago, which met June 2, 1880. The principal candidates for the Presidential nomination were Gen. U. S. Grant, James G. Blaine, John Sherman, and James A. Garfield, of Ohio, the latter receiving the nomination, and Chester A. Arthur, of New York, for Vice-President.

The Democratic State Convention met at Oakland, June 19, composed of 357 delegates, of which number 72 were from San Francisco. Electors were nominated and delegates appointed to the National Convention, which met at Cincinnati, June 22d, and placed in nomination Gen. Winfield Scott Hancock, of Pennsylvania, for

President, and William H. English, of Indiana, for Vice-President.

A third party, styled the National Greenback Party, entered the field, and at a convention held in Chicago, June 2, 1880, nominated Gen. James B. Weaver, of Iowa, for President, and Col. Benjamin J. Chambers, of Texas, for Vice-President. These last nominations were indorsed by the Workingmen's Party of California.

The effects of the Workingmen's agitation in arousing opposition to Chinese immigration bore a heavy influence in this campaign in California. Both parties professed opposition, but the declaration that Garfield had written a letter in which expressions favorable to the employment of the Chinese was used to the advantage of the Democracy.

THE ELECTION.

The election was held November 2, 1880, resulting in the election of James A. Garfield as President of the United States, he receiving 218 electoral votes, and W. S. Hancock 151. Of the electoral vote of California 5 were cast for Hancock and 1 for Garfield. One Democratic elector, David S. Terry, being defeated, and Henry Edgerton, Republican elector, receiving a higher vote, was chosen in his place. The total vote of this State was 163,970, the average Democratic majority being 64. Of these Hancock received 80,322; Garfield, 80,267; Weaver, 3,381.

The election returns of San Luis Obispo County show the names of candidates and the votes each received:—

Presidential electors—Garfield, 828; Hancock, 729; Weaver, 172.

Congressman—Romualdo Pacheco, 832; Wallace Leach, 559; John F. Godfrey, 331.

For the Fourth Congressional District, Pacheco 16,470; Leach; 16,335; Godfrey, 1,902.

Assembly—Patrick W. Murphy (D), 767; George Steele (R), 713; A. R. Hathway (W), 251.

Supervisors (to fill vacancy)—D. G. Wright, 222; I. N. McGuire, 592; E. W. Steele, 735.

Supervisors—I. N. McGuire, 694; E. W. Steele, 782; E. M. Cofer, 682; J. H. Hollister, 795; D. G. Wright, 245; S. F. Breed, 226.

THE LEGISLATURE.

The Legislature met on the first Monday in January, 1881, and organized by the election of Wm. Johnston President *pro tem.* of the Senate, and Wm. H. Parks as Speaker of the Assembly. In January the Legislature met in joint convention and elected John F. Miller, of San Francisco, United States Senator, to succeed Newton Booth, whose term was to expire March 3, 1881. Much of the time of the session was expended in attempting to repeal the "Act to Provide Drainage," and to apportion the State in Legislative and Congressional Districts, but failed in both, and an extra session was called with similar results.

CAMPAIGN OF 1882.

The only remaining political campaign and election which remains to be chronicled is that of 1882. All will remember the interest that attached to the important political changes which were then taking place. A great political party was to suffer many defeats and threatened extinction. State elections throughout the Union went most unexpectedly Democratic, and by astonishing majorities. In California an abnormal state of affairs existed which may account in some measure for the unprecedented political revolution whose power and extent manifested itself upon election day. Public opinion owed its bent to the combined effects of several living issues. Of these the growing spirit of Anti-Monopoly, manifesting itself mainly in opposition to railroad management, may be deemed the most powerful, overshadowing as it did even the momentous question of Chinese Immigration. With the growth of local issues and the natural diminution in the strength of party ties, came the result of an election by which the people sought to remove the officials whose loyalty to popular principles was suspected, putting in their places a new set whose loyalty was problematical.

THE ELECTION.

The State election took place November, 1882. The result was the election of the Democratic State ticket, in full, with a single exception, W. C. Morehouse, a Republican, being elected as a member of the Board of Equalization. The total vote of the State was: Stoneman, 90,554; Estee, 67,034; McDonald, 5,479; McQuiddy, 996; Scattering, 17. Total, 164,080. Stoneman's majority over Estee was 23,520, over all 16,728. To the above was to be added the vote of Modoc County, about 1,000.

The following are the figures for Senator throughout the district: Ventura County, Brooks, 565, Steele, 549; Santa Barbara County, Brooks, 1,077, Steele, 976; San Luis Obispo County, Brooks, 896, Steele, 1,079. Total, Brooks, 2,558; Steele, 2,604, a majority for Steele of 46. Childs, candidate of the Greenback Party for Senator, received 8 votes in San Luis Obispo and 179 in Santa Barbara.

Supervisors—The Board elected was composed of Messrs. E. W. Steele (R), R. M. Bean (R), J. C. McFerson (D), C. D. Fowler (R), and P. S. Finney (R), organizing with E. W. Steele as President of the Board.

The total vote of the county was 1,983. Upon the Great Register of the county of registered voters, since 1881, revised and printed in 1882, were 2,422 names, showing a light vote in comparison to the registry.

San Luis Obispo County gave majorities of from twenty to forty votes for the Democratic State ticket, excepting Stoneman, whose majority in the county over Estee was 141.

The following table shows the complete vote of every town and precinct in the county, and thus gives a concise and comprehensive view of the distribution of population, the names of the localities, and a ready comparison with the votes of the previous years, by which the progressive development of the county may be noted. The advance is seen by the various returns from the vote of forty-five in 1849, steadily to increase to the present:—

OFFICIAL ELECTION RETURNS.

NOVEMBER ELECTION, 1882.—VOTE OF SAN LUIS OBISPO COUNTY FOR STATE AND COUNTY OFFICERS.

OFFICES.	Arroyo Grande	Cambria	Cayucos	Morro	Josephine	Las Tablas	San Miguel	Estrella	La Panza	San Jose	Paso Robles	S. Margarita	Beach	Oso Flaco	Huasna	Nipomo	Piedra Blanca	S. Luis Obispo	Total Vote
GOVERNOR.																			
Geo Stoneman, D.	99	117	32	23	11	51	36	13	11	24	63	39	16	23	21	26	27	405	1037
M. M. Estee, R.	86	83	80	44	9	28	7	10	9	55	24	34	35	8	9	31	32	312	896
LIEUT. GOVERNOR.																			
John Daggett, D.	99	109	32	19	11	50	35	12	10	22	57	38	14	19	18	25	27	387	984
A. R. Conkling, R.	89	93	81	48	8	29	8	11	9	57	32	34	37	12	12	32	32	335	960
AS'CIATE JUSTICES.																			
J. R. Sharpstein, D.	92	109	31	20	11	51	35	12	10	22	56	38	14	19	17	25	27	385	974
E. M. Ross, D	103	109	32	20	11	49	34	12	10	22	57	38	14	19	24	26	27	397	1004
S. C. Denson, R	85	94	81	47	8	31	9	11	9	57	33	35	37	12	6	31	32	326	944
John Hunt, R	87	95	82	47	8	30	9	11	9	57	32	35	37	12	13	32	32	339	967
SEC. OF STATE.																			
T. L. Thompson, D.	99	109	32	20	11	50	35	12	10	22	57	38	14	19	18	24	27	387	984
F. A. Pedlar, R.	88	94	81	47	8	30	8	11	9	57	32	35	37	12	12	33	32	337	963
CONTROLLER.																			
John P. Dunn, D.	100	109	30	19	11	49	34	12	10	22	57	38	14	19	18	25	27	388	982
W. A. Davies, R.	89	94	83	48	8	31	9	11	9	57	31	34	37	12	12	32	32	334	964
TREASURER.																			
W. A. January, D.	99	109	32	20	11	49	35	12	10	22	58	38	14	19	18	25	27	382	980
John Weil, R.	90	94	81	47	8	30	9	11	9	57	31	35	37	12	12	32	32	342	969
ATT'Y-GENERAL.																			
E. C. Marshall, D.	99	109	31	20	11	49	35	12	10	22	56	38	14	19	18	25	27	385	980
A. L. Hart, R.	88	94	82	47	7	31	9	11	9	57	33	35	37	12	12	32	32	340	968
SURVEYOR-GEN'L.																			
H. I. Willey, D.	100	109	33	21	11	49	35	12	9	22	57	38	14	19	18	25	27	389	989
William Minto, R.	88	94	80	46	8	30	8	11	10	57	32	35	37	12	12	32	32	336	959
CLERK SUP. COURT.																			
J. W. McCarthy, D.	99	109	31	20	11	49	35	12	10	22	58	38	14	19	18	25	27	386	982
Frank W. Gross, R.	90	94	81	47	8	31	8	10	9	57	31	35	37	12	12	32	32	338	945
SUPT. PUB. INST'N.																			
W. T. Welcker, D.	99	109	32	20	11	52	34	12	10	22	57	38	14	19	18	25	27	390	989
S. D. Waterman, R.	90	94	81	47	8	28	9	11	9	57	32	35	37	12	12	32	32	334	960
CONG. (4TH DIST'T)																			
P. B. Tully, D.	102	113	32	22	11	50	35	12	10	22	59	38	15	19	19	25	27	407	1053
G. L. Woods, R.	86	89	81	45	8	30	8	11	9	57	30	35	36	12	11	32	32	311	888
CONG'S (AT LARGE)																			
C. A. Sumner, D.	99	109	32	20	11	49	35	12	10	22	57	38	14	19	17	25	27	395	991
J. R. Glasscock, D.	99	110	32	20	11	49	35	12	10	22	57	38	14	19	18	25	24	392	987
H. Edgerton, R.	89	94	81	47	8	31	8	11	9	57	32	35	37	12	13	32	35	328	959
W. W. Morrow, R.	89	93	81	47	8	31	8	11	9	57	32	35	37	12	12	32	32	329	955
R. R. C—3D DIST'T.																			
W. W. Foote, D.	85	112	34	20	11	56	33	12	10	2	61	38	14	19	18	21	27	387	980
E. M. Gibson, R.	99	93	78	47	8	25	9	11	8	57	30	35	37	12	12	36	32	334	963
BOARD OF EQUL'N.																			
J. Markley, D.	102	110	30	16	11	50	32	12	6	16	52	37	11	15	17	3	21	286	826
C. W. Dana, R.	88	94	85	51	8	31	11	11	13	63	40	36	39	16	13	54	38	433	1125
STATE SENATOR.																			
J. M. Brooks, D.	76	113	34	23	9	49	34	12	8	17	55	38	15	17	14	20	21	341	896
George Steele, R.	123	96	80	44	11	37	10	11	11	63	41	36	36	14	14	37	36	389	1089
ASSEMBLYMEN.																			
C. H. Ivins, D.	104	104	33	16	12	52	31	11	8	15	68	38	14	19	17	24	24	302	792
J. H. Hollister, R.	100	101	81	50	8	33	14	12	11	63	30	36	37	12	12	31	34	428	1093
CO. TREASURER.																			
Phillip Kaetzel, D.	108	156	53	24	9	50	21	6	12	20	61	40	15	19	17	24	29	398	1082
J. C. Currier, R.	96	47	61	43	10	16	21	17	7	56	34	34	36	12	13	32	30	330	895
COUNTY CLERK.																			
Nathan King, D.	109	116	42	19	12	58	36	13	10	19	66	35	22	18	20	9	22	374	1000
E. G. Dana, R.	93	90	73	48	8	28	8	10	9	60	29	35	29	13	10	48	36	354	981
AUDITOR.																			
S. W. Wilson, D.	89	109	73	23	18	56	35	6	10	22	59	29	22	19	17	20	22	370	999
M. Egan, R.	98	94	40	44	2	28	9	17	9	56	31	41	29	11	12	36	36	349	942
SHERIFF.																			
W. J. Oaks, D.	85	52	23	17	9	22	29	9	9	23	49	36	15	18	14	17	10	345	782
John Scott, R.	117	155	92	48	10	64	15	13	10	55	44	35	36	13	16	39	49	381	1192
TAX COLLECTOR.																			
A. C. McLeod, D.	84	110	35	17	12	48	33	12	9	22	47	28	15	19	15	17	25	370	918
C. L. Woods, R.	108	90	78	50	7	32	12	11	10	56	44	45	35	12	12	40	34	352	1028
DISTRICT ATT'Y.																			
Ernest Graves, D.	79	109	29	27	17	51	36	15	10	51	63	57	31	17	19	47	30	463	1151
W. H. Spencer	120	98	86	33	1	33	7	7	9	27	31	16	19	13	11	9	29	262	811
RECORDER.																			
F. E. Darke, D.	78	144	45	40	12	54	33	11	10	14	55	33	12	13	17	24	36	334	965
G. W. Barnes, R.	108	58	67	26	8	25	9	12	9	63	30	36	39	18	12	33	23	379	963
ASSESSOR.																			
P. A. Forrester, D.	98	86	16	24	1	3	34	4	8	25	52	30	19	19	19	21	20	448	960
A. M. Hardie, R.	95	117	100	43	17	46	8	19	11	55	35	38	32	12	11	36	39	274	988
SURVEYOR.																			
R. R. Harris, D.	109	109	39	22	11	50	35	12	11	23	56	47	14	19	18	26	26	411	1038
Ezra Carpenter, R.	90	97	74	45	8	34	9	11	7	55	37	27	37	12	12	31	32	311	929
SUP. OF SCHOOLS.																			
J. M. Felts, D.	125	106	45	26	15	44	37	12	8	27	58	40	15	18	18	23	24	379	1020
C. H. Woods	77	103	69	41	5	42	6	11	11	52	39	33	36	13	12	33	35	348	966
CORONER.																			
J. B. Gaugler, D.	100	109	32	20	11	50	35	12	10	21	60	39	14	19	24	24	27	386	993
W. Rodgers, R.	96	98	84	47	9	35	9	11	9	58	36	35	37	12	6	33	32	342	989
PUB. ADMINIST'R.																			
G. W. Lingo, D.	88	108	32	19	11	51	34	12	7	25	56	37	14	19	18	25	29	397	982
E. Krebs, R	99	92	81	47	8	31	10	11	12	52	33	36	37	12	12	32	30	318	953
SUPERVISORS.																			
M. W. Walker, D.	94	104	30	20	7	48	34	12	9	21	56	36	16	16	19	26	27	362	931
C. H. Johnson, D.	92	108	25	15	9	52	35	12	9	21	56	32	14	19	18	25	27	334	904
D. F. Newsom, D.	70	106	32	20	1	29	35	12	10	21	54	35	19	21	16	20	27	363	891
J. C. McFerson, D.	115	123	64	24	9	47	35	11	10	22	63	36	14	19	18	25	27	381	1053
C. R. Brumley, D.	92	108	30	19	8	33	30	7	13	47	44	31	15	19	19	24	27	386	952
P. S. Finney, R.	105	97	78	47	9	35	9	10	10	58	39	40	36	11	12	32	32	372	1032
M. Utley, R	89	94	79	45	15	51	10	10	9	58	28	36	37	12	12	32	32	330	981
E. W. Steele, R.	125	95	84	47	7	35	9	12	9	52	39	36	29	13	13	40	32	355	1031
R. M. Bean, R.	92	93	54	44	14	45	15	16	7	34	57	43	37	13	11	34	32	353	994
C. D. Fowler, R.	88	95	97	52	10	43	8	11	9	54	35	36	36	12	12	32	32	340	1014

PROHIBITION.

Only a small portion of the vote was diverted from the great party ticket by the Prohibition and Greenback issues. McDonald, temperance candidate for Governor, received forty-five votes in the county out of the 1,983 which were polled. The Greenback ticket was even less attractive, as only eight voters preferred it.

MEMBERS OF CONGRESS.

By the apportionment by Congress, under the census of 1880, California was authorized to elect six Representatives, but the Legislature of 1881 failed to divide the State into districts. Therefore two members were elected at large in addition to the four elected by districts. The Congressmen elected were Charles A. Sumner, of San Francisco, and John R. Glascock, of Alameda, at large; Gen. Wm. S. Rosecrans in the First District, J. H. Budd in the Second, Barclay Henley in the Third, and Pleasant B. Tully in the Fourth.

The Legislature, in 1883, divided the State into six Congressional Districts, the sixth containing the counties of Monterey, San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara, San Benito, Los Angeles, Ventura, San Bernardino, San Diego, Kern, Tulare, Fresno, Inyo, Mono, and Alpine, having a population of 127,136, and 22,860 voters.

THE LEGISLATURE.

The twenty-fourth session of the Legislature convened at the Capitol on the first Monday after the 1st of January, 1883. The parties were represented as follows: Senate, Democrats, 30; Republicans, 10; Assembly, Democrats, 60; Republicans, 19; Independent, 1. Lieut. Gov. John Daggett, of Siskiyou, presided over the Senate, and H. M. Larue, of Sacramento, was elected Speaker of the Assembly.

Hon. J. H. Hollister, the Member of Assembly from San Luis Obispo, although belonging to the minority party, was very efficient and active in legislation. Through his exertions was mainly due the passage of the law creating a Board of Horticultural Commissioners, with power to act in the protection of fruit trees and fruit from the various insects and pests that infest them; also the law compelling dealers in butter and oleomargarine and other matter imitating butter, to make known the true nature of the article to their customers. This law had become necessary as a protection to the dairy interest, in which the people of the county were largely engaged.

COUNTY GOVERNMENT.

The Legislature enacted a law for the government of counties. This Act divided the counties of the State into forty-eight classes, according to the United States census of 1880. In this classification San Luis Obispo was placed in the twenty-seventh class, which comprised counties having a population of 9,000 and less than 9,300, this county having 9,142. The officers designated by the bill are a Sheriff, Clerk, Auditor, Recorder, Tax Collector, District Attorney, Assessor, Treasurer, Superintendent of Schools, Public Administrator, Coroner,

Surveyor, five Supervisors, and such officers as may be provided by law. In counties where the Supervisors may elect, the duties of certain officers may be consolidated, as Sheriff and Tax Collector; Auditor and Recorder; Clerk, Auditor and Recorder; Treasurer and Tax Collector, Public Administrator and Coroner. The Board of Supervisors is empowered with the financial affairs and general supervision of the county.

The salaries of officers of counties of the twenty-seventh class were fixed as follows: County Clerk, $3,000; Sheriff, $4,500; Recorder, $1,800; Auditor, $1,000; Treasurer, $1,200; Tax Collector, $1,000; Assessor, $2,400; District Attorney, $1,200; Superintendent of Schools, $1,000; Public Administrator and Coroner, fees; Supervisors, $400 per annum and twenty cents a mile going once from place of residence to each regular session. The law forbids the county incurring any indebtedness in any year exceeding the income provided for that year.

DEATH OF JUDGE MCMURTRY.

Hon. Louis McMurtry, who, in 1879, had been elected Judge of the Superior Court of this county, died on the 11th of February, 1883, creating a vacancy in the office. This vacancy was filled by the appointment by Governor Stoneman of Hon. D. S. Gregory, who accepted the position and took the office on the 16th of February, 1883. The members of the bench and bar are more fully noticed in a chapter devoted to that subject.

THE BROOKS—STEELE CONTEST.

By the middle of December following the election, the people of the Senatorial District were surprised to hear that J. M. Brooks, the defeated candidate for State Senator, intended to contest the seat with his successful rival, Judge Steele. The report proved true, and a contest began which interested the politicians of the whole State, and finally resulted in the seating of Brooks by the Democratic State Senate. The allegations upon which Brooks based his claim were that many illegal votes were thrown for his competitor; that certain officers of election had not been properly sworn; that poll-lists had been tampered with; that illegal intimidation was resorted to; that non-residents were suffered to vote for Steele; and, finally, that an improper use of money was made. Deducting votes improperly counted for Steele, the contestant claimed a majority of the remainder. Testimony was taken before Justices of the Peace at the various precincts where such frauds were charged, but without the effect of making a clear case for Brooks. However, this evidence was deemed sufficient by a Democratic majority in the Senate, and the result of the affair is fitly set forth in the following telegram from Judge Steele to a friend:—

"SACRAMENTO, February 21, 1883.
"The railroad got me. Brooks is seated."

The decision was received with great indignation throughout the district, particularly by the non-partisan class, as it was generally conceded that Brooks' charges of fraud in the election were frivolous and that he had failed to make out a case. The decision was believed to have been made against Steele because of his expressions against monopolies, and his vote for a resolution deprecating the consolidation of the Southern Pacific Railroad Company with the Texas Pacific Railway Company. The record of the vote awarding the seat to Brooks was as follows:—

Ayes—Democrats: Buck, W. Cronan, C. W. Cross, M. T. Dougherty, W. B. English, John Harrigan, G. A. Johnson, Ed. Keating, M. J. Kelly, E. E. Kelley, W. W. Kellogg, B. F. Langford, T. McCarthy, T. K. Nelson, Patrick Reddy, P. H. Ryan, J. D. Spencer, Clay W. Taylor, and John Wolfskill—19.

Noes—Democrats: F. T. Baldwin, J. A. Filcher, C. F. Foster, B. Knight, C. D. Reynolds, Denis Spencer, and F. J. Sullivan—7.

Noes—Republicans: A. L. Chandler, Thos. Fraser, D. McClure, Henry Vrooman, Geo. Whitney—5.

Absent—Democrats: F. Cox, Jeremiah Lynch, and B. D. Murphy—3. Republicans: G. H. Perry, J. Routier, and H. W. Wallis—3. Paired—R. F. Del Valle, who would have voted aye, and C. H. Maddox, who would have voted no. Both were Democrats.

The Republicans not voting were reported to have been under the influence of the party desiring to expel Steele, and absented themselves to avoid voting.

HON. GEORGE STEELE.

While before the people as a candidate for the Senate, the following sketch of Judge Steele was published in the San Luis Obispo *Tribune*, October 6, 1882:—

The Republican nominee for the Senate from this district, Hon. George Steele, is one of the oldest of the American residents of San Luis Obispo County, and one of her best known and most prominent citizens. Judge Steele, as he is familiarly called, was a delegate from this county in the Constitutional Convention, and in a little volume of sketches of the members of that body we find his biography, from which we extract the following:—

Mr. Steele was born May 14, 1825, in the pleasant village of Delhi, Delaware County, New York. His father, Nathaniel Steele, was one of the earliest settlers of that region, a prominent man in the community, and thorough in business. As a pioneer farmer among the hills and valleys where the Delaware River takes its rise he acquired a large property and raised a large family. Osman, John B., Frederick, Isaac, George, William, and Edgar W., were his sons, and Emily and Anna his daughters. Osman was Sheriff of Delaware County in 1845, and was killed while in the performance of his duties. John B. was an eminent lawyer of New York, and served two terms in Congress. Frederick, known in the army and in history as General Fred Steele, was a graduate of the Military Academy, served with distinction through the Mexican War, commanded an army corps in the Southwest during the War of the Rebellion, and died in San Mateo County in 1867 while in command of the Department of the Columbia. He was one of the most efficient, best beloved and distinguished officers of the United States Army. William Steele died when young. The three remaining constitute the well-known farmers and dairymen, Steele Brothers of San Luis Obispo and San Mateo Counties.

The father, by indorsing for others, was overwhelmed in the financial revulsion that followed the suspension of the United States Bank in 1836, and removed to Lorain County, Ohio, again becoming a pioneer. At that time the two elder brothers had established themselves in

business. Fred was a cadet at West Point, and the others were ready to work on the new western farm and attend the country schools. George was industrious and studious, acquiring a good education which he utilized by taking the position of teacher in the district schools during winters and working the farm when not thus engaged. Lorain County is in that section of Ohio known as the "Western Reserve," the early home of Abolitionism and the strong-hold of Republicanism, and one trained there would most assuredly march in the front ranks of the Republican Party. There, too, was the home of industry, thrift, and high principles of manhood and probity. The discovery of gold in California opened a more attractive field, and here George Steele and his cousin, Rensaeleer E. Steele, came in 1855. Their first efforts were in the mines, but after a year of unsuccessful toil with the pick and shovel they sought the fertile valleys of the coast. Locating in Marin County, they were joined by Isaac, E. W., and their father; land and cows were rented and the business of dairying established that has since grown to such great magnitude. The Steeles were among the first to establish the business of dairying in California, and from the beginning have made it a grand success, first in Marin, then in San Mateo, and in San Luis Obispo.

In 1860 George Steele was nominated by the Republicans of Marin for the Assembly, but the time for Republican triumphs had not arrived and a Democrat was elected. Having studied law he was, in 1863, elected Judge of Marin County, which office he held until 1866 when he resigned to join his brothers in the management of the property then purchased in San Luis Obispo, and in this county he has since lived. The droughts of 1863 and 1864 had destroyed the native cattle of the southern part of the State and impoverished their owners. Land was offered for sale at very low rates, and the Steele brothers became the purchasers of several large ranchos aggregating about 48,000 acres. Upon this land they brought their large herds of cows from Marin and San Mateo and introduced the business of dairying. Their operations from that date are well known to the people of this district. Some years since these great ranchos were divided into small tracts and offered for sale and now are occupied as fertile and productive farms.

In politics Judge Steele has always been a Republican, though never a bitter partisan, a prominent Granger, temperate in his habits, and attentive to business. In 1872 he was nominated for the Senate from this district, and in 1878 was elected to the convention which framed the present Constitution. In the convention he was regarded as one of the ablest and clearest headed members. In 1880 he was the Republican nominee for the Assembly, but was defeated by Hon. P. W. Murphy by 15 votes. Mr. Steele was married in 1868 to Miss Delia Day, of Lorain County, Ohio; a lady of rare attainments and high accomplishments, and their hospitable home on the Rancho Corral de Piedra, is well known to all the people of San Luis Obispo.



CHAPTER XX.

FINANCIAL HISTORY.

Early Accounts—A Spanish Document—A Reminiscence—Assessment of Taxes for 1850—Assessment Books—Assessed Values in 1851—Indebtedness in 1851—License Ordinances—Licenses in 1852—Salaries of Officials—Sundry Bills—A Spanish Peculiarity—County Treasury in 1852—Official Appointments—Inauguration of the Supervisors—Teacher's Salary—Treasurer's Report—Jail Building—Valuations in 1853—Valuations in 1854—Valuations in 1855—Valuations in 1856—Valuations for 1857—Valuation for 1858—Board of Equalization—Valuation for 1859—Valuation for 1860—List of Property-Holders in 1860—Valuations for 1861—1862—1863—1864—Salaries of Officials—Detail of County Indebtedness—Warrants Redeemed.

THIS chapter is intended to contain the more important available facts concerning the business affairs of the county government of San Luis Obispo. As might be supposed, facts of this nature, while abundant and easily procurable as to the later years, are difficult of access and incomplete in form as to the early period of the county's existence.

EARLY ACCOUNTS.

The first accounts now on record in the county archives bear the date of November, 1849, and are written in Spanish, in which all local business was then transacted. The title of the account is "El Fondo Municipal $^{S}/_{C}$ Corriente de San Luis Obispo." The jurisdiction of the town of San Luis Obispo then was supposed to extend over all of the territory more accessible to it than to Monterey in the one direction, or Santa Barbara on the other. These accounts were kept in *pesos* and *reales*, corresponding in value to dollars and "bits." The first entry in the book is a memorandum of the total amount received and disbursed in November, it being thirty-four *pesos* and four *reales* received, and thirty-two *pesos* paid out, leaving two *pesos*, four *reales* to be carried over to the December account. For November 29th, is an entry of one *peso*, four *reales* for twelve pounds of gun-powder for a celebration—*$1–4 por 12 l pòlvora para la solemnidad.*

A SPANISH DOCUMENT.

DICIEMBRE DE 1849.

El Fonde Municipal $^{S}/_{C}$ Corriente.

DEBE.			HABER.
		Ecustencia del mes anterior.....	$ 2 4
		Diciembre 6 Por multa á un preso	20
		" 13 Por una impuesta á la Sña. Natividad..	4
		" " Por una mo. al Señor Luciano.....	5
		" 22 Por licencia de vente á Olvera.....	5
		" id Por id " á Don Nicolas Carpio	5
		" id Por id " á Dn Juan Wilson...	5
		" id Por id " á Tomas Herrera....	5
4 4	Id	id 6 Por pajo à lòs guardanon un prisonero	
4	Id	Cena p la guardia del mismo.	
12	Id	7 Á Paredes por su sueldo de alguacil	
6 4	Id	10 Á Luciano por 17 diez de sueldo	
12	Id	17 Á Paredes por un sueldo del pte. mes	
		Id al anterior pertencia a Noviembre	
35 4			48
			35 4
		Ecustencia para Enero.....$12 4	12 4

In dissecting the above ancient account, there is to be noticed the charges for the custody of a prisoner whose fine was $20.00. Señora Natividad pays a tax of four *reales*

perhaps for some misdemeanor, while Don Luciano is fined five dollars for some unknown reason. Later we find the Don earning six *pesos* and four *reales* by his labors during seventeen days—probably on a ranch, whither he had retired to work out his fine, for so they did things in those days. Señor Paredes has two bills of twelve dollars each, against the Government for his doughty services as *Alguacil*—constable—for it appears he was an officer of the olden time.

The account continues until April, 1850, closing upon the organization of the county government in that year. A balance of $1,452.41, to the credit of the community, was reported by the officer when he closed his books, and this amount, it is to be presumed, was turned over to the new county government, forming a very convenient little sum on which to begin the movement of the new régime. The total receipts had been $2,294, the disbursements $354, to which was added a commission of five per cent. to the officer in charge, making $114.73, and a charge of *medio real* for surveying 3,106 *varas y yardas* of land as ordered by the Ayuntamiento These charges amounted to $194.12½.

Among the more important data in these accounts are the following receipts from the sales of land made for the Ayuntamiento and entered under date of March 27, 1850. [Translated.]

For a parcel of 10 acres of land conceded to Bautista Garcia, and registered with the number 1.....	$ 20
For 15 acres conceded to J. Mariano Bonilla, registered with the number 2.....	30
For 5 acres conceded to Francisco E. Ryan, and registered with the number 3.....	10
For the lot conceded to Guillermo Dana and Juan Wilson, registered with the number 59. [Public auction sale.].....	200
For 50 acres of land conceded to Guillermo Dana, and registered with the number 4.....	100

In March Don Jesus Luna is paid fifty dollars for custody of the prisoner, Pedro Lopez; and Enrique Dally receives $13.50 for the same, a further sum of $124 for taking the prisoner to Monterey, for his salary as *Alguacil*, and for his *gustos particulares* (traveling expenses), on the way. On March 31st, Enrique Dally as salary receives $105 for the time from August 1, 1849, until February 7, 1850, being at the rate of twenty dollars per month. In April Enrique Dally becomes Henry J. Dally, Sheriff by election on the organization of the county government.

A REMINISCENCE.

Mr. Dally, it would appear, was a good and reliable officer, but probably not excessively refined, and certainly not over educated. Specimens of his literary style have come down to the present generation, and one—a gem in its way—is here reproduced. It is an order to pay money.

AUGUST the 25, 1850.

Mister Warin, Justis of pease, please pay fransisco Galleguos, 4 dollars for watching the prisinner fransisco Garsear.

HENRY J. DALLY,

Sheerif of Saint Louis obispo.

ASSESSMENT OF TAXES FOR 1850.

There is no record of the valuation of property in 1850, but a list of the tax-payers and the amount of taxes for State and county purposes is given, which is copied as follows:—

John Price	$42.68
John Price	.27
José Maria Villa	98.30
Francisco Z. Branch	431.52
Charles Varian	10.28
William R. Hutton	7.50
José Olvera	10.79
Guadalupe Cantua	82.23
José Antonio Vasquez	7.50
Vicente Canet	122.10
Juan Rios	6.00
Eugenio Montenegro	7.94
Victor Linares	47.23
J. Mariano Bonilla	53.05
Henry A. Tefft	14.33
William G. Dana	379.17
Bautista Garcia	11.97
Henry M. Osgood	10.12
Jesus Luna	18.60
William Stenner	9.66
Joaquin Estrada	296.50
Pedro Estrada	31.67
Julian Estrada	190.70
Isaac J. Sparks	260.80
Petronilo Rios	153.80
Nicolas Carpio	23.25
Rafael Villa	176.57
F. Esteban Quintana	84.19
Mariano Lascano	15.01
Bernardo Lascano	7.04
Miguel Marquez	8.03
Pedro Marquez	7.04
Francisco Arce	66.00
Concepcion Boranda	48.00
Malina y Raggio	14.06
Gabriel Salazar	6.03
Miguel Avila	137.02
Guadalupe Olvera	9.02
Henry J. Dally	13.90
Beebee & Pollard	45.13
Carmen Rios y Garcia	15.00
Miguel Gomez	27.07
Thomas Park	55.06
Isidoro Vila	9.04
Santiago McKinley (Dana)	86.46
Alfredo Anslen	7.50
Wm. Borland	7.50
José M. Carrasco	4.50
Feliz Vicente	9.60
C. Freeman	8.25
Mercurial Garcia	16.00
Gonzales Mauricio	99.90
Francisco Gallego	7.50
Thomas Herrera	20.47
Solomon Haight	24.47
Pedro Linares	7.50
Diego Olvera	82.99
Mariano Pacheco	7.50
José M. Paredes	9.00
Jesus Pico	207.30
José M. Quintana	7.50
Francisco Salgado	8.45
John Wilson	639.20

ASSESSMENT BOOKS.

The first entry in the earliest assessment book appears

with the date of August 17th. The book closes December 21st. During the intervening time $637 and a fraction were received in the treasury and $820 were paid out, leaving an indebtedness of $183.

The account for the following year shows payments aggregating $3,053, and receipts amounting to $2,228, including the account of 1850. On January 8, 1851, this account entered: "Received taxes in this county, for the year 1850, the sum of $1,385.88." Of this amount $117.63 was in county claims, the remainder in cash.

ASSESSED VALUES IN 1851.

Assessment roll of real estate and personal property in the county of San Luis Obispo for the year 1851:—

Francisco Arce, 17,760 acres land, Santa Ysabel, $8,880.

Arellanes & Olivera, 26,640 acres land, Guadalupe and house on farm, $3,420.

Teodoro Arellanes, 4,440 acres, part Guadalupe, $2,220.

Miguel Avila, 9,760 acres and improvements and lots in San Luis, $9,930, and personal property, $5,600.

Anderson & McFarlane, personal property, $976.

Luis Burton, 4,440 acres, $1,332.

William L. Beebee, 1,089 acres, $762; personal property, $400.

Beebee & Pollard, house and lot, $3,000; personal property, $200.

Francisco Z. Branch, 30,713 acres Arroyo Grande, San Ramon, and Guarguero (Huero-Huero) ranchos, and lots in San Luis, $20,956; personal property, $17,950.

J. Mariano Bonilla, 4,440 acres and improvements, $3,025; personal property, $2,160.

Joaquin Blanco, personal property, $600.

José Ma. Carrasco, lots and houses, $1,100.

Vicente Canet, 6,660 acres land and lots in San Luis, $4,855; personal property, $4,593.

(Belonging to Jas. McKinlay, in charge of Canet, $1,890.)

Cantua & Vasquez, 4,440 acres and improvements, $2,420; personal property, $7,580.

Nicolas Carpio, lots and houses in San Luis, $950; personal property, $610.

Henry Dalley, lots and houses in San Luis, $1,550; personal property, $273.

Henry Dalley (as agent), one lot in San Luis, $100.

Michael Douheg, lot in San Luis, $25.00; personal property, $496.

William G. Dana, 35,500 acres and improvements, lots in San Luis, $23,101; personal property, $23,825.

Joaquin Estrada, 17,760 acres and improvements, and lots in San Luis, $7,865; personal property, $10,710.

Ricardo J. Forcado, lots in San Luis, $70.00.

Chas. J. Freeman, lot in San Luis, $100.

Inocente Garcia, 8,880 acres (San Jose), $4,440.

Bautista Garcia, lot in San Luis, $50.00.

Muricio Gonzales, 26,640 acres (Cholme), $7,992.

Miguel Gomez, lots near San Luis, $100; personal property, $3,100.

Miguel Gomez, church property in his charge, 4,440 acres and two gardens, $2,720.

Joseph Goodson, personal property, $180.

Samuel W. Haight, 4,440 acres (Atascadero), $2,220.

Tomas Herrera, lots and improvements in San Luis, $225; personal property, $900.

Tomas Herrera (for his son), lots in San Luis, $315; personal property, $390.

Howe & Murray, personal property, $350.

Victor Linares, 177.6 acres and improvements, lot in San Luis, $1,605; personal property, $2,510.

Jerome Liniass, personal property, $3,200.

Bernardo Lascano Mariano, lots in San Luis, $125; personal property, $1,126.

José Letra, $200.

Jesus Luna, house and lots in San Luis, $1,000; personal property, $480.

Joseph Levy, personal property, $55.00.

McKinnistry, lot in San Luis, $25.00.

James McKinlay, 6,660 acres (San Pasqual), $3,330.

José Tomas Marquis, lot and improvements, $200; personal property, $240.

Pedro Marquis, lot in San Luis, $25.00; personal property, $248.

John McClellan, $382.

Ygnacio Olivera, $165.

Diego Olivera, personal property, $5,340.

Henry M. Osgood, $250.

Heirs of Oliviet, 4,440 acres (El Potrero), $2,220.

John M. Price, lots in San Luis, $103; personal property, $4,696.

John Price, agent for Isaac J. Sparks, personal property, $2,000.

Stephen Purdy, personal property, $60.00.

José de Jesus Pico, 44,440 acres, $22,220; personal property, $2,300.

Esteban Quintana, lots and improvements in San Luis, $275; personal property, $2,836.

Luis Raggio, lots and improvements, $1,500; personal property, $3,000.

Juan Rios, personal property, $1,720.

Juan Rios, agent for Ma. del Carmen Garcia, personal property, $1,200.

Petronilo Rios, 53,280 acres and improvements, lots in San Luis, $29,900; personal property, $6,600.

Miguel Serrano, personal property, $90.00

Francisco Salgado, lots and improvements, $140; personal property, $40.00.

Jacob Schafferli, personal property $150.

William Stanner, personal property, $225.

William Streeter, personal property, $750.

William Streeter, agent for Luis Burton, personal property, $8,020.

Melchor Selm, lot in San Luis, $50.00; personal property, $400.

I. J. Sparks, 32,300 acres; $12,362.

Gabriel Salazar, lot and improvements in San Luis, $250; personal property, $820.

Henry A. Tefft, 4,440 acres, lots in San Luis and improvements, $4,080; personal property, $1,816.

Rafael Villa, 8,880 acres and improvements, $6,005; personal property, $8,050.

José Ma. Villa, 8,880 acres, Corral de Piedra, $6,216; personal property, $1,617.

Isador Villa, lots in San Luis, $75.00.

Francisco Villa, personal property, $90.00.

Francisco Villa, pertaining to estate of Oliviet, personal property, $2,400.

José Ma. Valenzuela, lot in San Luis, $25.00; personal property, $1,600.

Charles Varian, lot 29; personal property, $320.

Jacob Van Burn, lot, $25.00.

John Wilson, 53,424 acres and improvements, lots in San Luis, $34,408; personal property, $23,960.

John Young, lots, $50.00.

Total value of real estate, $263,926; personal property, $196,604; total, $460,530.

INDEBTEDNESS IN 1851.

At a meeting of the Court of Sessions on August 6, 1851, it was ordered that all persons having claims



DAIRY RANCH & RESIDENCE OF JEFFRY PHELAN, NEAR CAMBRIA,
SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

against the county must present them at the Auditor's office forthwith, in order that the county indebtedness might be ascertained. It was also provided that the tax levy for the ensuing fiscal year should be one-half of one per cent.

The bills presented in compliance with the first section of the above order were $517 in the aggregate up to the date of the order.

A list of receipts audited up to October 6, 1851, aggregated $3,469.30. By January, 1852, the receipts had risen to $3,986.84, while the amount paid out since the organization of the county was $2,707.30, leaving the indebtedness at $1,279.54. This statement appears on a stray leaf of the Auditor's book, following which is the memorandum:—

The foregoing was the state of the Auditor's accounts on my getting possession of the books:

Amount of county debt to January 15, 1852	$1,279.54
Amount audited to February 28, 1852	512.60½
	$1,792.14½

F. I. MAGUIRE, *County Auditor.*
San Luis Obispo, February 28, 1852.

The bills audited are almost entirely for salaries of county officers, Justices of the Peace, Surveyor, and Judge of the Plains. In March, 1852, $300 is expended in repairing the Court House, $20.00 for a lock to the "Gaol," $8.00 for county branding iron, and $5.00 for interpreter to the Court of Sessions, the remainder being salaries, the total for the month amounting to $1,339.40.

LICENSE ORDINANCE.

It was enacted by the Court of Sessions in August, 1851, that the proprietors of each and every gambling table in the county of San Luis Obispo should be compelled to pay a tax of $12.00 per month, said tax to be collected in the same manner as other taxes for town purposes.

According to the Sheriff's report, the sum of $92.50 was collected for licenses during the month of September following this enactment, of which that officer received ten per cent. for collecting.

In 1852 the Court of Sessions fixed cost of licenses as follows:—

Monte tables, $35.00 per month. Two tables licensed.
Billiard tables, $10.00 per month. Two tables licensed in January and three in May.
Selling liquors at retail, $7.50 per quarter. Nine bars licensed.
Peddling and hawking goods, $7.00 per month. One license to Devascio Guzman and one to S. Wolf & Co.
Merchandising, $1.00 per month. Seven licenses granted.
From December 1, 1852, until May, 1853, the receipts for licenses were $525.

LICENSES IN 1852–53.

Under the new license regulations, the following individuals paid money into the treasury:—

A. Garcia, liquors	3 months	$ 7.50
A. Garcia, monte table	1 month	35.00
William Borland, monte table	1 month	35.00
William Borland, liquors	3 months	7.50
Pollard & Borland, billiard table	2 months	20.00
Augustin Garcia, monte table	1 month	35.00
Victorine Chavez, liquors	6 months	15.00
Victorine Chavez, merchandise	3 months	3.00
Lazcano Bros., liquors	6 months	15.00
Lazcano Bros., merchandise	6 months	6.00
S. A. Pollard, merchandise	3 months	3.00
Pratt & Co., merchandise	6 months	6.00
John Wilson, merchandise	6 months	6.00
Luis Raggio, merchandise	6 months	6.00
J. M. Laurigo, merchandise	6 months	6.00

The Sheriff was authorized to license Petronilo Rios to vend merchandise at his house in San Miguel for a fee of $5.00 per month, and to vend liquor, paying the same license tax.

Jesus Luna was authorized to keep a gambling table and retail liquors; Joaquin Estrada, W. G. Dana, John Wilson, and Melano Cardenas, were licensed to engage in merchandising; and Mariano Lazcano & Mather, and Doroteo Sabilete were licensed to sell liquors, at the session of December, 1851.

SALARIES OF OFFICIALS.

At a meeting of the Court of Sessions in December 1851, the following business was transacted:—

J. Mariano Bonilla presented a bill for services rendered as County Judge for the time intervening between April 1, 1850, and June 29, 1851, amounting to $759, which was ordered paid.

It was ordered that all funds collected for the county for taxes and licenses shall be paid in the legal currency of the United States, or in foreign coin, at a certain value fixed previously, or in gold-dust at the rate of $16.00 per troy ounce.

It was ordered that the Sheriff be empowered to appoint a jailer, with a salary of $25.00 per month, and to allow him $36.00 per month for the maintenance of each prisoner.

It was ordered that the pay of the County Clerk be reduced from $10.00 per day to $6.00 per day while in attendance upon the court; the County Auditor's salary to be $10.00 per month for the month of September.

The Sheriff's compensation for attending the session of court was set at $6.00 per day.

An appropriation of $300 was made by the court for furnishing the Court House. A contract was entered into with Rollin M. C. Hoyt, who agreed to construct for the use of the county officers certain furniture, to wit: five common benches, each eight feet long, and two of six feet; one Judge's bench, five and a half feet long, "which shall be raised from the floor twelve inches," with a bench or seat for the Associate Judges; one book-case and pigeon holes; one clerk's table; two similar ones for members of the bar; a railing across the court room, with gate. The contract is witnessed by F. I. Maguire, County Clerk.

SUNDRY BILLS.

In January, 1852, the Court of Sessions approved the bill of Elliot Libby:—

For services as Coroner	$60.00
Services as Judge of Election	5.00
Services as Associate Justice	9.00
As Inspector of Election	5.00

A SPANISH PECULIARITY.

In January, 1852, the Court of Sessions was petitioned by José de Jesus Pico, a prominent ranchero, for a reduction of assessment. Although taxed for $22,000, he denied being worth over $1,200. Herein is illustrated a little peculiarity, not of Spanish-Americans alone, but of quite a number of others of the world's people. Don José de Jesus was called upon, so the story goes, by an unassuming American gentleman who besought his hospitality. This, of course, was freely bestowed, and the stranger was welcomed to the best the large rancho afforded. Later on the Don was impelled to speak of himself, and probably in a spirit of exaggeration (not difficult to understand) he descanted upon his wealth, his flocks and herds, his cattle upon a thousand hills, his family jewels, and his fiery steeds. The result was that the stranger became impressed with the gracious and imposing Don's riches, and, drawing forth his little memorandum book, set down this host's taxable property as of the value of $22,000. He was the Assessor!

The termination of the story relates how Judge Graves and his Associates on the Bench reduced the hospitable caballero's assessment to the amount prayed for.

To add singularity to the affair, the sufferer is found petitioning some weeks later that an item of his property had been overlooked by the Assessor, and he would esteem it a favor if fifteen young mares, worth $30.00 each, could be placed on the assessment list in order that he might pay taxes on them! It was done.

COUNTY TREASURY IN 1852.

In January, 1852, the Treasurer reported that the treasury was empty, and that there was an outstanding indebtedness of $1,279.54. On the receipt of the report the Court of Sessions directed that the tax levy for that year should be at the rate of fifty cents on every $100. Of the money collected by such tax one-fifth thereof was to be devoted to the payment of the indebtedness.

The following bills were at the same time allowed:—

To F. J. Maguire, for seven days' attendance as Clerk at Court of Sessions, filing four papers and writing bond	$51.00
To F. J. Maguire, for two months' salary as County Auditor, from the 27th of February to 27th of April, 1852	40.00
To F. J. Maguire, Clerk, filing of papers	9.00
To R. C. M. Hoyt, for services rendered as Sheriff, and *Juez de Campo* up to April 8, 1852	416.00
To R. C. M. Hoyt, for services rendered by deputy	17.00
To Wm. A. Streeter, for costs in criminal suit and holding Coroner's inquest, and as Associate Justice	102.00
To Wm. Breck, making county branding iron	8.00
To John Wilson, for one lock for jail	20.00
To Jas. D. Hutton, for services as interpreter	5.00

On August 4th the following bills were allowed:—

F. J. Maguire, as Clerk, Auditor, etc., to date	$100.00
F. J. Maguire, per office, rent of, taxes, etc	111.50
Assessor for making assessment for 1852	320.00
R. C. M. Hoyt, for services as Sheriff, *Juez de Campo*, to date	199.00
O. M. Brown, for services as District Attorney, two months	83.00
H. M. Osgood, five days' Court of Sessions	30.00
L. Goodrich, one night watching prisoners	10.00
W. A. Streeter, Justice of Peace, for services to date	61.00
B. Lascano, as Inspector of Election	5.00
W. Borland, " "	5.00
S. A. Pollard, for two books for Treasurer	6.00

Mr. Hoyt presented his bill as Census Agent for the county, amounting to $1,392, which was approved, the gentleman making out that he had employed himself for eighty-seven days, for which he asked the moderate salary of sixteen dollars per day.

OFFICIAL APPOINTMENTS.

The records contain the appointment of Don José de Jesus Pico, as Assessor, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Francisco Z. Branch. Don José's appointment dates from December, 1852.

On November 5, 1852, Elliot Libby becomes County Auditor, and states the total amount audited at the time he took possession of the books at $3,633.66.

INAUGURATION OF THE SUPERVISORS.

With the session in December, 1852, the Court of Sessions ceased to be the financial and business agent of the county, those powers having been transferred to the Board of Supervisors, by an Act of the Legislature, passed May 3, 1852, to organize governing Boards for each county. Since the time when this Act went into effect the finances of each county have been administered in accordance with its terms.

The first meeting of the Board of Supervisors, under this statute, was held on the 13th of December following. The proceedings were recorded in rather a slovenly manner, and much study and many calculations must be made by the student of history to ascertain the public officers, the condition of the county, and the state of the finances, from the old, unbusiness-like books handed down to the present.

The proceedings of the first meeting are faithfully copied in the following:—

The Board consisted of John Wilson, Francisco Branch, Joaquin Estrada, Wm. G. Dana, and S. A. Pollard. Motion was made, seconded and carried, that S. A. Pollard, Esq., be appointed as Chairman of said Board, which was unanimously carried.

Ordered that Wm. L. Beebee be appointed as Supervisor in the place of Wm. G. Dana, who holds the office of Treasurer, and is not eligible for any other office. Ordered that the bill of Wm. A. Shambler be passed $6.00. Also the bill of E. Libby for $131. Ordered that a bill of S. A. Pollard, for stationery, etc., be passed for $22.00. Ordered that the bill of Wm. Jones, for services as Constable and guarding jail for one prisoner (not allowed). Bill of Albert Mann, for services as Justice of the Peace, in the case of Espinosa, passed. Ordered that the bill of Wm. Stenner, for guarding jail, be allowed for $10.00.

There being no other business the Board adjourned until Tuesday at 9 A. M.

ELLIOT LIBBY, *Clerk.*

Approved: S. A. Pollard, Chairman Board of Sup's.

At the next meeting of the Board Parker H. French was appointed District Attorney, at a salary of $500 per annum.

In January, 1853, the pay of the Clerk was fixed at $20.00 per month for his services as Auditor, and $8.00 per day for the time the Board was in session, and he was allowed $12.00 per month for rent of office, to be paid in county scrip. An appropriation of $100 was made for repairing the road to the beach, to be paid in county scrip. These are the first mentions of the issuance of county scrip.

The statute creating the Boards of Supervisors required them, within sixty days after their organization, to ascertain the amount of the existing debt and the value of all property belonging to the county. But at that time there began a controversy between the Board and Wm. G. Dana, the County Treasurer, which must have prevented any statement, as none appears on the records at the time ordered. The Treasurer had presented a bill for rent of court room, which the Board of Supervisors refused to allow. The demands for a settlement with the Treasurer, then with him as ex-Treasurer, and subsequently with the estate of the ex-Treasurer, Captain Dana, were reiterated through several years, and answered by a demand for the payment of indebtedness on account of the rent for that court room. It is very evident that the accounts of the county were kept in a very careless manner, and that an exact statement of the financial condition at that time would have been an impossibility. The Supervisors, in their report August 29, 1854, say that "The late County Treasurer has kept no correct account of receipts or disbursements made by him during his term of office, and neglects, or is unable, to make the exhibit required by law; and that the County Auditor has made out his exhibit from the imperfect materials which were handed to him as County Auditor when he commenced upon the duties of his office, together with the assistance of the scrip, and other documents handed to him by H. C. M. Ely, Esq., on behalf of said Dana. That a great portion of said scrip has never been indorsed, redeemed, or even registered. That in the statement made out by the Auditor, the sum of $354.63 has been wrongfully credited to the late County Treasurer, on a certain receipt given by him (bearing date October 22, 1851) to Henry Dally, the then Sheriff, it having been supposed by the Auditor that the above amount of $354.63 (a part of the whole receipt, which is $770.94) was the proportion of taxes due the State; notwithstanding said receipt expressly states that the money receipted for was due the county of San Luis Obispo."

The Board, not being satisfied with such a report, ordered the Clerk to examine such papers as he could find, and by inquiry and other means, ascertain as near as possible the amount of money due the county from October, 1851, to October 3, 1853.

The Clerk reported, September 1, 1854, that as near as could be ascertained, the amount of receipts for county purposes from October, 1851, to October 3, 1853, for property, poll, and license taxes was $6,184.15; the amount of $603.13 being deducted for officers' fees and delinquent taxes, the net amount of receipts was $5,581.92. After further examination the Board declared that W. G. Dana, the ex-Treasurer, was indebted to the county in the sum of $153.47.

At the session of the Board held in February, 1855, J. Mariano Bonilla made affidavit that he had received on a certain piece of scrip $167 more than was allowed to ex-Treasurer Dana on his settlement with the county, and it was consequently ordered that a receipt in full of all demands be issued to him, and that he be required to release the county from all claims and demands he had against it. This he did not comply with, as on the May following he again presented his bill for rent of office from October, 1851, to October, 1853, at the rate of $12.50 per month; also rent of court room for twenty-eight days at $10.00 a day, the whole aggregating $580. This was rejected, and suit was instituted against the county for its payment. The District Attorney, at the session in August, was ordered to defend the suit. The records of the September session of the Board of Supervisors show that the suit went in favor of the plaintiff, as then it was ordered that a warrant be drawn in favor of Wm. G. Dana for the sum of $322.65, it being the amount of judgment and costs rendered by the District Court in his favor. Thus the long controversy was ended favorably to the ex-Treasurer and pioneer. No complaints of dishonesty had ever been made, but the difficulty had arisen through the careless manner of doing business. Under the patriarchal habits of the principal families of the country, they had been accustomed to transact business loosely and unsystematically, but always attempting to deal fairly, keeping few accounts, and responsible to no one. This difficulty made it evident that a new order of things existed in the country, and that in future a strict accountability would be maintained.

TEACHER'S SALARY.

At a session of the Board held in August, 1853, it was ordered that the salary of the schoolmaster of the town of San Luis Obispo, Miguel Merchant, who had previously received $100 monthly, paid from the county funds, should receive compensation from the patrons of the school, who were to pay him $5.00 per month for each pupil.

TREASURER'S REPORTS.

The report of the Treasurer in reference to the county debt, which had been previously asked of Mr. Dana, was supplied by his successor, who showed that the amount owed by the county in June, 1854, was $6,890.33.

On the first of November of the following year the debt had risen to $12,315.38. The Treasurer at the time was Joaquin Estrada, and Judge Graves was his Deputy. The Board of Supervisors, in May of 1855, called upon the Treasurer for a settlement with the county, and the following statement was produced:—

Due from the Treasurer to the General Fund	$ 61.73
Due the Court House Fund	697.89
Due the Treasurer from the Office Fund	163.90

The Treasurer was credited with $207.50, being money expended for blank-books, stationery, and office furniture, and he was further allowed $240 for office rent from October 1, 1853, rented June 1, 1855.

JAIL BUILDING.

A progressive community, in the very nature of things, feels, as one of its primal wants, a demand for a safe and secure jail. School houses may be extemporized; the august court of justice may hold its sessions in the shade of the umbrageous oak; the devout and spiritual-minded may fitly worship God in his own majestic cathedrals—the leafy, sighing groves; society may dispense with roofs, and, taking to its blankets, sleep and eat in the open air; but humanity cannot exist without jails. Recognizing, then, the want of an effectual house of detention for San Luis Obispo's criminal element, the law-abiding people thereof made overtures to the State Legislature, which responded with an Act authorizing the Board of Supervisors of San Luis Obispo to levy a special tax upon the assessable property of the county, not exceeding one per cent. of its valuation, for the purpose of building a jail. This Act was passed May 5, 1855.

PROPERTY VALUATIONS.

Returning now to the subject of valuations of private property in the county, it is ascertained from the Assessor's books that in 1852 the amount of land assessed was 537,457 acres, valued at $200,955. The improvements thereon were valued at $43,700. Town lots were set at $4,495, and their improvements at $20,725. Personal property, $346,918. Total valuation of all assessable property in the county, $543,623. State taxes thereon, $1,631; county taxes, $2,746.07; poll taxes, $240; delinquent taxes, $84.48. Total tax levied, $4,701.55. This was at the rate of 83.4 cents per hundred dollars of valuation.

VALUATIONS FOR 1853.

Land assessed	$170,650
Improvements on land	41,330
Personal property	250,335
Total valuation of all property	$462,315

The taxes levied in the year amounted to $4,000.25, exclusive of poll taxes, being at the rate of 86½ cents on the dollar. Of this only $235.08 was raised for school purposes.

VALUATIONS FOR 1854.

Land assessed 328,674 acres.

Value	$167,638
Improvements on land	24,500
Value of town lots	5,477
Improvements thereon	9,586
Personal property	309,240
Total	$516,441

The total amount of tax levied was $7,746.61, of which $2,582 were for the General County Fund; $1,291.10, for the Court House Fund; $516.44, for the Office Fund and $258.22 for school purposes. The remainder went to the State. In this assessment the first mention is made of the Rancho San Juan Capistrano claimed by Albert Packard, and embracing 13,320 acres, and the Rancho San Geronimo of 9,990 acres and claimed by Rafael Villa.

VALUATION FOR 1855.

Land assessed 348,021 acres.

Value	$ 94,252.50
Improvements thereon	47,978.00
Personal property	237,997.50
Total	$ 380,228.00

The total tax levied amounted to $4,825, exclusive of poll taxes.

The Jail Fund absorbed $38.04 of this amount, the School Fund $190.07, the Hospital Fund $76.58. On this year's delinquent list was the Rancho Santa Ysabel of 17,760 acres on which a tax of $185.59 was levied against its claimant, Francisco Arce.

Mrs. Ellen E. White's Rancho de Cholame of 27,000 acres was likewise delinquent in $154.65, and, this property being offered for sale by the Sheriff, found no bidders.

VALUATION FOR 1856.

Land assessed 443,898 acres.

Value	$136,785.61
Improvements thereon	66,160.00
Personal property	295,530.50
Total	$498,476.11

Taxes assessed $9,338.56; Rate, $1.87.

VALUATION FOR 1857.

Value of Real Estate	$123,858.50
Improvements thereon	59,325.00
Personal property	283,687.00
Total	$466,870.50

Tax rate $2.20.

Total tax assessed $10,304.50, of which the Jail Fund realized $1,400.54; the School Fund, $233.19; Hospital Fund, $46.34.

VALUATION IN 1858.

Value of Real Estate	$214,313.20
Improvements thereon	49,843.00
Personal property	377,743.50
Total	$641,899.70

Tax rate $2.13.

Tax levied $13,675.33—divided into State tax ($3,851.39), County General Fund ($3,209.49), Sinking Fund ($3,209.49), Court House and Jail Fund ($1,925.69), School Fund ($320.95), Road Fund ($320.95), Hospital Fund ($64.19), and Delinquent tax of 1857 ($773.15).

BOARD OF EQUALIZATION.

The Board of Supervisors sitting as a Board of Equalization of taxes, in their meeting of August 8, 1859, in-

troduced some very important regulations, of which the following is an abstract:—

It was resolved that the ranchos of the county be divided into four classes, according to the quality of the soil and accessibility of their location, and that they be assessed accordingly. The first class were to pay taxes on a valuation of one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre, the second on one dollar per acre, the third on seventy-five cents, and the fourth class on fifty cents per acre. The Board then classified the ranchos as follows:—

First class—Ranchos Santa Margarita, Cañada Verde, Corral de Piedra, Puerta de la Cañada, La Laguna, Santa Fè, and Chorro.

Second class—San Miguelito, Huasna, Pismo (Branch's) San Luisita, San Geronimo, Atascadero, Santa Rosa, Morro, San Simeon, Piedra Blanca (Pico's), San Bernardo, Los Osos, and El Ranchito.

Third class—Cholame, Santa Manuela, Paso Robles, Nipomo, Huer-Huero, Santa Ysabel, Santa Maria, Pismo (Price's), Potrero, Suey, Cuesta, and Piedra Blanca (Wilson's).

Fourth class—Bolsa de Chemisal and Asuncion.

On motion the Pecho Rancho was valued at twenty-eight cents per acre.

The number of stock cattle assessed to F. Z. Branch was mentioned as 7,450, and the number of acres in the Rancho Bolsa de Chemisal 17,752. John Wilson's horned cattle numbered 6,300, and Flint, Bixby & Co.'s Rancho Huer-Huero contained 14,560 acres.

VALUATION FOR 1859.

The assessments being levied in accordance with the preceding regulations, the following results were reached:—

Value of real estate	$364,150.25
Improvements on public lands	12,625.00
Personal property	615,777.50
Total	$1,030,352.75

Tax rate $2.35.

The State tax for the year amounted to $6,182.11; County Tax, General Fund, $5,151.76; Sinking Fund, $7,624.61; Court House and Jail Fund, $3,091.06; School Fund, $515.18; Road Fund, $515.18; Hospital Fund, $103.03; delinquent in 1858, $1,043.84. Total tax, $24,226.77.

VALUATION FOR 1860.

Value of real estate	$425,534.75
Improvements thereon	33,050.00
Improvements on public land	21,740.00
Personal property	815,591.05
Total	$1,295,915.80

Tax $27,862.18. Rate $2.15.

In the records of this assessment Martin Murphy is set down as possessing mortgages representing $31,000, while Isaac J. Sparks had $20,000 secured by mortgage.

LIST OF PROPERTY-HOLDERS IN 1860.

The assessments of $5,000 and upwards were as follows:—

Inocenta Avila (San Miguelito Rancho, etc.)	$11,435.00
Bauman & Co.	9,422.00
Brizzolara & Co.	6,705.00
F. Z. Branch (Ranchos Huasna, Santa Manuela, parts of Corral de Piedra, Pismo, Bolsa de Chemisal, Ranchito, etc.)	134,796.50
William L. Beebee	5,392.00
Blackburn & Co. (Paso de Robles Rancho, etc.)	28,614.00
Samuel Carothers	7,611.00
José Jesus Chavalla	5,300.00
J. C. Cissna & Co.	6,260.00
W. G. Dana, estate of (Nipomo Rancho, etc.)	40,290.00
Julian Estrada (Santa Rosa Rancho, etc.)	31,530.00
Joaquin Estrada (Santa Margarita and Atascadero Ranchos, etc.)	48,995.00
Flint, Bixby & Co. (Huer-Huero Rancho, etc.)	29,120.20
Alex. Fallon	5,675.00
Robert G. Flint	7,240.00
Teodora Gonzales (Santa Ysabel Rancho, etc.)	29,864.00
F. Hillard (San Luisita and Santa Fe Ranchos, etc.)	15,792.50
Geo. E. Harland	5,325.00
Tomas Herrera	6,120.00
John S. Haines (Carrisa Rancho, etc.)	11,675.00
C. & W. Imass	7,565.00
James Keyes	5,150.00
Leigh & Thompson	6,617.50
D. P. Mallagh	6,517.00
R. Miramontes	5,275.00
James McKinley (Moro y Cayucos Rancho, etc.)	11,925.00
Juan P. Ontiveras (Santa Maria Ranch, etc.)	24,382.00
Francisco Perea	48,632.00
José de Jesus Pico (Piedra Blanca Rancho, etc.)	18,240.00
John M. Price (Pismo Rancho, etc.)	18,270.00
Domingo Pujol (San Simeon Rancho, etc.)	36,649.00
Josefa de Pollard	6,000.00
Esteban Quintana (San Bernardo Rancho, etc.)	23,553.50
Petronilo Rios	6,580.00
Josè Somavilla	8,400.00
Thompson & James (La Panza Rancho, etc.),	18,550.00
Rafael Villa	11,526.26
Rafael la Villa (Corral de Piedra Rancho, etc.),	20,376.00
John Wilson (Los Osos, Pecho, Piedra Blanca, La Laguna, and Suey Ranchos, etc.)	129,812.50
José Homavilla	14,380.00
John Young (El Chorro Rancho, etc.)	10,081.50
William J. Graves	6,520.00
Ellen E. Allen (Cholame Rancho, etc.)	10,125.00
Jonathan R. Scott (6,750 acres Cholame Ranch, etc.)	5,062.00
Antonio Arrellanes	8,000.00
Joaquin Bolando	8,000.00

VALUATION FOR 1861.

Value of real estate	311,062.13
Improvements thereon	38,720.00
Improvements on public lands	16,790.00
Personal property	438,433.00
Total	$805,005.13

Tax rate $2.93.

State Tax, $4,991.05; County General Fund, $3,320; Sinking Fund, $3,622.52; Court House and Jail Fund, $3,220.02; School Fund, $402.49; Road Fund, $402.49;

Hospital Fund, $402.29; Delinquent in 1860, $7,199.27; Total Tax, $23,610.36.

VALUATION FOR 1862.

In 1862 the total valuation of real and personal property was set at $512,742.56. The total taxes assessed amounted to $17,536.82. Tax rate $3.42.

VALUATION FOR 1863.

The total valuation of real and personal property in 1863 was calculated at $613,682.45. Upon this a State tax of $5,645.69 was imposed, in addition to which there were an interest fund tax of $3,068.31, current expense fund of $3,681.97, and a school fund tax of $613.66, making a total tax of $13,009.65. The assessment this year was at the rate of $2.12 on each hundred dollars' worth of taxable property. Spanish cattle were assessed at two dollars per head, and American cattle at three dollars per head, and land generally from twenty-five cents to one dollar per acre. The individual assessments, which numbered 555 in 1862, had sunk by 1863 to 451.

VALUATION FOR 1864.

The assessed value of real estate and personal property in the county in 1864, was set at only $545,210. The total tax thereon was $17,717.98, being at the rate of $3.25 on each hundred dollars.

The reader will note an immense decline in the valuations as reported for the year subsequent to 1860. This decline is significant of the highly unfavorable seasons of 1862 and 1864. During those depressing seasons agricultural affairs were at an exceedingly low ebb. Cattle perished in such numbers that the Assessor's list bore hardly anything of value in the nature of live-stock. Land, too, depreciated, and nearly all the taxable resources of the county diminished in a corresponding ratio.

SALARIES OF OFFICIALS.

About 1859 the following were the salaries of the various county officers:—

To Judge Josè Maria Muñoz, $1,000; to District Attorney Graves, $500. County Clerk P. A. Forrester, Sheriff Francisco Castro, Assessor Charles Varian, Surveyor B. M. Henry, Coroner J. H. Hill, Public Administrator Nicolo Revillo, and the Treasurer were paid in fees derived from their respective offices.

DETAILS OF COUNTY INDEBTEDNESS.

The county debt by the year 1857 had reached the neighborhood of $16,000. In January, 1858, the floating debt amounted to $9,423. The receipts of the fiscal year aggregated about $9,000, the expenditures exceeding that sum by about $1,000.

WARRANTS REDEEMED.

In 1858 a record was made of warrants or scrip redeemed, the oldest issue that appeared bearing date of 1854. The usual rate at which the warrants were redeemed was from sixty to seventy-five per cent. of their value, rising to 90 per cent. in 1859, which rate was maintained with but slight variations until 1861. The last lot, amounting to $2,444.82, being redeemed from A. Blochman & Co, at ninety per cent.

The next record is in March, 1863, when warrants were redeemed by a sinking fund at the rate of fifty-four per cent. rising in May to 58¾ per cent.

CHAPTER XXI.

FINANCIAL HISTORY CONTINUED.

Illegal Assessments—Statistics for 1867—Condition of County Funds in 1867—Assessments in 1869—Statistics of 1870—Property in 1871—Financial Condition in 1871—Bids for County Buildings—Property in 1871—Figures in 1872—County Debt in 1872—License Tax Collections—Auditor's Report in 1873–74—Taxes in 1873—Assessed Value in 1874–75—Rate of Taxation in 1875—Road Matters—Assessor's Statistics in 1876—Tax Levy for 1876—Evidences of Growth—Angus M. Hardie—Valuations for 1877—Totals for 1878—Statistics for 1879—Assessment in 1880—County Hospital—Wharf License—Wharfage—Statistics for 1881—State Statistics—Surveyor-General's Report—Assessed Value of Property for 1872—Comparative Statements—Tax Levy for 1882–83—Condition of Finances in 1882—Board of Supervisors—James Cutter McFerson—James D. Fowler—R. M. Bean—The Present State of the Finances.

A CASE to test the legality of certain assessments came before the courts in the latter part of the decade of 1860–70. The County Assessor's statement of the valuations of certain of the large grazing ranchos was rejected by the County Board of Equalization, who proceeded to increase the assessments by as much as 100 per cent. in some instances. As an example, the Messrs. Steele Brothers' assessment on the Ranchos Bolsa de Chemisal, of 13,600 acres, and Corral de Piedra, of 22,000 acres, with personal property worth $8,960, was increased by the addition of $1,360 for the former rancho, $5,500 for the latter, and $2,100 for the value of personal property. This action was resisted by the various interested parties who combined to make a test case of it, when after being carried through various courts the action of the Board of Equalization was declared unjustifiable in law, after which the taxes were paid according to the original assessment. At various times in the history of the county, attempts have been made by Boards of Supervisors to throw such a burden of taxation upon the great land-owners as should result in breaking up their immense tracts, and thus assist indirectly in peopling the county with small farmers, but these attempts have uniformly failed from the astuteness of the landed proprietors.

STATISTICS FOR 1867.

Value of real estate	$177,711.60
Personal property	311,121.25
	$488,832.85

Tax rate, $3.85. Total tax, $18,598.90. State levy, $5,206.16; county levy, $13,222.74.

CONDITION OF COUNTY FUNDS IN 1867.

According to the report of the retiring Treasurer in 1867, the following amounts of money were in the treasury in March:—

State Fund	$1,742.73
Current Expense Fund	1,082.41
Interest Fund	37.75
County Road Fund	3.64
Special " "	500.00
Mission School Fund	516.90
General " "	266.40
Salinas " "	132.77
Morro " "	163.02
San Simeon School Fund	159.81
Santa Rosa " "	137.39
Arroyo Grande	138.68
Total	$4,881.50

ASSESSMENTS IN 1869.

The assessed valuation of property in the county in 1869 was $1,580,439.

In 1869 the Board of Equalization ordered that the following property be thus assessed:—

American milch cows, each	$25.00
Stock cattle	15.00
Mixed dairy cows	22.50
Spanish dairy cows	20.00
American work horses	45.00
Graded work horses	35.00
Spanish work horses	25.00
Spanish brood mares	8.00
Sheep, first class	2.00
" second class	1.50
" third class	1.25
" fourth class	1.00

STATISTICS OF 1870.

In the Assessor's returns for the year 1870 the following statistics were given:—

Land inclosed, 60,000 acres; land cultivated in 1870, 10,000 acres; wheat produced 60,000 bushels; barley, 60,000 bushels; corn, 6,000 bushels; peas, 4,000 bushels; beans, 8,000 do; potatoes, 4,000 do; onions, 10 acres; hay, 8,000 tons; beets, 50 tons; turnips, 50 tons; butter, 500,000 pounds; wool, 300,000 pounds; number of apple trees, 2,000; peach trees, 2,000; pear, 1,000; plum, 300; cherry, 100; nectarine, quince, lemon, and orange, 50 each; apricot and fig, 300 each; olive, 500; almond, 100; walnut, 300; strawberry vines, 2,000; wine, 800 gallons; breweries, 1; number of horses, 8,000; mules, 300; asses, 150; bulls, 500; cows, 20,000; calves, 20,000; beef cattle, 20,000; oxen, 1,000; sheep, 110,000; Cashmere and Angora goats, 200; hogs, 6,000; chickens, 50,000; turkeys, 2,000; geese, 500; ducks, 2,000; hives of bees, 900; grist-mills, water-power, 2; run of stone, 3; saw-mills, steam-power, 2; lumber sawed, three million feet; irrigating ditches, 30; acres irrigated, 2,000.

Land under cultivation in 1871, 18,000, acres; wheat sown, 6,000 acres; barley sown, 3,000 acres.

These figures being all in round numbers, appear more the result of guessing than an accurate assessment, but may be taken as an approximation. A further synopsis of the report made by the *Tribune* says:—

The assessed value of real estate was $604,281; of improvements on the same, $48,873: assessed value of personal property, $242,509; assessed value of town lots, $10,160; improvements on the same, $25,320. Total assessed value of real estate, improvements and personal property, $931,143. These figures constitute only about forty-five per cent. of the actual value of the property as assessed.

In January, 1871 the State Board of Equalization reported to the Legislature that in San Mateo County land was assessed at only 15 per cent. of its market value; that in San Bernardino and Santa Barbara at only 30 per cent.; in San Francisco and other counties about the bay at 33⅓ per cent.; in the principal wheat-growing counties at only 40 per cent.; in Yuba, Stanislaus, and San Luis Obispo at 50 per cent., and in ten counties, including the principal mining counties, at 80 per cent.

PROPERTY IN 1871.

Personal property	$ 819,997
Real estate	1,412,342
Total valuation	$2,232,339

The tax for the year amounted to $2.40 on each $100. Total tax, $53,575.53. The funded debt had grown to $17,000, which bore interest at the rate of ten per cent. The floating debt was $4,250. The cash on hand in the treasury amounted to $7,117.30, and the county buildings bore the following valuations: Jail, $6,000; Court House and lot, $3,500; office furniture, $700.

The Piedra Blanca Rancho, then the property of Juan Castro, was ordered assessed by the Board of Equalization at $1.25 per acre, the general estimate of the large bodies of land.

FINANCIAL CONDITION IN 1871.

The financial condition of the county in 1871 is shown in the following article from the San Luis Obispo *Tribune* of November 18th of that year:—

The Board of Supervisors of San Luis Obispo, at their last monthly meeting, made up an exhibit of the financial condition of the county, from which we learn that the total taxable property is assessed at $2,232,339, classified as follows: Real estate, $1,412,342; personal, $819,997. This property, at the rate of taxation fixed, namely, $2.40 per $100, will yield $53,575.53, out of which will be set apart for the State, 19,309.51, leaving the county, $34,266.02. The funded debt of the county amounts to $17,000, drawing ten per cent. per annum interest, and the floating debt reaches $4,250. The latter, of course, bears no interest, and consists of claims filed, which, in auditing, will be largely reduced by the Board. The amount of cash on hand in the county treasury is $7,117.31, and this, with what may be set apart from the taxes coming in, will enable the Supervisors to reduce the funded debt about one-half by the first of February next. The property of the county consists of a jail, valued at $6,000; Court House and lot, $3,500, and office furniture, say $700. Financially the county is in tolerable circumstances, but, beyond a good jail, we have really nothing to show for the large revenue annually drawn from the tax-payers. San Luis Obispo should be possessed of a decent Court House, yet when the County and District Courts happen in session together, one or the other has to go gerrymandering around town to find a room to sit in. This was the case last month, and will doubtless be the case again. The old adobe building, called a Court House, is a marvel of repulsiveness, and the court room, with its wretched appointments, is a disgrace to the county. We hope our Supervisors will soon see their way clear to the erection of a public edifice that will, at least not reflect discredit on the county.

BIDS FOR COUNTY BUILDINGS.

The jail and Court House spoken of were soon after commenced, for at a meeting of the Board of Supervisors, on the 7th of May, 1872, bids previously advertised for in this connection were opened and proved to read as follows:—

James Waters, amount of bid, $35,000; Beck & Walker, $39,000; Hickey & Grady, $40,000; Burrell & Co., $43,000. The bid of the former being the lowest, it was accepted on the condition that he file a bond in $30,000 for the faithful performance of his contract; but as Mr. Waters failed to do so, the bid of Beck & Walker's was considered and accepted, some changes being made in the details of the proposed structure.

FIGURES FOR 1872.

In 1872 the Assessor returned the number of acres of land at 977,136,

Assessed at	$1,719,395
Improvements on same	165,990
Town lots	48,932
Improvements on same	84,657
Improvements on leased land	3,585
Total real estate	$2,022,549
Personal property	1,596,686
Total	$3,619,235

Under date September 16, 1872, the State Board of Equalization addressed C. W. Dana, Auditor of San Luis Obispo County, ordering that thirty per centum be added to the valuation of the real estate of the county as equalized by the Board of Supervisors. The State rate of taxation for the ensuing year was fixed at fifty cents on each $100; for county purposes, $1.25; total, $1.75. The total assessed value of property in the State was $604,583,799.

COUNTY DEBT IN 1872.

By the year 1872 the debt had reached the sum of $69,000. The rate of taxation was $1.75 on each $100—a rate that compared favorably with the rates in most of the counties of the State. Some, as a matter of course, were lower, as Alameda, which paid but $1.00 on $100; but on the other hand many were higher, as in Alpine County, where the rate was $3.00.

The county debt had been recently increased by the issue of Court House bonds to the amount of $40,000; road bonds, $15,000, and the previous debt of $15,000. This was not a large debt under the circumstances, as the improved roads and the prospective Court House showed full value returned. There was, at the time, great agitation upon the subject of granting a subsidy of five per cent. upon the taxable property of the county in aid of the Southern Pacific, or Atlantic and Pacific, Railroad, but this did not prevail. The question, however, was ordered to be submitted to a vote of the people at an election to be held November 5, 1872. The proposition contained several conditions: 1st, that the money subscribed should be used in the county; 2d, that San Francisco should subscribe $10,000,000; and 3d, that no bonds be issued until the road reached the county.

The question of the railroad subsidy evidently affected the credit of the county, as bids for the County Court House bonds brought only from 96¼ to 96¾ per cent., although drawing ten per cent. per annum interest. The subsidy would have added $150,000 to the indebtedness of the county, but would have added several hundred thousand dollars to the assessed valuation. In November, bids were accepted for $28,000 of Court House bonds, as follows: L. Landecker, $4,000 at 95 cents on each dollar; L. Landecker, $4,000 at 95½ cents, and Beck & Walker, $20,000 at 94⅝ cents, the last bidders being the contractors.

The Court House was completed early in 1873. Ornaments and additions were made that were not calculated for in making the contracts, making the total cost about $42,000. The Supervisors at that time were D. W. James, J. C. McFerson, and John M. Price.

LICENSE TAX COLLECTIONS.

From March 4, 1872, to March 4, 1873, the Sheriff, Mr. D. C. Norcross, collected $3,342.50 for licenses, which was reported as being five times more than ever before collected in the same period of time.

AUDITOR'S REPORT FOR 1873–74.

In this connection it seems proper to introduce a report of Charles W. Dana, Auditor of the county, showing the state of financial affairs during the fiscal year ending January 31, 1874.

County Treasurer in Account with County of San Luis Obispo.

To balance on hand		$53,326.15
Distributed as follows:—		
Current Expense Fund	$ 8,922.94	
Interest Fund	9,603.38	
Road Fund	7,769.90	
School Fund	5,869.76	
Tide Land Fund	372.76	
State Fund	16,546.65	
Special Property Tax Fund	130.73	
Court House Fund	4,110.03	
	$53,326.15	$53,326.15
Receipts during the year:—		
Current Expense Fund	$18,075.26	
Road Fund	7,927.44	
County School Fund	14,755.86	
State Fund	31,014.06	
Special Property Tax	1,469.15	
Interest and Court House Fund	34,369.49	
Court House Special Fund	3.559.50	$111,170.76
		$164,496.91
Disbursements during the year:—		
Amount brought forward		$164,496.91
Current Expense Fund	$19,059.59	
Road Fund	8,612.40	
County School Fund	15,408.09	
State Fund	25,681.19	
Special Property Tax	10.68	
Interest and Court House Fund	39,096.99	
Court House Special Fund	2,586.73	$110,455.67
		$54,041.24

Distributed as follows:—

Current Expense Fund	$ 7,938.61	
Road Fund	7,084.94	
County School Fund	5,217.53	
Tide Land Fund	372.76	
State Fund	21,879.52	
Special Property Tax Fund	1,589.20	
Interest and Court House Fund	8,985.91	
Court House Special Fund	972.77	$ 54,041.24

Tax Collector in Account with County of San Luis Obispo.

Licenses delivered by Auditor:—

March Licenses on hand	$ 644.00
Paid Treasurer	330.00
Balance on hand	305.00
Total Amount of Licenses Sold from February 1, 1873, to January 31, 1874	3,187.00
Tax Collector in Account with Delinquent Poll Tax, Total	1,050.00
Tax Collector in Account with Road Tax, Total	66.00
Tax Collector in Account with Delinquent Tax, Total	924.00
Tax Collector in Account with Property Tax 1873–74, Total	62,564.00
Assessors in Account with Poll Tax	1,400.00
Assessors in Account with Property Tax 1873–74, Total	1,562.00
General Road Fund	11,286.92

CHAS. W. DANA, *Auditor.*

FIGURES FOR 1873.

Acres assessed	1,018,494
Valuation of all Property, Real and Personal	$3,563,464.00
Total Tax	60,614.67

Rate of Taxation $1.70 per hundred dollars, detailed thus:—

To Current Expense Fund	$0.42
To Interest Fund	.25
Interest on Road Bonds	.05
Road Fund	.23
Court House Fund	.10
School Fund	.15
State Levy	.50
	$1.70

ASSESSED VALUE IN 1874.

The assessed value of all classes of property in 1874 was $4,500,339.

IN 1875.

Real Estate	$2,860,801.00
Improvements on same	238,699.00
City and Town Lots	270,663.00
Improvements on same	186,665.00
Improvements assessed to others than owners of Real Estate	6,545.00
Possessory and Mining Claims	71,565.00
Personal Property	3,634,938.00
Grand Total	$5,332,784.00

RATE OF TAXATION IN 1875.

In September, 1875, the State Board of Equalization notified Mr. C. W. Dana, Clerk of the Board of Supervisors, of San Luis Obispo, that the State Levy for that year would be 60½ cents on the $100 valuation. That rate being 4.4 cents less than in the preceding year.

ROAD MATTERS.

On the first of May, 1876, the Board of Supervisors opened sealed proposals for the purchase of Cuesta Road bonds. H. E. Robinson bid 93 cents on the dollar for $10,000 worth; John T. Cook, $20,000 at 92¼ cents; Michael Reese, $20,000 at par; Hickox & Spear, $6,000 at 92 cents; Meeker, James & Co., $10,000 at par; Dr. Z. J. Brown, $4,000 at 92 cents; H. Molyneux $20,000 at par; Charles Sutro, $20,000 at .15 per cent. premium. The latter bid was accepted.

The road funds of the year were appointed thus:—

To the town of San Luis Obispo	$708.98
Road District No. 1	250.00
" " No. 2	400.00
" " Nos. 3 and 4	850.00
" " No. 5	260.00
" " No. 6	260.00
" " No. 7	477.00
" " No. 8	260.00
" " No. 9	50.00
" " No. 10	400.00
" " No. 11	100.00
" " No. 12	393.00
" " No. 13	300.00
Total	$4,708.98

ASSESSOR'S STATISTICS IN 1876.

In the county assessment roll of 1876 occurred the following statistics:—

Money on hand	$ 21,810
Goods, wares, etc	141,170
Wagons, etc., 994	59,708
Harness, etc	18,490
Libraries	5,095
Farming tools	8,307
Horses, American, 478	31,995
" halfbreed, 1,657	50,272
" Spanish, 1,314	22,951
Colts, 1,230	12,149
Cows, American, 5,865	142,989
" mixed, 3,787	68,642
" Spanish, 290	8,790
Calves, 7,785	18,540
Stock cattle, 20,008	153,985
Beef cattle, 3,109	63,085
Goats, 1,112	1,241
Sheep, fine, 1,860	8,200
" graded and common, 208,625	208,625
Lambs, 68,429	34,213
Mules, 203	7,040
Hogs, 6,582	16,363
Butter, 27,550 lbs	2,779
Cheese, 50,800 lbs	4,822
Bee-hives, 314	314
Grain, 21 tons	511
Hay, 84 tons	521
Watches, 195	6,439
Jewelry and plate	1,115
Furniture	43,662
Fixtures of business places	10,918
Musical Instruments	5,863
Liquors	7,221

Poultry, 1,079 doz	3,020
Fire-arms	4,050
Lumber, 1,684,000 feet	36,380
Wood, 1,038 cords	3,036
Machinery	15,749
Railroad rolling stock	5,000
Other property	24,000
Total	$ 1,276,429

Additional items were mining properties assessed for $11,000; improvements on the same $37,000; telegraph lines (110 miles), $2,750; four miles of railroad track, $16,000; 158 possessory claims to Government land, $25,310; improvements thereon, $14,830. Total, $106,890.

TAX LEVY FOR 1876.

As an example of the average rate of taxation to which the people of San Luis Obispo have been subjected, the tax rate for 1876 is appended. The State tax was fixed by the State Board of Equalization at 73½ cents on the hundred dollars. The county levy amounted to 101½ cents. The items being, to the Current Expense Fund, 50 cents; Interest Fund, 22½ cents; School Fund, 10 cents, and for road purposes, 19 cents. The residents of the town of San Luis Obispo were subjected to city taxes amounting to a further sum of one dollar on each hundred dollars, for municipal expenses and for the payment of interest. Thus the taxes upon city property became $2.75 on the hundred dollars.

The total taxable property of the county in 1876 was assessed at $5,409,197. The amount of tax imposed was $94,678, being at the rate of $1.75 per hundred dollars.

The different road districts contributed as follows to the gross values and taxes:—

District of San Luis Obispo	$ 837,409	$14,660
" No. 1	876,633	15,340
" No. 2	334,278	5,848
" Nos. 3 and 4	638,633	12,051
" No. 5	324,782	5,682
" No. 6	370,187	6,477
" No. 7	350,000	6,124
" No. 8	282,410	4,942
" No. 9	159,434	2,792
" No. 10	299,186	5,235
" No. 11	406,092	7,106
" No. 12	433,144	7,583
" No. 13	137,000	2,408
Total	$5,409,197	$94,678

The cost of assessing the above tax was $1,701.35, as appears from the bill of J. J. Scheiffarley, Assessor of the county.

EVIDENCES OF GROWTH.

The San Luis Obispo *Tribune*, July 15, 1876, made the following review of the financial affairs of the county at that time.

As an evidence of the growth or decay of a community there is no criterion so sure and infallible as the Assessor's roll, when his labors have been completed, and the books turned over to the county. Through the courtesy of our Assessor, Mr. John Scheiffarley, we are enabled to lay before our readers a synopsis of the realty and personal effects within the county, coming within his province to enumerate. We take this occasion to tender our thanks, not only to Mr. Scheiffarley for his uniform kindness during the past year and a half, in affording us facilities to obtain from his office such data as could be laid before the public in readable form, but also to his deputies, Messrs. Mannon, Dana, Delesseiguez, and Hardie, for favors and courtesies shown during the progress of the work the present season.

REAL ESTATE.

Number of acres in each grade: First class—covering the richest and best bottom-lands, 27,429 acres. Second class—consisting of uplands upon which wheat and other small grain can be grown, also some timber land, 31,022 acres. Third grade: "This grade," says the report, "consists of foot-hills that can be used for little else than grazing," 95,697 acres. Let us here say, in parentheses, that the time will come, and at no distant day, when these foot-hills will have a largely advanced value for cultivation of the grape, the prune, the nectarine, the almond and kindred fruits and nuts. Such lands, eligibly situated, in Sonoma County, now command fifty dollars and upwards per acre. Such will be the case here, after the first and second grades pass the hundred-dollar boundary. Fourth grade: "This grade," quoting the report, "consists of rocks, brush, mountains, and the lowest grade of grazing land," 837,256 acres. Total land assessed 991,404 acres. The average assessed value of each grade is as follows: First grade $27.21; second, $13,66; third, $9.05; fourth, $1.72 per acre. The grand total assessed valuation of each grade is as follows:—

First grade	$ 738,586
Second grade	423,919
Third grade	594,288
Fourth grade	1,429,375
Total cash value of all grades	$3,195,888

The foregoing excludes all city and town lots, which are assessed at $346,528. For the benefit of such of our readers as do not understand the mode of California assessments, we would state that the above valuations are for the land and lots, devoid of any and all improvements. Now come the improvements of all kinds, which were assessed to same owner, valued at $492,220. There are some improvements assessed to different owners than the land, therefore the total valuation of real estate and improvements sums up $4,160,811. Personal property is set down at $1,276,429. Total cash value of all kinds of property, $5,437,240. This is an increase over the last year's roll by $104,456. Here again we must explain to our readers that since the assessment, one year ago, a decision by the Supreme Court has struck from the list all mortgages and solvent debts. This has reduced the list by $279,453. Again, sheep, owing to the decline in the price of wool, are assessed at less than one-half the value they were put in at last year, thereby decreasing the roll by $300,669, making on mortgages, solvent debts, and sheep, a total of $580,122. In order to strike a balance which will bear comparison with results last year, we must add the increase as it now stands, with the decrease on mortgages, solvent debts, and decrease in value of sheep, which would make the balance stand on the credit side of the ledger as follows: Increase over last year, $684,578. This is equivalent to 12-8 per cent. on the entire property of the county. Instead of diminution in the future, it is fair to suppose that they will continue to increase indefinitely as the years roll around.

The State Controller's report for the fiscal year 1876–77

gives the taxable value of the property of San Luis Obispo at $5,330,239, paying a tax of $32,279.58 to the State, and $54,196.54 to the county. The total value of all State property was $595,073,117; State tax rate, 73½ cents on each $100.

ANGUS M. HARDIE,

The present Assessor of San Luis Obispo County, is a native of the "land o' cakes," having been born in Fifeshire, Scotland, September 3, 1840. He was the seventh child of Thomas and Ellen (McPherson) Hardie, there being ten children in the family, seven sons and three daughters, of whom nine are living at the date of this history. Until the age of eleven years he resided in his native land, and there attended school; but his education he acquired in the active life he has led, the necessities and opportunities of business, through the keen observation of men, and the natural good sense of himself, until he became a self-educated and well-educated man. In 1851 his parents emigrated to America, and settled in Jo Daviess County, Illinois, where they remained four years. In 1856 Mr. Hardie came to California and located at Grizzly Flat, in El Dorado County, engaging in mining. Being young, enthusiastic, and vigorous, he was subject to the excitements often prevailing among miners when reports are made of rich mines discovered in some remote region; and when the tales were told of the great discoveries on Frazer River in the distant North, they found an attentive listener in Angus M. Hardie. The rush of Californians to Frazer River was one of the most remarkable, as one of the most disastrous, features of California history, so depleting the population and sacrificing the wealth of the mining counties that many have not recovered from the effects. Mr. Hardie was an early emigrant to that country, and one of the discoverers of the Cariboo Mines in 1859. Into that snowy and desolate region he carried the express from Lillooett, on Frazer River, a distance of 320 miles, carrying at times as much as ninety pounds of express matter on his back, going on snow-shoes the greater part of the journey. The danger, toil, and suffering attending such a journey few can realize who are accustomed to the genial climate of California, the solid earth for a foothold, the open highway, the easy coach and carriage, and the hospitable hostelries by the wayside. The extreme reverse of all these was experienced by Mr. Hardie in traveling over the hundreds of miles of snow-covered wilderness, of bleak plain, frozen lakes, mountain ranges, and matted forest lying between the frontier post of Lillooett and the distant region of Cariboo. But by such bold and hardy pioneering the rich countries of the North and West have been opened to mankind and their wealth made useful to the world.

After satisfying his adventurous spirit in the far North, he returned to El Dorado County, where he continued mining until 1867, when he removed to San Luis Obispo County, where he has since lived. Here he has a fine ranch of 380 acres, situated three miles from the town of Cayucos. While the ranch is his home he has not been a permanent resident upon it, being engaged in other business and leasing his farm to others. Being a practical miner, he has been largely employed by different mining companies as an expert to examine and report upon mining property, and has superintended the development and working of several mines.

Mr. Hardie takes an active interest in public affairs, and in politics acts with the Republican Party. In his political career he has been quite successful, being Road Supervisor of San Simeon Township in 1869; was Deputy Assessor under J. J. Scheiffarley in 1877, and in 1879 was elected on the Republican ticket as Assessor of the county, which office he still holds, having been re-elected in November, 1881, and is regarded as one of the ablest and most efficient Assessors in California. Of the social and secret societies, he is a member of San Simeon Lodge No. 196, of F. & A. M.; of the Royal Arch Chapter, No. 62, of San Luis Obispo; of the Knights of Pythias, and of the Legion of Honor, in all of which he takes great interest. He is fond of good society, of which he is a jovial and popular member, enjoying a joke and happy in repartee, making him a pleasant companion.

While his early life was venturesome and wandering, in his later years he has become the head of a happy family, marrying Miss Agnes Innis, October 4, 1866. This lady is a native of Fifeshire, Scotland, the birthplace of her husband. From this union has sprung a family of seven children, five of whom are sons and two daughters. A view of the dairy ranch and residence of Mr. Hardie at Cayucos is given in this volume. The full name is Angus McPherson Hardie.

VALUATIONS FOR 1877.

Real estate	$2,416,017
City and town lots	263,950
Improvements on land	513,831
Mining claims, railroad property, telegraph line, and personal property	799,942
Other property	181,706
Total	$4,175,446

The taxation for the fiscal year 1877–78 was at the rate of $1.50. The inhabitants of the town of San Luis Obispo paid in addition city taxes of 70 cents. The Mission School tax levied in that year was a special tax of 30 cents.

TOTALS FOR 1878.

In 1878 the Assessor reported 987,107 acres of land taxable. The value of Real Estate was	$2,492,263
Improvements thereon	363,251
City and Town Lots	279,003
Improvements thereon	264,261
Improvements assessed to others than owners of Real Estate	16,060
Personal Property	972,458
Amount of Money	23,871
Total Property	$4,411,167

Taxes thereupon, $80,283.25. Rate of taxation, $1.81.

STATISTICS FOR 1879.

Land, 948,374 acres, valued at $2,230,510, or an average of $2.23 per acre.

Improvements on same	$ 276,235
City and Town Lots	272,811
Improvements on same	238,645
Personal Property	1,144,965
Total	$4,163,965

STATISTICS FOR 1880.

Acres, 1,056,330, value $2,271,000.

Improvements on same	$ 274,000
City and Town Lots	209,902
Improvements on same	225,754
Trust Deeds and Mortgages	248,146
Other Property	1,928,078
Total Valuation	$5,156,880

Rate of taxation for year, $1.68. Total of taxes, $78,-591.21.

COUNTY HOSPITAL.

The years of the first decade of the county's existence might well be called prehistoric, as the records of transactions of that time are so meagre and the recollection so feeble. In those days there was probably no need of a county hospital, as the people were few and health prevailed. But the drought that afflicted the State in 1863–64, destroying the cattle and impoverishing the great land-holders, causing the breaking up of the large grants, opened the way for a new class of people, and the population rapidly increased. Then came the necessities of charity, the first calling upon the public in an official manner being the care of the indigent sick. With the first newspaper established are the recorded acts of Dr. W. W. Hays in connection with the county hospital. The system was inaugurated and conducted by that gentleman, and the papers for a number of years are unstinted in their praise with which the affairs of the hospital are conducted. As the establishment was started, so it has continued, until in 1883, it is claimed as the model hospital of the State.

The present hospital was built in 1878, occupying a conspicuous site as seen from the town of San Luis Obispo on the north, or in approaching the town from the south, being on an elevated ridge about one mile southeast of the town. The grounds comprise an area of about thirteen acres, in what is locally known as the "thermal belt," being in a region exempt from frost and favorable to the production of the most delicate semi-tropical fruits. From the adjacent hills water is brought in abundance for hospital and irrigation purposes, and the grounds are mostly in cultivation, producing vegetables, fruit, and flowers, for the patients and attendants. The buildings comprising the hospital, are a main building, a building containing the rooms for patients, and a dining hall and kitchen. The main building is of two stories, and fifty feet square. The lower story contains the reception room, physicians' office and dispensary, and the stewards' room, and commissary store rooms. The patients' wards are in an adjoining building, forty-seven feet long by twenty-five feet wide, and one story, sixteen feet, in height. The rooms are well arranged and comfortably furnished. In front of the wards is a broad veranda exposed to the southwest, opening to a most extended and pleasing view, aiding with its quiet loveliness the salubrious advantages of the location.

The physician in charge at the present time, and for some years past, is Russel Parkhurst, M. D., assisted, when occasion demands, by the gratuitous services of Doctors Hays, Nichols, and other physicians of the neighboring town of San Luis Obispo. Doctor Parkhurst is a graduate of the Jefferson Medical College, and is a veteran in practice. His administration of the affairs of the hospital has been highly commended. The economy of the management is such that during the year 1882, the cost per capita was but fifteen cents per day, the average number of patients being about fifteen. Mr. Andrew J. Green was for three years the Steward, and the laying out of the grounds, the cultivation of the garden, and planting of the orchard and flowers was due largely to his industry, aided by the convalescent patients.

WHARF LICENSE.

November 6, 1880, the Board of Supervisors fixed the rates of license for the wharves as follows:—

Railroad Wharf (Port Harford)	$20 per quarter
Cayucos Wharf	10 " "
San Simeon	10 " "
Leffingwell's	5 " "

WHARFAGE.

At the same meeting the following rates of wharfage were established:—

Merchandise per ton	$1.00
Lumber per M	1.00
Shakes per M	.30
Laths per M	.25
Shingles per M.	.12½
Posts per 100	1.00
Single packages, each	.25
Grain, vegetables, and other farm products per ton	.75
Wool, per ton	1.00
Asphaltum, per ton	.50
Cheese, each	.03
Butter, per box of 100 pounds	.15
Butter in kegs, each keg	.12½
Eggs, per box of 30 dozen	.16
Quicksilver per flask	.10
Live stock	.12½
Sheep, each	.05
Calves, each	.25
Hides, each	.02
Horses, Cattle, and Mules, each	1.00
Single buggies	1.00
Double buggies	1.50
Wagons—two horses	1.50
Wagons—four horses	2.00
Heavy trucks	2.50

STATISTICS OF 1881.

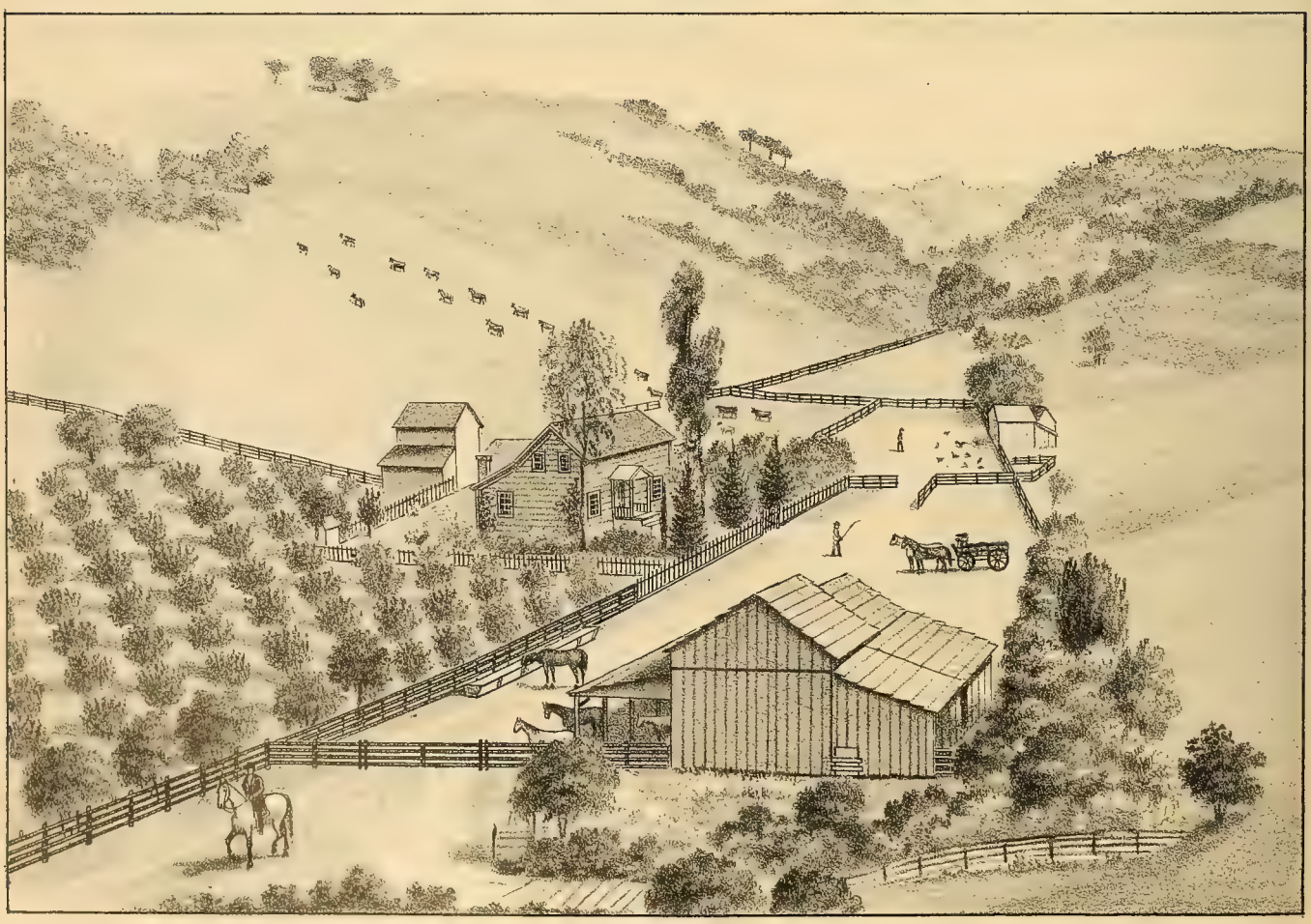
Value of real estate	$2,497,724
Improvements on same	338,337
Mining claims	1,650
City and town lots	239,517
Improvements on same	250,695
Railway property	54,150
Telegraph line	3,780
Personal property	1,627,605
Ready money	47,882
Total	$5,013,458



DAIRY RANCH ⅓ RESIDENCE OF A. M. HARDIE, CAYUCOS, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.



DAIRY RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF T. MURPHY, 6 MILES FROM CAMBRIA, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.



DAIRY RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF J. C. Mc FERSON,
SANTA ROSA CREEK, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

The county of San Luis Obispo paid into the State Treasury in 1881, $37,622.70; and in 1882, $42,298.40. The total amount paid in by all the counties was, in 1881, $4,230,075.68; and in 1882, $4,144,650.93. The State received from other sources in 1881, $52,497.98; and in 1882, $553,994.48, making a total of all receipts from all sources for the thirty-second fiscal year of $4,751,576.66, and for the thirty-third year, $4,698,654.41.

STATE STATISTICS.

The following tables show the assessed values of the several classes of property in the State for the years 1881 and 1882, respectively:—

ASSESSED VALUE OF PROPERTY FOR THE YEAR 1881.

Area of the State 100,500,000 acres.

Value of real estate	$348,869,810
Value of improvements on real estate	115,213,041
Value of personal property exclusive of money	146,180,978
The amount of money	13,597,566
Value of railroads operated in more than one county	34,829,664
Total	$658,691,059

TAX RATE FOR 1881.

For General Fund	37.7 cents	$2,190,084
For School Fund	22.4 cents	1,300,000
For Interest and Sinking Fund	5.4 cents	315,000
Total	65.5 cents	$3,805,084

ASSESSED VALUES OF PROPERTY FOR YEAR 1882.

Value of real estate	$331,803,193
Value of improvements on real estate	114,516,747
Value of personal property, exclusive of money	120,848,453
The amount of money	12,702,056
Value of railroads operated in more than one county	27,602,313
Total	$607,472,262

TAX RATE FOR 1882.

For General Fund	27.8 cents	$1,488,735
For School Fund	24.3 cents	1,300,000
For Interest and Sinking Fund	7.5 cents	398,000
Total	59.6 cents	$3,186,735

SURVEYOR-GENERAL'S REPORT.

The Assessor's report to the State Surveyor-General for the years 1881–82, as reported to the Legislature in January, 1883, contained the following regarding San Luis Obispo:—

Acres of land inclosed, 215,600; acres under cultivation, 74,363; acres in wheat, 36,384; product, 508,263 bushels; acres in barley, 8,454; product, 128,373 bushels; acres in oats, 2,922; product, 72,864 bushels; acres in rye, 3,145; product, 52,320 bushels; acres in corn, 2,622 bushels; product, 104,880 bushels; acres in buckwheat, 75; product, 602 bushels; acres in peas, 40; product, 817 bushels; acres in peanuts, 3; product, 2,200 pounds; acres in beans, 4,685; product, 87,784 bushels;* acres in potatoes, 950; product, 3,828 tons; acres in sweet potatoes, 22; product, 23 tons; acres in onions, 12; product, 425 bushels; acres in hay, 9,420; product, 18,735 tons; acres in flax, 2,822; product, 3,115,200 pounds seed; acres in tobacco, 2; product, 1,500 pounds; acres in sugar beets, 5; product, 86 tons; butter made, 1,331,160 pounds; cheese made, 872,362 pounds; wool grown, 933,668 pounds; honey, 65,440 pounds; value of fruit crop, $9,897; number of bearing fruit trees—lemon, 42; orange, 65; olive, 86; apple, 4,286; pear, 1,692; fig, 830; plum, 526; peach, 4,484; quince, 381; acres in grape vines, 52; wine made, 2,120 gallons; brandy, 236 gallons; beer made, 26,296 gallons; number of horses, 6,137; number of mules, 155; horned cattle, 44,699; sheep, 122,143; hogs, 7,990; telegraph line, 1, with 108 miles of telegraph; number of grist-mills, 2 water power and 4 steam power; barrels of flour made, 13,143; bushels of corn ground, 5,870; number of saw-mills, 3, sawing 187,373 feet of lumber.

ASSESSED VALUE OF PROPERTY FOR 1882.

Real estate	$3,598,919
Personal property	1,619,896
Total	$5,218,815

Population by last census, 9,142; estimated, 1883, 12,500; registered voters in November, 1882, 2,422.

COMPARATIVE STATEMENTS.

The reports published by the Surveyor-General have formerly been the subject of ridicule, as made up from the guess-work of inefficient Assessors, but recently greater attention has been paid to the collection of statistics, and therefore the reports have become more reliable and satisfactory. The Assessor of San Luis Obispo County, Mr. A. M. Hardy, has been most efficient and careful, combining long experience and familiar acquaintance with good judgment and a conscientious regard for duty. His reports must be regarded as reliable facts and of great value.

By the report of the Surveyor-General it is shown that San Luis Obispo is the largest cheese producer in the State, and second in the product of butter, Marin making 3,872,228 pounds, and only one other county approaching half a million pounds. San Luis Obispo produces nearly twice as much flaxseed as all the other counties put together, and, with Santa Barbara, more beans than all. The average yield of wheat per acre was in San Luis Obispo, 14 bushels; in San Joaquin, 17; in Merced, 11; in Sonoma, 8, and in Butte, 11.

TAX LEVY FOR 1882–83.

The tax levy for the year 1882–83 was fixed as follows:—

* The Surveyor-General's report gives the product of beans in San Luis Obispo in 1880–81, at 104,740 bushels; and Santa Barbara 85,273. In 1881–82, San Luis Obispo, 87,784; and Santa Barbara, $146,700 bushels; Los Angeles 33,000, and Ventura 30,000.

School Fund	$ .205
Current Expense	.61
Interest	.23
Hospital	.02
Roads	.289
State Levy	.596
Total	$1.95

CONDITION OF FINANCES IN 1882.

The County Auditor, in his report of December, 1882, announces the condition of the several funds as follows:—

Certificate of Purchase Account	$ 30.00
County Schools, General Fund	1.92
County Schools, apportioned	1,635.68
Hospital Fund	2,954.61
Interest, Funded Debt	1,166.41
Redemption Road Bonds	11,054.73
Roads, General Fund	1,020.50
Road District No. 1	505.23
Road District No. 5	132.34
Road District No. 8	164.13
Road Repair No. 5	10.76
San Luis Obispo	243.60
State Fund	3,958.72
State School unapportioned	5.98
State School Lands	5,647.69
Unapportioned County Fund	58.99

The following funds were overdrawn:—

Current Expense	$2,923.66
Road District No. 2	907.51
Road District No. 3	335.85
Road District No. 4	212.77
Road District No. 6	209.76
Road District No. 7	105.75

The various Road Districts received the following amounts:—

General Road Fund	$ 158.47
Road District No. 1	182.70
" " No. 2	85.00
" " No. 3	112.50
" " No. 4	260.80
" " No. 5	254.14
" " No. 6	160.50
" " No. 7	103.50
" " No. 8	23.50
San Luis Obispo District	243.60
Total	$1,584.71

BOARD OF SUPERVISORS.

The Board of Supervisors in 1883 is composed of Edgar W. Steele, President; Porter S. Finney, James C. McFerson, James D. Fowler, and Reuben M. Beans. The financial affairs of the county are entirely under their control, and they all appear as deeply interested in their judicious management as if the public was their private property. The position of Supervisor is one of the most important in the gift of the people, although often lightly regarded. The Supervisors, being the guardians of the county, if intelligent and true to their trusts, will have a more important bearing upon its prosperity than the Legislators or Governors of the State. Brief sketches of the Members of the Board are here given:—

PORTER S. FINNEY

Is a native of Delhi, Delaware County, New York, where he was born in 1825, his father, Sheldon Finney, being a carpenter and builder in that pleasant and thriving village. The father was accidentally killed by the fall of some timbers of a building he was engaged in constructing, leaving a family of children thus orphaned to struggle for their future place in the world. While yet a lad of tender years, the present Supervisor went to live with friends in the Genesee Valley, in western New York, where he passed his youth acquiring a good education in the common schools of the country, and acquiring the valuable and lasting capital of a trade in wagon-making and blacksmithing. Soon after the discovery of gold in California he, in the spirit of adventure that characterized the young men of enterprise of that time, joined the moving caravan and settled in business in the city of Sacramento. There he formed a partnership with Kimball, afterwards of the great wagon manufactory of San Francisco, and engaged in blacksmithing and wagon work. At Sacramento he remained a number of years, and then removed to Corte Madera, in Marin County, where he resided a short time. In 1867 he joined his cousins, the Steele Brothers, in San Luis Obispo County, and established the well-known Finney Dairy, on the early home of Judge Wm. L. Beebee. In that pleasant locality he remained until 1870, when, fancying that wagon-making was a more rapid road to wealth, he removed to San Francisco and entered the establishment of Casebolt & Co., where he remained two years. In 1872 Mr. Finney, with his family, again made his home in San Luis Obispo, establishing himself in his trade, in which business he has since continued. Here he is regarded as one of the substantial and reliable business men of the city and county, serving both in various public offices. In 1882 he was elected on the Republican ticket as one of the Board of Supervisors, resigning his seat as a member of the City Council in January last, to take his place as Supervisor.

JAMES CULTER MCFERSON

Is one of the brave stock of '49ers whom fate and love of adventure brought to this coast the year following the discovery of gold in the race of Sutter's Mill. Mr. McFerson was born in Brown County, Ohio, August 5, 1824. In the home of his nativity he remained until he had reached the age of sixteen years, there attending school and preparing himself for his future contest with the world. He then moved into the adjoining State of Indiana, where he remained until 1847, when he returned to Ohio. In 1848 came the news which aroused the young men of the world to unusual energy. This was the discovery of gold in California. Mr. McFerson was then in his twenty-fifth year, full of vigor and enterprise, feeling as if the new world of the West had opened especially for him. He was in the prime of young manhood, of sufficient age to have experience in business, and thus peculiarly fitted to become a pioneer in a new country. In the spring of 1849 he joined the throng for California, crossing the

plains as a passenger, with sixty-one companions, in the passenger train of Turner, Allen & Co. The train was four and a half months making the journey, arriving safely in the mines, when each of the company started out to seek his fortune as he thought best. Mr. McFerson engaged in mining until 1857, when he took a contract to supply wood to a quartz mill belonging to Fremont on the Mariposa estate. In this he was engaged for two years, when, in 1859, he removed to Tulare County and commenced farming. In December, 1865, he removed to San Luis Obispo County, locating upon a tract of Government land, where he now resides, two miles from the village of Cambria. A view of this pleasant and prosperous home, made through the industry of the owner, is given on another page. The ranch contains 370 acres, and is devoted to farming, dairying, bee-keeping, etc. Mr. McFerson is a man of enlarged views in public matters, a Democrat in politics, liberal in sentiment and practice, and highly respected by all. On numerous occasions he has been called to responsible official positions. He was elected Supervisor of Tulare County while residing there, and since he came to live in San Luis Obispo County has been four times elected to the same office, being Supervisor at the present time. He is also a School Trustee, which position he has held for the past seven years, although he has no children to attend. The Independent Order of Odd Fellows classes him among its members, and all society feels his influence for good. Mr. McFerson was married August 5, 1855, at Indian Diggings, El Dorado County, to Mrs. Guegnon, *neè* Titus, a native of Ohio. They have no children.

JAMES D. FOWLER

Is distinguished as a brave and efficient Union soldier during the War of the Rebellion, and is descended from patriot soldiers, his father having served through the War of 1812, and his grandfather during the War of the Revolution. He was born in Chariton County, Missouri, April 25, 1837, being the seventh child in a family of nine of James D. and Martha (Davis) Fowler. In a log cabin school house of his native Missouri, he acquired a good practical education, qualifying him for the general business of life. When seventeen years of age he left Missouri for California, crossing the plains by the usual mode of making that long journey before the period of overland stages and railroads. His first location in this State was at San José, making his home in Santa Clara County until 1869. When the War of the Rebellion arose he returned to the East, espoused the cause of the Union, and joined the Ninth Missouri Cavalry. In this he served three years, principally engaged in running down "bushwackers," and participated in pursuit and conflicts that drove the army of General Price out of the State. The war for the Union being successfully closed, the brave soldier returned in 1866 to his home in Santa Clara and resumed his farming work. In 1869, Mr. Fowler removed into what is now San Benito County, and there remained until 1876, when he came to San Luis Obispo County, settling on a farm on Willow Creek, near Cayucos, where he still lives. He is an active man in business, enjoying society, and takes a great interest in public affairs, being a strong Republican in politics, and a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows; of the American Legion of Honor, and of the Order of Good Templars. He was elected Supervisor of the County in November, 1882. Mr. Fowler was married December 24, 1865, to Miss Sarah F. Pierce, a native of Virginia, and three children have been born to the happy pair.

R. M. BEAN

Is the Supervisor from the Salinas District, his home being in a pleasant valley on the northeastern slope of the Santa Lucia Range, where a perennial stream runs to the Santa Margarita and to the Salinas River. The district represented by Mr. Bean has an area as large as some States of the Union, and where the ranchos of some private citizens exceed some of the Dukedoms and Principalities of Europe. Lovely mountain potreros, rolling hills, rugged ranges, fertile river valleys, and broad plains comprise the region of the eastern part of the county, out of any portion of which it is usual to select a Supervisor. The present representative is Reuben Martin Bean, who is a native of Corinth, Penobscot County, Maine, where he was born March 21, 1842. The father was Reuben Bean, and the maiden name of the mother was Nancy Smith, who were born in Sutton, New Hampshire, in the first decade of this century. They were descendants of the earliest settlers of New England, and their parents had taken an active part in the war against England for independence. Soon after marriage the father and mother of our Supervisor moved into Maine and located at Corinth, one of the chief towns of Penobscot, although twenty miles from the great river which gives its name to the county. The family was large, consisting of eight sons and four daughters, being Reuben M., Edward W., and Edwin P., twins, Augustus L., Charles H., Sumner S., and David H. (deceased), and Albert; the daughters being Clarissa, Diana, Ianthe, and Mary, all married and having families excepting the bachelor subject whose name heads this sketch. The father owned a farm and saw-mill, which gave full employment to the sons as soon as they attained such age and strength as enabled them to be of service, and in thrifty New England the boys are set early at work, their home duties and their school duties keeping them too busily engaged to learn much mischief from the lessons of loafing and idleness. The long winters of Maine locked up both farm and mill, but opened the school, which all the youth attended, while the elders were in the pine forests getting out logs for the spring run of water. When the snows were melting and the mountain brook was a foaming torrent, then the boys could help about the mill,—not "making hay while the sun shone," but making lumber while the water ran. When this work was over the farm labors began, and thus the year was profitably put in, gaining an education and learning the lessons of life. In this way Reuben M. passed the years of youth and

early manhood, and when twenty years of age came to California, leaving his home on the 11th of March, 1862, taking the steamer at New York for a passage by the Isthmus of Panama, and arriving in San Francisco May 6th of the same year. He at once sought the interior, going to Sacramento, which was even then partly under water from the great floods of the previous winter. There was distress and stagnation in business at Sacramento, and, finding nothing to do, he went to Willow Creek, Calaveras County, and engaged in a saw-mill, for which his early training well fitted him. A Mr. Dennis owned the mill, but the country had been so denuded of timber that the last lot that could be gathered was soon cut into lumber, and the mill closed up.

The Washoe mining excitement was raging, carrying all who wished for adventure and were "foot-loose" to the "eastern slope," and across the Sierra, in July, 1862, went young Mr. Bean.

The deep mines were not the only sources of wealth, and Mr. Bean was more familar with the saw, ax, and frow, than with the shovel, pick, and drill, and from the use of the former the product of the precious metal was more uniform and sure than from the latter, even if not so large at times. He therefore sought the work with which he was most familiar, and engaged with a man named Nelson in running a shingle-machine. This was the first shingle-machine ever set up in Nevada, and as he had had experience in managing one of the same kind in Maine, his services in this case were of great value. The machine was moved by hand power, and the toil was quite severe. For his labor Mr. Bean received his board and $75.00 per month, and the shingles sold at $12.00 per M. Owing to the hard labor and slow progress with the machine, Nelson was induced to send to Bangor, Maine, for another, with which Mr. Bean was also familiar. This was brought out and set up to run by water power, and with it from eight to ten thousand shingles were made daily. The locality was in a little valley about four miles from Lake Tahoe.

After working for Nelson three years, Bean bought a one-third interest in the Rose saw-mill, of which he took the management and continued in it for six years. In this he became connected with W. S. Chapman, known as the great Minnesota land speculator, who bought an interest in the mill and a large lot of timber land. Chapman continued as a partner in the mill for two years, when a company was formed called N. E. Bunker & Co., Bean being a member, buying Chapman's interest. The business was very prosperous, as the mill would cut from 16 to 24 M. of lumber daily, which was delivered at Virginia City for $28.00 to $30.00 per M. During the first year or two the lumber sold at from $60.00 to $70.00 per M. in Virginia City. They also had a shingle-mill which made from 12 to 16 M. shingles daily, for which a ready market was found.

In 1870, having accumulated some money, and tiring of the hard work and severe climate of the summit of the Sierra Nevada, he took a tour through the farming and grazing regions of California, visiting San Luis Obispo County and the San Joaquin Valley. He concluded he would try farming, and taking some land belonging to his friend, Chapman, at Cottonwood, Merced County, in the San Joaquin Valley, cultivated 700 acres in wheat, but it being a very dry year in that section, nothing was raised, and he returned to his mill in Nevada. Being encouraged by Chapman, he tried farming the following year, cultivating in the same locality 1,500 acres in wheat, but with the same result as in the previous year. This was a succession of misfortunes enough to discourage almost any man. At that time the seed cost three cents per pound and had to be hauled forty miles, and hay cost $40.00 a ton, besides hauling it fifteen miles. In these enterprises he was connected with his brother, E. P. Bean, who had joined him in Nevada. The two dry years of farming on the San Joaquin had exhausted the fortune made in the lumber business in Nevada; but Chapman gave them employment to look after his land interests in Tulare County, by the Tulare Lake. There they dug wells, fitted the land for occupation, and leased it to others. From that point Chapman wished them to go into San Luis Obispo County, on the Carrisa Plain, where he owned land. This was in 1873. In settling on the Carrisa Plain the first necessity is to find water. The locality chosen was near the center of the valley, near the great salt plain. Water was found at a depth of three feet, but it was exceedingly salt. Another locality was sought, and at six feet in depth an abundance of good water was found. Kept there a large band of sheep, which they subsequently removed to the land now owned by Adams and Hollister, near the head of the San Juan River. There, in 1876, they had 5,000 head of sheep, but during that year one-half died, and the remainder were sold at seventy-five cents per head. After this backset, the Bean Brothers purchased the place now occupied by them, mentioned in the beginning of this sketch. This was purchased in 1877, and comprises an area of 183 acres, 60 of it being very fertile land fitted for culture or fruit growing, and the remainder grazing and timber. They now have an orchard of 800 trees of all varieties, some of the peach trees bearing the most luscious fruit as early as the middle of June, and yielding a revenue of $10.00 per tree. In the orchard are almonds, nectarines, apricots, cherries, pears, plums, apples, etc., of different varieties and luxuriant growth. Grapes, strawberries, and other similar fruit are grown in abundance. The locality is quite elevated, being about 800 feet above the sea, but is so sheltered by the hills that frost does not destroy fruit.

The principal road connecting the coast towns passes through the valley, and the Messrs. Bean Brothers have erected a large building and capacious stables for hotel purposes; also a large dancing hall, making their place one of pleasant resort for parties from the town of San Luis Obispo, or gathered in the surrounding country. It is also a favorite stopping place for farmers and teamsters hauling wood and produce to market, there being during the hauling season after harvest from 60 to 130 horses stopping at the place each night. There is used at the hotel from 250 to 300 tons of hay, and 50 tons of barley annually. The main road leads from San Luis Obispo



EIGHT MILE HOUSE.

BEAN BROS. HOTEL, HALL & RANCH, 8 MILES FROM SAN LUIS OBISPO CAL.

north to Paso de Robles, San Miguel and the Southern Pacific Railroad at Soledad. Branch roads leads to Pozo (San José Valley) La Panza, Carrisa, Estrella, Cholame, and other localities north and east. The place was first settled upon as public land by a man named Brown, when it was a wild and uncultivated wilderness, in which condition it remained until after the purchase by Bean Brothers in 1877. They now have a hotel of two stories, 24x34 feet, with an L 16x20, a dancing hall in octavo form 61 feet in diameter, an arbor 100 feet in length covered by grape vines; and extensive stabling for the accommodation of teamsters.

This pleasant locality is also sought as a health resort by many people from the Tulare Valley, there being, at times, as many as fifty encamped in the vicinity. The climate partakes of mountain and valley, the ocean breezes which are sometimes quite severe on the west of the summit being broken by the intervening range, and blow gently down the valley. With the pure water and the genial climate of summer, it is a very desirable health resort for many classes of disease.

In this pleasant, healthful, and prosperous home, Mr. Bean now rejoices after many years of labor and vicissitudes. Besides the business of his hotel and farm he is not averse to lending aid in public matters, serving as School Trustee for several terms, and in November, 1882, was elected Supervisor of the county, which position he now fills.

THE PRESENT STATE OF FINANCES.

In February, 1883, the funded debt of San Luis Obispo County aggregated $157,000, and was created for various purposes. The old miscellaneous debt of $15,000, the Court House debt of $42,000, and the Cuesta Road debt of $20,000 drew interest at the rate of ten per cent. per annum, and the Special Road Fund debt of $70,000, and the Road Repair debt of $10,000, drew interest at the rate of eight per cent. per annum. The different debts were funded and bonds issued with various periods to run, and bearing interest as above stated. For building the Court House the Board of Supervisors authorized the issue in October, 1872, of $40,000 in bonds, but $42,000 were issued, which may involve a question of the legality of part of the debt. This debt was made due in fifteen years. For the construction of the Cuesta Road, crossing the Santa Lucia Range between San Luis Obispo and Santa Margarita, $20,000 of bonds were issued in 1876, due in 1886, and in the same year $20,000 more were issued for special road building, and payable in 1891, and $20,000 payable in 1896. In 1877 $30,000 more were issued, payable in 1901, and in 1878 $10,000, payable in 1898. In the aggregate there was found a large indebtedness bearing a very high rate of interest. To permit the debt to stand at such a rate of interest in days when capital was abundant, and by such a prosperous and substantial county as San Luis Obispo, would seem to show great deficiency in financial ability on the part of those to whom the business affairs of the county were intrusted. Every ten years the interest paid on the ten per cent. bonds equalled the principal, and in twelve and a half years the eight per cent. called for their equal sum, and still the principal was unpaid. This state of affairs was very good for the bond-holders, but heavy on the tax-payers. In but few localities in the world could capitalists invest their money with unexceptionable security at such high rates of interest. United States Government bonds, paying an interest of but three per cent., are bought at a premium, and money in the great commercial centers goes begging for investment. To reap for the county some of the benefits of his plethora of capital had long been the desire of Supervisor Steele, and he in part accomplished it. The old debt of $15,000 drawing twenty per cent. was due in 1882. Bonds were issued for the amount to draw six per cent. interest and were advertised for sale. They brought a premium of six per cent., and the old bonds were redeemed, and enough money remained over to pay a year's interest. This issue succeeding so well, it was proposed to issue bonds bearing five per cent. interest to redeem the entire issue of high interest bonds. This was opposed by many on the ground of the improbability of success, as no one would surrender their ten per cent. bonds for five per cents., and some attorneys said the redemption could not be enforced. This opinion relates to the legal right to call in bonds without waiting for them to mature—a question of nice legal bearings which all center in the decision that the interest of such bonds may be stopped and they be redeemed at any time previous to their maturity, provided that there was no express stipulation to the contrary when they were issued. This, the opinion of eminent jurists, was applied to the case under discussion, and the attempt was made by offering in the market $20,000 of five per cents., which readily sold at one per cent. premium. The Cuesta Road bonds were called for and were at once surrendered. This was another grand success and bright evidence of the good credit of San Luis Obispo County. Later it was proposed to issue bonds for $42,000 at five per cent. and with the proceeds redeem the same amount of ten per cent. Court House bonds. There was no obstacle to the success of the measure, and very soon that debt, too, was placed at a low rate of interest. Financially, the county is now considered as of the first class. With a fine Court House and jail, excellent free roads already constructed, one of the finest county hospitals in the State, school buildings of elegance, great capacity and comfort in nearly every school district, no costly bridges to maintain, and health and prosperity general, there are the best of reasons for its substantial credit. The five per cent. saved in interest will, in the twenty years the bonds will probably run, be just equal to the amount of the bonds, and if saved as a sinking fund will pay the debt without an increase of taxation for that purpose. The rates of taxation for State and county purposes, which were reduced from $2.30 on each $100 in 1881 to $1.95 in 1882, will, in all probability, be further reduced to $1.70 in 1883. Surely it may be said San Luis Obispo is "out of the wilderness" and well on the way to high prosperity.

CHAPTER XXII.

FRATERNAL ORDERS.

A Masonic Poem—Fraternal Societies—The Order of Freemasonry—Speculative Masonry—Masonry on the Pacific Coast—Remarkable Masonic Display—Grand Lodge of California—Masonry in San Luis Obispo—San Luis Obispo Lodge, No. 148—San Simeon Lodge, No. 196—King David Lodge, No. 209—Masonic Celebration—Opening Address—Masonic Oration—Masonic Records—Royal Arch Masons—San Luis Obispo Chapter, No. 62.

A MASONIC POEM.

"We meet upon the level and we part upon the square;"
What words of precious meaning those words Masonic are.
Come, let us contemplate them, they are worthy of a thought,
In the very soul of Masonry those precious words are wrought.

We meet upon the level, though from every station come,
The rich man from his mansion and the poor man from his home,
For the one must leave his greatness outside the Mason's door,
While the other finds his level upon the checkered floor.

We part upon the square, for the world must have its due;
We mingle with a multitude, a faithful band and true;
But the influence of our gathering in masonry is green;
And we long upon the level to renew the happy scene.

There's a world where all are equal; we are hurrying toward it fast;
We meet upon the level there, when the gates of death are past.
We shall stand before the Orient, and our Master will be there
To try the blocks we offer with his own unerring square.

We shall meet upon the level there, but never thence depart.
There's a mansion—'tis all ready for each trusting, faithful heart.
There's a mansion and a welcome, and a multitude is there
Who have met upon the level and been tried upon the square.

Let us meet upon the level, then, while laboring patient here.
Let us meet and let us labor, though the labor be severe.
Already in the western sky the signs bid us prepare
To gather up our working tools and part upon the square.

Hands round, ye faithful Masons, in the bright, fraternal chain;
We part upon the square below to meet in Heaven again.
O, what words of precious meaning those words Masonic are—
"We meet upon the level and we part upon the square."

FRATERNAL societies and civilization are coeval, and as man advances in enlightenment the greater is the tendency to organize social orders. Government itself is a social order, and therefore organizations appeared on the earth while the human race were advancing from barbarism to civilization; so it would be impossible to tell when the first society appeared. With the establishing of governments came the tyranny of rulers, and very probably secret societies were formed soon thereafter in self-protection.

THE ORDER OF FREEMASONRY.

The oldest secret organization now known is that of Freemasonry, the origin of which is wrapped in obscurity, though attributed to the workmen engaged in the building of King Solomon's temple, and this theory is now accepted as the fact. At that time the members were operative architects, and through a long period of years their skill was displayed in every important structure.

Operative Masons were known to Britain as early as the year 287 of the Christian era. During the invasion of Britain by the Danes, between the years 835 and 870, nearly all the convents, churches, and monasteries were destroyed, and with them the records and ancient documents of the order, of which they were the repositories. Fifty years afterwards King Athelstan desired his adopted son Edwin, who had been taught the science of architecture, to assemble in the year 926, in the city of York, all the lodges of Freemasons scattered throughout the kingdom, that they might be reconstructed according to their ancient laws. This done, he confirmed to them all the privileges which they desired, and at the same time presented to the assembled Masons the immortal document known as the Charter of York. Thereafter Freemasonry flourished to an extraordinary degree in all civilized lands.

About the year 1649 the different lodges in England and Scotland, having admitted many honorary members into the society, generally for the influence wielded rather than for any qualification pertaining to the original design of the order they may have possessed, Masonry in its speculative character became a matter of earnest discussion. With the completion of St. Paul's cathedral in the city of London, the occupation of operative Masons seems to have been brought to a close; for we find that, in the year 1703, the Lodge of St. Paul, so named because the operative Masons engaged in the erection of the cathedral held their lodge in a building situated in the churchyard on its grounds, passed an important resolution, the object of which was evidently to augment its numbers, and thereby enlarge the area for the bestowal of its benefits. That resolution was as follows:—

Resolved, That the privileges of Masonry shall no longer be confined to operative Masons, but be free to men of all professions, provided that they are regularly approved and initiated into the fraternity.

This important decision entirely changed the scope and features of the society, and transformed it into what we find it to-day—speculative, as contradistinguished from operative, Masonry—a praiseworthy institution, existing as the conservator of art, religion, and tradition, and perpetuating, by the beautiful allegories of its legends and symbols, its eminently kind and humanitarian doctrines.

SPECULATIVE FREEMASONRY.

In the short space of twenty-five years, speculative Freemasonry spread itself in a manner but little less than miraculous into nearly every portion of the civilized world. Passing from England to France as early as 1725, thence to Belgium, to Holland, to Germany, to America; subsequently to Portugal, Spain, Italy, Switzerland, Sweden, and to Poland. Lodges were to be found as early as 1740 in Denmark, in Bohemia, in Russia, in the Antilles, in Africa, and in the British possessions in Hindostan. The missing link in Masonry was welded in Japan, in 1874, by the establishment of a lodge in that country—the only land in the world at that time where the order had not obtained a foothold—and the chain around the world was complete. Taking pattern from it, all other secret organizations of modern times have sprung into being.

If Freemasonry has ceased to erect temples; if it has ceased to engage in material architecture; if it no longer

exhibits itself in the elevation of spires and turrets, or points from which eyes may be directed and hopes ascend towards a better and happier world, it has not less continued its work of intellectual and moral culture, and its success in this respect has been far more satisfactory than those who planned its design as a speculative institution ever hoped to achieve. Its spirit is immortal; its wonderful craft is voiced in the towering pyramids and monumental obelisks of Egypt. It will live and thrive as long as mankind exists.

MASONRY ON THE PACIFIC COAST.

With the Argonauts who came in search of the golden treasures of California in 1849, were parties who, previous to leaving their homes in the East, had formed themselves into companies for either mining or commercial purposes, or both, as well as for mutual protection. Several of these organizations were comprised mainly of Masons, and had, previous to setting out upon their journey to the far West, applied to the lodges, where they were made, for permits or dispensations to open lodges, and "work" when opportunity offered. These dispensations eventually became the nuclei around which some of the first Masonic Lodges of California formed. The following incident will show that, although no lodges were organized until the spring of 1850, the brothers of the mystic tie of the Pacific Coast, nevertheless, forgot not their charitable duties, even among the allurements attendant upon those flush, golden times of the earlier days.

REMARKABLE MASONIC DISPLAY.

The first Masonic funeral that ever took place in California occurred in the year 1849, and was performed over the body of a brother found drowned in the bay of San Francisco. Upon the body of the deceased was found a silver mark of a Mark Master, upon which were the initials of his name. A little further investigation revealed to the beholders the most singular exhibition of Masonic emblems that were ever drawn by the ingenuity of man upon the human skin. There is nothing in the history or tradition of Masonry equal to it. Beautifully dotted on his left arm, in red and blue, which time could not efface, appeared all the emblems of Entered Apprentice. There were the Holy Bible, the square, and the compass, the twenty-four-inch gauge, and the common gavel. There were also the Masonic pavement, representing the ground floor of King Solomon's Temple, the identical tassel which surrounds it, and the blazing star in the center. On his right arm, artistically executed as the others, were emblems pertaining to the Fellow Craft, the plumb, the square, and the level. There were also the five columns, representing the five orders of Architecture—the Tuscan, Doric, Ionic, Corinthian, and Composite. In removing the garments from his body, the trowel presented itself with all the tools of operative Masonry, besides all the emblems pertaining to the degree of a Master Mason. Conspicuously on his left breast were the Lights of Masonry. Over his heart was the Pot of Incense. On other parts of his body were the bee-hive, the book of constitutions, guarded by the Tyler's sword; the sword pointing to a naked heart; the All-seeing eye; the anchor and ark; the hour-glass; the forty-seventh problem of Euclid; the sun, moon, stars, and comet; the three steps, emblematical of youth, manhood, and old age. Admirably executed was the weeping virgin reclining on a broken column, upon which lay the book of the constitutions. In her left hand she held the Pot of Incense—emblem of a pure heart—and in her uplifted hand a sprig of acacia—the emblem of the immortal soul. Immediately beneath her stood winged Time with his scythe by his side—which cuts the brittle thread of life—and the hour-glass at his feet—which is ever reminding us that our lives are withering away. The withered and attenuated fingers of the destroyer were delicately placed amid the long and gracefully flowing ringlets of the disconsolate woman. Thus were the striking emblems of mortality and immortality beautifully blended in one pictorial representation.

It was a spectacle such as Masons never saw before, and in all probability such as the fraternity will never witness again. A large concourse attended the burial. The impressive service of the craft was read; the sprig of acacia was dropped into the grave by the hands of men from all quarters of the globe; the grand honors were given, and the stranger was entombed in the last resting-place allotted to mankind. His name was never known.

In October, 1849, as told in the "Annals of San Francisco," a convention assembled in San Francisco and organized a lodge under a charter, dated November 9, 1848, which had been granted by the "Grand Lodge of the District of Columbia" to Messrs. Levi Stowell, Wm. Van Voorhies, and B. F. McDonald, that they might accomplish this object when they should arrive in California. This was entitled "California Lodge, No. 13," subsequently California Lodge, No. 1, and consisted of about twenty members, whose first officers were:—

Levi Stowell, Esq., of Washington City, Worshipful Master; A. Bartol, Esq., of Columbus, Ohio, Senior Warden; Col. John W. Geary, of Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, Junior Warden; Dr. John H. Gihon, of Philadelphia, Secretary, and A. A. Selover, of New York, Treasurer.

GRAND LODGE OF CALIFORNIA.

Other lodges acting under similar charters were in several parts of the State, and the expediency of organizing a Grand Lodge was earnestly considered early in 1850 by prominent members of the order. As a consequence the following call was published in the *Placer Times* of Sacramento, April 6, 1850:—

SACRAMENTO, April 5, 1850.

At a meeting of the Worshipful Masters of the following lodges of A. Y. Masons, held at the Masonic Hall, in Sacramento City, on the 5th day of April, 1850, A. L. 5850, viz.:—

Brother John A. Tutt, Connecticut Lodge, No. 75; Brother Sarshall Woods, Western Star Lodge, No. 98; Brother Wm. M. Doughty, New Jersey Lodge, U. D.; Brother B. D. Hyam, Benicia Lodge, U. D.

On motion it was

Resolved, That it is deemed expedient to form a Grand Lodge in this State, and that a convention be held for that purpose on the 17th of April, 1850, at the city of Sacramento. Also, that all regular lodges of A. Y. Masons of the State of California, and all Present and Past Grand officers be invited to attend said convention.

Resolved, That the above proceedings be published forthwith in the different newspapers of San Francisco and Sacramento City.

It was further

Resolved, That Brother Wm. M. Doughty be empowered to forward a copy of the above resolutions to every and all legally constituted lodges throughout the State who are not here represented, to meet with us in said convention. SARSHALL WOODS, *Chairman.*

In obedience to this call and invitation, representatives from the four lodges above mentioned, also California Lodge, No. 13, of San Francisco, assembled in convention at Sacramento, April 17, 1850, and remained in session until the 19th, and the first regular meeting of the Grand Lodge was held on the 19th. The following were the first officers: Col. Jonathan D. Stevenson, M. W. Grand Master; John A. Tutt, R. W. Deputy Grand Master; Caleb Fenner, Senior Grand Warden; Sarshall Woods, Junior Grand Warden; John H. Gihon, M. D., Grand Secretary; Levi Stowell, Grand Treasurer; B. D. Hyam, W. Grand Senior Deacon; E. J. Willis, Grand Junior Deacon; Simon Greenwalt, Grand Steward; Aaron Greenwalt, Grand Steward; G. P. Gordon, Grand Marshal; Wm. Davenport, Grand Standard Bearer; B. B. Gore, Grand Sword Bearer; W. G. Deale, Grand Chaplain; Frederick A. Clark, Grand Tyler.

In the summer of 1850 "San Francisco Royal Arch Chapter" was established under a charter from the "General Grand Chapter of the United States," of which Col. John W. Geary was first Secretary.

The "Knights Templars" opened an encampment in San Francisco on the 20th of December, 1853. California Lodge, of San Francisco, bears the title of No. 1 in the Masonic Order in this State, but there are charters of earlier date. The Western Star Lodge was granted a charter by the Grand Lodge of Missouri, which bore the date May 10, 1848, but was not organized until October 30, 1849, then at a place bearing the name of Benton City or Reading Springs, now Shasta. The charter number of this lodge was 98, but at the organization of the Grand Lodge of California it kindly relinquished the honor of precedence to the more influential organization of the metropolis, and accepted the designation of No. 2.

Connecticut Lodge, No. 75, now Tehama Lodge, No. 3, of Sacramento, bore a charter from the Grand Lodge of Connecticut, bearing date of January 31, 1849, A. L. 5849, granting full power to Caleb Fenner, W. M., James W. Goodrich, S. W., and Elizur Hubbell, J. W., to open and continue a lodge in the territory of California. This was opened in Sacramento on the 8th of January, 1850, by Caleb Fenner, and continued in successful operation under that authority and name until the establishment of the Grand Lodge of California.

MASONRY IN SAN LUIS OBISPO.

Secret orders have never been regarded with favor by the Roman Catholic Church, and as that power dominated all laws, customs, and society in California previous to the advent of the American and foreign element following the discovery of gold in 1848, there were no organizations of lodges of any kind in the country. The same condition of society lingered long in the counties of San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara, from their isolated location, and while all the other counties of the State were swarming with a busy population and progressing according to the modern idea of civilization, these retained the customs and religion of the past. But the new order of things gradually penetrated this region. Among the incoming business and professional people were some who carried the secrets and love of Masonry with them, and when sufficient numbers had gathered in the largest town of the county, they organized a lodge. The history of Masonry in the county begins with

SAN LUIS OBISPO LODGE, NO. 148.

The first steps to organize the San Luis Obispo Lodge were taken by Dr. Joseph M. Havens, who was also County Judge, and he is regarded as the father of Masonry in the county. Dr. Havens was Past Master of Campo Seco Lodge, No. 100, in Calaveras County, and in removing to San Luis Obispo met a number of the brotherhood and here organized a lodge, obtaining a charter, dated May 16, 1861, from the Grand Lodge of California. The first members were Michael Henderson, Thompson D. Sackett, Abraham Blockman, Walter Murray, James McElrath, David F. Newsom, Joseph Riley, Joseph See, and James White. Mr. Henderson is one of the oldest Masons in the State, being a '49er; and having been initiated in 1850, in the Tuolumne Lodge, No. 8, of Sonora, Tuolumne County, one of the earliest of the lodges of California. Gov. Romualdo Pacheco and some seven or eight others became members of the San Luis Obispo Lodge in 1861.

The lodge subsequently surrendered its charter, the famine years of 1863 and '64 causing great changes in the population, and but few of the old members remained in San Luis Obispo.

SAN SIMEON LODGE NO. 196.

The Masons of Cambria organized San Simeon Lodge early in 1869, acting under dispensation. Thaddeus Sherman was Worshipful Master, and George S. Davis, Secretary. Their meetings were held at the lodge room in Cambria on Saturday evenings preceding the full moon of each month.

On the 14th of October, 1869, the lodge was granted a charter, and on the 12th of December following a public constitution and dedication of the lodge as No 196, and installation of officers was held at Cambria. The ceremonies were concluded by a grand ball under the direction of the following-named gentlemen: T. Sherman, O. K. Smith, Charles W. Allen, Geo. W. Lull, F. W. Parker, O. P. McFaddin, J. D. Campbell, and R. Dodson, of Cambria; A. M. Hardie, B. Patrick, and

Isaac Flood, of Cayucos; L. Rackliffe, W. Murray, J. H. Hollister, A. Murray, M. Henderson, and D. P. Mallagh, of San Luis Obispo; and D. D. Blackburn and J. H. Blackburn of Paso de Robles. The proceedings were reported in the San Luis Obispo *Tribune* as follows:—

At the appointed time the Masonic procession, preceded by a band of music, emerged from the Masonic Hall and marched to Cambria Hall, where the solemn and impressive ceremonies of consecration and dedication were conducted in public by W.·. L. Rackliffe, P. M., acting Grand Master, assisted by J. H. Hollister, acting D. G. Master; J. Allen, acting S. G. Warden; J. Berkley, acting J. G. Warden, and M. Henderson, acting Grand Marshal.

The ceremonies of constitution and dedication having been concluded, the following officers of San Simeon Lodge were installed: Thaddeus Sherman, W. M.; O. K. Smith, S. W.; Isaac Flood, J. W.; T. W. Parker, Treasurer; G. S. Davis, Secretary; R. Dodson, S. D.; A. M. Hardie, J. D.; J. D. Campbell and Geo. W. Lull, Stewards; O. P. McFaddin, Tyler.

On the 21st of May, 1870, the lodge was called to meet for the purpose of conducting the funeral ceremonies of their late brother, Alexander Murray, in San Luis Obispo. The funeral was attended by fourteen members of San Simeon Lodge under the leadership of Thaddeus Sherman, W. M., and over forty Masons were present, and a concourse of several hundred persons. Mr. Murray was a member of Santa Barbara Lodge, No. 192, F. and A. M. That lodge met and passed resolutions of respect for the deceased brother and condolence with the family; also returning thanks to San Simeon Lodge for their fraternal acts of kindness.

July 1, 1871, the following officers were installed: Isaac Flood, Worshipful Master, and George S. Davis, Senior Warden, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of P. M., O. K. Smith. Past Master N. D. Witt, of King David's Lodge, No. 209, officiated on the occasion.

On the 24th of June, 1875, St. John's Day was celebrated at Cambria by a large meeting of Masons from various parts of the State. The meeting was held in Grangers' Hall, and an eloquent oration was delivered by Hon. Walter Murray, on the subject "Masonry a Church." A grand dinner for the assembled guests was served at the Cambria House, and a ball at night in Grangers' Hall. The celebration was a great success, and is pleasantly remembered.

On the evening of the 27th of December, 1878, the following officers of San Simeon Lodge, No. 196, F. and A. M., were installed: Master, R. Dodson; S. W., E. M. Cofer; J. W., O. P. McFaddin; Treasurer, Levi Blunt; Secretary, Max Fischer; S. D., J. M. Mannon; J. D., Geo. S. Davis; Stewards, G. M. Cole, H. G. White; Tyler, Fred Harriman.

The records of San Simeon Lodge, No. 196 show the following officers and members in 1881:—

Officers—George Mix Cole, Master; Oliver Perry McFaddin, S. W.; Peter Tognazzini, J. W.; Frederick Ott, Treasurer; James Milton Mannon, Secretary; Ritner Dodson, Chaplain; Thaddeus Sherman, Senior Deacon; Max Fischer, Junior Deacon; Patrick Henry Eubanks and Hadden McFaddin, Stewards; George Stevens Davis, Tyler.

Past Masters—Thaddeus Sherman, James Milton Mannon, Ritner Dodson, John McCormick Whittaker, Orange Spencer Palmer.

Master Masons—Randolph Byers, James Day Campbell, Elliot Marion Cofer, Cornelius Desmond, Peter Aloysius Forrester, Angus McPherson Hardie, John Fellows Harriman, George Washington Lull, Robert Andrew Minor, Jeremias Muir, Benjamin Franklin Muma, Guiseppe Muscio, Joseph Soares Oliver, Robert Reghetti, Horace G. White.

Fellow Crafts—Drury Woodson James, Washington Byer James.

Entered Apprentice—Stephen Morgan Davidson.

KING DAVID'S LODGE, NO. 209.

After the surrender of the charter of San Luis Obispo Lodge some of the members joined other lodges, and San Luis Obispo was without a lodge until the organization of San Simeon Lodge at Cambria, in 1869. Upon the death of Alexander Murray, a prominent Mason, in May, 1870, the San Simeon Lodge visited the town of San Luis Obispo and conducted the funeral ceremonies of their late brother. Immediately thereafter the Masons of the town took steps toward organizing, and King David's Lodge was the result. The first organization was effected on the 21st of June, 1870, acting under a dispensation from the Grand Master. Levi Rackliffe was W. M., and Walter Murray, Secretary.

On the 1st of November, 1870, it was duly instituted under its charter, dated October 14, 1870, and with the number 209, R.·. W.·. Levi Rackliffe acting Grand Master, and Max Pepperman, Grand Marshal, duly authorized for that purpose by the Grand Lodge of the State.

The following officers were duly installed: Michael Henderson, W. M.; N. D. Witt, S. W.; William Jackson, J. W.; Lazare Landeker, Treasurer; J. S. Levy, Secretary; D. P. Matlagh, S. D.; Henry Loobliner, J. D.; W. W. Hays, Marshal; B. Grable and H. S. Rembaugh, Stewards; J. B. Sutherland, Tyler.

MASONIC CELEBRATION.

The Masons of this county, at the invitation of King David's Lodge, No. 209, celebrated in the town of San Luis Obispo, on June 24, 1871, the birthday of St. John the Baptist, who was one of the first Christian patrons of Masonry. The lodge convened at Masonic Hall, in the town of San Luis Obispo, at 2 P. M., and proceeded thence in procession to the Methodist Episcopal church. Here, after prayer, Michael Henderson, Master of the lodge, delivered the following

OPENING ADDRESS.

Brethren and Friends:—We assemble to-day to commemorate the nativity of one of the ancient patrons of our order. All creeds and faiths have their festal occasions; the State has its days of patriotic jubilee; the church its seasons of rejoicing. On commemorative days due homage is paid to all who in every rank and in every good work have adorned the age they lived in. This, my brethren, is our festal day—a holiday conse-

crated to the memory of St. John the Baptist, throughout the whole Masonic world; to whom, with St. John the Evangelist (the two eminent exemplars of Masonry), our lodges are dedicated.

It is meet on this occasion that we recall to our minds their lives and labors; right, also, that their names should have been linked together; not that they were like each other, but because they were widely different in their temperaments and teachings. They were the two extremes of human character—the Baptist, the representative of fiery boldness; the Evangelist, the type of gentle love. The one was a sturdy Doric column, the other a graceful Corinthian pillar; the one was the complement of the other; united they combine strength and beauty. The Baptist was a truly heroic character. Of his life we get only a few glimpses; but these show us what the man was. The first history is of a youth among the solitudes of Palestine's deserts. Vexed in spirit by the licentiousness of life in Israel, and saddened by the controversies of Jerusalem, he fled for refuge to the wilderness, where, for thirty years, he lived and preached with such effect that crowds went out to hear him proclaim the truth. The people felt that a king of men stood before them. The desert swarmed with the multitude. All came; even the king's attention was gained. John is taken from the simple life of the desert and placed among the honored of the Royal City; but here the stern prophet does not degenerate into the sweet-tongued courtier—the rough ashler of the forest is not broken in pieces in the process of polishing; he stands in the court of Herod, the prophet of the desert still, boldly proclaiming the truth. When Herod would ally himself with his guilty mistress, he at once said, "It is not lawful for thee to have her." Then is he struck down, like an eagle in his flight. Our final picture is of this earnest man, cast into a dungeon by order of Herod, and there wearing out his restless soul until sacrificed to a courtesan's whim.

May his name admonish us to have courage in the hour of trial, and inspire us with fortitude to reprove every departure from Masonic rule.

With this brief outline of the Baptist's history, I will now introduce to you Brother Past Master Murray, who has been chosen orator of the day, and to whose address we solicit your earnest attention.

Hon. Walter Murray, according to invitation, then delivered the following

MASONIC ORATION.

Brother Masons, Ladies and Gentlemen:—

I have been a member of the Masonic Fraternity for nearly twenty years, but yet I trust that it will not be expected of me that I shall discourse to you learnedly of the traditions and tenets of our order. Although a firm believer in the principles and practice of the fraternity, my mind has been so occupied in other matters since I became a Mason, that I cannot profess to speak authoritatively on the subject. And as I am now addressing a mixed audience, composed of members and non-members of the craft, perhaps it is as well that I should not be a proficient; for I may then be taken as an impartial witness by both classes. I shall endeavor to speak to you as though you were all ignorant of Masonry; for I, myself, am not sufficiently admitted into its mysteries to be enabled to claim great preeminence over many whom I see around me. It would be supererogation on my part to attempt to teach some who are here present, and I can only expect to create a favorable impression, in the interest of our order in the minds of such as have heretofore had no connection with us. Masonry forbids proselytism; and therefore I shall not direct my discourse towards the recommendation to such of you as are not Masons to become such. But though Masons, we are mere men; and, as men, we desire the good opinion of our fellows. I shall, therefore, endeavor to convince such of you as are not Masons, that our institution really is as we profess it to be—important and valuable in the great work which, I trust, we have all at heart—namely, the improvement and permanent welfare of the whole human race.

We claim for Masonry three grand distinguishing features; namely, Antiquity, Universality, and Integrity. I shall speak of each of these in its turn.

Antiquity in itself is no merit. Hoary error deserves no consideration on account of its gray hairs; but in this modern world which claims that everything of good in it must necessarily be of recent origin, it may well be considered that a good cause derives an additional splendor from the fact that the good and great men of past ages have advocated it. Hence the fact that our order can show at least as early an origin as the epoch of the foundation of King Solomon's Temple, at Jerusalem, should speak highly in its favor. The evidence of this fact is incontestible. Our passwords are in the Hebrew language; our traditions all date back from the ancient history of the Holy Land; our legends are based upon Biblical history; and the Christian religion itself does not trace back its origin with greater surety to those ancient times, than does the honorable fraternity of which I am an unworthy member. When this great republic was unthought of; when the British Empire, of which we are but the off-shoot, was as yet not even in embryo, when Christianity was only foreshadowed in the dim prognostications of the Hebrew prophets, Masonry was an established institution; vigorous in its pristine glory, and using its influence at that early day to bring man nearer to his fellows, and so work out the great scheme of human progress and regeneration.

A Masonic writer has said, in regard to the antiquity of Masonry:—

"It dwelt with the workmen among the cedars of Lebanon; it stood in magnificent majesty upon the summit of Mount Moriah; and from thence, following the Israelites into captivity, and returning with them to build the second temple, it passed down the long line of ages, through the vicissitudes of the world's history, witnessing the downfall of empires, the crumbling of dynasties, and the fading away of nations, until it stands before us proudly to-day, unbent by the weight of more than thirty centuries, and in the full freshness and beauty of vigorous manhood."

The day we celebrate is the birthday of one of our most honored chiefs, St. John the Baptist, the forerunner of the Christian Saviour. The "voice crying in the wilderness" preaching the glad tidings of salvation to mankind, through the interposition of a Godhead, who should become flesh for the purpose of bringing back fallen human nature to harmony with the Creator, was raised in behalf of our ancient order, and recognized it, not as of divine origin, like the religion of which it was the precursor, but, at least, as holding a place only second to it. Although we do not claim that Masonry is peculiarly Christian (for thousands who are not Christians adhere to its precepts), yet we can truly claim, apart from its published doctrine and tenets, that there is nothing in it hostile or antagonistic to the faith which John the Baptist preached and premonished, and which Jesus Christ promulgated and enforced. And we claim that Masonry in point of time was before Christianity; and therefore it is entitled, if in no other respect, to the merit of antiquity over that religion.

In point of UNIVERSALITY there can be no question as to the merits of Masonry. The Catholic Church in its very name puts forth its claim before the world as

preeminent in this regard. And yet that church is to-day only a component part of Christianity; while our order numbers its adherents among Christians of every grade, sect, and complexion, is proud of the membership of countless numbers of the Jewish race, and even reckons among its disciples a vast multitude of men who adhere to neither of these religions. One great merit of Masonry consists in the fact that it requires of no man a declaration of the religious faith he professes. It only asks if he believes in a God. If any applicant for membership in Masonry once assents to this proposition, and in other respects be found worthy, he is entitled to be admitted into the order. He may be a true believer in the Christian God, under any of the forms put forth by the many different sects into which Christianity is divided; he may be a believer in the Jehovah of the Old Testament; he may be a mere Deist, who, discarding both the Hebrew and the Christian God, is yet a believer in the proposition that this great world is not the result of mere chance, but owes its origin to an intelligent and All-Powerful-First Cause, whose guiding influence directs and governs the vast machine of the universe. He may be a believer in any of those strange gods, derided and condemned by those who now hear my voice, but whose conception in the mind of man dates far back of the Christian era. It is enough that he believe in a God; a great First Cause. If he do, the door of Masonry is open to him. If he knock, he can obtain admittance. Surely this is universality; this is catholicity. Hence it is that a member of our order, if properly versed in its mysteries, is at home in any country which he may chance to visit. To him Europe, Asia, Africa, or America are alike. In each of the four continents, and even in the islands of their adjacent seas, he finds the brethren of the mystic tie, speaking to him a foreign language, adhering to a different religious faith, but ready and anxious to receive and treat him as a brother, the instant that he proves himself to be initiated as a member of the fraternity. Brother Joseph M. Havens, formerly Master of San Luis Obispo Lodge, No. 148, in an address delivered some ten years ago before the Masons of this county, thus gave testimony to the universality of Masonry: "I, who have visited other lands and climes than my own; I, who have sojourned with nations of different tongues; I say it with pride, that in all my wanderings I have been enabled to find in every land a home." Another distinguished brother says: "Masonry is co-extensive with the habitation of man. Its mystic flag has floated from the tent-pole on the ice-floes of the Polar seas; while far away to the South, amid orange blossoms, and fragrant flowers and groves of palm, that same flag floats on the balmy breeze, and is cherished by the children of the torrid clime, on every shore, upon every sea, in every one of the four quarters of the globe, and in the islands of the oceans the voices of its votaries may be heard, coming to us upon the wings of the wind; and the sound of the gavel, following the sun, and keeping company with the hours, circles the earth." N. Green Curtis, one of our Past Grand Masters, observes: "In the marts of trade, along the mighty rivers, in the green and fertile valleys, on the dreary plains, in the wilderness, and on the mountain-sides, wherever the wandering footsteps of a brother lead him, he finds a brother's voice to greet him, and a brother's grasp to assure him of a warm and a hearty welcome."

It remains for me to treat of the *Integrity*, the uprightness, or honesty of our order, and, herein, of the secrecy which characterizes our meetings. This secrecy is only directed toward the ascertainment of the identity of the persons who are legally entitled to participate in our meetings, and partake of our privileges. It goes no further. I can but give to such of you as are not members of our order, the word of a man who is somewhat known to you; and upon that sanction I say to you that beyond this there is no reason or object of secrecy. I have heard that in other countries Masons have been stigmatized as disturbers of the public peace; that they are conspirators for the downfall of the system of government there obtaining, and for the institution of this or that innovation which to them may appear the right. I do not believe this. I speak from what I know, and I know that the charge given to a candidate for Masonry in this republic, upon his admission in the first degree, is: "In the State you are to be a quiet and peaceful subject; true to your Government and just to your country. You are not to countenance disloyalty or rebellion, but patiently to submit to legal authority, and to conform with cheerfulness to the Government of the country in which you live." I have never known, during nearly twenty years' acquaintance with Masonry, any teaching of the order hostile to this charge. Hence I deem the accusations mentioned to be false in fact, and destitute of even the semblance of justice.

To confute such accusations we point to the published expositions of our faith. Our tenets are not hidden away in our own records, but have been published a thousand times, and scattered broadcast, for the world to scan. Masonic trestle-boards, and other authorized expositions of Masonic principles (not to mention the so-called exposes which are mere trash) are as plentiful as any of the cheap periodicals of the day; and I challenge the universe to take exception to any of the principles therein set forth. It may be said that these publications are only put forth for effect, and that behind such ostensible outlines of our faith there lurk darker and more terrible doctrines, prudently kept secret from the outside world. I do not rest upon my own assertion to confute this *imagining*, for it is nothing more. No man is obliged to keep secret his membership in Masonry. The record of our Grand Lodge proceedings is yearly published, and a list of our members is always contained therein. Any one who desires it may have a copy. You, yourselves, probably, know full well who among your acquaintances are Masons, and who are not. In our celebrations, as in this to-day, we do not hide our light under a bushel, but come boldly forth, clothed in the insignia of our order, proclaiming to the world that we are members of the Masonic fraternity. Look around you, and say whether those whom you thus know to be Masons are likely to harbor any sinister designs against social order, or to be embarked in any enterprise which you as good citizens would condemn? We do not claim that a man, because he is a Mason, must therefore necessarily be a good man or a good member of society? Does any known religious community claim the like? There are black sheep in every flock. But we do claim that the character and standing of our known members precludes the possibility of our order being instituted for an unworthy purpose, or directed toward anything but a high and an honorable aim. It should not be forgotten that the great Washington (name ever dear to the American heart) was the Great Master of Masons, in his time, in this republic. Would he have countenanced anything but an honorable enterprise? And descending from him to men of lesser worth, have you not known, and do you not know, numberless men, of lesser station, members of the Masonic fraternity, whose moral worth constitute an absolute and triumphant negation of the charge that the Masonic Order is directed towards a bad purpose? Would *they* be members if it were otherwise?

I can, therefore, with truth, claim for the fraternity which I represent here to-day, the attribute of *Integrity*. I claim that they have an *honest* purpose and an *honest* aim. That purpose and aim is to link together good

men of all countries and of every race and persuasion into one sacred band or society of friends and brothers, "among whom no contention should ever exist, but that noble contention, or rather emulation, of who can best work, and best agree." Their efforts may be futile, as all human effort is imperfect. They do not claim divine infallibility. But this they do claim, and desire that the outside world be advised thereof, namely, that the secrecy of their own security from imposition; that their brotherhood is intended to be of the best, most moral, and most intelligent of the community, and that their object is for the furtherance of every good end which the most rigid moralist or the strictest religionist could honestly propose.

Our order inculcates among other things the virtue of Prudence. It teaches us to be wary how we act and walk; not to be hasty in our judgments. It teaches us to regulate our lives and actions agreeably to the dictates of reason and not to allow our own prejudices to warp our minds from the honest exercise of the faculties given to us by the Almighty. It impresses upon us the duty of fortitude, whereby we are enabled to undergo any pain, peril, or danger, when prudentially deemed expedient. It warns us to observe Temperance in all our words and actions, defining it to be "that due restraint upon our affections and passions which renders the body tame and governable and frees the mind from the allurements of vice." It may be that all our members are not sufficiently observant of this, as of other precepts of our order, but such as do not observe this are not good Masons, and the reputation of the fraternity should not suffer by their neglect or malfeasance. It teaches us to maintain and uphold for our guiding-star the principle of Justice, holding it to be "that standard or boundary of right which enables us to render to every man just dues, without distinction." Hence a good Mason will ever be found careful of his opinion upon the acts and words of his fellows; one who deliberates before he takes any important step; but, having taken it, with due reflection, will defend and maintain his action, regardless of the opinion of the whole world; who will manfully brave the censure of the community upon a point of conscience, confident that his good intentions and calm judgment will finally commend themselves to the sober second thought of those who honestly differ from him in opinion; one who acts and speaks temperately upon all occasions, and who is never allured into exaggerations whether in passing judgment upon others or in taking action himself. Finally, a good Mason must necessarily be a just man—one who will not wrong his neighbor nor defraud him out of the value of anything; who will give to every man his just due, without distinction; who will faithfully perform, to the best of his ability, any and every duty which may at any time devolve upon him. A good Mason will be a good father, husband, son, or brother. In so far as he fails in any of these qualities he departs from the principles of his profession, which inculcates, enforces, and illustrates every domestic and social virtue.

But, it may be asked, if Masonry is only a system of morality, identical with that possessed by all Christians and Hebrews, of what use is the order? The teaching of morality may be left to our ministers and schools, and there is no need of a secret society devoted especially to its promulgation. We answer that we do not pretend that Masonry is nothing more than a moral system. It teaches morality, and its ends and aims are moral, but its purpose goes beyond mere doctrinal teaching. It aims to bring into one fold all good men throughout the world; to form a visible and material brotherhood, composed of the most worthy in all classes of society, and irrespective of religious or political faith, social standing, or material position. The institution of Masonry is the true republic. He who enters a lodge of Masons leaves at the door his worldly garments. The threadbare jacket of the poor artisan and the velvet-trimmed cloak of the millionare (speaking figuratively) are alike left in the tyler's room, and each man stands in the common forum, clothed in the simple garb of Equality. The only rank recognized is that of the officers of the lodge, and this only for the preservation of order and the proper government of the association. In a monarchial country the King may be the Master of a lodge, or he may be the Grand Master, but he is no more of a master because he happens to be a king; and when he is out of the master's station he is no more nor less than an individual member of the lodge, equal, and no more than equal, among his brothers. In this republic the President or the Governor of a State may be a member, but his official station gives him no privilege in a Masonic lodge over its humblest member. He who has not passed the portals of Masonry has failed to see true republican equality in its purest and best form. One of the most cherished precepts of our order declares it is the internal and not the external qualifications of a man that fit him to be a Mason. Before this principle worldly rank and distinction fall away, as the flower fades and dies, leaving the fruit behind.

Our order also has the object in view of mutual assistance and relief. It is no benefit society, but each Mason is by duty bound to succor his fellow, if he be in distress, and to assist him in all lawful enterprises. The knowledge of this prompts many who uncharitably judge of us to impute unfair preference in this regard. It is said that Masonry influences an election, a jury, a court. Nothing can be more baseless and untrue than this. Masonry expressly forbids any such action. It recognizes the paramount obligation of each and all of its members toward society and the community in which they live. Above all it recognizes the moral obligation which each man owes towards his own conscience and the principles, political, religious, or otherwise, which he honestly holds. It therefore frowns upon him who breaks even a party obligation, and is far from holding its members to disregard of party ties, for the sake of favoring a member of the order. A juryman or a Judge who would violate his official oath in the slightest regard because a brother Mason stood before him for judgment, would not only be a bad man, but an untrue and unworthy Mason. One instance has come to my knowledge, where a man in this county, whom I defended as an attorney, against a criminal charge, was tried and convicted by a jury upon which there was at least one Mason, the culprit also being a member of the order (of course an unworthy one). He tried to make himself known to the juryman as a Mason, but the juryman steadily refused to have any intercourse with him, Masonic or otherwise, during the trial, and was one of the first to agree to a verdict of guilty, although previous good standing and character, and even mitigating circumstances appeared in favor of the prisoner. The proof against him was legally and morally sufficient, and the juryman did his duty at once to society, to the law, and to Masonry, when he rendered the verdict which consigned his brother Mason to the State Prison. Any such charges as these against Masonry are well known by all Masons to be

> "Made of such stuff as dreams are,
> And baseless as fantastic visions of the morning."

A Mason's obligation to assist his brother does not preclude the exercise of his charity toward non-Masons. On the contrary, a Mason is taught to exercise justice and charity to all mankind, and to discriminate in favor of his brethren in the order only in so far as he honestly

may. And no Mason is under any obligation to relieve, assist, or defend an unworthy brother. A bad man cannot be a good Mason, and a Mason who is not a good man thereby loses his claim upon the fraternity. Banish from your minds, then, my hearers who are not Masons, the idle story that Masonry is an order which is in the slightest degree prejudicial to the well-being of society, or that the cloak of Masonry can be stretched to cover up any wrong. I have been a Mason for many years, and have yet to know a single instance where such was the case. I bear cheerful testimony to this fact, and I can also say that I have often been before the people myself as a candidate for office, and have seen other Masons in a like position, and am utterly unconscious that any one single vote the more was received on account of our Masonic profession.

One of the cardinal tenets of our order is Truth. To be good and true is the first lesson that we learn in Masonry. Hence a true Mason will be serious and truthful in all his acts and words. If he be a member of a political party, he will be true to that party while he is in affiliation with it; if he hold political or religious principles, ever ready to bear witness in their favor, and to uphold and maintain them, regardless of the world's opinion. A good Christian is the better a Christian for being a Mason, and a good Hebrew or Mahomedan is the better a Hebrew or Mahomedan for being a Mason. There is no relation in life in which a man may not be morally benefited by his membership in our order. The leaven of Masonry, permeating every portion of society, taking part in every good enterprise, entering into each sect, party, association, or public body, visiting the family by the fireside, the army upon the battle-field, the navy upon the high seas, accompanying the traveler in his wanderings, and mingling with mankind in every place and under all circumstances, exercises a healthy influence wherever it goes, and, antagonistic to no good end or good principle, vivifies and sanctifies them all. The principles of Masonry are the very salt which savors our daily food, without which it were unsavory and unpalatable, tending rather to destroy than to sustain life.

One of our principal tenets of faith is Brotherly Love. A Mason is admonished to assist his brother in all his lawful undertakings; to remember him when on his knees, in his prayers to the Almighty; to sustain the fallen fortunes of a brother, and offer him a helping hand in his distress; and, above all, to be ever ready to counsel his brother to good, to prompt him when he goes astray, and to endeavor to reform him from any bad habit or improper course, before it becomes too late. In sickness, Masonry stands by the bedside, soothes the afflicted sufferer, and smooths his pillow; it proffers to his parched lips the cooling draught of kindly friendship and sympathy. In death, it secures to him the last sad offices which humanity pays to its departed brothers; and after death, if he leave a family, it follows them with the same kind assistance, and attaches to the bereaved widow and orphans the right to receive all, and more than all, the consideration and assistance which was due to the deceased brother during life.

And Masonry not only watches over its participants during life, but also teaches us how to die. It interferes with no religious faith, but rather aids than disturbs it; and where no religious faith, or an imperfect one, exists, it furnishes such a substitute therefor as erring man can offer. It teaches the dying man, not that works are above faith, but that he who dies in the consciousness of having performed his duty to his fellows is in a better condition to ask the divine forgiveness for the errors which the best of us commit than if he should come to the throne of grace full of vice and covered with sin. I may be heterodox in this utterance in the eyes of some men, and may even misstate the teaching of Masonry in this connection. If this be so, I pray that Masonry may suffer no discredit on my account. I do not pretend to speak authoritatively for the order. I am not an expert in Masonry, and speak only my own opinion of this matter. But this I do know, and Masonry so teaches, that the good Mason, fulfilling his duties toward his fellow-man and imitating the example of the good and great men whose names adorn Masonic history, in their virtuous and amiable conduct, in their inflexible fidelity to the great trust devolved upon them by Him, can welcome the grim tyrant Death, and receive him as a kind messenger sent by our Supreme Grand Master to translate him from this imperfect to that all-perfect, glorious, and celestial Lodge on high, where the Supreme Architect of the universe presides.

June 24, 1872, the Masons again celebrated the anniversary of St. John the Baptist. An eloquent oration was delivered by Hon. Walter Murray, and the usual ceremonies attended the celebration.

On the 15th of January, 1873, at a meeting of King David's Lodge, No. 209, F. & A. M., held in San Luis Obispo, the following persons were installed as officers for the ensuing Masonic year: W. M., Levi Rackliffe; S. W., Walter Murray; J. W., Henry Francis; Treasurer, L. Landecker; S. D., M. Henderson; J. D., W. J. Marcus; Secretary, H. S. Rembaugh; Marshal, William Jackson; Stewards, I. Goldtree and E. W. Lincoln; Tyler, Timothy Seeley.

On December 28, 1878, the officers of King David's Lodge, No. 209, F. & A. M., were installed by District Inspector I. N. Maguire. Following is a list of the officers: W. M., Levi Rackliffe; S. W., P. F. Ready; J. W., H. Bloom; Secretary, J. H. Hollister; Treasurer, C. J. Russell; S. D., K. Scwhartz; J. D., P. B. Prefumo; Marshal, W. W. Hays; Chaplain, H. H. Dobbins; Stewards, T. Reid and C. Taubert.

The following officers of King David's Lodge, No. 209, F. & A. M., were installed on the 14th of January, 1880; Past Master L. Rackliffe officiating: P. F. Ready, W. M.; C. J. Russell, S. W.; K. Schwartz, J. W.; P. Prefumo, Treasurer; R. M. Preston, Secretary; H. H. Dobbins, Chaplain; W. W. Hays, Marshal; G. B. Staniford, S. D., N. King, J. D.; C. Taubert and A. Williamson, Stewards; W. W. Waterman, Tyler.

In May, 1875, the construction of the Masonic Hall by King David's Lodge, was begun in San Luis Obispo, under the supervision of Lincoln Wearmouth & Co., architects. The hall was completed in August following, and elegantly fitted up and furnished for the purpose designed. It is located on the south side of Higuera Street, between Chorro and Morro Streets; is a wooden building, two stories in height, with the lodge room in the upper story, and the lower appropriated for mercantile purposes.

On the 5th of October, 1875, occurred the death of Hon. Walter Murray, P. M. of King David's Lodge, and his funeral was conducted by the members of the order. There were eighty-six Masons in the procession that accompanied the remains to the cemetery, with 315 others, and 81 carriages, making one of the most impressive funerals ever witnessed in San Luis Obispo.

The records of King David's Lodge, No. 209, show the following officers and members in 1881:—

Officers—Phillip Francis Ready, Master; Russell Parkhurst, S. W.; Alfred Roger Booth, J. W.; Pietro Benedetto Prefumo, Treasurer; William Harrison Spencer, Secretary; Hugh Hillis Dobbins, Chaplain; George Breck Staniford, S. D.; Nathan King, J. D.; William Williams Hays, Marshal; Charles Taubert and John William Flint, Stewards; Andrew Williamson, Tyler.

Past Masters—Levi Rackliffe, Michael Henderson, Russell Parkhurst, Phillip Francis Ready.

Master Masons—William Taylor Barron, Daniel Drew Blackburn, James Hanson Blackburn, Herman Bloom, Chester Rude Brumley, James Cass, Ernest Cerf, Matthias Gilbert, Morris Goldtree, Kaufman Green, Jerome Bonaparte Hazen, John Hubbard Hollister, Bela Clinton Ide, Walter Morgan Jeffreys, Ernest Krebs, Julius Krebs, Emanuel Lasar, Jesse Lewis, Elijah Whiting Lincoln, Julius Lindenmayer, Henry Loobliner, Felix Mattei, William Taylor McGinnis, George Washington Michael, Samuel King Miller, David Frank Newsom, Meyer Noah, José del Carmen Ortega, Horatio Bradshaw Palmer, Richard Milne Preston, Thompson Reid, Charles Jay Russell, Kaufman Schwartz, Timothy Seeley, Henry Young Stanley, Leander Strode, Lew Moore Warden, John William Young.

Fellow Crafts—John Corbit, William Berriman Haley, Simon Hempel Hanson.

Entered Apprentices—Francis William Thornton, John Wightman.

Restored—Frederick Wardner Parker, Edward Young Stringham.

The lodges of San Luis Obispo belong to the Twenty-sixth District, and work in harmony.

ROYAL ARCH MASONS.

The Royal Arch is an advanced order of Masonry derived from the York Branch, though dating their origin from the second building of Solomon's Temple, which date is obtained by adding 530 to the current year, or making 1883 the year 2413 A. I., or *Anno Inventionem* (year of discovery). The officers are High Priest, King, Scribe, Treasurer, Secretary, Captain of the Host, Principal Sojourner, Royal Arch Captain, Masters of the Third, Second, and First Vails, and Guard. The asso ciation is styled "Chapter."

SAN LUIS OBISPO CHAPTER, NO. 62.

The San Luis Obispo Chapter, R. A. M., No. 62, was constituted on the 28th of April, 1883, in the city of San Luis Obispo, Russell Parkhurst, P. H. P., officiating for the Grand High Priest, assisted by W. W. Hays, acting as Grand Chaplain, and A. M. Hardie, acting Deputy High Priest. The following officers were installed: Levi Rackliffe, High Priest; Frederick Adams, King; Hermann Bloom, Scribe; Henry Loobliner, Treasurer; Edward Vollmer, Secretary, Russell Parkhurst, Captain of the Host; Kaufman Green, Principal Sojourner; Wm. Rodgers, Master of the Third Vail; Phillip F. Ready, Master of the Second Vail; A. R. Booth, Master of the First Vail; A. J. Williamson, Guard.

CHAPTER XXIII.

FRATERNAL ORDERS CONTINUED.

Independent Order of Odd Fellows—Washington Lodge, No 1—The Order in 1878—Odd Fellowship in California—The Order in San Luis Obispo—Chorro Lodge, No. 168—Odd Fellows' Celebration in 1871—Odd Fellows' Hall Association—Hall Secured—Statistics of California in 1878—Officers of Chorro Lodge—Hesperian Lodge, No. 181—Officers of the Lodge—Arroyo Grande Lodge, No. 258—Rebekah Degree Lodges—Reports to the Grand Lodge.

THE Independent Order of Odd Fellows, as it at present exists throughout the world, is an American institution of the present century, although the Order of Odd Fellows existed in England long anterior to the organization in this country. The object of the early English organization appeared to be more for conviviality than benevolence and the advancement of the social condition. The members recognized each other in a way mysterious to the public, and acted so singularly that they were given the name of "odd fellows," which long usage made the name of the society. In the early part of this century Thomas Wildey emigrated from England to this country. He had belonged to an Odd Fellow Lodge in his native land, and desired to institute a similar institution in the land of his adoption. For this purpose he applied for the proper authority from the organization he had left, but failed to get it. He therefore determined to proceed independently, and, then a resident of Baltimore, Maryland, advertised in the papers of that city for any of the order to meet at a public house in Baltimore, known as the "Seven Stars." Pursuant to that notice there met on the 26th day of April, 1819, five persons, to wit: Thomas Wildey, John Welch, John Duncan, John Cheathem, and Richard Rushworth, and there, on that day, organized the "Independent Order of Odd Fellows," distinguishing it from the "Order of Odd Fellows" of England, being organized without a charter or dispensation from any Grand or older organization. With the expanded ideas and nobler aspirations that seem to inspire all people as they are transplanted to the free soil and free institutions of the great Republic, so did the founders of Odd Fellowship in America view the greater field, and prepared their institution for a wider and nobler scope, with "Faith, Hope, and Charity," as its watchwords. With the organization of the order, at the same time and place, was organized

WASHINGTON LODGE, NO. 1.

This was a worthy name for the lodge of that order that was to be in the great future, first in love, first in charity, and first in cementing the brotherhood of man. The officers and members of this lodge were: Thomas Wildey, N. G.; John Welch, V. G.; John Duncan, John Cheathem, and Richard Rushworth. This was a small beginning—its survival was doubtful, and the full scope of its object and powers not fully comprehended. For many years the growth was slow, but the foundation was solid, the object noble, the associations fraternal, and the benefits so real, tangible, and substantial that when it

became fully known, the prejudice against secret orders removed, then the growth was rapid, until now the membership has grown to half a million men, and its charities have called for over $27,000,000. The halls, lodges, encampments, and libraries are in every town of importance in the land, and its charities are everywhere.

In 1821 a convention was held in the same city, on the 7th of February, for the purpose of forming a Grand Lodge. That, because of some obstructions, failed to produce the desired result until the ensuing 22d of May, when that old pioneer lodge surrendered its charter and received one from the Duke of York Lodge, England, and became subordinate to the general head in America. The Grand Lodge of the United States was formed February 22, 1825, at which time there were but nine subordinates on the continent; and in 1828 the number of the order was first stated, there being given at the time but 568 as the result of a growth of nine years. Ten years later, the total amount paid out for relief of members that year was $4,505.85. From such a beginning has developed that grand beneficiary influence among men, the magnitude of which can best be realized by glancing at the subjoined statistics, compiled from reports of grand and subordinate bodies under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge:—

THE ORDER IN 1878.

Grand Lodges	50
Subordinate Lodges	6,975
Rebekah Degree Lodges	734
Grand Encampments	1,863
Lodge initiations	33,860
Lodge members	442,291
Encampment members	82,408
Relief by Lodges	$1,553,726.70
Relief by Encampments	177,180.69
Relief by Rebekah Lodges	9,498.29
Total relief	$1,740,405.68
Revenue of Lodges	$3,814,126.98
Revenue of Encampments	415,934.22
Revenue of Rebekah Lodges	36,925.32
Total revenue	$4,266,986.52

The following is an exhibit of the operations of the entire order, including Australia, Germany, etc.:—

FROM 1830 TO DECEMBER 31, 1878.

Initiations	1,094,965
Members relieved	859,126
Widowed families relieved	115,127
Members deceased	81,648
Present membership	450,238
Total relief	$27,468,286.36
Total receipts	73,504,918.00

ODD FELLOWSHIP IN CALIFORNIA.

The first legitimate step to plant the seed of Odd Fellowship on this coast had its birth in the city of Philadelphia, a short time previous to January 12, 1849, a charter having been issued by the U. W. Grand Sire, Hoen R. Knease, bearing the above date, and having on its face the names of Messrs. Samuel J. Torbet, Charles Justis, Frank M. Caldwell, George H. Weaver, John Willetts, and James Smiley, petitioners, and entitled "California Lodge, No. 1." Three of these brothers, with the books and papers, arrived in San Francisco on the 20th day of May, A. D. 1849.

The excitement attending the discovery of gold, and the many wild tales told of the immense richness of the rivers and the bars in the mountains, caused a portion of the brothers named to seek the glittering ore in the interior of the State, and consequently deferred the organization of the lodge. The books and papers were in the hands of Mr. James Smiley, who, with others zealous in the cause, persevered with the work until they had secured a sufficient number of brothers who were in possession of final cards to assist in making up the complement of charter members required by the laws under which they had secured the charter. On the 9th day of September, just one year previous to the admission of the State into the Union, California Lodge, No. 1, sprang into existence, Mr. James Smiley, acting under authority, instituting the lodge.

Assisted by such books as are now in existence, we find that Col. R. H. Taylor was the first elected N. G.; H. W. Henly, V. G.; E. C. Franklin, Secretary, and John M. Coughlin, Treasurer; and Messrs. Julius Rose, Wm. Burling, J. A. Doll, David Jobson and Lewis Tremble, comprised the lodge, and are entitled to the honor of organizing the first lodge, and first planting the standard of charity and mutual relief on the shores of the Pacific.

Although as early as 1847, we have reason to suppose, there was an association formed, and working as a regularly organized lodge, having all the necessary paraphernalia, books, etc., to successfully carry on the work. This organization was in successful operation until the discovery of gold in May, 1848. The members were seized with the excitement common to all citizens of the State, and concluded to suspend the working of the lodge, and all left for the mines. Previous to doing so they destroyed the books, etc., to prevent them falling into improper hands and packed the regalia away. Thus ended the first organization of the order in California.

THE ORDER IN SAN LUIS OBISPO.

Members of the order are found in all parts of the English speaking world, and there were quite a number of the fraternity in San Luis Obispo previous to the organization of a lodge. Early in 1870 these, consulting with each other, concluded to effect an organization, and on the 3d of March, 1870,

CHORRO LODGE, NO. 168,

Was instituted with appropriate ceremonies, by R. W. G. S., T. Rodgers Johnson, and P. G. R., Daniel Norcross. At the same time the following officers were elected: Lazare Landeker, Noble Grand; Julius Lindenmayer, Vice Grand; Max Pepperman, Secretary, and H. B. Palmer, Treasurer.

ODD FELLOWS' CELEBRATION.

Soon after the organization preparations were set on foot for a celebration of the fifty-first anniversary of the order in America, intending, as the *Tribune* said, "to render it the best conducted affair of the kind ever had in this place." The route of the procession was advertised as "forming at the lodge room opposite the mission, marching up Monterey Street to Chorro, thence up Chorro to Palm Street, thence to Santa Rosa Street where the grave of Brother W. C. Parker will be decorated, thence down Santa Rosa Street to Monterey, and down that street to the bridge, thence to the Protestant Cemetery where the grave of Brother McFarlin will be decorated." The following report of the celebration was published:—

On the 26th of April, 1870, the Odd Fellows of San Luis Obispo held their celebration of the fifty-first anniversary of the institution in America. The fraternity had grown very rapidly since the installation of Chorro Lodge, No. 168, in the town of San Luis Obispo. About 10 o'clock, A. M., the brethren, after meeting in their lodge room, formed in procession, and marched through town; and, after decorating the graves of deceased members of the order, proceeded to the Methodist Episcopal church. The meeting was opened with prayer by the Chaplain, Rev. A. B. Spooner, an appropriate hymn was sung, and then an ORATION was delivered by N. D. Witt, Esq., the District Attorney. The address was well conceived and well written, giving a concise and succinct enumeration of the objects and tendencies of Odd Fellowship, and setting forth the various defenses generally made by Odd Fellows and others against the charge of secrecy. In the evening they gave a ball which was largely attended. The celebration was decidedly a success.

CELEBRATION IN 1871.

The Odd Fellows of San Luis Obispo County celebrated on the 26th of April, 1871, the fifty-second anniversary of the introduction of the order into the United States, in a fitting and impressive manner, and it was generally conceded to have been the finest demonstration of the kind that had ever taken place in the county. Hesperian Lodge, No. 181, as guests of Chorro Lodge, No. 168, attended with a handsome delegation, and took part in the celebration. Rev. A. B. Spooner, Chaplain of Chorro Lodge, was orator of the day. The oration was a masterly and exhaustive effort, and treated of the antiquity, progress, development, and condition of the order, and its adaptation to the present time.

ODD FELLOWS HALL ASSOCIATION.

The effort was made in March, 1875, to effect an organization for the purpose of building a hall for Chorro Lodge in San Luis Obispo, and in May following an association was formed and incorporated. The capital stock was fixed at $10,000, in 400 shares of $25.00 each. Chorro Lodge took 44 shares, the remainder being taken by members of the order.

The following gentlemen were elected Directors: L. Landeker, G. W. Hampton, Henry Loobliner, J. H. Orcutt, and O. F. Thornton. O. F. Thornton was elected President; Geo. W. Hampton, Vice-President; Julius Krebs, Secretary, and Max Pepperman, Treasurer. Local architects were invited to prepare plans for a building 35x80 feet on the ground, two stories in height, with a Mansard roof, making the building 50 feet in total height. The locality designed for the building was on Higuera Street. In July following, the contract for building the hall was awarded to R. E. Osgood for the sum of $8,355.60. The hall was not built, and eventually the money subscribed was returned to the stockholders.

HALL SECURED.

In March, 1878, the lodge secured for its rooms the large hall over L. Schwartz & Co.'s store, corner of Court and Monterey Streets, and it was fitted up in an elegant manner. This was dedicated with the usual ceremonies of the order on the 26th of April following, the officiating officers being D. D. G. M., P. A. Forrester, acting M. W. G. M.; D. D. G. M., J. A. Brown, acting D. G. M.; P. G., M. Pepperman, Grand Marshal; P. G., W. Sandercock, Grand Warden; P. G., S. M. Turner, Herald of the North; P. G., A. T. Mason, Herald of the East; P. G., H. B. Palmer, Herald of the South; Brother G. H. Throop, Herald of the West; and assisted by other P. G.'s and brothers. The hall was delivered into the hands of the Grand Lodge by N. G., E. F. Osgood. An address was delivered by D. D., P. A. Forrester on the origin, objects, government, and condition of Odd Fellowship.

After the address the assemblage repaired to the Cosmopolitan Hotel and partook of an excellent supper which had been provided under the auspices of the Daughters of Friendship Rebekah Degree Lodge, No. 36. At the conclusion of supper the party moved to Little's Hall, and there, amid the whirls of the lovely waltz and the stately step of the quadrille, whirled away a few hours of exquisite bliss and enjoyment. Mr. A. T. Mason was sent as delegate to the Grand Lodge at San Francisco.

The 26th of April was also celebrated with much enthusiasm and pleasure at Cambria by the Hesperian Lodge, No. 181, of that place, the members turning out *en masse* in full regalia. A procession was formed, headed by the Cambria brass band, and marched through the town. A large audience assembled at the Grange Hall, and Rev. Mr. Fairbain delivered an address.

STATISTICS OF CALIFORNIA IN 1878.

The report of the Grand Lodge of the Jurisdiction of California, made May 18, 1878, showed the following statistics:—

No. of members in Jurisdiction of California, 20,729; increase of members during 1877, 1,617; amount paid for relief, $160,255; current expenses, $151,348; average expenses per member, $15.00; average receipts per member, $22.00; total amount of assets, $1,679,906; lodges instituted during the year, 18; Total number of lodges, 258; number of Past Grands, 3,131; number of weeks sickness for which benefits were paid, 12,892.

The elective officers of the Grand Lodge installed for

the year 1878 are: Charles H. Randall, M. W. G. M.; Geo. A. Chase, R. W. D. G. M.; Evra Pearson, R. W. G. W.; W. B. Lyon, R. W. G. S.; H. B. Brooks, R. W. G. T.

P. A. Forrester of San Luis Obispo was appointed for the fourth time as District Deputy Grand Master, for District No. 57.

OFFICERS OF CHORRO LODGE.

On July 10, 1875, the following officers were installed: R. Pollard, N. G.; Thos. Whitely, Jr., V. G.; M. Henderson, R. S.; H. B. Palmer, P. S.; and G. W. Hampton, Treasurer.

The election of officers on the 30th of December, 1877, resulted as follows: Wm. Sandercock, N. G.; A. T. Mason, V. G.; M. Henderson, R. S.; H. Loobliner, Treasurer.

On June 29, 1878, the following officers were elected for the year: A. T. Mason, N. G.; Geo. Throop, V. G.; M. Fleisher, R. S.; H. B. Palmer, P. S.; H. Loobliner, Treasurer; R. Pollard, T. Wearmouth, Wm. Sandercock, M. Pepperman, J. K. Tuley, Trustees.

On January 11, 1879, the lodge installed the following officers, D. D. G. M. Forrester officiating, assisted by W. L. Stevens, Geo. H. Throop, N. G.; H. Loobliner, V. G.; J. J. Simmler, R. S.; H. B. Palmer, P. S.; J. J. Staiger, Treasurer; J. A. Dunbar, Warden; J. K. Tuley, Conductor; Chas. Spurgeon, O. G.; R. M. Jersey, I. G.; E. H. Osgood, R. S. N. G.; W. Sandercock, L. S. N. G.; Thos. Wearmouth, R. S. V. G.; Geo. Sumner, L. S. V. G.; F. S. Smith, R. S. S.; J. W. Cook, L. S. S.

After the installation the members, by invitation of the retiring N. G., A. T. Mason, and the new officers, enjoyed a collation.

The following officers were installed in July, 1879, by P. A. Forrester, D. D. G. M.: Henry Loobliner, N. G.; R. M. Jersey, V. G.; J. J. Simmler, R. S.; H. B. Palmer, P. S.; J. J. Staiger, Treasurer; Wm. Sandercock, J. K. Tuley, E. H. Osgood, P. A. Forrester, Chas. Spurgeon, Trustees. Number of members, 77.

Chorro Lodge, I. O. O. F., donated $50.00 to the yellow fever sufferers in March, 1879, $27.75 of which was returned, the amount given having been more than twice as much as needed.

On July 10, 1880, the following officers were installed: John Dunbar, N. G.; S. Hanson, V. G.; Geo. H. Throop, R. Secretary; Henry Loobliner, P. Secretary; J. J. Staiger, Treasurer; P. A. Forrester, R. S. N. G.; J. J. Simmler, L. S. N. G.; Geo. Sumner, R. S. V. G.; S. M. Turner, L. S. V. G.; Wm. Sandercock, W.; J. D. Fowler, Conductor; P. F. Ready, O. S. G.; F. Hartnacke, I. S. G.; F. L. Smith, R. S. S.; Geo. McCabe, L. S. S.

HESPERIAN LODGE, NO. 181.

The town of Cambria, about 1870, was full of enterprise and spirit as a young and growing community, and in many things appeared as the leading town of the county. The people were leading in the social orders, having for some time the only Masonic lodge in the county, also the only temperance organization. San Luis Obispo had at that time a lodge of F. and A. M. Under Dispensation, and Chorro Lodge, I. O. O. F. Cambria proposed to keep ahead in the race, and therefore in September, 1870, took steps to form a lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. After making the preparations, Mr. C. W. Dannals, Most Worthy Grand Master of the order in California, visited the town for the purpose of installing the officers of the lodge.

On the 28th of September, 1870, Hesperian Lodge, No. 181, was instituted by District Deputy Grand Master M. Pepperman, assisted by Past Grand L. Landeker, of Chorro Lodge, John B. Fitch, Past Grand, of Healdsburg Lodge, and many of the officers and members of Chorro Lodge, No. 168.

The charter members of Hesperian Lodge were D. P. Crawford, Geo. S. Davis, O. S. Palmer, John H. Rader, Ed. M. Minott, C. H. Egbert, F. F. Letcher. After the institution of the lodge the following were duly elected and installed for the term: C. H. Egbert, N. G.; George S. Davis, V. G.; O. S. Palmer, Secretary; J. H. Rader, Treasurer.

OFFICERS OF THE LODGE.

At a regular meeting held in Cambria, January 3, 1871, the following officers-elect for the ensuing term were duly installed by M. Pepperman, D. D. G. M., assisted by Past Grands Palmer, Rader, and Egbert; George S. Davis, N. G.; Charles J. Russell, V. G.; F. F. Letcher, Secretary; M. B. Martin, Treasurer.

At the regular meeting held on January 9, 1872, the following officers were installed by P. G.'s O. S. Palmer and J. H. Rader: N. G., P. A. Forrester; V. G., E. N. Conway; R. S., Philip Kaetzel; Treasurer, J. C. McFerson; C. J., E. Pratt; I. G., J. Hackney; R. S. V. G., N. Gillespie; L. S. V. G., E. Gillett; L. S. N. G., D. Leighton.

At a regular meeting of the lodge on December 30, 1873, the following officers were elected for the ensuing term: N. G., Philip Kaetzel; V. G., J. C. McFerson; Secretary, E. N. Conway; Treasurer, James M. Buffum.

At a meeting July 6, 1875, the following officers were installed: N. G., John Hackney; V. G., J. S. Leffingwell; Secretary, James M. Mannon; Treasurer, E. N. Conway.

On the 2d of July, 1878, D. D. G. M., P. A. Forrester, installed the following officers for the year 1878: N. G., F. E. Darke; V. G., Edwin Browne; Secretary, P. Kaetzel; Treasurer, E. N. Conway; Conductor, Geo. S. Davis; Warden, John Hackney; I. G., J. E. Apsey; O. G., J. M. Buffman; R. S., S. O. Haskin; L. S., S. J. Depeller; R. S. N. G., John Scott; L. S. N. G., Max Fisher; R. S. V. G., B. Tognazzi; L. S. V. G., W. Epperson.

The Secretary's report for that year shows the lodge to be flourishing in every respect. Number of members in good standing, 73; cash in treasury, $300; bills receivable, $1,647; value of real estate, $1,250; furniture and regalia, $500; total, $3,697. The lodge was organized in 1870, with but a handful of charter members, but has grown steadily ever since. Great credit is due D. D. G. M., P. A. Forrester, P. G., Charles J. Russell, P. G., Philip Kaetzel, and other members of the lodge, for the effi-

cient manner in which its business affairs have been managed.

The following officers were elected on the 31st of December, 1878: N. G., Edwin Browne; V. G., J. E. Apsey; R. S., P. Kaetzel; Treasurer, E. N. Conway.

On the 7th of January, 1879, the following-named officers were installed by D. D. G. M. Forrester, assisted by P. G.'s Palmer, Davis, Martin, Scott, and Haskins: N. G., E. Brown; V. G., J. E. Apsey; Secretary, Philip Kaetzel; Treasurer, E. N. Conway; Warden, G. S. Davis; Conductor, M. B. Martin; O. G., S. Davidson; I. G., O. Haskins; R. S. W. G., O. S. Palmer; L. S. W. G., B. Tognazzi; R. S. V. G., James Summers; L. S. V. G., W. Epperson; Chaplain, J. C. McFerson.

After installation ceremonies and address by the D. D. G. M., and others, the members repaired to the Procter House to partake of a dinner prepared by Mr. James Thomas, where two hours were pleasantly occupied in the repast so generously tendered by a friend and a non-member.

The following officers were elected in July, 1879: J. E. Apsey, N. G.; Bautiste G. Tognazzi, V. G.; Philip Kaetzel, R. S.; E. N. Conway, Treasurer. District Deputy Grand Master P. A. Forrester installed the foregoing officers on July 8, 1879. Number of members, seventy-seven.

The following were installed on the 12th of July, 1881, by P. Kaetzel, D. D. G. M., officers of Hesperian Lodge, No. 181, I. O. O. F., at Cambria: Max Fischer, N. G.; Wm. Epperson, V. G.; Edgar Lynn, R. S.; S. Davidson, Treasurer; Walt Miriam, Warden; E. C. Ivens, Conductor; J. C. McFerson, L. S. N. G.; H. Jansen, R. S. V. G.; A. Citron, L. S. V. G.

ARROYO GRANDE LODGE, NO. 258.

The Odd Fellows of Arroyo Grande date the organization of their lodge from the 12th of January, 1878, when the first officers were installed. The ceremony was conducted by P. A. Forrester, District Deputy Grand Master, assisted by Past Grands M. Pepperman, C. J. Russell, and A. T. Mason. The following officers were installed: J. B. Elston, N. G.; G. A. Robbins, V. G.; P. J. Washburn, P. S.; B. J. Woods, R. S., and M. Hammerschlag, Treasurer.

The following officers were installed by D. D. G. M. Forrester, on July 13, 1878: N. G., Henry A. Sperry; V. G., Albert Fowler; R. S., B. J. Woods; P. S., M. Hammerschlag; N. Short; Conductor, B. C. Ide; O. G., W. S. McHenry; R. S. N. G., P. J. Washburn; L. S. N. G., Frank Branch; R. S. V. G., B. M. Thomson; L. S. V. G., R. Bushnell; R. S. S., H. C. Findley; L. S. S., F. Barker.

Arroyo Grande Lodge, I. O. O. F., installed the following officers on the 4th of January, 1879: N. G., Albert Fowler; V. G., P. J. Washburn; R. S., G. R. Short; Treasurer, J. B. Elston; P. S., M. Hammerschlag; W., Frank Barker; Conductor, B. C. Ide; I. G., J. Poole; R. S. N. G., B. J. Wood; L. S. N. G., W. N. Short; R. S. V. G., R. Bushnell; L. S. V. G., Wm. Rooker; R. S. S., J. Pickle; L. S. S., J. Rooker.

On July 12, 1879, the following officers of Arroyo Grande Lodge, No. 258, were installed: N. G., P. J. Washburn; V. G., B. C. Ide; R. S., B. J. Wood; P. S., H. C. Findley; Treasurer, M. Hammerschlag; Warden, W. S., McHenry; Conductor, W. Jones; O. G., G. R. Short; I. G., W. S. Short; R. S. N. G., J. B. Elston; L. S. N. G., Jos. Rucker; R. S. V. G., Chas. Pickle; R. S. S., Wm. Pickle; L. S. S., Wm. Rucker. Number of members, thirty-five.

The following officers were installed January 10, 1880: N. G., B. C. Ide; V. G., B. D. Ross; R. S., B. J. Wood; P. S., H. C. Findley; Warden, J. Poole; Conductor, Albert Fowler; O. G., W. S. Jones; I. G., W. N. Short; R. S. N. G., J. B. Elston; L. S. N. G., W. H. Findley; R. S. V. G., Wm. Rooker; L. S. V. G., J. Rooker; R. S. S., Frank Barker; L. S. S., Wm. Hemphill.

On the 12th of July, 1880, P. Kaetzel, D. D. G. M., assisted by C. J. Russell, Geo. H. Throop, J. Elston, and D. Fowler, installed the following officers: J. Pool, N. G.; W. N. Short, V. G.; B. J. Wood, Recording Secretary; J. B. Elston, R. S. N. G.; W. P. Jones, W.; H. C. Findley, Conductor; F. Barker, I. S. G.

July 11, 1881, P. Kaetzel, D. D. G. M., installed the following officers: W. G. Jones, N. G.; N. S. McHenry, V. G.; B. J. Wood, R. S.; J. B. Elston, Treasurer; B. C. Ide, Conductor; F. Barker, Warden; A. Fowler, I. S. G.; H. C. Findley, O. S. G.; W. Findley, R. S. V. G.; H. Bosse, L. S. V. G.

REBEKAH DEGREE LODGES.

The Rebekah Degree is a branch of the Independent Order of Odd Fellowship, to which women of the families of Odd Fellows are admitted. The first of these lodges in San Luis Obispo County was instituted in Cambria in 1877, entitled Morse Rebekah Degree Lodge, No. 25, of Cambria. On the 10th of June, 1877, District Deputy Grand Master P. A. Forrester, publicly installed the following officers of this lodge: Charles J. Russell, N. G.; Mrs. L. S. Proctor, V. G.; Philip Kaetzel, Secretary; Mrs. E. A. Haskins, Treasurer; J. C. McFerson, Cond.; L. B. Root, Ward.; O. S. Palmer, I. G.; J. S. Leffingwell, O. G.; Mrs. P. Lingo, R. S. N. G.; Mrs. I. Buffum, L. S. N. G.; Mrs. Isabella Russell, R. S. V. G.; Mrs. Sarah Kaetzel, L. S. V. G.

Friendship Rebekah Degree Lodge, No. 36, was instituted in San Luis Obispo on the 12th July, 1877. There were twenty-eight charter members. The officers were: B. S. Carson, N. G.; Mrs. B. S. Carson, V. G.; Mrs. Chas. Spurgeon, R. S.; A. T. Mason, F. S.; Mrs. T. Whiteley, Jr., Treasurer.

Morses Rebekah Degree Lodge, No. 25.—Following are the officers installed by P. A. Forrester, D. D. G. M., on January 8, 1878: N. G., Mrs. Sarah Kaetzel; V. G., Mrs. E. A. Haskin; Sec'y, Philip Kaetzel; Treasurer, Mrs. Jennie Buffum.

On January 16, 1879, the members of Rebekah Degree Lodge, No. 36, I. O. O. F., assembled at their lodge room for the purpose of installing the officers elect. The installation was of a private nature, none but members of the order being present. The following officers were installed by D. D. G. M., P. A. Forrester: N. G., Mrs.

Chas. Spurgeon; V. G., Mrs. R. M. Jersey; R. S., Mrs. P. B. Prefumo; Treasurer, Mrs. E. Lasar; Warden, R. M. Jersey; Cond., Mrs. J. F. Fisher; O. G., John Dunbar; I. G., Chas. Spurgeon; R. S. N. G., Geo. Throop; L. S. N. G., Charles Haskins; R. S. V. G., Mrs. E. S. Maxwell; L. S. V. G., Mrs. J. Casner. After the ceremonies of installation were over, several members delivered appropriate addresses. The company then repaired to the Eagle Hotel, and feasted sumptuously upon a banquet prepared by the proprietors of that popular hotel. After supper the dining hall was cleared, and all engaged in a social dance, which continued until a late hour.

In July, 1879, the following officers were elected for the year by Rebekah Degree Lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 36. Mrs. R. M. Jersey, N. G.; Mrs. John Dunbar, V. G.; Mark Fleisher, R. S.; Henry Loobliner, P. S.; Mrs. E. Lasar, Treasurer. Number of members, forty-eight.

REPORTS TO THE GRAND LODGE.

The following abstracts from the reports to the Grand Lodge, I. O. O. F., of California, give the latest condition of the lodges in San Luis Obispo County:—

FOR THE TERM ENDING JUNE 30, 1882.

NAME OF LODGE.	No.	Members in Good Standing.	Degrees Conferred.	Number of Past Grands.	Revenue.
Chorro	168	72	32	16	$1,923 72
Hesperian	181	82	44	20	1,094 56
Arroyo Grande	258	29	15	8	290 50

FOR THE TERM ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1882.

Chorro	168	66	14	17	$1,396 50
Hesperian	181	77	9	20	565 75
Arroyo Grande	258	29	9	9	300 70

Since the publication of the report, Cayucos Lodge, No. 300, has been organized. There are (in June, 1883) 307 Lodges in the State, 72 Encampments, 72 Rebekah Degree Lodges, and 7 Degree Lodges.

June 30, 1882, the officers were: Chorro Lodge, J. J. Staiger, N. G; David Thaler, V. G.; George H. Throop, R. S.; Henry Loobliner, Treasurer, and on January 1, 1883, D. Thaler, N. G., G. W. McCabe, V. G.; G. H. Throop, R. S.; Henry Loobliner, Secretary.

Hesperian Lodge, June 30, 1882: Edwin Linn, N. G.; Ernest Ivins, V. G.; B. H. Franklin, R. S.; Geo. W. Ramage, Treasurer, and on January 1, 1883, E. C. Ivins, N. G.; C. Martin, V. G.; B. H. Franklin, Rec. Secretary, and G. W. Ramage, Treasurer.

Arroyo Grande, June 30, 1882, F. Barker, N. G.; W. H. Findley, V. G.; A. Fowler, R. S.; B. C. Ide, P. S.; J. B. Elston, Treasurer, and on January 1, 1883, Samuel Love, N. G.; H. Bope, V. G.; A. Fowler, R. S.; B. C. Ide, P. S.; J. B. Elston, Treasurer.

The Grand Lodge reports that in 1881 the average receipts per member was $21.18, of which $8.00 was spent for reliefs and charities, and $7.30 for expenses, leaving a clear net profit to the order of $5.70 per member, or an aggregate of $124,590.60 for said year. On the 1st of January, 1882, there was in the treasuries $508,713.60, and other properties owned by the order to the value of $1,360,399.94.

CHAPTER XXIV.

FRATERNAL ORDERS CONTINUED.

Order of Knights of Pythias—Washington Lodge, No. 1—Knights of Pythias in San Luis Obispo—Park Lodge, No. 40—Officers of Park Lodge—Anniversary Celebration—Address by J. M. Wilcoxon, P. C.—Endowment Rank K. of P.—Section No. 147—Patrons of Husbandry—The First Grange—State Granges—The Order of P. of H. in San Luis Obispo—Grangers' Resolutions—Grange County Council—Officers in the Order—Order of Good Samaritans—Sons of Temperance—Independent Order of Good Templars—Corral de Piedra Lodge—American Legion of Honor—Independent Order of Missourians—List of Members—Agricultural Society—Constitution—Officers Elected—Reorganization of the Society—Society of Pioneers—Charter Members—Temperance and Life Insurance—Order of Chosen Friends—Independent Order of Chosen Friends—Irish Land League.

ALL who have read the ancient story of Damon and Pythias will at once know the intent and meaning of the knightly order that has for its title the name of the devoted and honorable friend. As long ago as the third century before the Christian era the term has been a synonym of truth and fidelity. Damon and Pythias were disciples of the Pythagorean principles of friendship. The tyrant of Syracuse had condemned Pythias to death, but the victim begged for his liberty for a short period that he might return to his home and arrange his affairs previous to his execution. Damon pledged his life for the return of his friend. The tyrant, appearing satisfied if he would have one to execute, granted the strange request and accepted the pledge. Before the appointed time of execution the faithful Pythias returned to undergo his fate and relieve his friend from jeopardy. The noble action of the condemned man, and the perfect confidence manifested by the friend, so excited the astonishment of the tyrant, Dionysius, that he not only released both friends, but begged to be admitted to their friendship.

Such an example has been held as the chivalric model of true manhood through all the intervening centuries, and as such presented to the brotherhood of clerks and attaches of the various bureaus and departments at Washington. The great War of the Rebellion was raging with all its intensity and fierceness in the beginning of 1864, and during the year were to occur the culminating campaigns, both political and military, that were to determine the future of the Republic. They were dark days. The necessity of organization, of intimate relationship, of mutual knowledge and confidence with associates, for self-protection and the good of the public, were apparent to all. Being the period of a great war, many of the associations assumed a semi-military character.

Such were the circumstances that led to and suggested the organization of the Knights of Pythias. The exigencies of the Government had called a large number of men to Washington in a civil capacity, as officers, clerks, and attaches of the various departments. Generally they were far from home, friends, and relatives. Naturally they sought for associations and friendship. Those who were musically inclined formed the Arion Glee Club. This was too limited. Mr. J. H. Rathbone, who had previously conceived the idea of an association of the kind, and had drawn up a form of constitution, now saw the opportunity to carry it forward. Assisted by Mr. J. T. K. Plant, he prepared a ritual and plan of an order of friendship for mutual aid and protection among the clerks of the departments, which were presented to the members of the Arion Glee Club and others, were heartily approved by them, and on the 19th of February, 1864, the order of Knights of Pythias was organized, with the motto of *Justitia et Fidelitas*, and its principles based on the lesson of friendship and honor as taught by the example of Damon and Pythias.

WASHINGTON LODGE, NO. 1,

Was the title of the lodge organized, with J. H. Rathbone as Worthy Chancellor; Joel K. Woodruff, Vice-Chancellor; J. T. K. Plant, Venerable Patriarch; D. L. Burnett, Worthy Scribe; A. Van Derveer, Banker; R. A. Champion, Assistant Banker, and George R. Covert, Assistant Scribe.

On the following 8th of April a Grand Lodge was formed with but one subordinate body as a base of authority; but there soon followed four other organizations, among which was Franklin Lodge, No. 2. Soon, however, all ceased to operate excepting No. 2, which maintained its existence and exercised the function of a Grand Lodge. A reorganization took place, and on the 9th of July, 1866, the new Grand Lodge held its first meeting, at which there was a total membership in the order of 139. On the same date the Supreme Lodge of the United States held its first meeting at Washington. From that time prosperity has rewarded by success the zeal of its members for the expansion of the order. The membership has increased to upwards of 100,000, extending over the United States, Canada, and the Hawaiian Islands. From the primitive object of encouraging friendship, and guarding the interests of a class, the broad principle has spread its joyful light over all classes, knowing no South, no North, no East, no West; no class or religion, but a human brotherhood of all who possess its requirements and conform to its rules. The order is very popular and prosperous in California, with lodges in every county.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS IN SAN LUIS OBISPO.

The order was introduced in San Luis Obispo by the institution of a lodge on the 20th of December, 1876, by Mr. W. H. Wheaton, District Deputy of Santa Barbara, assisted by Mr. W. E. Beach, of the same place, Vice-Chancellor. Messrs. J. J. Eddleman, H. H. Johnson, James Abernathy, and J. Preston, members of the order from Guadalupe, were present to aid in the ceremonies. The charter members were Kaufman Green, K. Schwartz, T. R. Garnier, G. B. Staniford, A. Hickman, S. Schwartz, and D. Speyer. The work was continued on the two following evenings, when Messrs. L. M. Warden, P. A. Forrester, C. J. Russell, C. C. Richards, N. Casner, J. M. Wilcoxon, and J. B. Bennett became members. The following were elected officers: T. R. Garnier, P. C. C.; J. M. Wilcoxon, Chancellor Commander; K. Green, V. C.; G. B. Staniford, Prelate; A. Hickman, M. A.; S. Schwartz, K. of R. and S.; C. C. Richards, M. F.; K. Schwartz, M. E.; D. Speyer, I. G.; N. Casner, O. G.

The introduction of the order in San Luis Obispo was greatly due to the exertions of Messrs. Rudolph Lossin and A. Unger, who were members. After the completion of the organization, the Knights gave a grand banquet at the Cosmopolitan Hotel, as a proper celebration of the event. The lodge was given the title of

PARK LODGE, NO. 40.

During the several years of its existence, the lodge has been well maintained, performing its duties according to its principles of organization, cementing its brotherhood and celebrating its anniversary. The first occurrence in the Park Lodge of the anniversary of the order in California, was on the 8th of May, 1877, when the Knights gave a grand picnic and excursion to El Monte, an aspiring locality then recently named as a town, on the line of the San Luis Obispo and Santa Maria Valley Railroad. The picnic was well attended, parties taking their lunch with them and seeking the shade of various groves of willow and sycamores, spread their tables, and passed the day in rustic pleasures; returning to the city in the evening where a well-attended ball closed the first celebration.

OFFICERS OF PARK LODGE.

In 1877, the following gentlemen were chosen officers of the lodge: J. M. Wilcoxon, P. C.; G. B. Staniford, C. C.; and D. Mallagh, K. of R. and S.

In June, 1878, were elected B. Sinsheimer, C. C.; P. A. Forrester, V. C.; and E. P. Rogers, Prelate, and in December, 1878, were elected P. A. Forrester, C. C.; E. P. Rogers, V. C.; M. Lasar, P.; W. W. Waters, K. of R. and S.; Kaufman Schwartz, M. of E., and A. H. Hecox, M. of F.; L. M. Noah, M. A.; D. Mallagh, I. G., and N. King, O. G. These officers were duly installed on January 17, 1879.

On the 1st of July, 1879, the following officers were installed by B. Sinsheimer, D. D. G. C.; P. A. Forrester, P. C.; E. P. Rogers, C. C.; M. Lasar, V. C.; L. M. Noah, P.; P. H Ready, M. at A.; Sol. Kaiser, I. G.; J. M. Wilcoxon, O. G.

In February, 1880, the following officers were elected: M. Lasar, C. C.; L. M. Noah, V. C.; W. W. Waters, P.; J. M. Wilcoxon, K. of R. and S.; B. Sinsheimer, M. of E.; A. H. Hecox, M. of F.

On July 6, 1880, the following officers of Park Lodge, No. 40, K. of P., were installed by G. B. Staniford, D.

D. G. C.: M. Lasar, P. C.; J. M. Wilcoxon, C. C.; A. H. Hecox, V. C.; J. B. Bennett, P.; D. Mallagh, K. of R. and S.; W. W. Waters, M. at A.; W. H. Masterman, I. G.

ANNIVERSARY CELEBRATION.

The third annual parade and ball of Park Lodge took place on the 8th of May, 1879, that being the day set apart as the anniversary of the order. Shortly after 4 o'clock in the afternoon, the Knights, preceded by the San Luis Brass Band, paraded through the principal streets of the town. The ball opened about half past nine with a grand march in which the Knights appeared in full uniform. About one hundred couples participated in the march, and the scene presented was exceedingly fine. The dance lasted until about 4 A. M.

ADDRESS BY J. M. WILCOXON, P. C.

The origin and design of the Order of Knights of Pythias, are related in different addresses before Park Lodge, No. 40, by Past Chancellor, J. M. Wilcoxon, from which the following extracts are made:—

Man is a social being; by reason of which he is dependent upon his fellow-men for his protection and support; out of and for these reasons, governments have been established, nations formed, States created, counties and municipalities subsist. By reason of this quality of sociability, numerous secret societies have been formed, chosen of select members, for the cultivation of the sublime principles of fellowship, which underlie his civilization, chief of which is friendship. Although the Order of Knights of Pythias would seem to be of recent origin; although the society was established in the year 1864, it is much older, and can, in reality, trace its origin to about the fourth century before the Christian era. A short historical sketch of the great characters which figure so extensively in our institution, may not at this time be inappropriate; I will, therefore, give a brief review of those notables, together with their circumstances and times. Our noble patron Saint, Pythias, or Phintias, as he is sometimes called, belonged to a sect of philosophers known as the Pythagorean, of which Pythagoras was the founder. He was born sometime about the third century before Christ. Damon was also a member of this same sect, and born near the same time, being somewhat older than Pythias. Between the members of this order of philosophers a secret league subsisted, and they were all sworn to friendship and love of country. Wealth or influence were no recommendation to a man seeking admission into this order, and it was often the case that even Kings were found upon the black list, so to speak. They spent most of their time in social intercourse with each other and in studying philosophy, politics in its higher sense, and pure religion.

About the year 350, B. C., Dionysius II. became sole Emperor and head of the republic of Syracuse, of which both Damon and Pythias were subjects, by virtue of being the son and heir of Dionysius I. His father before him had been a most rigorous tyrant, hated by all his people. It was no wonder then, that the son, brought up under circumstances like these, became a tyrant also, when he became ruler, and, if possible, more despised by his subjects than was his father before him. He exacted burdensome taxes and services from his people, and oppressed them in numerous and divers ways. Damon and Pythias being young men of spirit, and possessed of a sublime love of Syracuse, soon sought about to change the course of the Emperor, and relieve the people from his unjust exactions. They consulted and devised ways and means, and their secret conclaves and conventions, aided as they were by the Pythagorean philosophers, soon became the object of envy and suspicion on the part of Dionysius, who had Pythias apprehended on some frivolous charge, he having the day before in the Senate severely denounced the Emperor. He was incarcerated in prison, tried, and condemned to the block.

When he was informed of what was to be his fate, he sued the Emperor to grant him but six hours to go and see his wife and child, a son upon whom he hung his hopes. They lived some distance from the court, and the Emperor refused to allow him to go, fearing he would not return, and he was extremely loth to allow this precious morsel of revenge to escape him. Pythias' love for his wife and child was only second to his friendship for Damon. Damon had just wedded a young and beautiful lady of Syracuse, who was with him when he went to Dionysius to beg that Pythias might be allowed to go and see his wife and child. When the Emperor refused this small request to his friend, who was so soon to be snatched from him forever, he made known to his lady his intention of taking Pythias' place in the dungeon and suffer for him, should he fail to return at sundown, the time appointed for his execution. She besought him, with love, to desist from his purpose, and not thus jeopardize his life, so dear to her. Her appeals were unavailing. Into the dungeon he went, and about his limbs were placed the chains that a moment before bound his friend. It was immaterial to the tyrant which of the friends he killed, both being equally obnoxious to him. Pythias was overjoyed, and shook hands and embraced his friend over and over again, and assured both Damon and his wife that he would not fail to return before the appointed time. Mounted upon one of the fleetest steeds the republic could furnish, he set out for the habitation of his wife and child, attended by his faithful servant, Lucullus, who loved him more than life itself. He soon arrived at his home, and leaping from his horse, which he left in charge of his servant, caparisoned for his return; he, in hurried words, communicated to his wife what was to be his fate at sundown. She wept bitterly upon his shoulder, but, realizing the shortness of time they were to be together upon earth, they betook themselves with their infant son to a shady nook of their garden, there to pass in sweet communion the last remnant of the life of the husband and father. The arms of the wife and mother are tenderly entwined about the father of her child so soon to be made an orphan, who is seated, all unconscious of danger, upon the knee of his parent, so soon to fill an innocent grave. In soft dalliance the moments glide swiftly by, and Pythias, listening to the innocent prattle of his child, heeds not their passage, when, lo! he finds to his horror that the harbinger of day has almost run his diurnal course, and he has barely time to return and save his friend Damon from death. He starts up, embraces his wife and child for the last time, and hurries to where he had left his horse. Horror of horrors! There stands his faithful servant, Lucullus, who tells him he has slain his horse to prevent his returning to meet his fate. Frenzy seizes upon him when he thinks of the danger of his friend. He clutches his servant by the throat, and, with the force of a giant, fells him to the earth, treads upon him, and, in his fury, leaves him for dead, and starts on foot, to prevent the sacrifice of his comrade.

How fares Damon in these trying moments? Seated in his dungeon he fervently prays: "Oh! ye gods, prevent, in your wisdom, the return of Pythias. He is bound to this world by the ties of both husband and father, whilst I am bound by but that of husband; sacrifice me to appease the wrath of this tyrant, but save my friend."

Time flies—the dread moment has arrived—and Damon is marched to the place prepared for his execution. There sits his wife, bowed with grief. The tyrant is hidden, to enjoy in privacy his revenge. Damon is placed upon the scaffold, his chains clanking as he advances; the instant has come when he must render up his life on the altar of friendship. A pause; a sound is heard in the distance; a perceptible commotion is observable in the crowd gathered to see the fearful and beautiful spectacle of a man suffering death to save a friend; a shout, a huzzah, and Pythias arrives upon the scene, dusty, covered with blood, and the look of a maniac upon his face; he advances upon the scaffold, and, with demoniacal laugh, bids them do their work upon him.

When the tyrant, from his place of concealment, looks upon this affecting scene,—upon this wonderful attachment between these two persons,—he advances and bids the executioner stay his hand, and grants, then and there, to Pythias a pardon, and frees him from further attendance upon the sacrificial altar.

Dionysius afterwards made application to become a member of the order to which Damon and Pythias belonged, but was refused admission. He afterwards became more dissolu e in his habits, and was finally driven from his throne and went to Italy, and spent some time in exile, wallowing in vice and sensuality. At the end of three years he again returned to Syracuse, and, through the intestine struggle at that time prevailing in the republic, he again became ruler. For a while his conduct was such as to make his subjects hope that a reformation had taken place in the exiled King, but after a short rule of peace and prosperity, he again commenced a systematic course of tyranny, even worse, if possible, than before his banishment. Finally an end was put to his tyranny by the noble Greek, Timoleon, in the year 343 B. C,, and he was again banished from the republic permanently, and spent the remnant of his life in exile at Corinth and the surrounding neighborhood, as the most degraded of men, and was afterwards driven to teach school to sustain himself, all the time keeping up his dissolute course of life.

* * * * * *

As we, as an order, have never before attempted here to give the public an insight or view to our workings, it would seemly be, that, upon this occasion, out of compliment to the intelligence that greets our first effort, we render to you an account of our order and our little subordinate band.

The Order of Knights of Pythias was founded in Washington, our National Capital, on the 19th day of February, 1864, by Justus H. Rathbone, who is still alive, and an active and honored member of the fraternity. He composed the ceremony and ritualistic work—which since that time has undergone very few changes, the master having builded better than he knew—whilst teaching school in the State of Michigan. Believing that he had accomplished a work of great good which ought to be disseminated, he called to his aid a few trusty friends, and on the date last mentioned, after having obligated them to secrecy, divulged to them the plan of his work and the secret labor of his life. They at once saw the good to be accomplished by the establishment of the order, and immediately set about organizing lodges. At first, adversity seemed to attend their efforts, and for several years it was very questionable whether or not the plan would have to be abandoned. But our pioneers were resolute and hardy men, and, after repeated rebuffs, they finally saw their enterprise attain a healthy fruition.

We now have lodges in nearly fifty Grand jurisdictions, with a membership of almost one hundred and fifty thousand, as well as our rites and ceremonies translated into some ten or twelve different languages.

All authority for governing the order, as well as originating and promulgating necessary legislation, is lodged in the Supreme Lodge of the World, which is composed of all persons who have passed through the highest office in the different Grand jurisdictions, the highest officer being styled Supreme Chancellor. Directly subordinate to the Supreme Lodge, is the Grand Lodge, which is given a distinct country or territory, over which to exercise immediate control and supervision, its members being those who have passed through the highest station in the subordinate lodges. Its highest officer is styled Grand Chancellor. Next comes the Subordinate Lodge, of which we are one, which is directly controlled and receives its authority and laws from the Grand Lodge of the jurisdiction in which it is located. Its highest officer is known as the Chancellor Commander.

The order was first established in this State in the year 1869, and now numbers fifty-two subordinate lodges, with a membership of nearly three thousand. Our lodge (which is named Park, and numbers forty in this State) was instituted on the 21st day of December, 1876, having now just passed its second natal anniversary, with a charter membership of fourteen, of whom but few now remain in our midst, a number having removed. From this small beginning, and at a time characterized by financial distress, we have grown, until our roster looms up proudly, with a membership of upwards of forty, among whom we can count many of our most worthy citizens, and upright, honest, and industrious inhabitants.

Of our plan of benevolence, but few words will suffice to make it very plain. A member of our lodge, who is not in arrears for dues for more than the sum of five dollars—that sum being five months' dues—in case of sickness, receives from the treasury the sum of eight dollars per week during his illness, as well as being provided with nurses from among the members, who, in turn, must sit and watch by him at night, and during the day as well, if necessary. In case of death, under the condition, before stated, fifty dollars is set apart to defray his funeral expenses. To take away any disagreeable feature, or remove any delicacy a brother may have in receiving the moneys, as spoken of, it has been established as a law, that all are bound to receive it, when legally entitled thereto, whether they will or not, so that the richest brother has no discretion, except what is accorded to his poorer neighbor. This takes away all the unpalatable flavor of receiving as charity what is given as a right.

In connection with our order, we have established a side rank, which is under the supervision of the Supreme Lodge of the World, which insures the lives of all members taking the rank, for the sum of one, two, or three thousand dollars, at the option of the member, which, upon his death, is paid to such person or persons as he may designate in his application, or may afterwards appoint to receive it, by his will. The funds necessary to pay these insurances, is made up by assessment levied upon all the members belonging to the rank alike. It is composed of two classes; the first being for one thousand dollars, and the second for two thousand dollars. A member, when receiving the rank, can designate the class to which he wishes to belong, and can take his choice of one or both. Whenever the funds for meeting a death, in either class, is exhausted, an assessment is immediately levied upon all members belonging to that class, of $1.10 each, and no other assessment is again levied until all moneys so raised have been exhausted in the payment for deaths. In each class there is now a membership of about six thousand, so that when an assessment is levied, enough money is raised in the first class to pay for six deaths; and in the second class to pay for three deaths. Since the addition of this rank, its efficacy has been severely tested, and its practicability

and utility conclusively proven. The ravages of the yellow fever epidemic has caused us to expend thousands of dollars in payment of life-insurance endowments, and yet, with this extraordinary mortality, each member has only been compelled to pay the small sum of about fourteen dollars in the past year, that is in the second class, the first class much less.

We do not claim to be rivals to the other secret orders; nor do we claim to do more good, or to be better. We do not court envy or hatred from them, and eschew presumption, or anything calculated to engender those feelings. We merely hope to aid them in carrying out their laudable principles. We are young, know it, and are content to play the humble part which youth should always play. Our cardinal principles are laid down by the Supreme Lodge, which I will read, and close:—

Recognizing the universality of human brotherhood, its organization is designed to embrace the world within its jurisdiction, intended solely and only to disseminate the great principles of friendship, charity, and benevolence. Nothing of a sectarian or political character is permitted within its portals. Toleration in religion, obedience to law, and loyalty to Government, are its cardinal principles. Misfortune, misery, and death, being written in fearful characters on the broad face of creation, our noble order was instituted to uplift the fallen; to champion humanity; to be his guide and hope, his refuge, shelter, and defense; to soften down the asperities of life, to subdue party spirit, and by the sweet and powerful attraction of the glorious trinity of friendship, charity, and benevolence, to bind in one harmonious brotherhood men of all classes and all opinions. The brightest jewels which it garners are the tears of widows and orphans, and its imperative commands are to visit the homes where lacerated hearts are bleeding, to assuage the sufferings of a brother; bury the dead, care for the widow, and educate the orphan; to exercise charity toward offenders; to construe words and deeds in their least unfavorable light, granting honesty of purpose and good intentions to others, and to protect the principles of knighthood unto death. Its laws are reason and equity; its cardinal doctrines inspire purity of thought and life, love of truth, and loyalty to the Government under which we live; its intention is peace on earth and good-will to men.

ENDOWMENT RANK K. OF P.

On the 18th of April, 1878, a Section of the Endowment Rank of the Order of Knights of Pythias was instituted in San Luis Obispo, known as No. 147. This was a new rank added to the order during the past year by the Supreme Lodge. The chief object of the rank, as announced by the order, is to provide a life insurance for the Knights. It is conducted somewhat upon the plan of the mutual benefit associations, so common among the different trades and societies in this country. It is claimed, however, that the Endowment Rank is superior to all the others, combining as it does all their good qualities, and many improvements which experience has suggested. The subordinate lodges are termed sections, and are numbered consecutively. The rank is divided into two classes, first and second, and the members have the privilege of designating the class which they wish to join, or a member may belong to both classes. The first class pays $1,000 and the second class pays $2,000 upon the death of a member, to whomsoever may be elected by the brother to receive the same. Upon the death of a member an assessment of $1.25 is levied upon the members of all the sections belonging to the class to which the deceased was connected. Or, in other words, if a member of the second class dies, only those belonging to that class are assessed. One dollar of the assessment goes to the endowment fund and twenty-five cents to the expense fund. The money is collected and disbursed by officers of the Supreme Lodge. One feature of this rank which it is claimed makes it superior to existing institutions of like character, is that the person entitled to receive the benefit is not compelled to wait until the money is collected. The constitution of the Endowment Rank requires that there shall always remain in the hands of the proper officer sufficient to pay for one death in each class, and the benefit must be paid to the party entitled thereto within sixty days after the death of the member. The amount raised by assessment would, of course, exceed the amount required to meet one loss; consequently there can be no further assessment until the endowment fund is exhausted, with the exception, as has been stated, of enough to meet a death in each class. To make the matter more clear, we will say, for instance, that there are 20,000 members of the second class, and a death occurs. An assessment is levied and $20,000 is raised for the endowment fund. The $2,000 due the legatee of the deceased brother is paid, and $18,000 remains in the fund—enough to meet nine deaths—so that nine more deaths must occur before there will be another assessment. The qualifications for membership are good standing in the Order of Knights of Pythias, and sound bodily health. A strict medical examination is required.

SECTION NO. 147.

The manner of designating the various organizations was by sections numbered consecutively as they were formed in California, and the one in San Luis Obispo, being the 147th in the State, took the title of Section No. 147. There were eleven charter members. The following officers were elected for the first year, and were duly installed by P. C., J. M. Wilcoxon, Instituting Officer: President, G. B. Staniford; Vice-President, B. Sinsheimer; Chaplain, J. B. Bennett; Secretary and Treasurer, L. M. Noah; Guide, Jesse Riley; Inner Guard, Chas. Taubert; Sentinel, L. Pigot.

In December, 1878, the following officers were elected for the year: President, G. B. Nichols; Vice-President, R. Lossins; Chaplain, W. H. Masterman; Secretary and Treasurer, J. M. Wilcoxon; Guide, J. B. Bennett; Guard, C. Taubert; Sentinel, L. Pigot.

The following officers were installed in January, 1881: W. H. Masterman, President; A. H. Hecox, Vice-President; D. Mallagh, Chaplain; J. B. Bennett, Secretary and Treasurer; R. S. Brown, Guide; B. Sinsheimer, Guard; W. J. Oaks, Sentinel.

PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.

This order is organized in the interest of the tiller of the soil, and is a recent American institution. The symbol is P. of H., and the different organizations are styled

Granges; hence the members are denominated Grangers. Primarily it was nothing more than a secret, co-operative, industrial, and literary association, the benefit of which not only the farmer, but his wife and family, alike enjoyed. By its means they thought to do away with middlemen, or agents, and thus make a reduction of expenses upon every article purchased, whether in the line of luxury or necessity. Early in 1868 the order was formed, and its general plan elaborated by a number of the prominent agriculturists of Minnesota.

THE FIRST GRANGE

Or lodge was organized in Itasca, in that State; the section was instituted in Iowa, and, a few months later, two or three each in Wisconsin and Illinois. For four years the order made little headway, and, at the close of the year 1871, there was not in the whole West more than 60,000 members. The seed had been carefully sown, however, and by degrees the people began to see the benefits accruing from the system pursued by the Granges, both in a business and social point of view. They saw that the Patron could live at least ten per cent. cheaper than the outsider, while he was enabled to purchase his farming utensils and machinery at a discount of at least twenty per cent. from the prices paid by others. They saw, too, that the organization must sometime become a power in the land, and that it was better to be for it than against, or even indifferent to it. Certain local causes, which are apparent to all who have marked the current of Western events for the last few years, aided in giving a sudden and strong impetus to the movement. To-day the order exists in nineteen different States, and numbers nearly half a million members. There is, of course, a grand head, to which the Granges of all the States are subordinate. It is styled the National Grange, and meets every two years.

STATE GRANGES

Are required to meet every year, and subordinate Granges every month, or oftener if occasion requires. In these last, women as well as men are admitted to all the degrees, which are four in number, and hold office the same. The fifth degree is peculiar to the State Granges. Those only are eligible who have served as Masters of subordinate bodies. The sixth degree is conferred only on members of the council of the National Granges. This council is composed of Masters and Past Masters of the State Granges. The council meets once in every year. The seventh is the highest degree to which any Patron can attain. It is conferred only on members of the National Senate, which is composed of members of the council who have served one year in that body. The functions of the council and senate are similar to those of the Representatives and Senators in the Legislative bodies. The supreme executive authority in the order is lodged in the Master of the National Grange; but each subordinate Grange has its own Master, Overseer, Lecturer, and other officers. The halls or rooms used for meetings are elegantly fitted up and furnished with every attraction and incentive to attendance. Libraries—some of them numbering thousands of volumes—pianos, pictures, chess-tables, and in fact everything that may serve to amuse and instruct are the almost invariable concomitants of these places. Private concerts, social parties are of frequent occurrence, the very intimacy thus engendered rendering the bond more firm and the action of the organization more combined and powerful. It will be seen from this that the order is compactly and thoroughly organized, and in a manner that would make all opposition to it, on the ground of its principles merely, wholly vain. As instances of what they have accomplished in a material way, in some of the Western cities they have purchased or leased grain elevators; at other places they have employed forwarding agents of their own order. In Iowa they have already built an agricultural implement manufactory of extensive capacity. But what is most significant of this movement is the progress it has made and is making. In Tennessee, Mississippi, Alabama, and, most of all, in Georgia, the people are organizing Granges with the same avidity as has characterized the people of the Northwest, and the idea will probably erelong find development in the New England and Middle States.

THE ORDER OF P. OF H. IN SAN LUIS OBISPO.

The agriculturists of San Luis Obispo County soon perceived the advantages of co-operation under the system taught by the Patrons of Husbandry, and in June, 1873, the farmers of Cambria took steps to form a lodge in their town. The result was the organization of Cambria Grange, No. 25, of California, there being then over five thousand Granges in the United States.

On September 20, 1873, a Grange of the Patrons of Husbandry was instituted at the Arroyo Grande by Special Deputy A. J. Mothersead, of the Morro, with twenty-three charter members. After receiving proper instructions, the following officers were elected for the term:—

D. F. Newsom, W. M.; W. H. Nelson, Overseer; James Morse, Jr., Lecturer; A. Fowler, Steward; F. Branch, Assistant Steward; R. J. Branch, Chaplain; J. F. Branch, Treasurer; D. F. Wittenburg, Secretary; Eli Edmunds, Gate Keeper; Miss Lizzie Nelson, Ceres; Mrs. Sarah Fowler, Pomona; Mrs. Susan Henry, Flora; Miss Angie Moore, Stewardess.

Several other Granges were formed in the county, and in 1874 five reported to the State Grange. The Granges are well maintained and much interest is taken in their meetings.

GRANGERS' RESOLUTION.

The scope of action and design of the order are shown in the following resolutions adopted March 10, 1874, by the San Luis Obispo Grange, No. 28:—

WHEREAS, We are informed that a bill is now pending before the Legislature of this State for the purpose of incorporating a company to build and equip a railroad from the bay of San Luis Obispo to the Santa Maria Valley, in Santa Barbara County, and, from such information as we are possessed of in regard to said bill, we believe that it unjustly discriminates in favor of said com-

pany and against the interests of this and the adjoining county of Santa Barbara; and

WHEREAS, We believe that, should the bill become a law, it would create an oppressive monopoly; therefore, be it

Resolved, That our Representatives in the Legislature be, and they are hereby, requested to so amend the said bill as to fix similar rates of charges for moving freight and passengers, as all railroads now being built, or hereafter to be built, in this county, under the General Incorporation Act, are authorized to assess.

WM. JACKSON, *Master*.

E. L. REED, *Secretary*.

GRANGE COUNTY COUNCIL.

In response to a call made on February 21, 1874, by Cambria Grange, No. 25, P. of H., for a County Council, delegates from the following-named Granges assembled in Little's Hall, San Luis Obispo, on Tuesday, March 17, 1874, at 2 o'clock P. M., viz.: Cambria, Confidence, Morro, Old Creek, and San Luis Obispo.

The council met at the time appointed and continued in session several days. Geo. Steele, of San Luis Obispo Grange, was elected Chairman; J. M. Mannon, of Cambria Grange, Secretary. A constitution of the San Luis Obispo County Council was adopted, similar to the constitution of the National Grange, with the same officers and titles.

The following officers were elected provided in the constitution: M., A. J. Mothersead; O., Wm. Jackson; L., C. S. Clark; Ch., Orrin Miller; Sec., J. M. Mannon; Treas., J. C. Baker; S., Thos. Barrett; G. K., Isaac Flood; C., M. E. Ivins; F., Mrs. Wm. Jackson; P., Mrs. C. S. Clark. Board of Trustees, Wm. Leffingwell, Sr., Isaac Flood, H. Y. Stanley, Geo. Steele, and O. Miller.

OFFICERS IN THE ORDER.

The officers of a Grange, either National, State or Subordinate, consist of and rank as follows: Master, Overseer, Lecturer, Steward, Chaplain, Treasurer, Secretary, Gate Keeper, Ceres, Pomona, Flora, and Lady Assistant Steward. It is their duty to see the laws of the order carried out.

How Chosen: In the Subordinate Granges they shall be chosen annually; in the State Granges, once in two years, and in the National Grange, once in three years. All elections to be by ballot. Vacancies by death or resignation to be filled at a special election at the next regular meeting thereof—officers so chosen to serve until the annual meeting.

The Master of the National Grange may appoint members of the order as deputies to organize granges where no State Grange exists.

The minimum fee for membership in a Subordinate shall be, for men, five dollars; for women, two dollars, for the four degrees, except charter members, who shall pay—men, three dollars, and women fifty cents. The minimum of regular monthly dues shall be ten cents for each member.

On the 7th of April, 1874, a large, enthusiastic meeting was held by the Grange in San Luis Obispo, attended by citizens and members from all parts of the county. On this occasion, Mr. C. H. Johnson, Lecturer of San Luis Obispo Grange, delivered an eloquent, instructive, and able address on agriculture, and the history and objects of the order.

On the 20th of October, 1877, the Grangers held a meeting at San Luis Obispo. The Worthy Master, Hon. George Steele, made an extended report on the doings of the State Grange, which was listened to with deep interest.

On the 8th of December, 1877, the election of officers for the ensuing year of San Luis Grange took place. The following officers were elected: Hon. George Steele was re-elected Master of the Grange, and Mr. W. P. Burnett, Overseer; J. A. Patchett, Sec.; Samuel Cook, Treasurer; J. F. Beckett, Lecturer; Mrs. George Steele, Chaplain; D. Mitchell, Steward; A. T. Mason, Gate Keeper; Mrs. D. Edwards, Ceres; Mrs. W. C. Moore, Pomona, and Miss E. M. Day, Flora.

The following officers were elected on January 10, 1880, of San Luis Obispo Grange, P. of H.: Geo. Steele, W. M.; W. P. Barnett, O.; J. F. Beckett, L.; A. T. Mason, Sec.; Levi Smith, Chap.; L. M. Warden, Treas.; D. Mitchell, S.; L. Fersler, A. S.; Mrs. D. Steele, C.; Mrs. H. M. Warden, P.; Mrs. B. F. Pettit, F.; Mrs. S. M. Johnson, L. A. S.; B. B. Pierce, G. K.

On the 11th of December, 1880, the following officers were elected in San Luis Obispo Grange, P. of H., No. 28: George Steele, W. M.; W. P. Barnett, O.; Mrs. E. W. Steele, L.; L. Fersler, S.; Jessie Lewis, A. S.; Mrs. Geo. Steele, C.; L. M. Warden, Treas.; R. E. Jack, Sec.; F. F. White, G. K.; Mrs. Vincent, Ceres; Mrs. S. M. Warden, Pomona; Mrs. B. F. Pettit, Flora.

ORDER OF GOOD SAMARITANS.

The Independent Order of Good Samaritans is one of the recent associations for the purposes of benevolence and social intercourse among its members.

On the 21st of November, 1878, a lodge of this order was organized at Morro. Rev. S. P. Sitton, G. W. C. S., instituted the lodge. The following were installed as officers for the year: W. C. S., J. L. Rains; W. V. S., Sister F. Isom; Sec., J. V. Holcourt; W. G., Wm. Isom; W. I. K., Sister Flora Stocking; W. G. K., H. McLellan. A number of San Luis Samaritans were present and assisted. The lodge started with a membership of 21.

In May, 1879, a lodge of Good Samaritans was instituted in the Los Osos District with the following officers: Mr. J. D. Fowler, W. C. S.; Mrs. M. Williams, W. V.; Mr. J. M. Pierce, W. C.; Miss Julia Bagley, W. S.; Mr. S. Bagley, W. F. S.; Mrs. M. J. Bagley, W. T.; Miss M. A. Bagley, W. G.; Mr. José Gaxiola, W. A. G.; Mr. J. Brainard, W. I. K.; Mr. R. Nelson, W. G. M.

Garden Street Lodge, No. 6, I. O. G. S., elected the following officers who were installed May 3, 1879, by B. F. Bidamon, L. D.; B. B. Pierce, W. C. S.; Estella Howell, W. V.; E. Martin, W. S.; J. Nary, W. F. S.; A. Smith, W. T.; P. Emerson, W. G.; Julia Smith, W. A. G.; Amelia Fisher, W. I. K.; J. Fisher, W. G. K.; A. Lake, W. C.; Kena Howell, W. R. H. S.; Lizzie Smith, W. L. H. S.

SONS OF TEMPERANCE.

From the earliest occupation of California by Americans, efforts have been put forth by public spirited and reformatory individuals to stay the progress of intemperance or exterminate the evil. Temperance societies were formed under various styles of organizations. Prominent of these in California, in the first decade following the discovery of gold, was the order of Sons of Temperance. Lodges, or divisions, of this order existed in every county of the State, and of course several were formed in San Luis Obispo County. Their organization was copied, as far as necessary, after the oldest secret orders, with officers of many departments, with symbolic letters attached to their names signifying their positions in the order.

THE INDEPENDENT ORDER OF GOOD TEMPLARS,

As a temperance organization, soon absorbed the Sons of Temperance, appearing in California in 1860. The symbol by which the order is usually designated are the letters I. O. G. T. The officers are Past Worthy Chief Templar, Worthy Chief Templar, Worthy Vice-Templar, Worthy Recording Secretary, Worthy Treasurer, Worthy Inside Guard, Worthy Outside Guard, etc.

Lodge Deputy W. P. Barnett, I. O. G. T., installed the following officers on the 7th of February, 1878: H. M. Osgood, P. C. T.; H. B. Blake, W. C. T.; Mrs. S. H. Hanson, F. S.; Thomas Patterson, Treasurer; Miss M. Slack, M.; D. L. Gage, D. M.; Rev. Mr. Adams, C.; Miss E. Barnett, I. G.; T. Osgood, O. G.; Miss Rhoda Snell, L. H. S.; Miss Carrie Slack, R. H. S.

At the quarterly election of San Luis Obispo Lodge, No. 122, I. O. G. T., in October, 1878, the following officers were elected for the year: W. C. T., F. S. Smith; W. V. T., Miss Maggie Slack; W. S., J. S. Bancroff; W. F. S., W. Studabecker; W. T., T. Pattison; W. M., Emma Barnett; W. I. G., Miss C. O. Osgood; W. O. G., M. Cushing.

San Luis Obispo Lodge, I. O. G. T., installed the following officers on May 7, 1879, to serve for the ensuing year: W. Studabecker, W. C. T.; Emma Barnett, W. R. H. S.; Mrs. S. H. Hanson, W. L. H. S.; Mrs. E. Martin, W. V. T.; J. B. Green, W. S.; —— ——, W. A. S.; F. L. Smith, W. F. S.; Miss C. F. Osgood, W. T.; Rhoda Snell, W. M.; T. Pattison, W. D. M.; H. M. Osgood, W. I. G.; W. P. Barnett, W. O. G.; W. Clark, W. C.; S. H. Hanson, P. W. C. T.

CORRAL DE PIEDRA LODGE.

The Corral de Piedra Lodge was organized in February, 1883, on the occasion of a visit from the lecturess of the order, Mrs. Emily Pitt-Stevens. Mr. and Mrs. E. W. Steele, of the Corral de Piedra Rancho, being enthusiastic in the work of temperance, were very active in promoting the efficiency of the lodge, and in a few weeks it increased to half a hundred members. In June following a strawberry festival was given by the lodge for the joint benefit of the lodge and the Good Templar's Orphan Home at Vallejo. The festival was made very interesting and entertaining, attracting a number of people from San Luis Obispo and the neighborhood. Hon. George Steele delivered an address, in which he gave a history of the Orphan's Home at Vallejo, which had been constructed by subscriptions from temperance people, and was under the management of the Good Templars of California. The Home was established in 1868, and in 1883 was full, so that additional room was needed, and the people of the State were appealed to to raise $15,000 to aid in the construction of additional buildings. The Good Templars of the State had advanced $57,444, and were continually taxing themselves to support the institution, although but few orphans of Good Templars were found in the Home. Orphans of all classes are admitted, and the State and people of all classes lend their aid. The total sum received during the fourteen years of its existence was $185,110.75, of which $48,101.29 was from Home earnings and $56,096.22 from the State. The Corral de Piedra Festival added $56.00 to the fund, besides an equal amount to furnish and embellish its own lodge and pay its expenses. The temperance people of San Luis Obispo have been active in their cause for many years, and keep their restraining and reformatory associations prominently before the public.

AMERICAN LEGION OF HONOR.

A council of the American Legion of Honor was organized in San Luis Obispo, on May 9, 1881, by D. S. Van Slyke, Deputy Supreme Commander of the order. The council was named Obispo Council, and the following officers were chosen: G. B. Staniford, Commander; P. A. Forrester, Vice-Commander; J. K. Tuley, Orator; C. J. Russell, Past Commander; C. H. Woods, Secretary; J. J. Simmler, Collector; A. R. Booth, Treasurer; Isaac Goldtree, Chaplain; J. A. Goodrich, Guide; Chas. Hasse, Warden; L. Heyd, Sentry; L. Constine, N. King, and J. J. Scheiffarley, Trustees; Dr. J. H. Seaton, Medical Examiner. The council started off with twenty-seven charter members. This is one of the few beneficiary secret societies which admit women to full equality and fellowship, and they may become members, though no male relative belong to the order. Five thousand dollars is the highest amount paid by the order on the death of a member. This sum is to be paid on the death of every sixth degree member, and $4,000 on the death of every fifth degree member, $3,000 on the death of every fourth degree member, $2,000 on the death of every third degree member, $1,000 on the death of every second degree member, $500 on the death of every first degree member. Any member can select the amount of insurance, ranging from $500 to $5,000, and at any time may change to a higher or lower degree, and thereafter pay accordingly. The assessments do not get any higher after a person joins, but remain the same through life, or while he continues to be insured at the same rate.

The American Legion of Honor was organized December 18, 1878. The first council on the Pacific Coast was instituted at Sacramento in January, 1880. On the 3d day of March a council was organized in San Francisco. There were, on May 1, 1881, 15 councils in

San Francisco, 45 in California, with a membership of 2,000, and 550 councils in the United States, with a membership of 26,000. Assessments are levied only when the amount in the Supreme Treasury is below $5,000; and, as each assessment brings in about $30,000, it is apparent that quite a number of deaths are paid for with it.

A council of the American Legion of Honor was organized in Cambria on the 21st of May, 1881. Following is a list of the officers at that time: Geo. S. Davis, Commander; Ira Van Gordon, Vice-Commander; S. M. McCurdy, Orator; J. N. Turner, Post Commander; F. E. Darke, Secretary; A. Sittenfeld, Collector; E. D. Musick, Treasurer; J. L. Lindorer, Chaplain; J. H. Ubanks, Guide; L. Grisinger, Warden; Ed. Bland, Sentinel; Dr. S. M. McCurdy, Medical Examiner; Ira Van Gordon, J. N. Turner, Geo. S. Davis, Trustees. The remaining charter members were: Henry W. Stauffer, J. P. Righetti, Patrick H. Sharp, William Phillips, Geo. Van Gordon, Thomas Haley, John H. Pickford.

A council of the Legion of Honor was instituted at Cayucos in May, 1881, by D. S. Van Slyke, Deputy Supreme Commander. The council started off with twenty charter members. The following officers were elected: J. D. Fowler, C.; E. W. Cofer, V. C.; J. W. Wilson, Sec.; H. K. Cass, Col.; D. C. McMillan, Treas.; Jas Cass, P. C.; D. G. Sanders, O.; D. Gemmill, Chap.; A. B. Spooner, G.; Thos. Price, W.; Henry Rigers, Sen.; and J. D. Fowler, A. Tognazzini, and James Cass, Trustees.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF MISSOURIANS.

An organization was formed in San Luis Obispo, under the title of San Luis Obispo Division, Independent Order of Missourians, on March 8, 1879. The following were the temporary officers: R. R. Harris, Chairman; S. Wilson, Secretary; W. J. Oaks, Treasurer; and Frederick Ott, Sergeant-at-Arms.

Mr. C. H. Johnson was called upon to address the meeting, which he did at some length, and in a most eloquent manner. He expressed his pleasure at seeing so large a number of Missourians present at this preliminary meeting, and offered all the encouragement in his power towards its advancement, believing that it was a movement in the right direction. He spoke of the fact that there are many Missourians in San Luis Obispo County, as well as all other parts of the State, and that it was eminently right that they should form themselves into societies that will facilitate social intercourse, and be of much benefit to the members in many other ways. In these meetings the early incidents and recollections of the members will be revived, and though many years may have elapsed and thousands of miles may separate them from the homes of their youth, the fires of memory will here be made to burn with a renewed brilliancy.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

The following signed the roll of membership: S. W. Wilson, St. Louis; R. R. Harris, St. Louis; W. J. Oaks, Fredericktown, Cape Girardeau County; F. Ott, Boon County; J. W. Jones, Canton, Lewis County; N. Shrewsbury, Brownville, Cooper County; C. C. Beeby, same; M. Gotz, Paris, Monroe County; D. Dunbar, Dade County; J. M. Dunbar, same; J. K. Tuley, Canton, Lewis County; Frank Grady, Springfield, Green County.

The following committee was appointed on Permanent Organization: W. J. Oaks, N. Shrewsbury, J. K. Tuley.

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

The San Luis Obispo Agricultural Society adopted a Constitution and By-Laws on the 25th of March, 1875. The advance of the county in the higher branches of agriculture may be noted in the organization and expressions of such a society, which are fully set forth in its constitution, which is here given:—

CONSTITUTION.

This association shall be known and designated by the name and style of the "San Luis Obispo Agricultural Society."

The objects of this society are the fostering, encouraging, promoting, and aiding in developing agriculture, horticulture, domestic manufactures, mechanics, household economy, rural practice and taste, and general domestic industry, stock-raising in the various branches thereof, and the improvement of the races of all useful domestic animals, and for the trial of the speed of horses, and for the dissemination of useful information on these subjects.

The officers of this society shall be President, two Vice-Presidents, a Secretary, a Treasurer, and two Directors, all of whom shall be members of this society at the time of their election. The said officers shall form a board, to be styled the Board of Managers, for the government of this society, and in said Board of Managers shall be vested—except as otherwise herein provided—all the powers and duties of this society. A majority of said Board of Managers shall form a quorum to do and transact business.

The said officers shall be elected annually, by the members of this society, on the first Thursday in January of each year, and shall hold their offices for one year, and until their successors are elected and assume their duties. At all elections the voting shall be *viva voce*, and be decided by a majority of votes.

The President shall preside at all meetings of this society or of the Board of Managers, shall put all motions and declare the result, and in the event of a tie, give the casting vote. In the absence of the President, one of the Vice-Presidents shall preside, and in the absence of the President and both Vice-Presidents, a president *pro tempore* shall be appointed by the members present.

The Secretary shall attend the meetings of the society and of the Board of Managers, and shall keep a record of the proceedings thereof; he shall register, in books to be kept for that purpose, the Life and Annual members of the society; he shall, at any annual fair or other exhibition of the society, make an entry, under its appropriate department of the name of the animal, or article, or object exhibited for a premium, and the name of the person exhibiting it, and shall, in the same book, record the award of the committee. He shall receive all moneys paid to the society, and pay the same, unless otherwise ordered by the Board of Managers, to the Treasurer, taking a receipt therefor. At any fair, or other exhibition of the society, he may, by and with the consent of the President, appoint such assistance as may be deemed necessary to aid him in the performance of his duties. He shall be entitled to receive for his services such compensation as the Board of Managers shall allow. If the

Secretary be absent from any meeting of the society, or of the Board of Managers, a Secretary *pro tem.* shall be appointed by the Board or by the society.

The Treasurer shall give bond—and security, if the Board require it, to the acceptance of the Board of Managers—to the society, in such sum as a majority of said Board may determine, conditioned that he will receive and pay over on their order all moneys and other articles, the property of the society, that may come into his hand as Treasurer, which bond shall be deposited with the Secretary. The Treasurer shall keep accurate account of all moneys and other articles by him received, as Treasurer, and from whom received, and to whom, and for what purposes paid out, and shall make report on the financial operations of the treasury as often as may be required by the Board of Managers, and he shall make an annual settlement of his accounts with the Board of Managers, which shall be submitted to the society at the first annual meeting of the society. He shall deliver to his successor in office all moneys, papers, and other property of the society in his possession. He shall be allowed such compensation as the majority of the Board of Managers may deem proper.

When any vacancy occurs in said Board of Managers the same shall be filled and supplied by appointment of said Board, and they shall cause a minute thereof to be entered in their proceedings; and when a vacancy occurs in a majority of the Board of Managers at any time, the same shall be filled and supplied by a special election, to be called for that purpose by the President, or in case of a vacancy in the office of President, then by one of the Vice-Presidents, and in case a vacancy in the offices of President and Vice-Presidents, then a notice published for two weeks by the Secretary shall be deemed sufficient. All notices for special election shall be published two weeks in succession. If any member of the Board of Managers shall be absent from three successive meetings thereof, unless he be absent by reason of sickness, or has been granted leave of absence by the Board his office shall be declared vacant by the Board of Managers. No member of the Board of Managers, excepting the Secretary and Treasurer, shall receive any compensation for their services, but the Board may refund to any member the amount of any actual expenses that may have occurred on business of the society.

Any white person, on paying to the society the sum of twenty-five dollars for the purpose of becoming a member, shall be a member thereof for life, and there shall be issued to such person a certificate of life membership, signed by the President and Secretary of the society, stating that such person, having paid said sum of money to the society, is a life member of the society, and entitled to all the rights and privileges thereof.

Any white person, on paying to the society the sum of five dollars, for the purpose of becoming a member thereof, shall be a member one year, and there shall be issued to such person a certificate of annual membership, signed by the President and Secretary, stating that such person, having paid said sum of money, is a member thereof for the year designated in the certificate. Annual memberships shall expire on the 31st day of December of each year.

Each member shall be entitled to vote at any election for officers, and at all meetings of the society; but no voting by proxy shall be allowed.

The meetings of the society shall be semi-annual. The first semi-annual meeting shall be held on the first Thursday in January of each year, at which meetings the annual election of officers shall be held, and such other business may be transacted as the members present shall deem necessary. The second semi-annual meetings may be adjourned from time to time as a majority of the members present at such meetings may deem necessary. Ten members of the society, present at any meeting thereof, shall form a quorum to do and transact business.

The Board of Managers shall declare the animals, articles or objects that may be exhibited at any annual fair, or other exhibition of the society; fix the amount or kind of premiums that may be awarded to competitors thereat, and the days and terms of such fair or exhibition, the prices of admission of spectators and others thereto; the manner of awarding premiums; and do all and singular matters and things necessary and competent to the success of the objects of the society.

The President or any three members of the Board of Managers may call a meeting, stating the time and place of such meeting, and giving at least ten days' notice from the publication thereof. The President or any two members of the Board of Managers may call a meeting of the Board of Managers.

In case the annual election of officers shall not be held as herein provided, the President or Secretary, or Board of Managers, or any five members of the society, may call a meeting of the society, giving at least fourteen days' notice thereof, and stating the time and place, for the purpose of electing officers.

The Board of Managers shall cause to be held at least once in every year a fair and exhibition, and meetings for trial of speed of horses as often as shall be deemed advisable by the Board of Managers.

The officers of this society, elected at the first election, shall continue in office until the next annual election of officers, as herein provided, and until their successors assume their duties.

This constitution may be altered or amended at any semi-annual meeting of the society, by a vote of two-thirds of the members present at such meeting.

OFFICERS ELECTED.

The first semi-annual meeting of the Agricultural Society was held in San Luis Obispo on April 7, 1875, at which the following Board of Managers was elected: L. M. Warden, President; G. W. Hampton and Juan Castro, Vice-Presidents; Chas. W. Dana, Secretary; J. T. Cochran, Treasurer; Hugh Isom and D. F. Newsom, Directors.

There was a large attendance, and the utmost harmony and feeling prevailed.

REORGANIZATION OF THE SOCIETY.

The objects of the society were comprehensive and worthy, and from year to year efforts were made to have fairs and races, but with only partial success. In 1883 steps were again taken to reorganize, and on the 13th of April a meeting of citizens was held in San Luis Obispo for the purpose. About forty persons were present; E. W. Steele, J. P. Andrews, Lew M. Warden, Horatio M. Warden, Charles See, George Brown, Gen. P. W. Murphy, C. J. Russell, and others, taking prominent part. The old constitution was adopted with a few amendments, one of which struck out the word "white," so as to permit all to become members. The membership fee was fixed at $2.50 until the 1st of August ensuing. The by-laws were so amended as to permit the Board of Managers to appoint a Marshal, instead of saying they shall appoint. The following officers were elected: Gen. P. W. Murphy, President; J. P. Andrews, Treasurer; A. Pennington, Secretary; and the following Vice-Presidents:

W. C. Dana, of Nipomo; W. L. Huston, Paso de Robles; Edwin Smith, Adelaide; George Steele, Corral de Piedra; A. Tognazzini, Cayucos; O. P. McFaddin, Cambria; J. A. Brown, L. M. Warden, Turner Andrews, and J. H. Orton. An invitation was given to the people of the northern part of Santa Barbara County to join in holding a fair in the fall of 1883.

SOCIETY OF PIONEERS.

In pursuance of a call published in the city journals, the resident pioneers of San Luis Obispo County met on the evening of June 14, 1879, and proceeded to organize a society by electing H. M. Osgood as President and R. Pollard as Secretary.

The President having stated the purposes of the meeting, on motion it was resolved that the Chair appoint a Committee on By-laws; whereupon Messrs. W. L. Beebee, D. P. Mallagh, and J. J. Simmler were appointed as Committee on Organization, and W. J. Graves, R. Pollard, and J. J. Scheiffarley as Committee on By-laws.

Resolved, That all natives of the United States of America, British Dominion, and Europe, who made this county their home prior to January 1, 1859, and are of good moral character, are requested to send their names, age, and date of settlement through the post-office to the Secretary.

The meeting then adjourned to meet at the City Hall on June 29th, at 2 o'clock P. M.

CHARTER MEMBERS:

J. M. Price, H. M. Osgood, John Bains, D. P. Mallagh, J. J. Simmler, R. Pollard, J. J. Scheiffarley, S. A. Pollard, Wm. L. Beebee, Geo. Stone, D. F. Newsom, W. J. Graves, Frederick Hillard, P. H. Dallidet, W. E. Borland, Wm. Stenner, L. Martin, E. W. Howe, P. Hemme, Juan Noe.

But little was ever done by the society after the organization, but it left on record the names of some of the honored band of pioneers.

TEMPERANCE AND LIFE INSURANCE.

A society was organized at Cayucos, on the 9th of May, 1870, by Rev. A. P. Hendon. It was called the Temperance and Life Insurance Society. There were twenty-four members. The following is a list of officers elected: F. E. Darke, G. S.; Annie L. Pool, G. V.; James Cass, Secretary; Wesley Burnett, T.; J. N. Bush, O. U.; Sarah Bush, I. U.; Henry Adams, F. S.; J. B. Hazen, P. G.; Mary E. Wright, I. W.; Joseph Pool, O. W.

ORDER OF CHOSEN FRIENDS.

The Order of Chosen Friends has for its object social intercourse, instruction and entertainment of its members, and the insurance of their lives in a safe and inexpensive manner. Equality Council, of this order, was organized in San Luis Obispo, March 30, 1883, with the following charter members: C. M. Eaton, Mary Eaton, Henry Gimbal, Louisa Gimbal, Henry Gimbal, Jr., M. H. Mills, C. H. Woods, C. H. Phillips, Wm. Livingston, Henry Loobliner, August Vollmer, E. W. Steele, H. A. Vachell, Nathan King, George Steele, Louis Constine, Joseph Constine, Kaufman Green, W. E. Stewart, W. H. Lange, C. W. Dana, Ed. Vollmer, and Myron Angel.

The council was organized by M. P. Leight, D. S. C., and the following officers were elected and installed: C. H. Phillips, P. C. C.; L. Constine, C. C.; M. H. Mills, V. C.; C. H. Woods, Secretary; W. E. Stewart, Treasurer; Mrs. C. M. Eaton, Prelate; August Vollmer, Marshal; K. Green, Warden; H. Loobliner, Guard; Henry Gimbal, Jr., Sentry; C. H. Phillips, Myron Angel, and H. A. Vachell, Trustees; Dr. W. W. Hays, Medical Examiner.

A council of the Order of Chosen Friends was organized at Cayucos, April 3, 1883, by M. P. Leight, D. C. S. The following is a list of the officers elected: W. J. Watson, P. C. C.; James Cass, C. C.; E. M. Conway, V. C.; H. R. Cass, Secretary; A. L. Burroughs, Treasurer; Mrs. D. C. McMillan, Prelate; Mrs. W. Watson, Marshal; Mrs. Geo. Stone, Warden; Mrs. A. L. Burroughs, Guard; C. A. Cass, Sentinel; Dr. P. Johnson, Medical Examiner; and D. C. McMillin, P. Tognazzini, and George Stone, Trustees.

Arroyo Grande Council of Chosen Friends, at the village of Arroyo Grande, was instituted by the organizing deputy, M. P. Leight, on the 9th of April, 1883, having twenty charter members. The following is the list of officers: J. B. Elston, P. C. C.; Bela C. Ide, C. C.; J. W. Jones, V. C.; G. P. Wood, Secretary; Adolph Breigner, Treasurer; J. S. Leindner, Prelate; L. Rice, Marshal; R. B. Musick, Warden; Thomas Whitely, Jr., Guard; R. H. Wood, Sentry; D. Rice, J. M. Danglada, and S. S. Phillips, Trustees; Dr. G. B. Nichols, Medical Examiner.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF CHOSEN FRIENDS.

This is a California organization, a secession from National order, with the Grand Council in San Francisco and numerous subordinate councils throughout the State. The objects are the same as of the Order of Chosen Friends.

IRISH LAND LEAGUE.

As elsewhere throughout the country, orders in aid of, and sympathy with, Ireland, were instituted in San Luis Obispo. The Irish Land League of San Luis Obispo held its annual meeting on the 13th of May, 1883, and elected the following officers for the ensuing year: Gen. P. W. Murphy, President; D. Harrington and P. O'Connor, Vice-Presidents; J. J. O'Sullivan, Treasurer; O. O. Leary, W. Farrell, P. Donohue, and T. A. McCaffery, Committee on Finance. Twenty-two members of the league were present.

Rev. Father Roussell, parish priest of San Luis Obispo, sent the following note addressed to the ex-President of the league:—

SAN LUIS OBISPO, May 12, 1883.

MR. CHAS. L. WOODS, PRESIDENT OF IRISH LAND LEAGUE—*Dear Sir:* Prevented by my Sunday duties from attending your meeting, be so kind as to be the interpreter of my sentiments of high consideration towards your members, and of sympathy for Ireland and its unhappy children. As a token of the same please find enclosed my mite that I offer, repeating with all my heart the words of your leaders, "God save Ireland!"

A. ROUSSELL.

The note was accompanied by $20.00 subscription, to which the others present added $96.50.

CHAPTER XXV.

AGRICULTURE.

Early Efforts at Cultivation -Wheat in Southern California—A Country all Sea Port—California Wheat from 1770 to 1825—Crops in Fifteen Mission Milpas—Growth of California Wheat Interest—Ancient Cultivation—The Arada—Yoking the Oxen—The Carreta—The Molino—Ganada Mayor—The Ranchero Period—Geography and Topography—Land Grants in San Luis Obispo—Large Tracts Purchased—Francis Ziba Branch—Becomes a Sailor—Joins a Party for New Mexico—Extends his Journey to California—Marries and Settles—The Wild Arroyo Grande—An Indian Raid—Adventures with Grizzlies—Michael Daughhig—A Relic of The Long Ago—Obituary—Home of Branch—José Fred Branch—Isaac J. Sparks—Adventures on the Plains—Goes Trapping—Fighting Indians—Arrive in California—Hunts the Sea Otter—Method of Hunting—The Last Expedition—Sparks a Merchant—His Ranchos in San Luis Obispo—His Badge of Pioneership.

THE missionaries who, in 1769, brought to California the semi-civilization of patriarchal, or mediæval times, came dependent on the soil for their subsistence, and, through three-quarters of a century of Spanish occupancy undisturbed by foreign intrusion, prospered with their flocks and herds, rudely tilled the ground in favored localities, planted the grape, the orange, and the olive, and thus to a limited extent, proved the capacity of the country to support mankind. The first Americans came as farmers, but were absorbed in the Spanish settlements and adopted the Spanish customs. A few timidly scattered over the country, selecting the most lovely sites where springs and streams maintained a more lasting verdure, and there ventured the planting of small areas of wheat, barley, corn, and beans. The great valley of the Sacramento, San Joaquin, and Tulare, and the bordering foot-hills were deemed arid wastes, or fitted only for the grazing of cattle, and the high Sierra was totally unexplored. The coast region only was settled, and pasturage was the great resource—commerce, manufactures, and mining being an advance to which their enlightenment was not prepared.

Following the discovery of gold in 1848 a new element came upon the scene, and a change in the order of things was made. Then mining was the chief occupation of the people. Many of the new-comers were farmers familiar with the system of cultivation in the Atlantic States and Mississippi Valley where the rains of summer brought to harvest the annual plants, and these looked upon the broad plains, seared and sun-cracked by the long summer droughts, as inhospitable, irreclaimable deserts. They had read reports of the great crops of wheat harvested by Captain Sutter, but his fields were on the low bottom-lands of the Sacramento River which were deemed exceptional, and the country in general was condemned as desert. "Crossing the desert" was the common term for the journey from the river to the mountains, or along the coast from one rancho, or station where water was found, to another. Although wild oats and other grasses grew luxuriantly, and cattle ranged and fatted over the wide area, still the country was regarded as incapable of successful tillage. Some were so bold as to declare that where the native grasses would grow so thriftily cultivated grain would also grow, but were generally ridiculed for their opinion, and years passed before the experiment was tried. The coast survey in 1852 reported wild oats growing at Cayucos and near San Simeon, six feet in height, "not in small patches, but over a country of many miles in extent."

Little by little the advance in agriculture was made. Some favored spot of sandy loam by a river's bank, or some well-watered ravine was sought, and a farm was planted. Barley was in great demand for the feed for draught animals, and the high price it brought aroused the enterprising farmer in northern counties to attempt its cultivation. It grew and yielded as they had never seen before, and its cultivation extended. Thus barley became the pioneer cereal of California cultivation under American farming. Gradually other plants were tried, and all found to grow and mature. The small patches where grains and vegetables were produced were looked upon as the specially favored localities, and while the great bulk of the barley, potatoes, melons, and all the wheat and fruit were imported from Chili, Oregon, the Sandwich Islands, and other distant countries, all the available land in California was said to be taken up, and men must seek some other country if they wished to farm. Years passed in this slow progress to cultivation. Men most anxious to win the fortune for which they had abandoned their homes in the East for the distant Pacific Coast, saw about them as a free gift, ready to their hands, the most fertile of soils, in the most genial and healthful of climates, yet had not the sagacity, the patience, or the foresight to appreciate the fact, to take hold and plant and reap the certain reward. Those who ventured in agriculture were truly enterprising, but they were comparatively few in the first half dozen or more years following the gold discovery. Watermelons selling in the cities and in the many regions at from one to five dollars each, apples, from Oregon, at one and two dollars each, potatoes and onions at fifty cents to one dollar a pound, barley at ten to twenty-five cents a pound, hay at one hundred dollars a ton, eggs at two dollars a dozen, milk at one dollar a quart, and other articles possible to obtain at proportionate rates would seem to have tempted a rush of farmers to the field, but with all the sun-cracked plains were shunned, and the mountain vales and gentle hills were despised as unworthy of the notice of the husbandman. The slow progress of agriculture and horticulture made in California, where the inducements were so great, now seems unaccountable. Even as late as 1868, the newspapers of San Luis Obispo were advocating the experiment of cultivating wheat, expressing the belief that it could be grown successfully. The cultivation was, in reality, no experiment, as the missionaries had raised the grain many years before, but there was lack of enterprise in the people, and the "fashion" of wheat growing had not come into vogue.

As a sample of the style of advocacy, and as indicative of the condition of agriculture, the following extract

is given from an article in the San Luis Obispo *Pioneer*, of April 25, 1868:—

WHEAT IN SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA.

The tide has now set this way after long years of trial elsewhere; and it is found that for 400 miles above San Diego there is not only an abundance of cultivable land for all kinds of fruit, grains, vegetables, and inter-tropical products, but millions of acres of soil on the very borders of the maritime coast well adapted to the growth of the superior qualities of the hard or flint wheats of Syria, Egypt, Greece, Italy, Sonora, and South Africa, which have ever commanded the highest prices in the market of the world. These are the true Candial wheats which only flourish on volcanic and not alluvial soil, and so abundant in the southern coasts of California, probably surpassing—because virgin and unworked—the lands of the Mediterranean.

A COUNTRY ALL SEA-PORT.

What is the reason this long stretch of country, with safe anchorages, roadsteads, and harbors every twenty or thirty miles by the deep sea has been so long given up to hoofs, horns, and fleeces; when, if it were plowed and sown in wheat and other grains, it could command fleets of ships to take them from the cultivators' doors or at the farthest—twenty miles from salt waters.

CALIFORNIA WHEAT FROM 1770 TO 1825.

But to come to the actual production of wheat, etc., in the maritime portions of southern California. The following facts are taken from the original manuscript of Friar Arroyo, for the year 1823, which states minutely the agricultural status of each of the old missions. The account is in every way more satisfactory than those in the books of Duhaut Cilley, Forbes, Wilkes, and others, often quoted, with which it is entirely accordant. In this extract we have called the old Spanish *fanega* a cental or cwt., which makes returns of crops in precisely the same proportion of percentage of yield, and is easier for present comparison. The inside missions are left out, as not being necessary in this case to the exhibition of the general facts. It is proper to say, also, that wheat, barley, and corn were introduced from Baja California, in 1770, and were cultivated in the same *milpas*, or fields, up to the year 1833, and many of them to this, 1868.

CROPS IN FIFTEEN MISSION MILPAS.

San Diego—Wheat, 320 centals sowed, for which 1,320 centals were returned; barley, 230 were sowed and 364 returned.

San Luis Rey—Wheat, 300 centals were sowed and 116 returned.

San Juan Capistrano—Wheat, 3 centals were sowed and 234 returned; barley, none.

San Gabriel—Wheat, 330 centals were sowed and 3,000 returned; maize, or corn, 7 centals were sowed and 1,500 returned! This mission was for 63 years the best for corn and equal to any for wheat.

San Buenaventura—Fields said to be near Saticoy; wheat, 259 centals were sowed and 2,500 returned; barley, 30 sowed and 150 returned; corn, 7¼ sowed and 500 returned.

Santa Barbara—Wheat, 315 centals were sowed and 250 returned; barley and corn, only a little, as 1823 was a bad season for this mission, for the neophytes and the presidio soldiers were much taken up with the revolt of the Indians. The years from 1814 to 1828 were, according to the old people, extraordinary years, and the sowing of wheat, corn, and barley of Santa Barbara, made on the flat lands near the town, and those on the Goleta farm pertaining to it, nine miles up the coast, equal to the best of the southern missions.

Santa Inez—On the lands near the river, of wheat, 80 centals were sowed and 1,000 returned; corn, 6 centals sowed and 1,000 returned.

Purissima—Wheat, 150 centals were sowed and 1,500 returned.

San Luis Obispo—Wheat, 160 centals were sowed and 3,000 returned.

Soledad—Wheat, 110 centals were sowed and 1,500 returned.

Carmelo de Monterey—Wheat, 80 centals were sowed and 500 returned; barley, 30 sowed and 600 returned. In some years this mission cultivated its small grains on the Salinas Plains, at the Rancho del Rey, or National, where the San Juan stage road daily crosses, and which were often equal to those of San Gabriel or San José.

Santa Cruz—sometimes on the Pajaro—Wheat, 56 centals sowed and 150 returned; barley, 19 gave 378, and corn, 4 centals gave 700.

Santa Clara—Wheat, 108 centals were sowed and 1,800 returned; barley, 20 gave 460; and corn, 7 gave 650. This mission was frequently troubled with much water on its rich, black tasky soils, or *atascaderas*, and the plowed lands too quickly baked by hot suns or northwest wind.

San José—Wheat, 288 centals sowed and 3,383 returned; barley, 20 gave 242; corn, 5 gave 300. The lands here cultivated and so famous for their present fertility were those adjoining fields which extended in some years as far as San Leandro, as after 1820 cargoes of wheat were sold to the Russians of Ross and Sitka.

San Francisco Dolores—Fields said to be on the Pulgas Rancho; wheat, 150 centals were sowed and 1,372 returned; barley, 10 gave 116; and of corn, 5 gave 200.

San Rafael—Wheat, 145 centals sowed and 1,340 returned; barley, 56 gave 757.

Sonoma was just founded and no cultivation made till 1825.

The northern missions, and as far as San Luis Obispo, were often troubled with summer winds and fogs, which the old padres did not understand how to manage, from the quality of the ancient wheat seed; but this difficulty has been mostly overcome since 1854, by the Americans introducing new methods and new seeds. Barley was only used for tame horses late in the fall or during the rains before February, and never in those times stacked for hay.

GROWTH OF CALIFORNIA WHEAT INTEREST.

Much ink has been wasted to show that the development is a mere spurt—an accident and contingency; but we opine that these people never fell into a greater error, as there is every prospect that it will not only last, and under all circumstances at that, but extend indefinitely in the future with the progress of civilization, on the shores of the Pacific and Indian Seas, where 700,000,000 of people reside. The consumption of wheaten flour in the Oriental countries has existed from remotest ages, and has assumed grand proportions since 1833, when the monopoly of trade to India and China was effectually broken up.

Besides this, our wheat can successfully compete with that of the world in the markets of Europe and the West Indies, West Mexico, and Central America, these last three being very extensive, and requiring the very quality of compact flour our flint wheat produces. To show what great changes occur from the effect of high prices and the progress of California settlement, the *Bulletin* lately stated that Monterey County had 3,283 acres in wheat in 1865, and 5,700 in 1867—*i. e.*, in twenty-four months the cultivation was nearly doubled; and we well

recollect in 1860, when not 200 acres of wheat were under actual labor in that county, whereas in 1867 it raised 185,000 bushels, worth at least, on the spot, $200,000, of which ninety per cent. came from the Salinas Valley. This rapid augmentation of acreage in Monterey was only excelled for the same two years by Mendocino, Solano, Tehama, and Yolo, and like changes are now gradually occurring in the country below Point Conception, as all say that much more wheat is under cultivation in these districts than in 1867, and that it is highly probable that more than one ship will make full cargoes for outside countries in our harbors and roadsteads in the ensuing autumn. In the foregoing accounts for 1823 it will be seen that south of Conception the missions gave equal to those of the bay country, and they will still do so when properly tilled. But there is another point to remember, that these far southern districts have more sun and less wind and fog than the northern ones, and can always surpass them in the productions of the first class of flint wheats for the tropical markets, as the peculiar volcanic soils and atmospheres of the lower coast assimilate precisely to the conditions of such requisites as obtained in Greece, Syria, and Turkey, the native soil of the Candial grains. Hence, from the extent of this agricultural enterprise, doubling throughout the State between 1865 and 1867, it is likely by 1877, by its development in the south, to be 16,000,000 centals, against 8,000,000 in 1867, and who can say it will not be 32,000,000, if the same machinery, cultivation, and labor is invested in it as in the country around the bay of San Francisco?

ANCIENT CULTIVATION.

The first settlers being the missionaries, who had acquired their knowledge of agriculture in their native land, and who looked upon the Bible as the perfection and end of wisdom, made no progress further than their early lessons and the divine book taught. As the science of agriculture was then in a very primitive condition in Spain, the monks of California could not be expected to know much about scientific farming. They knew nothing about the utility of fallows, or the alternation of crops, and their only mode of renovating the exhausted soil was to let it lie idle and under the dominion of native weeds, until it was thought capable of bearing crops again. Land being so abundant, there was no occasion for laborious or expensive processes of recuperation.

THE ARADA.

The grains mostly cultivated were Indian corn, wheat, barley, and a small bean called *frijol*, which was in general use throughout Spanish America. The beans, when ripe, were fried in lard, and much esteemed by all ranks of people. Indian corn was the bread staple, and was cultivated in rows or drills. The *arada*, or plow, used was a very primitive affair. It was composed of two pieces of wood; the main piece, formed from the crooked limb of a tree of the proper shape, constituted both sole and handle. It had no mould-board, or other means for turning a furrow, and was only capable of scratching the surface of the ground. A small share, fitted to the point of the sole, was the only iron about the implement. The other piece was a long beam, like the tongue of a wagon, reaching to the yoke of the cattle by which the plow was drawn. It consisted of a rough sapling, with the bark taken off, fixed into the main piece, and connected by a small upright on which it was to slide up or down, and was fixed in position by two wedges. When the plowman desired to plow deep, the forward end of the tongue was lowered, and in this manner the depth of the furrow was regulated. This beam passed between the two oxen, a pin was put through the end projecting from the yoke, and then the agricultural machine was ready to run. The plowman walked on one side, holding the one handle or stilt with his right hand, and managing the oxen with the other.

YOKING THE OXEN.

The yoke was placed on the top of the cattle's head close behind the horns, tied firmly to the roots and to the forehead by thongs, so that, instead of drawing by the shoulders and neck, the oxen dragged the plow by their horns and foreheads. When so harnessed the poor beasts were in a very deplorable condition; they could not move their heads up, down, or sideways; went with their noses turned up, and every jolt of the plow knocked them about, and seemed to give them great pain. Only an ancient Spaniard could devise such a contrivance for animal torture. When Alexander Forbes suggested to an old Spaniard that perhaps it might be better to yoke the oxen by the neck and shoulders, "What!" said the old man, "can you suppose that Spain, which has always been known as the mother of the sciences, can be mistaken on *that* point?"

THE CARRETA.

The oxen were yoked to the carts in the same manner, having to bear the weight of the load on the top of their heads, the most disadvantageous mechanical point of the whole body. The ox-cart was composed of a bottom frame of clumsy construction, with a few upright bars connected by smaller ones at the top. When used for carrying grain, it was lined with canes or bulrushes. The pole was large, and tied to the yoke in the same manner as with the plow, so that every jerk of the cart was torture to the oxen. The wheels had no spokes, and were composed of three pieces of timber, the middle piece hewn out of a log, of sufficient size to form the nave and middle of the wheel, all in one; the middle piece was of a length equal to the diameter of the wheel, and rounded at the ends to arcs of the circumference. The other two pieces were of timber naturally bent, and joined to the sides of the middle piece by keys of wood grooved into the ends of the pieces which formed the wheel. The whole was then made circular and did not contain a particle of iron, not even so much as a nail.

From the rude construction of the plow, which was incapable of turning a furrow, the ground was imperfectly broken by scratching over, crossing and recrossing several times; and although four or five crossings were sometimes given to a field, it was found impossible to eradicate the weeds. "It was no uncommon thing," says Forbes, in 1835, "to see, on some of the large maize estates in Mexico, as many as 200 plows at work together. As the plows are equal on both sides, the

plowmen have only to begin at one side of the field and follow one another up and down, as many as can be employed together without interfering in turning round at the end, which they do in succession, like ships tacking in a line of battle, and so proceed down the same side as they come up."

Harrows were unknown, the wheat and barley being brushed in by the branch of a tree. Sometimes a heavy log was drawn over the field on the plan of a roller, save that it did not roll, but was dragged so as to carry a part of the soil over the seeds. Indian corn was planted in furrows or ruts drawn about five feet apart, the seed being deposited by hand, from three to five grains in a place, which were slightly covered with the foot, no hoes being used. The sowing of maize, as well as all other grains, in Upper California, commenced in November, as near as possible to the beginning of the rainy season. The harvest was in July and August. Wheat was sown broadcast, and in 1835 it was considered equal in quality to that produced at the Cape of Good Hope, and had begun to attract attention in Europe. All kinds of grain were threshed at harvest time, without stacking. In 1831, the whole amount of grain raised in Upper California, according to the mission records, was 46,202 *fanegas*—the fanega being equal to 2½ English bushels. Wheat and barley were then worth two dollars the fanega; maize, a dollar and a half; the crop of that year at the several missions being worth some $86,000.

THE MOLINO.

The mills for grinding grain consisted of an upright axle, to the lower end of which was fixed a horizontal water-wheel under the building, and to the upper end a mill-stone. As there was no intermediate machinery to increase the velocity of the stone, it could make only the same number of revolutions as the water-wheel, so that the work of grinding a grist was necessarily a process of time. The water-wheel was fearfully and wonderfully made. Forbes described it as a set of *cucharas*, or gigantic spoons, set around its periphery in place of floats. They were made of strong pieces of timber, in the shape of spoons, with the handles inserted in mortises in the outer surface of the wheel, the bowl of the spoons toward the water, which impinged upon them with nearly its whole velocity. Rude as the contrivance was it was exceedingly powerful—a sort of primitive turbine or hurdy-gurdy. There were only three of these improved mills in the country in 1835, and the possession of such a rare piece of machinery was no small boast for the simple-hearted fathers, so far away from the progressive mechanical world. It was not a primitive California invention, however, as Sir Walter Scott, in his romance of "The Pirate," describes a similar apparatus formerly in use in the Shetland Islands.

Before the advent of foreigners, neither potatoes nor green vegetables were cultivated as articles of food. Hemp was raised to some extent, and flax grew well, but its culture was discontinued for want of machinery for manufacture.

GANADA MAYOR.

Pasturage was the principal pursuit in all Spanish colonies in America. The immense tracts of wild land afforded unlimited ranges. But few men and little labor were required, and the pastoral state was the most congenial to the people. The herds were very large; in the four jurisdictions of San Francisco, Monterey, Santa Barbara, and San Diego, there were, in 1836, 300,000 neat cattle, 32,000 horses, 28,000 mules, and 153,000 sheep. Great numbers of horses ran wild, and these were hunted and killed to prevent their eating the grass. There was hardly such a thing as butter or cheese in use, butter being, in general, an abomination to a Spaniard.

In the earlier times immense droves of cattle were sent to Mexico for beef. The cattle being half wild it was necessary to catch them with a lasso, a process which need not here be described. The process of milking the cows was peculiar. They first let the calf suck for awhile, when the dairyman stole up on the other side, and while the calf was still sucking procured a little of the milk. They had an idea that the cow would not "give down" milk if the calf was taken away from her. The sheep were of a bad breed, with coarse wool; and swine received little attention. The amount of the annual exports in the first few years after the opening of the ports to foreign vessels, was estimated at 30,000 hides and 7,000 quintals of tallow, with small cargoes of wheat, wine, raisins, olives, etc., sent to the Russian settlements and San Blas. Hides were worth $2.00 each and tallow $8.00 per quintal. Afterwards the exportation of hides and tallow was greatly increased, and it is said that after the fathers had become convinced that they would have to give up the mission lands to the Government, they caused the slaughter of 100,000 cattle in a single year for their hides and tallow alone. And who could blame them? The cattle were theirs. Notwithstanding all this immense revenue, these enthusiasts gave it all to the church and themselves went away in penury, and, as has been related heretofore, one of them actually starved to death.

In 1836 the value of a fat ox or bull in Upper California was $5.00; a cow, $5.00; a saddle-horse, $10.00; a mare, $5.00; a sheep, $2.00; and a mule, $10.00.

THE RANCHERO PERIOD.

Some grants of land were made to individuals before the secularization of the missions, and after that event grants were made to all applicants who were able to stock the land with cattle, or who were entitled to favors from the Government. In this manner the greater part of the most choice grazing lands of the coast region were given away previous to the American occupation, and in other sections of California, grants were subsequently found to exist covering land vaguely known and probably never seen by the grantee. Under the treaty with Mexico the owners of land were guaranteed their title, and a commission was appointed to hear evidence and pass upon the rightful ownership, with its decision subject to appeal to the United States District and Su-

preme Courts. This course led to long and expensive litigation, ruinous to many of the grantees, and opening the way for extensive frauds. This system of adjustment, proposed with good intent, was most unfortunate.

GEOGRAPHY AND TOPOGRAPHY.

San Luis Obispo County is classed as one of the southern coast counties of California, lying between the Monte Diablo Range on the east, which separates it from the Tulare Valley, and the Pacific Ocean on the west. It is bounded north by Monterey County, east by Kern, south by Santa Barbara, and west by the ocean. The northern boundary is a direct east and west line, the eastern follows the summit of the mountains which have a trend northwest and southeast; the southern follows the Santa Maria, or Cuyama River, with a general course to the west, and the western boundary is the coast, bearing in a northwest and southeast direction, giving the county the general appearance of a parallelogram, with the northern and southern sides 50 miles apart, and the eastern and western ends averaging 65 miles apart, or a total area of 3,250 square miles. The county is included within the 35th and 36th degrees of latitude, and the southeastern extreme is about 119° 20′, and the northwestern 121° 20′ longitude west from Greenwich. The surface is generally undulating, with several ranges of hills, isolated buttes and mountains running through it. The principal physical feature is the Santa Lucia Range of mountains, running nearly parallel with the coast, dividing the county into unequal parts, each of distinctive characteristics. About one-fourth of the area lies west and southwest of this range, which trends easterly in its southern part, dividing the Cuyama from the headwaters of the Salinas and San Juan Rivers, continuing a range to a junction with the Monte Diablo Range. From Estero Bay the Mount Buchon Range extends southeastward a distance of about twenty miles, rising to a height of from 1,200 to 2,000 feet, cut through by the San Luis and Arroyo Verde Creeks. Between these ranges is a succession of detached buttes, as the Mission and Bishop's Peaks, near the town of San Luis Obispo, having an elevation of 1,500 and 1,800 feet. This range of buttes terminates on the northeast in Moro Rock, in the Estero Bay; and in the southeast, gradually sink in low, scattered hills. The valleys and much of the hill lands are arable and very fertile. A great number of small streams flow from the Santa Lucia westward to the ocean, as the San Corcopero, Santa Rosa, Toro, Old Creek, San Luis, Arroyo Verde, Arroyo Grande, Santa Maria, and others, with numerous branches. Along these are many cañons, with valleys of considerable extent of very fertile soil.

East of the Santa Lucia Range is the Salinas River, flowing from south to north through nearly the whole extent of the county, receiving from the west the Santa Margarita, Atascadero, Paso Robles, and San Marcos Creeks, and from the east the Estrella, which receives the Huer-Huero, San Juan, and other streams; the San Juan being the longest branch, rising in the southern part of the county and receiving the Carrisa, La Panza, Navajo, Montezuma, French, and other small streams. During seasons of heavy rains the Salinas and Estrella are large rivers, but usually the smaller branches are waterless, or fail to reach the main streams. The region is of fertile soil, well wooded with oaks and pines, is generally hilly, and in the southern part mountainous, and is subject to greater extremes of heat in summer and cold in winter than the country west of the Santa Lucia. East of the San Juan River, or creek, is the Carrisa Plain, an elevated and treeless basin, forty-five miles in length by from eight to twelve miles in breadth, which is more fully noticed elsewhere in this book.

With this description, the following statement of the different large land-holdings and their location will be made intelligible.

LAND GRANTS IN SAN LUIS OBISPO.

The history of the land grants of this county, with the litigation attending their confirmation and settlement of title, their division and final ownership, would make quite a volume, but a brief statement is sufficient for the present purpose. Taking the list, as they stand in geographical position, the most northern on the coast is the

Piedra Blanca—Eleven leagues. Grantee and confirmee, Josè de Jesus Pico; surveyed and finally confirmed by natural boundaries. Patented October 9, 1876, for 48,805.59 acres. Subsequent owners, Juan Castro, heirs of Mariano Pacheco, Peter Gillis, George Hearst, and others. Bounded on the north by public lands, east by the Sierra, or Coast Range, south by the Arroyo del Padre Juan Moreno, and west by the Pacific Ocean.

San Simeon—One league. Grantee, José Ramon Estrada. Confirmee, Josè Miguel Gomez. Contains 4,468.81 acres. Patented April 1, 1865. Present owners, Ira Van Gordon, and others.

Santa Rosa—Three leagues. Grantee and confirmee, Julian Estrada. Survey includes 13,183.62 acres. Patented March 18, 1865. Subsequent owners, Julian Estrada, Samuel A. Pollard, Domingo Pujol, George Hearst, George E. Long, W. H. Freer, John H. Myers, and others.

San Geronimo—Two leagues. Grantee and confirmee, Rafael Villavicencio. Patented July 10, 1876, and surveyed; 8,893.35 acres. Subsequent owners, Rafael Villavicencio, Ramona Armas, Westley Burnett, James H. Blackburn, and others.

Morro y Cayucos—Grantees, Martin Olivera and Vicente Feliz. Confirmee, James McKinley. Patented January 19, 1878, and surveyed; 8,845.49 acres. Subdivided and sold in farms and dairy ranchos.

San Bernardo—One league. Grantee and confirmee, Vicente Canet. Surveyed and patented April 1, 1865; 4,379.42 acres. Subsequent owners, Estevan Quintana, Domingo Pujol, José Canet, Pedro Quintana.

San Luisito—One league. Grantee and confirmee, Guadalupe Cantua. Patented March 18, 1860, and surveyed; 4,389.13 acres. Subsequent owners, J. H. Hollister, and others.

Canada del Chorro—One league. Grantees, James Scott and John Wilson. Confirmed to John Wilson. Sur-

veyed and patented March 29, 1861; 3,166.99 acres. Present owner, J. H. Hollister.

HUERTA DE ROMUALDO, or EL CHORRO—Grantee, Romualdo, an Indian. Confirmee, John Wilson. Confirmed by District Court of the United States, February 9, 1857; one-tenth of one square league, or 117.13 acres, and patented April 13, 1871.

CANADA DE LOS OSOS, Y PECHO, Y ISLAY—Grantees, Victor Linares, Francisco Badillo, James Scott, and John Wilson. Finally confirmed, surveyed and patented to John Wilson September 23, 1869; 32,430.70 acres. Subsequent owners, Mrs. Ramona Hillard, W. H. Patterson, L. M. and H. M. Warden, and others.

POTRERO DE SAN LUIS OBISPO—Grantee and confirmee, Maria Concepcion Boronda. Finally confirmed, surveyed and patented; 3,506.33 acres, July 1, 1870.

SANTA FE—Grantee, Victor Linares; 1,000 varas square. Confirmed and surveyed. Patented August 19, 1866; 156.76 acres. Subsequent owner, Ramona Hillard, daughter of John Wilson.

LA LAGUNA—One league, mission land. Confirmed to Archbishop Joseph Sadoi Alemany, and patented; 4,157.02 acres. Subsequent owners, W. H. Patterson, and others.

SAN MIGUELITO—Three leagues. Grantee and confirmee, Miguel Avila. Patented August 8, 1867, and surveyed; 22,135.89 acres. Subsequent owners, Inocencia Avila, Juan Avila, John Harford, Josefa Borland, Refugio Castro, and others.

CORRAL DE PIEDRA—Seven Leagues. Grantee and confirmee, José Maria Villavicencio. Surveyed and patented October 29, 1867; 30,911.20 acres. Subsequent owners, Steele Brothers, and others.

PISMO—Two leagues. Grantee and confirmee, Isaac J. Sparks. Surveyed and patented November 16, 1866; 8,838.89 acres. Subsequent owners, John M. Price, David P. Mallagh, Francis Z. Branch, Steele Brothers, and others.

ARROYO GRANDE, or SAN RAMON—One league. Grantee, Zeferino Carlon. Confirmee, Francis Z. Branch. Patented and surveyed April 10, 1867; 4,437.58 acres. Subsequent owners, Steele Brothers, and A. B. Hasbrouck. This is commonly known as the Ranchita, and is located near the head-waters of the Arroyo Grande.

SANTA MANUELA—Grantee and confirmee, Francis Z. Branch. Patented August 22, 1868, and surveyed; 16,954.83 acres. Subsequent owners, Francis Z. Branch, J. Ramon Branch, and Phillip Biddle.

BOLSA DE CHEMISAL—Grantee, Francisco Quijada. Confirmee, Lewis T. Burton. Surveyed and patented August 27, 1867; 14,335.22 acres. Subsequent owners, Francis Z. Branch, Steele Brothers, and others.

NIPOMO—Eleven leagues. Grantee and confirmee, William G. Dana. Patented December 14, 1868, and surveyed; 37,887.91 acres. Subsequent owners, Josefa Carrillo de Dana and children, and about 8,000 acres sold to others.

SUEY—Five leagues in San Luis Obispo County. Grantee and confirmee, Ramona Carrillo de Wilson. Patented August 10, 1865, and surveyed, the entire rancho containing 48,234.77 acres, of which 24,497 are in San Luis Obispo and the remainder in Santa Barbara County. Subsequent owners, Morris M. Roberts, Juana Castro, and the heirs of H. M. Newhall.

HUASNA—Five leagues. Grantee and confirmee, Isaac J. Sparks. Patented January 23, 1879, and surveyed; 22,152.99 acres. Subsequent owners, Rosa Porter, Flora Harloe, and Sally Harkness, daughters and heirs of Sparks.

SANTA MARIA, or TEPUSQUET—Two leagues, partly in Santa Barbara County. Grantee, Tomas Olivera. Confirmed to Antonio Maria de Cota, and others. Patented February 23, 1871, and surveyed; 8,900.75 acres, of which 2,950 are in San Luis Obispo. Subsequent owners, Juan Pacifico Ontiveras, and others.

The land grants situated on the east side of the Santa Lucia Range are as follows:—

SANTA MARGARITA—Four leagues. Grantee and confirmee, Joaquin Estrada. Surveyed and patented April 9, 1861; 17,734 acres. Present owner, Patrick W. Murphy. Lies north of San José Valley and along the valley of the Salinas River.

ATASCADERO—One league. Grantee, Triphon Garcia. Confirmee, Henry Haight. Surveyed and patented June 18, 1860; 4,348.23 acres. Present owner, P. W. Murphy. Lies west of Salinas River and between the Santa Margarita and Asuncion Ranchos.

ASUNCION—Ten leagues. Grantee and confirmee, Pedro Estrada. Patented March 22, 1866, and surveyed; 39,224.81 acres. Present owner, P. W. Murphy.

PASO DE ROBLES—Six leagues. Grantee, Pedro Narvaez. Confirmee, Petronilo Rios. Patented July 12, 1866, and surveyed; 25,993.18 acres. Present owners, D. D. Blackburn, James H. Blackburn, L. Godchaux, Drury W. James. Lies north of the Asuncion, and west of the Salinas Rivers. The Paso de Robles Hot Springs are in the northern part.

SANTA YSABEL—Four leagues. Grantee and confirmee, Francisco Arce. Surveyed and patented May 21, 1866; 17,774.12 acres. Subsequent owners, Cornelius Dore, and others. Lies east of Paso de Robles and the Salinas River.

CHOLAMIE—Six leagues. Grantee, Mauricio Gonzalez. Confirmee, Ellen E. White. Patented April 1, 1865, and surveyed; 26,627.10 acres. Subsequent owners, W. W. Hollister, Wm. T. Wallace, R. E. Jack, and Frederick Adams. Lies in northeast part of San Luis Obispo, and partly in Monterey County.

HUER-HUERO—Three leagues. Grantee, Jose Mariano Bonilla. Confirmee, Francis Z. Branch. Patented August 9, 1866, and surveyed; 15,684.95 acres. Present owners, Flint, Bixby & Co., who have added to it of Government lands 31,150 acres. Lies between the Salinas and Estrella Rivers.

MISSION SAN LUIS OBISPO—Property of the Catholic Church. Confirmed to Archbishop, Joseph Sadoi Alemany, including 52.72 acres, comprising the present church buildings, and grounds, and land covered by the city of San Luis Obispo. Patented September 2, 1859.

LOT IN MISSION SAN LUIS OBISPO—Confirmed to John Wilson, comprising 1 acre.

1 CUYAMA—Grantee, José Maria Rojo. Confirmee, Maria Antonio de la Guerra and Cesario Lataillade. Patented July 20, 1877, for 22,193.21 acres.

2 CUYAMA—Grantee, José Maria Rojo, and confirmed to the heirs of Cesario Lataillade, comprising 48,805.59 acres. Patented January 10, 1879.

GUADALUPE—Grantees and confirmees, Diego Olivera and Teodora Arrelanes. Patented June 30, 1866; 30,408.03 acres.

PUNTA DE LA LAGUNA—Grantees and confirmees, Luis Arrelanes and E. M. Ortega; 26,648.42 acres. Patented October 2, 1873.

The Cuyamas, two-thirds of the Guadalupe and the Punta de la Laguna, with the exception of about 700 acres of the latter, lie in Santa Barbara County, but the United States maps include them in San Luis Obispo, and they are often reckoned as belonging to this county.

LARGE TRACTS PURCHASED.

In addition to these large tracts of granted lands, different individuals have made purchases of Government land, aggregating tracts exceeding, in extent, the grants made under the Mexican system. Of these are the following:—

LAS CHIMENEAS—Owned by Frederick Adams and J. H. Hollister, containing 20,000 acres, situated near the head of the San Juan River, in the southern part of the county.

LA PANZA—Owned by Jacob Schoenfeldt, containing 31,000 acres, extending twenty-two miles along the valley of the San Juan River.

EL SAUCITO—Owned by Chester R. Brumley, containing 2,560 acres, lying in the western part of the Carrisa Plains.

LA COMETA—Owned by D. O. Mills, comprising 36,139 acres, lying northwest of La Panza.

SAN JUAN—Owned by Robert G. Flint, comprising 39,780 acres, on the San Juan River, north of La Panza.

CALIFORNIA—Owned by John Biddle, comprising 18,155 acres, lying west of the San Juan.

ESTRELLA—Owned by Christy & Wise, comprising 25,140 acres, on the Estrella River, near the junction of the San Juan.

EUREKA—Owned by J. M. Jones, comprising 23,640 acres, lying east of the Santa Margarita, along the Salinas River.

SACRAMENTO—Owned by Cox & Clark; 15,900 acres.

WHIM RANCHO—Owned by Haggin & Tevis, containing 30,000 acres, lying in the southeastern part of the Carrisa Plain.

MCDONALD TRACT—Owned by J. M. and R. H. McDonald, comprising 57,386 acres, lying in Carrisa Valley, and in the Carrisa Plain.

SCHULTZ & VON BARGEN TRACT—Owned by C. P. Robinson, containing 21,800 acres, in the Carrisa Plain.

MORROW TRACT—Owned by L. Glazier, contains 33,000 acres, in the upper part of the San Juan Valley.

ST. REMY—Owned by A. B. Hasbrouck, comprising 1,500 acres, lying at the head of the Arroyo Grande, to which is added the Arroyo Grande Rancho of 4,437.29 acres.

The Atlantic and Pacific Railroad land grant extends through the coast region of the county, covering all the odd numbered sections of Government land through a breadth of fifteen miles on each side of the surveyed line of the road. This grant has lapsed through the nonfulfillment, by the railroad company, of the terms upon which the grant was made, but the land is still reserved from sale. The eastern line of this reserved land passes northwest and southeast near La Panza, and the western is in the ocean. The land is occupied where practicable for grazing purposes, and some have ventured improvements on it, but being reserved from market retards settlement.

The aggregate of Government land in the county is estimated at 100,000 arces, but purchases for cultivation and wood land are frequently made, rapidly reducing the amount. The various classes of land have been given in the report of the Assessor.

The large areas acquired by grant from the Mexican Government were for the purpose, and so appropriated, of grazing; but the purchases of the vast tracts in the eastern part of the county have been chiefly for speculative purposes, although devoted to the pasturage of large herds of cattle and flocks of sheep. The large holdings along the coast have been mostly divided into small farms for cultivation or dairy purposes, and sold or leased, or apportioned among heirs. East of the Santa Lucia, the grant owners, or the purchasers of Government land forming the large ranchos, still hold them intact.

FRANCIS ZIBA BRANCH.

Among the great land-holders, prior to the conquest, were Wm. G. Dana, John Wilson, John M. Price, Francis Z. Branch, Isaac J. Sparks, of the foreign element, and many native Californians of whom mention has incidentally been made in various parts of this book. The names of all we have endeavored to preserve, and have related such incidents as were obtainable.

Francis Ziba Branch belonged to that old line of pioneers to California, now almost vanished from the earth, around whose lives there gathers the glamours of romance more interesting than the tales of ancient chivalry, and more instructive than the lessons of philosophy.

> "To some are given spirits high and daring,
> And stouter hearts than others of their kind;
> Who never know the sense of fear and fearing,
> Who never in the race are left behind."

The poet's laudation of the pioneers pertinently applies to the subject of this sketch. Mr. Branch was born at Scipio, Cayuga County, New York, July 24, 1802. The region of his birth was then in the wild West—but twenty years after the close of the Revolutionary War, in which his grandfathers had served as soldiers—and where General Sullivan had made his celebrated campaign against the Indians. On such a frontier was Mr. Branch born, and there passed his youth, there among the lovely and romantic lakes of western New York, the



Francis Ziba Branch.

favorite hunting ground and home of the Iroquois, many of whom still lingered around the graves of their fathers, soon to be obliterated from the face of the earth. It was a pleasant section in which to grow to manhood, and a favorable period to inure one to hardship, to self-reliance, and to that manly independence and individual courage which were so characteristic of Mr. Branch, and had such an influence in shaping his future life.

BECOMES A SAILOR.

His father died while he was a mere child, and of him he retained no recollection. The mother was left poor and with a family of children who, at whatever age they could earn their living, were required to take care of themselves. When eighteen years of age Ziba Branch left his home and went to the city of Buffalo, then coming into prominence as the terminus of the great New York and Erie Canal, and the principal shipping port of Lake Erie and the chain of lakes reaching into the distant West. Then there were no railroads in existence, and the steamboat was scarcely known. The commerce of the lakes was carried on by sailing vessels, and upon one of these the young adventurer obtained employment. Continuing the life of a sailor for five years on the lakes, he then went forward to St. Louis, in Missouri, then the extreme frontier of civilization. St. Louis was then almost a French city, much of its business being with the *voyageurs* who followed the great rivers of the West with their light birch bark canoes, trapping and hunting for furs, and trading with the Indians, that city being the center of the fur trade. These *voyageurs* and trappers were, as explorers of the great wilderness, what the mining prospectors are of the present day, or rather have been during the last quarter of a century.

JOINS A PARTY FOR NEW MEXICO.

At St. Louis Mr. Branch joined a trading party commanded by Captain Savory and bound for Santa Fé, in *Neuvo Mejico*, called at the present day New Mexico. For this distant land the party journeyed with a large train of one hundred and fifty men and eighty-two wagons, chiefly drawn by oxen. This was the largest party that had ever crossed the plains to that date. Being well armed and having a small cannon to protect themselves from the Indians, who were ever hostile and treacherous, they made the passage in safety.

EXTENDS HIS JOURNEY TO CALIFORNIA.

Subsequently Mr. Branch joined a trapping party under the leadership of William Wolfskill, and thus exploring the western country arrived in California in February, 1831. In their journey the party passed by the head-waters of the Grand and the Green Rivers, which make the Colorado, then to Great Salt Lake and to a river called by the Indians "Poonaca," which they "followed until it emptied into a salt lake near the California mountains."* This was in the month of November, and snow had so fallen as to render the crossing of the mountains very difficult, and they were nine days making the passage. Previous to their arrival in the settled regions of California, they had wandered along the Colorado, trapping and trading with the Indians and suffering much for food. They then took the route by the Mohave River and through the Cajon Pass to the old mission of San Bernardino, and thence to Los Angeles. Of the party Messrs. Wm. Wolfskill, F. Z. Branch, Geo. C. Yount, Samuel J. Shields and Lewis T. Burton remained in California; the others returned to Santa Fé. Mr. Branch then engaged in hunting, the most valuable game being the sea otter, with which the coast abounded. After pursuing this business for several years he invested his means in a store of general merchandise in Santa Barbara, subsequently disposing of his business to Alpheus B. Thompson.

MARRIES AND SETTLES.

In 1835 he married Doña Manuela Corlona, and settled in the region now included in San Luis Obispo County. In 1837 he received from the Mexican Government a grant of land on the Arroyo Grande, the Santa Manuela, comprising, as confirmed by the United States courts, 16,954.83 acres, subsequently becoming the owner of the Huer-Huero, Arroyo Grande, Pismo, and other large tracts.

Mr. Branch, like many of the early pioneers, came to California with nothing but his rifle to earn his living and make his way in the world; but in the hands of brave and self-reliant men that trusty weapon was not only capital in business, but a power that commanded respect and raised the holder to influence. His youthful experience as a sailor upon the great lakes was of great assistance to him in the pursuit of the sea otter on the Pacific. The hunting of that valuable animal proved very remunerative, and laid the foundation of that fortune he afterwards acquired.

THE WILD ARROYO GRANDE.

At the time of his making his home on the Santa Manuela Rancho the region was almost a complete wilderness. Dana had obtained the grant of Nipomo, but had not yet settled with his family upon it, and the mission of San Luis Obispo was almost the only inhabited locality in all that region. The valley of the Arroyo lay in front of his home, but it was a thicket of swamp and willow and cottonwood, a *monte*, as it was called, a lurking place for wild-cats, lions, and grizzly bear. Eastward was the cañon of the Arroyo Grande, well stocked with game and a favorite route for Indians from the Tulare Valley to make raids upon the stock of the coast. Against the Indians, the bear, and other vicious animals it was necessary for the pioneer to wage continual war in self-defense, and many desperate encounters he had. The Indians were very bold and cunning, and in their repeated forays drove off a great deal of stock.

AN INDIAN RAID.

In the early years of his residence on the Arroyo Grande it was customary to keep his horses at night in a corral near, with a bell on one, the tinkling of which would notify the owner's family that the horses were all

*As related by Mr. Branch, the changed names render the description of the locality unintelligible.

safe. On one occasion the quick and experienced ear of Branch noticed that the tinkling of the bell maintained a more continued and monotonous sound than seemed natural, and he hastened to the corral to find his horses gone, and one of the dusky thieves, well mounted, gently ringing the bell. Finding himself discovered he gave a whoop and swiftly followed his companions. Branch could only send a rifle ball in the dark after the Indian, as his discovery was too late, and he was left powerless to pursue.

But it was not always so. Shortly afterwards, Price, Sparks, Dana and other rancheros aided in the contests against the Indians, and many of the marauders were made to pay with their life the temerity of their raids.

ADVENTURES WITH GRIZZLIES.

The grizzly bear were very numerous, often killing young stock and causing all to be very wild. On one occasion a bear had killed a cow, and it was thought to afford a good opportunity to slay the savage monster. The bear had but partially eaten its victim, and it was presumed would return on the succeeding night to continue the feast. On a slight elevation at a convenient distance from the carcass, a pit was excavated and a strong cover of timber and brush put over it, rendering it safe and thoroughly concealed. Into this Branch and a companion secreted themselves with their rifles and awaited the coming of bruin. In the night an immense she bear with a cub approached the dead cow. The hunters thought best to follow the rule in such cases, and first shoot the cub, thinking the dam would remain and thus prove an easy capture. The cub was accordingly shot, making most dolorous howls before breathing its last. These pitiful cries and death enraged the old bear beyond anything Branch had ever before witnessed, and fearing for their safety dared not move to reload nor venture another shot. The maddened beast rushed in a circuit around her slain cub, looking into the trees and leaping at them, as if thinking her enemy was there, tearing great pieces of bark and wood from them with her powerful claws and terrible teeth, uttering frightful howls, as if nothing but the destruction of something cou'd appease her wrath. Thus she continued during the night, and it was not until the next day did she leave so as to release the prisoners.

At another time Branch was in the cañon of the Arroyo Grande and saw a grizzly eating berries in a thicket on the hill-side. Having his rifle with him he thought he would secure a good position and have the sport of slaying the troublesome brute. Obtaining the desired position he took the precaution to look about him, and the savage animals were seen on all sides; but as berries were plentiful they were engaged and did not notice him. This was a time, he concluded, when discretion would be the better part of valor, and he carefully made a good retreat. In relating the adventure, he said he counted nine grizzlies, "and it was not a very good day for bear either," and further he said he was not ashamed to acknowledge that he made good time in getting out of that neighborhood.

Mr. Branch was a very entertaining narrator of the incidents of his life, and having so well an established reputation as an Indian fighter of undoubted courage and a hunter of great skill and success, he would not suppress a good story although the joke might be upon himself.

MICHAEL DAUGHHIG.

Michael Daughhig was an old and attached servant of Branch, emulating his master in every way possible, following him with a loyalty that knew no deceit or abatement. "Old Mike," as he was familiarly known, was as brave as a lion, and would at any time risk his life to please or protect his patron. At one time a bear had been committing depredations near the ranch house, and it was very desirable that it should be put out of the way. A calf had been killed, and Mike conceived the idea of laying a trap for the bear. Therefore dressing himself in the calf's skin, with head and limbs complete, and thus disguised and well armed he crawled out as a decoy, near the chaparral where the bear was supposed to be lurking. Soon the monster made his appearance and made for his victim. But Old Mike was prepared for the encounter and as the bear approached he sent a well directed bullet into his brain and arose with triumphant shouts to announce his success to Branch, who was anxiously watching the result of the bold stratagem.

As a reminiscence of an eye-witness of the old home of Branch and of his faithful servant is introduced the following from a letter by Hal Williams, to the San Luis Obispo *Tribune* entitled

A RELIC OF THE LONG AGO.

October 4, 1877.—The school of Santa Manuela District is now taught in the old adobe building occupied by the Branch family during the life of the elder of that name. The old gentleman has passed from earth, and the noble estate over which he once reigned king is divided and occupied by his sons, daughters, and son-in-law. Handsome cottage residences dot the valley here and there; hundreds of acres of the richest Arroyo Grande bottom lands have been cleared and this once howling wilderness abounds in corn, barley, hay, and vegetables in profusion. It is a rich treat for the eye, after riding a few miles over the barren dry hills of this season of drought, to take a bird's-eye view of this rich productive region.

How wonderful is the change since Mr. Branch first gazed upon the scene! Then San Luis and the Nipomo were his nearest neighbors; now, within the walls of the building which years and years ago he erected, I count fifteen children who have his blood in their veins. The old house is unoccupied except in one room of an "L" old "Mike" is domiciled. Poor old Mike! For many years a member of the Branch household, and active and useful in promoting the interests of the family, he is now blind and useless. But he wants for no comfort in his old age and helplessness. He is well cared for, and many a yarn of the old times and the famous old house will he spin for you if you will listen. He will tell you how it has been armed and garrisoned to repel a threatened Indian attack. How the Indians stole the horses almost from under the noses of the occupants. Of hunts, of feasts, of frolics, and of many interesting events in the days lang syne.

Old Mike has not many more weary days to grope in darkness around the old homestead, and he knows it. One day in talking over the events of the past, he said;

"Well, I don't know where ould Branch has gone, but wherever he is he wants Mike."

One day while prowling around the old building I found an old account book. On the back it is marked, "No. 1, Leger." In it Mr. Branch kept accounts from the year 1837 to 1843. There are some entries in it which read strangely to-day. Think of a man working in California for two dollars a month. This book shows that Mr. Branch had several hands at that price, and others at four, five, and as high as seven dollars per month; but remember that was way back in 1837-38-39-40. There are entries here of hands who worked for two dollars a month and paid one dollar and a half for a shirt, one dollar and four cents for a bottle of rum, etc. There is one thing about the old book which is a mystery to me, and I have puzzled my head not a little to understand the why of it, and that is the frequent charge of four cents. For instance:—

To 5 deer skins	$ 2.04
" 1 blanket	2.04
" 1 pint rum	1.04
" 4 cotton handkerchiefs	2.04
" making 1 pair shoes	2.04
" tallow	1.04
By 1 deer skin	4.04
"14 cotton h'k'f	3.04
" 5 hog skins	2.04
" 2 " "	2.04
To 2 deer skins	1.04
" 2 yards brown cotton	1.04
" 1 pair shoes	3.04
" 1 " drawers	1.04
" cash	5.04
" 1 shirt	3.04
By 3 days' work	6.04
" work	4.04
To nankeen pantaloons	1.04
,, 3 yds. twill'd cotton	3.04

I have here given twenty examples selected from different parts of the book, of charges and credits of various kinds in which the mysterious four cents appears. They are taken at random. There is hardly a page in the book but shows similar entries. I don't understand it. It is a queer old book, and I have spent considerable time in reading its oddly sounding entries; the records of a busy life in the long ago.

The copyist was not aware that accounts were kept in *pesos* and *reales*, or dollars and "bits;" and that the mysterious "four cents" meant four reales, or four bits, and $1.04, was $1.50.

OBITUARY.

The end of old Mike is told in the following obituary in the *Tribune* of November 10, 1877.

At the residence of J. F. Branch on the Arroyo Grande, November 6, 1877, Michael Daughhig died, aged 80 years. "Old Mike," as he was familiarly called, had been a faithful servant of the Branch family for twenty-seven years, and revered the name of his old master, F. Z. Branch, as only simple, confiding natures can, and longed for the day when the Angel of Death should call him to meet him on the other shore. He has gone and we trust the greeting beyond the river was all that faithful service entitled him to.

HOME OF BRANCH.

The house erected by Branch was for many years the most noted one in the country, and is spoken of by Bryant and other travelers as partaking of the American style, and furnishing comforts and luxuries unusual in California. He was a careful and active business man, and at one time was the wealthiest man in San Luis Obispo County, being the owner of over 37,000 acres of land, and vast herds of cattle and horses. But the dry years of 1862–63 and 1863–64 brought a great change in his fortunes. In the beginning of 1863 his herds numbered over 20,000 head of large cattle, and before the close of 1864 he could gather but 800 alive. The balance had died of starvation. It is related that in 1863 he was offered $24.00 a head for all his grown cattle, by a large dealer from the North, but that insisting on $25.00 each the sale was not effected. The dry weather following they were not salable, but remained on his hands to die, a difference to the owner of over $400,000.

Seasons of bountiful rain followed and Mr. Branch profited by it, but it was impossible to recover only through many years of toil and success the great fortune taken from him in those most disastrous years of California's history.

At different times Mr. Branch was elected to positions of public trust, as has been mentioned in the chapters devoted to the political and financial history of the county, having been Treasurer and Supervisor, positions which he filled to the entire satisfaction of the people. He died at his home on the Santa Manuela Rancho, on the 8th of May, 1874, at the advanced age of seventy-two years, and was buried in the family burying-ground on the rancho. The disease with which he was afflicted and which proved fatal was bronchitis, to which he had long been subject. He was a man of a hardy constitution and well-knit frame, though rather slight in structure. His acquaintance was large throughout San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara Counties, and he was held in great esteem by all. A large family of children and grandchildren now represent the pioneer on and in the vicinity of the old home.

JOSÉ FRED BRANCH,

Son of the prominent pioneer, F. Z. Branch, was born on the great rancho of his father, in San Luis Obispo County, March 15, 1853, being the youngest of a family of ten children. His father, Francisco Ziba Branch, whose biography has been given, was a native of New York, and his mother, whose maiden name was Manuela Corlona, was a native of California. The elder Branch, being a resident of this coast for near twenty years before the transfer of the country to the United States, marrying a native lady of high family, and from an early date possessing wealth and influence, makes the family one of the oldest and most prominent in the State. Upon the rancho of his father José Fred Branch grew to manhood, becoming familiar with the business of farming and stock-raising. During his youth he attended the public schools, and finished his education at a college in San Francisco.

Mr. Branch was married March 5, 1881, to Miss Herlinda Bonilla, a native of California, and still resides on the old homestead, where he carries on the business of farming and stock-raising.

ISAAC J. SPARKS.

Another of the list of the great land-holders of San Luis Obispo, of the pre-American days, is Isaac J. Sparks. He, too, was one of that bold band of pioneers who, in the days of their young manhood, followed the declining sun to its setting in the waters of the Pacific, and upon these peaceful shores made their home. "Westward the star of Empire takes its way," and Sparks was one of those to follow it to the utmost limit, and there aid in founding the empire that was to follow. From the extreme East of our country to the extreme West he came.

Mr. Sparks was a native of Maine; born at Bowdoin, Sagadahoc County, of that State, in 1804. Early in life he went with his father to the West, going down the Ohio in a flatboat of his father's construction, then to St. Louis, Missouri, where he grew to manhood. The following interesting sketch of his career was written by Mrs. F. H. Day, from notes obtained from Mr. Sparks, and published in the *Hesperian* Magazine in July, 1859:—

Mr. Sparks continued to reside in St. Louis until the 9th of April, 1831, when, in company with Captains Jedediah S. Smith* and Milton Sublet, he left for Santa Fé. Nothing of much importance occurred on the way until they reached one of the tributaries of the Arkansas River, where three young men by the names of Minturn, William Day, and J. J. Warner, fell behind the balance of the party, for the purpose of killing antelope. While hunting they were surprised by a party of Pawnee Indians, who fell upon them and savagely murdered young Minturn, whose manly qualities and kind, generous heart had endeared him to every member of the company.

After this the party proceeded on their journey, and in crossing from the Arkansas River to the Cimaron, they lost their way in the sand-hills. This portion of the prairie is visited by severe gales of wind, which blow the sand so as to destroy all traces in a road or path. It was owing to this cause that the party now found themselves bewildered and lost. To make the matter worse, there was no water to be found. In vain they explored that trackless waste of sand; no sound of gurgling waterfall or singing rivulet met their ears; no cool, refreshing stream gladdened their sight; they became victims of the most intense suffering, driven almost to madness by the prolonged agony of thirst. The animals, also suffered intolerably; their tongues hanging from their mouths, black and parched, while their eyeballs glared fearfully; and every sound they uttered, and every movement they made, was indicative of the terrible agony of death, by thirst. Oh, how little do those who have never felt the want of nature's pearly liquid, know its value! Only those who travel the hot, arid sands of the desert, day after day, toiling on in the fruitless search for water, the burning sun above, the scorching sands beneath, over all, the hot glare, and stifling, humid atmosphere. Companions drooping from day to day; the strength of all departing; the last day's march shorter than the one preceding it. The animals which have been gradually failing, now utterly prostrate, some with the glazy film of death already upon their eyes. Companions giving way to wild, distracted ravings, maddened and driven to desperation by the terrors of the parched and fevered system; the unutterable, exquisite agony of prolonged thirst. 'Tis then that the weary, thirsting one, as he gasps in vain for a draught of water, thinks of one drop as of a pearl of great price, more valuable by far than all the golden sands of the earth. But to return to our narrative. Captain Smith, with undaunted courage, still continued his search for water, and traveled on in advance of the party some miles. His toil was at last rewarded; he heard the low, musical gurgling of a brook, and hastened forward to the cool, refreshing stream. He sparingly gave to his animal, and himself partook; then stopping, laved his hot, dusty brow with the precious liquid, while a feeling of intense thankfulness pervaded his soul for the timely relief thus afforded to his party. At this moment he was surprised to hear the sound of horses' hoofs, and ere he had time to think, found himself surrounded by a party of Comanche Indians.

He vaulted into the saddle, but they made signs of frien ship, and riding up each side of him, threw him off his guard by making signs of good-will; they then treacherously speared him. Even after he was wounded his valiant spirit did not forsake him. But with his strength failing from loss of blood, and the death dew gathering on his brow, he shot and wounded two of his enemies, and then fell to rise no more.

The party, saddened by the loss of Captain Smith, who was a brave and good man, continued on their journey and reached the Cimaron in the night. The next morning they found themselves surrounded by from fifteen hundred to two thousand braves—the "Grovonts of the Prairie." They threw up a temporary fortification by digging ditches between their wagons, which were so arranged as to form a sort of barrier between them and their enemies. They expected, and were prepared for an attack, but it did not occur. They succeeded, however, in getting five of the leading chiefs into camp, where they held them as prisoners, and kept them under guard until they were ready to depart on their journey, when they took them the distance of about eight miles from the camping-ground, and then set them at liberty, and permitted them to go on their way unharmed.

All day long they continued their journey up the Cimaron, and at night again constructed their fort of ditches and wagons, and secured their stock inside. The night was dark and gloomy, and the hours wore on unbroken, save by the low wail of the wind, until about midnight, when the unmistakable warwhoop of the Indians rent the air, and they found themselves surrounded by a party of the same Indians with whom they had parted company in the morning. The animals, frightened by the noise, broke loose, and ran helter-skelter in every direction. One pair of oxen having on a yoke in which was an iron ring, broke loose and made right for the Indians, the ring making as they ran a great noise, which the Indians, in the darkness, imagined to be a piece of artillery, and fled in hot haste down the valley, leaving to the oxen the honor of a conquered field, and the rescue of their owners from a tragic fate. The next morning the oxen were found two miles from camp. Although surrounded by hordes of savages, they pursued their journey without further molestation, and at length reached Santa Fé in safety.

GOES TRAPPING.

Mr. Sparks, in company with Captain Young, left Santa Fé in the fall, on a trapping expedition to the Querétaro Mountains; nothing worthy of record occurred until they reached what is known as the "Black Water," the head-waters of the Salt River. Here the Indians began to be troublesome by stealing their traps, sneaking into camp and shooting down their animals, and committing various other depredations which irritated and annoyed in the highest degree. The whites exercised forbearance for a season, and then determined upon inflicting chastisement upon their persecutors. For this purpose they resorted to stratagem, that they might be the better able to cope with their insatiate and treacher-

*Jedediah S. Smith has been referred to in the preceding pages of this history as the first American to cross the Sierra Nevada into California.

RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF J. F. BRANCH, ARROYO GRANDE, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

ous foes. The principal part of the company would leave the camp, thus leading the Indians to think that *all* had gone, when, in fact, there were six or eight concealed within, where they would remain perfectly quiet until the Indians got fairly into camp, when, upon a certain signal they discharged their fire-arms, whose deadly and unerring aim would send the Indians for a moment bounding in the air, while the despairing shriek of death burst from their lips; the next they lay lifeless on the ground.

FIGHTING INDIANS.

From Black Water they proceeded to the Gila River, which they followed till they came near the line of the Yuma. Here, Job Dye, Isaac Williams, Turkey Green, and 'Squire Green, being in advance of the party, fell upon a party of Indians who were on their way to Sonora for the purpose of stealing horses. A skirmish took place which lasted about an hour and a half. The Indians threw up a fort of brush-wood, and nobly stood their ground, until the remainder of the whites came up, who, in company with the others, made a deadly charge and put them to flight. Of the Indians there were killed or wounded fourteen or fifteen.

ARRIVE IN CALIFORNIA.

The day succeeding these events they journeyed on to the Yuma village, where they traded for beans, corn, etc., and thence proceeded to the Rio Colorado, or Red River. Here the party separated, and Mr. Sparks, with eleven others, came through to California, and arrived at the Pueblo de Los Angeles on the 10th of February, 1832.

Their warfare with the Indians being over they thought themselves secure from further molestation, when, lo! to their surprise and mortification, they found themselves prisoners of the country, under the authorities of the land, the laws not permitting strangers to travel without a passport. Not liking to be detained in "durance vile," Mr. Sparks watched narrowly for an opportunity to escape, and after a short time succeeded in evading the vigilance of his captors, and made good his escape to San Pedro.

What a moral does the history of Mr. Sparks (as well as many more of our pioneers) afford to the contemplative mind! Alone, far from friends or home, overcoming the fatigue and peril of a journey across the Rocky Mountains, only to be received as a prisoner within the walls of a strange city, with a mind torn by anxiety, watching by night and by day, with vigilance untiring and patience unsurpassed, for an opportunity to regain what is dearer to every American than life itself—freedom.

HUNTS THE SEA-OTTER.

His escape, without a dime in his pocket, alone, pursuing his course with hurried and anxious steps, fearful lest he again become a prisoner. What gloomy reflections occupied his mind as he pursued his lonely way to San Pedro, we may never know. Certain it is that trial and danger did not exhaust his energy, nor disappointment overcome his perseverance. With nothing but his gun to rely upon he did not fail to make good use of that. Here he shot his first otter, and began a business which he followed for many years successfully, reaping annually a rich harvest from his labors. He began at first with a single rifle, shooting the animal from the shore, himself swimming out to secure the prey. He soon became able, however, to hire a swimmer to perform this duty for him, and in about a year and a half forcibly felt the need of a boat. He accordingly set to work and built a small, light one, suited to his purpose, and then went out to sea after the otter. His business continued to increase, and he soon found that his little boat was insufficient, and he now, with his men, formed a company of three boats, and the business became very lucrative. Mr. Sparks followed this business with different hunters from the year 1832 until 1848.

METHOD OF HUNTING.

Perhaps a brief description of the mode of hunting sea-otter may not be inappropriate here. To carry on the business successfully there are necessary three small boats, in each of which are three men, a "shooter" and two "pullers." They have also a large boat to carry provisions, having on board two men, a cook, and a camp-keeper. They generally start out in the month of April, and make a cruise of six or seven months. One small boat is always kept in advance on the lookout for otter. When a shoal is discovered, if the weather is fine, the hunters approach and the work of destruction begins. The fastest canoe pulls right through the shoal without attempting to shoot; the other two come up, one on each side, and, as it were, corral the otter, and then shoot among them right and left. When the shoal scatters, which it will in a short time, they attack them singly, taking care to select a large one; the boats form a triangle around the spot where he dives, and as soon as he again rises to the surface of the water they shoot. As often as he appears he is greeted with musket balls, so that, if not killed, he is again obliged to dive. In this way he soon becomes exhausted, for want of air, and rises within gun-shot, when he falls an easy victim to his pursuers.

This business is very profitable, hunters frequently taking from seventy to one hundred and thirty otters in a season. The skins are worth, on an average, from twenty-five to forty-five dollars apiece.

THE LAST EXPEDITION.

In 1848 Mr. Sparks left Santa Barbara, and came by land to San Francisco, whence he again started on another hunting expedition. This time he took a large company with him — four boats and twenty men — and proceeded to Cape Mendocino. Upon his arrival he found hostile Indians very numerous. But, as the wind was blowing a gale, he comforted himself with the assurance of safety afforded by the wind; for the Indians, whose arrows are swerved by the wind, never attack when it blows hard. For several days the party remained quietly on shore, when, at dawn one morning. Mr. Sparks discovered that the wind had ceased and all was calm. Then, calling his men, they jumped into their boats, and pulled swiftly away, leaving the Indians to wonder at their mysterious disappearance.

Upon his return to San Francisco he found the gold excitement had commenced. The men whom he had employed at sixteen and eighteen dollars per month, were now offered that much per day, and, although they were engaged to him, he released them and let them go to the mines.

SPARKS A MERCHANT.

Mr. Sparks returned to Santa Barbara and engaged in business as a merchant, and was the first Postmaster of that town under the United States Government. During the war with Mexico he was the firm friend of his native land, and his advice and material aid to Fremont were invaluable. He advanced, in cattle, horses, and other supplies, an amount equal to $25,000, for which he appealed in vain to the Government for remuneration. His early enterprise was shown in the construction of a fine brick building—fine for the early days of Santa Barbara—

being the first ever constructed in the town, and now forms part of the Park Hotel.

HIS RANCHOS IN SAN LUIS OBISPO.

Mr. Sparks' connection with San Luis Obispo was his ownership of the Huasna and Pismo Ranchos, the first of five, and the second of two square leagues of land, which were granted to him by the Mexican Government, and confirmed by the United States courts. The Pismo was sold to John M. Price, and the Huasna bequeathed to his daughters, Flora, now Mrs. Marcus Harloe; Rosa, now Mrs. Arza Porter, and Sallie, now Mrs. Harkness; to the first two, each two leagues, and to Mrs. Harkness one league and the homestead in Santa Barbara.

HIS BADGE OF PIONEERSHIP.

In his long life as a hunter and pioneer of the West, Mr. Sparks had many thrilling adventures and narrow escapes. One of his adventures was a personal conflict with a grizzly bear, in which he received a blow that cost him an eye and nearly his life, but with the courage for which he was noted he triumphed over the savage animal. In portraits painted of him and photographs taken this defect is observable, he refusing to have it concealed, for two reasons: first, that he should always be truthfully represented, no defect concealed nor virtue extenuated, and second, he maintained it as a badge of his pioneership, the insignia of the grizzly bear, and the relic of a deadly encounter. He was quite tall, with slim, but well-formed frame, and was a man of fine, commanding appearance.

CHAPTER XXVI.

AGRICULTURE CONTINUED.

The Drought of 1863-64—E. W. Steele Visits San Luis Obispo—A Backward County—A Newspaper Established—Wheat Culture Advocated—Grist Mills—Statistics of Production—Exportation of Wheat—Large Crops—Dairying—When the Cows Come Home—A Newspaper's Notice of Dairying—Success in Dairying—Excelsior Cheese Dairy—Dairy Cattle—Jersey Stock—The Origin of the Jerseys—The Formation of the Type—Early Excellence—Action of the Royal Jersey Agricultural Society—Morgan Brians—P. O'Connor—Bean Culture—Fruit—Vegetable Products—Silk Culture—The Interest in San Luis Obispo—E. P. Bean—Large Land Holdings—Measurement of Land—Hills in Area of an Acre.

THE two successive seasons of drought occurring in the years 1862-63 and 1863-64, mark an era in the condition of the southern counties of California. Anterior to those years the great rancheros were in the height of prosperity, their immense estates devoted to grazing, and their herds of cattle and horses numbered by thousands. In the cities and mining regions of the North and in Nevada their animals were in demand, and purchasers came to them for stock to supply the markets with beef, paying remunerative prices for all the rancheros had to sell. In previous years those who had thought themselves exceedingly fortunate in obtaining generous grants of land had been subjected to expensive litigation to prove and maintain their title, but those difficulties, in most cases, had been successfully passed, and the land-owners saw a life of wealth and ease before them. How they should profit from their land, and how dispose of it was a matter of their own business and wishes, although holding it in large tracts for simply grazing purposes retarded the improvement of the country and left only few opportunities for advancement to any but themselves.

The dry seasons, however, changed all that. In the season of 1862-63, there was sufficient rain fall to bring forth only a slight growth of grass in the southern coast region, leaving the grazing ground bare in the summer and autumn following, and in the succeeding season the fall was not enough to wet the soil. All forage was utterly exhausted, and where the grass usually waved in luxuriant growth the wind swept the dust as drifting sand on the desert. Fertile valleys were as bare as the well-trodden roads. Cattle starved, and lingered, and died, not in parts of herds, but in totals. The country was devastated as if Genghis Kahn, or Timour the Tartar, had passed over it with their hosts, and fulfilling their boast that they left no living thing behind nor any verdure in their path.

East of the Santa Lucia Range the destruction was not so complete. Messrs. James and Thompson, of the La Panza Rancho, and some others drove their stock to the marshes of the Tulare Valley and thus preserved the lives of a large portion of their herds. The great bands of Spanish cattle were the severest sufferers, and this race, as the leading stock of the country, passed out of existence.

From this result, and the effect of breaking up the large ranchos, some have said that the great drought was a blessing. But it was the blessing of a revolution, which crushes and destroys one class that another, or more numerous one, may rise in its stead. The blessing that such disaster, or revolution, confers upon the future is such a one as the victims cannot appreciate. The Spanish stock of horses and cattle had been permitted to deteriorate so that it was greatly inferior to the improved breeds most desired by American farmers and consumers, and without such disaster long years would have been required to displace it. With the stock destroyed the resources of the rancheros were gone, and the land changed ownership for other purposes.

E. W. STEELE VISITS SAN LUIS OBISPO.

In 1866, Mr. E. W. Steele, who was then a successful dairyman in San Mateo, visited San Luis Obispo to examine its resources for his business, and found the grass luxuriant and ungrazed. He immediately made the purchase of the Corral de Piedra Rancho and established dairies upon it, subsequently purchasing other ranchos and extending the business in connection with his brothers. Then the county possessed but few improvements that would place it among the class of American settlements. The great ranchos were unfenced, and, with the exception of a few small spots, were uncultivated. The rich valley of the Arroyo Grande was then a swamp of matted underbrush without a channel for the stream of water. The estimated value of land was not

equal to the minimum price fixed by Government for the public lands. One dollar and ten cents per acre was the price paid for the ranchos Corral de Piedra, Balsa de Chemisal, Pismo and Arroyo Grande, the greater part of all of which are susceptible of cultivation and of unsurpassable fertility. Other lands were held at much less rates, and very little, if any, at higher rates. Farms on the Corral de Piedra were sold in 1882 at from $15.00 to $40.00 an acre, and in the valley of the Arroyo Grande are held at from $75.00 to $300 an acre.

A BACKWARD COUNTY.

The county was distant from the great markets by land, and it had been previously argued that only cattle could be produced with profit, as they could furnish their own transportation. Although there was a coast line of near seventy miles, there was said to be no harbors; when, in fact, with a little enterprise a landing could be prepared, or effected, at such a number of points that, for the greater part of the year, the coast might be regarded as all harbor. Being off from the great lines of travel, the country was not brought under the observation of settlers, and no enterprise preceding the demand to build wharves and afford transportation, one lagging for the other, the progress of settlement and development was exceedingly slow. The coast line of stages passed through the county with mails and passengers each day during the decade of 1860–70, a steamer touched semi-monthly, and schooners occasionally, but there were no wharves and landings effected only in small boats and lighters, attended with difficulty, and sometimes with loss of life and goods. To carry on farming, or fruit culture, or dairying, or any of the ordinary classes of agriculture, under such circumstances, was a difficult problem. The Steele Brothers came with a large capital, experience in business, great enterprise, and unyielding energy, and were enabled to expend $20,000 a year in building fences, fitting up dairies, importing lumber and carrying on their business. The extraordinary wealth of the soil enabled them to make a corresponding success in their business. Their marketable product was chiefly cheese, which they could ship at favorable opportunities. Their success was proof that the county was good for other purposes than raising cattle for beef, hides, and tallow.

A NEWSPAPER ESTABLISHED.

A clearer light dawns upon the benighted county in 1868, when Mr. Rome G. Vickers established *The Pioneer*, the first newspaper in San Luis Obispo. The editor turns his attention at once to advocating the development of the agricultural resources of the county. In the preceding chapter extracts are made from an article published, and reference is made to advocacy of the subject.

WHEAT CULTURE ADVOCATED.

At that time wheat was becoming a prominent article of California's exports, and the land-owners of San Luis Obispo were urged to try the experiment of wheat culture, and bring the county forward as one of the producers of the State. In his first paper, January 4, 1868, he says:—

> Our county boasts a territory averaging fifty miles of latitude by sixty of longitude; all excellent grazing land, one-third of which is as good for agricultural purposes as any in the State. We have no more than our fair share of mountain, and no desert. We challenge the State to show another county that can exhibit, acre for acre, a greater capacity for the maintenance of population—which is the true test of the value of land. A county thus favored as regards topography cannot long lack population.
>
> Originally settled previous to the Declaration of Independence (A. D. 1772), and being one of the first counties instituted in the State, it may be a matter of surprise to some that our appreciation of its resources should have heretofore been unshared by the people of California. But it is not difficult to understand why San Luis Obispo County has not heretofore been utilized in accordance with its merits. Agricultural lands in the neighborhood of San Farncisco Bay were in sufficient abundance to supply the State with grain and other products; and little or no foreign market presented itself. Hence our county was used solely as a territory from which the more populous portions of the State drew their supplies of animal food. In this category, as a "cow county" it has never been surpassed by any rival, in proportion to their respective acres.
>
> The "dry year" (1864) demonstrated that stock-raising had heretofore been overdone in California, and that agriculture must necessarily assume a much larger preponderence over the former pursuit, if the State at large was expected to prosper. Following that year came three years of plenty, culminating in the placing of the Golden State high in the list of the providers of bread-stuffs for the world's markets. This has led to the cultivation of all the spare lands in the counties heretofore known, par excellence, as agricultural, and the "swarming" from those counties of their best citizens, in search of cheaper agricultural lands in other sections.
>
> The problem has been, to find that particular section of the State wherein the maximum quantity of grain could be produced at the minimum cost. We are glad to be able to say that of those who have (to use a California phrase) "prospected" for this purpose San Luis Obispo County has secured a very large share—so large as, in conjunction with her well-known eligibility for agricultural purposes, to ensure a further career of prosperity, perhaps exceeding that of any county of the State in a like period.
>
> We have lands which sell at from $2.00 to $10.00 per acre, which in Santa Clara County would readily bring more than those sums per acre per annum, for mere rent; while our facilities for transportation are almost, if not quite, equal with that county. The bulk of the agricultural lands of our county are situated within fifteen miles from a good port, from whence transportation can be had to the State metropolis (as soon as the amount of freight offering warrants it) at as low rates as from Sacramento or Stockton.

The *Pioneer* continued the earnest advocate for the "experiment" of wheat production, assuring the people that small lots had been cultivated in that cereal from the earliest dates of the occupation of the country by the missionaries, and rancheros, giving instances of successful cultivation on the Nipomo in the extreme southern part of the county; the Arroyo Grande bottom where Branch had grown it; the Huasna, the Corral de Piedra, the Pismo, San Miguelito, and on the public lands

near the town of San Luis Obispo. "Here," it says, "in 1854-55 and 1856, Moses W. Perry and others sowed wheat and barley to the extent of from sixty to eighty acres, and never failed of raising a good crop, although always planting late. Their only drawback was smut which was caused by the grossest neglect in preparing the seed properly. The seed in question was brought from San Francisco, and before its introduction smut was unknown in the county."

GRIST-MILLS.

The production of wheat or other cereal, could not have been regarded as an experiment at that date, although advocated as such, and the fact that it was not extensively grown was due to the want of population and enterprise. Many years previously Branch had built a grist-mill, in 1854, on the Arroyo Grande and ground the wheat from the southern ranchos, and Judge Bonilla had a mill on San Luis Creek which in early days received "grists" from El Chorro, Potrero de San Luis Obispo, Villa, San Bernardo, Morro, Cayucos, San Luisito, Santa Rosa, San Geronimo, Santa Margarita, and Piedra Blanca Ranchos, also from the Estrella and Paso Robles, some farmers bringing their grain a distance of forty miles. This was in Spanish times and the grists were for family use and to supply a limited local market. The mill-stones were of the country rock, and the grists were said to have been very "gritty."

Early in 1868 the Chorro mill was built by Messrs. Pollard, Childs & Sauer, and was regarded as an important enterprise and one promising great advantages to the farmer. The building was of frame, four stories in height, and 50x25 feet on the ground, the machinery consisting of three run of stone with the latest improvements, driven by a water-wheel forty feet in diameter. The water of El Chorro was sufficient to drive one run of stone the entire year, and two or three run part of the time. With one run of stone the capacity of the mill was 480 bushels of wheat each twenty-four hours. This was intended to encourage wheat cultivation and to supply the home demand for bread-stuffs, which were then chiefly imported.

In 1872 Mr. William Leffingwell & Sons built a flouring-mill at Cambria which was run by steam power, having two run of stone and a capacity of grinding twenty-five barrels of flour per day. The mill cost $8,000. The Arroyo Grande mill, managed by Branch Bros., had been improved to a capacity of thirty barrels a day, the Chorro mill, then the property of Pollard & James, had a capacity of fifty barrels a day, and the Cuesta, or Bonilla, mill, which had become the property of S. Sumner, had a capacity of twenty-five barrels, as shown by the report of the Assessor in 1874. Of a more recent date is the Eagle Mill, in San Luis Obispo, owned by S. A. Pollard and D. W. James, who were also the owners of the Chorro mill. The Eagle is a powerful mill, running by steam, making flour and grinding barley for horses.

STATISTICS OF PRODUCTION.

Under the stimulus of urging by the press and the certainty of a market, the production of wheat gradually increased in San Luis Obispo County, and with it other farm products. In 1873, the Assessor reported 40,000 acres under cultivation, of which 5,000 were in wheat, producing 100,000 bushels; 30,000 acres were cultivated in barley, producing 750,000 bushels; 400 acres in rye produced 16,000 bushels; 100 acres of buckwheat produced 400 bushels.

The dairy products were, in 1873, 300,000 pounds of butter and 500,000 pounds of cheese. Of wool, the yield was 1,281,115 pounds.

Of fruit trees there were reported 6,000 apple trees; 10,000 peach trees; 4,000 pear trees; 3,000 plum trees; 800 cherry trees; 500 nectarine trees; 600 apricot trees; 400 fig trees; 200 lemon trees; 200 orange trees; 3,000 olive trees; 100 prune trees; 200 mulberry trees; 1,000 almond trees; 60,000 grapevines.

Of live stock there were reported 6,827 horses; 400 mules; 25 asses; 8,342 cows; 9,609 calves; 3,152 beef cattle; 40 oxen; 37,908 neat cattle; 286,223 sheep; 1,096 Cashmere and Angora goats; 5,111 hogs.

In 1876 the Assessor reported the following productions: wheat, 120,000 bushels; barley, 1,500,000 bushels; corn, 20,000 bushels; peas, 500 bushels; beans, 6,000 bushels; potatoes 2,400 tons; onions, 1,200 bushels; hay, 15,000 tons; sugar-beets, 90 tons; butter, 500,000 pounds; cheese, 600,000 pounds; wool, 1,500,000 pounds; honey, 2,000 pounds. The same year the following number of trees and vines were returned to the Assessor: apple, 6,000; peach 9,000; pear, 5,000; plum, 2,500; cherry, 1,500; nectarine, 1,000; quince, 500; apricot, 1,000; fig, 1,000; lemon, 100; orange, 150; olive, 3,000; prune, 500; mulberry, 200; almond, 1,000; walnut, 700; and grapevines, 80,000.

The following live stock was also reported the same year: horses, 5,700; mules, 325; cows, 19,000; calves, 18,000; beef cattle, 4,000; oxen, 22; sheep, 200,000; lambs, 90,000; Cashmere and Angora goats, 1,200; hogs, 8,000; and 600 hives of bees.

In 1879 the Assessor of San Luis Obispo reported the number of acres of land inclosed 300,000; and 60,000 cultivated, of which 7,000 was in wheat, 40,000 in barley, 500 in oats, 250 in beans, 700 in potatoes, 25 in onions, and 500 in corn. The bean crop at that time had begun to assume some proportions, the product being 6,500 bushels. Yolo County then led the column in producing beans, the yield being 51,010 bushels, and Los Angeles 28,500; the whole product of the State being 163,705 bushels.

For the years 1881-82 the report was 215,600 acres of land inclosed and 74,363 cultivated; 36,384 being in wheat, producing 508,263 bushels; 8,454 acres in barley, producing 128,373 bushels; 2,932 in oats, producing 72,864 bushels; 3,145 in rye, producing 52,320 bushels; 2,622 in corn, producing 104,880 bushels; 75 in buckwheat, producing 602 bushels; 40 in peas, producing 817 bushels; 4,685 in beans, producing 87,784 bushels; 3 in peanuts, producing 2,200 pounds; 950 in potatoes, producing 3,828 tons; 22 in sweet potatoes, producing 23 tons; 12 in onions, producing 425 bushels; 9,420 in hay, producing 18,735 tons; 2,832 in flax, producing 3,115,200 pounds of seed; 2 acres in tobacco, producing 1,500

pounds, and 5 acres in sugar-beets, producing 86 tons.

The product of butter was 1,331,160 pounds; cheese 872,362 pounds; wool, 933,668 pounds, and honey 65,440 pounds.

The number of bearing fruit trees reported in 1882 was; lemon, 42; orange, 65; olive, 86; apple, 4,286; pear, 1,692; fig, 830; plum, 526; peach, 4,484; quince, 381; and 52 acres of grapevines, producing 2,120 gallons of wine. The value of the fruit crop was $9,897.

Of live stock there were in 1882, 6,137 horses; 155 mules; 44,699 horned cattle; 122,143 sheep, and 7,990 hogs. There were three flouring-mills, two of which were run by water power, and one by steam, making 13,143 barrels of flour in the year.

For the year 1882 and 1883 the Assessor reported in July, 1883, the following:—

Land inclosed, acres 222,050

Land cultivated, acres 75,900

Acres in wheat	35,250	Bushels,	513,350
Acres in barley	10,550	"	184,050
Acres in oats	2,580	"	55,845
Acres in rye	2,200	"	35,240
Acres in corn	2,980	"	106,200
Acres in beans	6,530	"	132,570
Acres in hay	9,876	Tons,	17,970
Flax		Pounds,	2,688,260
Butter		"	1,567,100
Cheese		"	985,420
Honey		"	40,266
Wool		"	725,680

Fruit trees in bearing are enumerated as follows: Lemon, 50; orange, 75; olive, 80; apple, 5,750; pear, 1,900; fig-trees, 800; plum, 725; peach trees, 6,870; quince, 400; grapevines, 85 acres.

Mills are enumerated as follows:—

Steam power grist-mills	4
Run of stone	8
Water power grist-mills	2
Run of stone	4
Product of flour in barrels	15,260
Bushels of corn ground	5,150
Saw-mills, steam power	2
Number of feet sawed	125,000

Completing the summary of the report we find the value of—

Real estate	$3,686,823
Improvements on same	354,908
City and town lots	325,007
Improvements on same	290,285
Mining property	775
Improvements not assessed to owner	42,091
Telegraph lines	5,060
Total realty	4,704,949
Personal property	1,895,509
Total of all property	$6,600,458

The number of trust deeds and mortgages were 269; assessed value $660,546.

This shows an increase of $1,541,641 over the year 1882, as will be seen by reference to the report of that year in the chapter on the financial matters of the county.

By these successive reports the progress in agriculture can be seen at a glance, and the increased valuation of property shows the advancing prosperity of the people.

EXPORTATIONS OF WHEAT.

The advance of the State in agriculture is comparatively shown in the statistics of wheat exportation, although the wool, wine, fruit, hops, beans, honey and other products of husbandry aggregate large amounts and might also be taken as examples. The exportation of wheat from California may be said to have begun in 1862-63, following the wet year of 1861-62, when it was 1,176,086 centals, valued at $1,948,646. In the following year the exportation fell to 435,221 centals, valued at $771,968, and in 1865, 416,595 centals, valued at $847,534. These low shipments were the result of the two dry years. In 1866, the shipment rose to 2,255,022 centals, valued at $4,185,598. In 1873 the shipment had risen to 9,120,110 centals, valued at $18,476,505, and in 1874, 8,279,380 centals were exported, bringing $14,094,346. The exports of 1879 were 17,927,785 centals or 29,879,810 bushels. In 1880 the spring rains continued through the month of April, producing what has since been called the "bonanza" crop, or 28,000,000 centals for export, of which 15,375,450 centals were exported before July, 1881, and the ballance carried over for want of shipping to carry it away. The value of the surplus crop was $37,500,000, being greatly reduced by the high rates of freight, which ranged from 3£ 10s. to 4£ 2s. per ton of 2,240 pounds. In 1882 closing December 31, the wheat exports aggregated 18,529,200 centals.

The rates of freight from San Francisco to England during a period of ten years have been as follows, the year ending June 30th:—

	LOWEST.			HIGHEST.		
YEAR.	£	S.	D.	£	S.	D.
1870-71	2	2	6	3	5	0
1871-72	1	19	0	3	2	2
1872-73	3	13	6	5	15	0
1873-74	3	8	6	5	5	0
1874-75	2	5	0	4	7	6
1875-76	2	2	6	3	5	0
1876-77	2	2	6	3	10	0
1877-78	1	15	0	3	0	0
1878-79	1	15	6	3	0	0
1879-80	1	17	0	3	7	6
1880-81	3	10	0	4	2	0
1882	1	19	6	2	19	2

The average rate of freight was £2 17s. 6d. per ton, and the average price in San Francisco was $2.00 per cental, ranging from $1.35 to $3.00, the highest in 1876–77. The price in 1883 being about $1.75 per cental.

LARGE CROPS.

The season of 1882–83 opened with early rains in October, followed by light rains at intervals of about six weeks until the last of March, 1883, when a succession of heavy rains followed through April into May. Previous to the rain of the last of March serious apprehensions of disaster were felt, the general appearance indicating not one-fourth of a crop, but after the rain the promise was that of a yield of twenty-five or thirty per

cent. greater than the previous year. As much as fifty bushels per acre was reported from farms of 400 acres, such being reported by the *Tribune* as the yield of 400 acres on the farm of Hon. Frank McCoppin near the town of San Luis Obispo. Mr. C. Fairbanks, on his farm near Morro, obtained 1,000 centals from forty acres, or at the rate of forty-one and two-thirds bushels per acre. Judge Steele, of the Corral de Piedra, reported forty bushels per acre. The report was general of a product exceeding twenty-five bushels per acre, and so of previous years, but the official reports of the Assessor make an average yield of much less. Large fields of oats were reported as yielding from 50 to 125 bushels per acre.

DAIRYING.

The products of the dairy in San Luis Obispo County rank second in value to that of wheat, and in the economy of resources, the adaptation of the country and devoting it to the best purposes, giving more permanent employment and necessitating and encouraging better cultivation and care of land, makes dairying the interest of paramount importance. As the county was proven the best for grazing in the State when cattle were grown for beef, hides, tallow, and horns alone, the same qualities render it, *par excellence*, the best dairying county of a more advanced period. San Luis Obispo was once in derision called the great "cow county" of California, and now it may boast of the title.

WHEN THE COWS COME HOME.

With klingle, klangle, klingle,
Far down the dusky dingle,
The cows are coming home;
Now sweet and clear, and faint and low
The airy tingles come and go,
Like chimings from a far-off tower,
Or patt'rings of an April shower
That makes the daisies grow:
Ko-ling, ko-lang, ko-lingle-lingle,
Far down the darkening dingle,
The cows come slowly home.
And old-time friends, and twilight plays,
And starry nights and sunny days,
Come trooping up the misty ways,
When the cows come home.

With jingle, jangle, jingle,
Soft tones that sweetly mingle,
The cows are coming home;
Malvine, and Pearl, and Florimel,
De Kamp, Red Rose, and Gretchen Schell,
Queen Bess and Sylph—and Spangled Sue.
Across the fields I hear her "loo-oo,"
As she clangs her silver bell;
Go-ling, go-lang, go-lingle-dingle.
With faint far sounds that mingle,
The cows come slowly home.
And mother sings of long gone years,
And baby joys and childish fears,
And youthful hopes and youthful tears,
When the cows come home.

With ringle, rangle, ringle,
By twos and threes and single,
The cows are coming home;
Through vi'let air we see the town,
The summer sun is slipping down.
The maple in the hazel glade,
Throws cross the path a longer shade,
And the hills are growing brown;
To-ring, to-rang, to-ringle-ringle,
By threes and fours and single,
The cows come slowly home.
The same sweet sound of worldless psalm,
The same sweet June day rest and calm,
The same sweet smell of buds and balm,
When the cows come home.

With tinkle, tankle, tinkle,
Through fern and periwinkle,
The cows are coming home,
A loitering in the checkered stream,
Where the sun-rays glance and gleam.
Clarine, Peachbloom, Phebe, Phillis
Stand knee-deep in creamy lilies,
Each wrapt in a drowsy dream;
To-link, to-lank, to-linkle-linkle,
O'er banks with buttercups a-twinkle,
The cows come slowly home.
And up through mem'ry's deep ravine
Comes song of brooks and old-time sheen,
From crescent of the Silver Queen,
When the cows come home.

With klingle, klangle, klingle,
With loo-oo, and moo-oo, and jingle,
The cows are coming home;
And over from yon purpling hill,
Sound plaintive cries of whip-poor-will,
And dew-drops lie on tangled vines,
Through the poplars Venus shines,
And over the silent mill;
Ko-ling, ko-lang, ko-lingle-lingle,
With ting-a-ling and jingle,
The cows come slowly home.
Let down the bars; let in the train
Of long gone songs, and flow'rs and rain,
For dear old times come back again,
When the cows come home.

Throughout the county are a great many prosperous homes, made so by the profits of the dairy. The farmers of the coast region may gladly welcome home the cows. With but little capital other than industry, skill, and care, they have become wealthy from the manufacture of butter and cheese, and the production of other marketable articles incidentally resulting therefrom, as cattle, pork, lard, poultry, etc. The abundant and nutritious grasses, for which the county was early celebrated, are supplemented by a genial climate, which permits cattle to remain unhoused throughout the year, therefore avoiding the expense to which the dairymen of the East and Europe are subject. The equable climate is also very favorable to the manufacture and keeping of butter and cheese, and the breezes of the ocean bring with them health and vigor to man and beast.

A NEWSPAPER'S NOTICE OF DAIRYING.

As has been previously stated, the business of dairying was begun in this county by Steele Brothers, in 1866. Of their work, and the condition of the business in February, 1870, the San Francisco *Commercial Herald* said:—

A feature of dairying in this State consists of a large number of cows, often owned by a single party, of which from 150 to 170 animals are apportioned to each dairy. Next to Shafter & Howard, Marin County, the Steele Brothers are the largest owners of milk cows in California; their entire herd, kept in two different counties, amounts to about 1,400. Of this number, they keep 750, subdivided into five dairies, at Pescadero, San Mateo County, and a like number on an extensive tract of land owned by them in San Luis Obispo County, near the town of that name. They make only cheese, the article produced at these dairies ranking deservedly high in the San Francisco market, and always commanding the highest prices current, averaging the year through about seventeen cents per pound. These cows consist of American crossed with English breeds, with a slight mixture of native stock, and are superior milkers, between 500 and 600 pounds of cheese being made from each animal yearly. They are found to be hardy, docile, and easily kept, subsisting chiefly on the native grasses and herbage

of the country. In special cases stall feeding is resorted to, and in seasons of extreme drought, or during cold rains, some grain and fodder—the latter in the shape of hay or straw—is given to such animals as most require it.

The greater portion of these lands lying near the ocean, the moisture of the sea air keeps the grass green and growing most of the summer, thereby affording an abundance of rich and succulent pasturage. There are also considerable patches of marshy land on the San Luis Obispo estate, on which the grass remains verdant, renewing itself throughout the year. At this place, too, large quantities of barley are grown, some of which is fed to the stock when needed, the most of it being used to fatten the swine, a large number of which are raised annually. In milking, eighteen or twenty cows are assigned to a hand; the laborers employed all being white men, to each of whom about thirty dollars per month, with keep, is paid.

This firm owns about 15,000 acres of land at Pescadero, and 45,000 at San Luis Obispo, the greater portion of it gently undulating, or but slightly hilly, and of excellent soil, being capable of producing good crops of grain, as well as the indigenous grasses. It is well watered with springs and small streams, and is timbered with scattered oaks and timbered dells, presenting landscapes of great beauty. In the inclosure of this land, some fifty or sixty miles of board fence has been erected, at a cost of more than $500 a mile. At each dairy, suitable buildings for carrying on the business of cheese-making, and quartering the men, have been put up; the entire expenditure incurred by these parties, on account of land and stock purchases, improvements made, defending titles, etc., having been more than half a million of dollars; the present value of their property, all told, being now perhaps three times that amount.

Besides the milk cows, over 2,000 head of steers, calves, and young cattle are kept on these two ranches, the steers, with the superannuated cows, being turned out for beef. The calves are all raised, the heifers which come in at the age of two years, and sometimes sooner, being kept for milkers. The hogs, fed mostly on the whey, and which were formerly shipped alive on the steamers to San Francisco, are now slaughtered and cured on the ranches, by which plan much larger profits are realized than before.

The success that has attended the Steele Brothers, of whom there are three, a cousin also being associated with them, furnishes a notable example of what may be accomplished in California, through industry and intelligent application of labor, even when parties begin with small means. These men commenced the dairying business some years ago at Rock Valley, Sonoma County, having at the start but fifteen or twenty cows, and with but limited means besides; their present large possessions and property having been all gained since, through their own exertions, governed by economy and good management.

SUCCESS IN DAIRYING.

The value of dairying is shown in the success of those engaged in it, many of whose biographies are found in this book. From three of the principal dairies of the Steele Brothers, during the year 1882, there was produced 262,715 pounds of cheese, valued at twelve and one-half cents per pound at the dairy. The number of cows at each dairy averaged about 150, or 450 at the three; and about ninety large hogs were fattened from the milk and whey, with a slight addition of other food. At times the number of cows at each dairy would exceed 200; consequently the product must be considered as from at least near 600 cows. In May, June, and July of 1883, the product of two of Mr. E. W. Steele's dairies was at the rate of 500 pounds of cheese per day, from the milk of 330 cows.

Mr. J. C. McFerson, of Cambria, in May, 1883, made the following estimates:—

Average product of each cow per year in butter	$45 00
" worth of calf	10 00
" " " hog fed on the milk	10 00
Total of products per cow	$65 00

The system is generally to let the cows graze, and thus support themselves entirely, but the best dairymen raise hay, beets, corn and other fodder, which system adds greatly to the profits of the farmer.

In 1873 the dairy product of the county was 300,000 pounds of butter and 500,000 pounds of cheese; in 1876, 500,000 pounds of butter and 600,000 pounds of cheese; in 1881, 1,331,160 pounds of butter and 872,362 pounds of cheese; and in 1882, 1,567,350 pounds of butter and 985,420 pounds of cheese, showing a steady increase. This product makes San Luis Obispo the second county in California in the production of butter (being first in quality), and first in the production of cheese—the Steele Brothers being classed as making the largest amount of cheese of any firm in the world.

The principal market for the surplus products of the dairy, out of the county, is San Francisco, to which point they are transported by the steamers of the Pacific Coast Steamship Company, from the ports of Port Harford, Cayucos, and San Simeon. In June, 1883, the shipments were as follows: Of butter from Port Harford, 99,100 pounds; Cayucos, 94,600 pounds; San Simeon, 68,200 pounds. Of cheese from Port Harford, 764 cheeses; and from Cayucos, 93; cheeses averaging about thirty pounds each, or an aggregate of 261,900 pounds of butter, and 25,710 pounds of cheese. The spring and early summer months are the most favorable for the production of butter and cheese, and, although the shipments for June cannot be taken as one-twelfth of the yearly product, they indicate a large amount, making San Luis Obispo the leading county in the State in its dairy products. Butter is chiefly shipped in boxes containing fifty rolls of two pounds each, every roll wrapped in linen cloth and marked with the stamp of the dairy or owner's initial on one end. Some of the stamps from San Luis Obispo have attained the highest reputation in the first-class markets, and the butter commands the highest prices, or, as it is denominated, it is "gilt-edged," the retail price being from twenty-seven and one-half to forty cents per pound.

EXCELSIOR CHEESE FACTORY.

In 1871 Messrs. Bower & Baker, as a joint stock company, established the Excelsior Cheese Factory, at a point four miles south of Cambria; and there, in May, 1872, were making cheese at the rate of 1,200 pounds a day. This was after the plans adopted in the cheese factories of the East, where the milk is collected from a number of neighboring dairies, aggregating 9,000 pounds per day, and the cheese made by a comprehensive sys-

tem selling at from seventeen to eighteen cents per pound at wholesale. The Excelsior Company established a high reputation for its products. The factory consisted of a building forty by fifty feet on the ground, and two stories in height, fitted with all the best appliances used in the cheese factories of New York.

DAIRY CATTLE.

The dairymen of San Luis Obispo have taken much interest in selecting and improving the stock of milk cows. At an early day Mr. E. W. Steele brought to the county some thoroughbred Jersey bulls, as that breed was thought to afford the richest milk, although requiring more care than common American stock. By cross breeding, a good class of animals was procured—valuable for the dairy and good for fattening for the market. The Shorthorns, Ayrshire, Dutch, and crosses were advocated as favorable breeds for the dairy, the first for its rich milk and the size to which it grew for beef; the Ayrshire for its hardy qualities and rich milk, and the Dutch for the quantity rather than the quality of its milk, and also for its size and easily fattening qualities.

JERSEY STOCK.

The favorite dairy stock is the Jersey, which is more fully described in the following extract from a prize essay by George E. Waring, Jr., and published in the Transactions of the State Agricultural Society:—

Within the past thirty or forty years a hardly less persistent effort has arisen among another class of breeders, to develop a cow of great beauty, gentleness of disposition, continuous milking, and of extreme richness of product. This effort took its rise in the Channel Islands, and notably in Jersey, encouraged and seconded first in England, and afterwards in this country. The question of beauty has concentrated it very largely—we may say, so far as we are concerned, almost exclusively—on the cattle on the Island of Jersey; and although yet in its comparative infancy, there can be no doubt that its results will be as remarkable and as far beyond the early standards set up, as even in the case of the short-horn.

THE ORIGIN OF THE JERSEYS.

The origin of these cattle is exceedingly obscure. They probably came first from Normandy and Brittainy with the early settlers, perhaps a thousand years ago; but their characteristics are now quite different from those on the mainland, and are doubtless an outgrowth of climate, soil, and habit. If we could imagine France the center from which the cattle spread with the movement of the Gauls to the east and south, and of the Normans to the Channel Islands, we should find a remarkable instance of the development of original characteristics in opposite directions. Throughout Eastern France, Southern Germany, and Northern Italy, the cattle are very largely—in some wide districts almost universally—of solid color, with black switches, mealy noses, and rather coarse horns. They are somewhat larger and more beefy than the animals of Western France; and, as even the cows are regularly worked, their product of milk seems to be neither very large nor very rich.

In the Channel Islands, while the same general characteristics are to be traced, the question of color has obviously been disregarded, and a large majority of cattle have more or less white disposed in patches, white switches more often than not, white legs and feet, finer horns, and much less size and fleshiness; on the other hand, they are, for their size, very large milkers, their milk is of an extreme richness, and their leanness and general want of force are such as might be expected of animals which do no work, not even the comparatively light work of roaming over pastures.

THE FORMATION OF THE TYPE.

Perhaps if we were to seek for the radical cause of the great difference in flesh and in milking quality, between these animals and their more eastern congeners, we should find it in this very question of physical work. The theories on the subject are not sufficiently well established for scientific certainty, but it seems probable that the development of the muscle by physical exercise tends to direct the nutriment of the food to the formation of flesh, leaving less to enlarge the quantity and enrich the quality of the milk. Perhaps, too, the degree to which the fat-forming portions of the food are converted into cream in the udder bears some relation to the demand which the lung action makes upon these substances to supply carbon for oxidation in the process of breathing.

It is a well-known fact that a cow driven long distances to and from pasture produces less butter than one leading a more indolent life, and the inference is that the increased respiration in this case consumes hydrocarbons of the food, which, if not destroyed, would be converted into butter. Assuming this to be true, may we not infer that an animal whose lungs have been enlarged by generations of work or exercise, breathing more largely because of greater lung capacity, oxidizes and expires a greater amount of the elements required for the production of butter. However true this theory, the facts on which it is based are unquestionable. The similarity of type between the cattle of Jersey and those of South Germany, and the fact that in the one case where they remain indolent throughout their whole lives, and in the other where they are almost constantly at work in the yoke, their yield of butter is very different, and would seem to indicate the soundness of the reasoning.

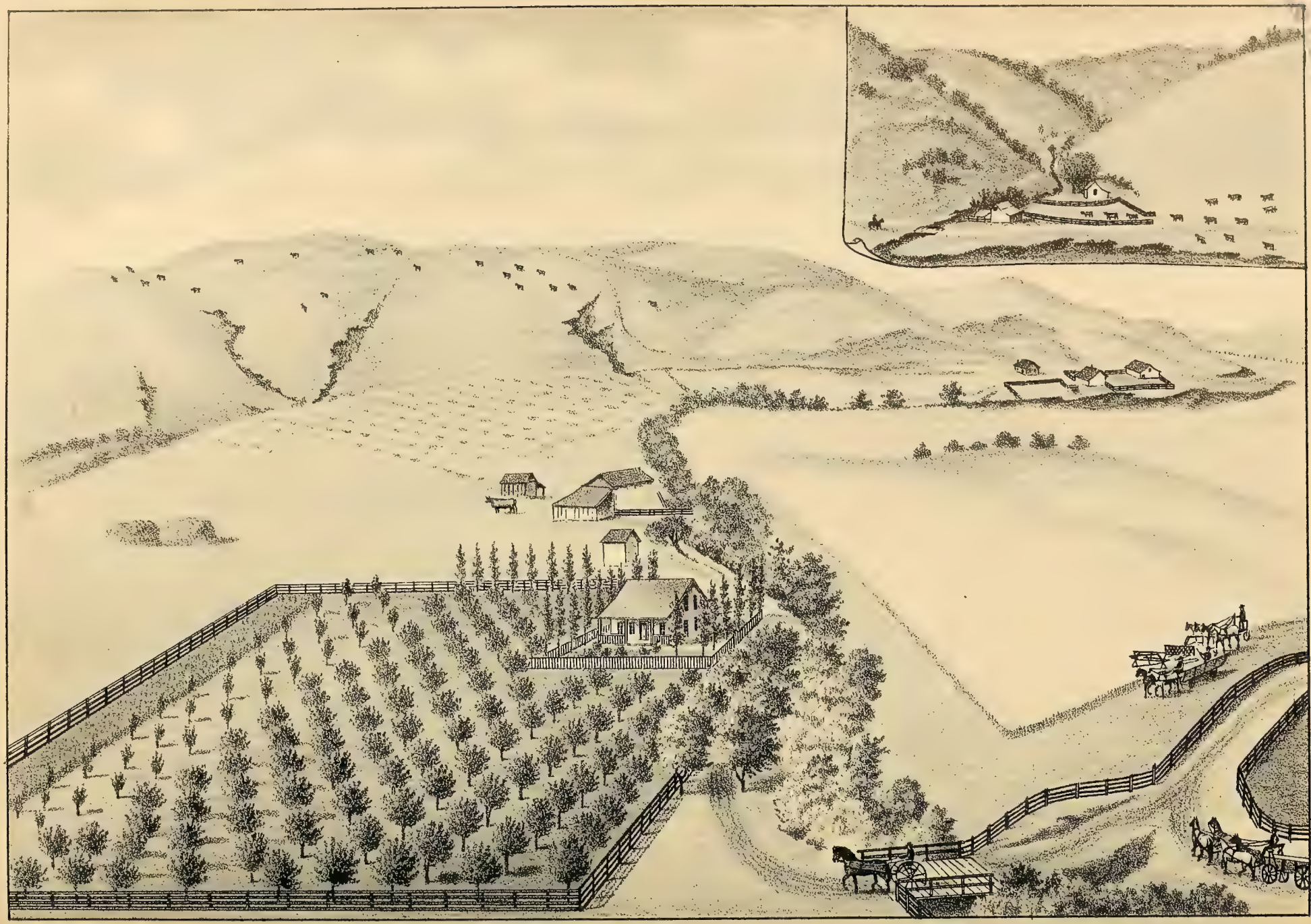
EARLY EXCELLENCE.

Before the beginning of this century, say more than one hundred years ago, the cattle of Jersey had a well recognized character, as a distinct race, peculiarly adapted for butter-making, and qualified by their great docility for the system of small cultivation which has always characterized that island. As long ago as the year 1789, they were considered so superior for the uses required in Jersey to any other known breed, that an Act of the local Legislature was passed, by which the importation of all foreign-bred cattle—cow, heifer, calf, or bull—was prohibited, under heavy money penalty, in addition to the forfeiture of the vessel and its tackle, and a considerable fine to be imposed on every member of the crew who did not inform the authorities of the attempt to violate the law. Every animal so arriving was decreed to be immediately slaughtered, and its flesh to be given to the poor. Subsequent enactments have been equally rigorous, and no foreign cattle are allowed to be landed in Jersey except as butchers' meat. This restriction does not apply to cattle from the Island of Guernsey; but these are so little esteemed by Jerseymen that there are rarely a dozen Guernsey cows to be found in the whole island.

ACTION OF THE ROYAL JERSEY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

Aside from this prohibition against the importing of cattle of other races, there seems to have been no regu-

DAIRY RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF P. O CONNOR, LOS OSOS VALLEY, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.



RANCH & DAIRY OF MORGAN BRIANS, GREEN VALLEY, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

lated effort to improve the breed until about 1834, when a committee of the Jersey Agricultural Society selected two of the finest cows as models. One of these was held to be perfect in her head and forequarters, and the other in her udder and hindquarters. From these two animals there was drawn up a scale of points to guide the judges at the island and parish exhibitions in selecting the best animals among those competing for prizes.

So strong was the adherence of the Jersey farmers to the single point of milking superiority, that for a long time, and in many cases, even to the present day, they sought no further. Their cattle had always possessed the deer-like head, the fine crumpled horns, the yellow secretions in the ears, the soft eyes, the lean throat and neck, the light frame, the fine tail, and, above all, in the better specimens, the large, well-formed udder, with prominent knotted milk-veins, which indicate the largest and richest production at the pail. Even now there are to be found in Jersey a very large number of ill-formed, slab-sided cows, hollow-backed, cat-hammed, and sloping at the rump, which show how largely the points of beauty have been neglected.

Nevertheless, the stimulus of the English and the American demand, the desire for success in competition at the periodical shows, have had, and are still having, a great influence on the form of the animal. The awkward, ungainly shapes are disappearing, and there is a constant improvement in general outline, though even to this day the great point to be considered in all breeding in Jersey is the production of a good yield of butter. This has been somewhat interrupted during the past few years by the mania for dark colors; but the mischief thus caused promises to be fleeting, and, under the strenuous efforts of the society to discourage this folly, it is not likely that any serious injury to the race will result.

MORGAN BRIANS

Is one of the veteran dairymen of California, being one of the early immigrants to the State, bringing with him his family of grown sons and daughters. This gentleman was born in the State of Kentucky, November 24, 1807, remaining in that State until 1817, when his parents removed to Missouri. In that comparatively wild region, wild in the extreme to what it is at the present day, Mr. Brians spent the next thirty-five years of his life, there he married, and there his six children were born. He was married in 1835 to Miss Elizabeth English. This lady is a native of Tennessee, born in 1811. In 1852, Mr. Brians brought his family to California, crossing the plains in the long and toilsome journey of five months. Arriving safely, he located near Petaluma, in Sonoma County, and there engaged in the business of dairying. In that pleasant locality and profitable business, he continued until 1868, when he came to San Luis Obispo County and settled in Green Valley, where he now lives on his ranch of 1,335 acres. The residence, shown in an engraving on another page in this book, is situated on the road between Cambria and San Luis Obispo, five miles from the former and twenty-five miles from the latter place. He milks from 150 to 165 cows, and devotes the product exclusively to the manufacture of butter.

PATRICK O'CONNOR,

Was born in County Kerry, Ireland, February 1, 1837. His father was John O'Connor, and his mother, before her marriage, Mary Mahoney. They had ten children, of which Patrick was the eldest. When he was nine years of age his parents moved to America and settled in Hampshire County, Massachusetts. There the young immigrant spent his youthful years attending the public schools and working at farming, acquiring a fair education, together with habits of industry and a full knowledge of the neat and exact farming as practiced in the New England States. These lessons have proven of great advantage to him in after life.

In 1861 he came by steamer to California, with the object of seeking his fortune in the mines. His first venture was in the mines of Scott River, Siskiyou County, where he delved for one year for the glittering dust. Subsequently came the news of gold discovery in the Salmon River country of Idaho, creating a great excitement and causing a rush of miners to that distant region. Mr. O'Connor was one of the mass who went to that new el dorado, spending some time in Washington Territory. After a thorough trial of the mines he returned to the Pacific Coast, eventually to the great dairy farm of the Steele Brothers in San Mateo and Santa Cruz Counties. In 1866 he changed his location to the dairy farm of the Steele Brothers in San Luis Obispo County, where, for four years, he remained, taking charge of one of their dairies which he worked on shares. After the expiration of his lease he established a dairy of his own on a part of the Los Osos Rancho, five miles from San Luis Obispo. The residence and its surroundings form the subject of an illustration in this book. The farm has an area of 1,191 acres, well located in the Los Osos Valley, is well improved and supplied with an abundance of pure, soft water. The dairy numbers 140 cows of choice quality, from which he manufactures daily 335 pounds of fine cheese for San Francisco, where it is consumed or exported to other cities and markets. Mr. O'Connor has had long experience as a practical dairyman, and his products are of unsurpassed excellence. He has the credit of being the pioneer cheese-maker of San Luis Obispo County. His pride in the fine quality of his stock is justified in their appearance, and he claims the ownership of one of the best teams of horses in California. While industriously engaged in the works of his farm he has time to attend to public affairs, in which he takes great interest and pleasure. He has served his district many years as School Trustee, and through his liberality a fine school house was built.

Mr. O'Connor was married April 28, 1860, to Miss Ellen Corhory, a native of Ireland, and seven children live to bless the happy union.

BEAN CULTURE.

Where the ground is suitable beans are cultivated with great success. The locality most devoted to this plant is in the valley of the Arroyo Grande. In the year 1882 there were 6,530 acres planted with beans, yielding 132,570 bushels as reported by the Assessor. At times the product has been known to be 4,500 pounds of beans per acre. Such land commands a price of from $200 to $300 per acre, which, in 1866, sold for $1.10 per acre. The beans of the Arroyo Grande are of a superior qual-

ity, and command a price in San Francisco and Eastern markets in advance of others. As no machinery is employed in gathering the crop, as in wheat and other grains, the labor of the harvest is severe, and is done by pulling the vine roots out of the ground, and drying all in the sun before threshing. The threshing is by flails or tramping with animals, and winnowing in a fanning-mill, the whole being primitive and laborious.

FRUIT.

The soil and climate of San Luis Obispo change slightly with the different localities, but every locality is well adapted to some kinds of fruit, and some localities to every kind known to a semi-tropical country. The sea-breeze sweeps along the coast in summer with such force as to chill and blast the most delicate varieties when planted in localities most exposed to it, but generally all fruits, grapes, oranges, apples, apricots, cherries—the citrus, seed, and stone fruits—grow to perfection. Many varieties, as orange, grape, olive, pear, fig, and others, were planted by the missionaries soon after their location in the county, and these fruits flourished to such perfection that there are now no grounds for experiment nor need of advocacy. The fig, olive, and pear trees of the missions of San Luis Obispo and San Miguel have been mentioned in this book. The apricot appears to be peculiarly favored by the climate, as those grown on the Corral de Piedra, near the coast, and at Las Tablas, in the hilly region of the north, and other localities widely separated, are much superior in size and flavor to those of Alameda, Solano, and other counties where extensively grown for canning purposes to supply the foreign market. The extent of country adapted to this and similar fruits aggregates hundreds of square miles where it can be grown without irrigation and with certainty of a crop for which the market is unlimited. Through the same regions the apple and kindred fruits grow with wonderful luxuriance, and are of the most delicious flavor.

The warm region east of the Santa Lucia is most favorable to the growth of the grape, there it being the richest and ripening the earliest, but in sheltered and favored localities near the coast, the grape grows as well as in any other portion of California, although ripening later.

The county has not become distinguished for the production of fruit, neither of the hardy varieties of the north temperate zone, nor of the most delicate for which the semi-tropic regions have become famous, but the reason why it has not is only in the neglect to plant and cultivate. Near the city of San Luis Obispo are orange trees of great beauty and in prolific bearing, grown from seeds planted by the owner, Señora Muñoz, and many young lemon, lime, and orange trees growing thriftily, planted by the same lady. In other parts of the city and county citrus fruits are growing, apparently as experiments or curiosities without any general attempt at their cultivation. The fact is established that all kinds of fruit grow to great perfection, leading to the opinion that in the future the county will become famous for its products. Looking forward to this during the season of 1882–83, Mr. Frank McCoppin planted a vineyard of nearly 100,000 vines in Van Ness Cañon, one of the fertile valleys of the western slope of the Santa Lucia Mountains. During the same season Mr. H. A. Vachell planted a large vineyard and orchard of a great variety of fruit, on the eastern slope of the Mt. Buchon, or Coast Range, near the Arroyo Grande. Dr. W. W. Hays has a large vineyard in the northern suburbs of the town of San Luis Obispo. Mr. W. T. Sheid, on the Estrella, has for a number of years grown grapes that have acquired a local celebrity for their delicious flavor. Mr. Joseph Frederick, on the San Miguelito Rancho, but a few miles from the ocean, has an orchard producing the most choice varieties of apples and Bartlett pears, equal to the best of that favorite fruit grown in California. His grapes on the same rancho are of excellent quality. The Steele Brothers, on the Corral de Piedra, grow fruit of a great many varieties and of quality unsurpassed in the State. These examples of widespread localities are sufficient to show the condition and possibilities of the fruit interest of San Luis Obispo. Other notices of fruit-growing will be found in the biographical sketches of individuals and of localities.

VEGETABLE PRODUCTS.

The vegetable products of many localities are sometimes phenomenal in size and numbers, particularly the pumpkins, squashes, beets, cabbages, turnips, carrots, etc. The *Tribune*, in 1877, reported the measurement and weight of some pumpkins and squashes brought to town by Mr. D. F. Newsom from the Arroyo Grande, one of the former being three feet one and one-half inches long by six feet three inches in its least circumference, and weighing 111 pounds; and one of the latter measuring four feet in length by four feet four inches in circumference, weighing 136 pounds. Photographs of these were taken for the purpose of sending them to the Paris Exposition of 1878, Mr. Newsom being one of the Committee on Agriculture and Horticulture for the State representation at that exposition. In 1882 Steele Brothers gathered twenty tons of beets per acre, the beets weighing from twenty to fifty pounds each. Roots and vegetables of this class are grown extensively for food for the cows of the dairy.

SILK CULTURE.

From the earliest date of California's history the opinion has been expressed of its favorable condition of soil, climate, and seasons, for the successful growth of the mulberry tree and the health and productiveness of the silk-worm. Other branches of business, however, were so attractive that none were induced to undertake the care and patience of experimenting in the culture. Newspapers, lecturers, and individuals advocated the subject, and the public mind was brought to believe that, by proper encouragement, silk culture could be established as a leading industry, profitable to the small land-holder, giving employment at light labor to the families of farmers and the youth of the cities, and whose manufacture would afford rich returns to the investment of the capi-

talist. The many pleasant little valleys, ravines, and gentle slopes of the foot-hills were specially referred to where the mulberry would grow most thriftily and where was the most desirable home of the silk-worm, and these, exhausted of the gold that had once enriched them, would be re-enriched with a perpetual wealth many times more valuable, reaped with less toil, and providing greater happiness than did the golden grains for which they were torn and rent by the destructive methods of the miner. In these warm ravines the willow, the alder, the buckeye, the manzanita, and other shrubs and trees delighting in a rich, moist, and warm soil, had flourished spontaneously and luxuriantly, and there would grow the most perfect leaves for the silk-culturists' purpose. Many years have passed since the subject was agitated, and the occupants of these choice places have struggled with corn, barley, beans and other garden and farm products, some profiting with vines, peaches and other fruits, leaving the culture of the royal fabric to bolder enterprise and intelligent experiment.

In 1867 the Legislature of California passed an Act authorizing the payment of bounties for the cultivation of mulberry trees and the production of silk. This enactment was prepared so indefinitely and with such little knowledge of the question that when, in 1868, the planters of the trees began to ask for their awards the bankruptcy of the State was threatened and the law quickly repealed. Many thousand mulberries were planted in various parts of the State, particularly in Sacramento and Yolo Counties, and every sprout of riding-whip size was called a tree. The attempted silk culture of that period was more of a "grab" at the public treasury than legitimate enterprise, and, as the business did not long survive, the proof of the inutilty of the State bounties in leading a people into great and permanent industry was made apparent.

The pioneers of silk culture in California were Mr. Prevost, and the brothers Neumann, of Santa Clara; Mr. Haynie, of Sacramento; Mr. Hoag, of Yolo; Mr. Edward Muller, of Nevada, and Mr. Bernhard Bernhard, of Placer. The reports of some of these, as a matter of history and as arguments, are interesting. Mr. Haynie reported that in 1868 he fed the leaves from three and a half acres of land covered with two-year-old *morus multicaulis* trees, grown where they stood, from cuttings. They had been cut back, the preceding winter and spring, close to the ground and the tops used for cuttings, so they did not furnish much over one-half the foliage they would have done had they been pruned with an eye to that purpose. The result was 486 ounces and 13½ pennyweights of eggs, sold at $4.00 an ounce—$1,946.70; value of eggs retained $1,897.50; perforated cocoons, sold at $75.00; or a total value of $3,920. The expense for labor, etc., was $472, leaving a profit of $3,448. The feeding commenced on the 1st of June, and on the 25th of July the eggs were all made. This gave a net return of $1,000 per acre from the second year of planting the trees, and not two months' time occupied in feeding the silk-worms and gathering the harvest. This, however, was at an exceptional period, when the demand for eggs in France was great and the price high, but it nevertheless demonstrated the adaptability of the country for the culture. But the season's labor was not closed with the first crop of eggs. During the month of August the same gentleman, from the same trees, fed a like number of worms of the Japanese trivoltine variety, and produced a large quantity of cocoons.

The experiments of Mr. Hoag, in Yolo, and of Mr. Muller, in Nevada, were equally successful, the profits being from $1,000 to $1,500 per acre of trees. In 1868 and 1869, when these trials were made, the value of eggs was from $4.00 to $6.00 an ounce, and of perforated cocoons seventy-five cents per pound.

The principal efforts of the silk culturists were in the production of eggs to supply the ravages of disease in Europe. The demand at high rates did not continue, the bounty was withdrawn, the excitement declined, and the fine promise of silk culture disappointed.

The art of reeling silk is a necessary adjunct to its successful culture, and in silk-producing countries is the work of women and children, evincing the fact that it is not difficult to acquire. Light labor attends the whole process, from the picking of the leaves to the reeling of the cocoons, making it a most inviting industry on small farms with small capital, the labor that of the family, the market unlimited and the product imperishable.

THE INTEREST IN SAN LUIS OBISPO.

The interest in silk culture almost died out in California until a few years since a number of ladies, of whom Mrs. Theodore H. Hittell, of San Francisco, and Mrs. Dodge, of San Luis Obispo, were prominent, turned their attention to the subject. Mrs. Dodge labored with great intelligence in the accomplishment of her design of opening the way to a new industry and developing a resource of great importance to this county and to the State. Upon this subject the San Luis Obispo *Tribune*, of May 18, 1883, says:—

The complete success of Mrs. Dodge's experiment in hatching and rearing silk worms has placed the matter beyond all doubts as a project worthy the attention of all who have the prosperity of the county at heart, as well as those seeking honorable and remunerative employment. The work has been done under many difficulties. The eggs having been brought from a warmer climate than this, hatched prematurely, or before the foliage was ready for them, and they had to be kept alive on leaves unsuitable; furthermore there are few mulberry trees in a radius of ten miles. The weather was also unusually cold, yet in spite of all these difficulties not a worm has died, except from starvation, or such as had to be killed on account of the scarcity of feed, that the others might survive. They are now spinning their cocoons, which are up to the standard size. The subject is of so much importance that we feel justified in giving it considerable space. The California "Silk Culture Association," which is a society formed for the purpose of disseminating information, has issued a pamphlet on the subject that contains ample directions for engaging in the culture. We quote from it:—

"Silk culture, which has done so much for Europe, has now become an established industry in several of the States of the American Union; but in no State are the

conditions more favorable for its future growth than in California. Its success is certain.

"In Europe the production of raw silk gives profitable employment to millions of people, while the subsequent manufacture of the raw material into thread, ribbons, dress goods, etc., forms one of the most important of home industries. The most prosperous nations there have wisely fostered this industry by national aid and by royal example. In France the raising of the silk worm and care of the cocoon and the reeling of the silk is made an important part in the education of the children in nearly all of the schools, convents, and academies. Educators in the United States will also do well to turn their attention to this subject, and especially here in California, it might be so applied as to furnish a practical solution of the perplexing question: 'What shall we do with our girls and boys?' Silk culture is peculiarly adapted for the employment of women and children, and in no State of the Union are we so much troubled to find employment for that portion of our population as here. We have a large and rapidly increasing population of juveniles, and fully nine out of ten, both in city and country, need and desire to find some honorable employment in their minority. The necessity for meeting this demand is already imperative, and our inability to do so is one of the most embarrassing problems we have to face."

This statement is clear and to the point. The whole process of rearing silk worms up to the reeling of the silk is extremely simple, requiring less skill than the raising of chickens, and is much cleaner and more agreeable—is really a genteel work. The mulberry will grow almost anywhere. An acre in trees is quite a plantation. A town lot will answer. The trees grow from cuttings and are easily propagated.

The work comes in the spring between seed-time and harvest, when time is not pressing. The farmers' wives and children would consider it only a diversion. Any loft of a building will answer for a cocoonery. Little capital is required.

When it is determined to engage in the business, the planting of the trees should be attended to first, as without proper food the worms soon perish. There are several varieties of the worms feeding on different plants. One variety which makes a strong, coarse silk, feeds on the Chinese paradise, or Ailanthus tree. Some advocate feeding the common kinds on the Osage Orange which is used extensively for hedges in some parts of the State. The varieties of the "Morus" are, however, the natural food for them.

E. P. BEAN.

In a pleasant cañada on the northern slope of the Santa Lucia Range, eight miles north of the city of San Luis Obispo, is the well-known and popular hostelry of Bean Brothers, whose place makes one of the fine landscape views illustrated in this book. These gentlemen are successful farmers and horticulturists, as well as hotel-keepers, and their orchard of a great variety of fruits is an example of what may be accomplished among the hills of this county. A description of this place has already been given in the biographical sketch of Mr. R. M. Bean, and it is not necessary to repeat it here.

The junior member of the firm is Edwin Petes Bean, who was born in Corinth, Penobscot County, Maine, May 1, 1844, his parents being Reuben and Mary (Smith) Bean, natives of Sutton, Merrimac County, New Hampshire, both of the stock of early New England settlers and descendants of soldiers of the Revolution. The family of children was large, there being eight sons and four daughters, Edwin P. and Edward W. being twins. But this appears not to have been enough to make the "baker's dozen" and the father adopted another boy bearing the name of Petes, and preserved this name by giving it to his son. The boys grew to manhood in their native town, dividing their time in attending the district school and laboring with their father on his farm and in his saw-mill, the latter being the great institution of the "Pine Tree State." With such instruction young Edwin learned the way to battle for life wherever the pine tree flourished, or the soil yielded to cultivation, and in 1864, followed his brother to the Pacific Coast, seeking the forests of the Sierra Nevada, and engaged in the business of making lumber to supply the market of Virginia City and the mining regions of Nevada. In this he continued with good success until 1870, when he undertook farming in the San Joaquin Valley. A dry year followed and his farming was not a success, and renewing his efforts in 1871, another failure followed sweeping away the fortune he and his brother had made in Nevada. The details of his farming enterprise and the struggles of the brothers have been given.

In 1877 he purchased the place which he has since made his home. December 11, 1878, he married Miss Rebecca Maude Sumner, a native of California, daughter of Sandy and Nancy (Perigin) Sumner, who were natives of Lawrence County, Illinois. The marriage has been blessed with two handsome children, Nancy Marietta, born August 20, 1879, and Sandy Edwin, born April 9, 1881. The family is pleasantly situated and take delight in the entertainment of friends and in the social pleasures of the country.

LARGE LAND HOLDINGS.

The large ranchos, as they were granted, and some of the large purchases made have been given. Many of the grants have been divided into small farms, but there are still large tracts. Some of these, and the amounts at which they are assessed, are given in the following:—

	ACRES.	ASSESSED.
J. B. Haggin	16,472	$ 28,215
John A. Patchett	7,680	11,560
Jeffrey Phelan	1,470	5,775
P. W. Murphy	53,000	239,372
Arza Porter	9,429	13,816
J. M. Price	8,634	16,281
C. H. Phillips, trustee	3,905	25,966
M. Harlow and wife	8,986	21,014
J. H. Hollister	2,183	24,921
Haggin & Cebrian	11,236	14,170
J. D. Grant	1,794	40,731
N. and I. Goldtree	4,871	26,900
N., I. and M. Goldtree	5,697	24,505
Theodore LeRoy	12,695	40,968
C. P. Robinson	22,203	27,681
Steele Bros	13,593	61,035
A. Blockman & Co	4,109	2,292
Morrow, Higgins & Brown	16,000	39,000
Cox & Clark	15,900	20,806
Newhall estate	24,540	90,111
E. W. Steele & W. W. Stow	3,089	37,279
E. W. Steele	5,309	26,959
Scott & Moore	8,129	8,282

Godcheaux & Blackburn	20,999	34,812
D. O. Mills	36,139	45,506
R. H. McDonald	15,520	17,850
J. & S. Schoenfeldt	40,284	46,157
Flint, Bixby & Co	45,665	103,111
Christy & Wise	25,140	34,592
John Biddell	18,155	36,592
J. M. McDonald	41,866	50,275
R. E. Jack	3,911	25,404
Jack & Adams	14,269	23,214
R. G. Flint	39,780	45,835
George Hearst	47,135	214,006
James Lynch	5,045	7,175

MEASUREMENT OF LAND.

A Spanish vara is 33 inches; a 50-vara lot is 137½ feet square; two 50-vara lots are a little less than one acre.

16½ feet	1 rod
320 rods	1 mile
66 feet	1 chain
80 chains	1 mile
5,280 feet	1 mile
43,560 square feet	1 acre

1 mile square	640 acres
660 feet square	10 acres
208 feet and 8½ inches square	1 acre
933 feet and 4½ inches square	25 acres

HILLS IN AREA OF AN ACRE.

3 feet apart	4,840
5 " "	1,742
7 " "	889
8 " "	680
9 " "	538
10 " "	435
15 " "	193
17 " "	151
20 " "	108
25 " "	69
30 " "	48
40 " "	27

The usual distance between fruit trees is from 15 to 25 feet, thus taking from 193 to 70 trees per acre.

Vines are planted from 6 to 8 feet apart, containing from 680 to 1,210 vines per acre.

CHAPTER XXVII.

GEOLOGY.

Section from the Pacific to the Sierra Nevada—Salinas River Valley—Santa Margarita Valley—Point Pinos Range and Sierra San José—Estrella River, Panza and Carrisa—Valley of San Luis Obispo—Salinas Valley—Of the Quaternary Period in California—Coast Mountains—Division 1, Granite—Division 2, Serpentine and Trachytic—Bitumen of San Luis Valley—Bitumen of Nipomo Rancho.

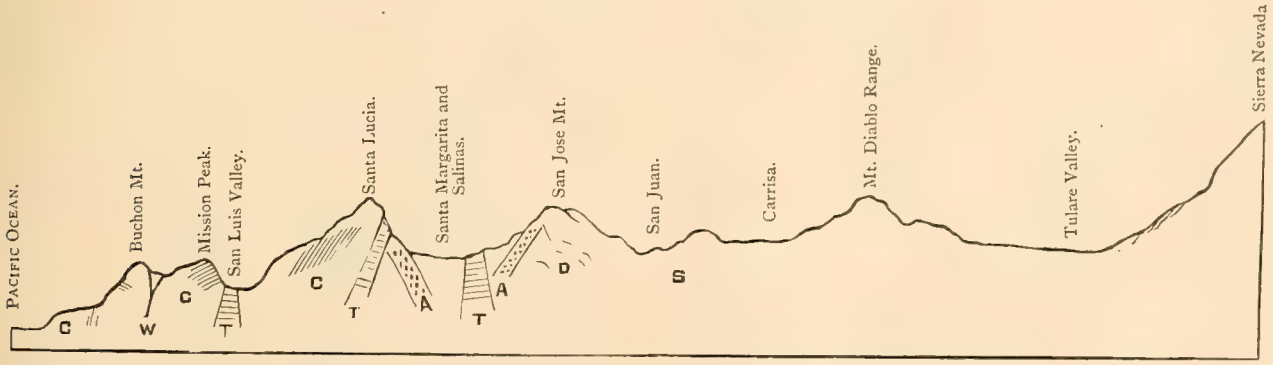
IN the year 1854, extending into 1855, a United States surveying party passed through the coast region, southerly from San Francisco; and from San Diego eastward across the desert and through southern Arizona to the Rio Grande, making a thorough exploration and examination of the country, in view of the practicability of constructing a Pacific, or Transcontinental railroad. The expedition was under command of Lieut. John G. Parke, of the Topographical Engineers of the United States Army, accompanied by Dr. Thomas Antisell, a distinguished geologist, and a full corps of scientific gentlemen of various specialties. This expedition made the most complete geological examination of San Luis Obispo County that has ever been published, and, as the United States Reports containing it are exceedingly rare, we consider ourselves fortunate in being able to reproduce here that which pertains more particularly to this county.

From Geological Report of Dr. Thomas Antisell, accompanying the Pacific Railroad Surveying Expedition under Lieut. John G. Parke, of Topographical Engineers, in the years 1854 and 1855.

SALINAS RIVER VALLEY.

The valley of the Salinas River is a plain of great extent, being almost 100 miles long, and, in places, nearly 20 miles wide, in general, narrowing as it advances southeast, until, in places, it is not more than half a mile in breadth. Its northern portion lies in Monterey County, stretching, as it advances south, into San Luis Obispo County. Like the Santa Clara Valley, it is also of a triangular shape, presenting its base N. N. W., toward Monterey Bay, upon which it opens without any intervening ridge, the slope of the valley being so slight, and its surface so much depressed at the level of the tide that much of the low land is swampy and overgrown with tule, brush, willows, and marsh vegetation, through which the river lazily winds its way, forming small lagoons, from not having force enough to sweep its waters into the bay. The lower sixty miles of its course is over the gradual slope of the plain, which does not exceed twenty inches to the mile, so that its waters are easily arrested. Further up, south of San Miguel Mission, where the valley narrows, and the river, in places, cuts through a granite region, its fall becomes more rapid. Owing to this slight momentum, sand bars are

SECTION FROM THE PACIFIC TO THE SIERRA NEVADA.



["A" granite rocks. "C" serpentine. "T" trappean and augitic. "W" asphaltic veins through the bituminous group of the San Luis Obispo Valley. "S" sandstones.]

heaped up by the ocean as its *dèbouche* into the bay, which completely destroys its navigation.

It is not possible to navigate this river far up, the depth, forty miles from its mouth, being under three feet in its deepest part, where its width might be nearly 100 yards; but when it is considered that this is the only river in the southern section of the State which does not cañon through mountain passes to reach the ocean, and which rolls through an extensive and fertile valley, no doubt, as the population fills in, some efforts will be made which will both free the bars from its mouth and narrow the area covered by the lagoons and marsh in the lower fifteen miles of the plain.

The whole valley may be described as an ancient alluvium derived from the degradation of the granite, serpentine, chloritic, and sandstone formation which go to form the mountains on either side; above this alluvium, and intermingled with its upper layers, is the modern detritus and fluviatile additions. But how little has been accomplished by modern action in either denuding or covering up the ancient alluvium, is evinced by the smooth surface of the plain, running even up to the base of the hills, and by the remains of the terraces, both upon the valley surface and upon the edges of the hills a few yards above the present base.

The lower sixty miles of this valley is not a plain of uniform level, but a series of low, flat terraces which extend in a north and south direction, and require to be ascended when the valley is crossed from west to east. The lower terrace is a fine, stiff clay, occupying the west side of the valley, and containing the present bed of the river in the lower part of its course; it is nearly five miles wide; above this rises the second terrace to a height of ten feet above the first; it is also a fine, stiff clay with less vegetable matter, and of a lighter color than the preceding; its width is a little more—about six miles in breadth; the third terrace lies at the slope of the Gavilan Range, is about five miles across in its widest place, and is not so level as the other two terraces. It is covered over with the debris of the volcanic rocks and sandstones, and is the least fertile; wild mustard covers it to some extent, but its chief growth is a coarse grass. From the silicious character of the soil, it does not seem capable of producing vegetation in the abundance which prevails on the lower levels. Much of the lower plain is covered by the wild onion; cottonwoods grow on the river bank which is only four to ten feet below the level of the lower terrace; the bed of the stream is a fine, white micaceous sandstone, which forms quicksands, and renders the fording of the stream very dangerous.

The capability of production of the lower terraces is very great when put under cultivation. At Mr. Hill's farm near the town of Salinas, sixteen miles east of Monterey, sixty bushels of wheat have been raised off the acre, and occasionally eighty-five bushels. Barley, one hundred bushels, running up to one hundred and forty-nine bushels, and vegetables in proportion. In December (the time of my visit) these plains were crowded with wild geese, cranes, and brandt. The geese are in such multitudes as to darken the air, and cover hundreds of acres when they alight.

During most of the stay on these plains the wind blew from a southerly point, accompanied with cold and rain; but when the wind shifted round north and west the rain ceased, and a curious phenomenon presented itself—that of immense volumes of clouds pouring into the valley from off the sea, and centering it at its lower portion, rolling along the plain and collecting on the hill-tops of the eastern side, depositing its waters there. Such winds blowing over the lower valley through the funnel opening at the bay of Monterey, always occur in California, under similar conditions, *i. e.*, whenever there is an opening in the littoral chain to allow the shore winds access into the interior, the inward current being produced by the ascent of the over-heated air of the plain, leaving a partial vacuum, which the sea breeze rushes in to fill. In such places a land breeze prevails at night. The influx of such cold winds, charged with moisture, lessens the mean temperature of the summer of these plains, while at the same time it adds very considerably to the fertility of the soil, which at times would be almost reduced to barrenness from the drought. In several places on the middle terrace the soil was cracked in fissures a foot wide, some yards long, and three or four feet in depth, the result of the excessive summer heat on a plastic clay.

The Gavilan Range of hills forms the eastern boundary of this valley. This range at its northern part is essentially granitic, flanked on its lowest side by metamorphic limestone (crystalline carbonate in places), 300 to 400 feet in thickness; lower down, the foot-hills are made up of a series of soft sandstone, which extend in an almost straight line from the mouth of the Pajaro to the Mission San Miguel, a distance of eighty or ninety miles.

These sedimentary beds dip towards the valley, as in a southwest direction, and form the true bottom of the valley, having been reached at the depth of forty feet in sinking a well near Mr. Hills. These sandstones also form the low hills upon the west side of the valley, where they constitute the base of the wide mountain ridge, here one of the coast ranges. This ridge, which commences at Point Pinos, the south point of Monterey, runs in a southeast direction, and approaches the Salinas River fifty-five miles from its mouth, has a central axis of feldspathic granite, coarse-grained, and of a bluish tint on a fresh fracture, owing to the presence of adularia. This rock, which occupies only a few miles of the surface at the shore of the bay, as the mountain rises to a greater elevation farther south, also covers a greater width and forms the highest summits of the range which exceeds 3,500 feet; as it passes south it becomes more hornblendic and magnesian in its character. East of the granitic axis a mass of slaty, serpentine, and trappean rock is protruded, forming a second ridge running a parallel course, whose altitude does not reach that of the granitic chain, but which, from its proximity to the plain, hides from the latter the granitic hills, and presents to view its sharp and angular crests. As this igneous rock runs south it sends spurs out into the valley, which, upheaving the later formed strata, narrow the plain so as to reduce it to two or three miles broad, ten miles north of Mission San Miguel, and south of that to lessen it merely to the condition of the river bed without a lateral plain.

The sandstone and overlying beds have been both partially elevated and cut through by these serpentine and trappean rocks; in places the sandstone is hard, rings to the hammer, and has a slaty appearance. A few miles north of the Mission San Miguel, trappean dykes cross the road, cutting the sandstone at an oblique angle to the line of strike. In the upper beds the calcareous strata are separated by a quartzose bed, four to ten feet thick, which presents the appearance of agate and opalescent quartz veins, one to two inches thick, and separated a few feet from each other; three and sometimes four of these veins occur in the sandy bed; these silicious veins are in places accompanied by serpentine and talcose clays which tinge the edges of the veins green; when any portion of this vein stone is removed, it is found to be intersected by lines of former fracture cemented anew, giving a pretty agate appearance to the various tints of the quartz lines. These veins mostly correspond to the plain of deposition of the strata in which they are included; in a few instan-

ces they have been seen cutting the strata through at a slight angle. The presence of these veins serve, from their hardness and readiness to recognize them, as a good mark to determine the presence of the upper fossiliferous beds. In themselves they are the evidences of the existence of thermal waters highly charged with soluble silica traversing fissures in the strata and insinuating the fluid between the laminæ of deposition. These layers were first observed in leaving the Salinas and ascending the hills in which the San Antonio River heads. Here a better view of the constitution of the Point Pinos Chain was had than elsewhere below, when, on account of the width of the plain, the road lay along the river side away from the mountains.

South of the Mission Soledad, which lies thirty-five miles up the valley, the mountains converge considerably, and the low foot-hills spread into and narrow the plain. The diluvial clays are deep, often more than forty feet exposed. The yellow sandstone which, from Hills ranch for thirty miles southward, is observed to rise up from the valley with a gentle slope, now disappears, and a whitish argillo-calcareous rock takes its place; it is probably an upper stratum of the series brought to light by the lesser slope. The paste of the rock is soft, friable and easily worn down by the elements; of a slightly green tint, calcareous, and very full of casts of dosinia, venus, natica, etc. (*vide* Mr. Conrad's report), many of which were very imperfect; a few pecten impressions were intermingled; small masses of this rock were scattered over the terrace and the plain beneath. The observed thickness of this bed was about fifty feet, its whole depth not being exposed. On crossing the divort* between the small stream, a tributary of the Salinas, and the waters of the San Antonio, this bed was found to occupy a large surface and to be the uppermost rock. Its dip, when first observed, was to the southwest, so that it lay on the west or Pacific slope of the Point Pinos Chain, which is here a series of low and broad hills.

Underneath this whitish clay rock lies a bed of conglomerate, made up of a clay paste cementing rounded and broken pebbles of prase, hyalitic jaspery quartz, obsidian and serpentine. The observed thickness of this conglomerate was eighty feet. It contains no fossils. Below the conglomerate a reddish sandstone grit was obseved. This grit is one of the beds which repose on the east side of the range, and dip under the Salinas River, and rises up again on the sides of the Gavilan Range. This constitutes the whole section of stratified rocks.

The axial rocks did not appear exposed, but the arroyos brought down, beside serpentine, obsidian, and trap, broken angular fragments of gneissose rock and feldspathic granite, so that a section of these hills would afford the following details:—

Igneous rock.—Granite, gneiss, serpentine, obsidian, trap, in veins.

Sedimentary rock.—From below upward; Reddish sandstone grit; conglomerate green, quartzose; whitish green calcareous and fossiliferous beds, in brown sandstone, with dosinia and pecten. The whitish green calcareous rock is met the entire length of the chain for thirty miles, terminating a few miles south of Mission San Miguel, where they can be traced passing up the Estrella River, and forming the side hills of the river bottom upon which the terraces are placed.

The fossils found in the sandstones on the west side were Dosinia Monteregana, Dosinia Montana, Dosinia Subobliqua, Dosinia Longula (*vide* Mr. Conrad's report) which extended from the Salinas River, at Mr. Hill's at the north extremity of the valley, to near the Mission San Miguel, at the south end. Ten miles south of the junction of the Estrella and Salinas Rivers the valley of the Salinas may be said to terminate. The granitic rocks and sandstones of the Point Pinos Chain cross the river and form the eastern boundary of that stream for some miles further south.

The granitic rocks at this point are low hills, flanked by the sandstones, having a slight dip to the southwest. By following the course of the river, which here comes from the S. S. E. a small valley is reached, the valley of the Mission Santa Margarita.

The geological structure of this valley was obtained very imperfectly, partly on account of its great size and the rapid transit over it, but chiefly on account of the fogs, which for some days so completely hid the plain as to render everything farther off than fifty yards wholly undiscernible. Fossils similar to those found on San Antonio hill slopes were found in the bed of the river near Mr. Hill's ranch; so that this upper layer of the sandstones of the Point Pinos Range extends the whole length of the valley on its west side. They are, however, inferior to the beds containing the stres and echinoderms of Santa Margarita Valley.

SANTA MARGARITA VALLEY.

The valley of Santa Margarita, in San Luis Obispo County, comprises the sources of the Salinas River. It is a small plain, whose greatest breadth is nine miles, narrowed toward its southern end to a width of three miles by upheaval of low hills; it lies between the valley of San Luis Obispo on the west and the valley of the Estrella or San Juan River on the east, and may be looked upon as the southern prolongation of the Salinas Valley, from which it is separated by the low hills south of San Miguel. Its eastern boundary is the prolongation of the Point Pinos Range of hills, which have been described as running southeast from Monterey, and which, fifty miles south of that city, become less elevated and more spread out; in this southerly course they cross the Salinas River, and in its upper portion become the eastern boundary, as they were its western lower down; along this valley they are low mountains not more than 1,000 to 1,200 feet above the level of the plain, itself, 950 feet above the sea; further south these hills rise to a considerable height, are more pronounced, and known then as the San José Mountains. The western boundary of the plain is another of the coast ranges, the Santa Lucia Hills, one of the longest and most decided of the coast ranges, with few breaks or passes, and rising to a height of 2,500 feet. The valley between these limits is one of the most beautiful and fertile in south California, possessing fine grass, with abundance of running streams in the bottom, the side hills clothed with live-oaks and cotton-wood and covered with a luxuriant crop of wild oats (avena fatua) which was naturally preserved, and at the time of visit (January) served as food for the multitude of deer and horned cattle, which found abundant sustenance here. The oak trees are covered, as to their branches, with the beautiful ramalina, which, hanging gracefully in festoons, with its light green tint, convey the idea of spring at a season when vegetable growth is nearly suspended. The Salinas River flows upon the east side of this valley, from the level plain of which it is separated by a range of low hills of sandstone grit; beyond (east of) the river, the granitic axis of this range appears, having the same mineral constitution as further north, largely feldspathic, with well-defined orthose crystals, of a light flesh color, vitreous quartz, and small plates of diallage, whose green tint adds a lively contrast to the feldspar, and gives an appearance of syenite to the whole mass; the rock is cut through by thin green

*"Divort"–This word expresses fully what no other word at present in use does. The word "divide" is not etymologically applicable, as it does not convey the idea of altitude as the cause of separation; while the word divort implies elevation, the cause of the "divortia aquarum" whence its derivation also. It is hoped that this expression will meet with favor and application.—*P. R. R. Survey.*

threads of oxide of chrome, along the line of which the mass breaks into small rhombic fragments. It is a granite which decays readily from the separation of the feldspar crystal, which drops out by the weathering of the paste.

At the southern end of this valley the granite becomes highly magnesian from the intermixture of serpentine protrusion. These are derived from the Santa Lucia, whose axis is serpentine and trappean rock, spurs of which are given off and enter the plain at various points. One of these protrusions occurs in the center of the valley, within one and a half miles of the entrance of the pass to San Luis Valley; it is a mass of augitic trap, which rises up from the plain in knobs ten to fifteen feet high, increasing in height to the south, where it is found elevating the brown sandstone from one hundred to five hundred feet high, and forming central bosses from fifty to one hundred feet on the summit. These hills are covered with wild oats and oak, and produce the finest pasture in the valley; as they increase in height they merge into the main mass of the Santa Lucia. To the northwest the trap vein can be traced along the valley several miles, until it passes into the same range west of the old mission, Santa Margarita (Don Joachin de Estrada's residence).

The old mission establishment stands on a terrace raised about sixteen feet above the plain, on its western side; at the base of the terrace lies one of the forks of the Salinas, which heads up in the Santa Lucia Range a few miles southwest; the terrace is not more than one-fourth of a mile wide, and stretches northwest for one and a half miles; where the river cuts its margin it exposes here and there sandstone and argillite beds similar to those of the San Antonio River, cut up and altered by intrusion of trap rock, steatitic and talcose clays, and shales, which have flexed and contorted the strata in various directions. This intruded rock can be traced several miles, both north and south, preserving a direction of north 60° west, south 60° east.

The valley is closed at its south extremity by an elevation of the sandstone, caused by the intrusion of a mass of serpentine with augite, which runs in an easterly direction toward the Toro Hills, small masses of granite, outliers of the San José Mountains, and forms a natural division between the Santa Margarita and San José Valleys.

On account of the frequent and extensive intrusions of augite and serpentine in this valley, it is difficult, in many places, to say what is the original dip of the strata; thus, in the north, the white fossiliferous beds dip to the southwest, conforming to the dip of the strata of the San Antonio River, and there on the west flank of the Point Pinos Range, while in the south of the valley the same strata dip eastward. Observation had, however, shown that as an elevating agent the Point Pinos (or San José) Mountain Range extended its influence to a much greater extent laterally than the Santa Lucia Mountains, and that where the strata reposes without any subsequent alteration or flexion they are found to be conformable to the Point Pinos granitic axis.

The sedimentary bed lowest in position in this valley, is the same as that observed at San Antonio, a breccia conglomerate of quartz ore, and jaspery pebbles, in an aluminous paste, the whole having a light brownish green color. This was not occupying a prominent position, but was found cropping out near the river beyond the low hills on the east side of the plain. Above this is a fine-grained sandstone, greyish white in color, friable, and weathering readily into holes, intersected with threads of sulphate of lime, which traverse the rock in horizontal lines, having a direction north twenty degrees west; the gypsum was in places granular and compact; in others, crystalline; the seams one-half to an inch thick, and stained green with carbonate of copper (malachite). This appearance was presented wherever augitic rock cut through the elevated sandstone, and was well displayed at the Rinconada Hills. The gypsum, being readily removed by the weathering of the rock, is dissolved by the waters, and finds its way into the Salinas, to which it imparts its flavor and unhealthy action, and from which being present the river has derived its name.

Besides the gypsum veins, another set of threads cross the foregoing at an oblique angle; these are filled with limonite (peroxide of iron). These two classes of veins render the sandstone readily recognizable wherever found. The thickness of this bed in the valley was 250 feet. In Panza Valley, lying several miles to the east, and on the other slope of the granite axis, it was found much thicker. No fossils were observed in either of these rocks; but it is probable that the upper layers may yet be found fossiliferous.

Above these, and conformable to them, was a whitish sandstone rock, coarse in its lower layers, with pebbles of rounded, white quartz. Calcareous fossiliferous layers occurred in the upper part of this sandstone, which had a dip of thirty-five degrees to the southwest, the strike, north forty-six degrees west. The total thickness of this rock is nearly 450 feet, and may be sub-divided conveniently into four beds, commencing with the most inferior:—

First bed reposes on the agatic or flinty layers, described as met with at the upper end of the Salinas Valley; is about 200 feet thick; a whitish sandstone grit, containing calcareous layers two to four feet thick. These layers are mostly made of *ostrea titan* (Conrad) in a condition tolerably perfect, cemented by a calcareous paste, the debris of the shells comminuted finely; the paste includes fine grains of rounded quartz pebble. This bed of ostrea was the first one encountered on entering the valley where it was found, fifty yards to the left of the wagon road, and less than four miles north of Don Joachin's residence.

Second bed lies above the foregoing, from which it is separated by a quartz grit layer; it is a grey sandstone, including a calcareous cement; it contains a mass of broken shells, forming a cement mass in which are imbedded layers of ostrea and pecten; the ostrea in this bed have not the size of the mollusc of the first bed. The pectens are large, rarely perfect, and when so, in such a soft condition that it was found difficult to preserve them. The pecten (hinnites crassa, *vide* Conrad's report) as a fossil, more abundant than the oyster. This bed averages from seventy to eighty-five feet in thickness.

Third bed varies from sixty to ninety feet thick; is made up almost completely of white calcareous cement, broken shell, and quartz pebble. The fossils lie in two layers, separated by a bed of sand rock. The lower layer contains ostrea and pecten (hinnites) about sixty inches thick; in the upper, ostrea and asterodapsis. The latter (echinoderm) is the characteristic of this bed; it was not found in the lower beds; the individuals vary in size from one-fourth to one and one-half inch across; they are in every respect similar to the Estrella fossils; pecten disdus of a small size was found in this upper bed.

Fourth bed; a soft, brown sandstone, which splits readily into thin slabs, perforated with circular holes, three-fourths inch in diameter, bored obliquely, showing the action of boring molluscs upon it; thickens from three to six feet.

Accompanying the echinoderms was a mass of broken fragments of their own species; this comminution took place while the bed was yet soft and inhabited, as few of the specimens are broken in places, though so brittle that it is difficult to remove them; they lie crowded together and conformable to the plane of deposition, as

do also the ostrea and pecten. The ostrea lie in regular layers with their flat shell uppermost, apparently undisturbed except by the general elevation.

Mr. Conrad has described the pecten as a hinnites, and given the characters of the fossils in his report.

These four beds were never found together in the same immediate locality, but usually within a longitudinal range of five miles. The first bed was rarely upheaved, and constituted the level ground of the valley, while beds two and three were usually found cropping out of the low hills on the east side of the valley; the continuity was, however, satisfactorily traced in several instances.

Some of the beds, as that containing the asterodapsis (laganum), were brittle so as to render it difficult to preserve the specimens from falling to pieces; while the ostrea layers were sometimes imbedded in so hard a matrix that it was difficult to remove them without fracture. Measured by the foot, several of the oyster shells were fourteen inches long by seven inches wide, and few of them were less than six inches long. The thickness of the under shell is remarkable, some of them being five inches in depth.

It is worthy of remark that the beds, although within few yards of each other, had not their fossils intermingled, as it were; thus the asterodapsis, though the most abundant shell of the upper bed, was not found in the second lowest ostrea bed—this might more properly be called the hinnites bed—which latter was also unattended by the Janira estrellana, which however, was freely intermingled with the laganum; and, lastly, that the layers perforated by the pholadines were only found above the upper bed, and formed loose stones upon the surface, accompanied by rounded pebbles of jasper and quartz.

The height of these hills rarely exceeded 100 feet, more frequently about eighty feet, with rounded sides and summit, and presenting bluff edges to the west. As this was the direction of the dip, which did not anywhere in these beds exceed forty degrees, the strata were uncovered by denudation; indeed, everywhere these hills were examined they were found to have suffered extensively by the denuding effects of currents, which, sweeping in a meridional direction, removed large masses of this stratum, and converted what was an inclined slope into a series of rounded hills.

The flattened summit of these hillocks with the bored slates tends to show that at the time when these were last covered by water they must have nearly reached the level of the sea of that period. It may be remarked of the sandstone hills of the west side of the valley, that those which are first met with are also flat on their summit, and under 150 feet in altitude.

Below these beds, interesting from their fossil contents, and separating them from the gypseous sandstone, lies the white argillaceous rock with the layers of chalcedonic and opalescent quartz, already spoken of as met with on the San Antonio hills, beds containing dosinia, venus, and natica. In a geological sense, as well as topographical, the argillite is inferior; for it here occupies the middle of the valley beside the stream; it dipped northwest from sixty to seventy degrees, and was so hidden by alluvium as to prevent any exploration of its beds. It has a light yellow tint, becoming in places almost white; granular in texture, and breaking with a splintery fracture. In places the strata were almost vertical, not more than fifty feet was exposed.

There white *ostrea* beds were the most modern rock observed in the valley. Passing westward for a couple of miles, no rock was exposed; and when the Pacific side of the valley was reached, protusions of trap and serpentine presented themselves to view, with the brown sandstones dipping toward the center of the plain.

These are the foot-hills of the Santa Lucia Range, a mountain chain which is described elsewhere in the report.

These sandstones underlie the valley dipping beneath the strata already described, and having a position below the breccia conglomerate of the east of the plain, and lying between it and the granitoid axis. I look upon them as repetitions of the gypseous and saline sandstones found near the base of Panza.

The valley is a true basin; the conglomerate of the last rising up near the summit of Santa Lucia Range; above it the brown and yellow gypseous sandstone; then the San Antonio beds with dosinia; above these, the ostrea and pecten beds—all conformable to each other and to the volcanic rock and the granite, and all having their dip reversed in portions of the valley from local upheaval.

The whole number of species found in these beds were: Ostrea titan, hinnites crassa, cyclas permacra, balanus estrellanus, pecten discus, asterodapsis antiselli.

Cyclas and hinnites with pecten found in bed two. Balanus was found in bed three, with asterodapsis.

POINT PINOS RANGE AND SIERRA SAN JOSÉ.

This important chain of the Coast Range was first encountered in the center of San Luis Obispo County, where the eastern boundary of the Salinas Valley separates the upper course of that river from its tributary, the Estrella. The junction of these streams is near the Mission San Miguel; the low hills which form the eastern boundary of the Salinas Valley at this point are made up of the soft, brownish sandstones which, further north, have been also found lying at the slopes of Gavilan, whose upper strata contains the dosinia species, of which four varieties have been enumerated by Mr. Conrad. In this place these strata slope at a universal angle to the west; and although no primary rock is observed in passing eastward across these hills, yet both north and south of the point the granite rock is considerably upraised. If from the mission a line be drawn in direction southeast, it will accurately cover the range until it is merged in the immense primary upheave called San Emilio Mountain. Projecting a line in a northwest direction, also from the mission, it traverses the trend of a mountain chain which, in its course, gives rise to the waters of San Antonio River, and forms a prominent feature of the Coast Range of Monterey County, and finally terminates in the southwest extremity of Monterey Bay at Point Pinos. With the short break alluded to as lying in the Salinas Valley, it is a continuous chain, and might, perhaps, receive a common name. By the title of San José Mountains, that portion between the upper waters of the Salinas River and the valley of Panza and Carrisa are known. There, it is a chain approximating 3,000 feet above the sea, and from twelve to sixteen miles in breadth. While we restrict the name of San José to this southern portion, we shall, both topographically and geographically, look upon the whole line from Point Pinos to the head-waters of the Santa Clara and Santa Maria Rivers as one mountain system extending 250 miles from north to south, throughout the whole of which extent it preserves a character remarkably similar. The northern termination at Monterey Bay displays the usual character of the axial rock, a feldspathic granite, containing only scattered crystals of mica with adularia and epidote, which communicate a green tinge to the mass.

The superficial portion of the rock is soft, and feldspar crystals out distinctly from the paste; it is of a flesh-brown color externally, with a bluish shade on fracture, well seen on the south side of the harbor of Monterey, near the steamer landing, and thence to Point Pinos,

upon the low bosses forming which the light-house is built. It is probable that it is due to the alkaline nature of the soil, produced by the disintegration of the rock, that the cedar and sequoia flourish down even to the level of the sea, a point much below the usual altitudes common to those trees.

There the granite is nearly five miles broad, where it dips under the alluvium forming the low land around the inner harbor. Southward it extends in a line southeast, forming the chief mass of the mountain, occupying its western and highest ridge, until it reaches the River San Antonio. East of the granite lies a great width of serpentine rock running parallel with the granite and forming a sharp, narrow crested ridge, which, by its abruptness upon the Salinas, hides the main granitic ridge from view when traveling along that river. Still, the presence of the granite rock is revealed by the wash of almost every mountain stream, which carries down a large portion of primary rocks among its *debris*. On the east of the serpentine lie talcose and chloritic slates, intersected by filamentous veins of quartz. These being the mineral conditions under which gold is found, it was suspected that the precious metal might be found in this range. In the winter of 1854–55, prospecting was carried on to a small extent on the head-waters of the San Antonio, in the northern part of San Luis Obispo County. A few native Californians commenced washing there, and obtaining about $4.00 per day for each hand; the quantity, however, ultimately obtained was but small, and the washings were abandoned after a little. The protrusions of serpentine and magnesia slates drop down before the range approaches San Miguel Mission, and do not appear again. The fossiliferous sandstones, with dosinia underlying the Salinas River, rest on these, have been upraised by them, and are in places rendered metamorphic by contact.

The granite itself drops down, as stated, and while diminishing in height covers a greater breadth to the east. Owing to the close approach of the magnesian rock to the river valley, the trail is obliged to leave it and cross the eastern portion of the range, where it meets with the San Antonio River, which rises in the granitic hills further north, and passes in the small trough between the serpentine and granitic ridges of the mountain. This trough is filled up by the fossiliferous sandstones which here dip to the southwest, being influenced by the serpentine upheaval rather than by the granitic, the latter being the rock first elevated. The sandstone is in places converted into a rock resembling novaculite, and near the Mission Soledad beds of jasper and reddish porphyritic rock are found. Angular fragments of prase occur in the arroyos which found their way into the valley; a bed of conglomerate lies below the sandstones. This stratum is of a greenish tint, and contains pebbles of hayaloid quartz, prase, serpentine, and porphyry. It was not fully exposed, so that not more than forty feet of thickness could be attributed to it. Above, this sandstone is whitish, a soft rock, easily degraded, and fossiliferous. The dip of this upper bed is very variable, dipping in every direction, east and west, and occasionally vertical. It appears to have suffered considerably by the talcose upheaves and by subsequent denudations, the terraces which are found at the base of the range being covered with angular fragments derived from the degradation of these strata. The fossils of these strata are described elsewhere in this respect. The total thickness of this upper bed is about eighty feet where observed. The sandstone which lies beneath this are of two kinds, brown and red. The brown beds are soft and easily decay; the other bed is made of white quartz grains in a reddish paste. This bed is not fossiliferous, but at several points between the Mission Soledad and San Miguel, these two bands of sandstone were separated by a calcareous stratum, whitish, and in places fifteen feet thick, with particles of comminuted shell, and casts of dosinia alta, and obliqua, and a small venus. Above both sandstones were found, near San Miguel (south) occasionally cropping out, ostrea, hinnites, and pallium; but few specimens could be collected complete, owing to the brittle character of the fossil, from dislocations of the rock; the fossils are, however, noticed in full when describing Santa Margarita Valley.

From the outline it would appear that the structure of the chain is simple and may be stated as follows, commencing west with the axis, and traveling east:—

WEST—granite one and one-half to five miles wide; serpentine, talcose, and chloritic slates; green conglomerates, sixty feet exposed; brown and red sandstones with dosinia, 200 feet; soft white calcareous; conglomerate ostrea, fifty feet east.

Upon the latter two series the terraces are placed south of the Mission San Miguel, and east of the Valley Santa Margarita the San José Mountains proper commence. Those hitherto treated of are the geological extension northward.

At Santa Margarita, the Salinas River flows on the east side of the valley; there is a collection of granitic hills from 600 to 1,000 feet in height, set close together, with deep cut gorges between. This granite occupies a breadth of six miles from the Salinas, eastward, when it disappears under the elevated sandstone of the Estrella. On the slopes of this granite occur tertiary sandstone, similar to the fossiliferous beds of Santa Margarita. Running in a direction south 48° east, it attains a high elevation, and twenty miles south-east of Santa Margarita is almost 3,000 feet, its greatest probable height; it preserves its height for nearly fifty miles further south, where it forms the eastern edge of the Cuyamas plain, separating the latter from the shallow basin of the Estero and from Tulare Valley. As a mountain range it is there lost. It may be traced, geologically, in the porphyritic hills separating the upper waters of the Santa Maria from those of Tulare, or from the Great Basin, and becomes confounded with the mountain mass of San Emidio.

In this portion of its course the chain has an axis purely granitic, either feldspathic granite or gneissose rock. South of San Miguel there is no longer any parallel ridge of serpentine, any talcose or chloritic slates. The magnesian rocks are wholly wanting, and are only represented by the addition of hornblende to the granitic rock, which gradually creeps in the further south the range extends, entering largely into the gneissose portion, and rendering the whole rock more compact. Mica is still a mineral little abundant, the feldspar predominating, which is sometimes bluish from adularia, and sometimes cemented by a paste of epidote. The feldspar in the northern range is flesh-colored, and contrasts strongly with the clear green of the epidote, giving a porphyritic appearance to the rock.

The granites of this range are wholly of the first system, containing the highest amount of oxygen in them, and are mostly of the formula of orthose, which is found of a whitish color, and in rhomboidal prisms in the northern portions of the range. In San Luis and Santa Barbara Counties the orthose crystals are usually in hexagonal prisms, with dehedral summits of a flesh-color, approaching a brick-red; the quartz in amorphous pasty masses, very few crystals of brown mica interspersed, and a large amount of the paste is of serpentine, which gives a greenish tint to the whole rock, contrasting strongly with the colored feldspar. In the interspaces between the lines of fissure of the blocks a coating of amorphous carbonate of magnesia covers the surface of the granite. In Santa Barbara County hornblende enters into the granite very largely, giving it more the appearance of hornblende porphyry

than a true granite. The amphibole mineral appears to replace the serpentine. Gneiss, which is rare in the State, is found in the rolling country east of Cuyama Valley, where it is met with in the bed of the stream Carrisa, and occupying a width of several miles of the undulating land east of this range; the gneiss is hornblendic, and accompanies the granite in its further southern course, keeping on its eastern edge until this sierra merges into the mass of San Emidio and the country round about the Tejon. The gneiss was cut up in several places by dykes of granite in the vicinity of Panza Rancho. The sedimentary strata dip, both east and west, from this axis, which through its whole course has tilted the strata on its western side to a much higher angle than those on its eastern, the latter country being the much higher ground. In crossing from the Santa Maria River at Cuyama Valley, eastward toward Carrisa, the ascent is toilsome and precipitous across strata, some of which are at an angle of 70°; the bed next to the granite, a greenish conglomerate, standing with its weathered pinnacles almost erect, forming the lofty and prominent crest of the range, which then drops down by slow descent over rounded granite hills until, after a few miles, the sedimentary strata are again met with, dipping in an opposite direction at an angle of not more than 25° to the northeast, which drops gently into the upland swells of Carrisa.

This chain was crossed in two places for several times, viz.: At Camp 19, in the Valley San José, and again about twenty-five miles further to the south, to enter Cuyama Valley. The strata presented to view differed but slightly in the two places, viz.:—

A.—Section of crossing from camp in San José to Panza.

ON WEST SIDE.

GRANITE.	DIP.	THICKNESS.
1. Green grits and conglomerate....	64° to 70° SW.	150 feet.
2. Coarse porphyritic conglomerate.	56° SW.	200 "
3. Brown and yellow sandstones....	.....	600 "
4. Conglomerate of serpentine and quartz pebbles.....	.....	50 "
5. Whitish sandstones and layers of argillite, with gypsum; remains of ostrea and Pallium.....	45° SW.	250 "
Total.....	.....	1,250 feet.

ON EAST SIDE.

1. Green grits.....	.....	.....
2. Coarse porphyry conglomerate...	35° NE.	300 feet.
3. Brown and yellow sandstone....	20° NE.	500 "
4. Serpentine conglomerate.....		80 "
5. Gypseous beds, with argillite....	15° NE.	200 "
Total.....	.....	1,080 feet.

B.—Section crossing from Cuyama to Carrisa.

ON WEST SIDE.

GRANITE.	DIP.	THICKNESS.
1. Grits and green conglomerates.	35° S., 75° W.	700 feet.
2. Yellow arenaceous grits.....	.....	
3. Brown sandstones and shales...	30° SW.	
4a. Reddish conglomerate of jasper.	.....	
4b. Fine reddish grits, with gypsum.	22° SW.	200 "
5. Gypseous sandstones, with ostrea and calcareous beds.....	15° S., 60° W.	75 "
Total.....	.....	975 feet.

ON EAST SIDE.

1. Green conglomerate.....	Not observed.	.....
2. Brown and yellow sandstones....	20° NE.	400 feet.
3. Reddish conglomerate.....	.....	60 "
4. Gypseous sandstones, with calcareous layers, containing ostrea and argillite beds superimposed.	10° NE.	400 "
Total (observed).....	.....	860 feet.

As the figures expressing the thickness of the strata are only approximative, they may be somewhat underestimated; they show, however, that on the eastern slopes of the axis the deposits are thicker than on the western. This thickening is independent of any elevating cause. The yellow sandstones are thicker still further to the east, on the Panza Hills, than they are found upon this range, indicating the source of deposit to be toward the east. The contact of the green conglomerates with the granite rock was frequently observed in these hills; the only rock which at any time separates them was hornblendic gneiss, which, on the east side and toward the south, intervened. No metamorphic rocks, no doubtful schists, were here; no silurian or palæozoic rocks. The crystalline and metamorphic limestone which occasionally lies next the granite, as on Mount Diablo, Gavilan, and the Cordilleras of Los Angeles and San Bernardino, are wanting, and nothing but tertiary sandstones, efflorescent with gypsum, and cut through with thin seams of brown peroxide of iron, conglomerates of magnesian origin, and those of jasper and porphyry, with superimposed beds of fine sandstone and clay, highly fossiliferous, constitute the stratified rocks; these average 1,000 feet in thickness.

The green conglomerate bed is the most persistent of the whole group, being made up of rounded fragments of serpentine, chlorite, and trappean rock, cemented by a brown aluminous sand, and found in close proximity to the granite; it occupies the highest points of the range, and forms the pinnacled summits which serve as good land-marks from a distance. The red conglomerate bed is made up of fragments of jasper and brownish quartz, with obsidian, and occasionally amygdaloid green stone, as these latter rocks are found more abundant to the north and east.

ESTRELLA RIVER, PANZA, AND CARRISA.

The San José Mountains separate the Salinas and Santa Maria Valleys from those lying further east. When this range is crossing east of Santa Margarita, or of Cuyama, a valley country is entered whose elevation is considerably above that of those on the west; but the nature of the valley north and south are very different in character. At the point where the San José chain crosses the Salinas to pass south, the San Juan, or Estrella, River enters the Salinas. This, which is hardly a tributary, since it is much longer than the upper Salinas, takes its rise forty miles further southeast in a series of high valleys on the eastern base of the San José Mountains. The stream, there small, receives the name of Carrisa Creek, where its elevation is more than 1,600 feet above the sea; as it passes south, it leaves the open, rolling sandstone land and enters a narrow valley wonderfully disturbed since its deposition, and denuded during its elevation. This receives the name of Panza Valley, from the ranch of that name. North of this it receives the name Estrella, and from thence northward the river retains its place at the base of the range until it reaches the Salinas Valley and River.

The region of Carrisa was but little examined; but few fossils were found in the upper sandstones; in an upper layer of these, before reaching the valley of Panza,

two small shells were picked out of the soft sand rock. These were pecten deserti (Conrad) and anomia subcostata, the latter doubtful, the former is a shell found on the western limit of the Colorado Desert; it is here found 250 miles northwest, and separated by two valleys and three mountain ridges. The stratum does not correspond lithologically with that of the desert in which it is found.

The granitic axis of the San José Range spreads out westward underneath the strata elevating the whole plain, and carrying the sandstones to a level several hundred feet above the western valleys. Nor does it merely elevate; it is also itself protruded in several places, not in a chain, but separately, producing the local disturbances and flexions of strata alluded to. Panza Hills, lesser and greater, are two mountains which display these phenomena well, being masses of granitic rock at their southeast end, which have tilted up the strata, and causes them to dip toward the San José, from which they are not distant further than six miles in an air line eastward. Further south, the country still rises with rolling hills of sandstone, presenting their worn edges to the west and south. The granite appears more constantly as a surface rock, and along the head of Carrisa Creek gneiss is traced for several miles accompanying the stream. This elevated, rolling plain stretches several miles to the east where it drops down into Tulare Valley. This lofty district owes its elevation to Gavilan Range, coming in at this point in its southern course, and intermingling its strata with those of San José. The result of this union of two parallel ranges not only produces the highly elevated country, but, perhaps, also the increased elevation of the San José Range itself, which, at this point, the head of Carrisa Creek, sustains a loftier crest than elsewhere in its course. South of this point the two ranges separate and pursue different courses, forming, by their divergence, Estero Plain, a wide trough plain, with a gentle descent to the south-southeast, where it opens into Tulare Valley by the subsidence of the Monte Diablo Range at the extreme south.

Estero Plain is a miniature of Tulare. The hills bounding in on either side supply it with water, small in quantity, which collects in lagoons, or ponds, in the center, and thence flows sluggishly south, forming the Agua de Paleta, which rolls into Buena Vista Lake, in Tulare Valley. The northern edge of the plain near Carrisa and Panza Hills furnish the largest amount of water, as many as three distinct streams being observed to roll down to the lake in the center of the plain, which is uninhabited by man, and occupied only by herds of deer, antelope, and wild horses, with which it abounds. It is about forty miles long, and averages twelve broad. Nothing exact is known of the geology of this plain. Its geography was comprehended exactly by looking from the summit of Panza Hill, which overlooked the whole country, south and east, as far as the eye could reach. The southern portion of the plain was again observed in crossing from Tulare to Cuyama Plain; of its structure nothing more is known than that its eastern ridge is the Monte Diablo Range, terminating south at the head of Tulare Plain—its western, the San José Range; the sandstones slope into Estero from either side. Two slight elevations cross the plain above and below the lake, as if a dyke crossed in these places. The plain itself was not entered.

In treating of the San José Mountain Range, allusion was made to the axial and sedimentary rocks; the textural character, dip, and thickness of the strata on its eastern side are there given, and need not again be repeated. Hornblendic gneiss appears here upon the east side of the range along the bed of Carrizo Creek for some miles down below its source. It presented the appearance of a stratified rock dipping away to the northeast. Although the granitic rock was exposed to a few points east of the range, yet nowhere was the gneiss rock observed in contact with it there. Panza Hills are sandstones, elevated by feldspathic granite, which occupies low bosses on the southeastern edge of the hills, and have no gneissose rock, nor any appearance of the limestones found at Gavilan; the point of contact of the sedimentary and upheaving rocks was not, however, observed. The lowest rock was a series of brown sandstones, with sharp, angular outlines, and serrated and triangular shaped crests, in every respect similar to the lower beds of the Santa Barbara; above these were coarse conglomerates and grits with saline gypseous veins, and thin layers of limonite. These represent the beds on the east of Santa Margarita Valley, immediately below the ostrea and scutella beds; these also line the Santa Lucia Mountains; then followed fine-grained sandstones with ostrea and pecten; and, finally, where the hill drops down to the creek bottom, fine arenaceous clay beds consolidated, containing arca obispoana. Both the northern and southern Panza Hills have a similar structure, and dip southwest from twenty-five to thirty-five degrees. The total thickness of these beds approached 1,100 feet; the dip is towards the San José Range, from which it is separated by the valley intervening; this valley (Panza) like that of Santa Maria, is also one of denudation, presenting terraces 100 feet high on the east side of the San José Range, where the foot-hills run out into promontories, which, before the denudation, stretched across the present valley to the Panza Hills; these promontories come off from the main ridge like the teeth of a comb, and are themselves merely fragments denuded. On examining the strata of these terraced promontories near the edge of this valley, they are found to dip away from the valley and towards the range of which they seem to be a part. From one of these was obtained some of the finest specimens of the asterodapsis of a larger size than those found in Santa Margarita Valley. Accompanying it was the scutella subrotunda, the pecten, and ostrea. The dip of these layers was fifteen degrees southwest. On another promontory, above a half a mile up from the valley, yellow clay rock containing the same fossil scale impressions as that found on the shore at the Gaviote, and also found on the west side of the San José. The green agatic quartz riband layers found in Santa Margarita Valley were not found here.

The exploration of the Panza Hills proved to be very interesting; their sandstone, less inclined than either those of Santa Margarita or Santa Inez, allowed of a comparison not admitted by the others. The continuity and relative position of these beds could be better studied there than in any other locality. Here was first observed the angular-crested gypseous sandstones repeated at Santa Inez, and here was observed the relative position of the ostrea and echinoderm beds, similar to those of Santa Margarita, with the softer clays and beds associated with bitumen along shore, and including polythalamous layers. Much that was doubtful was thus removed, and the relative position of these tertiary beds was thus determined to stand in this order from above downwards:—

A. Fine yellow slates; soft argillitic layers, with area obispoana; bituminous sand rock, with polythalamous layers.

B. Yellow sandstones, with pallium, ostrea, hinnites, and echinoderm.

C. Brown and yellow grits; sandstones conglomerates, gypsiferous and ferruginous; the upper beds including the dosinia of San Antonio.

D. Coarse grits and green conglomerates of serpentine and jaspery quartz.

The last bed, so distinctly marked on the San José and Santa Lucia Ranges, was not observed represented on Panza Hills, in which circumstances it resembled Santa Inez Range.

South of the larger Panza Hill, a few miles along the valley, a dyke of augitic rock, of a dark green compact structure was observed running north 80° east, and converting the sandstone into a hard, micaceous rock in its neighborhood; the strata dipped in every direction near it, and even the gneiss rock was slightly disturbed from its usual easterly dip. A folding together of the sandstones was observed not far from this on the river-side, causing a partial synclinal axis, which may, perhaps, have been produced by the upheaval of the Panza granite at a date subsequent to the elevation of the San José rock.

The bed of the Estrella River, at Panza, displays a series of terraces on the hills on either side precisely similar to those on the Santa Maria, although necessarily on a much smaller scale.

The fossils found in the strata on the sides of the valley were the following, the names and descriptions of which have been supplied by Mr. Conrad:—

1. Ostrea Titan.
2. Ostrea Panzana.
3. Pecten discus.
4. Pecten Heermani.
5. Pallium Estrellensis.
6. Sponchylus Estrellensis.
7. Cyclas permacra.
8. Cyclas Estrellensis.
9. Glycimeris Estrellensis.
10. Balanus Estrellensis.
11. Asterodapsis Antiselli.
12. Scutella Subrotunda.

The ostrea, asterodapsis, balanus, scutella, and pecten, were found in the same strata and accompanying each other; the other fossils occupied the sandstones lying below the upper calcareous layers, having the comminuted shells and other points of resemblance with the beds containing ostrea and hinnites of Santa Margarita. The Panza beds are thicker than those of Santa Margarita, and more variety in the animal life contained in them. Like the latter beds, the Panza strata lie upon the slope of the San Josè Range, and have suffered extensively from denudation.

VALLEY OF SAN LUIS OBISPO.

The valley or plain of San Luis Obispo is separated from that of Santa Margarita by the Santa Lucia Mountains; between this range and the Pacific Ocean is a plain in which the village of San Luis Obispo lies, and from which the plain derives its name.

The level of this valley is much below that of Santa Margarita, its altitude not much exceeding 150 feet; it slopes gradually to the ocean, from which it is separated by a range of hills which stretch from the shore to a distance of six miles inward; these hills do not exceed 600 feet high, and dip variously in opposite ends of the valley; about the San Luis River, which finds its way to the sea through a break in them, and from thence southward the strata dip toward the shore, while in the northern part of the valley these strata dip toward the valley. This different dip is caused by the serpentine and trappean protrusions, which are the elevating rocks of the valley, passing across the strata in an oblique line from northwest to southeast, not producing anticlinal axes, but simply lifting the beds to the east at the north end of the valley and to the west on the shore. The consequence of this different dip is evident by inspecting the coast line, north of the bay of San Luis, where the dip is to the east, and the lowermost beds of the series are exposed; these are hard conglomerates of a greenish tint, arising from pebbles of serpentine and trappean rock, and have a dip from 15° to 20° S. 35° E. Here the strata stretch out into the sea and form bold headlands, which are washed and torn by the force of the waves; this character of shore line continuing to Estero Bay on the north, where, owing to the occurrence of the soft uppermost rocks on shore, the sea makes an inroad, which is checked further north by the sharp crest of the Santa Lucia Range, at Punto Gordo. Between this headland and the south border of the Estero Bay the valley of San Luis extends, opening to the northwest, and allowing the winds and moisture to enter and supply it with a much greater rain-fall and heavier dews than are to be found in the valleys east of the range; owing to this, as well as the lesser altitude, the climate is warm, and the vegetation approaches an intertropical character.

The eastern margin of the valley is formed of the sandstone lying against the serpentine axis of the Santa Lucia; these sandstones dip toward the valley and are lost beneath the alluvium.

Along the east side of the valley, lying close to the foot of the sandstones (not more than one mile west), is a series of elevated buttes of serpentine and trappean rock, which can be traced traversing the valley from its northern limit, following the base of the Santa Lucia Range, of a triangular form, the serpentine, lying on the west side of the butte, forming its chief mass and determining its crested outline; the eastern slope of the conglomerate rock is at an angle of 45°, serpentine lying underneath it and protruding on the western edge of the buttes.

Further to the south these buttes converge in direction, or nearly so, with the upheaving rock of the low hills along the coast, and both unite in closing the San Luis Valley to the south, forming the elevated land of Nipomo, and thence south till the valley of Guadalupe Largo is reached.

From these buttes the valley is a plain or a gradual slope from four to six miles, when the low hills between it and the coast are encountered; toward these hills the waters roll and find their way partly out by low passes into the ocean, while in some places large ponds and marshes are formed by their collection. The low hills of the coast can be well seen immediately west of the town, whence the river which waters the village of San Luis Obispo finds its way out west of the Corral de Piedras. The first stratum met with is a thick bed of conglomerate and grit rock; beds of quartzose pebbles, cemented by a calcareous clay paste, of a greenish yellow color, mostly made up of broken trap rock, a few serpentine and porphyry pebbles are also inclosed, but it is chiefly trappean, and is thus easily distinguished from the green conglomerates of the Santa Margarita Valley. The thickness of this bed is not less than 300 feet, including some intercalated layers of finer grit with white pebble; above this is a yellow sandstone, soft, and easily disintegrated; this sandstone is 150 feet in thickness; then occurs the asphalt rock, a greenish yellow bed, where not highly charged with bitumen; where it is, it is blackish, composed of fine grains of white quartz, cemented together by a calcareous and clay paste; some layers in this bed were highly charged with foraminifera; the total thickness of this asphalt group of rocks here might be about 120 feet. Upon this reposed a layer of soft, white feldspathic clay rock, in a state of minute division; in places so soft as to be readily cut with the knife; in others, hard and almost slaty; in places partly calcareous; in others, pure argillite, or kaolin clay. These beds were a little thicker than the foregoing, and perhaps were 200 feet in thickness. In these occurred the arca obispoana; of Conrad's report. As these beds were first encountered in this plain, and were afterwards found at several points along shore to the south, as far as Los Angeles, and as they are almost always associated with asphaltum, they will deserve a somewhat fuller notice.

The total thickness of these beds approaches 800 feet.

From the Santa Lucia sandstones it is locally separated by the serpentine buttes and intervening valley. Its geological connection could not be traced at this point, the lowland and swamp of the valley occupying a large surface.

In the lower conglomerate no fossils were observed, nor in the yellow sandstone lying above it; the two upper beds contained fossiliferous layers, the asphalt rock containing the polythalamous shells, and the soft argillite containing impressions of arca obispoana, this fossil cast alone being found; while in other places, broken casts of fish scales, and dorsal spines of minute dimensions were found scattered throughout.

The upper thirty feet of this stratum is harder, and approaches a slate, readily splitting into thin laminæ. This and the cream yellow tint, with the imbedded fossil, serves to recognize the bed.

The polythalamous layers were intercalated between strata of fine sand rock, made up of minute rounded grains of transparent quartz, not cemented, but adhering by cohesion; these could be separated at the edges by mere pressure of the fingers. Among the polythalamia, the forms of rotalina and orbicularia were the most abundant. I am inclined to look upon this series as the most recently elevated strata in California; the upper soft rock, which is the most persistent and easiest recognized, being the distinguishing stratum.

I have not observed them north of San Luis Bay, not having reached the coast north of that point. It is likely they extend along shore to Punto Gordo; the deeply excavated beach would imply some such soft rocks at the base of the Santa Lucia Range. From San Luis, south, they may be traced, by Nipomo, along shore, and occupying the low hills of the Santa Inez Range, at Point Concepcion; thence under the terrace at Gaviota Pass, and along shore, close to Santa Barbara, where it rises up to form a terrace cliff barrier 100 feet high.

From Santa Barbara it may be traced, not far from the shore, to San Buenaventura; and east of Santa Clara River, it leaves the shore, running directly east, and forming the upper beds of the low hills called Sierra Monica, whence they may be found running out north of the town of Los Angeles.

In the Santa Margarita Valley these strata were not observed occupying a prominent position—perhaps the center of the plain may be occupied by them—but they were found in the northern end of the Santa Maria Valley, where they form the latest beds of the San José Mountain on both slopes, and are found occupying a position superior to the ostrea and pecten beds, corresponding to those described in the account of Santa Margarita Valley. In the valley of Santa Maria River they were found traversing the base of the hills about 150 to 300 feet above the level of the valley; upon these layers the lowest hill terrace of the valley was placed. The strata extended twenty miles along the hills towards the head-waters of the river. This is the furthest point inland at which they were observed, about sixty miles from the sea. In this extended course (above 200 miles from north to south) they have a varied dip along the San José Range, whose axis is granite; they are unaltered in character, and have an elevation on the east side not more than 15°, while on the west it approaches 45°.

In the valley of San Luis the dip is 20°, while along the coast at Gaviota Pass it is 40°. Both in Santa Barbara and Los Angeles Counties it varies from 8° to verticality, in proportion to its proximity to the trappean and trachyte eruption. In the eastern end of the Sierra Monica, north of Los Angeles, the strata are almost vertical. Though not observed further north on this survey than Estero Bay, there is no reason to doubt of their occurrence in the valley of the Coast Range further inland. From Dr. Trask's description I am inclined to think that beds found by him near the mouth of the Pajaro River, and those observed by W. P. Blake, near the town of Monterey, are extensions of those to the north. Dr. Trask notices that these beds, the two upper series of the group described here, are never found at a lofty elevation—that they are found above an altitude of 500 feet. This was also observed upon this survey, with one exception, the Santa Maria Valley. Everywhere these beds have been observed, they seem to have suffered extensively by denudation. In San Luis Valley, to the south, these strata merge into the Santa Lucia Range, and shut up the valley in that direction. Around the town of San Luis, and north to the ocean, these soft strata have been removed, and have left only the harder conglomerate standing here and there as landmarks to indicate the former position of the strata.

The history of these beds would be incomplete if notice was not taken of their occurrence upon the hills which form the divort between the Valleys La Purissima and Santa Inez. In descending this hill slope on the southeastern side, or entering the Santa Inez Valley, the upper yellow slate was met, forming the sides of a cañon, down which the wagon-road led to the valley; on examining these shales, they were found to contain in places the impression of numerous bodies of small fish—only the marks of the vertebrae and ribs were discernible—the scales of which had only been obscured in the San Luis Valley and elsewhere; intermingled were some fractured impressions of dorsal spines. In the same locality was found very beautiful *pecten discus*; lower down the strata became black from asphaltic impregnation.

This description completes the history of these upper strata of the Valley of San Luis. In noticing them, as occurring in other places, reference is made to this locality for a knowledge of their characters to avoid repetition. They are the most recent of the consolidated rocks of California. They have suffered the most extensively from denudation, and upon them, either on their edges or their slopes, the terraces and the raised beaches are found, and they are constantly associated with outflows of bitumen.

Between the serpentine and trappean upheaval, on the east side of San Luis Valley, and the conglomerates of the bituminous group on the west, the valley proper is located; the surface is covered with alluvial clays, the whole depth of which cannot be estimated, as no borings have been made, and not more than twenty feet of reddish yellow clays and light gravel were observed in the river courses. As the center of the valley has suffered so much from denudation, it is probable that the ancient alluvium is also very deep. The valley at present slopes slightly to the northwest, where it opens on the ocean, the direction doubtless which the denuded matters took when it was being removed from the plain.

SALINAS VALLEY.

The most prominent of the several valleys is that of the Rio Salinas. This valley, at its mouth, has a width of about nine miles, and extends sixty miles inland between the Salinas and the Gavilan Mountains. The lower portions of this valley are decidedly of a prairie or plain character, and are thus styled. They are quite like the lands along the lower Pajaro, flat and monotonous. Ascending the stream, the valley narrows, and losing its continuity, breaks up into tributary or lateral valleys. Of the lateral valleys, those which come under our observation are the Estrella, Santa Margarita, Rinconada, and San José. The Estrella heads to the east of the San José ridge, and is separated from the Tulare Valley by a series of low, broken, and bold hills, the terminal spurs

of the Monte Diablo and Gavilan masses. This valley has an average width of over eight miles, and unites with the Salinas at San Miguel, having a meandering course of forty miles. The Santa Margarita and Rinconada are lateral valleys, uniting with the Salinas on its left bank. These valleys are somewhat basin-shaped, and receive the drainage from the eastern face of the Santa Lucia Range for a space of twelve miles, and all uniting in these basins, flow off easterly to the bed of the Salinas.

San José is above and to the southeast of Santa Margarita, and may be called the head valley of the Salinas. It partakes, also, somewhat of the basin character, but of limited area. Here are gathered the waters of the Santa Lucia and San José Mountains, the source of the Salinas forming a single stream, which, breaking through the rim of the basin, flows off through a tortuous cañon, assuming in its progress all the different phases of valley features, which finally resolve themselves into those of the plain below. Beyond San José, and separated from it by twenty-three miles of rough country transverse divides, stretching between the two longitudinal ridges, lies the Cuyama Plain, or the prolongation of the axis of the San José and Santa Margarita Valleys. This plain is about forty-five miles long, and has an average width of two miles. It heads near the Santa Emelia Mountain, and slopes off to the northwest, being drained by the Rio Santa Maria, which meanders through its length, and, reaching a barrier at its northern end, turns abruptly oceanward, and breaks through the Santa Lucia Ridge by a narrow and rough cañon. The head of the Estrella Valley lies immediately on the east of the lower portion of this plain, and is separated from it by a low divide.

Still further to the east is found another remarkable feature, the Estero,* a broad, smooth plain, destitute of timber and shrubbery, cut off from the Estrella and Cuyama, and also from the Tulare Valleys, by low ridges. From a distance this plain had the appearance of a basin, having a broad and shallow lagoon near its center, whose waters were evaporated during the dry season, but, nevertheless, it has a drainage toward the Tulare Valley. [This is a mistake. It has no such drainage.—M. A.]

Crossing from Santa Margarita to San Luis Obispo, we enter upon the plain of the mission, extending from the base of the ridge to a low range of sandstone hills and bluffs, separating it from the beach, through which the waters of this plain flow off by a narrow valley to the ocean, at the port of San Luis. This plain was smooth and meadow-like, but of limited extent. Between the plain of San Luis Obispo and the valley of Santa Inez are found several minor valleys, whose streams break out from the Santa Lucia Mountains and flow directly to the ocean. Of these the most important is the Guadalupe Largo, a plain which stretches from the base of the ridge in delta form to the beach, and contains about eighty square miles. The Santa Inez Valley heads in the angle embraced by the Santa Inez and San Rafael Mountain, and is drained by a stream which trends off in a westerly direction close under the former mountain. In its course this stream flows through a gorge for about twelve miles, separating the main valley into the upper or Santa Inez Valley, and the lower or La Purissima, from the mission there located. These valleys have a combined length of fifty miles, and an average width of four miles, and are bounded on the north by terraces sloping back to low spurs jutting out from the mountains to the coast. The valleys and side slopes of the mountains and terraces are dotted with clumps of oaks, and the streams fringed with a growth of willow and cottonwood. Leaving the Santa Inez, no valley is found until arriving at the mission of Santa Buenaventura, which is situated at the mouth of the valley of the same name, near the beach. This we crossed at right angles, but found, by side explorations, that it extends inland, and turning the east end of the Santa Inez Mountain, heading with the Santa Inez River, receives the waters of the ocean slope of a lofty ridge, the extension of the Santa Lucia, which separates this valley from the head of the Cuyama Plain.

* Carrisa Plain.

OF THE QUATERNARY PERIOD IN CALIFORNIA.

An interesting portion of the physical history of California is that which relates to the period immediately preceding the existing date of things; a period subsequent to the deposition of the blue clays—the sand and gravels, with the coarser (local drift, the chief portion of which latter has since been removed), and anterior to the present physical configuration of the coast line. This period, when the present surface of California was an ocean, studded over with elliptical-shaped islands, which ran in linear meridional directions, with currents flowing between them and the mainland, was one of elevation, with perhaps occasional depression, and is one the history of which there are not materials sufficient to transcribe.

In the geological history of this coast, depression of the land does not appear to have entered largely as an element. There are no records of a continued slow depression, as evidenced elsewhere, by the carboniferous limestone of the Rocky Mountains, or of the jurassic beds further east; at those epochs it does not appear that this portion of the continent even skirted the mainland —far away out to the westward it formed the depressed bottom of an ocean whose shores were no nearer than longitude 110°, if, indeed, at that epoch, there were any summits of the continent from latitude 30° to 37° north, above the surface of the sea. So far out at sea was it that it does not appear that the granite bottom received much current deposits until the commencement of the tertiary era, when, by the elevation of the land, basins, estuaries, and rivers of greater magnitude aided in the formation of those sand and clay beds which have accumulated to so remarkable a thickness.

At the close of the tertiary period commenced the deposition of the thick, blue clays with broken shells; then the yellow clays and gravel, and, lastly, a bed of conglomerate drift, of mixed material, granitic and volcanic materials, which upon one valley plain at least has been wholly removed. This drift is derived wholly from the degradation of the neighboring sierras, and contains no masses of rock which cannot be traced to the hills in proximity. The removal of this upper bed from the valleys of California has materially increased its fertility by diminishing the depth of the porous unconsolidated strata. East of the Sierra Nevada, in the Mojave Valley, the same unconsolidated strata are met with; also of granitic and volcanic conglomerate in the upper bed; but these have not been removed, and, like the Sonorian Desert, it is a barren plain which appears to have undergone but little physical alteration since its final upheaval.

With the deposition of these quaternary beds, especially of the upper ones, and with the corresponding periods of upheaval, are connected the system of ancient terraces, which are met with everywhere in California. Every mountain-side, every river-bed, and every valley of that State, presents the unmistakable evidence of a state of quiescence of the land with that of a gentle flow of water over its surface during the latter portion of the quarternary period, a period of deep estuaries and bays or straits, whose waters then reached points now nearly 2,000 feet above sea-level; or, in other words, when the land was so much depressed.

Notice has been made incidentally, throughout this re-

port, of the occurrence of these terraces, in describing the localities where they exist, and it is only necessary here to collect the observations together so as to form a connected series.

Commencing at the Salinas Valley three terraces have been noticed on its bed, and one on the sides of the San Antonio Hills, near the Mission San Miguel. On the Arroyo San Benito, a tributary of the Pajaro, which it joined near the village of San Juan, a little south of that village both sides of the stream have continued terraces for four miles; that on the east side, or right bank, being forty feet above the present valley level; that of the west side almost as high, differing only in a few feet from the others; the valley is not a mile across. This valley is one which leads out from Tulare Valley through the high range (Gavilan) separating them.

The pass leading from the Salinas Valley to Monterey is formed of the sandstones overlying the Point Pinos granite; at an elevation of 140 feet the summits of the low hills are flattened and covered with oaks; the terrace flat extends 100 yards back on each slope. This may have some connection with the terrace on the valley side of the San Antonio Hills, which are about twenty feet above the level of the stream. South of the Mission San Miguel terraces again are found on each side of the river bank, seventy feet above the river level.

On the west side of the Valley Santa Margarita a small terrace is found, twelve feet above the valley; on this eminence the old Mission Santa Margarita is placed. There were no terraces observed on the east side of this valley.

In the valley of the Santa Maria River some of the most extensive systems of terraces were found. These have already been noticed in full; they stood on the sides of the San José Range, at the height of thirty and 150 feet respectively; a terrace flat existed on the central insular elevation and a high terrace on the Santa Lucia Hills, above 150 feet high. Besides the hill terraces, the river bottom was cut down so as to form a well-marked terrace, the ancient or upper bed of the river.

On the east side of the San José Mountains in the Panza Valley, and the elevated land of Carrisa along the banks of the Estrella River, two sets of terraces were found, the lowest at twelve feet, and the upper seventy feet above the river level. It is remarkable how nearly the level of the upper terrace here and that of Santa Maria Valley assimilate, the one being 1,650 feet above the sea, and the other 1,676. The difference might, perhaps, be placed on an error of observation. In Santa Inez Valley the river flows in a narrow bottom, twenty-five feet below the ancient valley, in a direction toward the west; north of the ancient bottom, a terraced land spreads along its margin twenty feet above it; upon this the Mission Viejo is placed, behind which (N. W.) another terrace rises 100 feet above the last. These different levels are not distinctly repeated on the south side. The different ancient water levels are then:—

25 feet—Ancient river bed above which, at
20 feet—First terrace,
100 feet—Second terrace,
Above the present river level.

Leaving the inland valleys and taking the line of travel along shore, the whole base of the Santa Barbara Range, coastward, will be found to be one great terrace from Point Concepcion to Santa Barbara. As the latter place is approached, the terrace at the immediate base of the range is scooped out, forming a valley, in which Mr. Hill's ranch and the Indian village are situated. This terrace, in its whole length, averages eighty feet above the ocean level, toward which it presents cliff edges.

Ancient sea beaches have been observed at a few points in or near the shore. In San Luis Obispo County one well-marked sea beach is found on the summit of a conglomerate hill which overhangs the west side of the valley a little south of Corral de Piedras; the summit height, 300 feet above the plain, was covered with fine quartz sand, mingled with broken and perfect shells such as exist on the shore a little west, as the Saxidomus Nuttali, a common shell along the coast. Another beach was found on the summit of a small hill which lies directly at the mouth of the San Luis River on its southern side, with similar shells; this hill had not an altitude much exceeding 150 feet. The shells found on it were precisely similar to those found along the present shore at the base.

On the terrace, a few miles north of Santa Barbara, deposits of fine quartzose sand with the broken shells indicated the existence of an ancient beach along its line, and similarly at the port of San Pedro along shore, where the cliff has been cut down for the improvement of the wharfage; besides the terraced flat above, which may be forty feet high, the cliff itself presents the following section from above downward: Alluvial clay and sand, ten feet; calcareous bed (beach) eight feet; arenaceous clay, with modiolus, cardium, and small univalves, twenty-two feet, the strata dipping southwest. At another point of the custom house, a section slightly different was obtained; the distance between the two points might be 500 yards along shore, the strata dipping northwest. Alluvium, eight to eleven feet; raised beach, with shells, four feet; argillaceous rock, six feet; yellow and blue clay stratified, thirty feet. Accompanying the *Venus Nuttali* is a *trochita*, also very common along shore; these two shells form the mass of the perfect as well as of the comminuted shells of every raised beach along shore.

The following synopsis of the localities where terraces have been found, with their relative and absolute height, may serve as a conclusion to this brief notice of the evidences of rising land:—

	Relative Level above Valley or River.	Absolute Level above Sea.
Salinas River Valley	----	----
Two river bottoms. 1	6	About 30
Two river bottoms. 2	7	
Terrace 70 miles up	20	180
Pass to Monterey	140	170
San Benito River	40	----
Santa Margarita	12	962
Santa Maria Valley	----	1500
San José Mountains. No. 1	30	1680
San José Mountains. No. 2	150	1680
Santa Lucia Range	150	1530
Panza—First terrace	12	1612
Second terrace	70	1682
Santa Inez—Ancient valley	25	425
First terrace	20	445
Second terrace	100	545
Santa Barbara shore	----	----

COAST MOUNTAINS.

Having dwelt thus much on the character and age of the several ranges known as the Coast Mountains, it only remains to notice somewhat in detail their direction or trend. A few of these ranges are not continuous, but drop down into high rolling land for a few miles, rising up again and pursuing the same direction. This is very common in the granite ranges. Some of the serpentine ranges have their continuity only indicated by an elevated butte, which may be connected by the compass with its congener several miles apart. It is probable that at a former period these chains were more connected as a whole, and have since suffered from the effect of extensive denudations, their detritus forming the local con-

glomerates. The ranges may be enumerated in the order commencing at the last and passing westward; thus the range most eastward would be

DIVISION 1.—GRANITIC.

GROUP 1.—Gavilan, or Monte Diablo Range. This forms the boundary between Tulare Valley and the coast. It may be traced from the Agua de Paleta, near the Cañada de las Uvas, to the Gavilan Peak, in Monterey County, southeast of the bay. In its course it forms the eastern limit of Estero Plain, the elevated land of Carrisa and Panza, and the eastern border of the Salinas Valley. It is a coarse feldspathic granite in its northern, and porphyritic in the southern terminations. Its general direction, north 45° west.

GROUP 2.—San Emidio, San José, Point Pinos. These three series of mountains lie in the same direction and have the same mineral characters. Very lofty in the south, where they give rise to the Santa Maria River; they form the eastern boundary of its valley, assist in giving rise to the west fork of the Salinas, from the eastern boundary of Santa Margarita Valley. North of the Mission San Miguel they lie on the west side of the Salinas, where, as the Point Pinos Mountains, the northern termination occurs at Monterey Bay. The course of the whole chain is about north 47° west. Granite, with epidote, adularia, and a serpentine paste intermingled with flesh-colored feldspar.

DIVISION 2.—(Serpentine and Trachyte.)

GROUP 3.—Santa Lucia Range, the longest and most elevated chain possessing this mineral character, may be traced from the head-waters of the San Buenaventura River to Punto Gordo, on the coast of Monterey County. Through a great portion of its extent it forms the west boundary of the valley of the Santa Maria River, separates Santa Margarita and San Luis Obispo Valleys, and is lost by running into the ocean further north at Punto Gordo. Direction, north 46° west. Serpentine, trap, amygdaloid, trachyte.

GROUP 4.—The buttes of San Luis Valley, San Rafael Hills, near Mission Creek; the Sierra at Carpenteria, and the protrusions at Rincon, on Santa Barbara shore, are points all in one line, north 48° west. Serpentine, trachytic lava.

GROUP 5.—Another series of buttes and low hills, extending from Corral de Piedras, San Luis County, by mouth of Arroyo Grande, near Nipomo Rancho, and the range at the head of Guadalupe Largo. Further south the volcanic rock may be traced into the Santa Inez Range, above San Marcus, and runs into the sea four miles south of the town of Santa Barbara. Direction, north 47° west. Trachytic porphyry, amygdaloid, trachyte.

GROUP 6.—First seen near Camp Nineteen, then at head of Rancho de los Alamos, and at San Marcus Pass, where it runs towards the pueblo of Santa Barbara. This is one of the least clearly marked ranges; direction, north 47° west. Serpentine, trachytic lava.

GROUP 7.—Punto Sal, Rancho Todos Santos, Alamos Hills, Camps Twenty-one and Twenty-four, on Arroyo Honda, near Ortega's Rancho. Directions, north 48° west. Serpentine, talcose clays.

GROUP 8.—An indistinct line of force observed west of Sal-si-Puedes Rancho, at mouth of Santa Inez River, and lying seven miles east of Point Concepcion.

BITUMEN OF SAN LUIS VALLEY.

This deposit is situated about four miles southwest of the village of San Luis Obispo, along the road leading down the river to the port. The road, as it leaves the valley, passes between a series of low hills, which cut off the valley from the shore. About half a mile below the ranch, Corral de Piedras, which is located close to the edge of the valley, the asphalt is met with *in situ*. The rock is a fine quartzose sandstone of a brownish color, and decaying under the finger, darker on the surface than inside, and forming a pepper-gray colored soil; this bed is not fossiliferous. The strike, north seventy degrees west, crosses the road, the rock dipping southwest twenty degrees. The bitumen here oozes out from the rock fissures, and is spread over a space of 350 yards from the creek; one opening has a basin diameter of thirty inches; eight inches below the surface is the well of bitumen, which rises and flows over the edge, coursing down toward the creek in a small stream, which solidifies some distance below, forming a layer of pitchy hardness, over which the fresher outflow wends its way. Another spring, twenty inches in diameter, resembles the former, being a hole in the superficial sand rock. This well has the bitumen in a more fluid condition; a six-foot pole was pushed down through the center of this fluid mass, and found its way readily until, from its pliancy, it no longer resisted pressure. The liquid hardened readily at the edges of the spring, and on the soil around, which is partially liquified by the mid-day sun, rendering it plastic, but not fluid. A third spring close by gave off carbureted hydrogen, which was inflamed and burned brilliantly, but unsteadily, owing to the insufficient supply. During its combustion a distinct gurgling sound was heard, noticeable twenty yards off, showing that the superficial spring was in communication with underground chambers, partly filled with air, and partly with fluid, through which the gas, bubbling in its passage through to the external air, produced those gurgling noises. In this well the bitumen appears to have varying levels; thus, upon one day it was found within three inches of the edge of the well; in visiting two days afterward it was found five inches lower down. Probably the gaseous pressure of the lower chamber made the fluid assume a higher level. These springs, four in number, are all found on the north side of the creek; on the south side the same sandstone rises in a hill nearly 400 feet high, at the base of which the creek cuts a channel forty feet long, twenty feet deep, and six feet wide, having a natural look. Still further to the north, in the dry bed of a small creek, a large accumulation of solid asphalt is found, in places four feet in depth by twelve feet wide. On following these up 120 paces the upper limit was reached, but no spring or well appeared. A thin shelf of sandstone stretched from this on the creek; on following the exposed edges of which, the bitumen was observed to ooze from between the lamina of deposition of the rock, which here is of a darker tint than the beds higher up or lower down. There is no tilt or apparent rupture of the strata at this point, nor any evidence of igneous rock in the vicinity. The whole area of the surface occupied by the spring and overflowed by the deposits might be about thirty acres. The springs are collected together in an area of 200 yards, close to the road and the creek.

BITUMEN OF NIPOMO RANCHO.

This ranch is built upon a terrace of white sand, from twelve to fifteen feet deep, below which is the white clay rock, a stratum superior to that described as the asphaltic rock of San Luis Valley. Trappean rock is found northeast of the ranch, about 500 yards distant, toward the foot-hills of the Coast Range. The overflow of asphalt is very limited; there are no distinct wells or springs, the mineral appearing to be forced up through the seams of the strata. The strata dip southwest.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

MINES OF SAN LUIS OBISPO.

Antiquity of Mining—The First Steps in Mining—Pre-American Gold Discoveries—The Mineral Wealth of San Luis Obispo—San Simeon Coal Mining Company—Quicksilver Discoveries—Great Mining Excitement in Cambria—The Gold Mines of La Panza—Our Placer Mines—Gold Mines of San Luis Obispo—Gold on the Beach—Mining History by P. A. Forrester—Quicksilver-Cinnabar in San Luis Obispo—Pine Mountain Mines—The San José Mines—The Chief of Quicksilver Mines—The Oceanic Mining Company—New Bodies of Ore—Chromium—Chromeca Reduction Works—Claims Bonded—Silica Polishing Rock—The Pacific Mines—Asphaltum—Gold—Silver—Lime—Iron—Copper—Gypsum—Alabaster—Onyx—Salt—Beds of Asphaltum—A Rich Mine.

THE history of mining is coeval with the earliest civilization on the earth. Far beyond all written history is the history of the rocks, of caves in the earth, of mounds built by human hands, and of tombs. These simply tell us that in some remote period of undefined time, man lived, and in successive ages of development used implements of stone and then of metal to aid the work of his hands. Few of the metals that are abundant and of use can remain in a pure state through unnumbered years. Copper, tin, and gold exist pure in nature, and these would be the first to be utilized by man, but the gold being in small quantities, and not equal in usefulness in the manufacture of weapons or other implements, would be most neglected by the savage. In caves, tombs, and mounds, are found implements of bronze, and archæologists have given the name of the "Bronze Age" to the period when the first miners lived. Quite an advanced stage of civilization must exist when metals are mined and manipulated, and undoubtedly writing of some character soon followed. In our own time is seen man in the various ages of development, from the era of the "Stone Age." The Indian, as he was originally found in California and Nevada, living in a country abounding in minerals and metals in their pure state, was literally of the "Stone Age." The Indians of Mexico, at the period of the Spanish Conquest, were so far advanced as to make slight use of gold as ornaments, and copper in use, but it is disputed and doubtful if they had ever mined for silver, or had the knowledge to extract it from its ores, although the romancists who accompanied or followed Cortez, told of a high civilization and an abundance of silver. The oldest written history speaks familiarly of gold and silver as money and ornaments, and of iron and brass in various uses. Mining and the refining of metals were arts practiced before the days of Abraham, and the exact period when the discoveries of the methods of converting the ores into useful metals is lost in the obscurity of past and unrecorded time.

THE FIRST STEPS IN MINING.

During the last quarter of the eighteenth century, while great activity existed and rapid advance was made in the study of chemistry and mineralogy in Europe, almost nothing was accomplished in the United States. There were no text-books to aid the inquirer nor collections of minerals to stimulate the student. The first step in the science of mineralogy, says Prof. Geo. J. Bush, was in 1798, in the formation of the American Mineralogical Society in New York. It announced as its object, "The Investigation of the Mineral and Fossil Bodies which compose the Fabric of the Globe, and more especially for the Natural and Chemical History of the Minerals and Fossils of the United States." A committee of the society issued a circular "earnestly soliciting their fellow-citizens to communicate to them on all mineralogical subjects, but especially on the following," viz.:—

1. Concerning the stones suitable to be manufactured into gun-flints; where are they found? And in what quantity?
2. Concerning native brimstone or sulphur, or the waters or minerals whence it may be extracted.
3. Concerning saltpeter; where (if at all) found native? Are the soils which produce it in the United States?
4. Concerning mines and ores of lead; in what places? The situation? How wide the vein? In what kind of rock is it imbedded?

The special inquiry was for war material entirely, but other minerals were also called for, the society promising to analyze them, reserving specimens for exhibition. Such were the first steps in the development of mineralogy in the United States. In 1818 Professor Silliman, of Yale College, wrote: "Notwithstanding the laudable efforts of a few gentlemen to excite some taste for mineralogy, so little had been effected in forming collections, in kindling curiosity and diffusing information, that only fifteen years since (1803) it was a matter of extreme difficulty to obtain among ourselves even the names of the most common stones and minerals." This ignorance pervaded all classes. Enlightenment proceeded slowly. A few wealthy individuals and occasionally a college professor had paid the subject some attention, but generally the people were as ignorant of mines and minerals in 1848, when gold was discovered in California, as when Professor Silliman had declared the fact.

PRE-AMERICAN GOLD DISCOVERIES.

A work was published in London, England, in the year 1818, by Mr. Philipps, entitled "Lectures on Mineralogy," where it is stated that gold is found in large lumps deposited in the soil, a few inches from the surface, in California. This is found throughout an extensive district bordering on the sea in that country. Among American documents, the most entitled to consideration in this matter is a publication at Boston, in 1822, which states that Mr. Ellis, a merchant in that city, had obtained from California a mass of gold and quartz of considerable amount. Again, in the year 1830, Alfred Robinson, also a merchant of Boston, received $10,000 worth of gold in lumps. Prior to this latter date, and in the year 1832, Capt. John Bradshaw took home some $18,000 from this coast to his employer, Capt. Joseph Peabody, of Salem, Massachusetts, for whom he had been engaged in trading in the Pacific during many years. His present residence is in the town of Beverly, Massachusetts. Captain Bradshaw is well known to the older residents of the southern portion of California, and

the buildings erected by him for curing of hides and furs, are still standing on the Island of Santa Catalina, and known as Bradshaw's Fort.

These discoveries and shipments of gold from California, of which there were many in fact and many in fable, prior to the acquisition of the country by the United States, were from the southern part of the State, from the placers of the San Gabriel, Santa Clara, and San Francisquito, Piru, and other streams of Los Angeles, Ventura, Santa Barbara, and San Luis Obispo Counties, and from the Cuyamaca and other mountains of San Diego, where mines still exist. But the discovery, which set the world ablaze, was made by Marshall, in 1848, which has been told in the early pages of this book.

THE MINERAL WEALTH OF SAN LUIS OBISPO.

The county of San Luis Obispo from its earliest history has ranked as pre-eminently pastoral and agricultural, and its development in those industries has brought it to the front rank in productiveness and wealth in proportion to its population. With the fertile and everlasting soil, the favorable position for receiving the winter rains, and the genial climate, these resources will continue perpetually, improving with development under the increasing intelligence of the people. But to these are added mineral resources of an extraordinary character. It seems presumptuous for the chief of the "cow counties" to claim a prominent place in the list of "mining counties," but an examination of this resource shows the fact to have been established by the developments of the past, with promises of greater importance in the future.

"Iron is heaped in mountain piles,
And gluts the laggard forges;
But gold-flakes gleam in dim defiles
And lonely gorges."

So wrote Holland, and of the useful iron and precious gold poets love to sing; but it is not of those metals that San Luis Obispo boasts her wealth, although both are found in her limits, and the mining of gold is one of her industries. In the review of the geology of the county the rocks are shown to be such as are most favorable for many classes of the most valuable and useful minerals.

In the extreme sense the word mineral includes every inorganic substance flowing from or taken out of the earth, as springs or wells of water, clay for bricks, sand for mortar or glass, etc.; but in a more limited application of the term it refers to metals and metalliferous rocks; oil, salt and medicinal springs; sulphur and asphaltum beds, extending to silicious deposits, gypsum, onyx, alabaster, and ledges of lime, and quarries of ornamental and building stone and kindred matters, but whether in the limited or extended sense San Luis Obispo can claim its abundance of wealth of minerals. Tradition says the missionary fathers obtained large quantities of gold, silver, and lead, from mines within the region now comprised in this county. However that may be, modern developments show a wealth of which the padres had no knowledge.

Baron Von Humboldt has said: "The influence of mines on the progressive cultivation of the country is more durable than they are themselves." This influence is plainly shown in the impetus given to the settlement, prosperity, and cultivation of the soil in this county by the mining operations of 1862–63, and again by the quicksilver mining of 1872–73 and later. The good effect still remains. Agriculture being the most stable interest takes precedence; but there need be no conflict between them. The mineral wealth lies buried deep beneath the soil, and while the surface is furnishing its stores of food and clothing, the hidden rocks are yielding their varied treasures, neither interfering with the other, but both rendering mutual assistance. Above and below, agriculture and mining, these are the twin sisters of wealth, development and progress of which the county boasts.

The minerals of San Luis Obispo are alone sufficient to endow a county with great wealth were they the only resource. The list of those already known is long, while development indicates a greater variety and of promising value. Known to exist, are gold, silver, lead, copper, quicksilver, chromium, asphaltum, gypsum, onyx, silica, salt, sulphur, iron, lime, coal, alabaster, nickel, alum, and last, though not least in importance, the numerous hot and medicinal springs. To these might be added the wonderful fossils, particularly the *ostrea titans*, or gigantic oyster shells and other fossils found almost in mountain piles in several parts of the county.

The minerals mentioned are found throughout the State, but in San Luis Obispo several of them appear in more than usual wealth. The earliest period when the minerals were known or utilized it would be impossible to tell. The graves of the Indians show the application of asphaltum as a cement, and of cinnabar as a paint in the early ages of their existence, but those minerals were found on the surface and were not the product of mining. The Spanish people carried on few great enterprises, and no marks of their mining remain, although gold-dust and silver bullion were articles of commerce many years ago, as shown by the bill of lading published in the biography of Capt. Wm. G. Dana. The explorers of the Pacific Railroad route in 1854, report gold mining in the Coast Range west of the Salinas. The existence of gold in the San José Mountains has long been known.

SAN SIMEON COAL MINING COMPANY.

Coal is mentioned as one of the minerals of the county, although few are aware of its existence. This mineral was discovered on the beach at San Simeon in 1863, by Wm. Leffingwell, who mined and used it in blacksmithing. Mr. C. B. Rutherford, now of Oakland, then a resident of the county and a gentlemen full of energy and enterprise, observing the outcrop of the coal vein and that the coal was used to some purpose, obtained an interest in the location and organized the San Simeon Coal Mining Company for its development. This was the first mining company ever incorporated for the working of mines in San Luis Obispo County. The outcrop of the vein was two feet in width, and was mostly covered by water at high tide. A shaft was sunk to a depth of about 100 feet, where the vein was found to have dwindled to a mere seam, and the mining was abandoned.

Shortly after a coal mining excitement was aroused by

the discovery near San Simeon of a substance which was called white coal, and which burned fiercely. This discovery was made by a Mexican who was prospecting for other minerals. The substance proved to be a species of shale saturated with petroleum. After burning the rock appeared the same in color and dimensions as before, and the discoverers were much puzzled to decide what it was. The same rock is referred to in the geological survey of the State and by others, and is probably valuable for gas making and other purposes.

COPPER MINING.

To find war material was the first encouragement given to mineralogy in the United States, flints for gun locks and lead for bullets, following the Revolutionary War, and again the great War of the Rebellion, set people to searching for copper, which was largely used in the manufacture of war material. In 1862 began the great copper-mining furor in California, encouraged by the high price of the metal, and the enormous wealth obtained from the copper mines of Copperopolis, in Calaveras County. In the opening of the copper mines of San Luis Obispo, Mr. Rutherford, who had organized the coal mining company, was active. The Green Elephant and the North Mexican were among the promising copper mines of 1863. Much copper was obtained and smelted in the neighborhood of the mines, and ore was shipped to San Francisco.

QUICKSILVER DISCOVERIES.

While the miners were busy prospecting for copper in 1862, a Mexican made a discovery of rich cinnabar, or quicksilver-bearing ore, in the mountains west of San Simeon. This created a new excitement, and a company was organized to develop the property, or to dispose of it to capitalists. Messrs. C. B. Rutherford and Walter Murray became the owners of a large share of the stock, and the former was dispatched to San Francisco to effect a sale. Thinking the most probable purchasers would be the owners of the New Almaden Mine, he called on some of the principal men of that company, Messrs. Davenport & Polhemus, told his story and exhibited his specimens, at the same time urging the necessity of great secrecy until the negotiations should be closed and the transfer made. The sale of a majority of the stock was concluded for the sum of $25,000, and an addition of $20,000 to Rutherford and Murray when they made the transfer. Not being then able to transfer the majority it was necessary to delay matters until further arrangements could be made. In the meantime the facts of the discovery leaked out, and Messrs. Bolton, Barron & Co., the former owners of the New Almaden, chartered the steamer *Senator*, and, hastening to San Luis Obispo, made a purchase of the controlling interest in the mine, leaving out the ambitious negotiators. This was the celebrated Josephine Mine, which is further noticed in Mr. Forrester's account of the mines.

GREAT MINING EXCITEMENT IN CAMBRIA.

In 1871 more discoveries were made, which are referred to in the following from the *Tribune*, of November 18th, of that year:—

Our neighbors in the usually quiet town of Cambria are in the midst of an intense mining excitement. Some six months ago a man named Haskins was prospecting in the region known as the Pine Buttes, some eleven miles from Cambria, for a site for a saw-mill. Being an old miner, his attention was attracted to certain outcroppings on the side of a mountain, and he forthwith commenced exploring in true miner style. His research was soon rewarded by promising traces of quicksilver and streaks of fine-looking cinnabar. With a few specimens he returned to Cambria, and made known the fact of his discovery to some of the solid men of that burgh, who organized a company, raised some funds, and started Haskins back to his claim with tools and supplies. Satisfied that a lead of cinnabar ran through the mountains, Mr. Haskins explored for it from time to time. Last week his perseverance was rewarded by a "strike," and he returned to town with quite a large number of rich specimens. His discovery created a furor, and a rush was incontinently made to the Pine Bluffs, and locations have been staked out all along the line of the lead for a great distance. To-day (Saturday) there will be a meeting in Cambria for the purpose of organizing a mining district, and adopting such laws and rules and regulations as are usual in like cases. By the next steamer, a trusty agent will be dispatched to San Francisco with samples of the ore for thorough assay, and arrangements will be made by him to procure such machinery and retorts as will be necessary to place the quicksilver mines in the way of working out the problem of their own value. We understand that one pound of ore from these mines was placed in a common retort this week, and yielded one ounce of pure quicksilver. Let us hope that the Pine Buttes discovery will turn out well, and that another New Almaden will be developed in that portion of our county. Quicksilver prospects in this region are certainly looking up finely.

THE GOLD MINES OF LA PANZA.

The San José Range of mountains is mentioned in the geological survey as extending from near Monterey southeastward, crossing the Salinas, or cut by the Salinas, and in its southeastern part rising as a formidable mountain, joining the Santa Lucia. To the casual observer, however, it is only in its southeastern part, between the head-waters of the Salinas and the San Juan, would it appear as a mountain range worthy of a distinctive name. In this portion are the gold mines of La Panza, the stream of that name flowing northeastward toward, and sometimes to, the San Juan. These mines have attracted attention at different times, and an aggregate exceeding $100,000 of gold has been taken from them.

In 1878 increased attention was drawn to them by the unusual success of some miners, and there ensued quite a "rush" to that region. Among those swelling the throng was Mr. Frank H. Reynolds, who spent two years mining for gold on the various streams of the range. He reports that he found there a few Americans and 230 Spanish people engaged in mining, chiefly in De la Guerra Gulch. He prospected in a great many gulches throughout the country, and found gold in nearly all flowing from the big black mountain (San José Range) toward the San Juan River. De la Guerra Gulch is where the most mining was done, and is where John

Mason and others are now mining, 1882. Reynolds worked and prospected eleven or twelve weeks, and thinks he averaged about two dollars and a half a day. One day he packed dirt on a jackass three miles to water, and washed out $9.00 from it. He worked mostly on Navajo Creek, which is a stream of constantly flowing water, and in rainy weather is a torrent too strong to manage, flowing through a narrow cañon, sometimes between perpendicular walls of great height. He turned the stream in several places and used sluices, sometimes made $4.00 a day. The gold was coarse, he finding pieces—one worth eighty cents, some worth fifty, thirty, twenty cents, and less. The gold sold for $20.00 an ounce. Large granite bowlders are in the stream.

Haystock Cañon has running water and gold. Near the head are beautiful falls of twenty feet perpendicular, where the water falls into a basin near twenty feet across and ten or twelve feet deep, where the water is so clear as to show the bottom through it. These streams reach the channel of the San Juan only during very wet weather.

He visited the "Painted Rock" in the Carrisa Plain. In the rock forming the ridge west of the Painted Rock he found gold in dirt he creviced out and carried several miles to water. Found colors of gold. There are in the range bordering the plain on the west small deposits of quartz gravel indicating gold.

Cabins were built by digging into the bank and constructing a roof of poles and brush and covering it with dirt. While digging in the rock, which was a soft granite, live scorpions were exhumed. These died soon after being brought to light. They were small, colorless, and blind, giving evidence of having been encased a long time in the rock.

In a mountain of soft sandstone west of La Panza he found scalloped shells nine inches in diameter; shells bivalve, perfect, and filled with sand; also sharks' teeth, bones, etc.

OUR PLACER MINES.

The following letter, published in the *South Coast*, February 5, 1879, from an "Old Prospector," gives his views and the condition of the La Panza mines at that date:—

Like nearly all '49ers who explored, prospected, and worked the great "Placer Belt" of the Pacific slope, from the Columbia River, in the North, to Arizona and Sonora, in the South, and from the sands of the beach to Utah in the East, I was prejudiced to the belief that gold existed in paying quantities in the Coast Range. Unlike most ancient miners, I was open to conviction, for I discovered gold and silver in paying quantities, but of small extent, when working mines in the quicksilver belt of Sonoma and Lake Counties, and when prospecting for coal in the coal belt of Santa Clara County.

The recent discoveries and developments in "Bodie," which is off the heretofore-known placer belt, demonstrates to a certainty that gold may exist in paying quantities, and having a large area in outside localities, other things being equal, such as the presence and blending of the strata of mineral rock, which produces, and which contributes to the production of gold and silver. Accounts of rich finds, or, rather, the indications of the existence of extensive and rich deposits of gold on the eastern slope of the Coast Range of mountains, in this county, induced me to once more seek relief in that poor man's friend, the gold placers, and recuperate finances, which had become very much demoralized by that glittering destroyer—rock mining—in eastern Nevada.

On my arrival at La Panza District, I found some 200 men actively employed, four-fifths of whom are native Californians; some men digging, some packing pay dirt to water, some rocking, some panning, many walking over the country prospecting; all sanguine, all concurring in the wish for more rain.

The main encampment is in La Panza Cañon, in which, and its tributaries, ravines and gulches is done all the present mining; prospects of fine gold are found nearly everywhere in the water-course; coarse gold is found in the ravines and gulches. The great scarcity of water at present in this locality, and the lack of skilled labor, are the cause of the placer not yielding a larger amount to the operators. Evidences are that "pockets" or rich deposits of gold exist in the lower hills and flats which wash into the ravines and gulches, which are tributaries to the La Panza. The find in the present workings is indicative of what ought to exist in other parts of the district which is more favored, having a large area of water-shed, and an immense deposit of cement gravel. The belt of cement gravel has a length of six miles. The topography of the county to the south and east, on the line of the cement gravel, shows it to be much broken. The belt lies in a deep basin or channel; the cement gravel has the color and character of the gravel belt of Forest Hill and Yankee Jim, in Placer County; of You Bet and Little York, in Nevada County; of Monte Christo, in Sierra County; although the water-shed is larger in area, there never is water enough to work by hydraulic process.

A prospect of fine gold is found in all the gravel wherever prospected; water is sufficient at Camanche Cañon, the estuary of the water-shed, for washing the drift dirt of the channels of the cement gravel belt.

All the indications warrant the belief that extensive and rich deposits of gold exist in the channels of the cement gravel belt.

Camanche Cañon, the estuary of the water-shed, in which lays the cement gravel belt, is a deep, rocky gorge, cut through the eastern wall which encases the belt. It is a distance from La Panza Cañon of five miles, and from San Luis Obispo fifty miles. The geological formation of the country is mainly gray granites, porphyritic granite, feldspathic granite, and some lime.

Quartz ledges are not numerous, owing, perhaps, to their being covered by the deep soil on the range which encases the belt on the east.

In the lime belt is a lead of rich-looking silver ore; tests of croppings show some thirty-six dollars in silver and gold per ton. In the Camanche ledge, which lays in feldspathic granite, and which runs along on the summit of the ridge which encases the gravel belt, are several locations, prominent amongst which are the "Camanche," and the "Wild Buck." Several pan tests of pulverized quartz from croppings of Camanche Claim have been made which show a yield of thirty dollars per ton in gold and silver, silver predominating. This ledge has a width between walls of four feet, and seems to be a true fissure and well defined. The Wild Buck and the Camanche Claims can be developed cheaply, and worked to great advantage. Water for milling, and wood for mining and milling purposes are convenient. The continuous severe weather, while I was in the district, prevented my examining and prospecting the high chain of mountains, which encase the cement gravel belt on the west.

Of late years these mines have not been actively worked, chiefly because of the scarcity of water. Mr. John Mason, and Mr. T. C. Still, and a few others, with their employes, continue mining whenever water flows, and the product is estimated to aggregate about $10,000 per annum. Upon this subject the San Luis Obispo *Tribune* of February 23, 1883, published the following:—

GOLD MINES OF SAN LUIS OBISPO.

On Monday last we were shown by Mr. Cerf, of Blochman & Co., a fine lot of several hundred dollars' worth of gold-dust from the mines of La Panza, in this county. In the receipts of bullion at San Francisco, as reported annually by various statisticians, the name of San Luis Obispo never appears, and thus in the reports sent abroad, one—as many others are—of our important interests is neglected. Our people have been content in having our great butter and cheese interests reported, and our beans and corn, and wheat and wool, and that this shall be classed simply as a good "cow county;" but we will now protest against the further ignoring of so important an interest as our gold mining is and may become. Throughout the San José Mountains, between the Salinas and the San Juan Rivers, gold is found, and, where water is obtainable, can be mined with profit. On La Panza, Navajo, Montezuma, and other streams of that region, mining has been carried on quite extensively; and during the gold excitement of 1878–79 several hundred were engaged in washing for the precious metal. Numerous quartz veins have been found, showing gold, but no machinery has been erected for crushing the ore. The gold is altogether obtained from the placers by cradle and sluice washing. The want of water is the chief obstacle to successful mining. The annual product, unless the drought prevents work, is about $10,000. During the excitement above referred to, the product reached $50,000 to $60,000 per annum. With such a bullion product we claim the attention of the San Francisco statisticians for a place in their reports. Put the county down as producing $10,000 of gold-dust annually; also some $60,000 worth of chrome iron ore, and possessing immense deposits of quicksilver, copper ore, gypsum, onyx, alabaster, and asphaltum. If San Luis Obispo is a first-class "cow county," so is it able to take high rank in mining, as its mineral resources are of a wonderfully rich and varied character.

GOLD ON THE BEACH.

In the southern part of San Luis Obispo, in the sands of the ocean beach, gold is found in considerable quantities, and a company has been formed, of which Dr. G. B. Nichols is the principal, for their exploitation. Under skillful management these placers are reported as yielding from $1.50 to $3.00 per day to the miner, and as the gold-dust appears to be renewed by the washing of the sea, they are deemed inexhaustible and of great prospective value.

MINING HISTORY, BY P. A. FORRESTER.

P. A. Forrester, Esq., who has borne a prominent part in the mining, as well as political affairs of San Luis Obispo, and probably more familiar with the subject than any other person in the county, prepared a historical and descriptive sketch of the mining interest, for the *Tribune*, and published January 1, 1882, from which the following extracts are made:—

The mineral interest of San Luis Obispo County is, as yet, undeveloped, but sufficient has been done to indicate that it is not a secondary factor in the sum of our county's wealth. Quicksilver, chrome, silica, asphaltum, gold, lime, silver, and iron—and these we mention in the order of their supposed importance—are found within our limits.

QUICKSILVER.

Cinnabar has been long known to exist in the county, for the early Indians used it for paint, and were in the habit of visiting the Santa Lucia Range of mountains to procure it for that purpose. It is found here in geological formations of almost all ages, and particularly in talcose, sandstone, hornblendic, schistose, and argillaceous slates, and in the shales of the silurian period, and, in fact, in nearly all of the tertiary and postertiary formations.

Cinnabar, according to Pliny, is an Indian name for the mixture of the blood of the dragon and the elephant, and to the other substances which produce a similar color. It was applied to the common ore of mercury—the sulphuret—on account of its blood-red color. Mercury, when extracted from the rock, is of the color and luster of silver, and is fluid at ordinary temperature. The equivalent of the metal is 100, and its specific gravity, which varies according to temperature, is given at 13.557 at 620 degrees Fahrenheit. At about 35 degrees below zero it becomes solid and crystallizes; its boiling point is 662 degrees, at which point it becomes and forms an invisible, transparent vapor. Mercury has the peculiar property of uniting with various metals, as gold, silver, tin, lead, zinc, and bismuth, and forming a compound known as amalgam. The first and most important cinnabar mines of which we have notice are the Almaden Mines, of La Mancha, Spain; Idria Mines, of Carnalia, Austria; Hungary, Transylvania, Palatine, Tuscany, Peru, France, Chili, and Mexico. These mines, particularly the first two, have been extensively worked, and have produced, up to 1845, all the quicksilver sold and consumed throughout the world. Of these old mines, there are now worked the Almaden, Idria, and Huancavilica, of Peru.

In 1845 the famous New Almaden Mine, of California, was first opened and worked by Captain Castillero, the same mine having been worked in 1824 by Spaniards, for silver.

CINNABAR IN SAN LUIS OBISPO.

The first practical working of cinnabar in San Luis Obispo was in 1862, at which time a party of Mexicans located the Josephine Mine, situated on the summit of the Santa Lucia Range, about midway between San Simeon Bay and the Paso Robles, and on the head-waters of the Santa Rosa Creek. The croppings of this claim were of remarkable richness, and gave promise of a valuable mine. The claim was soon after sold to Barron & Co., of San Francisco, the former owners of the New Almaden, who erected an old style intermittent furnace, and worked the mine some three years, and produced about $280,000 worth of quicksilver therefrom. The claim proved to be a chamber or deposit of ore, without regular walls; and for the reason that the ore was extremely hard to work and reduce, and no indications to guide the further prospecting of the mine, it was virtually abandoned. We learn, however, that the owners still claim it, and intend at some future day to recommence work thereon—probably when quicksilver regains its former price. Several claims in the vicinity of the Josephine were worked about the same time, but not sufficiently to develop any valuable ore deposits.

Over 150 cinnabar claims were located and recorded in that mining district. This gives an idea of the great

extent of the quicksilver belt in that locality, the croppings averaging from two to eight per cent. of quicksilver.

PINE MOUNTAIN MINES.

The next effort to work cinnabar mines was made in the same range of mountains, eight miles further north, near the northeast corner of the Piedra Blanca Rancho, and near the site of the present Keystone Mine. Some Mexicans discovered and worked a claim without opening any body of metal, but this effort led to others, which resulted in the discovery of the Pine Mountain Lode, on or near the summit of the range, in 1871. On this lode—which is a well-defined fissure vein—eight claims were located, all of which showed well on the outside, and from which a large quantity of fair ore was extracted. The original Pine Mountain claim was first bonded to Land & Brewster, of San Francisco, for $40,000, on which $3,000 was paid, and subsequently to Senator J. P. Jones, of Nevada, for $30,000, on which bond $1,500 was paid. About $8,000 was expended in "unprospecting" the claim under the mismanagement of incompetent superintendents, and the bonds were surrendered. This claim is very promising, and no doubt with skillful direction of work, could be made a valuable mine. The ore averages two and a half per cent., and like the ore along the entire lode, is feldspathic and argillaceous. The Gibson & Phillips claim on the extreme northwest end of the lode, was purchased by the Ocean View Mining Company, of San Francisco, and some $200,000 expended thereon in machinery, furnaces, and prospecting the claim. This company, through its "theoretical" superintendents, nearly bankrupted in construction of roads, furnaces, saw-mills, and other outside extravagances, before the mine was sufficiently prospected to justify these enormous expenditures. These causes, together with the great fall in the price of quicksilver, led to the suspension of work. This claim has valuable improvements, finely constructed tunnels and shafts, with rich veins of cinnabar permeating it in every point; and the time will come when it will prove a veritable bonanza. The adjoining claims of Santa Maria, Buckeye, and Jeff Davis all give promise of containing the mercurial wealth shown at both ends of the lode. In December, 1871, the Keystone Mine was located, and for a time was worked by the original claimants. In May, 1872, it was bonded to Cross & Co., of San Francisco, for $36,000, but was subsequently sold to them for $20,000. On this mine a small furnace was built, and the claim extensively prospected by tunnels and inclines, and a large body of ore was extracted and reduced; but it was fully demonstrated to be a slide from the main lode on the summit of the mountain, and supposed to be part of the Pine Mountain Lode. The claim has been abandoned.

THE SAN JOSÉ MINES

Were located in 1872, and show very favorably; they are located on the eastern slope of the Santa Lucia Range, and comprise some seven claims. A great deal of labor has been expended in prospecting the claims, but, unfortunately, from incompetent direction of work, and construction of an experimental furnace, the claims have received a black eye which time alone will cure. The ore is of a very rich character, and the veins well defined; the matrix is multiform in composition, varying from a schistose to calcareous conglomerate; the wall rocks are highly impregnated with metal, and we have no hesitancy in asserting that good returns will be made from a proper working of these claims. The present owners, Messrs. A. Blochman & Co., have great faith in the future of this property, which is evidenced by the great watchfulness observed over it by them. We now come to

THE CHIEF OF QUICKSILVER MINES

In our county—the Oceanic. The original claims, three in number, were located by residents of Cambria and vicinity, in 1874. They are situate on the north side of and about three-quarters of a mile from the Santa Rosa Creek, and five miles from Cambria. The ledge runs east and west, dipping to the north at an angle of about seventeen degrees. The matrix is a friable sandstone, interstratified with conglomerate, and what is very singular, the country rock is highly metamorphosed, while the vein matter remains unchanged. The cap-rock is a hard shale and sandstone, and in many places fused with cinnabar to the distance of eight or ten feet from the lode. The hanging wall is talc and schist, and the vein matter varies from eight to thirty-two feet in width, of unbroken length, and a uniformity of richness seldom found in cinnabar mines. These claims were sold in 1872, to a company of San Francisco capitalists, among whom were A. C. Peachy, Lafayette Maynard, Titus F. Cronise, M. Zellerback, and others, who formed the incorporation known as

THE OCEANIC MINING COMPANY.

The capital stock was fixed at $6,000,000, 60,000 shares, and for a time the stock sold readily at $25.00 per share. We have in our possession 150 shares for which $30.00 per share was offered and refused. These claims were purchased for $36,000, and energetic work at once commenced to capture this mercurial stronghold. The company purchased some 600 acres of adjacent lands for timber and elbow room. At times over 300 men were employed in diversified labor. Three furnaces of the most improved "Janninic" pattern were erected at a cost of nearly $90,000, and no expense spared to open up what was supposed to be the richest quicksilver mine on the continent. Seven tunnels, cutting the ledge at different levels, were run in after the most approved form of timbered thoroughfares. Quicksilver was produced with little labor, owing to the character of the ore, and everything bade fair for the grandest returns on capital invested—this was on the basis of $1.50 per pound for quicksilver. But a change came over the spirit of the profit dream. Prices commenced tumbling, and reached a bottom at forty cents per pound, which rendered these claims comparatively worthless. Although possessing an abundance of ore, which would give a good profit at seventy-five cents, they could not be worked in competition with the richer and more accessible quicksilver deposits of the State. Prospecting work is still continued on these claims, and new bodies of ore are being opened up, preparatory to the almost certain rise in the price of quicksilver, which will reinstate this property to its former status, and give new life and vigor to our sister town—Cambria. To give a full description of these mines, furnaces, and detail of working, would require a much greater space than our columns can afford; but we will add this, that the singular formation of the Oceanic claims has a parallel only in the famous Huancavilica Mines of Peru, the latter being in a secondary formation, and the former in a post-tertiary. This latter fact is attested by the large amount of shell formations abounding in the vicinity of the mines. About halfway between the mines and the furnaces a deposit or ledge of shells averages twelve feet in thickness, and comprises fossil clams over twelve inches in length. In addition to the cinnabar claims mentioned, the Polar Star Mine, on the northern boundary of this county, is spoken of as being extremely rich. A small retort has been constructed, which yields a fair profit on the labor expended,

and aids in the further development of the claim. As yet the main ore body has not been reached, but the owners are sanguine of opening up a valuable property. The grade of ore is very high.

CHROMIUM.

Next to quicksilver the chromium deposits of the county are proving of great extent and value. It is an article of great commercial importance throughout the world. Its principal use is in the arts, as for the coloring of porcelain, dying, and as a pigment. The substance known in commerce as the sesquioxide of potassium, is produced from this ore. Nearly all the chrome used is procured from the United States, Shetland Isles, Turkey, and Russia, the United States yielding the greater portion. Heretofore the district known as the "Bare Hills," near Baltimore, afforded the greatest supply in the United States, and fully supplied the local demands. But with an increased demand for the purposes named, and others which are supposed to be kept secret by the purchasers and workers of this metal, the old fields are giving out, and California is called upon to supply the deficit. The Tyson Manufacturing Works of Baltimore, has heretofore enjoyed a monopoly in this line, and has generally controlled the markets, paying for the ore such prices as the company fixed.

CHROME REDUCTION WORKS.

Lately a new "Richmond" has sprung into the arena, known as the Chrome Reduction Works of Philadelphia, and has given an increased value to the ore. San Luis Obispo County has the best showing of any district now known, and at no distant day the development of chrome in this State will be directed exclusively to this county. The price, so far, has averaged about $8.00 per ton, delivered at the railroad depot in San Luis Obispo; but the high prices of the various productions from this mineral cannot fail to attract attention to its further development, and in addition to the decrease of the supply in other places, will ultimately tend to a great increase in price. This mineral is generally found in masses and veins running through serpentine; these masses are often large, weighing as high as 1,000 pounds, and is disseminated through the rock and upon the surface.

The finest grade—assaying up to seventy per cent.—is found in the belt commencing on the Santa Lucia Range near the city of San Luis Obispo, and extending northwesterly about twelve miles. The richest deposits are on or in the vicinity of the head-waters of the Chorro Creek, about five miles from this place. Over 20,000 tons have been sold and shipped, and some 8,000 tons are now lying at the railroad depot awaiting shipment.

CLAIMS BONDED.

Within the last two months some of the prominent claims have been bonded and leased to, and purchased by Messrs. Bower, Pemberton & Harrison, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and an increased force of men are now engaged thereon in extracting the ore. And we understand that the purchasers intend to construct works near the mines for the purpose of concentrating the ore. A striking feature in the chrome district among the serpentine formations is the peculiar bareness of the surrounding country, and a person will scarcely fail to observe and recognize its characteristics even at a considerable distance.

SILICA POLISHING ROCK.

Several deposits of silica have been found throughout the county, particularly in the vicinity of the bay of San Luis Obispo, San Carpojoro, and the Corral de las Mulas. The deposits at the latter place have so far proven of the greatest value. This substance is generally known as silica, and is the remains of minute infusoria, deposited in the course of ages, and by chemical agents changed to the form in which it is now found. It cannot be formed by chemical process, but is the result of the workings of natural agents during the period of ages. The substance produced by the Pacific Magic Polish Mines has been subjected to several analyses, the latest giving:—

Silica, SO^2	70.23
Alumina, Al^2O^3	16.55
Lime, CaO	1.06
Magnesia, MgO	.59
Potash, K^2O	11.32
Undetermined	.25
	100.00

THE PACIFIC MINES.

The deposit of the Pacific Mines lies in a valley immediately under the adobe soil; is about six feet in thickness, and comprises some twenty-five acres, so far as developed. The owners have recently received a mill from New York, for the purpose of grinding the substance into an impalpable powder, and to be prepared into several articles for the general market and use. Among the preparations will be a black paste polish for harness mountings, for which it is admirably adapted, without in any degree affecting or injuring the quality of the harness. Another is an unparalleled dentifrice, as it contains ingredients harmless to the teeth and of superior polishing quality. Another, and the most important to which this substance will be applied, is a polish for gold, silver, plated ware, nickel, glass, and everything susceptible of a high polish. The article will be known as "Pacific Magic Polish," and as it contains more pure silica than any other known natural or prepared polishing powders, is less liable to scratch or deface the surface to which it is applied. The owners have testimonials from jewelers, cutlers, railroad officials, and numerous persons who have tested it, and pronounce it without a superior. As it is a natural product it can be sold at a much lower price than the inferior articles now sold as polishing powders. The substance will be sold for several other purposes for which it has been found fitted.

ASPHALTUM.

Large bodies of asphaltum are found dispersed throughout the county, the principal deposit being on the Arroyo Grande Rancho. At that place it is found in a liquid state, and considerable of it has been shipped to San Francisco and used for pavements. This supply is inexhaustible. Between this city and the coast large quantities of solidified asphaltum are dug out of the soil, evidently being deposited there by the ocean at some remote period. Considerable of the hard asphaltum is being dug out and sent to San Francisco, and used principally for roofing purposes, and gives the shippers a handsome profit thereon. In connection with asphaltum, we will state that the ocean, at different points along the coast of this county, is at times covered with petroleum, attesting the fact that immense deposits of that article is contained within our county limits, and offers special encouragement to prospectors. The decreasing supply of Eastern wells will soon require a scientific examination of the Pacific Coast for a new supply.

GOLD

Has been found in the various gulches and creeks of the county. Specimens worth over $5.00 have been found at the head of the Santa Rosa Creek, and the placer dig-

gings at San José and La Panza are sufficient proof of gold existing in paying quantities. We have been informed by merchants here that over $100,000 worth of gold has been taken out of the two districts named during the past two years. Scarcity of water prevents the working of these mines during the summer months, hence the labor is confined to two or three months in winter, and a little dry rocking during the summer. Competent engineers have examined the water system of the La Panza District, and say abundant water can be obtained within two miles of the mines, and by an investment of $10,000 can be conducted thereto. It appears to us to be a small risk and expenditure for a scheme that might prove of incalculable value to the projectors, and great benefit to our county. We draw the especial attention of our readers to this probable source of profit.

SILVER.

San Luis Obispo, in common with all the California missions, has, and holds to the customary legend of rich silver mines having been formerly worked in this vicinity by the Indians and the old Spanish padres, and on the independence of Mexico were closed so that no outward trace thereof can be found, and the old Indians look wonderously wise about it; but their lips have been sealed by injunctions of eternal condemnation on the part of the old priests, should they ever reveal the whereabouts of these mines. We have among us a few believers in their story, and who are confident of an early discovery of a great hidden treasure.

At times an old Indian, under alcoholic inspiration, will disclose a little about the manner the mines were worked, and how far distant from town, and the general direction, which results in a new prospecting expedition with the invariable returns of *non est inventus*. An old shaft in the vicinity of Chorro Creek was worked last winter by a company who had the locality "revealed" to them by this aboriginal source, and after considerable reticency, expenditure of money, time, and hopes, aided by inability to keep the water out, have temporarily shut down on work. The mine, however, is not for sale, but labor will be resumed when the next revelation will be made by an aboriginal clairvoyant. On the road between here and Santa Margarita, near La Cuesta, a prominent citizen of our city, with a perseverance and confidence worthy of the highest aspirations, has expended a large sum of money and muscle toward the development of silver, and expects large returns from his venture.

LIME.

Limestone abounds in every locality of the county, particularly on the easterly slope of the Coast Range, and on, and in the vicinity of the Nipomo Rancho. It is found in vast bodies on the rancho named, and is of a peculiarly soft nature, so much so that plows cut through it, but on exposure to the air and subjected to heat, becomes hard, and when burnt produces an excellent quality of lime. The immense beds or strata of fossil clams and oysters near the Oceanic Mines and on the Santa Margarita Rancho, when burnt, yield a superior article of lime, which has been used extensively in the retorting of quicksilver.

IRON.

This metal is found in almost every variety of form, the prevailing ones, however, are the peroxide and protoxide of this metal. Magnetic iron and hematites are also abundant. The absence of a cheap and accessible fuel prevents a profitable working of this branch of mining.

COPPER

Is widely distributed throughout the county. The ores are principally carbonate, sulphuret, and silicate, and are found generally disseminated among the trap and metamorphosed rocks. The float is extensive, having very rich, large bowlders assaying as high as seventy per cent. A peculiar ore known as Cuban exists in abundance on the Santa Rosa Creek. One bowlder is known to exist which is estimated to weigh over 1,000 tons; it is very hard to break, being so nearly pure metal that it cannot be drilled or broken by hammers. Small bodies of malachite have been found, also vitreous copper.

GYPSUM

Is found in large quantities on both slopes of the mountains, on the head-waters of the Arroyo Grande, and on Navajo Creek, but is of no present value. It has been determined to be of great purity, and one day will add materially to our local income.

ALABASTER

Of an extremely pure and beautiful character has been discovered in the vicinity of the gypsum deposits, and experiments made in San Francisco by experienced stone-dressers, prove it to be of a high grade, capable of the finest polish, and will ultimately become prominent in our exports. A vast body of this mineral has been opened up, and we learn that the mine is now bonded to outside dealers.

ONYX.

This is one of the most valuable of stones for ornamental work; used in table-tops, mantels, fire-places, vases, etc. A large deposit of onyx is found in the Santa Lucia Range, near the head-waters of the Arroyo Grande, some of which has been quarried and worked into ornaments in San Francisco. The rock takes a high polish, and the deposit in this county is regarded as one of the largest and most valuable known. The principal deposits, or mines, of onyx, are the property of J. and F. Kessler, of San Francisco, who are also the owners of a deposit in Solano County, and are said to be holding the San Luis Obispo mine in reserve until the other becomes exhausted or the demand increases. Cheap transportation is necessary to encourage the development of the quarries of gypsum, alabaster, onyx, and other mineral substances in the mountainous regions of San Luis Obispo.

SALT.

The name of Salinas was given to the principal river of San Luis Obispo and Monterey Counties, because of the saline springs on its banks and tributaries. In the mountains about its head-waters are many salt springs of the strongest brine, and inexhaustible deposits of rock salt. Black Lake is a small sheet of water half a mile in diameter and of irregular contour, situated near the summit of the San José Mountains. This is so intensely salt as to form a brine for the preservation of meat without further concentration.

The salt deposit of the Carrisa Plain appears like the bed of a dry lake, being five miles in length, and from half a mile to two miles in breadth. The salt covers the bed to a depth of from six inches to two feet, and is sufficiently pure as to be used for many purposes. This is chiefly used for stock, being hauled away in wagons to

the ranchos twenty or more miles distant. Water intensely salt is found at a depth of two or three feet beneath the surface in the vicinity of the deposit. With cheap means of transportation the salt of this region will become a valuable article of commerce.

BEDS OF ASPHALTUM.

The frequent occurrence of asphaltum, or bitumen, throughout the southern coast of California, is one of the peculiar features of the country. San Luis Obispo is exceedingly rich in this mineral. The presence of asphaltum is presumed to indicate the existence of petroleum in the earth, and has led to boring for the oil in Los Angeles and Ventura Counties, with satisfactory results. The bitumen, as a dark, viscid liquid, exudes from the earth, and in this condition is usually called tar, or by the Spanish, *brea*. Formerly it was used in lubricating the axles of the *carretas*, and in covering the roofs of houses, for which latter purpose it is now used extensively in San Francisco and other cities. When exposed to the air it soon hardens. For use it is boiled and thus condensed, and when applied solidifies sufficiently to resist the heat of the sun. Deposits of great extent are found in the earth, intermixed with the soil, and these are mined for commercial purposes. Messrs. McDougall, Neuval, and others are the principal miners of this substance for exportation, the product in 1883 being about one hundred tons monthly. The localities where it is mostly obtained are on the Corral de Piedra, Pismo, and Santa Manuela Ranchos, and its mining constitutes an important and growing industry. The following extract from the *Tribune*, of March 30, 1883, presents the condition of one of these mining companies at that date:—

A RICH MINE.

Messrs. Somerville & Neuval, who for some years past have been digging and shipping asphaltum from their land in this county, to San Francisco, a few days since uncovered a deposit of great extent and purity, and therefore of great value. The new mine lies near the road leading from Steele's Station, on the Pacific Coast Railway, to Pismo Wharf. In the past years a great amount of asphaltum has been mined in the vicinity, and works, or furnaces, have been erected to refine it, or melt it so as to separate the most valuable part from the soil, sand, and rock which attach to it usually. In digging near these furnaces, a stratum of from three to five feet in thickness, of nearly pure asphaltum, was found but a few inches below the surface of the ground. This has been uncovered, and found to be so extensive as to promise a supply of one hundred tons per month for shipment to San Francisco. So easily is it obtained that only one man is required to dig the asphaltum, wheel and dump it into the kettles, and keep up the fires. So pure is it that from twenty-five tons refined there was less than 500 pounds of waste. The owners have contracted with the railroad company to take one hundred tons a month to the wharf, for shipment by steamer to San Francisco, and trains will be quite busy at the work.

CHAPTER XXIX.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

Missionaries as Teachers—Going Abroad for Education—Schools in the Last Century—School Regulations in 1811—Constitutional Provisions for Schools—Public Schools in San Luis Obispo—Teachers and Superintendents—Schools from 1850 to 1860—Tabulated History of the Schools—Report for the Years Ending Oct. 31, 1861, and Oct. 31, 1863—Census Statistics—School Statistics—Financial Statistics—School Property—Miscellaneous Statistics—School Census 1882—Apportionment of Funds—School Directory—Review of Statistics—The Schools in 1882—Arroyo Grande School—Ascension School—A Mountain District—Branch School—Cañon School—Central School—Cienega School—Corral de Piedra School—Cuesta School—East Santa Fé School—Estero School—Estrella School—Excelsior School—Fair View School—Franklin School—Harmony School—Hesperian School—Home School—Hope School—Huasna School—Huer-Huero School—Josephine School—Laguna School—Lincoln School—Los Osos School—Mammoth Rock School—Mission School—Mountain View School—Oak Dale School—Oak Flat School—Oak Grove School—Pacific School—Paso Robles School—Rinconada School—Salinas School—Sand Hill School—San José School—San Miguel School—San Simeon School—Santa Manuela School—Santa Rosa School—Someo School—Spring School—Stowe School—Summit School—Washington School—Teachers' Institute—Academy of the Immaculate Heart—Private Schools—Prof. C. H. Woods' School.

THE establishing of schools in Califorina may, in the extreme sense, be regarded as contemporary with the establishing of the missions, as the fathers came to convert the Indians to Christianity, and to teach them the arts and customs of civilization. The priests were educated people, and it must be presumed that they gave instruction in such branches as would aid them in carrying on the work, and to some extent this would include the teaching of reading and writing. But few Indians probably ever obtained much familiarity with books.

GOING ABROAD FOR EDUCATION.

At a later date, however, when children of the officers and soldiers and settlers began to appear, schools were maintained at the different missions, and the wealthy rancheros engaged teachers at their homes for their children and dependents. A few of the children of the most prominent families were sent abroad to Mexico, Peru, and Spain, to the schools and colleges of those countries. Such fortunate ones, and the frequent change of officers of the Government, kept up the intercourse with people and countries of education and refinement, and thus maintained society.

SCHOOLS IN THE LAST CENTURY.

While education was generally at a very low ebb, there were some well-educated people. The manuscript in the county and State archives show much chirographical skill, and good penmanship is evidence of some education and careful training. A sample of the copy-books used by children in 1796–97 are now in the State archives, the writing being in an old-fashioned, round hand, much like children's copy-books of the present time. Among the "copies" for the children to follow are the good Scripture texts, translated: "The Ishmaelites having arrived;" "Jacob sent to see his brother;" "Abimelech took her from Abraham;" all showing the pious sentiments of the peo-

ple. These were from the schools of the presidio of Santa Barbara. Records of San Luis Obispo are so rare —very few in existence—that we must take those of other localities, and infer that similar institutions were maintained at the missions in this county, in that degree proportionate with their population and wealth.

In the earliest statute of California, "*Reglamento para el Gobierno de la Provincia de Californias; aprobado por S. M. en real orden, de 24 de Octubre, de 1781,*" it is regarded as necessary to maintain the office of teacher at San Diego and Monterey, those being the principal establishments at that time. Thus we can see that a "school system" came with the first civilized occupants of the land. The curriculum of the schools was not very extended, as we are apprised in one of the regulations that "the children of the pueblo and vicinity should be taught to read and write, and the doctrine."

SCHOOL REGULATIONS IN 1811.

An officer of a pueblo in 1811 dictates the following in establishing a school:—

Firstly.—The pay of eighteen reales annually by each and every head of family, I think, is quite sufficient for the teacher, and as it is all they can give, in virtue of which, the Commissioner will be obliged to collect the same at the proper time, in order to deliver it to the teacher. The teacher, in virtue of the pay which is to be made to him, will also be obliged to perform his obligation with the greatest vigilance and strictness, without giving his attention to anything else but teaching. The hours at which the children shall be at school are these: Six in a day; three in the morning, and three in the afternoon; in the morning, from eight o'clock until eleven; and in the afternoon, from two until five; it being the duty of the Commissioner to compel the fathers to make their children attend, and to see that the teacher in no instance fails.

Every Thursday and Saturday afternoons, the children will not write or read, but explanations will be given them these two afternoons, of the doctrine (faith), at which times the Commissioner will attend, and advise the teacher that he must answer for the little ones, and make explanations which he may make.

When the teacher observes the absence of any of the pupils at the school, he will notify their fathers, who will give some satisfactory reason why they were absent on that morning or afternoon; and if they should be absent a second time, then he will notify the Commissioner, who will compel the fathers to send their children, without receiving any excuse or pretexts, particularly from the mothers, because they will all be frivolous, since the children have sufficient time to do all that they are required to do.

Lastly, during the time in which the children are at school, their fathers will be exempt from being responsible to God for them, and the teacher will be the one who is thus responsible; as he will, also, in consideration of his pay, be responsible for the education and teaching of the holy dogmas of the religion; and the teacher is he who must be responsible to God, the parish priest, and to their authority. It is also understood that the fathers are obliged to examine their children at home, as to the advancement which they may make, and to complain to the Commissioner when they see no advancement, in order that he may remedy the matter if necessary.

As the teacher is responsible in the Divine presence for the education and good examples of his pupils, and as he must answer to the Government for the fulfillment of his obligations, he has the right to correct and punish his pupils with advice, warning, and lashes, in case of necessity; and particularly he ought to do it for any failure to learn the doctrine, for which he ought not to accept any excuse, nor to pardon any one from punishment who fails to learn it, or who does not commit to memory the lesson which may be given him.

This unique document is a fair exposition of the manners and sentiments of the people of those days, not only of the Spanish people of California, but of the greater part of Christendom. The public schools were very simple institutions, the instruction exceedingly slight, but the government despotic and tyrannical. Religion and the faith took precedence, and to read and write was sufficient for the common classes. Compulsory education appears to have been established at a very early date, as the regulations ordered that all children should attend school, and the language indicates that there was the power and intention to enforce the order. The teachers of the present day would hesitate about bearing the responsibility to God for the behavior and acts of the children, even if the fathers were willing to relinquish their own responsibility or the law had power to impose such on any one. The document also shows the intimate relationship borne by the Government, the family, and the church, as the first, under the rule of the last, never hesitates to invade the family, direct the management of the children, and regulate all domestic affairs.

CONSTITUTIONAL PROVISIONS FOR SCHOOLS.

From 1811 to 1849 is a broad space of time, which to Americans presents a corresponding change in the customs of life and the conditions of society, but in California such important and progressive changes had not been made. The school system found in California was but a shadow in comparison to that adopted in the most advanced States of the Union, and the incoming Americans brought with them the highest and most liberal ideas respecting the education of the youth.

The founders of the State Government looked prophetically forward to the time when families and children should follow in their footsteps to the golden land. In the Constitution of 1849 provision was made for the school system, which has carried the schools to the front rank among the high educational institutions of the Union. The Government of the United States grants to all new States and Territories the sixteenth and thirty-sixth sections of land in the public land surveys, and this grant and 500,000 acres also expected as granted to other new States for educational purposes, were devoted to the public schools by that noble instrument, the Pioneers' Constitution of California. The Legislature of 1849–50 failed to organize any school system or levy a tax for the purpose. The second Legislature in 1851 passed an Act concerning public schools, but no efficient system was adopted.

THE FIRST AMERICAN SCHOOL.

Schools, both public and private, had been established in the large cities and towns, though not through State

aid nor under State organization. The missions, of course, were the first schools of California. The first American school in California was a private enterprise, opened by a Mr. Marston, in San Francisco, in April, 1847. This he continued nearly one year, having twenty or thirty pupils, whose tuition was paid by their parents. In February, 1848, a meeting of citizens was held in San Francisco, and a Board of School Trustees was chosen. Mr. Thomas Douglas, a graduate of Yale College, was engaged as teacher, and a public school was opened April 3, 1848. In April, 1849, Rev. Albert Williams, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, organized a private school, charging tuition. Late in the fall of 1849, Mr. J. C. Pelton opened a school in the Baptist church of that city, and these were the pioneer schools.

PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM ESTABLISHED.

John G. Marvin was the first State Superintendent of Public Instruction. In his report to the Legislature in 1852, he recommended several important changes in the imperfect school law of the previous Legislature. Among others that a tax of five cents should be levied on each $100 for school purposes; that the office of County Superintendent should be created; that provision should be made for school libraries, and that the proceeds of the sale of swamp and overflowed lands, which had been granted the State, should be applied to the School Fund. He estimated the number of children in the State, between the ages of four and eighteen years, at 6,000. In the second annual report, 1852, the number of public schools in the State was reported at only twenty. The sales of public school lands had produced a fund of $300,000; the number of school children was 17,821, and 3,314 attended school. He recommended that the County Assessor should be *ex officio* Superintendent of Public Schools; also that no Catholic schools be allowed any portion of the school fund.

LEGISLATION FOR SCHOOLS.

In 1853 the Legislature enacted that the school fund should not be used for any other purpose whatever; that religious and sectarian schools should not have a *pro rata* of the school fund. The County Superintendent was authorized to appoint three school commissioners for each district.

In 1854 the Legislature provided that fifteen per cent. of the poll-tax should be paid into the school fund. An attempt was made to repeal the article prohibiting the granting of money to sectarian schools, but the proposed law did not reach a vote. The Superintendent reported the number of children attending school as having increased from 2,000 in 1853 to 5,751 in 1854, this being the first attempt to get a tabulated statement of school matters.

In 1855 a bill introduced in the Legislature became a law. This provided that no sectarian doctrines should be taught in schools receiving public money; also that no public money should be apportioned to any school not taught by a regularly examined and licensed teacher, and important provisions in the election of County Superintendents. This statute appeared to be the one required to settle controversy regarding sectarian schools and the division of public money, as the policy has since become fixed as a constitutional provision.

By Act of the Legislature, approved May 3, 1852, provision was made for the sale of these lands at the rate of $2.00 per acre, payable either in coin, State scrip, Controller's warrants upon the General Fund, or bonds of the civil debt of the State. The proceeds of these sales were converted into bonds of the Civil Funded Debt of the State bearing seven per cent. interest per annum.

The Legislature, by Act approved April 23, 1858, provided for the selection of the unsold portion of the school lands, and reduced the price to $1.25 per acre, payable in cash. When the amount received from sales reaches $10,000, it is invested in State bonds, to be placed as before to the credit of the School Fund. All interest falling due on these bonds is semi-annually placed to the credit of the School Fund.

On January 1, 1858, 237,440 acres of the 500,000 had been sold, yielding $474,880, the annual interest of which, at seven per cent., amounts to $33,241.60. In addition to this source of revenue, it is provided that one-fourth of the money paid into the State Treasury for poll-taxes shall be placed in the Common School Fund and distributed semi-annually to the various counties in the same manner as interest from school land warrants. Township school lands sixteenth and thirty-sixth sections, estimated at 6,000,000 acres. The Legislature of April 26,1858, fixed $2.00 the price of these, the proceeds to go to the township where located. Besides the revenue derived from the State, each county was authorized to levy a special tax for the support of public schools not exceeding ten cents on $100.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS IN SAN LUIS OBISPO.

When California became an American State, San Luis Obispo was almost wholly Spanish, business being transacted in that language, court proceedings held in it, and schools so taught. The old missions with their ramification of buildings and numerous rooms, all deemed a sort of public property, were naturally appropriated for Court House, jail, school, and other public purposes. In 1850, the first school in San Luis Obispo, under the new *regime* was opened in one of the rooms of the mission building, Don Guillermo Searles being the teacher, and the instruction being given in the Spanish language. Don Guillermo was a native of Chile, his parents being of English birth. He is represented as being a gentleman of considerable education, and filling his position with satisfaction to the people. The district then comprised the whole county, and the population was very limited.

Don Miguel Merchant succeeded Searles as teacher. This gentleman was of Irish birth, but came to California from Mexico, and followed his predecessor's example in teaching in Spanish. The system was by rote, the teacher repeating the lessons and the pupils following, repeating after him. He also taught English in the same manner; but this proved so inefficient that little or no

progress was made by the native children in acquiring the new language. The records of the Court of Sessions and the Board of Supervisors show that Miguel Merchant as school teacher occasionally received $100 as salary—probably each month—and beyond that, and the following order by the Board of Supervisors, passed August 22, 1853, there is nothing in the county archives referring to the schools of that period.

Ordered—That the salary paid out of the County Fund to the teacher cease until funds be received; and that each scholar shall pay $5.00 per month for tuition.

Mr. D. F. Newsom has the honor of being the organizer of the schools of San Luis Obispo upon the basis from which they have progressed to the present. This gentleman came to the county in 1853, and was soon thereafter appointed County Clerk, and by general consent took the office or the duties of Superintendent of Public Schools. Having intelligence and energy, he proceeded to reform the school system, and afterwards became the teacher as well as filled his official positions. By law the Assessor was *ex officio* Superintendent of Common Schools, but little or no attention was paid to it. Mr. Parker succeeded Mr. Merchant as teacher. From the system of teaching in Spanish, and simply repeating the lessons, he required the pupil to translate from one tongue to the other, and by thus drilling them considerable progress was made. In 1854, Mr. Newsom was the teacher, giving his instruction in English, and requiring all to translate the lessons into both Spanish and English. At that time there were only forty children in the county able to speak English. In 1853 there were but fifty-three schools and fifty-six teachers in the State.

SCHOOLS FROM 1850 to 1860.

The progress of the schools was slow during the first decade, and it was not until 1861 that two school districts existed in the county. In that year San Simeon School District was formed. In that region a small area of Government land was found along Santa Rosa Creek, and several American families settled there. The district, including the town of San Luis Obispo, was designated Mission District No. 1, and the other San Simeon District No. 2. The dividing lines might be anywhere, but the two districts comprised the whole county. The total number of children of school age was 735, and 230 under that age; or a total in the county under 18 years of 965. Of these 62 attended the Mission District School, and 13 attended the San Simeon School in 1861. Mr. E. A. Clark was teacher of the first, and Miss S. M. Clark of the latter, the monthly salary being $75.00 for Mr. Clark, while Miss Clark received but $30.00 per month.

TABULATED HISTORY OF THE SCHOOLS.

Unfortunately for consecutive detail no records are obtainable of the early history of the schools. We have the records of 1861 and 1863, when another lapse occurs until 1866, from which date they are quite complete. The following tables show in a succinct and concise form the history of the schools of this county, for and from the years mentioned.

REPORT FOR THE YEARS ENDING OCTOBER 31, 1861, AND OCTOBER 31, 1863.

NAME OF DISTRICTS.	No. of children between 4 and 18 years of age.			No. of children under 4 years.	No. children attending schools.	Average No. in daily attendance.	Per cent. of attendance.	Names of teachers employed during the year.	Total No. days school was maintained.	Monthly salary of teacher.	Value of school houses, furniture, etc.	Amount of School Funds received from State.	Amount of funds received from County Taxes.	Total receipts for school purposes.	Amount paid for teachers' salaries.	Amount expended for sites, buildings, furniture, etc.	Amount expended for rent and fixtures.	Total expenditures.	Balance on hand.	Names of Trustees.
	Boys.	Girls.	Total.																	
1861.																				
Mission No. 1	93	114	207	108	13	8	----	E. A. Clark.	145	$75	$150	$217.16	$313.51	$531.67	$225	----	$143.25	$368.25	$162.42	----
San Simeon No. 2	261	267	528	122	62	25½	----	Miss S. M. Clark.	80	30	----	224.53	140.72	365.25	190	----	7.50	197.50	167.75	----
1863.																				
Mission No. 1	117	128	245	119	23	15	79	John Bains, E. A. Clark.	80	33	$650	285.12	45.28	330.40	245	$500	------	254.43	328.20	George Stone. W. R. Jolly. Peter Williams. Franklin Kiley. Cal. Mathers. R. B. Olmsted.
San Simeon No. 2	117	128	245	119	23	15	66	E. A. Clark.	80	$75	----	$700.90	$90.07	$790.97	$375	----	$76.10	$451.10	$387.09	----

No. attending private schools, 20.

SCHOOL CENSUS, 1882.

The number of census children in the county, in June, 1882, was as follows:—

DISTRICTS.	BOYS.	GIRLS.	TOTAL.
Arroyo Grande	91	73	164
Ascension	9	11	20
Avenal	9	9	18
Branch	35	33	68
Canyon	22	21	43
Central	15	16	21
Corral de Piedra	30	25	55
Cuesta	10	13	23
East Santa Fé	36	44	80
El Dorado	20	12	32
Estero	17	14	31
Estrella	41	31	72
Excelsior	14	11	25
Franklin	26	19	45
Fair View	12	13	25
Harmony	10	13	23
Hesperian	46	50	96
Home	--	--	93
Hope	34	31	65
Huasna	24	14	38
Huer-Huero	9	6	15
Josephine	8	12	20
Laguna	25	22	47
Las Tablas	10	16	26
Lincoln	23	25	48
Los Berros	37	31	68
Los Osos	9	8	17
Mammoth Rock	15	18	33
Mission	333	323	656
Mountain View	37	21	58
Oak Dale	12	7	19
Oak Flat	15	10	25
Oak Grove	13	20	33
Olmstead	15	8	23
Oso Flaco	20	28	48
Pacific	15	8	23
Paso Robles	17	11	28
Rinconada	32	28	60
Salinas	25	15	40
Sand Hill	10	9	19
San José	53	44	97
San Miguel	7	6	13
San Simeon	33	23	56
Santa Fé	57	33	90
Santa Manuela	13	13	26
Santa Rosa	26	18	44
Someo	14	13	27
Spring	10	12	22
Stowe	10	14	24
Summit	17	7	24
Sunderland	17	12	29
Washington	--	--	--
Total No. of Children in County,			2795

APPORTIONMENT OF FUNDS.

Apportionment of State School Funds, made February 28, 1883:—

DISTRICTS.	STATE FUND.	LIBRARY FUND.
Arroyo Grande	$ 766 00	$ 50 00
Ascension	268 11	29 79
Avenal	178 11	19 79
Branch	288 51	32 05
Canyon	268 11	29 79
Central	281 09	31 23
Cienega	138 53	15 39
Corral de Piedra	288 51	32 05
Cuesta	269 97	29 99
East Santa Fé	308 90	34 32
El Dorado	268 11	29 79
Estero	282 95	31 43
Estrella	303 34	33 70
Excelsior	275 53	30 61
Fair View	275 53	30 61
Franklin	292 22	32 46
Harmony	277 38	30 82
Hesperian	634 38	50 00
Home	299 63	33 29
Hope	279 26	31 00
Huasna	260 70	28 96
Huer-Huero	178 11	19 79
Josephine	266 26	29 58
Laguna	286 65	31 85
Las Tablas	281 09	31 23
Lincoln	271 82	30 20
Los Berros	288 51	32 05
Los Osos	178 11	19 79
Mammoth Rock	268 11	29 79
Mission	3,165 90	50 00
Mountain View	277 38	30 82
Oak Dale	183 68	20 40
Oak Flat	271 82	30 20
Oak Grove	273 60	30 48
Olmstead	275 53	30 61
Oso Flaco	297 78	33 08
Pacific	275 53	30 61
Paso Robles	281 09	31 23
Rinconada	268 11	29 79
Salinas	275 53	30 61
Sand Hill	271 82	30 20
San José	531 38	50 00
San Miguel	179 97	19 99
San Simeon	292 22	32 46
Santa Fé	537 56	50 00
Santa Manuela	269 96	30 00
Santa Rosa	307 05	34 11
Someo	273 60	30 48
Spring	262 55	29 17
Stowe	271 82	30 20
Summit	279 26	31 00
Sunderland	269 96	30 00
Washington	262 55	29 17
Total	$18,379 18	$1,665 96

Cash balance on hand at close of school year: 1866 $972.65; 1867, $1,693.62; 1868, ———; 1869, ———; 1870, $2,457.79; 1871, $5,174.00; 1872, $4,778.78; 1873, $4,087.11; 1874, $4,005.26; 1875, $9,061.04; 1876, $9,459.24; 1877, $5,949.27; 1878, $4,675.72; 1879, $4,398.40; 1880, $5,986.64; 1881, $3,765.70; 1882.——.

STATISTICAL TABLES.

CENSUS STATISTICS. SCHOOL STATISTICS.

Years.	No. of children between 5 and 17 years of age.	No. of children under 5 years of age.	No. of children between 5 and 17 years of age, attending Public School, during school year.	No. of children between 5 and 17 years attending only private school.	No. of children between 5 and 17 years not attending any school.	No. of pupils enrolled.	Average daily attendance.	Percentage of attendance.	No. of school visits made by Co. Superintendents.	No. of visits made by School Trustees.	No. of visits made by other persons.	Average No. of months school was maintained.	Average No. of months in each school-same teacher has taught.	No. of teachers attending County Institute.	Average monthly salary of male teachers.	Average monthly salary of female teachers.
1866	545	311	164	22	348	133	65	.77	17	56	82	7.1	8.5	....	55.00	75
1867	658	381	212	45	816	174	121	.81	43	50	107	7.1	8.	....	57.50	75
1868	832	469	278	20	460	239	143	.83	13	57	78	5.9	6.8	....	52.09	52.09
1869	1145	529	474	43	611	465	313	.86	19	48	111	7.5	7.	9	50	75
1870	1275	653	566	109	618	483	339	.82	20	67	204	5.7	5.6	11	70	52
1871	Returns not on file.				731	456	343	.88	30	104	325	6.7	7.5	....	80	60
1872	1404	768	603	107	694	575	375	.86	19	93	414	7.	14.	....	82	59
1873	1633	771	856	53	724	870	564	.88	12	105	519	5.9	7.8	....	85	70
1874	1843	844	926	104	813	974	602	.89	19	61	443	4.8	7.	....	87	74
1875	2012	974	1100	107	802	1126	679	.91	24	48	215	6.9	4.	16	89	78
1876	2270	1126	1438	85	739	1502	730	.86	24	54	407	6.5	9.3	28	80	78
1877	2561	1137	1557	89	911	1546	851	.90	30	Not on file.				41	.....	.....
1878	2625	1244	1598	99	928	1247	971	.92	37	208	502	7.	7.	43	80	75
1879	2717	1232	1729	87	901	1710	1066	.93	43	204	668	...	6.	41	80	75
1880	2752	1303	1805	78	869	2035	1099	.92	46	213	669	6.8	10.6	47	72	66.40
1881	2795	1327	1828	77	890	2024	1110	.91	65	209	824	6.9	12.	47	73	63

Year.	Financial Statistics. Total Receipts.	Financial Statistics. Total Disbursements.	School Property. Valuation of Lots, Houses, and Furniture.	School Property. Valuation of School Libraries.	School Property. Valuation of School Apparatus.	School Property. Total Valuation of School Property.	Miscellaneous Statistics. No. of Male Teachers.	No. of Female Teachers.	Total No. Teachers.	No. of Teachers Holding First Grade Certificates.	No. Holding Second Grade Certificates.	No. Holding Third Grade Certificates.	No. of Teachers Subscribing for an Educational Journal.	No. of School Districts.	Annual Salary of County Superintendent.	Names of County Superintendents.
1866	$4,350 03	$3,371 38	$800	$50	$30	$880	3	1	4	....	2	1	2	5	$300	P. A. Forrester.
1867	5,706 50	4,012 88	755	359	300	1,354	6	1	7	1	5	....	3	6	300	P. A. Forrester.
1868	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,667	6	8	14	4	4	6	.....	11	300	Jas. H. Gooch.
1869	7,386 88	6,927 95	.....	.....	.....	.....	8	6	14	6	4	4	.....	15	300	Jas. H. Gooch.
1870	12,902 74	10,451 56	6,682	611	394	7,686	8	6	14	6	6	2	8	15	420	P. A. Forrester.
1871	13,977 17	8,803 17	7,950	880	475	9,305	8	2	10	4	4	2	3	15	420	P. A. Forrester.
1872	15,306 58	10,527 80	8,450	1,215	500	10,165	12	5	17	7	6	4	5	21	420	P. A. Forrester.
1873	16,635 17	12,548 06	9,725	1,581	579	11,881	10	6	16	6	8	2	7	21	420	P. A. Forrester.
1874	16,722 26	12,717 00	9,800	1,668	670	12,137	16	8	24	9	15	2	15	24	420	J. M. Felts.
1875	31,100 23	22,039 19	13,375	1,847	740	15,962	16	10	26	15	9	2	20	26	420	J. M. Felts.
1876	34,294 01	24,834 77	11,420	2,067	1,567	15,654	16	19	35	14	14	7	25	30	567	J. M. Felts.
1877	46,067 25	40,117 98	27,800	3,195	2,165	33,260	20	23	43	16	20	7	40	36	567	J. M. Felts
1878	33,640 03	28,964 31	28,400	3,706	2,310	34,416	28	18	46	18	19	9	16	38	600	Fred. E. Darke.
1879	34,904 53	30,506 13	30,900	3,175	1,735	35,810	25	23	48	16	26	6	24	41	600	Fred. E. Darke.
1880	35,694 19	29,707 55	31,925	3,375	1,953	37,253	28	23	51	16	33	2	40	45	600	J. F. Beckett.
1881	41,287 72	37,521 72	35,473	5,979	2,139	43,593	26	28	54	23	31	....	32	51	600	J. F. Beckett.
1882	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	23	36	59	.	....	....	.....	53	....	J. M. Felts.

REVIEW OF STATISTICS.

The preceding tables show the steady growth of the schools, showing the increase of population in the county and the attention paid to the all-important subject of education. The number of public schools has risen to fifty-three, with fifty-nine teachers, and from a trifling revenue to over $40,000 per annum. From the few children who used to listen to Don Guillermo Searles and Don Miguel Merchant repeating in Spanish and English the simple lessons, in the old adobe wing of the mission, there are now over 2,000 children, out of 3,000 enumerated by the census, attending school in large, comfortable buildings constructed specially for the purpose. The laws of the State require that all children between the ages of five and seventeen years attend some school, but the law is not enforced and is a "dead letter."

The appropriations from the county for the School Fund was $235, in 1853; $320, in 1858; $402, in 1861, and $613, in 1863. The revenue was derived from a tax of thirty-five cents on each $100 of assessed valuation from the county, besides the receipts from the State School Fund. The county tax rate for school purposes in 1882–83 was fixed at twenty and one-half cents on each $100.

SCHOOL DIRECTORY.

In the following Directory of the public schools of San Luis Obispo County will be found the complete roll of the teachers, officers, and districts at the beginning of the school year, July 1, 1882.

DISTRICT.	DISTRICT CLERK.	TEACHER.	ADDRESS.
Arroyo Grande	B. C. Ide	J. F. Beckett, Principal	Arroyo Grande.
Arroyo Grande		Miss Mary Owen, Assistant	Arroyo Grande.
Ascension	J. F. Walker	Miss Cynthia Kingery	Paso Robles Springs.
Avenal	J. M. Sprague	Miss Viannie McLaughlin	Pozo.
Branch	Albert Fowler	B. F. Whittemore	Arroyo Grande.
Canyon	H. V. Jones	Jas. A. Ford	San Luis Obispo.
Central	—. B. Kester	Mrs. Lizzie Goldworthy	Cayucos.
Corral de Piedra	L. Maxwell	Miss Josephine Rockwood	San Luis Obispo.
Cuesta	R. R. Harris	Miss Captola Evans	San Luis Obispo.
East Sante Fé	N. H. Fitzwater	E. P. Rogers	San Luis Obispo.
El Dorado	Richard Freeborn	Mrs. Mary Ferrari	Pozo.
Estero	J. C. Stocking	Miss Cornelia Richards	Morro.
Estrella	P. T. Waggoner	J. J. Beggs	Paso Robles Springs.
Excelsior	S. C. Davis	Miss Mary L. McKennon	Morro.
Fair View	Geo. A. Freeman	Miss Mary E. Lucas	Cayucos.
Franklin	J. Q. Buffington	J. W. Raines	Cayucos.
Harmony	E. A. Everett	Miss Clara Carmien	Cambria.
Hesperian	George S. Davis	Fred. E. Darke, Principal	Cambria.
Hesperian		Miss Bertha Music, Assistant	Cambria.
Home	B. F. Mayfield	Miss Agnes Doud	Cambria.
Hope	J. H. Hollister	Miss Alice Mac	San Luis Obispo.
Huasna	Arza Porter	Miss Sallie Findley	Arroyo Grande.
Huer-Huero	J. S. Morgan	J. D. Beggs	Santa Margarita.
Josephine	J. D. Lindner	Miss Mattie F. McKnight	Josephine.
Laguna	S. D. Triplett	W. W. Beckett	San Luis Obispo.
Las Tablas	A. L. Tolle	Miss Hattie Warring	Adelaida.
Lincoln	A. F. Pomeroy	Mrs. Mary E. Thompson	Adelaida.
Los Berros	Wm. C. Dana	Miss Emma Ware	Arroyo Grande.
Los Osos	John C. Gibson	Miss Meda Cole	San Luis Obispo.
Mammoth Rock	James M. Buffam	Miss Ellen Dill	Cambria.
Mission	Levi Rackliffe	J. L. Raines, Principal	San Luis Obispo.
Mission		D. Meredith, First Assistant	San Luis Obispo.
Mission		Miss M. Root, Second Assistant	San Luis Obispo.
Mission		Miss H. Hamlin, Third Assistant	San Luis Obispo.
Mission		Miss A. Murray, Fourth Assistant	San Luis Obispo.
Mission		Miss B. Churchill, Fifth Assistant	San Luis Obispo.
Mountain View	John L. Oilar	R. L. Rigdon, Jr	Morro.
Oak Dale	A. J. Hudson	Miss Agnes M. Parson	Paso Robles Springs.
Oak Flat	Franklin Frick	Chris. McNulty	Paso Robles Springs.
Oak Grove	C. Graves	J. W. Evans	Adelaida.
Olmstead	M. C. Marks	Allan McLean	Cambria.
Oso Flaco	P. Moore	Miss Margie McHenry	Guadalupe.
Pacific	D. Lippman	Miss Mattie Chappell	San Simeon.
Paso Robles	P. H. Dunn	Miss Annis Osborn	Paso Robles Springs.
Rinconada	Geo. W. Rector	William F. Kent	Santa Margarita.
Salinas	William Farrel	Miss Annie J. Murphy	Santa Margarita.
Sand Hill	Andrew Lauretzen	Miss Jennie E. Doyle	San Luis Obispo.
San José	S. S. Frazer	S. M. McKnight	Pozo.
San Miguel	John Thompson	Mrs. Anna Schwatka	San Miguel.
San Simeon	H. W. Martin	A. F. Burrows	Cambria.
Sante Fé	E. Miles	Miss Lizzie La Tourette	San Luis Obispo.
Santa Manuela	J. N. Jatta	William Findley	Arroyo Grande.
Santa Rosa	David Armstrong	George T. Noe	Cambria.
Someo	John McAuliffe	C. H. Woods	Cayucos.
Spring	C. P. Buckley	Miss Henrietta G. Sander	Cholame.
Stowe	P. O'Connor	Jas. M. Felts	San Luis Obispo.
Summit	Michael Gerst	Miss Addie Howard	Paso Robles Springs.
Sunderland	Otto Wyss	A. F. Parsons	Adelaida.
Washington	B. F. Muma	Miss Lily Doud	San Simeon.

BOARD OF EDUCATION: Chauncy H. Phillips, President, San Luis Obispo; Chas. H. Woods, San Luis Obispo; James L. Raines, Cayucos; William F. Kent, Santa Margarita; County Superintendent, John F. Beckett, Secretary, Arroyo Grande.

GROWTH OF SCHOOLS.

In 1867 the districts were, Mission, San Simeon, Arroyo Grande, Morro, Salinas and Santa Rosa. Gradually these have increased until they number fifty-four in 1883, with applications frequently presenting to the Board of Supervisors for more.

The school of Miss Clark was the first in the northern part of the county, although the general impression prevails that the first school in San Simeon was established in 1863, by Mr. E. A. Clark. Then a school house costing $650 was built, near Santa Rosa Creek on the public lands, and twenty-three children attended.

The schools are now in an exceedingly prosperous condition, and the satisfaction given is proven by the high percentage of attendance. During the last two or three years the average pay of male teachers has been reduced from $80.00 to $73.00 per month, and of female teachers from $75.00 to $63.00. In 1861 the pay was at the lowest, then Mr. Clark receiving in the Mission School but $75.00 and Miss Clark but $30.00 in the San Simeon School. Generally the salaries have maintained a respectable figure, showing a careful business spirit on the part of the county authorities, while at the same time capable teachers were employed and the schools kept at a high standard of efficiency.

TEACHERS AND SUPERINTENDENTS.

The amount appropriated for school purposes in San Luis Obispo in 1856, was $517.92, and in 1857, $338. Among the teachers of the first ten years of the single school of the county not previously named were Walter Murray, John Bains, and A. Leon Cervantes. The School Superintendents were D. F. Newsom, elected in 1853; W. C. Dana, elected in 1857; F. Wickenden, elected in 1859; Patrick Dunn, elected in 1860; Alexander Murray, elected in 1861; re-elected in 1863; P. A. Forrester, elected in 1865; James H. Gooch, elected in 1867; P. A. Forrester, elected in 1869; re-elected in 1871; J. M. Felts, elected in 1873; re-elected in 1875; F. E. Darke, elected in 1877; J. F. Beckett, elected in 1879; J. M. Felts, elected in 1882, and is the present incumbent.

From Superintendent Murray's report for 1862, we glean the following additional particulars: Number of teachers designing to make teaching a profession, none; number of private schools and colleges in county, none; total number of pupils attending academies and colleges, none; number of teachers who subscribe for an educational journal, none; longest time any one teacher has taught the same school, four months; salary of County Superintendent, $150; cost of taking school census, $200; number of pupils attending private schools, 20.

James M. Felts was elected Superintendent in November, 1882, succeeding to the office in January, 1883. By the Legislature of 1883, the salary of the Superintendent of Schools in counties of the Twenty-seventh Class, which included San Luis Obispo, was fixed at $1,000 per annum.

THE SCHOOLS IN 1882.

Superintendent Beckett in May, 1882, visited the several schools, and his report is summarized as follows in the educational column of the San Luis Obispo *Tribune*:—

ARROYO GRANDE SCHOOL.

The Arroyo Grande School has a large attendance and the pupils are generally doing excellent work. J. F. Beckett is Principal, and Miss Mary Owen Assistant, succeeded by Miss Lizzie Davidson.

ASCENSION SCHOOL

Is very beautifully located on a high ridge which commands a very extensive view of the surrounding country. The school was found to be somewhat excited over the killing of a huge rattlesnake measuring about three feet in length and possessing twelve rattles. His snakeship had been found coiled up under the school house and was speedily dispatched by Miss Kingery and her pupils. The school was visited with Trustee Grandstaff. Order good, lessons fair, and the school in a satisfactory condition.

A MOUNTAIN DISTRICT.

Away up in the rugged Santa Lucia Mountains is situated the pleasant school of Oak Grove. As we neared the place the notes of an organ and high pitched strains of several voices were wafted to us down the dell. Entering the school room, a rough log-cabin, we found that the teacher and his little band had been practicing their morning music lesson. Mr. Evans, the teacher, is the happy possessor of an excellent organ, which he has taken with him to his field of labor. The school has greatly improved since the last official visit and is now in excellent condition.

BRANCH SCHOOL

Was visited by the Superintendent on May 9th. There were thirty-eight pupils in attendance, the room was tidy, order fair, lessons good, and enthusiasm at par. The brief examination had was quite satisfactory; the general condition of the school quite encouraging. The Trustees of this district, together with the patrons, have recently removed the school building to a more central location, near the Branch Mill. The location is a beautiful one. The school-room is large enough to accommodate all the pupils. Proper apparatus has been provided, and the present attendance is much larger than that of any preceding term. Ex-Superintendent Felts is the fortunate teacher.

Report of the Branch School, R. F. Whittemore, teacher, for the month ending August 18, 1882: Enrollment, 52; girls, 20; boys, 32; whole number of days' attendance, 796; whole number of absences, 51; whole number of tardinesses, 57; average number belonging, 40; average daily attendance, 38; percentage of attendance on average number belonging, 95. The following pupils were neither absent nor tardy during the month: May Fowler, Isabel Monroe, Emma Nelson, Elbert Monroe, Emma Conrad, Willie Conrad, Charlie Conrad, John Orton, Samuel Baker, Finis Nelson, George Kitchen.

CANYON SCHOOL.

The term that commenced in this district Monday, March 13th, Mr. J. A. Ford, teacher, closed Tuesday, July 18th. The teacher announced a picnic for the amusement of the children and the grown folks of the surrounding country. A good turnout of the former, and, considering the busy harvest time, a respectable number of the latter arrived at the appointed hour.

Declamations, recitations, and compositions interpersed with songs was followed by the distribution of presents, an out-door dinner and a general good time.

After the exercises were rendered in a creditable man-

ner, apples and candy were passed around to the little ones, and the certificates and presents were distributed. Although but three presents were offered at the beginning of the term, the teacher saw fit to add to these, so that each pupil was the recipient of some present. The prize for greatest number of days' attendance, a comb and bracelets, and also certificate, was given to Maud Jones. For best conduct and greatest improvement, Chas. Jones bore off the prize—an illuminated picture book and rubber ball. For general good conduct and attention the following received prizes: Alice Callaway, a copy of Washington Irving's "Sketch Book;" Minnie Jones a necklace of blue beads; H. A. F. Ford, a bank; William Callaway, fancy marbles; J. E. J. Ford, a bank; Georgia Callaway, a portemonnaie; Wesley Bludsol, package of stationery in fancy box; Martha Hampton, colored picture book; Alice L. Ford, box of stationery; Rosa Bowling, picture book. The pupils being supplied with jumping ropes, were dismissed to an adjoining shade tree where the teacher treated to lemonade and the patrons had joined him in preparing a very creditable dinner, which was enjoyed by all. H. B. Jones and Mrs. Nancy Jones, two of the Board of Trustees, were present. Mrs. Jones expressed herself as being greatly pleased with the exercises and progress of the school. All of the trustees have been exceedingly alive to the interests of the school and have been generous and advanced in their ideas in furnishing Canyon School with late style apparatus. The patrons have also upheld the teacher in his efforts to make Canyon School second to none in San Luis Obispo County, for all of which thanks are tendered. Mr. J. A. Ford was retained as teacher for the term which opened July 31, 1882.

CENTRAL SCHOOL.

The full Board of Trustees, consisting of Messrs. J. B. Kester, R. Hazzard, and Chas. Mabel, manifested their official interest in the school by their attendance also. The brief examination disclosed the fact that this school is in really good condition. New desks, as well as some new apparatus, has been purchased and the school provided with all necessary supplies. Mrs. Lizzie Goldsworthy is the teacher. This school has suffered much in the past by a too frequent change of teachers, and now that the school is really progressing it is to be hoped that the present competent Board of Trustees will make as few changes as possible.

CIENEGA SCHOOL.

Cienega, the new district, has a pleasant school of about twenty-five pupils, presided over by Miss Sallie Findley.

CORRAL DE PIEDRA.

Corral de Piedra School contains more than a score of happy boys and girls, under charge of Miss Rockwood. Everything pertaining to this school is in first-class order. The building has been enlarged, whitewashed, and otherwise renovated, a good substantial fence has been built, and a number of ornamental trees have been planted upon the grounds. The school has recently been the recipient of a neatly framed and handsome motto card, presented by Mrs. Patchet, one of the patrons. The brief examination was highly satisfactory. This is one of our best schools. The Trustees are Messrs. Geo. Steele, J. B. Townsend, and L. Maxwell.

CUESTA SCHOOL.

Report of Cuesta School, Captola Evans, teacher, for the term ending November 29, 1882: Number of days taught, 98; whole number days' attendance, 179.5; absence, 183; tardinesses, 121; boys enrolled, 12; girls enrolled, 11; total number enrolled, 23; average number belonging, 9.82; daily attendance, 7.95; p.rcentage of attendance, 80. Sickness and removals from the district made the attendance small.

EAST SANTA FÉ SCHOOL.

East Santa Fé, Rev. B. F. Whittemore, a graduate of the Warrensburg, Missouri, Normal School, is teacher. Forty-four pupils were in attendance. Room tidy, pupils generally studious, enthusiasm at par, and order fair. This school has long ranked as one of our very best schools, and the reason is apparent when we refer to its record. Only the very best teachers obtainable have been employed, and these have been retained much longer than teachers usually are. The Trustees, Messrs. Barnett, Fitzwater, and Weathers, exhibit a commendable zeal in all matters pertaining to the school, and hence its interests are well cared for. The school house is located about three miles south of San Luis Obispo, and with its white cupola is a very pretty one, and is a conspicuous landmark to those passing on the road to Arroyo Grande.

ESTERO SCHOOL.

Report of Estero School, Miss Cornelia Richards, teacher, for the month ending September 9, 1882: Total number enrolled, eleven; average daily attendance, eight. Those who were not absent during the month are Wenona Huntley, Frank Cochran, and Harry Sheldon.

The work of the pupils thus far has been quite satisfactory. Marked improvement has been made in writing. At the end of the two months, the autographs of most of the pupils bore no resemblance to those written at the beginning of the term.

Two months' training in reading has not produced results so commendable. Not that it is difficult to teach reading, but to overcome bad habits previously acquired. Teachers of ungraded schools have more to contend with in teaching reading than can be imagined by one who has not engaged in the work. People who give the subject little or no thought, pronounce in favor of reading as the branch requiring least preparation or thought on the part of the teacher.

During the month, Montgomery's Revolving Chart has been added to our list of apparatus. We hope with it to accomplish results that shall compensate, in a measure, the great outlay.

ESTRELLA SCHOOL.

Following is the report of Estrella School, Cornelia Richards, teacher: "On the 8th of the present month, May, I opened school in Estrella District, with an attendance of twenty-nine scholars. During the week the number increased to thirty-two. The children have been prompt in attendance; but three absentees having been recorded during the week, and four were tardy. No spirit of insubordination has yet been made manifest, and I anticipate a pleasant and profitable month of school. Unless there are accessions to the neighborhood soon the district will be materially affected by the removal of four of the families."

The healthfulness of the Estrella is shown by the fact that during the ten years the district has been organized, with the school children numbering from 25 to 70, there has occurred but one death among them.

The superintendent after visiting this school in May, 1882, writes of it as follows: Estrella School is presided over by Miss Cornelia Richards. Recitations were heard from all the pupils. Attendance 22, room well kept, order good, lessons excellent. This school is in fine condition, though the attendance is little more than half what it should be. A good school house, good library, necessary appliances, efficient apparatus and bright children

are the necessary concomitants which together with good teaching for several years past has rendered this one of our really good schools.

EXCELSIOR SCHOOL

Was visited in company with Trustee Mothersead. Miss Alice Mac has done some very faithful work in this school, but the attendance was small and the general interest was not such as to secure the very best results. The recitations heard were generally quite good; many improvements have been made and the school house is now a comfortable structure.

FAIR VIEW SCHOOL.

We visited Fair View School in company with G. A. Freeman and Mr. Zabrieska, Trustees of the district. This is one of the "new districts" and for the short time that it has been in existence it has really accomplished wonders. Miss Mary L. McKennon is the fortunate teacher who dispenses the benedictions. The school house and some other improvements have been secured by subscriptions, and the school census was taken free of charge last year by Mr. G. A. Freeman. A lively contest is anticipated to-morrow over the school election.

FRANKLIN SCHOOL

Was visited in company with Trustee J. Q. Buffington and S. Donatti. About thirty pupils were in attendance. The class work done by the school is very good, but the order just a little below par. Under the management of J. W. Raines this school is rapidly improving, and will doubtless in course of time rank as one of our best. The people of this district think of moving this school to Cayucos, and it is said that the citizens of that thriving city will subscribe the necessary funds to erect a fine school building.

HARMONY SCHOOL

Contains about sixteen pupils under charge of Miss Clara Carmien. The pupils are doing some excellent work and the school is giving, as it deserves to do, excellent satisfaction.

HESPERIAN SCHOOL.

Visited this in company with Mr. Geo. S. Davis, Clerk of the Board of Trustees. We found ex-Superintendent Darke dispensing instructions to about fifty-eight pupils. School has been maintained about eighteen months, and considering the ravages made by the epidemics the attendance has been generally good. This school is in excellent condition, and this is largely due to the fact that the same teacher has been employed year after year without change. The Trustees furnish all needful supplies, and exhibit a commendable interest in their school.

This is one of the schools of Cambria, and was presided over for many years by Prof. F. E. Darke, who reports that for twelve years not a death occurred among the pupils, and, at times, there had been as many as 150 in attendance. This is a record of the salubrity of the climate of Cambria and vicinity. The epidemic of diphtheria is of recent occurrence.

HOME SCHOOL

Is in prime condition. Attendance nearly forty; order excellent; lessons first-class, and pupils enthusiastic. In addition to the brief examinations and some general class work, we were further entertained by an excellently performed calisthenic drill, and some finely rendered songs, by the school. School visited in company with Trustees Ira Van Gordon and B. F. Mayfield. These gentlemen, together with Mr. George Balaam, constitute the Board of Trustees—gentlemen who contribute both time and money to render their school-room attractive, and the school work successful; and they have one of the best schools in the county.

The following is the report of Home District School, Miss Agnes M. Doud, teacher, for the month ending May 19: Number of pupils enrolled, 37; average number belonging, 30¼; average daily attendance, $28\frac{13}{20}$; percentage on the whole number belonging, 94. The names on the Roll of Honor for the month are: Blannie Music, Blanche Music, Bennie Music, Ella Balaam, Laura, Lucy, and Clayton Leffingwell, Ethel, Solan, and Fred Mayfield, Ella and Sibyl Webb, Mary and Birdie Wilkinson, Gillie Gross, Lay and Jesse Gillis, Johnnie and Charlie Heinzerling, Willie and Lawson Shaug, Michael Wilkinson, Newton Phillips. Everything is progressing satisfactorily in this district in regard to school business. The Trustees are pleasant and agreeable, and take quite an interest in the school. The scholars are well behaved, and are advancing rapidly in their studies. In conclusion, this is the most pleasant school that I have ever taught.

HOPE SCHOOL.

Report of Hope School, W. W. Beckett, teacher, for month ending May 12, 1882: Whole number of days' attendance, 424; whole number of days' absence, 28; whole number of tardinesses, 5; total number enrolled, 27; average number belonging, 22; average daily attendance, 21; percentage of attendance, 95. Those not absent during the month are Frank and Obe. Brians, Rosa and Nettie Tromer, Louisa and Justina Minoli, Francis and Dolores Chaves, and Refugio Serrano.

HUASNA SCHOOL.

Mr. A. W. McArthur opened school in Huasna District on Monday, November 19, 1882.

HUER-HUERO SCHOOL.

The Superintendent says:—

Leaving Salinas School at 11 A. M., we crossed the Salinas River, and wended our way up through Rocky Cañon and over the ridge to the Huer-Huero Ranch. Arrived here, we scanned the roadside carefully to find some road leading up into the settlement. After traveling more than two miles, we concluded that we had already gone too far, and turned back. Turning off and following a single wagon track through the tall grass, we at length emerged into a dim road, which we followed over hill and dale, and finally up a sandy cañon of many meanderings, that seemed miles to the place of Mr. Moody. Here we were directed to cross the ridge to another branch of the Huer-Huero, and descend that stream to Mr. Donovan's, which we did, and were there directed to tie up our steed and walk one-half mile towards Mr. Moody's. Having done so, we arrived late in the afternoon at the school, after having driven ten or twelve miles, to really go a distance of about three. This school is presided over by Mr. Jack L. Dunn, a practical printer, who is also a graduate of the Warrensburg, Missouri, Normal School. The school house, though made of logs, is comfortable. It is situated in a sequestered glen, with a cool spring near it. Though one of the "new districts," much has already been done to make here a good school. Lessons good, order fair, room neat, enthusiasm at par, and the general make-up of the school quite encouraging. The Trustees are Messrs. Morgan, Moody, and Donovan.

JOSEPHINE SCHOOL.

The following is the report of Josephine School, Mattie McKnight, teacher, for the month opening July 10th, and closing August 4th. Whole number of days' attendance, 269½; absence, 20½; tardiness, 12; boys enrolled, 7; girls enrolled, 11; total number enrolled, 18; average number belonging, 14½; daily attendance, 13 19–40; percentage of attendance on number belonging, 92 27–29; number of pupils entered, 7; number of old pupils re-entered, 11.

LAGUNA SCHOOL.

Report of Laguna School, W. W. Beckett, teacher, for the month ending October 13, 1882: Whole number of days' attendance, 692; number of days' absence, 39; number of tardiness, 18; number of boys enrolled, 24; number of girls enrolled, 18; total number enrolled, 42; average number belonging, 36; average daily attendance, 34; percentage of attendance, 96.

LINCOLN SCHOOL.

Report of Lincoln District School, Mrs. Mary E. Thompson, teacher, for the month ending September 29th: Whole number of days' attendance, 478; whole number of days' absence, 50; average number belonging, 25.9; average daily attendance, 23.9; percentage of attendance, 92. Those who were not absent during the entire month, are Sarah Morrison, George Lonigan, Carrie Lonigan, Lydia Fisher, Abbie Fisher, Eddie Fisher, Lora Thompson, and Josie Burnes. Those who stand 100 in attendance, punctuality, and deportment, are George and Carrie Lonigan.

Of this the Superintendent in May, said:—

Lincoln School was visited in company with John S. Worth and Mr. Beebee, Trustees of the district. This "new school" has suffered greatly in consequence of prevailing epidemics, and frequent vacations consequent thereto, also from a lack of apparatus. Mrs. Thompson, the teacher, has doubtless labored diligently, but the pupils need discipline, as well as a vigorous waking up. The brief examination disclosed the fact that this school is in a very backward condition. This is largely accounted for by the frequent vacations, and irregular attendance as well as the short time that this school has been taught. During the year a good school house has been built by subscription, and some patent desks purchased. The Trustees pledge themselves to sustain the teacher in her efforts to secure good order and good work, hence we expect a good report from this district during the next year.

LOS OSOS SCHOOL.

Report of Los Osos School, Miss Meda Cole, teacher, for the two months ending May 19th: Whole number enrolled, 17; average number belonging, 13.75; average daily attendance, 13.05; percentage of attendance, 94.9; number of tardies, 20; number not absent, 5; number not tardy, 10. The school building is well built, nicely finished, and well furnished. The only things lacking to make it one of the most desirable school houses in the county are a fence and shade trees. These they propose having as soon as possible. It is a pleasant school—the pupils bright, cheerful, and easy to govern. With a school of this kind a teacher feels well repaid for all the labor and energy expended.

LAS TABLAS SCHOOL

Is in a flourishing condition. A new school house has recently been built. Twenty-two pupils are in attendance, order perfect, lessons good, enthusiasm good. The patrons justly feel proud of their school, and express themselves fortunate in securing the services of Miss La Tourette as teacher. The school was visited in company with Mr. A. F. Parsons of Sunderland District.

MAMMOTH ROCK SCHOOL

Is ably presided over by Miss Ellen Dill. The schoolroom is comfortable, and furnished with good furniture, and sufficient apparatus. The school is small, but the pupils are both orderly and studious, and this is in every respect an excellent school. Unfortunately, nearly half the pupils of this district reside in the hills north of Santa Rosa Creek, too far away to enjoy school privileges. Report of Mammoth Rock School, Miss Nellie Dill, teacher, for the month ending September 22, 1882: Number of boys enrolled, 9; number of girls, 12; total, 21; whole number of days' attendance, 375½; whole number of days' absence, 20½; whole number of tardinesses, 31; average number belonging, 19.8; average daily attendance, 18.7; percentage, 94. Those pupils who were not absent during the month were Lottie Buffum, Joseph Buffum, Annie Buffum, Josie Sharp, Dollie Sharp, Reuben Phillips, Bell Phillips, Alfa Phillips, Willie Blitch, and Anna Davidson. The school has increased in number since the new term opened. During July the average was 16.4, and August, 17.9. Montgomery's Revolving Chart has recently been added to the apparatus list.

MISSION SCHOOLS.

In the fall of 1876 the mission school building in the city of San Luis Obispo was erected on the corner of Santa Rosa and Mill Streets. This is an imposing structure, fifty by eighty-eight feet on the ground and thirty-five feet high from the ground line to the top of the cornice, and forty-six feet to top of the deck in center of the roof. The cost was about $14,000, for which bonds were issued under an Act of the Legislature authorizing the same. It is second only to the Court House in size, and quite its equal in style of architecture and finish, and standing as it does upon the crown of the hill back and north of the Court House, forms a conspicuous landmark for miles around.

The following is the report of J. L. Raines, principal of mission schools, from July 24th to September 29, 1882, succeeding Prof. C. H. Woods:—

The following are the totals for all of the departments: Number of days' attendance, 12,992; number of days absent, 997; number of tardiness, 72; number of boys, 224; number of girls, 149; total number enrolled, 373; percentage of attendance, 93.

We call the attention of patrons to the necessity of a prompt and regular attendance at school. By the above report you will find that during this term of less than three months there are on record 721 tardinesses and 997 days of absence. The State apportionment for this school was $5,696.46 in 1881, and over $6,000 in 1882. The salary of the principal is $95.00 per month.

OLMSTEAD SCHOOL.

The Olmstead School was visited in company with Trustee Williams. The attendance in this school is now small, owing to the removal of many children from this district. Much attention is paid to phonetics, music, and mathematics, though other branches are not neglected. The pupils are orderly, studious, and quite thorough in their work. Mr. Allan McLean is the successful teacher.

MOUNTAIN VIEW SCHOOL,

Another of the "new districts," has made an excellent record. This school, now under charge of Rufus Rigdon, Jr., is composed in most part of Spanish children. Mr. Canet, Mr. Feliz, Mr. Romero, and Trustee Withrow, accompanied us to the school. Reading and other recitations were heard from each of the pupils, and they acquitted themselves finely. Next we were favored with declamations and recitations by the several pupils. Mr. Canet then addressed the school in Spanish, and was followed by the County Superintendent, in English, after which we were entertained by a song which was nicely rendered by the school. Quite a number of the Spanish children here who but little more than two years ago knew not a word of English, now write gracefully, and read fluently in the fourth reader.

Mr. R. M. Rigdon, of Mountain View District, writes as follows, under date of December 11: Last Friday finished my second years' work in this district. The closing exercises consisted of the usual programme of recitations and singing, which was listened to by a number of friends and patrons. The following were the selections: Bautista Rome, The Little Rabbits; Ascencion Romero, The Brown Thrush; Annie Romero, Jack in the Pulpit; Adolph Quintana, Burial of Sir John Moore; Peter Quintana, Little Star; Freddie Romero, Sparrow and I; Willie Romero, Thanksgiving Day; George Withrow, Mr. Nobody; Ollie Withrow, Five Little Chickens; Frank Withrow, Teasing Totty; Bertha Conlee, Tired Out; Winnie Withrow, A Blossom Legend; Caona Estudillo, A Little Girl's Fancies. With music interspersed to quiet our enthusiasm occasioned by some of the "speeches" the afternoon passed quickly and pleasantly by. At the beginning of this term two prizes were offered, the first to the one who should make the most improvement in writing, and the second to the best writer. The victors were: First prize, Ollie Withrow; second prize, Annie Romero. The attendance this year has been better than last, but still not so good as might have been.

In the May preceding, he wrote:—

We have over sixty children on our census roll, and yet not over twelve or fourteen attend school. This is a very bad showing for the district. The only redeeming feature about the affair is that those who do come attend regularly.

OAKDALE SCHOOL.

Miss Agnes M. Parson, teacher, writes April 7, 1882: The Trustees of Oakdale District merit much credit for the manner in which they furnished their school house. The walls are neatly lined and papered. New desks, maps, globe, and other apparatus, most essential, have been purchased.

We heartily thank the gentlemen for their efforts, and will strive to show our appreciation by the manner in which we pursue our work.

School opened March 12th. The pupils show much earnestness of desire for advancement. The following is the report for the month ending April 7th: Whole number of pupils enrolled, 16; whole number of days' attendance, 212; whole number of days' absent, 22; average number belonging, 16.76; average daily attendance, 12.47; percentage of attendance on average number belonging, 90.

These pupils were neither absent nor tardy during the month: Tina Hudson, Harry Hudson, Willie Wallace, George Wallace.

This is a new school.

OAK FLAT SCHOOL.

The Superintendent reports that Oak Flat School was visited in company with Mr. Exline, a Trustee of the district. This is another of the "new districts" which maintains a good school. Attendance 15, order good, room tidy, lessons generally good. The exception seemed to be that some of the pupils had been promoted beyond their proper grade. Mr. Chris. McNulty is teacher.

OAK GROVE SCHOOL.

EDITOR OF EDUCATIONAL COLUMN—*Dear Sir:* One of my patrons said to me, "Why don't you report your school?" I have been hesitating to do so as I have had an unusually small school during my first month's teaching. I almost think sometimes that a teacher who has a small school should not report it or give it any "puff;" but the good Book tells us, "Do not despise the day of small things." I do not suspect it, but for fear some one may imagine that nothing worthy of record transpires in Oak Grove District, I will try to pen a few lines. And, if I am allowed, I will send this small contribution to your newsy and most excellent educational column. It is true we have had a small school in this district, but for faithful study, punctual attendance, and cheerful obedience to every school rule, the pupils of Oak Grove District cannot often be excelled. The school report for the first month is as follows: Number of pupils enrolled, 7; average number belonging, 7; average daily attendance, 6.85; percentage of attendance, 98; number of days' attendance, 137; number of days' absence, 3. I have just completed five weeks' teaching; they have been five weeks pleasantly spent. The school has received an increase since the first month. My predecessors have spoken well of Oak Grove. Among them have been Messrs. Depeller and Brown and Miss Doud. The former and the latter achieved an enviable reputation. The great exodus that Oak Grove has shared with other districts is the best explanation I can give for the school being small. The incoming immigration to Oak Grove represents the very best class of citizens; but they are men who are not calculated to do much in a way to encourage our schools.

The schools of Las Tablas, Lincoln, Sunderland, and Oak Grove spent a pleasant time in picnicing on the first day of May. I recently visited Josephine, Central, and Ascension Schools. I believe they are doing well. I hope and trust that we shall have a pleasant institute and a profitable one. Let us labor to that end. The "Wilderness Choir" may prepare some pieces for the institute. Let others "go and do likewise."

Very respectfully,

May 10, 1882. WM. J. EVANS.

Number of days' attendance for the month ending June 16th, 209; number of days' absence, 11; number of pupils enrolled, 11. One pupil not of school age not included in the above report. Average daily attendance, 10.45; percentage of attendance, 97¼. The number of days' absence was greater than usual this month. One pupil was necessarily absent one day in each week; two of the smaller pupils were absent respectively two and five days each, on account of sickness. I am, however, well pleased with the punctual attendance and progress of the pupils. Those who have not missed a day during the month are Misses Lizzie, Anna, and Ruan Graves, Delia and Burga Hessli, Sammy Whitsitt, and Benjamin Crank.

PACIFIC SCHOOL,

Located on San Simeon Bay, was visited in company with Captain Clark and D. Lippman, who are efficient Trust-

ees of this district. Miss Chappell is doing excellent work, and her patrons speak always in terms of praise of this school. About twenty pupils were in attendance; order excellent, and lessons good. Some additional apparatus, which is greatly needed, will be provided as soon as the district finances will permit.

Miss Mattie Chappell, teacher of Pacific School, reports as follows: The following-named pupils were placed upon the Roll of Honor for the month ending September 29, 1882: Maurice Van Gorden, Dora Lippman, Josie Asebez, Vine Van Gorden, Annie Van Gorden, and Henry Webb. This month closes my term of school. My associations with the children have been very pleasant indeed. Total number enrolled for the past three months, 23; average daily attendance, 17. Vine Van Gorden and Hattie Lippman deserve especial mention, being present every day. School will re-open after one-week's vacation with Miss Nettie Horton, of San Francisco, as teacher.

Miss Nettie Horton, teacher, under date of December 21st, writes as follows: The school in Pacific District closed yesterday. During the afternoon the children entertained their parents and friends by a short exhibition, consisting of songs and recitations. The two months I have taught in this school have been very pleasant ones to me. The pupils have all been faithful and studious. The scholars deserving of honorary mention are Sallie Van Gorden, Annie Van Gorden, Josie Asebez, Hattie Lippman, and Sallie Ward. Boys: Maurice Van Gorden, Vine Van Gorden, Rafael Mora, Henry Webb, Ed. Asebez, Joe Bernhard. Sallie Van Gorden and Maurice Van Gorden are especially deserving of honor, as they have been perfect both in deportment and scholarship during the time I have taught in this school.

PASO ROBLES SCHOOL.

The Superintendent in May, 1882, visited this school, and reports the following:—

Paso Robles District boasts one of the best, if not the very best, school in the county. Attendance, 16; not an absence in the six weeks just ended. Room tidy, order perfect, class and individual work excellent, pupils enthusiastic. The written work in grammar was especially fine. The name of Henry W. Longfellow adorned the wall, suggesting the fact that the name of America's greatest poet is held in kindly remembrance. United States history is being very thoroughly taught. Before commencing a lesson the position of places, discoveries, or opposing forces are found upon the map, the lesson is clearly outlined by the teacher, and for preparation the pupil studies not only the text-book, but reads up the entire subject under consideration from Bryant's large United States History. Neat little sketches, for the most part original drawings from nature, are made in blank books kept by each pupil for the purpose. D. W. James, a Trustee of the district, was present. The Trustees of this district are justly proud of their school, and spare no pains to promote its welfare.

Miss Annis Osborne, teacher of the Paso Robles School, writes as follows: May 12th closed the second month of our spring term. We have not had a single absence during the month; our percentage of attendance is 100.

RINCONADA SCHOOL

Was visited on May 12th. Twelve pupils were present, the room tidy, order fair, lessons good, and enthusiasm below par. This school needs a general waking up, but in other respects is in good condition. Some neat mottoes, prepared by the teacher and pupils, adorn the walls, and the specimens of penmanship, drawing, map drawing, etc., were, generally, quite creditable. The term closed last week for the holidays.

SALINAS SCHOOL.

Miss Annie J. Murphy, teacher in Salinas District, writes: School commenced in this district April 3d under very favorable aspects. There were thirteen pupils in attendance, and during the month two more were added to the roll. The Trustees have done everything in their power to render our school house and grounds pleasant and attractive, and as the pupils are studious and obedient, I look forward to a happy and successful term. The following is the report for the school month ending April 28th: Number pupils enrolled, 15; whole number of days' attendance, 264; whole number days' absence, 33; average number belonging, 14 4-5; average daily attendance, 13; percentage of attendance, 88. Roll of Honor: Lizzie Cashin, Guadalupe Garcia, Juanita Aranjo, Felipe Pacheco, Isabel Pacheco, Timoteo Aranjo, Cruz Barba, Angelita Aranjo, Luis Pacheco.

Report for the month ending November 17, 1882: Whole number of days' attendance, 333; whole number of days' absence, 27; average number belonging, 18; average daily attendance, 16 13-20. Percentage of attendance, 92½. This month concludes this term, which has been a very pleasant one to me. The pupils have been remarkably obedient and studious, and did their utmost to give satisfaction. This school has a drawback on account of tardiness, but the last month has been characterized by a very regular and prompt attendance. But Salinas District has one thing to be proud of, and that is its Board of Trustees, which is composed of Messrs. Wm. Farrell, Thos. Cashin, and J. Murphy. These gentleman deserve great credit for their untiring efforts to secure a good school by doing everything in their power to promote general comfort and aid in the advancement of the pupils. Hoping that each one of the little band I have taught from day to day may grow to be good, useful, and honorable members of society, I close this school term.

The Superintendent reports the following of his visit to the Salinas School:—

Monday morning, 9 A. M., May 22d, found Messrs. William Farrell, Thomas Cashin, Trustees, and myself, visiting the pleasant school of Salinas District. With the exception of occasional tardinesses the attendance, order, and general work of this school is quite good. Miss Murphy, the teacher, is an excellent disciplinarian, and withal takes great pains in training her pupils. Recitations were heard from all the classes, and a calisthenic exercise was executed by the school. Mr. Farrell addressed the school in Spanish, and the Superintendent gave a brief talk in English, after which we were entertained by some songs that were finely rendered by the school. The Trustees justly take pride in their school and spare no expense in providing for its success. The building has been ceiled and papered, and an excellent bookcase provided, a well dug, the lot fenced, and the house and fence treated to a dress of whitewash since our previous visit. With a good building, a fine library, ample apparatus, an enterprising Board of Trustees, and an accomplished teacher, Salinas ranks as one of the best-managed districts in the county.

SAND HILL SCHOOL

Was visited in company with Trustee Lauretzen. The work and order were good, and the pupils interested. Sand Hill School is taught at present by Mrs. Hallie F. Hamlin.

SAN JOSE SCHOOL

Was not in session at the time of my arrival there, it having closed for the day nearly an hour before the usual time. Many specimens of work done by the pupils were exhibited, and most of them were very good. Mr. McKnight, the teacher, has fitted up pleasant rooms in the rear of the school room where he resides.

SAN MIGUEL SCHOOL.

The following is a report of San Miguel School, Mrs. O. M. Schwatka, formerly Miss Anna Leland, teacher, for the month ending July 28th: Whole number of days' attendance, 213; number of days' absence, 44; number of tardinesses, 26; whole number enrolled, 17; average number belonging, 13½; average daily attendance, 11½; percentage of attendance on average on number belonging, 82. Those who were not absent during the month are Hannah Blad and Eliza Stockdale. The school has maintained a high reputation for some years.

SAN SIMEON SCHOOL.

Quite a number of visitors were in attendance at the time of our late visit to San Simeon School, and among them Trustees Martin and Stilts. The other Trustee, Mr. Comphire, was away from home, and hence could not be present. Since previous visit a commodious school building has been erected, and the school is now enjoying the new room. The people of this district feel justly proud of their new house, and are, we believe, generally well pleased with their teacher, Mr. Burrows, who certainly deserves commendation for his careful grading and his systematic management of his classes. Order good, attendance good, class work good, and the general outlook of the school quite encouraging. The teacher writes:—

We have to-day, April 15th, completed the first month of school in this district for the spring term. It was intended that we should commence two weeks earlier than we did, but heavy rains and swollen streams prevented. School opened with an attendance of twenty, and eight more were added during the month. Some of the pupils seem to fully appreciate the importance of laying in a supply of knowledge, and these are doing work. The school house is a new building, erected last fall, and is very strong and well put together, but, like most new school buildings, there are many things yet to be procured to add both to our comfort and convenience in imparting instruction. Following is the monthly summary: Number of days' attendance, 505; number of days' absence, 21; number tardinesses, 9; whole number enrolled, 28; average number belonging, 26.3; average daily attendance, 25¾; percentage of attendance, 96. The following-named pupils deserve special mention for punctuality: Mattie Comphire, Ollie Martin, Lottie Stilts, Clara Pierce, Willie Yount, Clinton Stilts, Lonnie Mitchell, Ben Shepherd, Alonzo Martin, George Stewart, Lelia Martin, Willie Pierce.

SANTA ROSA SCHOOL.

The following is a report of the Santa Rosa School, Geo. T. Noe, teacher, for the month ending May 12th: School opened with 29 on the roll; total number enrolled, 38; average number belonging, 34; average daily attendance, 32; percentage of average number belonging, 94; standing in scholarship and deportment of those pupils who have reached 75 per cent,, scale 100:—

NAME.	SCHOLARSHIP.	DEPORTMENT.
Allie Richards	94	100
Anna Richards	85	95
Sarah McCain	80	100
Irene Dodson	82	94
Carrie De Nise	83	94
Maggie Woods	85	91
Sarah Morss	81	88
Mattie Baker	91	89
Eugene Dodson	92	95
Willie Richards	83	85
Lewis McFaddin	77	90
Edwin McFaddin	79	90
Higgins McFaddin	84	100
Robert Martin	80	100
Willie De Nise	88	100
John Morss	91	91
Willie Morss	90	89
Harry Armstrong	88½	93
Charles Woods	91	100
Grant Woods	85	92
Marcus Chamlin	87	95
John Hale	79	100

Santa Rosa District now boasts an excellent school building, good furniture, and a very pleasant, orderly school. The pupils are not so far advanced as we had expected, but are, nevertheless, studious and enthusiastic. Very much of the present success is due to the fact that Mr. Geo. T. Noe, the present teacher, is both systematic and painstaking, and withal a good disciplinarian.

SOMEO SCHOOL.

Mr. J. L. Raines was found in charge of Someo, one of the new districts. This district contained a large number of children who were without school facilities until a year ago, when the present district was organized. A good school house has been built, and much progress made, though the Trustees were at first most unfortunate in their selection of a teacher. We found the pupils as far advanced as could be expected, studious, orderly, and evidently interested in their work. The Trustees have done well thus far, and will doubtless succeed in building up a fine school.

SPRING SCHOOL.

Of this school Superintendent Beckett writes:—

In company with Mr. F. A. Seabury, a Trustee, we visited Spring School; Miss Henrietta Sander, the teacher, is doing effective service. Reading is taught to beginners largely by use of printed cards, using the word method. Considerable stress is placed on mental arithmetic and grammar. The recitations were very good, order good, enthusiasm at par, and room neat. About one dozen children attend this school, which is in a satisfactory condition. The Seabury Bros. and C. P. Buckley are efficient Trustees.

STOW SCHOOL.

We found the pupils of Stow School listening with rapt attention to a pleasing story from St. Nicholas, which was being read by Miss Wear, the teacher. This school is in an excellent condition, the building is good, the apparatus first-class, and the children earnest workers.

SUMMIT SCHOOL.

Summit District School opened March 27th with eleven pupils. Miss Addie Howard, teacher, writes: Their past work has been very thorough, and many orderly habits have been formed. The teacher before me held his position for two years and a half; from these facts I infer that one teacher can make more impression on a school than two or three in the same length of time. The number of pupils is now sixteen.

The Superintendent writes in May: Summit School contains about twenty pupils. Miss Howard, the teacher, is doing faithful service, and is appreciated by her patrons. Order good, lessons good, and enthusiasm at par.

WASHINGTON SCHOOL

Was visited in company with Trustee, B. F. Muma, a gentleman who spares neither time nor money in looking after the educational needs of this district. Miss Lily Doud, the teacher, is doing earnest, painstaking work, but the school is in a very backward condition, owing mainly to the fact that the terms have been very short and the vacations somewhat long, a necessary result of maintaining two schools in a sparsely settled district.

TEACHERS' INSTITUTE.

The school system of California includes in its provisions the authority to hold annual sessions of teachers, for consultation, instruction, and exercise in their various duties. These are denominated Teachers' Institutes, and where the teachers and the public evince an interest in the schools, the institutes are well attended, and of great interest and benefit. The institute in San Luis Obispo in 1882 was largely attended and great enthusiasm prevailed. It met June 27th, holding its sessions in the Garden Street Methodist Episcopal church. Prof. Allen, of the State Normal School, attended. Superintendent Beckett presided; Rev. B. F. Whittemore, Secretary; Miss Annie J. Murphy, Assistant Secretary; and Messrs. J. A. Ford, J. M. Felts, F. E. Darke, J. L. Raines, W. F. Kent, and A. F. Parsons were Vice-Presidents.

The following teachers represented the schools preceding their names: Arroyo Grande, Superintendent J. F. Beckett; Ascension, Miss C. E. Kingery; Avenal, Miss Maggie McHenry (absent); Branch, J. M. Felts; Canyon, J. A. Ford; Central, Mrs. Goldsworthy; Corral de Piedra, Miss Josephine Rockwood; Cuesta, Miss Capitola Evans; East Santa Fé, Rev. B. F. Whittemore; El Dorado, W. F. Kent; Estero (not represented); Estrella, Miss Cornelia Richards; Excelsior, Miss Alice Mac; Fair View, Miss Mary L. McKennon; Franklin, J. W. Raines; Harmony, Miss Clara F. Carmen; Hesperian, F. E. Darke; Home, Miss Agnes Doud; Hope, W. W. Beckett; Huasna, Miss Sallie Findley; Huer-Huero, J. L. Dunn; Josephine, Wm. M. Armstrong; Laguna (not represented); Las Tablas, Miss Lizzie La Tourette; Lincoln, Mrs. Mary E. Thompson; Los Berros, Mrs. M. C. Popp; Los Osos, Miss Meda Cole; Mammoth Rock, Miss Ellen Dill; Mission, C. H. Woods, D. M. Meredith, Miss Belle Churchill; Mountain View, R. L. Rigdon; Oak Dale, Miss Agnes M. Parsons (absent—sick); Oak Flat, Chris. McNulty (absent); Oak Grove, W. J. Evans; Olmstead, A. McLean; Oso Flaco (not represented); Pacific (not represented); Paso Robles, Miss Annis Osborne; Rinconada, Miss Mattie McKnight; Salinas, Miss Annie J. Murphy; Sand Hill, Miss Hallie F. Hamlin; San José, S. M. McKnight; San Miguel, Miss Anna Leland; San Simeon, A. F. Burrows; Santa Fé (not represented); Santa Manuela, W. H. Findley; Santa Rosa, George F. Noe (absent); Someo, J. L. Raines (absent); Spring, Miss Henrietta G. Sander; Stow, Miss Emma J. Wear; Summit, Miss Addie Howard; Sunderland, A. F. Parsons; Washington, Miss Lily Doud.

The following new members were enrolled: Misses Jennie E. Doyle and Mary Ferrari.

Messrs. J. W. Stringfield, James Stringfield, and D. M. Kelsey, teachers from Santa Barbara County, were also enrolled as members of this institute.

ACADEMY OF THE IMMACULATE HEART.

A few blocks westerly of the mission of San Luis Obispo are the spacious grounds, the elegant buildings and chapel of the Academy of the Immaculate Heart, sometimes designated as a college for young ladies. This school was established in 1876, the term beginning on the 16th of August of that year, and is under the charge of the Sisters of the Order of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, the Lady Superior being Sister Raymunda Cremadell, a native of Spain. The academy commenced its term with eight teachers, four being natives of the United States, and four natives of Spain, all belonging to the Order. The building was regarded as a model in every respect. The young lady pupils were taken as boarders at the rate of $200 per annum, with $10.00 entrance fee, and an extra charge of $60.00 per annum for instruction upon the piano. Day scholars were taken at $2.00 per month, elementary and senior at $3.00 per month, and piano at $6.00 per month. Bishops Amat and Mora assisted at the inauguration, and the latter made the academy a present of a fine piano. The school was soon filled, established a high reputation and popularity which it has ever retained.

In 1882 an important addition was made to the building, being a wing of three stories, conformable to the main building, ninety feet in length by twenty-eight feet in width. In addition to this a large building was erected one hundred feet in length, called the chapel, although parts were devoted to various purposes. The chapel is forty-three by twenty-six feet in dimensions, with a ceiling twenty-two feet high, with a gallery across one end. Another portion is devoted as a sick-room, where aged and infirm women are attended and treated by the Sisters. The upper stories are divided into rooms as dormitories. The large windows are of stained glass of beautiful design and coloring, the whole costing above $5,000. The buildings and grounds are ornaments to the city of San Luis Obispo, and the institution is highly esteemed by the citizens.

PRIVATE SCHOOLS.

In addition to the many and excellent free schools maintained at public expense, numerous private schools in every branch and class of education have been established. In July, 1876, Mrs. Womble opened a select school in the Methodist Episcopal Church South in San Luis Obispo. The building had previously been occupied by the mission school. In the same year Rev. Alvin Ostrom, assisted by his sisters, opened a select school, teaching, beside the ordinary branches, drawing, embroidery, needlework, music, the languages, etc.

PROF. C. H. WOODS' SCHOOL.

December 4, 1882, Prof. C. H. Woods, formerly principal of the public schools of the city of San Luis Obispo, opened a private school in the Turn Verein Hall of that city. This was for those most advanced in their studies, and to take the place of a high school. Prof. Woods had long been connected with the public schools, and had obtained a high reputation as a teacher. He is a graduate of Dartmouth College, holds an Educational Diploma from the State of California, and while a member of the Board of Education of San Luis Obispo aided materially in bringing the schools up to their present high standing. In the campaign of 1882 he was the Republican candidate for Superintendent of Common Schools. The terms of tuition he established for his private school are, for the period of fourteen weeks, primary, $6.00; common English branches, $7.50; higher English, $8.50; classical and modern languages, $10.00.

CHAPTER XXX.

JOURNALISM.

Early Journalism in California—Record of the Pioneer Presses—Legal Advertising—An Editor—The Pioneer—Rome G. Vickers—The Tribune—Our Programme—Prospectus of the San Luis Obispo Democrat—Valedictory—Daily Tribune—H. S. Rembaugh—J. K. Tuley—G. B. Staniford—Charles Maxwell—Myron Angel—Democratic Standard—The South Coast—Charles L. Woods—Southern California Advocate—San Luis Obispo Mirror—H. H. Doyle, J. H. Crenshaw—The Republic.

THE newspaper is not one of the early institutions of San Luis Obispo. The many years of mission and Mexican rule passed without even the thought of establishing that great power and element of civilization. But in those days there was no paper in all California, a condition which the people of the present day would deem quite unbearable. The missions and the few wealthy people possessed libraries, and occasionally received papers from Mexico. So great was the isolation that but little interest was felt in the great questions that excited the enlightened world, and the matters of the church, the merry-makings of the people, social meetings, gambling, horse-racing, and the necessary labors of the rancho and the house, certainly not great, combined to occupy their attention if not to satisfy their minds, and for this relief was obtained in an occasional political revolution or an exciting demonstration toward that object. Couriers on horseback carried an occasional mail along the coast, and the frequent communication between the missions and the ranchos gave circulation to the relation of the most important events. Such was the condition when the change of flag occurred in 1846. But that change brought but little immediate change to the condition of affairs in San Luis Obispo. The region, although central on the coast, was the most isolated of all the settled portions of California. A line of mission villages, and ranchos extended along the western border from about the bay of San Francisco to San Diego, and through these localities the line of intercommunication had been maintained, but it was a long road and communication was tedious and infrequent. There was no great bay to attract shipping as at San Diego, Monterey, and San Francisco, nor large towns as Los Angeles, Santa Barbara, and San José to draw strangers or make it necessary to maintain garrisons of troops. But few foreigners, American or English, had settled within its limits. Here was strictly maintained the semi-civilized condition of a purely pastoral people when the news of the discovery of gold spread over the world. The great excitement that followed that discovery created but a slight ebulition throughout San Luis Obispo. Many, of course, went to the mines, but soon returned to their ranchos. Many others from the south and from Mexico passed up to the mines over the coast road, which became quite an important thoroughfare, but then the more direct and feasible route from Los Angeles *via* the Tejon Pass to the mining region and between the north and south was opened and San Luis Obispo was in a measure cut off. Thus came its isolation. With the establishment of Government came the establishing of a mail route, and in 1852 there began to appear the weekly papers of San Francisco and the "steamer" papers from the eastern cities, read by the very few who understood English. All the northern part of the State was in a turmoil of excitement, being filled with a rushing, energetic and enterprising people, fresh from the "States" of the East and Europe, and among them the demand for newspapers was imperative and insatiable. No such excitement or greed for news was felt amid the quiet grazing grounds of San Luis Obispo. The chief interest of the people was in the cattle trade, and the many drovers and the large herds passing through to supply the miners and others of the North with beef, gave life and business to the section. Thus continued the dull routine of business for many years, occasionally aroused to excitement by some sanguinary crime and the vengeful deeds of the "Vigilance Committee," with no paper to record the history of passing events or to attract the attention of the busy world to the merits, resources, and wants of the county. For more than twenty years San Luis Obispo had remained an American town, and near eighteen years a county seat without a newspaper. The first one was appropriately named *The Pioneer*.

EARLY JOURNALISM IN CALIFORNIA.

The first paper published in California was *The Californian* at Monterey, August 15, 1846, by Rev. Walter Colton and Dr. Robert Semple, the latter a printer as well as physician, who had come into the country as surgeon to Fremont's expedition. The first leading article was, in substance, a call upon the people of California to set about the organization of a territorial government with a view to immediate annexation to the United States. The principal editor was Rev. Walter Colton, a naval chaplain on board the frigate *Congress*, who had been appointed Alcalde of Monterey by Commodore Stockton. In his book "Three Years in California," he tells of the paper as follows:—

SATURDAY, AUG., 15.—To-day the first newspaper ever published in California made its appearance. The honor, if such it be, of writing its prospectus, fell to me. It is to be issued on every Saturday, and is published by Semple and Colton. Little did I think when relinquishing the editorship of the *North American* in Philadelphia that my next feat in this line would be off here in California. My partner is an emigrant from Kentucky, who stands six feet eight in his stockings. He is in buckskin dress, a fox-skin cap; is true with his rifle, ready with his pen, and quick at the type case.

He created the materials of our office out of the chaos of a small concern, which had been used by a Roman Catholic monk in printing a few sectarian tracts. The press was old enough to be preserved as a curiosity; the mice had burrowed in the balls; there were no rules, no leads, and the types were rusty and all in pi. It was only by scouring that the letters could be made to show their faces. A sheet or two of tin were procured, and these with a jackknife, were cut into rules and leads. Luckily we found with the press, the greater part of a keg of ink; and now came the main scratch for paper. None could be found except what is used to envelop the tobacco of the cigar smoked here by the natives. A coaster had a small supply of this on board, which we procured. It is in sheets a little larger than the common-sized foolscap. And this is the size of our first paper, which we have christened the *Californian.*

Though small in dimensions, our first number is as full of news as a black walnut is of meat. We have received by couriers, during the week, intelligence from all the important military posts through the territory. Very little of this has transpired; it reaches the public for the first time through our sheet. We have, also, the declaration of war between the United States and Mexico, with an abstract of the debate in the Senate. A crowd was waiting when the first sheet was thrown from the press. It produced quite a little sensation. Never was a bank run upon harder; not however by people with paper to get specie, but exactly the reverse. One-half the paper is in English, the other in Spanish. The subscription for a year is $5.00, the price of a single sheet is twelve and a half cents; and is considered cheap at that.

RECORD OF THE PIONEER PRESSES.

One difficulty appears to have occurred in supplying the letters, as there is no w in the Spanish alphabet, and therefore no such letter in the font found in the office. To overcome this the letter v was doubled to make the w; as "now," was printed "novv," and other words with the letter, the same. The inking was done with balls covered with sheepskin and patted over the type. The press was of wood, the impression given by turning a screw. The "office" was, in 1848, removed to San Francisco and the first paper is continued in the *Alta-California* of that city. Subsequently, we believe in 1850, the press was taken to Sonora, Tuolumne County, to publish a paper in that locality, and what remains of it is now the property of the Messrs. Duchow, publishers, of that place.

The first iron press and complete office in California was brought by Samuel Brannan in the ship *Brooklyn*, which arrived in San Francisco in July, 1846, three weeks after the hoisting of the American flag at Monterey. Upon this press had been printed the *Prophet*, a Mormon paper, in Brooklyn, New York, edited by Mr. Brannan, and, after its arrival in San Francisco the *Star* was printed with it. In 1852 it was taken to Auburn, Placer County, and the *Herald* established with it, in which office and service the old press still remains.

LEGAL ADVERTISING.

In the absence of a newspaper, many crude and rustic devices were adopted to give public notices of such cases and events as were required by law. A special Act of the Legislature was passed and approved April 27, 1857, for the benefit of San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara Counties, to provide for publishing legal notices. For San Luis Obispo it provided that legal notices be posted at the following places: "At the house of Jacob Simmler in the town of San Luis Obispo, and at the house of Felipe Gaxiola. At the house of Charles Varian in Arroyo Grande, and at the house of Joaquin Estrada at Santa Margarita."

Posting notices is the primitive method of making public legal and other measures, and, to a certain extent, is still required by law. To advertise in newspapers has, however, become the adopted method, and legal advertising constitutes an important department in newspaper printing, and to the country press is regarded as a reliable fraction of its revenue.

In 1870, the Democratic Party being then in power in the State, the Legislature passed an Act entitled, "An Act to Protect Litigants," which provided that the Judge of each district, except where there was more than one district in a county, should designate one paper in each county, in which all advertisements required by law should be published, fixing the terms at $1.50 per square of 250 ems, for the first insertion, and 90 cents per square for each subsequent insertion. This was designed to establish and support Democratic papers throughout the State, as all the District Judges were Democrats, and it was presumed they would designate their partisan paper as the one in which the advertisements should be published. Some of the District Judges, however, did not fulfill the expectations of the cunning framers of the bill, but gave the printing to Republican papers; and there were other Democratic papers that received no benefit from it; and the law was severely denounced, and repealed by the succeeding Legislature.

A subsequent law provided that legal advertising and printing for the county should be let by contract to the lowest bidder, a system very demoralizing and degrading to legitimate journalism, as where competition was active it encouraged subterfuge and deceit, deprived the publisher of his just dues and profits, and in advertising, gave to the paper of the least circulation and most trivial publication an equal standing with the best. Such a law was a narrow pretense of economy, making the county a cheat of its own citizens.

The Legislature in 1883, in its law for the government of counties, provided that the rates and prices of public printing and advertising should be fixed by the Boards of Supervisors, and the printing ordered by the respective officers of the county. Under this statute the dependence of the printer is upon the honor of the Supervisors in their fixing just and equitable rates.

AN EDITOR.

I wish I was an editor,
I really do, indeed;
It seems to me that editors
Get everything they need.

They get the biggest and the best
Of everything that grows;
And gets in free to circuses,
And other kind of shows.

And when a mammoth cheese is cut,
They always get a slice,
For saying Mrs. Smith knows how
To make it very nice.

The largest pumpkin, longest beet,
And other garden stuff,
Is blown into the sanctum by
An editorial puff.

The biggest bug will speak to them,
No matter how they dress—
A shabby coat is nothing, if
You own a printing press.

At ladies' fairs they're almost hugged
By pretty girls, you know,
That they may puff up everything
That ladies have to show.

And thus they get a "blow-out" free,
At every party feed.
The reason is because they write,
And other people read.

The only drawback in the trade
Of publishing the news,
Is, that there's a certain class
Who never pay their dues.

THE PIONEER.

San Luis Obispo, after near a century of existence as a place of civilization, and more than twenty years after the American occupation, at last had established in its midst that indispensable concomitant of enlightened society and progress—the newspaper. This was appropriately named *The Pioneer*. The full title of this journal was *San Luis Obispo Pioneer*. "An independent weekly journal, devoted mainly to the interests and advancement of San Luis Obispo County." The date of the first number was Saturday, January 4, 1868. Rome G. Vickers was publisher and proprietor; L. P. Fisher and Thomas Boyce its San Francisco agents, and W. S. Whittaker, P. M., agent at San Simeon. The subscription price was $5.00 per annum, invariably in advance, and advertising $3.00 per square for first, and $1.50 each subsequent insertion, but, as in most of papers, special rates were proposed.

The Pioneer was a paper of four pages, of six columns each, in bourgeois type, on twenty-two by twenty-eight-inch paper, was well printed and arranged, and presented a neat and commendable appearance. The following extracts from the salutatory indicate the object and course intended to be pursued by the editor:—

In commencing the publication of a newspaper, and more especially a neutral one, it is necessary that an understanding should exist between the editor and his readers as regards the manner in which his journal is to be conducted; and, in order that no misapprehension may be occasioned in this instance, we beg to submit the following for the consideration of our readers:—

As will be seen by reference to our first page, we intend publishing an INDEPENDENT paper, eschewing all political arguments and controversies, and devoting our columns mainly to the interests and advancement of San Luis Obispo County. In doing this, we earnestly solicit the cordial co-operation of each and every citizen of the county, pledging ourselves to be untiring in our endeavors to publish, in every respect a reliable NEWSpaper; containing the latest Eastern and State news, market quotations, general miscellany and local intelligence obtainable up to the hour of going to press.

We are well aware of the many and perplexing difficulties to be encountered in the publication of a journal such as we propose issuing, but feel confident that, by pursuing a straightforward and strictly impartial course towards both political parties, we will be enabled to succeed in our undertaking, and cause no disappointment to any one of our patrons. Party lines being so closely drawn in our county (and neither party able, unaided, to give that support to a newspaper requisite to its existence) it would be suicidal in us to drive away, by an imprudent course, the aid and support that we must solicit from the WHOLE PEOPLE.

But, while we, as the editor, shall keep aloof from, and not descend to dabble in the "filthy pool," but devote our pen and scissors to that which, in our opinion, will be of far greater benefit to our readers, we will be pleased to receive from our friends of either party such communications on the situation, or upon any other subject of general interest, as they may, from time to time, favor us with, reserving to ourself the right to reject those which overstep the bounds of decency and propriety, or indulge in personalities which would be detrimental to the interests and welfare of our paper. In this way alone do we believe that a paper professedly neutral, should be conducted to insure satisfaction, and in this manner we propose conducting it. With this brief, though we hope thoroughly explicit, introduction, we come before our readers, and ask their united and liberal support.

Under this declaration the *Pioneer* set out on its good work of presenting to the world the resources and capabilities of the county, strenuously advocating its material interests, giving the occurrences of the day, and gathering to its pages valuable records of the past. The old files are now treasures of history, and are filled with interesting matter. The patronage appears to have been good, though no record of the circulation is given. The first number contained ten columns of advertisements, which had increased to fourteen and a half columns in the number following. In the first number are the professional cards of James Van Ness, James White, Wm. J. Graves, Charles Lindley, P. A. Forrester, and Walter Murray, attorneys-at-law, and of Dr. W. W. Hays, as physician and surgeon. The official directory of the county stated that Pablo de la Guerra was Judge of the First District Court; William L. Beebee was County Judge, J. A. de la Guerra,. Sheriff; Wm. J. Graves, District Attorney; Charles W. Dana, County Clerk and Recorder; George F. Sauer, Treasurer; John Bains, Assessor; George Deffner, Surveyor; Peter A. Forrester, Superintendent of Schools; J. J. Simmler, Justice of the Peace for San Luis Obispo, and R. Rigdon, Justice of the Peace for San Simeon Township.

The Eagle Hotel, S. H. Parsons, proprietor, is the stage house, and only hotel in San Luis Obispo. A. Blockman & Co., Goldtree Bros., L. Swartz, C. Glaser & Co., B. Brizzolara, and E. Kesller & Co., were the

merchants; S. B. Call was saddle and harness maker, Alexander Murray kept books, stationery, etc., D. P. Mallagh was in the lumber business, T. Bayer & H. B. Palmer were wagon makers, Juan Cappe was proprietor of the saloon, and G. F. Sauer, of the bakery, and S. A. Pollard advertised land for sale. The steamer *Active*, J. C. Bogart, Commander, and Holladay & Brenham, agents of the California, Oregon, and Mexican Steamship Company, was advertised to touch twice a month at the port of San Luis Obispo, and the A 1 clipper schooner *Joseph Wooley*, Ingalls, Master, advertised to run regularly, carrying passengers and freight between San Luis Obispo, San Simeon, Santa Cruz, and San Francisco. Such was the business at that day as indicated by the *Pioneer* newspaper. It also tells us that a new flouring-mill is in course of construction at the Chorro by Messrs. Pollard, Childs, and Sauer, being a four-story building, 25x50 feet, and with a water-wheel of forty feet in diameter, with one run of stone capable of grinding 480 bushels of wheat in twenty-four hours.

The *Pioneer* continued as a neutral paper until July 18, 1868, when it announced itself as the organ of the Democratic Party, and put the Democratic Ticket of "Seymour and Blair" at the head of its columns. In making this change Mr. Vickers gave the reason that, while having no special reason to complain, he had not met with that general support which he anticipated, and which he had a right to expect from the assurances given him at the outset. Politics entered into most all questions of common discussion, and it was impossible to keep aloof from the constantly recurring subject. His political convictions had always been with the Democratic Party, and, while attempting to observe a strict neutrality, his efforts were unappreciated. Avoided by the Democrats and distrusted by the Republicans, his position was not an enviable one, and he concluded a change of front was necessary. Therefore he says he "joins the Democratic hosts which are about to rescue the Government from anarchy and ruin." In the meantime, however, he would labor as before for the social, moral, and material interests of the county of San Luis Obispo.

After this change the *Pioneer* was an active and able Democratic advocate, and its columns were filled with articles, items, and speeches on political questions, to the exclusion of those of lasting and general interest.

The *Pioneer* continued the Democratic organ, and the sole paper of the county until the 7th of August, 1869, when a competitor, or rival, entered the field in the establishment of the *Tribune*. The latter assumed to be a Republican paper, but paid much attention to general news and county matters, and soon gained an ascendency over the Democratic advocate. On the 4th of December, 1869, the *Tribune* published the following:—

> The *Pioneer* puts in no appearance this week. The proprietor, in its last issue, soundly berated the Democracy, over the shoulders of certain of its leaders, for supineness and non-fulfillment of promises made, and loudly demands to know if the party desires an organ or not. We judge that the paper is suspended, whether temporarily or permanently, we shall see.

The facts of the case, which unite to make up the "situation," are plain and patent to all who are posted, and are ignored only by such fanatic persons as never learn or unlearn. No party in this county wants "an organ." No party can sustain "an organ." The whole of the legitimate support of the present population of this county, without forcing matters, is barely sufficient to keep one good paper alive. Two cannot be sustained.

The *Pioneer* did not appear again. As "an organ" it had devoted itself too closely to its political duties to attract general support and sympathy. Such papers, particularly Democratic "organs," appear to fear they will be charged with back-sliding, deficient in faith, or lack of the true spirit, if they admit anything but politics in their columns. The *Pioneer* was a vigorous Democratic advocate, and, as such, a very able one, and until within a month preceding the election was the only paper in the county.

ROME G. VICKERS,

The proprietor of the *Pioneer*, has left upon record that his most worthy effort in establishing a newspaper in San Luis Obispo was, financially, a failure. Such, unfortunately, is the fate of many of the most noble pioneer enterprises, some of which are the foundation of great affairs; and others leave their mark indelibly on the world. Mr. Vickers, if he did not gather wealth, builded himself a lasting monument in his two volumes of the *Pioneer*, and to aid in perpetuating his name is a pleasure and a duty of the writer of this history. His paper has been a valuable assistant in the work, and the volumes he has left as the first paper in the county, are exceedingly interesting in matter, and worthy of the most sacred care. Rome G. Vickers was a native of one of the Southern States, and worked at the "Art Preservative" in New Orleans, in his younger days. From the files of his paper we learn that he had been a resident of San Luis Obispo some years previous to his venture in establishing the *Pioneer*, and that subsequent to that residence he had been a compositor on the *American Flag* newspaper in San Francisco. In 1870, he was foreman of the San Diego *Bulletin*, and was then contemplating the establishing of a paper in the Julian Mining District of that county.

THE TRIBUNE.

The Democrats, having the *Pioneer* as their organ, appeared to be marching unopposed to victory in the exciting campaign of 1869, and the Republicans were anxious for a counteracting paper in their interest. For this purpose money was subscribed to assist in the establishing of a paper, and on the 7th of August, 1869, the first number of the San Luis Obispo *Tribune* was issued, under the proprietorship of H. S. Rembaugh & Co. The "Co." was Walter Murray, who was also the editor. The *Tribune* was a paper of four pages, of seven columns to the page, in bourgeois type, on paper thirty-six inches by twenty-eight inches in dimensions. Being in a section of the country where a majority of the people spoke Spanish, one or two columns were printed in that language. As usual a declaration of principles was given, from which the following extracts are taken:—

OUR PROGRAMME.

It has long been apparent that our growing county still lacks one essential feature in American progression, namely, *a live newspaper*. In settling new States and counties, although the backwoodsman and the bee-hunter are the first pioneers of civilization, yet in America the newspaper-man does not follow far behind. Nor does the mere presence of a newspaper necessarily import advancement. To do good, and to help civilize, a county newspaper must possess some merit; it must come up at least to the ordinary standard of excellence. The country journalist should and must publish a newspaper directed to the understanding, and seeking the patronage of *all*, instead of contenting himself with the approbation and assistance of a few. So many little rills of custom must swell the patronage of such an institution, in order to secure success, that its proprietor cannot afford to disregard *any* honest means of popularity. He should be active and eager in the collection of news, choice in his selections, exact in his statements of facts. He should not be afraid to touch any subject of public interest, yet not be too ultra or too intemperate in his method of treatment of his subject, to suit the great body of the people, whose ideas are generally far removed from either extreme. He should be prompt to attack a wrong, yet careful not to betray unnecessary warmth. He should be just and impartial to all; always ready to acknowledge an error, slow to anger, and proner to speak a good word for a friend than to abuse an enemy.

Above all, while not overlooking his own material interest, he should ever reflect that those interested are inseparably connected with those of the community, and that, in most instances, he who works hardest for the advancement of the section of country in which he lives, aiding to build up that advancement with all his power, is most likely to profit by it himself. Hence he should be quick to help along every good enterprise, and should never begrudge labor in a just cause, if thereby the general good may be promoted. We commence with this issue the publication of the San Luis Obispo *Tribune*, a weekly newspaper, designed to supply the want to which we have called attention. It will at first be under great disadvantages, but our intention is to make it a permanent weekly (destined, perhaps, some day to become a daily) newspaper, and second to none of the country press of the State in point of excellence. To this end our efforts will be directed. How far we shall succeed in our object will be hereafter seen, but we are confident that, with ordinary assistance from our intelligent fellow-citizens, we shall be enabled to triumph over every obstacle. We have been compelled to accept pecuniary aid from our more enthusiastic friends at the outset, but our calculation is henceforth to subsist only upon the legitimate income of a newspaper. We have a fair start, and we now only ask a clear field, such patronage as we may justly merit, and no favor.

Our politics will be in accord with the party of the Union; that party to which, under providence, we owe the preservation of the republic through five years of war, succeeded by three more of political chaos. We know that party is striving to accommodate its platform to the new ideas, in order to again obtain, if not deserve, power and popular favor. The *Tribune* will deny to neither party credit where credit is due. It will not be virulent in its advocacy of party measures. It will not deny the truth, nor feign to have reason on its side when it knows itself to be in the wrong. It will be independent of all mere party behests, and will bow only to its own convictions in regard to party discipline and party principle. It will not assail private character, nor will it touch public character unjustly or unnecessarily. It will seek to conciliate, rather than to combat; to lead, rather than to drive; and when it cannot convince an honest foe, it will at least give him credit for good intentions. With this brief exposition of our views and aims, we would state that we send to-day the first number of our paper to all persons, of whatever party, whom we think should patronize us. If we should miss any such, we trust to be excused, and that our omission will not prevent his subscrib ng. If we should send some who may not approve, we hope they will at least find nothing in our paper to offend them. We trust that every person who receives a copy will endeavor to furnish us with the name of at least one subscriber. If accompanied with the cash, so much the better. We pause for a reply.

The *Tribune* became the strong and able advocate of the Republican Party, but also devoted itself to the material interests of the county, and to local and general news. The editor, Walter Murray, was a gentleman of more than usual ability, a printer and a lawyer, familiar with the Spanish and French languages, and, having come to the State as early as 1847, a volunteer in the Stevenson Regiment, was conversant with all the resources, needs, and political questions of the country. With these qualifications, he made the paper very interesting, and gave it a powerful influence, although limited to a sparse population and a small circulation. He declared his determination to be the organ of no party nor set of men. In this manner, with such ability, and economical management, the *Tribune* survived.

But it did not maintain the field without contest. The *Pioneer* had occupied the field before the *Tribune's* birth, but when that paper became a Democratic organ, its popularity declined and its strength departed; and, after a struggle of two years, ceased publication, in December, 1869. Soon thereafter a joint stock association was formed, who issued the following:—

PROSPECTUS

OF THE SAN LUIS OBISPO DEMOCRAT.

Appreciating the wants of the people of San Luis Obispo County, we have organized ourselves into a joint stock company, for the purpose of issuing a reliable newspaper in this county. We are determined to spare no expense to present to our subscribers a first-class county paper. It will be our constant effort to search out and lay before our readers the truth on all questions of interest. The politics of the San Luis Obispo *Democrat* will be, as its name denotes, Democratic; but we will always endeavor not to let our politics influence our judgment of men or measures. The chief object of the paper will be to advance the prosperity of this county, and to advise and if possible influence the people for their true good. In furtherance of this object, a portion of each issue will be devoted to the farming and stock interests of this county—in fact, it will be our object to present an instructive as well as an interesting sheet to our readers. We have put the subscription down as low as possible—$4.00 a year; $2.50 for six months—payable in advance. All we ask of the people of San Luis Obispo is a trial, and, if we are worthy, a continuance of their support. We have engaged as editor, C. P. Porcher, Esq., who will have the management of the business of the paper. The first number will be issued on the second Saturday in January, 1870. We will send a copy to all the subscribers of the *Pioneer*, and those who wish it continued will please notify us. All communications addressed to

the San Luis Obispo *Democrat* will receive prompt attention.

[Signed]

J. P. Andrews,
P. de la Guerra,
José A. de la Guerra,
Bryce Patrick,
Juan Cappe,
S. A. Pollard,
D. W. James,
F. F. Letcher,
G. F. Sauer,
P. W. Murphy,
J. H. Smith.

The declaration to publish a "reliable" paper was a reflection on the *Tribune*.

In October, 1871, Mr. Murray sold his interest in the *Tribune* to Mr. James J. Ayres, a prominent journalist of California, and that gentleman took charge of its editorial columns, the firm name being, as before, H. S. Rembaugh & Co. Mr. Ayres, however, did not remain but a few months, closing his connection with the year, when Murray again assumed control, and so continued until April, 1872. Then H. S. Rembaugh & Co. became proprietors and publishers, Mr. Rembaugh stating that previously he had been employed by Mr. Murray, and that he had loaned the use of his name as the title of the firm. Who the "Co." stands for is not told. The paper then announced that it would be free from politics, "wearing no man's or party's collar."

Mr. Ayres, who was one of the founders of the San Francisco *Morning Call*, removed to Los Angeles, and published the *Express* in that city until December, 1882. He is now Superintendent of State Printing, residing at Sacramento.

The following, taken from the *Tribune*, of April 20, 1872, by Judge Murray, gives a sketch of newspaper history up to that date:—

VALEDICTORY.

Previous to January 4, 1868, no newspaper had ever been published in San Luis Obispo, except the so-called San Luis Obispo *Gazette*, which, for a brief period, being printed in San Francisco, professed to have a circulation here. On the day stated, there appeared the San Luis Obispo *Pioneer*, published by Rome G. Vickers. It was started as a neutral paper, and enjoyed as ample a support as might be expected at the time. The leading members of both parties assisted in its publication, both pecuniarily and by literary contributions. Seduced by promises, which the proprietor afterwards declared to be illusory, on the 18th day of July, 1868, Mr. Vickers hoisted the Seymour and Blair standard, and declared the *Pioneer* thenceforth to be in harmony with the Democratic Party. This course lost to that paper the Republican assistance which it formerly enjoyed, and it was thrown back upon the party subsidy, which is notoriously the most unreliable support for any journal.

From July, 1868, to August, 1869, the *Pioneer* continued its party advocacy, in a manner which it is not deemed at this time necessary to qualify further than to say that the members of the Republican Party became daily more and more convinced of the necessity of the establishment of a newspaper which should serve as a counterpoise to the one then in existence, and as a defense to men and measures which they deemed to be worthy of support. With this view the undersigned, on August 6, 1869, issued the first number of the San Luis Obispo *Tribune*. Its material was purchased and paid for by the voluntary contributions of leading Republicans in our county, and was freely presented to its editor and manager, upon the condition that the paper should be published for at least one year as a Republican journal. That condition has been more than fulfilled, as the undersigned, the originator of the enterprise, has carried it on in conformity with the programme proposed, from August 6, 1869, until the 16th inst., subsisting all that time only upon the legitimate support of a newspaper. It is not for him to speak of the manner of its conduct. The bound volumes of the *Tribune* are on record in the archives of the county, and speak for themselves.

In November, 1869, the *Pioneer* ceased to exist, sharing the usual fate of a party organ, it died of the apathy consequent upon the close of a political campaign. Supported by subsidy, it expired as soon as the exigences of an election no longer existed to charm the sinews of war out of the pockets of interested parties. The *Tribune* continued on, because its proprietor, from the first, determined to look only to legitimate support for the subsistence of his paper, and was ambitious of establishing a journal which should, in very truth, be devoted to the building up of the material interests of the county. He had hoped that as soon as a disposition would be shown by him to lose sight of the party tendency of his paper, and to conform its course more closely than before to the general interest, there would no longer be manifested any desire or intention to resuscitate the *Pioneer* upon a party basis. Some of the former supporters of that paper, however, thought otherwise, and on February 12, 1870, appeared the first number of the Democratic *Standard*, printed on the old *Pioneer* material, and edited by Mr. John B. Fitch. Of that gentleman it need only be said that he had evidently mistaken his vocation, and that, notwithstanding the fair promise of his "Salutatory," his course, until his departure, in November of last year, reflects small credit upon his principal supporters. Upon his exit from the journalistic arena of San Luis Obispo the conduct of his paper was assumed by Mr. A. A. Oglesby, who failed to add to the exchequer of the institution he attempted to carry on, however much he may have added to its laurels. The reduction of the regular subscription price to $4.00 per annum under Mr. Fitch, and to $2.50 under his successor, proved a true augury of the demise of the journal in question.

Five dollars per annum is the standard price of a country newspaper in California, and only journals of exceptionally large circulation can afford to make a reduction upon this established price. The *Tribune* never was offered for less, because its proprietor knew that it could not be offered at any less rate.

The undersigned has long been desirous of withdrawing from newspaper enterprise in this section. The *Tribune* has always been a drag upon his other business. He would have long ago hung his harp upon the willows could he have seen an assurance that the journal he started would continue its existence. He made an attempt to do so in October of last year, which failed. Now, however, the *Standard* having expired, its material having been purchased by the present proprietors of the *Tribune*, and having confidence that the gentlemen last referred to are men every way worthy of the confidence of the public, and competent to conduct a journal which shall commend itself to the support of all the citizens of our county, irrespective of politics, he takes pleasure in giving away to men who will devote their entire time and attention to the production of a sheet which will strive to be worthy of the undivided patronage of the public. It is now an established fact that two newspapers cannot live in San Luis Obispo; and it is equally an established fact that any paper which pretends to occupy the position of the only one published must eschew party politics, and take an independent, if not a neutral position on political matters. This the *Tribune* will henceforth

do; and if its efforts in this direction shall prove a success, its former proprietor and editor will not regret the change of base. He believes that the paper which he founded is destined to rise and flourish with the advancing interests of a county whose prospects are second to none in the State; and in this belief he is very willing to resign his position and leave to others the future carrying on of a newspaper, whose conduct heretofore, although extremely onerous to him, has not been bereft of pleasure and consolation.

Thanking heartily the men of both parties who have heretofore been pleased to honor his labors with their support and encouragement, he gives to each and all of them a hearty farewell.

(Signed) WALTER MURRAY.

With the beginning of volume 6, in 1874, the form of the *Tribune* is changed to eight pages of six columns each, with Mr. O. F. Thornton as editor and one of the proprietors. Under the editorship of Mr. Thornton the paper shows many improvements, and a great deal of very intelligent work in its editor. June 23, 1877, the firm name is O. F. Thornton & Co., with J. K. Tuley and W. W. Waters, Jr., as members. During the first two years of his editorship, Mr. Thornton continued the able advocate of Republican principles, but when the Workingmen's Party arose in 1877, he exhibited an inclination to advocate the incendiary tactics of that organization, and so offended his patrons that it became necessary for him to withdraw from the paper, and on February 16, 1878, the firm name became Tuley & Waters. These gentlemen again return the paper to its independence in politics, and so continue until November 9, 1878, when George B. Staniford becomes a partner and the editor, and the firm name is changed to Tribune Printing Company. Mr. Waters retired from the paper May 1, 1880, and Messrs. Tuley and Staniford continued the publication until January 12, 1883, when they sold the property to Charles Maxwell and Myron Angel, the present publishers.

DAILY TRIBUNE.

On the 6th of March, 1883, the announcement of a daily issue was made as follows:—

We present to our readers this morning the first number of the *Daily Tribune*. This move we contemplated when we became proprietors of the paper, but wished first to survey the field, to become better acquainted with our readers, their tastes and desires, and with the needs and resources of the city and county. In all the towns of California of the population, wealth, and refinement of San Luis Obispo, are daily papers, and we believe that here, also, should be one, and we enter upon the enterprise in the confident belief that we will be sustained. The great demand of the present day by readers of news are the telegraphic reports as gathered from all parts of the world. In San Luis Obispo we have been compelled to wait the slow movements of the mail, bringing our news to us when near two days old. In no other place on the Pacific Coast of this city's pretensions did such an old-fashioned state of affairs exist. The telegraph was demanded, and we have engaged to supply the demand. In the *Daily Tribune* will be found reports of all the important events of the world very soon after their occurrence. The daily news of the town will also be given, and editorial articles and comments in the spirit and manner of a first-class newspaper. The present number is a sample, speaking for itself, but will be followed by others, improving day by day.

Throughout the life of the *Tribune* it has maintained a high reputation for ability, dignity of manner, and persistent advocacy of the resources, good morals, and progress of San Luis Obispo County. Its editors and proprietors have been distinguished for their gentlemanly behavior and high character.

H. S. REMBAUGH,

So long connected with the paper, is a first-class printer, and was one of the leading members of the Masonic fraternity in San Luis Obispo. While profiting as a publisher he did not confine his efforts entirely to his paper, but entered into enterprises that proved more beneficial to the county than remunerative to himself. As a strenuous advocate of the improvement of the stock and agricultural resources of the county, he did not halt at the advocacy alone, but invested his time and money in the practical illustration of his theories. To him is due one of the most important steps ever taken in the improvement of the stock of San Luis Obispo. The wild *manadas* and runts of horses that then existed to the exclusion of all others, were an eye-sore to him, and he imported the thoroughbred horse, A. T. Stewart, and thus led the way to reform in horse-breeding. This stock is now well known in the county, and while the old horse is gratefully remembered by the farmers, but little is said of the enterprising importer. Mr. Rembaugh's enterprises, however, were not remunerative, and he disposed of his property and removed to San Francisco where he now resides.

J. K. TULEY.

Through many years of the *Tribune's* existence Mr. Jacob K. Tuley was one of its proprietors, and part of the time bearing upon himself the editorship and management. He was born in Missouri, in 1851, learning the art of the printer in his native State, and in 1877, became one of the proprietors of the San Luis Obispo *Tribune*. In September, 1879, Mr. Tuley returned to Missouri on a visit. Upon leaving San Luis Obispo he was escorted to the steamer by a large party of friends and a band of music as an appreciation of the esteem in which he was held by the public. His letters to the *Tribune*, while absent, were read with much interest, showing a writer of keen observation and good judgment. The visit resulted very happily for Mr. Tuley, as the following notice shows:—

MARRIED.—At Brownington, Missouri, September 24, 1879, at the residence of the bride's mother, by Rev. Thomas Bragg, J. K. Tuley, of San Luis Obispo, and Miss Martha Belle Dunning.

Mr. Tuley soon thereafter returned to San Luis Obispo, where he has since resided. He occupies a pleasant home in the northern part of the city, and maintains the popularity he has long borne.

G. B. STANIFORD.

Although yet a young man Mr. George B. Staniford may be classed as a veteran in journalism. He was

born in Steuben County, New York, in 1838, and there learned the trade of printer. When the great War of the Rebellion occurred he was of sufficient age to do his country service, and became a volunteer in the Union army. After the arduous toils and dangers of the war, which he fortunately passed in safety, he emigrated to California, locating in Alameda County. He took the position of foreman of the Oakland *News*, often acting as its editor, and in 1866 published the *Gazette* at San Leandro, the county seat. In 1875, the county seat having been removed to Oakland, he followed the official center and established the *Evening Tribune* of that city. In 1876 he removed to San Luis Obispo and became the agent of the Pacific Coast Stage Company and of Wells, Fargo & Co.'s Express. But as a printer and editor he appeared not satisfied away from the type and tripod, and in 1878 became part owner and editor of the *Tribune*, continuing in this until January, 1883. Mr. Staniford is a prominent member of the Masonic and numerous other fraternal orders, and wherever he is is always one of the first citizens of the town. In San Luis Obispo he has a pleasant home with the companionship of a most accomplished wife and surrounded by an interesting family, and also delights in the title of grandfather.

CHARLES MAXWELL.

In the noble profession of the "art preservative of all arts" there are few more competent, or gentlemen more reliable than Charles Maxwell, one of the publishers and proprietors of the *Daily* and *Weekly Tribune*. Mr. Maxwell was born at Hagerstown, Washington County, Maryland, September 2, 1834. In that quiet old-fashioned town of western Maryland he spent his boyhood days in the usual routine of the public schools, until, at the age of fourteen, he entered the office of his father, a printer and publisher, to learn the art of printing. Subsequently he removed with his parents to Ohio, and at the age of twenty-two commenced his career as a publisher. In 1856 he became the publisher of the *Cardington Flag* at Cardington, Morrow County, Ohio, afterward changing the name to *Morrow County Herald*, that being the name of his father's paper in Maryland and for which he confesses a predilection. While residing at Cardington he married on the 25th of May, 1858, Miss Eunice D. Tucker, daughter of Ira Tucker, Esq., of Westfield, in the same county, and this accomplished lady, through the quarter of a century of their married life, has shared with him his vicissitudes and triumphs, settling in San Luis Obispo in the bright prospect of a pleasant future. On the 25th of May, 1883, the happy couple celebrated the silver wedding of their twenty-fifth anniversary, receiving the congratulations of friends from far and near.

In 1874 Mr. Maxwell established the Modesto *Herald*, in Stanislaus County, California, making a paper of unusual excellence in the San Joaquin Valley. That paper he continued with good success until 1880, when he sold it and undertook the business of a miller, manufacturing flour on a large scale. Such a business was out of his line, and in 1882 he disposed of his flour-mill and removed to San Luis Obispo, purchasing, in company with Myron Angel, the San Luis Obispo *Tribune*. Of this paper he took possession on the 11th of January, 1883, and continues the publication, having added to it a daily edition.

Mr. Maxwell is a genial member of society, he and his wife being members of the Protestant Episcopal Church. He is a member of the Masonic Order, also of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of the encampment I. O. O. F., of the Order of United Workmen, and of the Knights of Honor. He has passed the chair in each of these orders, and has been representative to the Grand Lodges of the I. O. O. F., and of the Order of United Workmen. In politics he is intensely Republican, but has never sought or held a political office, working like a true and high principled journalist in the ranks for the good of the party. Since his arrival in San Luis Obispo he has been followed by many of his friends from Stanislaus County, who have made their homes in this city and county, making quite a colony of high respectability and influence, much to the honor of Mr. Maxwell.

MYRON ANGEL.

In January, 1883, Messrs. Maxwell and Angel became the proprietors of the *Tribune*. In the "History of Journalism in Nevada," published in 1881, is the following biographical sketch of the last-named gentleman:—

Myron Angel was editor of the Reese River *Reveille* during the most exciting and prosperous period of its history, and after severing his connection with it was for a number of years, first, editor, then San Francisco correspondent of the *White Pine News* and other Nevada papers. This gentleman is a native of the State of New York, born in Oneonta, Otsego County, December 1, 1827, a descendant of the first Puritan pilgrims who landed on Plymouth Rock. His father, William Angel, desiring to advance the prosperity of Oneonta, established a newspaper in the village, and in this office the subject of this sketch often assisted in the mechanical and editorial departments, although then very young. In 1835 his mother died, and in 1842 his father, leaving him an orphan in his fifteenth year. The boy, inheriting a fair property, was enabled to acquire a fine education from district school to Hartwick Seminary, thence, in 1846, to the Military Academy at West Point, from which institution he resigned to join the excited throng bound for the gold mines in the newly-acquired regions of California. At the date of the discovery of gold his elder brother, Eugene Angel, was practicing law in Peoria, Illinois, having recently been admitted to the bar, and was anxious to join the "Peoria Pioneers" in the journey overland. Urging the cadet to join him in Peoria, Mr. Angel, in January, 1849, started on his journey, crossing Pennsylvania to Pittsburgh by stage, that being the only conveyance at the time, the New York and Erie Railroad only reaching to Port Jervis, on the Delaware River, and from Pittsburgh to St. Louis by steamboat, thence a short distance up the Illinois River by boat, and a toilsome journey in mud-wagons to Peoria. In April the pioneers left that city, destined for St. Jo, on the Missouri, on the "utterly utter" verge of civilization. The treachery of the Captain of the steamboat on which was that part of the company in which was Angel's party changed the fate of the young emigrants by landing at Weston and refusing to proceed to St. Joseph, this deciding the party to take the Arkansas and Gila

route, instead of the direct route to the gold mines *via* the South Pass. On the steamer was Captain William Kirker, an old mountaineer, who had been guide to Colonel Doniphan in his march through New Mexico a few years previously. He told of gold mines in the Rocky Mountains, far richer than those of California, and a large sum was paid him by a collection of Illinois and Missouri people, who then made up a company. Late in May the journey was undertaken, and in July prospecting parties entered the Rocky Mountains on the Rio Sangre de Christo, and other localities which have since become famous for their mineral wealth, but, being entirely ignorant of the occurrence of gold or how to obtain it, found nothing. The mines of the Pike's Peak region were then condemned, and the route taken again for California, or somewhere, the travelers hardly knew where. Captain Kirker, the guide, said he knew of mines on the Gila River, and he would take them there. The Captain was only playing his party, as he had a family at Albuquerque, and he only wished to have an escort to take him safely there. The long journey was pursued many hundred miles south, along the Rio Grande, then westward into Sonora to the head of the Rio Santa Cruz, then northerly through Tucson to the Pima villages on the Gila River. From this point the two brothers Angel, becoming impatient to reach their destination—it being then October—went in advance of the train, each taking a small pack of clothing and food; and, after a journey of severe fatigue, reached San Diego about the middle of November, ragged and famished. The train which had been left behind dragged its weary way along, and in the spring of 1850 reached the mining region in Mariposa County.

At San Diego was a small hermaphrodite brig, about to sail for San Francisco, and would take passengers at $100 each, the passenger to furnish his own subsistence. As a great favor, the owner of the brig accepted $150 as passage money for the two, that being the size of their pile after buying some provisions for the voyage. About half a dozen others who had reached San Diego with sufficient means, also went as passengers, leaving near one hundred destitute emigrants bewailing their hard fate. A few days afterwards, the steamer *Oregon* called in on her way from Panama, and took all remaining, free of charge.

On the 8th of December, 1849, the two brothers landed in San Francisco, in the rain and mud of a severe winter, in a condition that can better be imagined than described. A few days thereafter an incident occurred that helped much to relieve them of want, when employment was unattainable. They had left in the wagon a trunk well filled with valuable books, some clothing, etc. To lighten the load, this was thrown out at the crossing of the Colorado. At that time Lieut. Cave J. Coutts was in command of some soldiers stationed there (since called Fort Yuma), and, seeing the trunk as jetsam, on the sand, he examined it, and finding the books, papers, and clothing of a cadet, quickly put it on an ambulance, and hastened after the departed train. Finding that the object of his search had gone before, he pushed through to San Diego, but was still too late to overtake the owner of the things he had rescued at so much trouble. The kind officer then put the trunk in charge of a gentleman going to San Francisco, with instructions to hunt up the owner and restore him his property, with the warm regard of a brother soldier. The trunk thus reached its destination, and the valuable books it contained sold for such prices as aided to pass the hardships of a winter which proved the last to many young and homesick pioneers.

The summer of 1850 was spent in mining at Bidwell's Bar, on Feather River, with rather poor success; and in 1851 the two brothers settled on a ranch at a place since called Angel's Slough, near the Sacramento River, south of Chico. In 1856 they purchased a mining claim at North San Juan, Nevada County, and, joining with others, commenced opening it by tunnel. In this enterprise about $40,000 was expended and lost. The brothers had continued inseparable until 1860, when the elder, Eugene Angel, went to the eastern slope, in the Washoe excitement, and was killed at the massacre at Pyramid Lake, May 12, 1860. Myron Angel in the meantime had become editor of the Placerville *Semi-Weekly Observer*, in which situation he continued until the spring of 1860, when he returned to San Juan to take charge of his mining interests there. Upon the breaking out of the war, he offered his services to the Governor of California, and received the appointment of Captain of Infantry. Upon this being announced, the San Juan *Press*, of October 5, 1861, said:—

"We are pleased to learn that our friend and fellow-townsman, Mr. Myron Angel, is raising a company of infantry in obedience to the call of the General Government, having received official authority from Governor Downey so to do. This furnishes an additional opportunity to all who are willing to serve their country in the hour of her need, to enroll their names.

"Mr. Angel received a thorough military education as a student at West Point, and knows well the duties belonging to an officer. He is a gentleman, too, in whom recruits can repose implicit confidence. Their necessities under his care will be promptly attended to, and their rights strictly guarded."

No fund had been supplied for maintaining and forwarding recruits, and this Mr. Angel did until his own funds were exhausted. Then came the pressing demand for his time to attend to the business of a failing mining enterprise, in which his all was invested, and although appealed to by Colonel Judah, a West Point friend, who then had command of the Fourth California Volunteers, he was compelled to withdraw from the service, hoping for another opportunity when his business would be better arranged. That time, however, did not offer. After writing for various papers, in 1863 he became editor of the Reese River *Reveille*, which is told in the sketch of that paper. While in that position he wrote several reports on the mines of eastern Nevada, assisting Mr. J. Ross Browne in his "Report on the Mineral Resources west of the Rocky Mountains." A little book he wrote about this time on his favorite theme of the resources of eastern Nevada, had the distinction of being published in French in Paris, and in German in Leipsic, the translator into French being Emil de Girardin, who paid the author the compliment of saying it was the best English he had ever translated. Mr. Angel was editor-in-chief of the *Reveille* until 1868, when he left and became editor of the Oakland daily *News*, in California; then of the *State Capital Reporter*, of Sacramento; then of the White Pine *News*, of which paper he continued as San Francisco correspondent and agent until 1875, when he again became editor of the Oakland *News*. While acting as newspaper correspondent in San Francisco he also wrote for other publications, the principal being a "Pacific Coast Business Directory and Gazetteer," of which two editions were published, one in 1871, and the other in 1876; also the historical and miscellaneous matter for the San Francisco Annual Directory. The Pacific Coast Directory comprised all the region west of Dakota and Wyoming, and contained the most complete account of the history, geography, and resources yet published. While performing these labors he was engaged in a mammoth mining enterprise, in company with Mr. M. D. Fairchild and Hon. John Daggett, in making a canal, and opening a large hydraulic mine in El Dorado County. After an expenditure of over $100,000 the enterprise came to a halt for want of funds.

fortune again slipping away, and the faithful pen or pencil found to be the only safe reliance. Mr. Angel, when asked his employment, said, "I mine for a fortune, but I write for a living." September 22, 1879, he was married to Charlotte Paddock Livingston, daughter of Rev. Joseph Paddock, an accomplished lady, whose acquaintance extended from the days of their youth.

In addition to the above-mentioned literary works he was engaged at the organization of the State Mining Bureau in 1880, to write a history of mining in California, and entered upon the work, collecting a large amount of valuable material and making extended progress with the history. The Mining Bureau, however, was dependent upon an unreliable income, and that at last failing, the work was left uncompleted. He afterwards was editor of the "History of the State of Nevada," a work of over 1,000 pages quarto, and has subsequently written the "History of Placer County," and the present volume, the "History of San Luis Obispo County."

DEMOCRATIC STANDARD.

The San Luis Obispo *Democrat* did not make its appearance as proposed, but on the 12th of February, 1870, the *Democratic Standard* appeared in its stead. The publisher and editor was Mr. John B. Fitch, a native of California, his mother being of Spanish extraction, and Mr. Fitch, of course, familiar with the Spanish language. The proposed law to "Protect Litigants," which would give the county printing to Democratic papers, was one of the inducements to the establishing of the partisan paper. The two papers carried on a bitter warfare, the *Standard* being particularly abusive of its rival, but was answered more in ironical pity and a republication of its language than by aggressive articles. The history of the paper is told in Judge Murray's valedictory to the *Tribune*, published in connection with the sketch of that paper in this chapter.

THE SOUTH COAST.

Sometime in 1877 Mr. A. Leon Cervantes, intending, as was understood, to publish a book he had written, brought to San Luis Obispo some printing material. The book appears never to have been published, but the material being at hand constituted a very tempting object for any ambitious and public-spirited individual, having a mission, to start a newspaper. With this as a foundation, the paper bearing the comprehensive name of The *South Coast* was established by Mr. Charles L. Wood, the first number appearing March 20, 1878. This was a four-page paper, of six columns, subsequently enlarged to eight to the page, in bourgeois type. The terms, as announced in the paper, were $3.00 per annum in advance for subscription, and $1.50 per square for advertising, first insertion, but special rates were made with advertisers. The publisher, in his first issue, made the following announcement to the people of San Luis Obispo:—

It is a custom among persons assuming the management of newspapers, to step politely to the front and make, what we suppose might properly be called, an editorial bow; and it is a custom not to be ignored or slighted. It is something the people look for—an outlining of the course to be pursued; of the aim and object of the new publication. Thus do we step forward, and, thus, with the firm conviction that in our enterprise we shall have the hearty sympathy and generous support of the people of this county, do we take upon us the management and control of the *South Coast*. It shall be our pleasant task to do all in our power to build up and advance the interests of San Luis Obispo County, and to devote the columns of our paper to this purpose. This is our home; here our affections dwell, and here our business interests center, and it will be a proud, as well as a pleasant work, to assist in bringing about the development of the vast resources of this, one of the finest counties in the great State of California. It is not without labor and expense that we have been enabled to place this paper before our readers; some have warned us of the hard times now upon us, and to these we say: "The dawn of better times is at hand; let us arise and meet it."

To those who have assisted us in our enterprise we return our sincere thanks, and we promise them, and the people of the county at large, that we will work earnestly and faithfully for the general good and prosperity of our county through the medium of the *South Coast*.

In August, 1879, the material of the *South Coast* was sold to the *Southern California Advocate*, and the paper ceased to exist.

CHARLES L. WOODS,

Who was editor and publisher of the *South Coast*, is a gentleman of more than ordinary literary ability, and has successfully invaded the realms of poetry. He was born in Dundalk, Louth County, Ireland, September 20, 1834, and moved with his family to Washington County, Vermont, in 1837. When thirteen years of age his family removed to Niagara County, New York, where they resided three years, and then removed to Fond du Lac County, Wisconsin. He was brought up mostly on a farm, and in 1859, had an attack of the Pike's Peak fever, and went to the then famous mining region in the spring of that year. Late in the fall of 1859, he went from Boulder City to Houston, Texas, where his brothers were then engaged in the lumber business, and where they remained until the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion, when the three left Texas and returned to Wisconsin, where they entered the United States service and continued until the end of the war. Came to California in 1869, and engaged in farming in San Joaquin County; but not succeeding in this, he took a place offered him in the Sheriff's office of that county. In 1873 he was appointed Internal Revenue Storekeeper, which appointment he held two years.

In 1873 he published a small volume of poems entitled "Kaw-wau-nita," and other poems. In 1875 he came to San Luis Obispo, where he has since resided. While a consistent and ardent lover and warm supporter of the free institutions of America, he is at the same time devotedly attached, as he himself says, "to the dear ould land of his birth," and was among the first in this county to lift his voice in defense of the suffering poor and oppressed of his native isle. In 1882 he was President of the Irish Land League of San Luis Obispo, and still remains an active member of the order. At the Novem-

ber election, 1882, Mr. Woods was elected Tax Collector, filling the office with his usual efficiency and devotion to public matters.

Mr. Woods is quite distinguished as a poet, having, in addition to his poem "Kaw-wau-nita," which makes a little volume of ninety-nine pages, written short poems for the press, and different occasions of celebrations.

The following figure of the invasion of the Indians' country is from his prologue to "Kaw-wau-nita":—

There came to my wigwam a weary child,
Hungry and feeble and cold,
When the winter winds told
Their bitterest tale in a fierce, fierce gale
To the clouds, which in terror were flying wild.

He begged me to shelter his shrinking form
From the keen and pitiless blast,
And the snow flying fast;
And for fire and food, to warm the blood
That was chilled in his veins by the howling storm.

I sheltered him, warmed him, nursed him with care,
And with him I shared my bed,
And gave him to eat of my bread;
And he dwelt with me long, and grew hale and strong,
And his face and his form and his words were fair.

He has grown, till a giant now he stands,
While I have feeble grown;
My wigwam he claims as his own;
He has taken my home, and alone I must roam
Into barren and desolate unknown lands.

SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA ADVOCATE.

The establishing of a third paper in San Luis Obispo, in 1879, would appear as a very hazardous business venture, but it appears there were those who thought the time ripe for the trial; that there was a necessity for such paper, and themselves strong enough in finance and ability to carry to success the enterprise. The two papers then existing were the *Tribune* and the *South Coast*, the latter struggling for existence, and neither boasting of great wealth. On the 2d of August, 1879, the *Southern California Advocate* appeared. This was a well printed and fine-looking folio of seven columns to the page, in bourgeois and nonpareil type, with subscription rates fixed at $2.00 a year, being unusually low for a California paper. No publishers' or editors' names were given, but it was understood the proprietors were C. H. Phillips and George W. Mauk, with Mr. Phillips as editor. In the first number the following "announcement" was published:—

With this issue the *Southern California Advocate* enters the field of journalism. Having confidence in the future greatness of California, and recognizing it as a broad field for legitimate enterprise, it will be the aim of the *Advocate* to assist in the progress and development of her resources. Anticipating the future, the subscription price has been placed within the reach of all.

The *Advocate* will endeavor to keep within the pale of honorable journalism, by a consistent and dignified course of action, and to that end its columns will be made up with care, both in original and select matter. The columns of the *Advocate* will be open to correspondents, regarding measures of a general character, by which the interests of the whole people are best subserved.

Recognizing that the good of the whole country is paramount to the partisan politics, the *Advocate* will not be a partisan paper, but will assert and defend its opinions on all measures, political or otherwise, of a general or public nature, and believing that the success of the Republican Party in the coming election will be for the best interests of the State, the *Advocate* will support that party by all honorable means.

In the second number the statement is published that the *Advocate* has purchased the material of the *South Coast*, and would carry out its contracts of subscription and advertising. At the time, Mr. Phillips was candidate on the Republican ticket for the office of Railroad Commissioner for the Third District, having for his opponent Gen. George Stoneman. The election was held early in September, after which Mr. Phillips devoted himself with ability and energy in advocating the interests of the county. March 27, 1880, he retired from the paper, announcing the unprecedented success the journal had met with, as verifying the prediction he had made, that there was a fine field for the publication of such a paper. He said: "In less than eight months of existence it has acquired a liberal and lucrative advertising patronage, and obtained a circulation of between 700 and 800."

Mr. Phillips was succeeded by W. M. Armstrong, who continued the publication of the *Advocate* until its fifty-second number, when he sold his subscription list to the publishers of the *Tribune*, and turned the material over to his creditors.

SAN LUIS OBISPO MIRROR.

Each of the political parties are always very anxious to have a newspaper to represent their principles and advocate the claims of aspirants to office. The Democratic Party in San Luis Obispo County is strong and wealthy, and in the campaign of 1880 had no journal to spread broadcast over the county names and praise of its candidates or the shortcomings of its opponents. This appeared a good opportunity to Mr. H. H. Doyle, and he established the *Mirror*, issuing his first number October 13, 1880, and in November following was joined by Mr. J. H. Crenshaw, making the firm of Doyle & Crenshaw, with Mr. Doyle as editor. The *Mirror* is a large folio sheet, issued weekly, well-printed, and makes a handsome, business-like appearance; the outside pages devoted to miscellaneous reading matter and advertising, and the inside with well-written editorials, local and general news and advertisements, giving evidence of prosperity. Mr. Crenshaw supervises the mechanical department, and three compositors are employed. A good job office is in connection with the paper. The office is located on Court Street, between Higuera and Monterey, in the city of San Luis Obispo. Notwithstanding the competition of two other papers in a sparsely-settled county the *Mirror* claims a large circulation and an increasing business, with very flattering prospects for the future.

H. H. DOYLE.

The senior partner of the firm of Doyle & Crenshaw, and founder of the *Mirror*, is Hugh Hanks Doyle, a native of Tennessee, born in Dyer County in that State in 1851. When but a lad he entered the office of the Memphis *Appeal*, one of the most prominent newspapers of the Southwest, and there learned the trade of printer. That

was in the time of the great War of the Rebellion, and the *Appeal* was a powerful advocate of the Confederate cause. But Memphis yielded to the Federal arms, and such of the printers as could escaped to Vicksburg, young Doyle being of the number. Not being of sufficient age to render much service in the trenches when that city was attacked by the forces under Grant, he labored in the printing office to supply the people with the encouraging news of continued Yankee disasters, of which the following is a relic and a sample, from the Vicksburg *Citizen*, of July 2, 1863, printed on wall-paper, on the reverse side of a sheet seventeen by nine inches in size:—

On Dit.—That the great Ulysses—the Yankee Generallissimo, surnamed Grant—has expressed his intention of visiting Vicksburg and celebrating the Fourth of July by a grand dinner and so forth. When asked if he would invite General Joe Johnson to join, he said "No! for fear there would be a row at the table." Ulysses must get into the city before he dines in it. The way to cook a rabbit is "first to catch the rabbit," etc.

The Yanks outside of our city are considerably on the sick list. Fever, dysentery, and disgust are their companions, and Grant is their master. The boys are deserting daily, and are crossing the river in the region of Warrenton, cursing Grant and the abolitionists generally. The boys are down upon the earth, sick from the delving, the burrowing, the bad water, and the hot weather.

We are indebted to Major Gillespie for a steak of confederate beef, alias meat. We have tried it and can assure our friends, if it is rendered necessary, they need have no scruples at eating the meat. It is sweet, savory, and tender, and so long as we have a mule left we are satisfied our soldiers will be content to subsist on it.

Good News.—In devoting a large portion of our space this morning to Federal intelligences, copied from the Memphis *Bulletin* of the 25th, it should be remembered that the news in the original truth is whitewashed by the Federal Provost Marshal, who desires to hood-wink the poor Northern white slaves. The former editors of the *Bulletin*, being rather pro-southern men, were arrested for speaking the truth when truth was unwelcome to Yankeedom, and placed in the chain-gang, working at Warrenton where they now are. This paper at present is in distress, and edited by a pink-nosed, slab-sided, toad-eating Yankee, who is a lineal descendant of Judas Iscariot, and a brother germain of the greatest Puritanical, sycophantic, howling scoundrel unhung—Parson Brownlow. Yet with such a character, this paper cannot cloak the fact that Gen. Robert E. Lee has given Hooker, Milroy & Co. one of the best and soundest whippings on record, and that the "galorious Union" is now exceedingly weak in the knees.

That was the last of the type the printers could get into their sticks on that eventful 3d of July, as the Union Army poured in and took possession of the city. Some printers among the Federal troops found the incomplete forms of the paper, and adding the following put it to press, preserving the numbers as relics.

Note.—July 4, 1863.—Two days bring about great changes. The banner of the Union floats over Vicksburg. General Grant has "caught the rabbit;" he has dined in Vicksburg, and he did bring his dinner with him. The *Citizen* lives to see it. For the last time it appears on "wall-paper." No more will it eulogize the luxury of mule meat, and fricasseed kitten—urge Southern warriors to such diet nevermore. This is the last wall-paper edition, and is, excepting this, from the types as we found them. It will be valuable hereafter as a curiosity.

Mr. Doyle was conquered with Vicksburg, and has been a good Union man—and a consistent Democrat—ever since. His reminiscences of the great siege are quite vivid, and the preceding extracts are given as a contemporary statement of the condition of affairs and sentiments, the remembrance of which are rapidly fading from the memories of most people.

As Doyle grew into manhood he developed the talents and ambition that have made him a prominent and successful publisher, his first individual enterprise being the publication of the Larned *Optic*, in the shire town of Pawnee County, Kansas. His next venture was the *Monitor* in Canton, McPherson County, Kansas. In 1880 he became a resident of California and of San Luis Obispo, where he established the *Mirror*, in October of that year. In the November following he was joined in the enterprise by Mr. J. H. Crenshaw, making the firm of Doyle & Crenshaw. Mr. Doyle has been the editor of the *Mirror* since its beginning, and has won for himself many friends and the respect of all.

While residing at Larned, publishing the *Optic*, on the 26th of March, 1878, he married Miss Jennie Long, and, with wife and children, is now among the prominent residents of San Luis Obispo.

J. H. CRENSHAW.

The junior proprietor of the *Mirror* is Mr. James Henry Crenshaw, who was born November 2, 1854, in Normandy, Bedford County, Tennessee. His parents were John William and Lemira Ellen Crenshaw (*nee* Campbell), who were married in Fayetteville, Kentucky in 1853. When Mr. Crenshaw was but seven years of age, there came the secession of the Southern States and the great War of the Rebellion followed. His father being an adherent of the Southern cause, joined the Confederate army under Gen. Sterling Price, and died the death of a soldier on the field of battle. His mother survived to guide his youthful footsteps and place him in the self-reliant course of man's estate to which she had the satisfaction of seeing him safely reach ere her death, which occurred at Paris, Texas, in August, 1880.

Mr. Crenshaw received a good education at the schools of his native village and at the Hume College in Nashville, Tennessee. After leaving school, he took up the path of his future life, entering in 1869, as an apprentice, the office of the Athens, Alabama, *Post*, remaining there four years, and becoming thoroughly master of the trade of a printer in all its branches. After completing his apprenticeship he worked as a journeyman printer, and in this business visited almost all the Southern and Southwestern States and Territories. The far West at last appeared the most attractive field, and to the Pacific Coast he came. His earliest enterprise as a publisher was in the publication of the Paradise *Reporter*, at Paradise, Humboldt County, Nevada. The *Reporter* was a sprightly, well-printed paper, claiming to be Independent but Democratic in its tendencies. Mr. Crenshaw's associates in that paper were Mr. H. Warren, formerly of

Bakersfield, California, and Mr. J. J. Hill, also publisher of the *Silver State*, at Winnemucca, Nevada. The *Reporter* was first issued May 10, 1879, and continued until after the election in November, 1880, Mr. Crenshaw at that time being sole proprietor.

If Mr. Crenshaw did not win a fortune in Paradise, he did better by winning a wife, having married Miss Emma Blake at Queen City, Humboldt County, Nevada, December 23, 1880, who continues to make his home happy in San Luis Obispo.

He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and, it is not necessary to say, of the Democratic Party. In November, 1880, he became an equal partner in the publication of the *Mirror*, in which business he deems himself settled for life, with bright prospects for a prosperous future.

THE REPUBLIC.

In January, 1883, a third candidate for public favor entered the field of journalism in the city of San Luis Obispo. The new paper adopted the name of *The Republic*, issuing daily and weekly editions, the founders being Messrs. E. F. O'Neil, A. Pennington, and G. W. Jenkins, the first two being practical printers and experienced journalistic writers, and the last the business manager and collector. The first issue of the daily *Republic* was on the 15th of January, 1883, having the distinction of being the first daily paper published in San Luis Obispo, and the weekly *Republic* appeared on the 18th following. The founders claimed independence in politics and devoted to the general interests of the county. The outsides of both daily and weekly are made up and printed in San Francisco by Messrs. Palmer & Rey, on what is styled the "home plan," and the inside is devoted to local matters, general news, and advertising. The publishers being the lowest bidders for the county printing, the contract was awarded to them by the Board of Supervisors in February, 1883, and the *Republic* became the official paper of the county during its term of contract. The material of the office had done service as the *South Coast* and *Southern California Advocate* in former years.

CHAPTER XXXI.

CHURCH, BENCH AND BAR.

Methodist Episcopal Church, Rev. A. B. Spooner—Protestant Episcopal Church—Methodist Episcopal Church, South—Presbyterian Church—The Present Condition—Rev. Rufus Deming—The Bench and Bar—J. M. Bonilla—H. A. Tefft—An Exciting Trial—Judge Joaquin Carrillo—Pablo de la Guerra—Walter Murray—Obituary of Hon. Walter Murray—Tribute by James O'Sullivan—Judge Murray's Family—Eugene Fawcett—Louis McMurtry—D. S. Gregory—The County Court—W. J. Graves—O. M. Brown—Romualdo Pacheco—José Maria Muñoz—Joseph M. Havens—William L. Beebee—McD. R. Venable—District Attorneys—Parker H. French—Hubbard C. M Ely—P. A. Forrester—James White—N. D. Witt—A. A. Oglesby—Ernest Graves—F. Adams—Robert C. Bouldin—R. M. Preston—Members of the Bar.

THE history of the church in San Luis Obispo begins with the founding of the mission in 1772, and continues with the history of California and of the county to the present time. But the history of the missions has been given in the early chapters of this book. During all the period of Spanish possession, and for many years reaching into the American era, the Roman Catholic was the only religion tolerated or professed within the sound of the mission bells, or within the jurisdiction of the authorities. The Americans came and took possession of the country, the Government being indifferent to religion, protecting all, but favoring none, and the new-coming people paid but little attention to church matters. Generally they were orderly and law-abiding, many were professors of religion and observant of church requirements, but in the absence of ladies and families society remained disorganized and the churches were neglected. At what time the first Protestant clergyman made his home and held the services of his church in San Luis Obispo County it would be difficult to tell. The necessity of an organization was not so great as in the newly-settled counties of the North, as here the mission church was always open, and those of liberal minds and religiously inclined could assemble and worship there.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Methodist is the church of the West, accompanying the pioneer on his march, and where the pioneer has rested there is soon found the altar of the church. The first church in San Luis Obispo was erected in December, 1869, and the first service held in the building, then incomplete, was on Sabbath, January 2, 1870, Rev. A. P. Hendon, pastor, who makes the following announcement:—

We gladly embrace this opportunity of informing the public, and friends of religion, through the pages of the *Tribune*, that the Methodist Episcopal Church of San Luis Obispo is now enclosed. The promptness with which the mechanics, brethren, and friends have responded to the call for help, in the way of work, is truly praiseworthy.

Our first service will be held in the new church on the second day of January, 1870.

Sabbath-school at 9½ A. M.; preaching at 11 A. M.

We have ordered the windows and doors, which will not cost to exceed fifty dollars, and at our first service we hope to raise this amount by collection.

We now respectfully invite the attendance of the people of San Luis Obispo and vicinity, whom we hope will respond to this call, irrespective of religious denomination.

The above is an indication of the struggle, even at that late day, to establish a Protestant church in San Luis Obispo. Those who were contributing to the construction of the building were called seceders from Rome, and as late as August, 1870, aid is asked to pay the church debt. The building cost $1,400 in cash for material and labor, other than what was contributed.

In October, 1871, Rev. B. W. Rusk became the pastor, dividing his time with San Luis and Cambria, the latter at that time becoming a prominent town. Mr. Rusk had previously been pastor of the church at Humboldt Bay, and removed thence with his family to San Luis Obispo.

Rev. A. B. Spooner was one of the pioneer preachers of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the county, re-

siding at Old Creek, chaplain of the San Simeon Lodge, F. and A. M., and conducting religious ceremonies when and where he was called upon to do so. For some years he alternated with Rev. Mr. Rusk in holding service at the church in San Luis Obispo.

Under the leadership of Rev. D. H. Haskins, the pastor in 1874, the church lot on Garden Street, between Marsh and Higuerro, in the mission vineyard tract, was purchased, and preparations made for moving the church edifice upon it. To accomplish this required several months' work and a large expense, but it was finally completed and the new building dedicated on the 21st of June, 1874; Rev. C. V. Anthony, of Oakland, preaching the dedicatory sermon. Great interest was taken in this improvement, and the congregation at the dedication was the largest ever seen in San Luis Obispo. It appears to have been as enthusiastic and liberal as numerous. The minister stated that a debt on the building, created by the removal and enlarging, amounted to $900, and asked for contributions to pay it. Contributions to the amount of $1,020 were immediately made. The ladies of the church, by their own contributions and collections, soon after purchased a bell weighing 1,000 pounds, and it was placed in the belfry.

The building, now bearing the name of Garden Street Church, is forty-eight feet in length, thirty-two feet wide, and twenty feet from floor to ceiling. The vestibule constitutes the base of the spire which rises to the height of seventy feet, and contains the belfry. The work was done under contract with Mr. H. S. Laird, and the painting by Mr. Austin.

The holding of the Annual Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church of southern California in San Luis Obispo, was a matter of great interest during the second week in September, 1882. The conference was presided over by Rev. Bishop Hurst, of Iowa, and many distinguished divines were present. The Committee of Arrangements were Revs. Adam Beard, W. A. Knighten, and C. Shelling. Rev. I. M. Leihy delivered the conference sermon, and during the session addresses were made on various subjects by Revs. E. S. Chase, A. N. Fields, J. B. Calloway, F. D. Bovard, J. H. Peters, J. H. White, H. J. Shaffner, M. F. Colburn, T. S. Uren, F. S. Woodcock, A. M. Hough, G. W. Elwood, A. W. Bunker, C. Shelling, Adam Bland, and Bishop Hurst.

Rev. H. J. Shaffner received the appointment as pastor of the church in San Luis Obispo. This gentleman had formerly served in Colorado, and during the preceding year had presided over the church at Hanford in Tulare County.

Rev. W. F. Wenk was reappointed to the circuit, including Morro, Cayucos, and Cambria. Rev. F. S. Woodcock, who had in former years (succeeding Mr. Haskins in 1875) been the pastor of the church in San Luis Obispo, was appointed for Lompoc, and Rev. Mr. Whittemore to Los Alamos.

The retiring pastor of the church in San Luis Obispo, Rev. R. M. Kirkland, who had been a resident during the two preceding years, was unattached.

REV. A. B. SPOONER.

The pioneer minister of the Protestant Church in San Luis Obispo County was the Rev. A. B. Spooner. This worthy divine met a sad fate by drowning in Morro Bay, February 5, 1877. Mr. Spooner being an old resident of Morro, and fully acquainted with the harbor, at times acted as pilot when his services were required. On the evening of that day he heard the whistle of the steamer *Mary Taylor* calling for a pilot to guide her in, and started out in a small boat to answer the summons. The tide was running out, and when his frail craft came in contact with the surf it capsized, and Mr. Spooner was lost. Through the channel the current was running with great force, carrying the unfortunate man to sea, and his body was not recovered. The event cast a gloom over the whole community, as he was widely known and much loved and respected. Memorial services in his honor were held in the various churches of San Luis Obispo.

Mr. Spooner was about fifty-six years of age, possessed of marked individuality of character, a vigorous intellect, and sound constitution, bidding fair for a long and useful life. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Conference, and had, previously to settling at Morro, been actively engaged in the ministry. He was also Past Grand, in good standing, of Chorro Lodge, No. 168, I. O. O. F., and prominent in the Masonic Order.

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

St. Stephens Episcopal Church is the title of the society in San Luis Obispo, and dates its organization from August 21, 1867. The vestrymen and officers elected May 14, 1868, were Dr. W. W. Hays, Senior Warden; J. B. Townsend, Junior Warden; G. F. Sauer, Treasurer; John Flint, Secretary; J. H. Hollister, O. Kemp, J. Jones, and I. C. Smith, Vestrymen. Rev. H. Chetwood was the first minister to hold service, of which we have record, he preaching in the Odd Fellows Hall July 28, 1872. This gentleman was highly regarded as a talented preacher, and although stationed at San Diego, frequently visited and held services in San Luis Obispo.

In April, 1873, steps were taken for a more complete organization of the church society, and at a vestry meeting, April 14th, the following officers were elected: W. W. Hays, Senior Warden; McD. R. Venable, Junior Warden; C. H. Phillips, Treasurer; R. Pollard, Secretary; J. W. Flint, M. Henderson, J. Pennington, and W. J. Marcus, Vestrymen. At the same meeting plans and specifications for a church edifice were submitted, and Dr. W. W. Hays and Mr. M. Henderson were appointed a building committee to advertise and receive bids for the construction of the same. At a subsequent meeting the contract for the building was let to Mr. Walter Jerome for the sum of $2,500, and Messrs. Venable, Pollard, and Henderson were appointed a committee to solicit subscriptions to the building fund.

St. Stephen's Church was completed in October, 1873, at a cost of $2,800, and adding a few extras brought the total cost to $3,000. The site is on the northeast corner of Nipomo and Pismo Streets, on elevated ground, ren-

dering it a conspicuous object. The church is neatly furnished and is capable of seating one hundred persons.

A Sunday-school, under the auspices of the lady members of the church, had previously been organized, which, before the construction of the edifice, had been held, first at the residence of Dr. Hays, then in Odd Fellows Hall, and other places.

The regular pastors of St. Stephens have been Revs. C. M. Hogue, S. S. Ruth, J. E. Hammond, and R. W. Summers, the last being the present incumbent, and also the Superintendent of the Sunday-school. The membership numbers twenty-nine, and about thirty-five children attend the Sunday-school. Regular morning and afternoon services are held. A cabinet organ presided over by Mrs. Summers, assists the choir in the rendition of sacred music. Rev. Mr. Summers, the pastor, is distinguished as a scholar and archæologist, and Mrs. Summers as a botanist and musician, in both of which sciences she teaches.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, SOUTH.

Rev. M. W. Glover was the first preacher of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, in San Luis Obispo, holding service at the Court House November 10, 1872. Rev. Mr. Underwood of the same denomination occasionally held services in the same place.

Early in 1873, Rev. Mr. Glover, the pastor, took preparatory steps toward the erection of a building for his church. For this purpose a lot was obtained north of the Court House on the elevated land of that neighborhood, and a number of enterprising citizens subscribed the funds for the building, Mr. J. P. Andrews heading the list with a subscription of $200. The building was erected during the summer and fall of 1873, and dedicated on the 5th of October of that year, Rev. A. M. Campbell, of Los Angeles, preaching the dedicatory sermon. The building is a substantial frame, painted white, without a spire, and at the time of its completion was called the finest appearing structure in the county. The seating capacity is for two hundred persons. The construction of this building was due to the enterprise and energy of the pastor, and in his honor it now bears the name of "Glover Chapel."

The annual session of the District Conference of this church for San Luis Obispo District convened at Guadalupe on the 9th of June, 1882, Rev. W. B. Kavanaugh, P. E., presiding, DeWitt Hubbell, Secretary.

The following members were present: R. Pratt, E. C. Cunningham, Carpenteria; S. D. Triplett, San Luis Obispo; C. J. Pickle, H. B. Jones, Morro; W. D. King, Guadalupe; J. M. Rogers, Cambria; L. F. Potter, DeWitt Hubbell, Lompoc.

The spiritual condition of the work was reported as averaging fair throughout the district, with encouraging prospects.

W. C. Triplett, J. Barker, G. E. Franklin, and I. N. McGuire, were elected Lay Delegates to the Annual Conference, to meet in San Luis Obispo, November 1, 1882; and J. R. Norris, L. F. Potter, E. C. Cunningham, and S. D. Triplett, Alternates.

A resolution was adopted recognizing the vast amount of good being done in the interest of religion and morality by the temperance cause, and pledging the members of the Conference to use their best efforts to promote its advancement.

During the session there was preaching by Revs. W. B. Kavanaugh, R. Pratt, J. M. Rogers and DeWitt Hubbell.

The second quarterly Conference was held on the 17th and 18th of February, 1883, in Glover Chapel in San Luis Obispo, Rev. W. H. Klyce, P. E., presiding. There was preaching by the Presiding Elder, and by Rev. W. D. King, who is the present pastor. The affairs of the church were reported as progressing favorably. Rev. W. L. Stevens, Elder J. W. Leach, and others have held services in the church.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The first preaching by a minister of the Presbyterian denomination in San Luis Obispo was by Rev. Mr. Frazer, of Oakland, July 18, 1874, who then urged the organization of a society here.

A number of the friends of the Presbyterian Church met at the residence of Judge Venable on the 12th of May, 1875, and took preliminary steps for the organization in San Luis Obispo of a society of that denomination, and the organization was consummated on the Sunday following, the 16th of May. Rev Alvin Ostrom was engaged as pastor, and services were held in Little & Cochran's Hall during the summer of that year. Shortly thereafter a church edifice was erected on the corner of Marsh and Morro Streets, where it still stands, a plain, but respectable and capacious structure, with seating capacity for about two hundred people.

Rev. Mr. Ostrom had been a missionary to China, and was a highly educated and able gentleman. He also established a school, with aspirations to advance it to a collegiate institute, but it did not long continue.

THE PRESENT CONDITION.

The ministers of the various churches often held services in the other towns of the county, and organizations of societies were made and churches built, and the ministers of other localities often preached in San Luis Obispo. The Christians, or Campbellites, have been represented by Rev. Mr. Wright, Rev. Rufus Deming, and others; and the Baptists by Rev. L. Riley, and others, but they have not built churches. At Cambria the Presbyterians have an organization with Rev. H. Vernon Rice as pastor, and at Estrella, Rev. H. E. Adams does service in performing the marriage ceremony and preaching for the Methodists. At Arroyo Grande the Presbyterians have a church. The mission of San Miguel is presided over by Rev. Father Farrelly, who also holds services in the Catholic Church at Cambria, but this denomination is more particularly noticed in the history of the missions. San Luis Obispo is now well provided with churches, which are provided with able ministers and are as well maintained and attended as is usual in the rural counties of any State.

REV. RUFUS DEMING.

The following obituary of this venerable gentleman was published in the San Luis Obispo *Tribune*, May 5, 1880:—

Mr. Rufus Deming, of San Luis Obispo, died May 1, 1880, in the eighty-second year of his age. The deceased was a native of Massachusetts. Many years ago he emigrated to Illinois. He came to California in 1858, and settled in Napa County, where he resided for eighteen years. Soon after coming to California he lost his fourth wife, and in 1856 was married to Miss Jane Love. Father Deming, as he was familiarly called, spent a long, active, and useful life. As a citizen, he was interested in all that pertained to the welfare of his country; as a neighbor, he always merited and received the confidence and esteem of those who knew him, while to his family he was a devoted husband and father. Early in life he became a member of the Christian Church, to which he was devotedly attached. He was a faithful worker in the cause, and exemplified his profession by an upright and consistent life.

THE BENCH AND BAR.

With the history of the organization of the county and with the records of elections is given the names of the various Judges of the courts with mention of proceedings, and there remains but little to be told. In connection with practice at the Bar in a county like San Luis Obispo there naturally occur many incidents worthy of record, of a singular, amusing, or tragic character, but these, if any such transpired, are sacredly locked in the memories of those cognizant of them, or lost in the oblivion of forgetfulness.

J. M. BONILLA.

Going back to the earliest dates to find a member of the legal profession a resident and practitioner of San Luis Obispo, our researches exhume the name of Don José Mariano Bonilla, the first to occupy the judicial bench of the county.

He was born in the city of Mexico, in the year 1807, and received his education at the National College of San Yldefonso, in said city, where he received various diplomas, and was made a Bachelor of Letters. Through application and talent, he became a prominent member of the Bar of the city of Mexico. In 1834 he came to California with one of the colonies sent from Mexico, as Secretary to Governor Figueroa. From that he was promoted to Judge of the First Instance.

He married the daughter of Don Inocente Garcia in 1837, that gentleman then being the Administrator of the mission of San Miguel, and acted as Secretary to his father-in-law. He was afterwards appointed, by Gov. Juan B. Alvarado, Administrator of the mission of San Luis Obispo, at which place he made his subsequent home.

After the annexation of California to the United States, and before the Constitution of this State was adopted, he held the position of Sub-Prefect and Alcalde under the Military Government, and after the adoption of the Constitution, he became the first County Judge of San Luis Obispo County. During the time that Hon. Romualdo Pacheco was County Judge, Señor Bonilla was District Attorney. He was afterward elected Supervisor, holding the office for several terms, until in 1866, he retired to private life. He was also engaged in numerous private enterprises, one of which was the building of the Cuesta Flouring Mill, in the early days of the county. Don J. Mariano Bonilla died in San Luis Obispo, March 19, 1878, at the advanced age of seventy-one years. In private as well as in public life he was always found honest and worthy of every trust reposed in him, and his death was sincerely mourned by all classes of people.

During his incumbency as County Judge, attorneys were very few in San Luis Obispo, and it is related that on one occasion, in 1849, a case was on trial before him involving the right to a horse between two Mexicans. There were but two lawyers in the county, W. J. Graves and Judge Bonilla. Graves was the attorney for the plaintiff, while the defendant had none. This appeared to the Judge a hardship for the defendant, with no one to present his case against so able an opponent, and he called upon the Sheriff to preside over the Court, and leaving the Bench, took up the cause of the defendant, and tried the case with all the energy and earnestness of which he was capable. But his eloquence and skill availed not, as after careful deliberation he rendered judgment for the plaintiff.

H. A. TEFFT.

The Constitution adopted in 1849 provided for the division of the State into Judicial Districts, and that at its first session the Legislature should elect one District Judge for each, who should hold office for two years after the 1st of January succeeding his election, after which the Judges should be elected at the general election and hold office for six years. The District Court was given original jurisdiction in law and equity; in all civil cases where the amount in dispute exceeded $200, exclusive of interest; in all criminal cases not otherwise provided for, and in all issues of fact joined in Probate Court.

The counties of San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara constituted the Second Judicial District, and Henry Amos Tefft was elected by the Legislature as its District Judge. This gentleman was a lawyer by profession, born in the State of New York in 1824, and came to California early in 1849. He was elected to the Constitutional Convention from San Luis Obispo, and was an active member in forming the first Constitution of the State. At the election adopting the Constitution and for officers under it, he was elected to represent San Luis Obispo County in the Assembly, and chosen by the Legislature as District Judge. He married Doña Maria Josefa Dana, eldest daughter of Capt. Wm. G. Dana. The lady, as a widow, subsequently married S. A. Pollard, and died in 1878. Judge Tefft, in returning from holding court at Santa Barbara, was drowned while attempting to land from the steamer *Senator* in the harbor of San Luis Obispo, February 6, 1852, and his body was never recovered. He was held in high esteem as a gentleman of education and high promise, and his loss was sincerely mourned by all.

AN EXCITING TRIAL.

One of the puzzling questions in the early days of the county government was how to observe the forms of law. Courts were established and the Judges desired to proceed with dignity, but with the exception of the Judges, and one or two others, the methods of law were enigmas past their finding out. Mr. Samuel A. Pollard was a young gentleman who seemed to know more than the people generally, and he was called upon to do the services in several offices, being elected Recorder. He relates the following story of the first criminal prosecution in San Luis Obispo:—

In the summer of 1850 a party of Texan "cow-boys," driving a band of cattle to San Francisco, passed through the rancho of Mr. J. M. Price. In those days there were no fences, and live stock roamed wherever it chose. It was a common occurrence for a drover of sheep or cattle to start from San Diego with a small band, which would gradually increase on his way up the coast, until, upon his arrival in San Francisco, he would market a gain of five hundred per cent. This augmentation of his drove was a mystery to the honest owner. It always transpired in the night, when it was too dark to distinguish one animal from another. If a ranchero had the good luck to discover his brand in the herd before it had passed on beyond his reach, he could only accept the ever-ready apology and reclaim his stock, to again be at the mercy of the next invader. There being no direct proof of their guilt, these unprincipled drovers escaped prosecution, and some of them grew wealthy in their nefarious business. Mr. Price was not a man to be trifled with by "cow-boys;" so, when he was informed that some cattle of his brand had been seen in a drove on the road, he posted off to town, and with the Sheriff and a posse, came unexpectedly upon the drovers, and they were arrested. The county of San Luis Obispo had just been organized. There were not more than three or four persons in the town who had ever been in an American court-room. This was the first occasion of the opening of the District Court of the First Judicial District. The County Recorder was merchant, Postmaster, Deputy Treasurer, and now was called upon by the District Judge to display his legal ability as District Attorney. For, be it known, there was not a qualified lawyer in the county in those days—and the people were happy. There was only one other man in town, besides the Judge, and the man of many offices, who could read English—an old whaleman who had been stranded on the coast long before gold had been found in California. Consequently, the first pleading before a court of law in this county was done by the aforementioned County-Recorder-merchant-Postmaster-Deputy-Treasurer-District-Attorney. He had never opened a law book in his life. He applied to the Judge to instruct him how to proceed with the case. That functionary replied that the duty of the District Attorney was only a matter of form, and with his assistance a list of questions was written down to be propounded to the accused. With this preparation he set out to convict six as desperate looking fellows as can now be found on the border. They asked for time to send to Los Angeles for a lawyer. The continuance was granted, and in ten days he made his appearance. Court was formerly opened in a room in the old mission building. The room was severely unadorned, and chastely furnished with a single table and two benches—chairs being out of the question. The Judge took his seat at the head of the table, with the prosecutor at the side. The counsel for the defense at this juncture stalked calmly into the court-room—a veritable Texan giant, in a red shirt, with no coat, his pants tucked into his boots, and a brace of huge revolvers in his belt. The latter he slowly drew forth and deliberately placed upon the table before him. His six healthy clients, who had been released on bail, by leaving their cattle in the Sheriff's hands, were similarly provided with weapons of defense. Thus, before a single witness had been called, it was clearly apparent to the Judge, jury, and prosecution that the opposite side were prepared to demonstrate their innocence with some very convincing arguments. The case had opened in a manner that was highly dramatic in the first act, with a decided tendency towards tragedy at the close. The District Attorney went bravely through the routine of questions furnished him by the Judge. No evidence could be produced to prove that the cattle had been purposely taken into the drove. The learned counsel for the defense pleaded that the cattle had strayed into his clients' fold at night, and that their presence had not been discovered. The jury returned a verdict of acquittal, upon the condition that the cattle should be returned to their rightful owner. The counsel for the defense arose and tendered his thanks to his Honor in the following "well-chosen" words: "May it please the Court: I, in behalf of my clients, congratulate you and the gentlemen of the jury upon this favorable verdict. I am not accustomed to failure in my practice, and it was my intention to gain this suit if I had to clean out Court, jury, and all." And they would have done it. With this he tenderly took up his shooting-irons and departed. It is unnecessary to add that the prosecutor, who is the writer of this, was perfectly satisfied with the verdict.

JUDGE JOAQUIN CARRILLO.

The unfortunate accident which caused the death of Judge Tefft created a vacancy in the District Judgeship of the Second District and Joaquin Carrillo, then County Judge of Santa Barbara, was, in February, 1852, appointed to the vacancy. This gentleman was the son of Domingo Carrillo, who was the third son of Raymundo Carrillo, the founder of the family in California, and the first commandante of the presidio of Santa Barbara. The family of Carrillo was of high rank and influence, and to the Judge, as well as to Don Pablo de la Guerra, was due, in a great measure, the deference paid by the native California people to the American rule which the change of flag imposed upon them.

Judge Carrillo was not familiar with the English language, and the proceedings in court, when the trials were in that language, required to be interpreted to him. At the general election in 1852, he was elected Judge of the district without opposition, and held the office until 1863.

Mr. D. F. Newsom, who, in 1853, was appointed County Clerk, and from his skill in such matters was of great usefulness about the public offices, relates some incidents illustrating the imperious and convivial character of Judge Carrillo. On one occasion the Judge invited Mr. Newsom to join him in a social glass, which he declined, saying he never drank. The Judge was much incensed at the refusal, saying one who would not drink was not fit to be Clerk of his court, and for his discourtesy he would remove him from his office, and called upon the Sheriff to furnish him a deputy for Clerk. As there was no one available qualified for the position, Sheriff Mann immediately appointed Mr. New

som Deputy Sheriff and detailed him for duty as Clerk, so Mr. Newsom continued in the place and nothing more was said of the matter.

PABLO DE LA GUERRA.

After the census of 1860 the State was again apportioned into judicial districts, and San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara, Los Angeles, San Bernardino, and San Diego, were made the First District, to take effect in 1863. By an amendment to the Constitution the judicial election was segregated from the political election, and ordered held in October, while the latter was held in September. The candidates for Judge of the First District in 1863, were Pablo de la Guerra and Joaquin Carrillo, of Santa Barbara, and Benjamin Hayes, of Los Angeles, the choice falling upon the first. Judge de la Guerra was one of the foremost of the Spanish-American people of California. He was born in Santa Barbara, November 29, 1819. His father was Don José Antonio de la Guerra y Noriega, an officer of the Spanish Army and of the Spanish nobility, who was at that time in command of the presidio of Santa Barbara. The name De la Guerra, being the oldest of the family titles in Spain, was retained, and that of Noriega dropped upon the death of the father. Don Pablo bore a conspicuous part in the public affairs of California, both before and after the annexation to the United States. He was educated at Monterey by the fathers of the Catholic Church, aided by Prof. W. E. P. Hartnell, and while there, when scarcely of age, was appointed Surveyor of Customs. After the annexation he was Judge of the Court of First Instance, and in 1849 was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention, and then Senator, representing the Senatorial District of San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara. The latter office he held until 1853, when he was succeeded by his brother, Don Antonio Maria de la Guerra. In 1855 he was again elected Senator, re-elected in 1855, 1857 and 1859, and made President *pro tem.* of the Senate, succeeding to the office of President of the Senate, and therefore Lieutenant-Governor in 1860, upon the resignation of Gov. Milton S. Latham and the advancement to that position by Lieut-Gov. John G. Downey. In 1863 De la Guerra was elected Judge of the First Judicial District, as before stated. This position he held from the date of his incumbency in 1854, being re-elected in 1869, until declining health compelled his resignation in December, 1873, he dying on the 5th of February, 1874, aged fifty-four years. A further sketch of his life will be found on page 157 of this book.

WALTER MURRAY.

Upon the resignation of Judge de la Guerra, in December, 1873, Hon. Walter Murray was appointed by Governor Booth to the position of District Judge of the First Judicial District, then composed of the counties of San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara. He had been a candidate for the position in the election of 1869, carrying the county of San Luis Obispo, but was defeated by the large vote of Santa Barbara in favor of Pablo de la Guerra. When a candidate before the people he issued the following address:—

SANTA BARBARA, October 1, 1869.

To the Electors of the First Judicial District of the State of California:—

GENTLEMEN: It has long ago been determined by thinking and observant men, that Judges should not be selected upon mere party grounds. To this end our State Constitution provides that the judiciary shall be elected at a time other than that fixed for the election of non-judicial officers. Nevertheless, the politicians throughout the State discard this wise principle, and, in the interest of party, almost universally make party nominations. It is a bad practice, but it exists; and until it be abolished by common consent, it must be borne with as best we may.

I come before you as the Republican candidate for the office of District Judge of this district, composed of the two counties of Santa Barbara and San Luis Obispo. As I have indicated, I deprecate the practice of electing judges on party grounds. I therefore declare to you that I feel no man bound to support me *merely* because I have received a party nomination; and I solicit the votes of all men of all parties, who upon a calm review of the circumstances which surround us, and of the character and qualifications of the candidates, shall deem it fitter that I should be elected rather than my opponent.

I am a resident of San Luis Obispo, having been engaged in the practice of law in that county for the last fifteen years. I also have the honor of a large acquaintance in Santa Barbara County. For my qualifications for the office in question I refer to my brethren of the legal profession, who are best qualified to judge of them. For my character and conduct, also matters to be considered, I refer you to those who know me, and they are many, throughout the district.

If elected, I will endeavor to serve you with fidelity, and to concentrate whatever energy and ability I may be conceded to possess, singly to the purpose of fulfilling the duties intrusted to my care. I will consider it to be my duty to hold all the terms of court by law provided; to dispatch all court business promptly, that jurors, witnesses, and attorneys may as soon as possible disembarrass themselves from an often unpleasant duty; to know no friend, nor party, in the administration of my official duties, but to render decisions to the best of my own judgment, and unbiased by all extraneous considerations, of whatsoever character; in the administration of the criminal law to be strict and inflexible, always ready to show mercy, where the facts justly call for it, but regarding its exercise upon any other occasion as misplaced and perverted.

With this brief enunciation of my ideas of official duty, I submit myself to your suffrages, and cheerfully await the decision (affecting your interests far more than mine), which will be rendered by you on the 20th instant.

WALTER MURRAY.

The history of this gentleman is briefly told in the following extracts from many published notices of his death, which took place in San Luis Obispo, October 5, 1875, in the fiftieth year of his age.

OBITUARY OF HON. WALTER MURRAY.

The Angel of Death has again visited our people, and robbed them of a wise officer, a good citizen, and a true friend. Just two years ago, Pablo de la Guerra, Judge of the First Judicial District, was called to an untimely grave. Yesterday, the last solemn rites were performed

over the remains of his worthy and well-beloved successor, Walter Murray. Providence has indeed been severe in this chastening of us.

Walter Murray, whom we now mourn, was born in London, England, in the year 1826, but came to the United States at an early age. Previous to seeking his fortune in a new world, he received a three years' training—from the age of thirteen to sixteen—in the chambers of an eminent London barrister. In the atmosphere of those inns of court his mind was imbued with a spirit of conservatism that had its controlling influence upon all his acts and words in life.

Upon his arrival in the United States, having a taste and talent for newspaper writing, he devoted himself to acquiring a practical knowledge of the printer's trade, with the view of becoming an editor. His first experience was in Boston, where, while acting as compositor in one of the large newspaper offices, he published a small journal, entitled the *Mechanics' Apprentice*, a copy of which is in possession of a citizen of this county.

Promoted by a love of the country of his adoption, as well as for the laudable ambition to make for himself a name and fortune, and animated by a restless spirit of adventure, at the outbreak of the Mexican War, he was eager to be found in the ranks, fighting under the stars and stripes. He joined the celebrated Stevenson Regiment, which was organized to occupy and hold possession of California, and accompanied it in 1846 to the scene of its operations.

He made a faithful and a good soldier. Upon the disbandment of the regiment in 1848 he drifted, with many of his companions, to the mines of the Sierra Nevada; but soon abandoned the uncertain search of the glittering metal, for the pursuit he best loved, and for which he was best fitted.

In 1851, he with J. O'Sullivan, established in the town of Sonora the first paper printed in Tuolumne County. [The paper was established before Murray & O'Sullivan's connection with it.—M. A.] In 1853 he came to San Luis Obispo, where he was admitted to the Bar, and has since resided, pursuing the practice of the profession of the law. He was also, for many years, connected with the San Luis Obispo *Tribune*, of which journal he was the founder, and by the power of his vigorous pen, he made the best country newspaper in California.

Having held many offices of trust in the county, in December, 1873, he was appointed by Gov. Booth District Judge of the First Judicial District, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Pablo de la Guerra, which position he occupied at the time of his death.

Walter Murray was a man of strong convictions, fixed principles, and great independence of character. He was nothing of the time server. In politics he was a Republican, and a consistent one, and in the advocacy and defense of his principles, showing neither fear nor favor. Although determined in his opinions, he was never a radical, but had respect for the honest convictions of all.

His journal, the medium of expression of his views upon social and political matters, was noted for its conservatism as well as force. As an aspirant for office he was dignified and gentlemanly, never allowing himself in the most heated campaigns to be led into the use of any of the low weapons of political warfare.

As a friend, he was ardent, unflinching, and untiring; as an enemy, bitter but never mean. As a lawyer he was faithful to his clients, and pre-eminently courteous to the members of the Bar. As a Judge, his unselfishness and independence displayed themselves to great advantage in his total disregard of consequences to self in the rendition of his decisions. In the profession and on the Bench he was industrious, painstaking, and conscientious.

At the close of his life few men in the district were more popular than Walter Murray. His last hours were blessed by the companionship of devoted friends and comrades of his camp life, and no less warm friends of later years, who cheered him with their gentle and hopeful words, and with tender hands ministered to his every want. While these men last, his presence will be with us, his memory remain green until their hearts cease to beat.

TRIBUTE BY JAMES O'SULLIVAN.

Hon. James O'Sullivan, who had been the companion in arms with Murray, and associated with him in mining and journalism, contributed the following to the memory of his friend:—

The death of Hon. Walter Murray, Judge of the Firs Judicial District Court, in San Luis Obispo, on the 5th inst., calls for more than a mere passing notice.

Judge Murray was a pioneer Californian, having come here from New York in 1847, with Stevensons' Regiment. A native of London, England, he emigrated to the United States when quite young. In Boston he served apprenticeship to the printing trade, and at the age of fifteen was editor of an apprentices' paper, which he filled with marked ability. His fine intellect and native talent were improved by a good early education, and he was a man who would have made his mark anywhere. After having worked at mining for two years, he was associated with the writer of this in 1851 and '52 in the proprietorship of the Sonora *Herald*, and he edited and conducted the paper brilliantly and successfully. In 1853 he moved to San Luis Obispo, where he has remained ever since. In the legislative session of 1858 he represented San Luis Obispo in the Assembly and made a creditable record there. The Sacramento *Union* (high authority) said he made the most logical speech uttered in either house during the session. He has been frequently honored by the people of his county, having been District Attorney and Treasurer, and finally on the occurrence of a vacancy, he was appointed District Judge by Governor Booth.

Having been intimately associated with Judge Murray from the time he left New York, in 1846, until 1853, and thoroughly knowing his sterling qualities as a man, his fine abilities and his goodness of heart, I trust I may be allowed to pay this tribute to his memory.

JUDGE MURRAY'S FAMILY.

Judge Murray left an interesting family, a wife and several very promising children. Mrs. Mercedes Murray was a lady of Spanish descent. She survived her husband but a few years, dying in San Luis Obispo.

One lovely and accomplished daughter, Miss Anita Murray, has been for some years a teacher in the Mission Public School, and another resides with and makes one of the pleasant family of C. B. Rutherford, Esq., of Oakland, a life-long friend of Judge Murray.

EUGENE FAWCETT.

In the judicial campaign of 1875, Walter Murray had been the prominent candidate for District Judge, but his death occurring on the eve of the election left the field between L. C. Granger, and Judge Eugene Fawcett, of Santa Barbara, the choice falling upon the latter. Judge Fawcett was born in Belmont County, Ohio, March 22, 1845, residing there with his parents until 1864, when, being then nineteen years of age, he went to New York

as a member of the editorial staff of the *Herald*. On the breaking out of the war between Chile and Spain in 1865 he visited South America as the special correspondent of the *Herald*, remaining there until the latter part of 1866, when he returned to New York, retaining his position as writer until 1867, when he removed to Chariton, Iowa, and commenced the study of the law. In 1870 he was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of that State, and soon established a reputation for bringing his cases well prepared before the court. His failing health indicating the malady which afterwards proved fatal, in 1873 he came to Santa Barbara, where a year later he married Miss Minnie Pray, whose acquaintance he had made while she was a student at the Santa Barbara College. In November, 1875, he was appointed District Judge to fill the place made vacant by the death of Judge Murray, having been elected in October for the succeeding term, which place he held until the court was abolished by the New Constitution. In 1878 he was elected by a large majority as a delegate to the Constitutional Convention while still District Judge, on which account his eligibility to the convention was contested on the ground that no man could constitutionally hold two offices at the same time. The matter being referred to the Committee on Privileges and Elections, was finally decided favorably to Judge Fawcett, the ground taken being that the delegates were not officers within the meaning of the law. The Judge took occasion to explain that the position came unsought to him, was in some degree unwelcome, but that being chosen by a handsome majority, he felt impelled to accept the responsibilities thereof. The convention indorsed the action of the committee by a vote of seventy-four to forty-nine, being nearly a party vote.

In September, 1879, Mr. Fawcett was elected Superior Judge of Santa Barbara County, taking his seat Tuesday, January 6, 1880, and dying three days later.

He was universally lamented, and many marks of respect were paid to his memory by the people and by the press throughout the State. The State Senate adjourned for the day in honor of his memory.

Judge Fawcett was a type of that strong, homely virtue which the people of the United States have delighted to honor, and which has found its best illustrations in the lives of Garfield and Lincoln. Rough even to brusqueness in his manner, it was because he was intensely loyal to his convictions and cared less to conciliate an opponent than to maintain the truth. While he had an utter contempt for the vices of political and social life, he had a leaning towards the merciful in his judgment of the follies and weaknesses of humanity.

As a Judge should be, Mr. Fawcett was decisive and stern in his rulings, never allowing latitude to witness or lawyer under any circumstance. This incident will serve to illustrate the characteristic: While sitting as Judge of the Seventeenth District Court, engaged in the trial of one of the suspected murderers of T. W. More, he was met by a protest from Creed Haymond, J. M. Brooks, and W. W. Allen, Attorneys for defendant, that Fawcett was no longer Judge, having vacated the position by becoming a member of the Constitutional Convention. Whereupon the Judge fined them $250 each for contempt of Court, alleging that it was not their province to determine whether the *de facto* Judge was so by law or not. The attorneys entered affidavit that they had no intention of casting contempt upon the Court, but were acting solely in the interests of their client.

It seemed that Allen, one of the Attorneys mentioned, had not been admitted to practice in the court in which the trials were being had; whereupon he was fined an additional $250.

LOUIS M'MURTRY.

The Constitution adopted in 1879, wrought a radical change in the Judicial system of the State. District and County Courts were abolished and the Superior Court established in their stead; one Superior Court for each county, and in such counties as required them a number of Superior Judges were elected, each presiding over a department of the Superior Court for such county. Louis McMurtry was elected Superior Judge of San Luis Obispo County on a Union ticket, defeating W. McConaughy, the nominee of the Workingmen and New Constitution Parties. Judge McMurtry was a native of Kentucky, born in 1840, and a resident of San Luis Obispo since 1874. In 1877, he was elected District Attorney on the Democratic ticket, which office he filled until promoted to the Bench. The duties of his high office he conducted with skill and satisfaction until stricken with disease in 1882, and even then he struggled with his maladies and presided over his court when physical suffering rendered it exceedingly difficult and painful so to do. At last he succumbed to disease, dying on the 11th of February, 1883, at his residence in San Luis Obispo, leaving a widow, an accomplished and estimable lady, and several children. He was buried in the cemetery of San Luis Obispo, the funeral being conducted by the fraternity of King David's Lodge, No. 209, F. and A. M., of which he was a member.

The city and county offices were closed on the day of the funeral, and the Court House and rooms of the Judge were heavily draped in mourning for the deceased. At a meeting of the Bar, called to pay respect to his memory, Messrs. F. Adams, D. S. Gregory, McD. R Venable, and J. M. Wilcoxon were appointed a committee to draw resolutions of respect and condolence; and the following were reported and adopted:—

The members of the Bar of San Luis Obispo County, sensible of the great loss they and the people of this county have sustained in the death of the Honorable Louis McMurtry, the late Superior Judge of the county of San Luis Obispo, have met together and do adopt the following resolutions:—

Resolved, That the members of the Bar are deeply impressed with the great loss which they and the community have sustained in the death of the Hon. Louis McMurtry, our late Superior Judge.

The courteous dignity of his manners, the integrity of his mind, his love of justice, and the ability with which he has ever discharged the duties of his office, inspired all with respect and admiration. We, with the people of the county, mourn his loss.

Resolved, That we most sincerely sympathize with the

family of the deceased in their bereavement and deep affliction.

Resolved, That the Secretary of this meeting transmit a copy of these resolutions to the family of the deceased, and express to them the sympathy of this Bar.

D. S. GREGORY.

The decease of Judge McMurtry left a vacancy in the office of the Superior Court which it was incumbent upon the Governor to fill. The administration being Democratic the appointee was expected to be of that political party. Petitions were forwarded by friends of various gentlemen regarded as qualified for the position, the most numerously signed and most influential being in favor of Hon. D. S. Gregory, who received the appointment from Governor Stoneman, and qualified for the office of Superior Judge of San Luis Obispo County February 16, 1883. The appointment was universally approved.

Judge Durrell S. Gregory was born in Mecklenburgh County, Virginia, in 1825, whence his family removed to Georgia, in 1830. At an early age he entered the office of Judge C. J. McDonald, at Monticello, under whom he read law assiduously for several years. Judge McDonald was a conspicuous member of the Georgia Bar, and sat upon the Bench of the Supreme Court of the State. While yet a minor, young Gregory was admitted to practice in 1845, the Legislature having passed a special Act for that purpose. It was a fine compliment to the youthful lawyer.

Judge Gregory came to California in 1850, and settled in Santa Cruz County, where he practiced his profession with success and distinction until 1854, when he removed to Monterey County. His brilliant reputation followed him, and shortly after his appearance there, Judge Gregory was called to take a prominent part in the celebrated land case of Sanchez-Belcher, which attracted profound interest at the time on account of the bloody tragedies caused by the fierce litigation. He has also been the attorney in a number of the great land cases of the State, the reports of some of which make large printed volumes of many hundred pages each. As a counselor in questions of law, particularly where relating to land and the confused titles derived from the Spanish system, he is regarded as without a superior in the State, as in these measures he has been a close student and has had an extensive practice. Being conversant with the Spanish language he has been enabled to extend his researches in the archives and law books of the Mexican period, and to practice successfully with that people.

In 1857 he was elected to the State Senate from Monterey and Santa Cruz Counties, and served during the sessions of 1858–59. In the latter year he was elected District Attorney of Monterey County; and in 1860 he was sent as a delegate to the memorable Charleston Convention. He came to San Luis Obispo in 1882, and entered into co-partnership with Hon. Frederick Adams, of which firm he was a member at the date of his appointment.

Judge Gregory was married in 1876 to Miss Amelia Hartnell, daughter of Prof. William E. P. Hartnell, who was distinguished as a scholar and teacher in Monterey long anterior to the conquest of California, and who subsequently was translator of the laws and Spanish documents for the State. Mrs. Gregory is a highly accomplished and charming lady, to whom the Judge is devotedly attached. They have had three children, two of whom are living.

Judge Gregory is a favorite with the body of the people, who know him as a capable, honest, and mild-mannered gentleman. His great and varied legal experience, his disposition to weigh fairly and to deal justly, render him a fit arbiter of the conflicting interests and rights of his fellow-men. He occupies the Bench at the present time, acceptible to the Bar, and giving satisfaction to all classes of honest people.

THE COUNTY COURT.

The Constitution of the pioneers authorized the election of a County Judge, who should be Judge of the County Court, Court of Sessions and Probate Court. Under the first statutes passed by the Legislature, these courts were given extraordinary powers, combining legislative, judicial, and executive, rather conforming to the Mexican system, which reposed nearly all power in the Prefecto, or in his absence the Sub-Prefecto, or Alcalde. In San Luis Obispo this system conformed well with the spirit of the people, and the Court of Sessions became the absolute power of the county. Don J. Mariano Bonilla, who had been Administrator of the mission, Sub-Prefecto and Alcalde, was elected the first County Judge, and was succeeded in office by John M. Price, elected in 1850, who had also been Alcalde. This gentleman presided over the court less than one year, when he was succeeded by

W. J. GRAVES.

The history of Judge Graves in California would take one back to the early pioneer days, and during all the intervening time he has occupied a prominent position as a member of the Bar. Under such circumstances one would now class him as the patriarch of the legal fraternity, but the still young appearing and stalwart frame crowned with the dark locks of the prime of manhood, appear to render inappropriate the venerable appellation to which he is entitled. In the biographies of members of the Constitutional Convention of 1878-79 is the following sketch:—

Hon. William J. Graves was born in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, in 1830. He was educated in the same county, and at an early age commenced the study of law in St Louis, Missouri. During the war between the United States and Mexico, he served as Lieutenant under General Sterling Price, and so added the title of Mexican Veteran to the others he now bears. From Mexico he came to California in the year 1849, first residing in San Francisco, then setting up his tabernacle in San Luis Obispo from 1852 to 1859, afterwards moving around somewhat and finally settling permanently in San Luis Obispo in 1865. The people of his district look on him with very favoring eyes. During the first period of his residence there he was elected to the Assembly of the State

for 1855–57, and during this latter period has been sent to the Senate for the sessions embraced in the dates of 1873–77. He is a married man, his family consisting of his wife and seven children. Democratic in his political leanings, he was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention on the Non-Partisan ticket, as he is prepared to employ his patriotism and ability in the revision of the organic law of California, independent of any particular organization.

O. M. BROWN

Was elected County Judge at the election of 1852, and took possession of the office in March, 1853. He had previously been County Surveyor, and filled other positions in public affairs. He held the position during the term of two years.

ROMUALDO PACHECO

Succeeded Brown in the office of County Judge, being elected in 1854. The name of Pacheco is one of the best known of the old families of California, conspicuous in the history of the country both before and after the annexation. Romualdo Pacheco was born in Santa Barbara in 1831. His father was Romualdo Pacheco, a Colonel in the Mexican Army, and stationed in California, and his mother, Doña Ramona Carrillo y Pacheco, afterwards Mrs. Wilson. Upon the arrival of Governor Victoria at San Diego, in 1830, coming to take charge of the Government of California, he was met by Colonel Pacheco and an escort, which accompanied him in a triumphal march through the country, occupying several months on the way to the capital, Monterey, California. Pacheco was the adherent of Victoria, and upon the insurrection of Avila and others at San Diego in 1831, marched south to suppress it. On the 5th of December the Governor's party met the insurrectionists at the Cahuenga Pass, near Los Angeles, and although an agreement had been made to settle the affair without bloodshed, Avila had resolved to kill the Governor on sight. Meeting him he rushed forward on horseback with his lance and attempted to thrust it into the Governor but it was parried by Pacheco, when Avila turned upon him and lanced him through the body. Governor Victoria, quickly recovering from his surprise, shot the assassin, and Pacheco and Avila fell dead to the ground together. Colonel Pacheco left a young and beautiful widow, and two sons, Mariano and Romualdo. A few years later the widow became the wife of Capt. John Wilson, formerly a sea captain, but then a merchant of Santa Barbara. Subsequently he obtained the grant of the Los Osos Rancho, in San Luis Obispo, and moved upon it, and there was the home of young Romualdo Pacheco. The many successes in political life of this gentleman are referred to in the chapters on the political history of the county. The venerable mother, Doña Ramona Wilson, also mentioned in connection with the Fremont invasion, still survives, residing with her son-in-law and daughter, Mr. and Mrs. F. Hilliard, in San Francisco.

JOSÉ MARIA MUNOZ

Succeeded Pacheco as County Judge, being elected in 1857. This gentleman was a native Californian, well educated in his own language, but unable to speak English. The opposing candidate was ex-Judge J. M. Bonilla. Judge Muñoz held the office until succeeded by Dr. Havens, who was elected in 1861. He was a candidate for Sheriff on the Republican ticket in 1865, but was defeated by De la Guerrra, the Republican vote being divided between Muñoz and George Stone. He was again a candidate in 1867, with a similar result, and again in 1869. Judge Muñoz was drowned, with the wreck of a steamer on which he was traveling to San Francisco, leaving a widow, who still resides in San Luis Obispo, occupying one of the pleasantest homes of that pleasant city.

JOSEPH M. HAVENS.

Reference is made to Dr. Joseph M. Havens in the sketch of the fraternal societies in this book. Dr. Havens was a pioneer of California of 1849, settling in the mines of Calaveras County. He located in San Luis Obispo late in the decade 1850, and in 1861 was elected County Judge. He was a well-educated and highly-respected gentleman, a physician by profession, and is remembered as the father of Masonry in San Luis Obispo.

WILLIAM L. BEEBEE.

No name is better known or more highly respected among the pioneers and the present people of San Luis Obispo than that of Judge Beebee. He is a native of New York, born in 1829. In 1847 he arrived in California in a United States storeship, making his home in San Luis Obispo, where he has resided, excepting at short intervals, to this day. In 1848 he followed the rush of gold seekers to the Sierra Nevada, but did not make a long stay in the placers. With the organization of the county in 1850, then scarcely of the legal age of manhood, he entered upon public life, and has ever since been foremost, though never obtrusive or seeking office, in public affairs. Justice of the Peace and Associate Judge from the earliest days, the honored title has grown to him as a Christian name. His residence in those years was on the beautiful rancho of 1,000 acres, about nine miles south of San Luis Obispo, formerly known by the name of its owner, but of late years as the Finney Dairy, Judge Beebee having sold it to the Steele Brothers in 1867. Judge Beebee has filled many official positions, being one of the first Supervisors, and in 1863 was elected County Judge to succeed Dr. Havens, and was again elected in 1867. The last election was contested by Charles Lindley, his competitor in the campaign, and after long, perplexing and expensive litigation, Beebee was confirmed in his seat. In 1871 he was again the nominee of the Republicans for County Judge, but was defeated by McD. R. Venable. Since retiring from office he has been actively engaged in business, being of the great lumber-dealing firm of Schwartz & Beebee, and very successful in the enterprise. Few men have passed through the exciting scenes of California pioneer life, occupying positions of high trust and responsibility, with a more unsullied record than Judge Beebee. Landing upon the coast in his youthful days, when society was disorganized and temptations great, he has maintained

the even tenor of a gentleman, and, in the prime of his life, is one of the honored and wealthy citizens of the county he has so long made his home. He has been twice married, Mrs. Alide M. Beebee dying November 4, 1879, leaving a son bearing the name of his father. November 14, 1880, he was married at Calvary Church, San Francisco, by Rev. Dr. Hemphill, to Arletta S. Beswick, of San Francisco, and the family now occupy one of the pleasantest and most elegant homes of San Luis Obispo.

MCD. R. VENABLE.

The judicial election of 1871 was held on the 18th of October of that year, and the choice of the people for County Judge of San Luis Obispo fell upon McDowell R. Venable. This gentleman was born in Virginia in 1836. He served with distinction during the War of the Rebellion, being in the army of Gen. Kirby Smith in Texas at the close of the war, which there disbanded upon the collapse of the Confederacy. In 1869 he came to San Luis Obispo, soon taking a high position at the Bar, and was elected County Judge as above stated. In 1875 he was the only candidate for County Judge, and received nearly the entire vote of the county.* Judge Venable continued in office until the adoption of the New Constitution, by which the office was abolished. Since then he has enjoyed a lucrative practice in his profession, and with his interesting family resides upon his fine property in the suburbs of San Luis Obispo.

DISTRICT ATTORNEYS.

The records of election make no mention of the office of District Attorney in 1850, but the Court of Sessions appointed O. M. Brown to serve as such officer. He was afterwards elected County Judge.

PARKER H. FRENCH

Was appointed District Attorney in 1851. This redoubtable person is well remembered by the pioneers of California. He was a man of great energy and an adventurer of the first class. Why he became a resident of the quiet county of San Luis Obispo, in view of his character, it would be difficult to surmise. Coming to California in 1849, with a large party of adventurers from various parts of the East, *via* the route from Texas through Mexico, he was arrested in Durango for some of his bold and high-handed proceedings, and for this arrest he subsequently presented a claim of $300,000 against the Government of Mexico, which became an international question between the two Governments, but was finally rejected. After serving his term of District Attorney, French was elected in 1853 to represent San Luis Obispo in the Assembly, and bade good-bye to this county. In 1855 he was the editor of a Know Nothing paper in Sacramento, and in the same year joined the fillibustering expedition of William Walker to Nicaragua. There he became Minister of Finance to Walker's Republic of Nicaragua, and was sent as ambassador to the Republic of the United States. Notwithstanding his credentials from such high authority, he was not recognized as ambassador, nor as occupying any official position. He afterwards engaged in business in St. Louis, Missouri.

HUBBARD C. M. ELY

Succeeded French as District Attorney, being elected to the office in 1853. Ely was followed in office by W. J. Graves, elected in 1855, and he, being elected to the Assembly the following year, was succeeded in office by James White, appointed by the Board of Supervisors.

Walter Murray, was elected in 1859.

P. A. FORRESTER.

The name of P. A. Forrester often recurs throughout this book, showing him one of the active and prominent men in the business and public affairs of San Luis Obispo County. He was born in Pennsylvania some fifty years ago, coming, when a young man, to California and to this county, which has long been his home. Here he has occupied the positions of County Clerk, Superintendent of Schools, and District Attorney, being elected to the latter office in 1861, holding it until 1864. During the quicksilver mining period of 1861 and following, Mr. Forrester was one of the prominent mine owners, and realized quite a fortune in his enterprises. He has occupied many positions of trust, filling all with satisfaction to the public. In March, 1883, he was appointed by Governor Stoneman, State Commissioner of Immigration, which office he now holds, making him a temporary resident of San Francisco.

JAMES WHITE

Was elected to the office of District Attorney in 1863, and succeeded Mr. Forrester in the position. In an obituary in the *Tribune* is the following notice of this gentleman:—

James White, Esq., died of lung fever May 14, 1872, in San Luis Obispo, aged sixty years. The deceased came to this county from Alameda, in 1856. He was originally from the State of Indiana. Since 1856 he has practiced law in this place. In 1856 he was appointed by the Board of Supervisors to be District Attorney of this county. In 1863 he was elected to the same office by the people, and re-elected in 1865 without opposition. The deceased presented very peculiar traits of character. He was a bitter enemy, but would often sacrifice himself for his friends. He was fixed in his opinions, and pursued them regardless of cost. Although the community in general was opposed to him, he left not a few friends who were ready to support him at all hazards. At his death may all enmities be forgotten, and the universal verdict be *Requiescat in pace.*

N. D. WITT.

Walter Murray was again elected to the office of District Attorney in 1867, and was succeeded by Newton Dennis Witt, who was elected in September, 1870. He was born in the State of New York, in November, 1823, where he lived until he was eleven years old, when his parents removed to the State of Ohio. He served in the United States Army during the Mexican War, at the close of which he came to this State, from Illinois in 1850. He was engaged in mining until about the year 1856, at

*In the Political History this vote is given, by mistake, as for District Judge.

which time he became connected with a newspaper called the *Butte Record*, in the county of that name. In 1860 he removed to Mendocino County, where he held the position of Deputy Sheriff, under Hon. L. M. Warden, who was Sheriff of that county, until 1868. He came to San Luis Obispo County with Mr. Warden, and in 1869 was elected District Attorney, which office he filled with credit to the end of the term, after which he practiced law in the courts of the county and district. He was appointed Police Judge to serve out an unexpired term, at the close of which he was elected to that office by the citizens of San Luis Obispo, at the municipal election. The duties of the offices held by Mr. N. D. Witt, in San Luis Obispo County and City, were performed in an honest and able manner; and though his political opinions were strong and somewhat extreme, they were never allowed to influence his actions in public life.

Mr. Witt died in San Luis Obispo on the 21st of April, 1878, in the fifty-fifth year of his age. He was a member of St. Davids Lodge, No. 209, F. and A. M., under whose auspices he was buried, in the Odd Fellows Cemetry, with appropriate ceremonies. The *Tribune* records that the procession that followed his remains to the grave was one of the largest that ever turned out in the city of San Luis Obispo.

A. A. OGLESBY

Was the next to fill the office of District Attorney of San Luis Obispo County, being elected in September, 1871, defeating Walter Murray, the Republican candidate for the position. Mr. Oglesby, during at least a portion of the time of his incumbency, was also editor of the *Democratic Standard*, and Mr. Murray of the *Tribune*, and a sharp political controversy was maintained between the rival papers. He was re-elected in 1875. Mr. Oglesby was a young man of bright talents, and has left the reputation of being an eloquent speaker. He is no longer a resident of the county.

ERNEST GRAVES.

As Superior Judge of the county a sketch has been given of Louis McMurtry, who was elected District Attorney in 1877, as the successor of Mr. Oglesby. By the election of 1879, Ernest Graves was elevated to the office of District Attorney, being nominated by the Workingmen and the New Constitution Parties, and defeating at the election W. B. Dillard, who had been nominated by the Republican and Democratic Parties. Mr. Graves is the son of the distinguished lawyer and pioneer, Hon. W. J. Graves, his mother being the daughter of Don José de Jesus Pico, one of the oldest and most prominent families of the native Californians. He was born in San Luis Obispo County, which has always been his home, and which delights to honor her native sons. Mr. Graves was re-elected to the office in 1882, and is the incumbent at the present time.

F. ADAMS.

Since the organization of the county the Bar of San Luis Obispo has numbered among its members several able and eloquent lawyers, and in its present representation stands the equal of any in the State. In the early years there were few lawyers, the veteran Graves standing alone as the representative of the past. In the sketches of the officers of the courts nearly all the pioneer lawyers have been mentioned.

Hon. Frederick Adams has not held office in San Luis Obispo, but stands one of the leading members of the Bar and of the most prominent citizens of the county. He is a native of Pennsylvania, having been born in the old "Keystone State," in 1832. His father was of Scotch descent, and a distinguished surgeon in the United States Army. Having accompanied exploring expeditions in the Northwest and on the great plains during the early years of his life, he resigned from the army and settled in St. Louis, Missouri, where the childhood of Frederick Adams was passed. The father desired that the son should follow him in the profession of physician and surgeon, and the boy received instruction tending to that end, but the father dying while the son was young, was not able to carry out the design. The education received, however, proved of great service to him in many instances in after life.

In 1849, Adams joined the topographical engineers to locate the boundary line between Mexico and California, and crossed the plains to this State in that year, arriving on the Colorado River, at the mouth of the Gila, the last of December of that year. The broad and turbid river rolled between him and the land of promise, and the delay in crossing was fatal to his aspirations of being ranked among the pioneers of '49! But from early in January, 1850, Adams has been a pioneer of California, of Oregon, and of Idaho. Coming to California as a youth just entering manhood, with a constitution of iron and Herculean strength, with a courage that knew no fear and an energy that knew no obstacles, he was just the one to go forth in the development of the new State, and to penetrate all its wildness. The mines of course received his first attention. In the wars in the North, with the Pit River, Trinity, and Rogue River Indians, he took an active part, being Captain of a company of volunteers, and has partaken in many most desperate engagements. For a number of years he resided in Oregon, was there a member of the Legislature, and was appointed by President Lincoln Judge of the Territorial Court of Idaho. From this he is given the title of Judge, by which he is usually addressed. After leaving Idaho, Judge Adams resided at Yreka, practicing law and editing a newspaper, always taking a prominent part in politics, and making it fully understood that he is a Republican with pronounced ideas of American progress, but generous to all. We next learn of his residence at Santa Cruz, where he took a prominent position at the Bar of that county. While a resident of Santa Cruz he formed the project of the Temperance Colony at Lompoc, in Santa Barbara County, and with other capitalists purchased the Lompoc Rancho, and successfully carried the project into execution. While engaged in this his business brought him often to San Luis Obispo, and, in 1880, he made that city his home, where he has since resided with his family, building, early

in 1883, one of the prettiest residences in the city, located upon a spacious lot on Chorro Street, between Marsh and Pismo. As previously stated, Judge Adams is a Republican, always taking a prominent part in all political questions, and being an eloquent and powerful speaker, exerts a leading influence in his party and in all public matters.

ROBERT C. BOULDIN.

Among the prominent lawyers who have practiced at the Bar of this county was Judge Robert C. Bouldin, who came to San Luis Obispo in 1874, and died here of heart disease December 16, 1879, at the age of forty-seven years. Judge Bouldin was born at Lawyers Rest, Charlotte County, Virginia, in August, 1832. He was from one of the prominent families of that State, his father being an eminent lawyer, and, at the time of his death, a Member of Congress, dying of heart disease upon the floor of the House of Representatives while engaged in an important debate. A brother, Judge Wood Bouldin, of the Supreme Court of Virginia, also died of the same disease. Robert C. Bouldin was educated at the University of Virginia, thereafter married and entered into the practice of the law. At the outbreak of the Rebellion he joined an independent cavalry company and entered the service of his native State, continuing in the army until the surrender of Lee and the close of the war, although, at last, disabled from active duties by the inroads of the fatal disease he inherited. After retiring from the army, he was, in 1865, elected Judge of the County Court of his native county, and continued in the office until he resigned in 1874, to make California his home, seeking the genial climate of San Luis Obispo for his health. He was regarded as having no equal at the Bar in questions of common law and equity, and his early death was regarded as a serious loss.

A meeting of the Bar of San Luis Obispo County was held on the 19th of December, 1879, to adopt resolutions expressive of the feelings of the members upon his demise. Judge McMurtry presided, and P. A. Forrester was chosen Secretary. After eulogistic remarks by several members, R. M. Preston offered the following resolutions which were unanimously adopted:—

Resolved, That the members of the Bar of San Luis Obispo County have received with profound sorrow the announcement of the death of Judge Robert C. Bouldin, late a member of the Bar of this county; also

Resolved, That in his decease his family have lost a kind husband and father, the Bar an honorable and learned Attorney, and the community a good citizen; further

Resolved, That as a mark of respect to the memory of deceased these resolutions be spread upon the journals of the several courts of record in this county; that a copy be transmitted to the family of the deceased, and copies be furnished the Southern California *Advocate* and San Luis Obispo *Tribune*, for publication. On motion of F. K. Miller, Esq., the Secretary was directed to forward a copy of the resolutions to Judge Fawcett, with request of the Bar that the same be entered upon the record of the District Court.

R. M. PRESTON

Was a practitioner at the Bar of San Luis Obispo after 1876. He had previously, for a number of years, been a resident of Morro, and in that year was elected to the Assembly, serving one term, and making an honorable record. Returning from his duties at the capital, he made his home in the city of San Luis Obispo, and commenced the practice of the law. This he continued until 1881, when declining health compelled him to relinquish business, and he moved to Santa Rosa, Sonoma County, where he died March 22, 1882, in the fortieth year of his age.

MEMBERS OF THE BAR.

There are many members of the Bar of San Luis Obispo, now and heretofore practicing their learned profession, whom it would be proper to mention in detail, but whose history is unavailable at present. Among them are the names of W. H. Spencer, J. M. Wilcoxon, Jasper N. Turner, C. H. Clement, J. R. Patton, and R. B. Treat, who, with those previously mentioned, present an array of talent equal to any in the State, and invite the litigious to those expensive conflicts so profitable to the few and ruinous to many.

CHAPTER XXXII.

THE VIGILANCE COMMITTEE.

A Chapter of Crime Unparalleled—Former Murders and Lynching—Terrible Times in San Luis Obispo—The Murder of George Fearless, in 1856—The Dark and Bloody Grounds—The Murder of two Frenchmen, in December, 1857—Light Dawning—An Organized Gang of Murderers—One of the Murderers Caught—He Escapes the Gallows—Causes of His Escape—Antagonism of the Native Californians and Americans—The Murder at San Juan Capistrano—Disposal of the Prisoners—Return of the Two Servants—One of the Gang Discovered—Hanged by the Citizens—Fruitless Pursuit of the Gang—The Motto of Linares and Jack Powers—"Dead Men Tell no Tales"—Capture of One of the "Five Joaquins"—Hanged by the People in Broad Daylight—Murder of Jack Gilkey by the Gang—Another of the Gang Caught and Hanged—Another Arrest—His Confession—His Execution—Letter to His Mother—Parties in Pursuit of Remaining Murderers—The Huero and Jack Powers in Distress—Corraling Some of the Gang in a Wood—Pio Linares Reorganized—Engagement with the Murderers—The Dead Buried—Execution of Blanco and Grijalva—How the Murderers' Account Stands—What Became of the Huero—The Native Californians Rising—Pursuit by Pacheco's Party after the Huero—Francisco Zuniga Discharged—The Value of Native Californians in the Matter—Growing Strength of the Vigilance Committee—Wholesome Result of the Movement—Prosperity Prostrated by Crime—"There's a Good Time Coming."

DOWN from many a craggy peak,
Up from many a dark ravine,
While winter winds are blowing bleak,
Or summer airs are felt serene,

Low moaning whispers reach my ear,
And specters seem to hover 'round,
Which, while I list with shudd'ring fear,
Point out "the dark and bloody ground."

Many a tale of crime they tell—
Of murders done for love of gold,
Would shame the very fiends of hell,
Could they the deeds on earth behold.

—*Ned Buntline.*

THE following vivid narrative of crimes of the early days of the county, and of the acts of the Vigilance Committee of 1858, is from the pen of Hon. Walter Murray, in a series of letters written contemporaneously to the San Francisco *Bulletin*:—

A CHAPTER OF CRIME UNPARALLELED.

SAN LUIS OBISPO, June 6, 1858.

There are various conflicting accounts in regard to a murder lately committed in this county, falsely reported to have taken place on the Tulares. This county has enjoyed a very unenviable reputation for years past. It is now about being cleansed. I propose to lay before your readers as short a history of the annals of crime in San Luis Obispo as can be made out of ten years of bloodshed.

FORMER MURDERS AND LYNCHING.

I shall pass over the by-gone times of Solomon Pico and Joaquin Muriata, and commence in the fall of 1853, when I first arrived here. In October of that year, some eight or ten men passed through here, after murdering a peddler near San Juan; and, after flourishing around town for a few days, boasting of their misdeeds, levied on a lot of horses and decamped for Los Angeles. A pursuing party from this place overhauled them there, with the stolen property and that belonging to the murdered men, upon them. One was killed in the taking. Three of them were brought up to this place and hanged on landing. Another was taken in town and hanged. The rest escaped.

TERRIBLE TIMES IN SAN LUIS OBISPO.

I came to this place just after this affair happened, and I know that ever since then scarcely a month has passed without the disappearance of some traveler, or the finding of dead bodies or skeletons on the roads leading out north and south from here. Many a cattle-dealer from the upper country has come south to invest, and has never returned. As many as four dead bodies have been found on the road at one time, and scarcely a man has gone above upon business, without hearing of a new transaction of the kind. It seemed as though there was an organized band of murderers, with spies posted, who never failed of obtaining intelligence when a man passed with money, or in murdering him if found off his guard.

THE MURDER OF GEORGE FEARLESS, IN 1856.

All this time rumors have always been afloat in the community, criminating this or that resident of San Luis, in connection with these matters. No proof could be obtained, because no lives were ever spared, and so nothing was achieved. Good men walked about, whispering and breathing vengeance, but no definite result was obtained. At length, early in 1856, a man of the name of George Fearless came down from San Francisco, with about $2,000, and went into partnership with a New Mexican named Jesus Luna, establishing a ranchito near the Nascimiento, on the road to Watson's about fifty miles from San Luis. In a few months, Fearless disappeared. Luna stated that he had gone to the States. Luna sold out all the cattle and other animals—even the New Foundland dog and gold watch of his partner—and removed south with his family, and is now in New Mexico. About three months afterwards, the body of a man bearing every resemblance to George Fearless was found near the deserted rancho. Then men talked hard about Luna, but it was too late. This man was *compadre* to Pio Linares, whom we are now seeking.

THE DARK AND BLOODY GROUNDS—THE MURDER OF TWO FRENCHMEN IN DECEMBER, 1857.

Well, things passed on. New bodies were discovered, but nothing known as to the perpetrators. Then a light broke upon us. In November last, two Frenchmen, Pedro Obiesa and Graciano, collected a band of cattle and started for the upper country. They hired a Californian named Froilan as their vaquero. This man, as also the great sporting character, ycleped Jack Powers, saw the two Frenchmen receive money just before leaving. On Monday, the 30th day of November, a horse-race took place at Santa Margarita, twelve miles north of this place. At break of day the two Frenchmen received cattle from Froilan and another man at Paso Robles, fifteen miles further on, and paid for them. Froilan had then left their service. At the same time a man named Nieves Robles made his appearance in their camp, and asked permission to accompany the party to San José. He did so, and pointed out that night a camping place, on a road pointed out by him, at a place near the mouth of the Nacimiento. This river and the ground for miles on each side is "the dark and bloody ground" of this section of country.

That night some horses were missed from the Frenchmen's *caballada*. In the morning they both went out to look for them—and never returned. Nieves Robles, the spy, on the day of the disappearance, left camp twice, returning with his horse sweated. In the morning he made some excuse, and returned to San Luis. Weeks afterwards, the body of one of the Frenchmen was found and identified, the flesh almost gone, and the skull perforated with bullet holes. The other was never found. They left camp in opposite directions. The horses were afterwards recovered. An Indian witnessed from a distance the murdering of one of the men, the one found. He recognized no one, but testified that it was done by two men on horseback, with pistol and riata.

LIGHT DAWNING—AN ORGANIZED GANG OF THE MURDERERS.

The day before this murder a horse-race took place at Santa Margarita. That evening, at that place, Jack Powers was present, together with two or three greaser companions, particularly Huero Rafael, alias Rafael Money, alias Rafael Herrada, the same man who since assisted Powers as groom at his great match against time in San Francisco. That night Linares, Powers, and Rafael disappeared; the first returning after several days' absence, flush of money, the two latter going to San Francisco. Late discoveries, made by accessories after the fact, show that these three worthies, with other two or three, waylaid the two Frenchmen singly and killed them, taking from one of them $3,500. Powers was the planner and assistant, Pio Linares and Rafael the principal actors, and others aiding and abetting. So daring and impudent had long impunity made these men that the murder was almost openly talked of between the bad characters at the horse-race the day before; and on the very night before the murder Juan Pedro Oliveras, a worthy well known in San José, Santa Barbara, and Los Angeles, committed it in town to another rascal, and mentioned every actor in it as above named.

ONE OF THE MURDERERS CAUGHT.

The day after the body was found, viz., on the 20th day of December, Nieves Robles was taken from the gambling table in San Luis, and lodged in jail. He was examined and committed for trial. Linares, as we are informed, went above immediately to warn Powers. Powers, however, came down on the next steamer, and immediately conferred with the prisoner. Powers was intimate with him beforehand. Now he furnished him with coffee, liquors, and other comforts, and urges his attorney to get him released in some way or other. It is right now to say that Powers is, and always has been, a gambler by profession, and a boon companion of the lowest and worst Californians and Mexicans. This Huero Rafael, a

man who fled from Los Angeles to escape the reward of crime, and who is now recognized as an actor in two late murders, captain in the last, Powers designated as his "right arm," *Tu eres mi brazo derecho!* These were his words.

HE ESCAPES THE GALLOWS.

Well, Robles never confessed. He was a Californian. The Americans did not move. It was nobody but Frenchmen who had been killed. The French talked lynch; the Californians threatened that in case they did it, every Frenchman in the county should be killed. The best lawyer in the county, the Hon. W. J. Graves, was appointed District Attorney. The proof was light. The jury, a packed California one. One of the jurors was, at the time, a fugitive from the charge of murder. Another was an accomplice in the very crime for which Robles was tried, and since is recognized as one of the actors in the late tragedy at San Juan Capistrano. The man was cleared.

ANTAGONISM OF THE NATIVE CALIFORNIANS AND AMERICANS.

You will say, perhaps, that we are to blame. That the American citizens in this county should attend juries, support the laws, etc. Sir, the American citizens of this county are but a corporal's guard. The Californians and their Mexican defendants are the great bulk of the community. We are helpless. At an election, or at the empanelling of a jury, it is very easy for an unwashed greaser to swear that he came to this county before the treaty with Mexico. That oath makes him a citizen, and he takes his seat in the jury-box. The Frenchman, the Englishman, the Irishman can't do this. His conscience won't permit it. Therefore, although the good men of this community are in the ascendancy, as far as numerical strength and acknowledged respectability are concerned, yet at the ballot-box and in the jury-room they are powerless. When Nieves was cleared, the public voice declared him guilty. The Californians admitted it, but to justify him, justified the deed. They said:—

> Ladron qui mata a ladron
> Merecér cien años de perdon.

Which being interpreted means,

> The thief who kills a thief
> Deserves a hundred years' relief—

I. e. from the pains of purgatory. They said that the two Frenchmen had received stolen cattle; therefore, deserved killing. This argument needs no comment. The few Americans laid low and said nothing; but they kept up a devil of a thinking. They felt it was getting hot, and that it would soon be time to stir. They said: "The time is not yet come, but it will come." It did come.

THE MURDER AT SAN JUAN CAPISTRANO.

On the 12th of May another horrid assassination was committed. Please note well the facts stated, dates, names, places, etc., for they are all correct this time. Two Frenchmen, Bartolo Baratie and M. J. Borel, had come down from Oakland to settle on the Rancho San Juan Capistrano. They had been there but ten days. That place is forty-five miles from San Luis; fifteen miles from Captain Mallagh's; six miles from the Camate, the residence of Jack Gilkey. These two Frenchmen had two Californian servants, named Ysidro Silvas and Luis Morillo. On the morning of Monday, the 10th day of May, eight men came along, representing themselves to be horse runners, and wishing to buy food. The open-hearted Frenchmen refused to sell, but gave. That night the men slept in a hut apart with the servants, and on the morning of the 11th went off. Early on the 12th one of the men, since recognized as Miguel Blanco (well known to the Sheriff and Constables of Los Angeles) came back alone, and said that his partners were off running horses, and that he had left them, not wishing to tire his horse. He asked permission to unsaddle his horse there, which was given him. The Frenchmen were several hundred yards from the house, cleaning out a well hole. The Californians were a short distance from them, but hid from their sight, cutting hay. Miguel Blanco stood on a small hill overlooking both parties, and, on a sudden, went down towards the Frenchmen. One of them, Baratie, left his partner and went round to speak to the two servants. Just as he reached them shots were heard where Borel and Miguel Blanco were, at the well hole simultaneously. The balance of the robber party made their appearance on horseback, and Blanco, coming round from his first victim, fired a shot at Baratie, hitting him in the shoulder. Others of the party also fired, one of them singeing the hair of Luis Morillo, the servant, but not injuring him.

The party then bound Morillo, Silvas, and Baratie, and drove them up to the house at point of pistol. Here they found Madame Baratie, the wife of M. Baratie, whom they also threatened with death. Baratie was then forced to point out the trunk which contained his money, and the captain of the band, who proved to be none other than the Huero Rafael, spreading out a blanket on the floor, divided out the money, $2,700, into eight portions, afterwards giving to each his share. Both husband and wife begged for mercy, which was promised them.

DISPOSAL OF THE PRISONERS.

Two of the band, to wit, Luciano, the Mesteño (who has since, God be praised, paid for his crime by his life), and Froilan—still at large—were then ordered by the captain to take the two Californians at a distance and kill them. These two men then placed the servants, still tied, on horseback, and took them out a distance of about a league, and, after some discussion, finally agreed to spare their lives on condition that they should stay there until dark. The two robbers then returned. In the meanwhile, two of the men had been detached by the captain to dispose of Baratie and his wife. They were taken a few hundred yards from the house, to a patch of willows, still under promise of mercy. Here Mrs. Baratie saw one of the men draw on her husband, and kill him with pistol shots. She herself covered his body with his cloak and hat, in which position it was afterwards found.

They then brought Mme. Baratie to the house, and Luciano having returned, it was agreed that he should take her off to the "Cuévas," his resort. He mounted her on a mare, with a side-saddle, and started off with her. This man, from the first, promised to take her to a place of safety, and, in fact, did so, for, after about a week's travel by a round-about road, traveled evidently only by these miscreants, passing by the ranch of Hernandez, called the "Pulvaderas," kept by a wretch well-known as the harborer of thieves, and where she slept one night. She dared not speak here, or at the place where the fellow left her at San Juan, because she saw he was among accomplices. At San Juan he left her at a house about half a mile from the center of the town, kept by a man named Chavez. From here she went to the stage office and took passage for Oakland.

RETURN OF THE TWO SERVANTS.

The two servants of the Frenchman, at about 5 o'clock P. M., returned to the house and saddled up. They found M. Borel lying dead by the well hole, with

three shots in him. They did not find M. Baratie's body. The house was all in confusion; all the clothing picked over, and the best of it carried off. No horses were gone, except a black horse which the Mesteño had taken off, and a mare which the woman rode. Silvas and Morillo, the servants, went that night to the Estrella, where they slept. On the morning of the 13th, Silvas went to Mallagh's rancho. Captain Mallagh immediately saddled up and came into town with the witness. Silvas made his declaration in accordance with the above facts, before Justice White, no names being yet known, and warrants were issued to take John Doe, and Richard Roe, etc., on the charge of murder.

ONE OF THE GANG DISCOVERED—HANGED BY THE CITIZENS.

While the papers were being made out, Captain Mallagh and the witness, with the Sheriff, in walking round town to look for the murderers, stumbled on one of them, whom the witness immediately identified. He gave his name as Santos Peralta, and was recognized as one of the Chico Martinez band of horse-runners. He denied his guilt, but could give no account of himself, except what was immediately proved to be false, and part of the stolen articles of clothing was found on his person. That night a party of citizens, infuriated by the enormity of the outrage committed, and satisfied of the determination of the greaser population to set justice at defiance by means of the mock forms of law, entered the jail and hung him. After revelations proved more conclusively even, if that were possible, his damning guilt.

FRUITLESS PURSUIT AFTER THE GANG.

In the morning information was given that a part of these rascals, in number four, were hid in a ravine back of town, where Pio Linares, the arch-conspirator of this place (a Californian whose father before him was a robber and murderer, and whose whole family is tainted with crime), had a receptacle for stolen horses, termed a ranchito. A party of fifteen men was formed under orders of the Sheriff, who traced the men up, and even got within two hundred yards of them, on the mountain-side. Ysidro Silvas went with them, and there identified the whole four—Rafael, the Huero, as being the captain, Miguel Blanco as the man who killed one Frenchman and wounded the other, Froilan as the one who took the two servants out and afterwards spared them, and Desiderio Grijalva as another of the party.

THE MOTTO OF LINARES AND JACK POWERS—DEAD MEN TELL NO TALES.

All these men are well known as intimate friends and accomplices of Pio Linares and frequenters of his house in town. After revelations have proved that this Linares, a sort of chieftain among the young Californians, had accompanied the party on the expedition as far as the rancho of San Juan Capistrano, and had then, without showing himself, returned without taking part in the murder, because he wished to murder the whole party, including the woman, to which others would not agree. His motto is: "Dead men tell no tales." Jack Powers' motto is the same, hence their former impunity. A departure from this rule in this last murder is, under providence, the cause of our detection of these incarnate fiends.

CAPTURE OF ONE OF THE "FIVE JOAQUINS"—HANGED BY THE PEOPLE IN BROAD DAYLIGHT.

The party that went in pursuit spent a week of fruitless search in the hills. The murderers being well mounted, easily eluded them. At the rancho of San Emilio, however, they took one Joaquin Valenzuela, alias Joaquin Ocomorenia, who was identified by several persons as one of the five Joaquins, who were mentioned in the Act of 1853, authorizing the raising of Harry Love's company of rangers. This man is also an old accomplice of Jack Powers, spoke of him as his patron, and is a man steeped to the lips in guilt. He is well known at the mouth of the River Merced, and on the San Joaquin, and owes justice a score which fifty lives can never pay. He was hung in full sight of the whole people of San Luis, in broad daylight, by the voice and assistance of all the respectable men of the county, and died acknowledging his guilt, asking pardon of his friends, and warning all malefactors not to tell their secrets, even to their own countrymen. "*Porque asi se pierde*," said he—that is: "Thus you loose yourself."

MURDER OF JOHN GILKEY BY THE GANG.

I will now relate a trifling episode in the San Juan Capistrano tragedy. At the Camate, six miles from that place, lived Jack Gilkey, a hunter, well known in Tuolumne and San Joaquin Counties, and a man as far as known here, without a vice. His only fault was, being a *gringo*, or *huero*, that is, having a light skin. When this band of murderers left the scene of their guilt they went to his place. He was hoeing in his field. The Huero, Rafael, rode up near him, and unseen by him let his pistol drop; then, dismounting, pretended to find it, and made the remark: "What a fine pistol I have found!" Jack went up to him to see, and the villain then fired at him. He missed, but another of the gang, Desiderio Grijalva, came behind and put a ball through his head which killed him instantly. It is supposed that he was killed because he knew them, as they had shared his hospitality the day previous. They knew the murder would be discovered; that parties would go in pursuit; that Jack would, like an honest man as he was, tell whom he had seen, and that they would be detected. Hence his untimely end. The pursuing party came back without finding any of the criminals in the murder. However, they were determined to persevere to the end. During their absence, Pio Linares had remained in his house, feeling the public pulse, and safe, on account of his complicity in the last murder being hidden. After discoveries show that when the Huero Rafael returned from the murder, he gave Linares for his share $140, and $65.00 to Linares' wife. Rafael lived in their house. The party on entering town searched several houses for the culprits, and at length came to the principal one, Pio's. They surrounded it, and demanded entrance to search for the Huero Rafael, under the warrant. Pio Linares placed himself on the defensive, and refused admission. They therefore demanded that he should come out, which he refused. A light was then put to his roof, the rest of the inmates having voluntarily come out, and at length the head culprit broke, and became a target for a volley of balls. He, however, escaped, and is now in hiding—it is thought, wounded.

ANOTHER OF THE GANG CAUGHT AND HANGED.

Another party was formed, with good trackers among them, who, taking up the trail of the Mesteño and Madame Baratie, traced them two or three days' journey, at length encountering the villain on his return. He was immediately taken, and brought into town. He confessed everything. His story tallies with that of all the other witnesses, and the above statement. He was hung in broad daylight also, as a warning to all miscreants.

By the last boat Madame Baratie came here, at the instigation of San Luis Obispo gentlemen, who wished to see her and to prove to her that, although her fortune had been entirely wrecked by a pack of hell-hounds,

fostered and favored by the natives of the soil of San Luis Obispo, yet that the American population would do her justice. Her account tallies with all the rest. We hear that stories against her have been circulated above, but here no one has a breath of suspicion against her. It is too ridiculous. It is too infamous to assail a poor woman who has had her husband murdered before her eyes, and the bulk of their property divided among a lot of bandits, with suspicions as to her complicity in a crime which would not advantage her one jot or tittle.

The people of San Luis, who did not know this lady until she came down on the steamer, since the occurrence above detailed, appeal confidently to her friends in Oakland, who have known her for five years, to rebut all attacks on her character. We can only say that those facts show her to be the victim of Spanish atrocity and cupidity, backed by Californian affinity and crime. One word in regard to the Californians. Of those who interest themselves to pursue the criminals of this county, two or three are of the native race. The rest are all Americans or foreigners. Romualdo Pacheco, our Senator, and José Maria Muñoz, our County Judge, have been appealed to for their assistance, and to use their influence to get the Californians to stir, who are the best riders and have the best horses, who are in fact those who can take the criminals. They have replied formally:—

"Gentlemen, ourselves, our arms, and our animals are at your disposal. The Californians will not be influenced by us, however, to go in search of these men. Some of them are their countrymen, and claim kindred with them."

That is enough; they will not stir. Now this is the fact, the Californians in this country claim the right to rob and murder hueros and gringos with impunity. They do not oppose us openly, but they breathe "curses not loud but deep" against us. They would to-morrow clear the whole gang in a court of law.

ANOTHER ARREST.

SAN LUIS OBISPO, June 14, 1858.

Events come thick and fast in San Luis at this time. In my last I recounted the progress of matters after the execution of Luciano, the Mesteño—the man who took Madame Baratie to San Juan, after the murder of her husband. On Sunday, the 6th June, another of the malefactors, one José Antonio Garcia, was brought into town by a party who had been sent after him into Santa Barbara County. This man, like the Mesteño, confessed his fault and disclosed the names of his accomplices. The crime of which he was accused was that of complicity in the murder, on the 1st of December last, on the Nacimiento, of the two Bosque Frenchmen, Pedro Obiesa, and Graciano. His confession, translated, reads as follows:—

HIS CONFESSION.

On the 28th day of November last, in Albarelli's billiard room, in San Luis Obispo, Jack Powers invited him to rob the two Frenchmen. After some persuasion he consented to assist in the job, and that morning went to the Santa Margarita, to the Paco horse-race, there to await Jack's arrival. On the 20th saw Jack arrive at Santa Margarita, at Joaquin Estrada's house, and talked with him. On the 30th he, Jack Powers, and a man named Eduviquez went out and slept at the corner of Estrada's fence together. In the night Powers complained of the tardiness of his two other companions, Pio Linares and the Huero, Rafael Herrado. However, about break of day, the two last named arrived, and all four then galloped over the main road towards San Miguel. Thence taking the Peach-tree Road, they went six miles to a spring, near which the body of Graciano was since found. Here they all stopped to water their horses, Powers, Eduviquez, and Garcia riding on ahead a couple of miles—the other two lagging behind—the first mentioned arrived on a side-hill where there was plenty of grass, and Powers proposed to stay and feed their horses. While they were doing so, they saw one of the Frenchmen coming along in the distance, and Rafael and Pio making for him. Heard shots fired, and Powers said: "What are they doing? That's very bad." They waited a little longer, and heard more shots, whereupon they saddled up and went in that direction, where they found the two bodies stretched out on the road, about fifty yards apart. Garcia then expressed his horror at the deed that had been committed, which was so great as to make him feel sick, and, after taking a drink of water, to leave the place and return. At San Miguel, Eduviquez overtook him and handed him $200, which Jack Powers had sent him of the proceeds. This he took and disposed of.

HIS EXECUTION—LETTER TO HIS MOTHER.

This José Antonio Garcia, with Eduviquez, were intimate companions here of Jack Powers, and for a short time lived in the same house. The Huero, Rafael, who was also in the San Juan Capistrano murder, was so much a friend of Jack's as to be termed by the Spaniards here "Hermano de Jacky Powers." Powers brought him up from Los Angeles because he found him to be a ready and daring tool to carry out Jack's enterprise. José Antonio Garcia paid the penalty of his crimes, at 3 o'clock on Tuesday afternoon, 8th June, surrounded by the united population of San Luis Obispo. The padre administered to him the last rights of the Catholic Church. He was the only one of the culprits lately executed who died to all appearances truly penitent, and exhorting all his friends to take warning by his fate, and to avoid evil companions. The following is a letter sent by José Antonio to his mother, in Santa Barbara, just before his execution. It was written in Spanish, but the following is the translation:—

"SAN LUIS OBISPO, June 6, 1858.

"BELOVED MOTHER: Providence has ordained that this shall be my last day, on account of my crimes. I conform to it, and at the same time remain entirely repentant (and trusting) in the goodness of our sovereign God, that he will pardon me. The last request that I ask of you, my mother, is that you pardon me my faults, and at the same time, that you, in my name, ask pardon of the whole people, and that they pray for my soul. Give the last adieu to my father and to all my family, and tell them that I died as a good Catholic, entirely repentant, and with the firm hope that God will pardon me. The priest will be at my side up to the last moment. Pardon and pray for my soul. Your son,

"JOSE ANTONIO GARCIA,

"In presence of the Reverend Father Juan Comapla, Parish Priest."

PARTIES IN PURSUIT OF THE REMAINING MURDERERS.

On that night a party of ten men, armed and equipped, set out for the tules, with two horses each, furnished by well affected rancheros, and determined not to return without finding some trail of the remaining villains. On Wednesday evening, 9th June, another party, after paying a visit to the ranchito of Pio Linares, and bringing in all his horses, as a preventive measure, started out towards Santa Ynez and La Purissima, where the robbers were said to be. They were on a false scent, for the rascals were upon a hill overlooking San Luis at the time, and spied the party going out, taking it to be two parties, as when it started to visit Pio's ranch it was seen, but

not on the return; while it was again seen on the final start. The thieves thus supposed that it was two parties. This frightened them. They began to think the San Luis people were in earnest; and at night moved down into an immense wood of willows, situated on the Osos Rancho, Captain Wilson's, about ten miles from San Luis. Here we got wind of them.

THE HUERO AND PIO LINARES IN DISTRESS—CORRALING SOME OF THE GANG IN A WOOD.

On Thursday morning, 10th June, Captain Wilson sent word that one of the murderers had been seen. The Captain's shepherd had been accosted near the wood by the Huero Rafael, and after inquiring for his uncle who had formerly lived on the rancho, he offered the shepherd $22.00 to go and purchase for him some food. He said Pio Linares was with him, and that they had nothing to eat for several days. The shepherd at first refused to take the money, but upon being threatened, agreed to accept the commission. He came immediately to his employer, Captain Wilson, gave up the money, and gave information. As soon as the news reached San Luis, a force of about thirty men was raised, who in about two hours' time arrived on the ground. Search was made on horseback through the wood, but no one was found. At length, at about 3 o'clock in the afternoon, a party of about fifteen dismounted, and commenced searching where the wood was too dense for the entrance of horses. Tracks were found; then three horses tied under some willow bushes, then two saddles, and a small bag of provisions. Night was coming on, and it was deemed proper to guard the wood until morning, then to prosecute the search further. A cordon of sentries was formed—wide apart, however, on account of the extent of the wood in comparison to the small number of men. At about 10 o'clock in the evening a shot was heard, and one of the sentries received a ball, fired from the brush, through the instep. The guards were then withdrawn, trust being placed in our trackers, and it being deemed advisable to let the robbers get out of the wood and take to the open country.

PIO LINARES RECOGNIZED.

In the morning it was found that they were still in the wood, and a party of about twenty men started in to hunt them. Taking up the trail where it was left the day previous, they came upon the saddle-bags of the principal villain, to wit, Pio Linares. These were recognized by his coat, which was found in them, and his wife's portrait. Going on a few steps further, the party was fired upon from the thicket of the brush, and then for the first time a glimpse was caught of them. One of the party was shot through the arm, and another had his coat ripped up from the collar to the waist by a rifle ball. Several shots were fired in return, one of which, as was afterwards learned, shot the above-mentioned Pio Linares through the leg.

ENGAGEMENT WITH THE MURDERERS.

Prudence again prevailed over valor, and the pursuing party again took position outside of the wood. Attempts were made to fire the brush, but with little success. Couriers were then sent all over the county, and by night from 100 to 150 men were on the ground. A close line of sentries was placed on the points most likely to be used for an escape. All that night the hungry and thirsty malefactors could be heard breaking their way through the wood. As we afterwards learned they had almost reached the edge of the brush on the side opposite to that on which they had entered, and were ready to break through when morning interrupted them. A party of twenty-four men was then formed under Captain Mallagh, all volunteers, and mostly Americans, who entered the wood, and crept along on their bellies, for several shots from the robbers again pointed out their vicinity. Position was then taken as near as possible to them. In about a quarter of an hour, the head villain, Pio Linares, was shot through the head, and the other two, to wit, Miguel Blanco and Desiderio Grijalva, captured. The pursuers lost one man killed, John Matlock, a well-borer, late of San José, and two wounded, William Coates and a Mr. Cross, late of Santa Cruz.

It was learned from the two prisoners that they had eaten no food for four days; and that Linares had kept them from giving themselves up, which the rest had been willing to do for some days past. The prisoners stated that they had suffered so much from hunger, thirst, and fatigue, that they had come to the conclusion that death was preferable to such a state of misery. Linares, however, wanted to sell life for life. He it was who did most of the shooting.

THE DEAD BURIED—EXECUTION OF BLANCO AND GRIJALVA.

The dead men of both sides and the prisoners were brought into town. The wounded men were left at Captain Wilson's house, who voluntarily cared for them. Next day, Sunday, 13th June, Matlock was interred in the Catholic burying-ground, it being proved that he had received Catholic baptism. All the population of San Luis Obispo were present at the funeral ceremony, Padre Juan Comapla officiating. Next day, Monday, 14th June, Miguel Blanco and Desiderio Grijalva, after receiving the consolation of religion at the hands of the priests, were led out to execution, and were hung at the hour of 1 o'clock P. M., in presence of the entire people of San Luis. Both the prisoners made a full confession of their guilt, both before the Notary Public and at the scaffold; and each of them exhorted their countrymen and friends to keep from bad company, and to preserve themselves from following the paths of sin. Both acknowledged the justice of their sentence, and expressed themselves as content, in their own words, "to pay their debts." They did pay it.

HOW THE MURDERERS' ACCOUNT STANDS.

Of the eight persons who were accomplices in the San Juan Capistrano massacre, five have now expiated their crime by cord or pistol, to wit: Santos Peralta, Luciano Tapia, Pio Linares, Miguel Blanco, and Desiderio Grijalva. Three yet encumber the earth, to wit: Rafael Herrado, Jesus Valenzuela, and Froilan Servin. Of these six accomplices of the Nacimiento murder, two have paid the forfeit—Pio Linares and José Antonio Garcia. There remain Jack Powers, Nieves Robles, Eduviquez, and the Huero Rafael Herrada. We are on their track, and some of them, at least, will yet pay for their crimes with their lives.

WHAT BECAME OF THE HUERO—THE NATIVE CALIFORNIANS RISING.

San Luis Obispo, June 22, 1858.

It appears, from the testimony of the two men captured and hung, that the Huero Rafael, after giving the money to the shepherd to buy provisions, had not rejoined his accomplices. He probably stayed on the lookout until he saw the party after him, and then had not time to rejoin his companions, but sought refuge in another part of the wood, after shooting the guard. The same shepherd says that he saw and fired at him after Linares was killed and the party and prisoners had retired. The taking of these three men, I am happy to

say, at length stirred up the Californians, and a party of them started on the Huero's trail. On Monday, the 14th June, after the hanging of Grijalva and Blanco, a commission as Deputy Sheriff was given to the Hon. Romualdo Pacheco, our Senator, who, with a party of eighteen Californians and New Mexicans, started in search.

PURSUIT BY PACHECO'S PARTY AFTER THE HUERO.

On Tuesday afternoon, we again got wind of the Huero. A Mexican peon, who had gone out on business to Linares ranchito, where these villians were first scared up, came in and gave intelligence that he had there tied his horse in order to get a drink of water, and that the Huero had suddenly appeared from behind a tree, and taken possession of the horse, afterwards riding off. The Mexican is a man of very suspicious character, but, in evidence of the truth of his statement, he produced a double-barrelled shot-gun, which was left behind by the Huero, and a twenty-dollar gold piece, which he had received for the horse. The horse was a fine one, worth $150, and belonged to Fernando Linares, brother of Pio. Of course complicity in the flight is suspected, either on the part of the peon, or Fernando, or both; but all hands are still at liberty and unmolested, as a standing reproach to all who maintain that the San Luis Obispo people take notice of light offenses, or pursue crime with too much rigor. Information of the flight was soon sent to Pacheco and his party, who immediately started for Santa Barbara, on the Huero's trail. The last news heard from him is that on Friday last, 18th of June, at 11 A. M., he started from Los Angeles, still on the Huero's trail, and twenty-four hours behind him. Pacheco had with him the Sheriff of Santa Barbara, and five other men. We have strong expectations here that Pacheco will catch him.

FRANCISCO ZUNIGO DISCHARGED.

On the 19th Mr. Blackburn came down on the steamer from San Francisco, bringing with him Francisco Zunigo, charged with participation in the San Juan Capistrano murder. Madam Baratie is unable to recognize him, and there is no evidence, except that of one of the servants, who at present is in San Francisco. The murderers who have been caught so far speak of no such man. They only implicated in that deed seven men, to wit: Mesteño Luciano, Desiderio Grijalva, Huero Rafael, Miguel Blanco, Santos Peralta, Jesus Valenzuela, and Froilan Servin, besides Pio Linares who backed out in the sight of the scene of murder, and returned without assisting. Zunigo has been discharged for the present, but kept in surveillance in care of two of his countrymen until further news. I am confident that the man is innocent.

VALUE OF THE NATIVE CALIFORNIANS IN THE MATTER.

In view of the remarks made before in this article, touching on the supineness and neglect of the Californians to act against the murderers, without retracting what was then said, I am happy to state that a portion of them, with the Hon. Romualdo Pacheco at their head, have in good earnest set about doing their part of the work, being the best horsemen, they are the men who can do more in a chase than any of us. Furthermore, if they interest themselves, it will cut off a great deal of the comfort and assistance given to these fellows at the native ranchos. We are all rejoiced that the better portion of the Californians have taken the opportunity, however tardy, to set themselves right before the community. It gives us hopes for better times hereafter.

GROWING STRENGTH OF THE VIGILANCE COMMITTEE.

Every day brings more aid to the committee. Every rogue that is taken and hung brings an accession of from twenty to thirty more names to the Vigilance Roll. These men know the villians and their crimes, and it is nothing more than fear of assassination that has kept them off. Besides, many half-honest Spaniards have heretofore lain quiet and tolerated, and even cloaked the crimes which have been committed, because they saw no hope for a redressal of them, and had not the energy to stand alone and aloof from them. Now that the united Americans and foreigners of the place have stretched out a strong hand to their succor, they embrace the opportunity to avail themselves of their protection, and to come out from the paths of sin.

WHOLESOME RESULT OF THE MOVEMENT.

The excitement heretofore reigning in the public mind is now partially allayed. The horses which the committee had stabled up in town ready to pursue the assassins, have been returned to their owners. All the parties have been called in, except one which we have lost track of in the Tulares, and three or four men under Pacheco, who are in pursuit of the Huero. Men walk about uuarmed—transact their business, and feel at their ease. I have heard many a man say: "A load has been lifted from my mind!" It is true that business does not flourish so much. There is less money spent now in the billiard-rooms and drinking houses, and on gambling tables. And it was time that this should be. The fame of San Luis Obispo has long ago gone forth as being a place sustained and fostered by the fruits of assassination and robbery. All this must now change; and it will be a glorious change, although half the business done in San Luis should perish in consequence.

PROSPERITY PROSTRATED BY CRIME.

The damage done to this county by the incarnate fiends who have infested it heretofore is incalculable. The county was, at the time of the perpetration of these atrocities, in a critical period of its existence. It was then attracting attention all over the State as being a section of country presenting peculiar advantages to the settler. It is essentially a stock country. When there is no grass in any other county, here it is found in abundance. It is sufficiently well watered for stock. It is not an agricultural county, and therefore there is more room for the stock-owner than elsewhere. There is a large quantity of public land within its boundaries. Mr. Henry, Deputy United States Surveyor, had lately arrived, and was busily engaged surveying the public land, and dividing it from that belonging to the Spanish grants. Many beautiful little spots were being, by his survey, demonstrated to be public land, which before had been claimed by the old grantees. The fame of all this was getting abroad, and not a month passed without bringing one, two, or three persons, good American citizens, looking for a place to locate. Old ranches were changing owners. Señor Pujol, a very worthy gentleman, a native, I believe, of old Spain, had purchased the San Simeon Rancho. A respectable Californian named Castro, from Santa Cruz County, had purchased part of the rancho of San Geronimo. The Messrs. Blackburn, of Santa Cruz, had purchased the Paso Robles Rancho, and quite a colony of Americans had settled in around them, and between them and Captain Mallagh's rancho, the Huer-Huero. Finally Borel and Baratie, two worthy Frenchmen from Alameda and Contra Costa Counties, were about to follow their example. Now how changed! Ten days after their arrival, a band of cut-throats, living right among us, and breaking bread at our tables, lighted upon them and wiped them out of existence, and the poor woman, a respectable and educated lady of mixed Spanish and English blood, was compelled to flee with a bandit to a

more hospitable country, without knowing there existed a county seat within forty miles of her, with an American county organization, and a corps of officers whose duty it is to prevent and punish crime. What wonder that immigration to this county is temporarily stopped? What wonder that intended settlers pause before they trust themselves in such a nest of brigands? What wonder that the county has been set back years in the path of progress?

THERE IS A GOOD TIME COMING.

But there is a good time coming. The people of San Luis have arisen and cast off this leprosy. They have determined to be vigilant in the repression of crime. They have stricken at its very root. They have hanged and shot the known leaders in the work of bloodshed. Soon we shall have no more need for this spasmodic action. The committee will disband, but every member of it will hereafter continue vigilant in the support and execution of the laws. The laws are good. No one but skeptics in American progress doubt this. They only want administering by trustworthy men, and sustaining by a healthy population. That healthy population we have not; but we have the nucleus of it, and confidently hope that, now the late tumult has about subsided, a new stream of immigration will set in. With but fifty more good American settlers, we shall have enough to see that American laws are observed and respected and enforced. Then San Luis Obispo may be looked upon, as she really is, one of the most desirable counties of the State. Her soil and climate are almost unrivaled. What she lacks in is population. WALTER MURRAY.

The undersigned citizens of San Luis Obispo have read the foregoing statements, and find them to be substantially true:—

S. A. POLLARD,	I. H. HILL,
JOHN M. PRICE,	WILLIAM L. BEEBEE,
H. G. ABBEY,	TOMAS DE HERRERA,
DAVID P. MALLAGH,	A. ALBARELLI,
W. J. GRAVES,	H. M. OSGOOD,
FREDERICK HILLIARD,	JOHN PATTON,
THOMAS GRAVES,	PATRICK MCMIST,
THOS. R. THORP, M. D.,	P. A. FORRESTER,
CHARLES W. DANA,	NICOLO RAVELLO,
C. H. JOHNSON,	ANTONIO CAQURIO,
F. CASTRO,	D. D. BLACKBURN.

N. B. It is worthy of note that the assassins of San Juan Capistrano were taken exactly one month after the committal of their crime—May 12th, the murder; June 12th, the arrest.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

VIGILANCE COMMITTEE CONTINUED.

Anti-Vigilance Newspapers—Review of the Evidence—A Veteran Bandit—The Case of Pio Linares—Defense of the Committee—Desperate Acts of Linares—The Necessity of a Vigilance Committee—The Criminal Element—The Vigilance Pledge—Roll of Members—Vigilance Subscriptions—The Evidence—Murder of the Basque Frenchmen.

AT the period when the events related in the preceding chapter transpired, there was a paper published in Spanish in Los Angeles, called *El Clamor Publico*, the organ of the native Californians and Mexicans, which animadverted severely upon the acts of the Vigilance Committee of San Luis Obispo, charging it with hasty action and executing men without evidence. The Spanish paper was supported in its attacks by the San Francisco *Herald*, which was at all times exceedingly bitter against any acts or organization styled Vigilance Committee. *El Clamor Publico* was read by the native population of San Luis Obispo, stimulating the people to hatred of Americans, and threatening dangerous consequences. This necessitated a reply from Hon. Walter Murray, who prepared and published a review of the evidence upon which the criminals were convicted and executed. From this review we glean the following:—

REVIEW OF THE EVIDENCE.

The editor of *El Clamor Publico* says that Peralta, or, as he calls him, Robles, was suspected, etc. Peralta was recognized on the instant by one of the Californians whose lives had been spared by the miscreants, as being one of them. This was on the 13th day of May, the day after the murder. He was asked to give an account of himself. He declared that for four nights previous he had slept in the house of a relative named Dolores Cordova. Cordova was sent for and interrogated. He declared that he had not seen the culprit for four days. All this, although done before a Justice of the Peace, was extra-judicial, for our laws do not permit such interrogating. Finally, a pair of handkerchiefs and other articles were taken from him and recognized as part of the property stolen. This much-wronged innocent died mute—not denying his guilt—but refused to disclose his accomplices. He felt himself supported by the law. His accomplices—when, at the cost of fatigue and money, and American blood, freely poured out by brave men, they were dragged from their retreat in the dark recesses of an almost inaccessible wood—when they stood face to face with men who knew the main facts, and who, strong in the rectitude of untroubled consciences, dared to deal out quick justice in the name of self-preservation—when all the paraphernalia of paid lawyers and perjured jurymen was thrown on one side—when VIGILANCE had hunted them down like wild beasts to their lair, and had demonstrated to them that neither subterfuge, nor fleet horses, nor the law's delay, nor cocked pistols, nor sympathizing countrymen, could longer avail them—then these accomplices voluntarily declared the truth, and disclosed that this very Santos Peralta was the man who shot down poor, wounded Baratie, in cold blood, before his wife's eyes, having purposely led her down to witness the atrocity. Then one of them, Miguel Blanco, confessed freely, what we knew before, that he (Miguel) was the man who killed Borel, and who gave Baratie his first shot. Then Grijalva disclosed how that he himself had shot poor Gilkey from behind, and stretched him lifeless upon the ground he had been tilling, and that Jesus Valenzuela had aftewards dragged him fifty yards at the end of his riata.

Could law have extracted all this from these men? No. But Vigilance did, and that without torture of any description. No impelling power was used but the exhibition of an unswerving determination and resistless power. The above facts show the nature of the suspicions against Santos Peralta.

A VETERAN BANDIT.

Now we come to the innocent Joaquin Valenzuela. This man has never been charged with either the Nacimiento or the San Juan Capistrano murders. But he was an acquaintance and comrade of the murderers—brother to one, chum to another, and was proven before the committee to be as full of crime as an egg is full of meat. In 1853 he was a partner of Joaquin Murietta—the veritable Joaquin. It is notorious that he was one of the five Joaquins upon whose heads Governor Bigler

set a price, and to catch whom Capt. Harry Love's Company of mounted rangers was organized.

Just before that time he kidnapped an American child, Anne, daughter of an American named Smith, and brought her down to the San Joaquin River, where he and his Mexican female partner brought her up to learn Spanish and hate the Gringos. The Americans living there took the child away, and advertised for her relatives. The father made his appearance and claimed his child. He accompanied this Joaquin across the ferry on the San Joaquin, at the mouth of the River Merced. Joaquin returned; Smith never. The inference is that Smith was killed by the black villain. A skeleton supposed to be his was afterwards found a league or two from the ferry. I refer for these facts to D. P. Brown, of Stockton; to the mother of the child who lives there now, and to those who lived at and near the mouth of the River Merced, in the years 1853–54.

When the Harry Love's Ranger Law was passed, this Joaquin Valenzuela, *alias* Ocomorenia, came down to the Tulares and to Santa Barbara County. Here he made acquaintance with Jack Powers. In his company Powers inured himself to fatigue on horseback "in the pursuit of stolen or strayed cattle," as the great Jack's eulogist has it, but which rightly interpreted means, "in stealing his neighbor's cattle." There is evidence before the committee here, which will one day be printed, showing that Powers and Joaquin Valenzuela stole cattle together from Guadalupe, Santa Maria, and Nipomo, and drove them to the mines by way of the Tulares. He has been engaged in this nefarious pursuit off and on ever since he came to this section of the country. He was captain of a band of robbers near Purissima, in Santa Barbara County, nearly two years ago, and committed several robberies there. He is a miscreant of the deepest dye, a hardened sinner, the very type of a criminal. When he was being brought in, he told Captain Mallagh that he thought he ought not to be molested, as he had condescended to be honest for a year past. *Creo que Vmdes no deben de molestarme ahora, siendo que be condescendido por una ano.*

This man was invited by Jack Powers at Santa Margarita, on the night of the horse-race there, on November 30th last, to take part in the murder at the Nacimiento. He replied, "I have formerly been in such things, as you know, but I have given it up." He declined going. When arrested, and asked if he knew Powers, he said yes, he was his patron. He seemed to think that the magic name of Powers would be a tower of strength to him. When brought afterwards before the committee, and when he found out that Powers was compromised, he denied any acquaintance with him. Afterwards acknowledged that Powers had invited him to accompany him above on a "business speculation."

This is the "innocent" man who has been torn from the bosom of his family by a mob and "done to death." Mr. David W. Alexander, of Los Angeles, says that this man "has never been absent a moment from his home." This gentleman forgot, perhaps, to tell the editor of the *Clamor Publico*, that in November last he loaned this man $100 to bring his wife from Los Angeles; that he (Alexander) was informed at the time of the arrest, that at that very time when he was supposed to be in Los Angeles, he was here in San Luis in company with Jack Powers and other worthies, at the races in and near this place; that he stayed here several weeks, and that during that time instead of living with his wife, whoever the lady may be, he kept with an abandoned Mexican prostitute, for whose sake two men have been stabbed, and two shot within the last six months. For aught Mr. Alexander knows, this man was at the Nacimiento murder on December last. However, he is not charged with it. Now, as this gentleman has forgotten the above particulars, he has forgotten, doubtless, that this Joaquin is a notorious thief. How is it then that Alexander Godoy, of Cuyama, Mr. Alexander's next neighbor, and one of Mr. Fremont's veterans, is thoroughly acquainted with the man's character? How is it that this man's character is notorious to every one except Mr. Alexander? Is not this gentleman, like hundreds of other rancheros in the southern country (not Americans, however) content to hire a vaquero without asking questions as to his character, or even if he knew him to be bad, content if he thinks the man will not rob or murder him? I think this is the gist of the matter.

THE CASE OF PIO LINARES.

Now let us return to the tissue of falsity in regard to the first attempt to take Pio Linares. In the first place, the "committee" did not do this. The committee was not then in existence. Secondly, the Sheriff's posse was composed of fifteen men, not forty men. Thirdly, Linares showed fight from the first to the last. The Sheriff had a warrant for the Huero Rafael, a man who had lived in Linares' house. He asked Linares to come out with a light. The intention was doubtless to arrest him, not to kill him, for no man has yet been killed here without a full trial, even by this bug-bear "committee;" no, not even when our men lay blood-stained around us on the cold sod. Then, in the height of the excitement, two of the head villains were spared, brought into town, and confronted by the priest. Well, Linares' reply made to his wife, his brother, and another man—all of whom were allowed freely to pass and repass by the Sheriff and his posse—made to their urgent solicitations that he should surrender, was simply this: "*No! yo no salgo me!* ——" No; I'll not go out! They'll —— me! The editor of the *Clamor* can supply the blank. It is fit only for assassins and their defenders.

This man, Linares, knew his weight of guilt. He was confident that he deserved instant death. He feared it. When he came out he came armed and running like a hound. He was fired upon as a criminal fleeing from justice, and two lives would have been saved since, had he fallen then. The roof only was burned. That was fired after timely warning, in order to get him out and to avoid such a catastrophe as happened in Monterey in 1856, when poor De la Torre and others were killed in the fruitless attempt to take Anastasio Garcia. His wife and children made no miraculous escape. His wife was repeatedly begged to come out, but stayed in only to cover his flight, and then came out at her leisure. The very posse assisted her to save her clothes and furniture. Furthermore, his wife, who has been his accomplice from the first, and has always shared in his plunder, and is a woman of notorious bad character, would, in any other county in the State, now be adorning the inside of a jail, instead of running at large as she now does here. As for the children, they are a mere myth. They do not exist. Neither Linares nor his wife ever had any. Truly one can quote here the very expressive words of the *Clamor*, "They lie."

DEFENSE OF THE COMMITTEE.

Now as to the whisky. These men who accompanied the Sheriff had been out for more than a week on the Tulares. They had returned home on an unfrequented road on purpose to avoid observation. They had not even seen liquor for three days. Every man of them is a better citizen than the *Clamor* editor ever can be until he plucks out that Mexican heart of his and substitutes an American one in its place. One of the men, a New Mexican, named Julian Garcia, a brave fellow, followed Linares in the darkness and fired his pistol at him as he

ran. Returning, he was seen by some of the party who had been behind the house and had not seen him before. They took him for Linares. It was a mistake. He was tenderly cared for, got medical attendance, and over $100 for his loss of time. No one is more ready than he to pursue cut-throats and to shoot them down. Such men as he put to shame all such men as the *Clamor* editor. The *Clamor* thinks that San Luis authorities are sufficiently strong to protect the laws if they desire to do so. Now, we do not want his opinion, nor mine, nor yours, sir, on this subject. We will just state the facts: This Linares, after committing the Nacimiento murders, almost openly bragged about them. In a month's time the whole of the details were openly talked about by his own countrymen, and all acknowledged him to be one of the parties.

DESPERATE ACTS OF LINARES.

Before this, he ran one of our Justices of the Peace all over the town, on account of some trifling misunderstanding. Shortly afterwards, he drew his knife and attempted to stab a very peaceable Mexican for interfering to stop a quarrel. On the night that Nieves Robles, his spy, was arrested, he stabbed two Sonorians in a dance-house, one of whom narrowly escaped with his life. After this, this man and his loose wife were invited to a ball given by the J. P., above mentioned, at the opening of a new hotel. They attended, and some of the first folks, and most, if not all the Americans of this place attended, too. At this ball, this Linares laid in wait for D. D. Blackburn, late of Santa Cruz. That night, he and a party of young Californians, armed, came down to Mr. Murray's house with the intention of firing through the windows at the unsuspecting Americans assembled there. After the matter was adjusted, Linares said to his fellows, "Well, if you come here to fight, why don't you go in? We are stronger than they!"

Miguel Blanco, before dying, was questioned as to whether Linares ever mentioned this last affair to him. Blanco is Linares' nephew. Blanco detailed a conversation which took place between them during their hiding. Linares said that under certain circumstances he could get a portion of the Californians to sustain him. Blanco said, "How can you expect our countrymen to sustain us, who are so criminal?" "They can be brought to do it," said Linares, "they backed me then," referring to the night of the ball. "To this end I have always taken up for them in any petty quarrel. Don't you know that I have always been at the head of all the revolutions in San Luis Obispo?"

This man, Pio Linares, has never been prosecuted for any of the crimes above detailed. He has sat on juries since all of them. The above dying declaration of his accomplice, Blanco, gives the key to it. He was a reckless man, ready for murder in open daylight—murder from behind a bush—in fact, murder in any shape. Every one knew it.

THE NECESSITY OF A VIGILANCE COMMITTEE.

The acquittal of Nieves Robles was before every one's eyes. The Californians were disposed to resist or resent any violent means, and to defeat any legal ones. The mover in any abortive attempt against this criminal was liable to be assassinated at any moment. Good men waited for a bond of unity. The natural bond of self-preservation at length presented itself, and they caught at it, and have, with God's help, succeeded now in righting matters; in creating a healthy spirit in the community, and in preparing the way for another trial of the law. Here, as in San Francisco, I am confident that the law will hereafter work all the better for the quickening spirit infused into it by vigilance.

THE CRIMINAL ELEMENT.

The law-abiding citizens of San Luis Obispo occupied a very delicate position in the period preceding 1858. From Monterey to Los Angeles was the lonely coast road, with occasional ranchos and the villages of San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara widely separated, with many mountains in which were dark cañons, pretty valleys, and park-like potreros offering concealment and seclusion, and to this region gathered the worst bandits of California. If not numerous, they were by their boldness and desperation enabled to overawe the majority and maintain a reign of terror. A few Americans like Jack Powers and the infamous ex-Judge McGowan, commonly known as Ned McGowan, of San Francisco, who had fled from the Vigilance Committee of that city, had exerted a baneful influence over the native population, and had been harbored and protected by some of the most respectable people, through fear and in the hope that such a course would protect them from depredation. They thus, in a measure, dominated in politics, ruled the courts, and rendered trials abortive. This made it necessary to organize an extra-judicial power, and the Vigilance Committee of 1858 was the result. It was a bold and honorable movement, and the names of those who participated in it are worthy of the perpetuity of history. Following is the Vigilance Pledge, with the signatures attached, the Vigilance "Roll" and the amounts contributed for the public safety:—

THE VIGILANCE PLEDGE.

The undersigned hereby pledge ourselves, each to the other, that in the case of the murder of the two Frenchmen, Bartolo Baratie and M. José Borel, we will stand together and will by all means whatsoever, discover the truth and punish the guilty. The first step shall be the application of personal restraint and intimidation to the prisoner now in jail, even if necessary to the danger of life.

Walter Murray,	A. Albarelli,
Francisco Lertora,	Luis de la Cella,
Francisco Brizzolara,	Domingo Garcia,
Charles Pellerier,	Nicolo Ravello,
B. Block,	T. P. Commay,
P. A. Forrester,	J. J. Simmler,
Jacob J. Scheiffarley,	Rudolph Blum,

B. F. Hamilton.

ROLL OF MEMBERS.

The undersigned, citizens of San Luis Obispo, sign our names as members of a body to be called the San Luis Obispo Vigilance Committee, the object of which is and shall be the repression and punishment of crimes by all means whatsoever.

Walter Murray,	Manuel Otero,
Fredk. Hilliard,	Thomas Herrara,
S. A. Pollard,	N. Amas,
Thos. Graves,	J. J. Simmler,
Labat Pere,	Thos. R. Thorp,
P. A. Forrester,	Leonardo Lopez,
G. Leemo,	Ramon Baldez,
Jules Baume,	J. A. de la Guerra,
Chas. Johnson,	Pedro Ruperez,
Wm. Coates,	Trinidad Becerro,
Bernardo Lazcano,	John Matlock,
José Cantua,	Cayetano Amador,
Carl Dietz,	Fabian Dastas,
Ferdinand Quievreux,	B. P. Brown,

Miguel Serrano,
A. Farnsworth,
Joseph Stutz,
Domingo Garcia,
Dolores Herrara,
Henry Pandee,
Wm. L. Beebee,
Daniel McLeod,
B. J. Jones,
Guadalupe Gonzales,
David P. Mallagh,
Basilio Castro,
John Patton,
A. Albarelli,
J. T. Zamorano,
Ysidro Balderama,
Ysidro Silbas,
Jerome A. Limas,
John Bains,
Albert Mann,
Calistro Morales,
L. H. Morrison,
Capt. John Wilson,
F. Laburthe,
Enrique Galindo,
Feliz Buelna,
José M. Topete,
Manuel Serrano,
Selustriano Rojas,
Blas Castro,
Bentura Lopez,
Fernando Martinez,
José Canet,
Francisco Salgado,
Ardadio Borgnes,
Jesus Olgin,
Miguel Herrara,
Francisco Huares,
Apolonio Cordova,
Jose Maria Ordunio,
Modesto Carranza,
Byron Olney,
Lugardo Aguila,
Wm. C. Dana,
Antonio Paredes,
James A. Wright,
S. O. Sweet,
Francisco Brizzolara,
D. D. Blackburn,
Pedro Ortega,
J. A. Chaves,
Antonio Capurro,
B. Clement,
B. F. Davenport,
Alexander Murray,
Dr. Ed. Albert,
A. Elgutter,
Estevan Quintana,
Ynocento Garcia,
Didelot,
W. W. Gilfoyle,
James White,
F. Wickenden,
Charles Pellerier,
Benj. Williams,
Luis de la Cella,
R. Holford,
T. W. Slaughter,
Nicolo Revello,
Chas. W. Dana,
Rudolph Selm,
Alexander Mullins,
Isaac H. Bunce,
G. F. Sauer,
Reyes Enriquez,
Antonio Stanusich,
Peter Forrester,
Robert Johnson,
Chas. Varian,
W. J. Graves,
John Daley,
Oscar Granie,
Juan Stanusich,
Ygnacio Esquerre,
Hypolite Dallidet,
Victorino Chavey,
C. Dockes,
Manuel Vanegas,
Wm. Church,
Wm. T. Gilkey,
V. Mancillas,
A. Herrara,
C. G. Abbey,
Bonifacio Manchego,
B. F. Hamilton,
John M. Price,
Ricardo Durazo,
J. Roth,
Biceinte La Rey,
S. Mora,
Julian Garcia,
Jose Antonio Garcia,
Mariano Lazcano,
Sandy Martin,
Francisco Garcia,
T. Ph. Schring,
Augustin Garcia,
José Carlon,
Peter Wm. Williams,
P. Z. Taylor,
A. P. Hartnell,
Angel Barron,
Valentin Mancillas,
Wm. Snelling,
Noracio Carroso,
Wm. E. Borland,
Gabriel Labot,
W. C. Imos,
Jas. McNicol,
J. M. Martinez.

VIGILANCE SUBSCRIPTION.

Murray $50,
Thos. Herrara $50,
Alberalli & Co. $100,
Pollard $50,
Beebee $50,
Lafayette $20,
Johnson $30,
Stone & Barnes $65,
Thorpe, M. D. $25,
F. Wickenden $30,
Davenport $40,
Elgutter $20,
Alex. Murray $25,
Pedro Labat $5,
Solano Rodriguez,
John Wilson $500,
Cash $5,
Capt. F. Hilliard $30,
Joaq. Estrada $200,
F. Z. Branch $300,
Lazcano $50,
Domingo Garcia $10,
Tabian Dastas $5,
Dolores Herrara $10,
Ramon Valdez $10,
J. H. Hill $10,
Simmler & Co. $20,
C. F. Roman $20,
Limass $50,
Letora & Co. $50,
Juan Price $50,
D. P. Mallagh $22,
Horse $37,
ditto $26,
Brizzolara $50,
Stanish $30,
Block & Co. $25,
Danas $20,

Total amount received, $1,525; Disbursements, $1,487; Balance in fund $38.

THE EVIDENCE.

The convictions and executions by the Vigilance Committee were after conclusive evidence had been taken, and supplemented by evidence taken at a later date. The records of the evidence and confessions have been preserved, and are such as show the most depraved and heartless characters, long series of crimes and contempt of law, and leave no doubt of guilt that could be expiated only by death and eternal punishment.

MURDER OF THE BASQUE FRENCHMAN.

Testimony in this case was taken by Jose Maria Muñoz, County Judge; W. J. Graves, Notary Public, and J. J. Simmler and James White, Justices of the Peace.

Francois Abadie testified that he was in the employment of Pedro Obiesa and M. Graciano, two men natives of the Basque Provinces of southern France, and known as the Basque Frenchmen, and was driving cattle for them in November, 1857. He related the circumstance of their receiving some cattle in a suspicious manner near Paso de Robles, and afterwards the disappearance of the two Basques. These men he had never seen again alive, but at the time of his deposition, in December, 1857, recognized the remains of Graciano, one of them, having a bullet hole in the head. After this Nieves Robles was arrested, and recognized by Abadie as one of the men who had sold the cattle.

Jesus Zamorano testified to robberies and murder in which Nieves Robles had participated in San Mateo County in 1852 and 1853.

Juan Herrada testified, confirming the previous witness, and told of Jack Powers, Pio Linares, the Huero Rafael, Nieves Robles, Jose Antonio Garcia, and Eduviquez following the Basques.

Nieves Robles confessed his crimes, and stated the agreement with Powers and the others to murder the Basque Frenchmen, and detailed the manner of the murder as told him by Linares, who, with the Huero Rafael, had committed the deed. This confession was made and sworn to before W. J. Graves, Notary Public, June 28, 1858.

Jose Antonio Garcia confessed to participating in the spoils of the murder, but was horrified upon being shown the dead bodies, and fled to his home in Santa Barbara.

Robles had been tried for this murder and acquitted by a jury in the court of San Luis Obispo. One of the jury was one of the murderers, and another was a fugitive under the charge of murder. Mr. Murray, in his account of the Vigilance Committee, has related the main facts of the murders on the San Juan, in the eastern part of

the county, extended particulars of which are given in the depositions and confessions taken at the trials, confirming all his statements, and justifying all the acts of the Vigilance Committee.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

CRIMES.

Murder of Read and Family—Society in San Luis Obispo—Indian Raids—Joaquin Muriatta—Pursuit and Capture of Murderers—Murder of Wall and Williamson—A Reminiscence of 1849—Killing of Bonifacio Manchego—A Barbarous Murder—A Strange Murder—A Strange Verdict—Doc Stewart—Waylaid and Killed—An Indian Murder—A Fiendish Crime—A Chinese Assassination—Attempted Assassination—An Unknown Murder—Order Prevails.

THE criminal record of California, if fully detailed, would fill a volume with appalling facts. The same would be the case with every frontier State, but in California crimes have been more than usually brought to public notice in consequence of the strongly-marked characteristics of the extreme elements that made up the population—extreme in the bold and desperate character of the criminals, and extreme in the energetic manner in which they have been pursued and punished by the equally bold and determined law-abiding element. These have made lynchings and vigilance committees necessities, which, if evidence derogatory to the condition of morals in the State, are also evidence of the high spirit of manhood governing the class that eventually triumphed and now rules the land.

There are many reasons why merciless crimes might be expected in such a mingling of heterogeneous classes as made up the people after the discovery of gold in the Sierra Nevada in 1848. A people had been conquered, soldiers and sailors, collected from the cities of different nations and long subject to harsh treatment and severe restraint, were suddenly turned loose; reckless men from every quarter came into the country, and all were excited by the presence of gold, demoralized by its abundance, and tempted by the extravagant manner in which it was used.

Among the native population were many who, under the Spanish social system of caste, were regarded as born outcasts, and these were aided by the immigration in great numbers of the same classes from Chile, Peru, Sonora, and New Mexico, and to this element the desperate characters of other nations naturally flocked. The native Californians gave many reasons for enmity to the Americans and their indifference to the crimes committed against them. They had been conquered, and under cover of law great outrages had been committed, often depriving them of their property or compelling them to ruinous litigation to maintain their homes.

MURDER OF READ AND FAMILY.

In the history of the missions it is related that Mr. Read and family were, in 1847, in possession of the mission of San Miguel, and that Secretary Halleck ordered that his occupation of the buildings be respected. Hon. John M. Price, the veteran of Pismo, furnishes the particulars of the following tragedy. Mr. Read was an Englishman, who, we believe, had brought his family from South America, settling in California and locating upon the mission property, then regarded as abandoned and open to the public. Upon the discovery of gold in 1848 he went to the mines in the Sierra Nevada, returning in the fall of that year with several thousand dollars' worth of gold-dust. He was hospitable and loquacious, and took pleasure in exhibiting his wealth. One day in October, 1848, there came to the mission a party of sailors, deserters from a ship-of-war lying in the harbor of Monterey, stopped for the night at the mission, and were entertained by Read, who related to them his adventures in the mines and exhibited the gold he had obtained.

The family of Read consisted of himself and wife, who was near confinement, his daughter and son-in-law, three children, and an old negro. The deserters, after seeing the display of gold and the unguarded manner of their host, conspired to murder the family and secure the booty. The broad wilderness they were in, the defenseless condition of the victims, the ghostly surroundings of ruin, abandonment, crumbling walls and decay inspired them with a spirit of diabolism and invited them to the deed of horror. In their depraved hearts were no feelings of mercy nor fears of detection, and in their conscienceless souls no compunctions, no dread of punishment. When the family had retired and were lost in slumber, the deserters stealthily entered the different apartments and murdered every one. Securing the gold and other plunder, the miscreants went on their way to the south.

The next day John M. Price and F. Z. Branch arrived at San Miguel, on their return from the mines on the Stanislaus, and in riding up to the mission wondered at the silence that prevailed. None of the Read family, whom they well knew, came to welcome them. They dismounted and entered the building, when the horrible sight of carnage met their eyes. They were too shocked to know at once what to do. After such an examination as to ascertain that no life remained, even an infant had been brained by dashing its head against one of the pillars of the corridor, and convinced that a great murder and robbery had been committed, they hastened on to the Paso de Robles Rancho and gave the alarm. A party returned and cared for the dead, procuring such evidence as they could, and others organized for a pursuit of the murderers.

San Luis Obispo was soon aroused, and Price and Branch headed a party in pursuit. The deserters fled rapidly, but their trail was easily followed, and for a number of days the chase continued. By the sea-coast at Carpenteria, beyond Santa Barbara, the murderers were overtaken and a desperate battle ensued. The guilty sailors knew that it was a life and death struggle for them, but the vigor of the attack of the avenging party left them no hope or chance of escape. One of the Californians was killed and others wounded, but all the murderers were slain. One of them rushed into the

ocean in his panic of fear, as if he could swim out to sea and thus escape the dread avengers of his terrible crime. He was fired upon as he swam, and sank to rise no more. The bodies of the others were left where they fell, as food for the vultures and coyotes. The family of Read and the band of murderers were extinct, closing the first of the great criminal tragedies of San Luis Obispo.

SOCIETY IN SAN LUIS OBISPO.

Upon this subject we quote the language of Mr. C. H. Johnson, whose long residence in the county has made him familiar with its people and events:—

Society in the southern coast of California was in a very unsettled state for many years subsequent to the close of the war, arising mainly from the change of government, and the feeling of enmity that the war had engendered between the Mexicans and the native Californians and the Americans, or what was here termed the foreign element of the population. Law was nowhere respected. Life and property were constantly exposed to enormous risks. Indeed every man had to depend upon his own ability to defend successfully the one as well as the other. All the great highways were infested with banditti, who adopted the pirates' maxim that "dead men tell no tales." San Luis Obispo, being a central point in this section, was the headquarters of the different bands of robbers that held successively almost undisputed possession of the place for a series of years. A bandit once rode through Monterey Street, with the ears of his victims tied like scalps to his saddle-bow. There were no means of public conveyance between this place and the rest of California. A supposed or so-called monthly mail was dispatched on horseback, at intervals of five or six weeks, to Santa Barbara, thence to take the chances of meeting with a sailing vessel or steamer bound for San Francisco. The return mail from San Francisco by the way of Santa Barbara would reach here in six weeks or two months. Merchants closed their stores when leaving for San Francisco for new supplies, traveling by night over mountain trails as far as Soledad, to avoid, as far as possible, the danger of being robbed or murdered. If they arrived safely, they purchased supplies for six or eight months, and shipped them in chartered vessels. It would happen at times during their absence that flour, sugar, coffee, and other staples could not be obtained at any price.

INDIAN RAIDS.

To add still more to this chaotic condition of society, the Tulare Indians made frequent incursions into this section, driving off from the ranchos bands of horses, which they killed for their flesh, upon which they mainly subsisted, preferring it to that of other animals. The horses that at different times escaped from them became wild and roamed over the San Joaquin plains in great droves. The Indians, when upon these raids, traveled at night, and were hiding during the day in the mountains. Some would be perched upon the highest peaks in order to discover the locality where a *caballada* (band of horses) might be grazing. When night came they descended and drove off the band. The rancheros occasionally started in pursuit of the Indians to recover the horses, but with indifferent success generally as they were deprived of the means of overtaking them, in the loss of their best horses. Upon one occasion, however, a party under Governor Pacheco succeeded in coming up with them. A fight ensued, in which one of Pacheco's men was killed and several wounded; but the horses were recovered from the Indians.

JOAQUIN MURIATTA.

In 1852–53 a band of robbers and murderers ranged through the State under the leadership of Joaquin Muriatta, which became a terror to the people. The principal scenes of their depredations were in the mining regions of the North, but they occasionally paid visits to other sections. The Legislature, in 1853, authorized the enlisting of a company of rangers to hunt down the bandit, and set a price upon his head. The rangers were commanded by Captain Harry Love, and Joaquin was slain and his head carried on exhibition through the State. In the spring of 1853, the then dreaded bandit, Joaquin Muriatta, with his followers, arrived in the neighborhood of San Luis Obispo. He sent one of his Lieutenants to notify the people that he proposed to remain in the place a few days to rest his men and horses before starting to Mexico, and warned them that should any attempt be made to molest himself or any of his party the town would be sacked. On the following day the bandits entered the town and encamped in the Priest's garden. They were a desperate-looking, swarthy set, dressed in buckskin suits, some having coats or jackets dyed green. All were well armed. The leader was symmetrically formed, with regular features, an open countenance, but with a gloomy expression. There were but five or six American residents. They were in a state of constant dread during Muriatta's stay, on account of his known enmity to their race. They went abroad but little during the day, and at night all slept together with arms by them in Pollard's, now Sinsheimer's, store. The robbers, however, harmed no one but a gambler, whom they despoiled of his ill-gotten hoards, and then left.

PURSUIT AND EXECUTION OF MURDERERS.

In October, 1853, a robber band of eight or ten men accompanied by several women, arrived from the North, and camped in the suburbs of San Luis Obispo. They made preparations to plunder a store then situated on the site of the Lasar building, as it was known to them that a large amount of money was deposited there. A Mexican resident informing the proprietor, who was an Italian, of the proposed robbery, arrangements were made to prevent it. Several men with guns were stationed in the corridor of the building opposite, adjoining the church, and five others on the roof of the store, also three or four on the inside. The night was very dark, and as the robbers were approaching to carry out their purpose, the premature discharge of a gun in the hands of one of the defenders of the store, caused the bandits to retreat. The day after this occurrence they stole a number of horses from the adjoining ranchos. This act aroused the ire of the rancheros, as horse-stealing was considered by them a crime as atrocious, if not even more so, than murder itself. This, indeed, was the general sense of the people of California, at that period, and an expression of it was given in an Act of the first Legislature, making horse-stealing a capital offense. It was known here that this band of robbers had murdered a family at Soledad, and a peddler near there, and had taken several hundred dollars' worth of goods he had with him. The

murders were atrocious, but did not arouse the people to action, and no attempt was made to arrest them for this crime, although Messrs. J. J. Simmler and J. J. Scheiffarley, then of the very few "foreign" residents of the town, endeavored to form a party to do so. But when the bandits had gone and taken the horses of the natives with them, Simmler and Scheiffarley gathered their party and went in pursuit. The band was followed as far as Los Angeles; one was killed before reaching there, and the others were captured, probably one or two escaping. Three were put on board a steamer to be returned to San Luis Obispo. They were met at the landing by the people, welcomed by stout ropes and a short shrift, and buried on the beach at Avila.

The others started up by land with their captors. One in attempting to escape was killed, but the others were released at Santa Barbara through the intercession of Jack Powers and the influence of the De la Guerra y Noriegas, who seemed to act in fear of Powers and his companions, who then made Santa Barbara their headquarters.

JOHN, ALIAS JACK, POWERS.

Some of the deeds of Powers are related in the Vigilance Committee of 1858. This bloody-handed villain escaped all punishment for his countless crimes in California. He was a criminal and gambler in San Francisco in 1849, and pursued the same course of life during his stay in the State. About 1862 or 1863 he was in Sonora, and while disputing with some Yaqui Indians in his service whom he had wronged, was lassoed by them, and dragged to death, and his body left as food for coyotes.

MURDER OF WALL AND WILLIAMSON.

In November, 1855, Hon. Isaac B. Wall, Collector of the port of Monterey, and ex-Speaker of the California Assembly, accompanied by T. S. Williamson, an officer of Monterey County, were on their way to San Luis Obispo, but on the "dark and bloody ground" of the Nacimiento, were waylayed and murdered by a band of murderers. This, of course, created a sensation throughout the State, but the murderers were unknown, and went unpunished, at least at that time and for that crime.

A REMINISCENCE OF 1849.

The following picture of life in San Luis Obispo in 1849 was drawn by the famous traveler and writer, J. Ross Browne, and published in *Harpers' Magazine* some years after, under the title of "A Dangerous Journey." The story is interestingly descriptive of the route traveled by the writer from San Francisco to his destination, and of an interview he had with a band of robbers on the Salinas, whom he describes as the "Colonel," "Jack," and "Griff," the latter of whom saved him from being murdered by the others; but these, not strictly belonging to this county, are omitted. Griff, Mr. Browne afterwards meets in San Luis Obispo.

In the summer of 1849, I had occasion to visit San Luis Obispo, a small town about 250 miles south of San Francisco. At that time no steamers touched at the embarcadéro, and but little dependence could be placed upon the small sailing craft that occasionally visited that isolated part of the coast. The trail through the Salinas and Santa Margarita Valleys was considered the only reliable route, though even that was not altogether as safe as could be desired. A portion of the country lying between the old mission of Soledad and San Miguel was infested by roving bands of Sonorans (people from Sonora, Mexico), and lawless native Californians. Several drovers who had started from San Francisco by this route to purchase cattle on the southern ranches, had never reached their destination, and it was generally believed they had been murdered on the way. Indeed, in two instances this fact was established by the discovery of the mutilated remains of the murdered men. No clue could be obtained to the perpetrators of the deed; nor do I know that any legal measures were taken to find them. At that period the only laws existing were those administered by the Alcaldes, under the Mexican system, which had been temporarily adopted in connection with the provisional government established by General Riley. The people generally were too deeply interested in the development of the gold regions to give themselves much concern about the condition of other parts of the country; and the chances of bringing criminals to punishment in the southern districts were very remote.

My business was connected with the revenue service. A vessel laden with foreign goods had been wrecked on the coast within a short distance of San Luis. It was necessary that immediate official inquiry should be made into the circumstances, with a view of securing payment upon the cargo. I was also charged with a commission to establish a line of post-offices upon the land route to Los Angeles, and enter into contracts for the carrying of the mails.

By the advice of some friends in San Francisco, I purchased a fine-looking mule, recently from the Colorado. The owner, a Texan gentleman, assured me he had never mounted a better animal; and, so far as I was capable of judging, the recommendation seemed to be justly merited. I willingly paid him his price—$300. Next day, having provided myself with a good pair of blankets, a few pounds of coffee, sugar, and hard bread, and a hunting knife, and tin cup, I bade adieu to my friends and set out on my journey.

A tedious voyage of six months around Cape Horn had given me a peculiar relish for shore life. There was something very pleasant in the novelty of the scenery and the inspiring freshness of the air. The rush of emigrants from all parts of the world; the amusing scenes along the road; the free, social, and hopeful spirit which prevailed among all classes; the clear, bright sky, and wonderful richness of coloring that characterized the atmosphere,—all contributed to produce the most agreeable sensations. It was a long and hazardous journey I had undertaken, and would doubtless be very lonesome after passing San José; but the idea of depending solely on my own resources, and becoming, in some sort, an adventurer in an almost unknown country, had in it something irresistibly captivating to one of my roving disposition. I had traveled through Texas under nearly similar circumstances, and enjoyed many pleasant recollections of the trip. There is a charm about this wild sort of life, the entire freedom from restraint, the luxury of fresh air, the camp under the trees with a canopy of stars overhead, that, once experienced, can never be forgotten.

A few days after my arrival in San Luis I went, in company with Jackson, my American friend, to a fandango given by the native Californians. The invitation, as usual in such cases, was general, and the company not very select. Every person within a circle of twenty

miles, and with money enough to pay for "refreshments," was expected to be present. The entertainment was held in a large adobe building, formerly used for missionary purposes, the lower part having been occupied as a store-house. A large loft overhead, with a step-ladder reaching to it from the outside, formed the dancing saloon. In the yard, which was encircled by a mud wall, were several chapadens [*jacals*, probably,] in which gin, whisky, aguardiente, and the like necessaries of existence, were for sale to ladies and gentlemen at "two bits a drink." A low rabble of Mexican greasers, chiefly Sonorans, hung around the premises in every direction, among whom I recognized several belonging to the gang in whose hands I had fallen on my way from Santa Margarita. Their dirty *serapes*, *machillas*, and spurs lay scattered about just as they had dismounted from their mustangs. The animals were picketed around an open space, and kept up a continual confusion by kicking at every straggler who approached. Such of the rabble as could pay the admission fee of *dos reales*, were sitting in groups in the yard, smoking cigaritos and playing at monte. A few of the better class of rancheros had brought women with them, mounted in front of their saddles, and were making their way up the step-ladder as we approached.

I followed the crowd, in company with my friend, and was admitted into the saloon on payment of half a dollar. This fund was to defray the expense of lights and music.

On passing through the hall-way I was forcibly impressed with the novelty of the scene. Some fifty or sixty couples were dancing to the most horrible scraping of fiddles I had ever heard—marking the time by snapping their fingers, whistling, and clapping their hands. The fiddles were accompanied by a dreadful twanging of guitars, and an Indian in one corner added to the din by beating with all his might upon a bass drum. There was an odor of steaming flesh, cigaritos, garlic, and cologne in the hot, reeking atmosphere, that was almost stifling; and the floor swayed under the heavy tramp of the dancers, as if every turn of the waltz might be the last. The assemblage was of a very mixed character, as may well be supposed, consisting of native Californians, Sonorans, Americans, Frenchmen, Germans, and half-breed Indians.

Most of the Mexicans were rancheros and vaqueros from the neighboring ranches, dressed in the prevailing style of Caballeros del Campaña, with black or green velvet jackets, richly embroidered; wide pantaloons, open at the sides, ornamented with rows of silver buttons; a red sash around their waists and a great profusion of gold filagree on their vests. These were the fast young fellows who had been successful in jockeying away their horses, or gambling at monte. Others of a darker and lower grade, such as the Sonorans, wore their hats and botas (leggings) just as they had come in from camp, for it was one of the privileges of the fandango that every man could dress or undress as he pleased. A very desperate and ill-favored set these were—perfect specimens of Mexican outlaws.

The Americans were chiefly a party of Texans, who had recently crossed through Chihuahua, and compared not unfavorably with the Sonorans in point of costume and savage appearance. Some wore broadcloth coats, ragged and defaced from the wear and tear of travel; some wore red flannel shirts, without any coats, their pantaloons thrust in their boots, in a loose, swaggering style. All wore revolvers and bowie-knives swinging from their belts. A more reckless, devil-may-care looking set it would be impossible to find in a century. Take them altogether, with their uncouth costumes, bearded faces, and lean and brawny forms, fierce, savage eyes, and swaggering manners, they were a fit assemblage for a frolic or a fight. Every word they spoke was accompanied with an oath. The presence of the females imposed no restraint upon the subject or style of the conversation, which was disgusting to the last degree. I felt ashamed to think that habit should so brutalize people of my own flesh and blood.

Many of the señoritas were pretty, and those who had no great pretensions to beauty in other respects were at least gifted with fine eyes and teeth, rich, brunette complexions, and forms of wonderful pliancy and grace. All, or nearly all, were luminous with jewelry, and wore dresses of the most flashy colors, in which flowers, lace, and glittering tinsel combined to set off their dusky charms. I saw some among them who would not have compared unfavorably with the ladies of Cadiz—perhaps in more respects than one. They danced easily and naturally; and, considering the limited opportunity for culture they had enjoyed in this remote region, it was wonderful how free and graceful they were in their manners.

The belle of the occasion was a dark-eyed, fierce-looking woman, of about six-and-twenty, a half-breed, from Santa Barbara. Her features were far from comely, being sharp and uneven; her skin was scarred with fire or small-pox; and her form, though not destitute of a certain grace of style, was too lithe, wiry and acrobatic to convey any idea of voluptuous attraction. Every nerve, every motion seemed the incarnation of suppressed vigor. Every glance of her fierce, flashing eye was instinct with untamable passion. She was a mustang in human shape—one that I thought would kick or bite upon very slight provocation. In the matter of dress she was almost Oriental. The richest and most striking colors decorated her wild and singular physique; a gorgeous silk dress of bright orange, flounced to the waist; a white bodice, with blood-red ribbons on the shoulders; a green sash around the waist; an immense gold-cased breast-pin, with diamonds glittering in the center; the greatest profusion of rings on her fingers, and her ears loaded down with sparkling jewels, while her heavy black hair was gathered up in a knot behind and pinned through with a gold dagger—all being in strict keeping with her dashing, wild character, and bearing some remote affinity to a dangerous but royal game-bird. I thought of the Mexican *chichilaca* as I gazed at her. There was an intensity in the quick flash of her eye which produced a burning sensation wherever it fell. She cast a spell around her not unlike the fascination of a snake. The women shunned and feared her; the men absolutely worshiped at her shrine. Their infatuation was almost incredible. She seemed to have some supernatural capacity for arousing the fiercest passions of love, jealousy, and hatred. Of course there was a great rivalry to engage the hand of such a belle for the dance. Crowds of admirers were constantly urging their claims. It was impossible to look upon their excited faces and savage rivalry, knowing the desperate character of the men, without a foreboding of evil.

"Perhaps you will not be surprised," said Jackson, "to hear something strange and startling about that woman. She is a murderess. Not long since she stabbed to death another woman, also a half-breed, for trying to win the affections of her paramour. But worse than that, she is strangely suspected of having killed her own child a few months ago, in a fit of jealousy, caused by the supposed infidelity of its father, whose identity cannot, however, be fixed with any certainty. She is a strange, bad woman, a devil incarnate; yet you see what a spell she casts around her. Some of these men are madly in love with her! They will fight before the evening is over. Yet she is neither pretty nor amiable. I cannot account for it. Let me introduce you."

As soon as there occurred a pause in the dance, I was introduced. The revolting history I had heard inspired me with a curiosity to know how such a human fiend could exercise such a powerful sway over every man in the room.

Although she spoke but little English, there was a peculiar sweetness in every word she uttered. I thought I could detect something of the secret of her powers in her magical voice, which was the softest and most musical I had ever heard. There was a wild, sweet, almost unearthly cadence in it that vibrated upon the ear like the strains of an Æolian harp. Added to this there was a power of alternate ferocity and tenderness in her deep, passionate eyes that struck to the inmost core wherever she fixed her gaze. I could not determine for my life which she resembled most, the untamed mustang, the royal game-bird, or the rattlesnake. There were flitting hints of each in her, and yet the comparison is weak and inadequate. Sometimes she reminded me of Rachel, then the living, now the dead queen of tragedy. Had it not been for the horror of her repulsive crimes, it is hard to say how far her fascinating powers might have affected me. As it was I could only wonder whether she were most genius or devil. Not knowing how to dance, I could not offer my services in that way; and after a few remarks withdrew to a seat near the wall. The dance went on with great spirit. Absurd as it may seem, I could not keep my eyes off this woman. Whichever way she looked there was a commotion, a shrinking back among the women, or the symptoms of jealous rage among the men. For her own sex she manifested an absolute scorn; for the other she had an inexhaustible fund of sweet glances, which each admirer might take to himself.

At a subsequent period of the evening I observed, for the first time, a man of very conspicuous appearance, dressed in the picturesque style of a Texan ranger. There was something manly about his face and dress that attracted my attention. My astonishment was great when I recognized Griff, the man to whom I was indebted for my escape from the robbers, near Soledad. There could be no doubt to his identity, differently dressed though he was, and disfigured somewhat by a ghastly wound across the temple, yet bearing himself with the same air of determination mingled with deep sadness. It was evident that the Colonel had misinformed me as to his death. Perhaps, judging from the wound in his temple, still unhealed, he might have been left for dead, and subsequently have made his escape. At all events he was now before me.

I was about to spring forward and grasp him by the hand when I was induced to desist for a moment by the character of the attentions which he seemed to be paying to the Mexican woman before mentioned. Her face he was regarding with an interest more intense than that evinced by any other of her admirers. He was certainly calculated to make an impression upon such a woman; yet strange to say, he seemed to be the only man in the room to whom she evinced a spirit of decided hostility. Several times he approached her and solicited a dance. Whether from caprice or a more potent cause, she invariably repulsed him, once with a degree of asperity that indicated far more than a casual acquaintance. It was in vain he attempted to cajole her. She was evidently bitter and unrelenting in her hostility. At length, incensed at his pertinacity, she turned sharply upon him, and, leaning her head close to his ear, whispered something the effect of which was magical. He staggered back as if stunned, and, gazing at her with an expression of horror, turned away and walked out of the room. The woman's face was a shade paler, but regaining her equanimity, she soon resumed her former gay appearance.

The dance went on. It was a Spanish waltz; the click-clack of the feet, in slow measured time, was very monotonous, producing a dreamy effect. I sometimes closed my eyes and fancied it was all a strange dream. Visions of the beautiful country through which I had passed flitted before me—a country desecrated by the worst passions of human nature. Amidst the rarest charms of scenery and climate, what a combination of dark and deadly sins oppressed the mind! What a cess-pool of wickedness was within these very walls!

Half an hour may have elapsed in this sort of dreaming, when Griff, who had been so strangely repulsed by the dark señorita, came back and pushed his way through the crowd. This time I noticed that his face was flushed, and a gleam of desperation was in his eye. The wound in his temple had a purple hue, and looked as if it might burst out bleeding afresh. His motions were unsteady; he had evidently been drinking. Edging over toward the woman, he stood watching her until there was a pause in the dance. Her partner was a handsome young Mexican very gaily dressed, whom I had before noticed, and to whom she made herself peculiarly fascinating. She smiled when he spoke; laughed very musically at everything he said; leaned up toward him, and assumed a wonderfully sweet and confidential manner. The Mexican was perfectly infatuated. He made the most passionate avowals, scarcely conscious what he was saying. I watched the tall Texan. The veins in his forehead were swollen; he strode to and fro restlessly, fixing fierce and deadly glances upon the loving couple. A terrible change had taken place in his facial expression, which ordinarily had something sweet and pleasant in it. It was now dark, brutish, and malignant. Suddenly, as if by an ungovernable impulse, he rushed up close to where they stood, and drawing a large bowie-knife, said to the woman, in a quick, savage tone,

"Dance with me now, or damn you, I'll cut your heart out!"

She turned to him haughtily, "Señor!"

"Dance with me or die!"

"Señor," said the woman unflinchingly, "you are drunk. Don't come so near me!"

The infuriated man made a motion as if to strike at her with his knife; but quick as lightning the young Mexican grasped his upraised arm, and the two clinched. I could not see what was done in the struggle. Those of the crowd who were nearest rushed in and the affray soon became general. Pistols and knives were drawn in every direction; but so sudden was the fight that nobody seemed to know where to aim or strike. In the midst of the confusion a man jumped upon one of the benches and shouted,

"Back with you! The man's stabbed! Let him out!"

The swaying mass parted, and the tall Texan struggled through, then fell on the floor. His shirt was covered with blood, and he breathed heavily. A moment after the woman uttered a low, wild cry, and dashing through the crowd, her long black hair streaming behind her, she cast herself down by the side of the wounded man and sobbed,

"*O cara mio? O Dios?*" Is he dead? Is he dead?

"Who did this? Who stabbed the man?" demanded several voices fiercely.

"No matter!" answered the wounded man faintly. "It was my own fault. I deserved it!" and turning his smiling face toward the weeping woman, he said, smiling, "Don't cry; don't go on so!"

There was an ineffable tenderness in his voice, and something indescribably sweet in the expression of his face.

"*O Dios!*" cried the woman, kissing him passionately. "*O cara mio!* say you will not die. Tell me you will not

die!" And tearing her dress with frantic strength she tried to stanch the blood which was rapidly gathering in a pool about the wounded man.

The crowd meanwhile pressed so close that the wounded man suffered for want of air and begged to be removed. Several persons lent their aid in carrying him from the hall, and the more interested of the onlookers, among whom was the dark señorita, retired with the sufferer from the scene.

Order was restored, and the music and dancing went on as if nothing had happened.

I had no desire to see more of the amusements of the evening.

Next day I learned that the unfortunate man was dead. He was a stranger in San Luis, and refused to reveal his name, or make any disclosures regarding the affray. His last words were addressed to the woman, who clung to him with a devotion bordering on insanity. When she saw that he was doomed to die, the tears seemed to flow from her eyes, and she sat by his bedside with a wild, affrighted look, clutching his hand in hers, and ever and anon bathing her lips in the life-blood that oozed from his lips.

"I loved you—still love you better than my life!"

These were his last words. A gurgle, a quivering motion of the stalwart frame, and he was dead.

At an examination before the Alcalde it was proved that the stabbing must have occurred before the affray became general. It was also shown that the young Mexican was unarmed, and had no acquaintance with the murdered man.

Who could have done it?

Was it the devil-woman? Was this a case of jealousy, and was the tall Texan the father of the murdered child?

Upon these points I could get no information. The whole affair, with all its antecedent circumstances, was wrapped in a veil of impenetrable mystery. When the body was carried to the grave by a few strangers, including myself, the chief mourner was the half-breed woman —now a ghastly wreck. The last I saw of her, as we turned sadly away, she was sitting upon the grave motionless as a statue.

Next morning a passer-by noticed a shapeless mass lying upon the newly-spaded earth. It proved to be the body of the singular woman, horribly mutilated by the wolves. The clothes were torn from it, and the limbs presented a ghastly spectacle of fleshless bones. Whether she died by her own hand or was killed by wild animals during the night, none could tell. She was buried by the side of her lover.

Soon after these events, having completed my business in San Luis, I took passage in a small schooner for San Francisco, where I had the satisfaction of turning over to the Government the sum of $10,000.

I never afterward could obtain any information relating to the two men mentioned in the earlier part of my narrative—the Colonel and Jack. No steps were taken to arrest them. It is the usual fate of such men in California to fall into the hands of an avenging mob. Possibly they met with a merited retribution.

Eleven years have passed since these events took place. Many changes have occurred in California. The gangs of desperadoes that infested the State have been broken up; many of the members have met their fate at the hands of justice; more have fallen victims to their own excesses. I have meanwhile traveled in many lands, and have had my full share of adventures. But still every incident in the "dangerous journey" which I have attempted to describe is as fresh in my mind as if it occurred but yesterday.

KILLING OF BONIFACIO MANCHEGO.

In September, 1868, three Americans passed through San Luis Obispo, having come from Watsonville. Their names were James Southerland, or Southerly, Benjamin Harris, and Charles Rolette. Soon after passing, news was received that these men had stolen horses from Watsonville, and had committed larceny at the house of F. Frankenheim and Robert G. Flint, on the Nacimiento, in this county, and warrants were issued for their arrest. The warrants were placed in the hands of the Deputy-Sheriff, Juan V. Avila, and he summoned Bonifacio Manchego and some others to assist in making the arrest. The thieves were followed to the Arroyo Grande by the officers, who intercepted them as they were wandering about, separated from each other. Harris surrendered at the command, but Rolette and Southerland fled. Shots were fired and Rolette wounded in the arm and captured. Southerland continued on, but was pursued by Manchego and commanded to stop. He did not halt, and was fired upon. He returned the fire, shooting Manchego through the stomach, from which he died the following day. The fugitive was soon captured, his horse being badly wounded. The prisoners and the wounded Manchego were brought to San Luis Obispo. Manchego died, and the wounded arm of Rolette was amputated. The killing of a citizen by a thief created great enmity against the prisoners, and threats were made to lynch them, but the Grand Jury being in session and the prospect of a speedy trial caused the people to await the action of the law. The prisoners were immediately indicted for grand larceny, to which they plead guilty, and were each sentenced by Judge Beebee to four years in State Prison, all within a week of the arrest. Southerland was also indicted for murder, tried by the District Court in October, defended by W. J. Graves, found guilty of murder in the second degree, and sentenced by Judge de la Guerra to sixteen years in the State Prison.

A BARBAROUS MURDER.

On Sunday, the 8th of August, 1869, the people of San Luis Obispo were startled by the report that Michael B. Ruick and his wife, Frances Newton Ruick, had been murdered the day before by N. C. Gilbert, at their residence on the Osos Rancho, about ten miles from town. The cause given for the homicide was that Ruick had forbidden Gilbert hunting on the deceased's ranch, and that a feud of long standing existed between the parties. Gilbert endeavored to escape, but on the following 13th was arrested by Deputy-Sheriff Morriss, and lodged in jail.

The bodies of the two murdered persons were brought to the town of San Luis Obispo, and buried in the plot of ground that had been set apart by the trustees as a new cemetery.

Gilbert asked for a change of venue, for fear that if acquitted in San Luis Obispo he would be lynched. Accordingly the case was transferred to Santa Barbara County.

On January 25, 1870, the trial of Gilbert commenced. It was shown in the testimony that Ruick had accused

Gilbert's boy of shooting his horse, and on one occasion Ruick pointed his gun at the boy. When Gilbert was told of this he went to Ruick to try and compromise matters. Some hard words followed, and Ruick called Gilbert a d—d liar and a s—b, and said he would put an end to him, at the same time catching up his gun. Gilbert then fired both barrels of his gun, killing Ruick and his wife. The case was given to the jury and they returned a verdict of murder in the second degree, and recommended the prisoner to the mercy of the Court. On January 29th Gilbert was sentenced to eleven years in the State Prison.

STRANGE MURDER.

On the 21st of June, in San Luis Obispo, one Zenobio Valenzuela was shot and killed, and a boy named Arcia, who happened to be passing by at the time, was struck by a stray bullet and badly hurt. Notwithstanding that it happened in broad daylight, and was witnessed by a number of people, mostly Mexicans, the criminal was allowed to escape. Justice J. J. Simmler, when notified, did everything in his power to get trace of the man, but was unsuccessful.

A STRANGE VERDICT.

January 21, 1871, one of the strangest verdicts perhaps that was ever rendered in San Luis Obispo County, was in the case of Vicenté Arias. According to his own statement on the witness stand it was shown that he murdered a poor old man for the paltry booty of a saddle, pair of spurs, knife, pistol, belt, pair of pantaloons, and a coat. The victim was engaged in cooking his noonday meal, and was shot from behind, after a friendly conversation with the assassin.

Under these circumstances the jury found a verdict for "Murder in the Second Degree." As if to show conclusively that the decision was of a compromise character, a recommendation was made to the Court to apply the highest sentence permitted by law, which the Judge very properly did. Arias went to San Quentin for the term of his natural life.

DOC. STEWART.

This man was one of the worst rascals that San Luis Obispo was unfortunate enough to have in its community. He claimed to be an M. D., and carried on an underhand business for some time, until he was at last captured and charged with grand larceny, and was placed in the county jail to await trial. Francisco Arias was a man detained in the jail as a witness, and was allowed every privilege, and also allowed to carry the keys to the jail, so much was he trusted. He and Stewart became friends; and one night Arias let Stewart out, and the two made their way to the rancho of Ramon Feliz, where they stole from the stable a couple of horses, and then made for the hills. Here the Doc., with true judgment, informed his liberator that he had no further use for him. Arias dawdled about among the haunts of man, was seen, and captured. The Doc. got as far as Stockton where he was captured and brought back to San Luis Obispo. On the 18th of March, 1871, Stewart was sentenced to three years in the State Prison.

WAYLAID AND KILLED.

On August 24, 1871, as Messrs. Caroll and Tanner were on the way from San Luis Obispo to the Santa Margarita Rancho, they discovered a man lying on his back, in the road, about 200 yards beyond the bridge, on the Bonilla Rancho. It proved to be one Francisco Guerra, who was on his way from town to his house, and had almost reached there, when he came to his end. A ball had entered his back, and passed through the breast. His horse was found near San Luis Obispo, and his saddle, with blood upon it, was found upon the fence of Mr. Walter Murray, about half a mile below where the body was found.

AN INDIAN MURDER.

April 13, 1874, Romualdo Dominguez, an Indian, was found guilty of murder in the second degree, with recommendation to mercy, and on April 16, 1874, was sentenced to imprisonment in the State Prison for ten years.

A FIENDISH CRIME.

The town of San Luis Obispo, on the 19th of May, 1874, was aroused and horrified over the commission of a fiendish crime. About half past seven o'clock on the morning of the day named, a Mexican woman, of the name of Jesus Alibez, enraged, it is supposed, at the faithlessness of her paramour, administered strychnine to her three infant children, aged respectively six months, five, and seven years; then, after awaiting a sufficient time to see that its operations would be fatal, attempted to cap the climax of this inhuman act by swallowing a dose of the deadly drug herself. The news spread like wildfire, and in a short time a dense crowd had gathered at the scene of the terrible tragedy, which proved to be a small, dilapidated frame structure, at the corner of Morro and Palm Streets. Dr. W. W. Hays was summoned, and at once set himself to work to save the woman, which he finally did after seven hours of unremitting attention.

On the 21st of September, 1874, after a long trial, she was found guilty of murder in the first degree, and sentenced to State Prison for life.

A CHINESE ASSASSINATION.

On Sunday, 22d of August, 1875, a noted Chinaman of San Luis Obispo, Captain Jack, as he was called, was assassinated between eight and nine o'clock in the evening. He was quietly seated in his own house, on Palm Street, when some person, unknown, quietly opened the door, and shot him in the neck, severing the jugular vein. It was the work of a moment, but brief as the time, the assassin had escaped, and no trace of him remained to guide the police in making arrests. Two Chinamen were arrested and lodged in jail, but owing to no commitments having been made, the County Judge discharged the prisoners. On January 28th, Ah Sing, Ah Him, Ah You, and Ah Kim were convicted of the crime, and sentenced to State Prison for life. A

new trial was granted them. When the case was called on the 13th of September, 1876, Judge Fawcett dismissed it from the calendar. This action met with the hearty indorsement of the people. They were convicted on purely circumstantial evidence, which would have been hard to re-produce, as many of the witnesses had left the county.

ATTEMPTED ASSASSINATION.

On the 13th of July, 1876, between eight and nine o'clock, as Mr. H. M. Osgood was returning from his store to his home, he was waylaid and assaulted with a club, by a son-in-law of his, by name of Miller, who slipped up behind Mr. Osgood and struck him across the back of the head, felling him to the ground. Miller then walked away, but seeing his victim stagger to his feet, returned and gave him another blow, to complete his death-dealing work, and then took flight. Miller was afterwards captured, and on August 30, 1876, he was sentenced to two years in the State Prison.

AN UNKNOWN MURDER.

A murder was committed on the 8th of September, 1878, at the Paletta Rancho, belonging to A. Blockman & Co., situated in the southeast corner of San Luis Obispo County, upon Carles, an Indian herder, and his wife. The bodies were discovered lying on the floor of the cabin, by the foreman of the rancho. No clue to the murderers could be obtained.

ORDER PREVAILS.

The list could be much extended, but the records of many are lost, and the perpetrators of many were never discovered. The criminal period is of the past, and now it may be confidently asserted that life, and property, at home, on the road, or in the country, is as safe in San Luis Obispo County as in the most orderly in the State. Crime is rare, the laws are strictly enforced, and the best of order prevails in town and country.

CHAPTER XXXV.

MAILS, ROADS, AND RAILROADS.

The Ancient System—Regular Mail—A Post-office—Alexander Murray—Tri-Weekly Stage—Daily Stage—Coast Line Stage Company—Perils of the Flood—Upset in the Creek—A Noble Red Man—The Flood Abates—Not an Unusual Event—San Luis Obispo Post-office—J. J. Simmler—Postal Business—Business in San Luis Obispo—Cambria Stage—Cayucos and San Miguel Stage—Post-offices in San Luis Obispo County—Wagon Roads—Railroads—Pacific Railroad Survey—Southern Pacific Railroad—Southern Pacific Branch Railroad Company—San Luis Obispo Railroad Company—Opposition Wharves and Steamers—San Luis Obispo and Santa Maria Valley Railroad—Pacific Coast Railway—J. M. Fillman.

THE mail system of the present day is so vastly different from that of the last century, when civilization first extended its settlements along this coast, or even until within the last quarter of a century, that it may almost be regarded as a very modern institution. With the establishing of the missions the mail might be expected annually from Spain and Mexico, and in the early part of this century was more frequent. The system was by courier on horseback, with a corporal's guard, or *escolta*, from mission to mission, or from presidio to presidio, carrying messages of the King or other Government officials. Way-bills of the couriers are now in the archives of the State. They show that upon leaving a station, or presidio, they received a certificate from the commanding officer, stating the hour of departure; this he presented to the commanding officer of the next post, who certified to the hour of arrival and the departure of the next, and so on from the presidio of San Francisco to La Paz at the extreme of the southern peninsula. The time from San Francisco to San Diego was five days. The courier was a gaily-dressed rider, and his horse the best that could be procured, and richly caparisoned as befitted a King's messenger.

The stirring events then transpiring in Europe, the French Revolution, the overthrow of the reigning dynasties, the rise of Napoleon, the changing of Kings of Spain, were not known in California until nearly a year after their occurrence, and were but little noted. Even as late as 1836, we see that the news of the great fire in New York in December, 1835, only reached Santa Barbara late the next spring, then coming by way of the Sandwich Islands, and having quick dispatch. Correspondence from Boston was usually one year on the way.

REGULAR MAIL.

The system of horseback couriers, at irregular intervals, continued for some time after the Americans took possession of the country. The first regular mail established along the coast, or, in fact, in California, is noted in the following joyful announcement made in the *California Star*, of San Francisco, March 13, 1847:—

Our readers will be pleased to learn that Governor Kearny has established a semi-monthly mail, to run regularly between San Francisco and San Diego. This mail is to be carried on horseback, by a party consisting of two soldiers, and is to commence on the 19th instant. Starting every other Monday from San Diego and San Francisco, the parties to meet at Captain Dana's rancho the next Sunday, to exchange mails; start back on their respective routes the next morning, and arrive at San Diego and San Francisco on the Sunday following, and so continuing. The mail will thus be carried once a fortnight from San Diego to San Francisco, and from San Francisco to San Diego.

Such is the opening of mail communication through California. Post-offices had not then been established, the system being rather a continuation of the Spanish courier, and chiefly for Government purposes. Henry M. Osgood, of the Stevenson Regiment, was one of the first of the mail carriers. He was succeeded by a man named Smith, in 1849, who made his headquarters at the store of S. A. Pollard in San Luis Obispo, and thus Pollard became the first Postmaster. The mail was changed at the store, and the rider accommodatingly waited while the people read the newspapers and honestly returned them to the mail-bag. Smith at last disappeared, being last seen on his route near Santa Ynez, and it was supposed he was murdered in that vicinity.

A POST-OFFICE.

This system continued until 1855, when a regular post-office was established at San Luis Obispo, and Alexander Murray was made Postmaster. Steamers and sailing vessels were plying on the coast between San Francisco and San Diego before this, touching semi-monthly at the port of San Luis Obispo, and these carried mail and express matter, the first as a favor, and were the chief means of transportation of passengers and freight, as at present.

With the establishing of a post-office in 1855 a contract was let for carrying the mail, Walter Murray being the contractor. A two-horse stage-wagon was run once a week between San Luis Obispo and Monterey, but from San Luis to Santa Barbara the mail was taken on horseback by a servant of the contractor, once a week. The roads were as nature offered them, and the passengers, after paying a good round price for their ride, were expected to work their way, pushing up the hills, holding the wagon from upsetting on the sidling places, and digging it out of the mud. The first day's journey was to San Miguel, where the stage remained over night; the next to Jolon, and the third day to Monterey. Passengers not going to Monterey, but farther north, remained at Hill's Ferry on the Salinas until the stage from Monterey came the following day for San Juan, San José, and San Francisco, which crossed the river at the same place, and took them forward.

ALEXANDER MURRAY.

Mr. Murray was Postmaster until his death in 1870. He was a native of England, and brother of Judge Walter Murray. His obituary, published in the *Tribune*, giving a sketch of his life, is as follows:—

Alexander Murray died at San Miguel, San Luis Obispo County, May 16, 1870, of consumption, at the age of thirty-six years. The death of this gentleman was a public calamity. The place occupied by him in this community for the last sixteen years could not be filled by another. Mr. Murray was born in London in the year 1834. He came to California in the spring of 1850, and soon after settled in Sonora, Tuolumne County, where for a time he was one of the publishers of the Sonora *Herald*. In November, 1854, he came to San Luis Obispo, where he resided uninterruptedly until the time of his death. In 1855 he was appointed Postmaster, and continuously occupied the position up to the time of his death. From 1862 to 1866 he was County Superintendent of Public Schools. He has also been Deputy-Collector of United States Internal Revenue for San Luis Obispo County for several years. In all of these positions Mr. Murray proved himself to be an upright, conscientious, and reliable public servant. Never has there been left to his charge the slightest irregularity in the discharge of his duties in any of them. Always at his post, he was invariably polite, accommodating, and exact. He never seemed to forget that he was the servant of the public, and that the administration of office was a duty and not a privilege. Accordingly, all who had business with him learned to know and appreciate his many good qualities, and to accord to him the highest qualifications for the positions he filled. For six or seven years he was the agent of Wells, Fargo & Co. The duties of Postmaster and express agent, combined, even in San Luis Obispo, have been for the last five years of his life sufficiently exacting and trying, and it is owing, in a great measure, to the courteous, precise, and accommodating manner in which these have been administered that the deceased had become so popular in this community. He seemed to take an actual pleasure in doing favors, and was, withal, a perfectly just man. Large-hearted, disinterested, and generous; no one ever appealed to him in vain to assist a charity or lend a helping hand to the deserving. There was no disguise about the man; outspoken and straightforward, every one could see the genial heart within him. After a life so spent, when death came he had nothing to fear. His many good qualities, at this last moment, were so many attendants about him, which, in the language of Lord Bacon, "won the great combat for him." The funeral ceremonies were conducted by Master Masons of the San Simeon Lodge, and brethren of the Masonic Fraternity.

TRI-WEEKLY STAGE—DAILY STAGE.

The two-horse system of stages and weekly mail continued for some years, but at last the southern people grew more ambitious and enterprising and required more frequent mails. In 1861 a tri-weekly stage and mail was put on from San Francisco to Los Angeles, which in 1862 was increased to a daily, with four horses, making the trip in three and a half days. The war was then in progress, soldiers and citizens moving about, all anxious to learn something of the important news, and business generally was greatly enlivened. W. N. Ballard was the agent of the stage line through this section of the route, having his headquarters at El Alamo Pintado, now the town of Ballard, Santa Barbara County. He was a very popular agent and the stage line was managed successfully, proving of great advantage to the business and advancement of the county.

The San Francisco and San José Railroad, now the Southern Pacific, was completed to San José in January, 1864, and extended to Gilroy in March, 1869, shortening the distance of stage travel between San Luis Obispo and San Francisco, eighty miles. In 1870 this railroad was transferred to the owners of the Central Pacific who changed the name to Southern Pacific, and in 1873 extended it to Salinas, and in 1874 to Soledad, 143 miles from San Francisco. This extension greatly facilitated travel and made the coast line of stages a convenient and important line of intercommunication.

COAST LINE STAGE COMPANY.

The Coast Line Stage Company in 1873 made its connection with the Southern Pacific at Salinas. This line was run for some years by Flint, Bixby & Co., under the name of the San Juan and Los Angeles Stage Co. The principals of this company now are W. Buckley, Jesse D. Carr, and W. H. Taylor, the last acting as General Superintendent, and George B. Staniford and J. C. Ortega, agents at San Luis Obispo. The time to San Francisco was thirty-six hours, fare $17.00, stopping over night at the crossing of the Salinas. The line has been run very successfully, and with very few accidents. But accidents have occurred as the following from the *Tribune* of March 11, 1876, shows:—

PERILS OF THE FLOOD.

On the 3d of March, 1876, the up stage departed at the usual hour, having on board, besides Mr. Hendricks,



J. J. Simmons

the driver, Mr. Wm. Buckley, General Superintendent of the stage company, Mr. W. H. Taylor, Division Agent, and Messrs. H. Reinhardt and J. H. Mitchell, passengers. It slowly climbed the mountain through torrents of descending rain, and cautiously threaded its way down the opposite slope, through the level valley of the Santa Margarita, toward the Paso Robles. At 1 o'clock it brought up on the bank of a small creek, that unites with the Paso Robles near its junction with the Salinas River, known as Graves Creek. This creek that ordinarily is but a silver thread among the yellow sands, was swollen to a raging torrent, that in its mad career was sufficient to appall the stoutest hearts. The Coast Line Stage men have become so accustomed to these sudden freaks of California streams that their raging never deters them from plunging in and making the crossing, or, die in the attempt. So upon this occasion the horses were forced into the stream, to plunge and struggle against the tide, fortunately making the opposite shore. About three hundred yards further on they came to Paso Robles Creek, which was clearly impassable to anything except the fowls of the air, and as the travelers were not provided with wings, they turned about with a view to return to Campbells Station to await the abating of the floods.

UPSET IN THE CREEK.

During the brief period since the passage of the stage, the waters had perceptibly arisen, but, hoping for the best, they plunged in again, and had proceeded but a few yards before one of the horses stumbled into a hole that had washed out since their passage. The poor animal fell to rise no more. He became entangled in the traces and could not recover his feet, and thus miserably perished as did his mate. About this time the coach upset, plunging driver, superintendent, and division agent into the flood to struggle for life. Messrs. Reinhardt and Mitchell were inside, the first-named gentleman falling under, but still kept from entanglement under the coach by the strength of the curtains. They scrambled out to find all confusion, and the chances against their rescue.

A NOBLE RED MAN.

At this juncture, an Indian, one José Luis, on horseback, appeared on the scene, and dashed in to the rescue of the driver, Hendricks, who had become detached from the coach, and was in the act of sinking for the third and last time; but, as good luck would have it, the native threw his lariat and caught him by the arm, and hauled him safely to the shore. All parties were now clinging to the coach for dear life. The Indian plunged in again coming as near to the coach as possibly, throwing his lariat, which was made fast to Mr. Reinhardt's right arm, and he was taken safely to the island shore. In he plunges again, until all are rescued but Mr. Taylor, who was making an effort to save the remaining horse, two having drowned, and one been cut loose and got ashore, when Mr. Buckley sung out for him to come ashore, but Mr. Taylor was grit, is grit, and always will be grit, until he ceases to be, kept on in his efforts, and aided by his native ally, he saved the horse, mail, express box, and baggage. The stage in the meantime had washed down the stream until it struck on a sand bar that had formed between the currents of Graves Creek and the Paso Robles, where they came together and mingled their turbid waters. His efforts by this time had nearly exhausted him, and he was helped ashore, there to shiver and shake until a fire could be kindled to keep life in the drenched party. During the entire day the rain had been falling in torrents, and the difficulties in getting a fire can well be imagined, but the feat was accomplished much to the relief of the party. The creek rose two feet during the brief time in which all these events happened. Toward evening the savior of the party again mounted his horse and swam the torrent to the south side, near which is a small house occupied by a California family, who loaded him down with a pot of coffee, and tortillas, which he took to the Crusoes, on this inland island, who feasted thereon, thinking the meal, though of homely fare, as delicate a repast as many a better and more abundant one served under more pleasing circumstances.

THE FLOOD ABATES.

Between 8 and 9 o'clock the water of the stream had run down so that José Luis, with his never-failing horse, took all hands to the house on the main-land, where the kind-hearted people made all as comfortable as possible until morning, when they were brought into San Luis Obispo, sadder, better, and wiser men than when they departed in the morning. Mr. Reinhardt, who is a member of the firm of Pierson, Curtis & Co., of San Francisco, and who was traveling for the firm, lost his wallet containing about $300 in gold notes. Mr. Taylor gave the noble red man, who rescued the party, $20.00 and Mr. Reinhardt paid him in San Luis last Tuesday, the sum of $100 as a token of the value he put upon his individual life.

NOT AN UNUSUAL EVENT.

The foregoing is but one of the many similar events that occurs every year, during the rainy season, in fording the treacherous but evanescent streams of southern California. To the traveler who goes over the coast line road during the dry season, such stories, no doubt, sound Munchausenish in the extreme. He sees but few running streams, and those so diminutive that it seems impossible that they should ever present an obstacle to travel. Even the Salinas, Nacimiento, San Antonio, Santa Maria, and Santa Ynez are but long stretches of yellow sand, with here and there a thread of water precolating and seeping through, giving not the faintest idea of torrents. Those streams all head high up in the long steep mountain ranges that run parallel to the coast, and give thousands of square miles of water-shed, that pour down during the winter rains myriads of rivulets, that soon cover the sands, and in a few hours, when united, swell into torrents. They abate as rapidly as they rise—it is in these rapid rises that the danger lies. The stream may be fordable now, but impassable half an hour later. Against these obstacles the Coast Line Stage Company has fought for years, and must continue to do the same until the county becomes so thickly populated and rich that it can afford bridges, which will cost hundreds of thousands of dollars. The present has been an unusually long and severe winter, and has tried the courage of the company and its employés, as no other has done. For their and their country's sake we wish them well over it.

SAN LUIS OBISPO POST-OFFICE.

For many years the only post-office in the county was that of San Luis Obispo. S. A. Pollard acted as the first Postmaster, succeeded in 1855 by Alexander Murray, who held the office until his death in March, 1870, J. J. Simmler acting as deputy. Walter Murray then received the appointment, Simmler continuing as deputy, and soon thereafter becoming Postmaster, which position he has held, with a slight intermission, until the present time.

During this period the locality of the post-office has been repeatedly changed as the improved condition of the town and the increase of business demanded. The

first office was in a small adobe building on the northwest corner of Monterey and Chorro Street—a large brick block now occupies the lot—then, in 1857, in a building owned by Walter Murray, opposite the mission on Monterey Street, where it remained until 1860, when it was moved into an adobe structure of Quintana's, on the northwest side of Monterey Street above Chorro; then in 1865 to the southeast corner of Monterey and Morro Streets, where it remained until 1872; then back opposite the mission, and in 1873 into one of the rooms of the mission building; then to the northeast corner of Monterey and Morro, where it remained three years. The bank of San Luis Obispo then constructed a building for Simmler on Court Street, where the post-office remained until 1880, when the increase of business demanded larger and more convenient quarters, and it was removed to the present locality in the large brick building on the northwest side of Monterey Street, on the site where it had formerly been in the little adobe.

J. J. SIMMLER.

The post-office of San Luis Obispo and this gentleman bear very intimate relationship. Mr. Murray and Mr. Simmler have been the Postmasters through nearly all its history, and the latter has so long performed its duties that the majority of the present residents know no other incumbent.

John Jacob Simmler was born in the city of Mulhausen, Department of Upper Rhine (Haut Rhin), France, July 18, 1826. His parents were John George Simmler, a native of Zurich, Switzerland, and Elizabeth Benner, a native of Mulhausen. The father came at an early age to the latter city, there obtained his education, married, and reared his family, and there spent his long and useful life, dying, in 1878, at the ripe age of seventy-eight years. He had in youth been a pupil of the celebrated teacher Johann Heinrich Pestalozzi, who introduced a new system of education in Switzerland and in France in the latter part of the eighteenth and early in the present century. John George Simmler, educated by this distinguished teacher, became a professor in the college at Mulhausen, which position he held for thirty years.

J. J. Simmler spent his childhood and youth in his native city by the banks of the River Ill, amid the vine-clad hills of France, attending school until fifteen years of age, after which he spent three years in learning the business of painting. The usual custom of a handicraftsman, in Europe, after serving his apprenticeship, is to travel from place to place, working at his trade in the different towns and cities, obtaining the knowledge and customs of each, and thus perfecting himself in his art, and while so engaged, is treated with much consideration and liberality by all classes of people. From the age of eighteen to twenty, Mr. Simmler traveled in France, Germany, and Switzerland, working at his trade. These were very pleasant years, though profitable only in the increased knowledge obtained of his business, which he intended should be the resource of his life, and instruction in the ways of the world.

The travel, however, had rather unsettled him for the fixed condition of society in the Old World, and, in February, 1847, he left the land of his birth to seek a new home in the land beyond the sea. In May following he landed in Texas, locating in the old town of San Antonio, a young emigrant not yet twenty-one years of age, but well prepared by education and his trade to make his way in the world. Being courageous and hopeful, he went to work, learning the language and the ways of the people, and kept busy and prospered. The Mexican War was then in progress, contesting for the right to annex Texas to the United States, and in the following year that was settled, taking also California into the Union. Soon thereafter came the discovery of gold and the rush of emigration to the Pacific Coast. In May, 1852, Mr. Simmler joined the throng, and, journeying across Mexico, embarked at Mazatlan for California. Taking a sailing vessel the voyage up the coast was attempted to San Francisco as the port of destination. Such a voyage has often been described. During the summer are periods of calms, or light winds from the northwest prevail near the shore and for many miles at sea, almost entirely forbidding progress. The ship had many passengers, and was totally unprepared for a long stay at sea, the consequence being terrible suffering and distress, seven of Mr. Simmler's companions dying of starvation before land was reached. After a two months' struggle, the port of San Luis Obispo was reached, and there Mr. Simmler and a few others, among them the noted Parker H. French, disembarked, and there he remained. Working at his trade and other lines of business, employed his time until 1855, when he undertook farming and hog-raising on the rancho of Don Juan Price, which he continued until he had lost everything he possessed, as it was a business with which he was not an expert. He then took charge of the St. Charles Hotel in the town of San Luis Obispo, and this he successfully kept until 1859. In this year he married his present wife, Rosa Butron, widow of Vicente Canet. From 1866 to 1868 he was a member of the firm of Pollard & Simmler, carrying on the business of general merchandise.

During his long residence in San Luis Obispo, Mr. Simmler has led an active and honorable life, taking a prominent part in public and social affairs, and filling many important positions of trust. Of the social and benevolent societies, he is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and of the American Legion of Honor. In the early years of his citizenship he acted with the Democratic Party, but when the great and good Lincoln was assassinated, he became a Republican, and has ever since been a staunch member of that organization. For ten years he was Justice of the Peace, and when San Luis Obispo became an incorporated city, he was its first Police Judge. In 1874 he received the appointment of Postmaster, which office he still holds, having been reappointed by President Arthur for four years, from December 20, 1881. Besides the offices above mentioned, Mr. Simmler has held the positions of School and Town Trustee for several terms, Deputy Assessor for three years, agent of the Steamship Company, and others,

always taking a particular interest in the welfare of the community.

POSTAL BUSINESS.

The increase of postal business is a measure of the progress of civilization and enterprise throughout America. In 1672 the first post-office was established in New York, and in 1740 the mail was carried from that city to Philadelphia on horseback. In 1755, Benjamin Franklin was made Assistant Postmaster-General for the colonies, and after the independence of the United States was Postmaster-General, attending to the business without a clerk, and visiting on horseback the few offices in existence. He was succeeded by Samuel Osgood under Washington's Administration, when the business had so increased that he was allowed a clerk. There were then 75 post-offices, 1,800 miles of mail routes, and the revenue aggregated $38,000. In 1881 there were 50,000 post-offices in the United States, 342,000 miles of post-routes, with a Postmaster-General aided by 460 clerks and assistants, and 61,000 employés throughout the country. The yearly revenue was $37,000,000, and the following year reached $40,000,000. The rates of postage were first fixed in 1792, the highest rate being seventy-five cents for a letter of three sheets, a distance of 400 miles, and six cents for a single sheet under 30 miles. In 1799 rates for single sheets were fixed at ten, twelve and one-half, seventeen, and twenty cents, according to distance, the same added for each additional sheet. In 1845 cheap postage was adopted at five and ten cents for each half ounce, the latter being for distances over 300 miles. Letters to California in 1849 were taken at forty cents per half ounce, payable on receipt of the letter. Some years later the California rate from the East was fixed at ten cents, and a few years since at three cents for all distances, prepayment by stamps compulsory. Congress, in 1883, still further reduced the rate, to take effect October 1, 1883, of two cents per half ounce for all distances throughout the United States. After every reduction it has been found that the business increases so that the revenue under the cheapest postage exceeds that under the higher rates.

The envelope is an invention of the last thirty years. Formerly the letter was skillfully—or awkwardly—folded so that one part could be tucked in and sealed by wafer or sealing-wax, a blank space being left on the paper to form the outside and receive the address. Such are all old letters preserved from the "early days."

BUSINESS IN SAN LUIS OBISPO.

The increase of business in the post-office of San Luis Obispo, from the days of the semi-monthly horseback mail, can be shown only by the business of the present. The principal mail is received by stage from the north, usually consisting of four or five large sacks and pouches daily, aggregating about 300 pounds weight, going south by rail. Besides this, mails arrive and depart daily for Cambria on the north, and Port Harford on the west, and weekly, to Pozo, on the east. The weight of mail matter from San Luis Obispo carried on the Pacific Coast Railway, south, during thirty consecutive days from April 16, 1883, aggregated 6,598 pounds, and to Port Harford 517 pounds. During the same period there was received 4,553 pounds from the south, and 477 pounds from Port Harford, making an aggregate sent by rail of 7,115 pounds, and 5,030 pounds received or a total of 12,145 pounds.

The business of the office during the six months ending June 30, 1883, is summarized in the following:—

	AMOUNT.	FEES.
Domestic money orders issued, 1,340	$20,450.02	$179.00
German, 37	1,048.05	16.50
British, 19	604.39	13.10
Swiss, 13	394.00	6.15
Canadian, 7	219.50	3.40
French, 5	191.75	3.00
Italian, 2	70.00	1.05
Total	$22,977.62	$222.20

Total number money orders issued, 1,423.
Money orders paid, $6,530.20.

Letters registered	461
Registered letters in transit	1,512
Registered letters received	470
Total handled	2,443

RECEIPTS.

Amount of stamps sold	$2,165.79
Box rent collected	423.25
On deposit for keys	145.00
Total	$2,934.04

One clerk, Mr. Juan M. Estrada, is employed to assist the Postmaster.

CAMBRIA STAGE.

In 1867, a weekly stage was put on the route from San Luis Obispo to San Simeon and Rosaville, J. P. Lewelling, proprietor, leaving San Luis Obispo every Saturday, carrying passengers at $3.00 each. Rosaville was the name then adopted for the village which subsequently took the name of Cambria. The stage carried a mail to San Simeon, W. S. Whittaker being the Postmaster. In April, 1868, the line became the property of D. S. Miller, and was expedited to semi-weekly, leaving San Luis Obispo Tuesdays and Saturdays. At the present time the mail is carried six times a week, Messrs. Brown & Castro being the contractors, and running a well-equipped stage, accommodating the villages of Morro and Cayucos *en route*.

CAYUCOS AND SAN MIGUEL STAGE.

In February, 1883, Messrs. Kester & Cass put on a line of stages running from Cayucos *via* Paso de Robles Springs to San Miguel, giving people along the route a chance to take the weekly steamer at Cayucos, or make quick connection with the Coast-Line Stage going north. A mail is also carried between Cambria and Paso Robles, supplying the office at Adelaida, which also receives the mails of Josephine, a former post-office.

POST-OFFICES IN SAN LUIS OBISPO COUNTY.

The following are the post-offices in San Luis Obispo County in 1883:—

Adelaida, Arroyo Grande, Cambria, Carrisa, Cayucos, Cholame, La Panza, Morro, Musick, Nipomo, Paso Robles, Port Harford, Pozo, Root, San Luis Obispo, San Miguel, and San Simeon.

WAGON ROADS.

The public roads through California previous to the American occupation were simply such trails as the ground afforded in its natural state, permitting the passage of cattle, people on horseback, and pack animals. Wheeled vehicles were almost unknown. The few rude *caretas* used upon the ranchos never moved far from their place of manufacture, and only when the natural ground was favorable. Artillery was taken from post to post, but this was rarely done, and then by great care and labor. According to Spanish laws passage through the country must be left unobstructed and free for travelers and for driving cattle. Such travel and droves of cattle made broad trails, and through San Luis Obispo opened a road that could be passed by wagons. The first important labor expended on a wagon road was by Captain Dana, in 1850, between San Luis Obispo and Santa Rosa Creek, to make a road over which he could haul the timber used in building the "Casa Grande" in the town of San Luis Obispo. During the first twenty years of the county's life but little work was done in road making, the highways being almost as nature made them. In 1868, the question was agitated of the State making a road from San Juan to Los Angeles, asking aid from the National Government on the ground that it was an important public highway over which the United States mail was carried, and that it was through a country purely pastoral with ranchos from three to ten miles apart, and the people too few and too poor to make the necessary improvements.

In 1872, a law was passed at the instance of Hon. James Van Ness, then Senator, authorizing a tax to be used for road purposes of $2.00 upon each male person between the ages of twenty-one and sixty years, also the issue of $15,000 bonds for the making and improving of roads in San Luis Obispo County. In 1876, bonds to the amount of $20,000 were issued for the purpose of making a road according to Harriss' survey, over the Santa Lucia Mountains, known as the "Cuesta Road." With these aids an excellent road has been made through the county from north to south, and another reaching from San Luis Obispo northwest to Cambria. A good road also runs from San Luis Obispo through the Laguna and Los Osos Ranchos, and one from Cayucos to Paso de Robles, all others being very much in their primitive state, or rudely improved. Where the roads pass through the occupied regions, excepting the few trunk roads, gates and bars are frequent interruptions to travel. East of the Salinas fences are rare, and the roads are where one chooses to travel or where passage is most feasible.

RAILROADS.

The construction of a railroad through the southern coast counties has been agitated since the acquisition of the country by the United States. The idea was that it should be a part of the Pacific or Transcontinental Railroad, and that it was necessary, if a terminus should be at San Francisco, to run along the coast south in order to avoid the Sierra Nevada, then regarded as impassable by a railroad. The National Government sent out railroad surveying parties, under authority of the War Department and commanded by officers of the army, to explore for and survey routes for a railroad. One of these, under command of Lieut. John G. Parke, of the topographical engineers, passed through San Luis Obispo in 1854 and '55, taking levels along the line of the most available route found, and making estimates of the cost of the road. Over a portion of this survey a road has been made, and over the remainder one is hoped for, therefore a report of the survey will be of interest at the present time as well as a record of the events of the past.

PACIFIC RAILROAD SURVEY. FIRST DIVISION—FROM SAN JOSE TO RIO PAJARO.

The ground is particularly favorable for the construction of a railroad, there being no obstacles to long tangents and light curves, with easy grades to the summit, which, being itself a broad plain, required but little earthwork save suitable ditching and ballasting. From the summit the same character of country prevails to the Pajaro.

The length of this division is 39.25 miles; maximum grade required, eighteen feet per mile; probable cost of gradation and superstructure, $1,177,500; cost per mile, $30,000.

SECOND DIVISION—FROM RIO PAJARO TO THE SALINAS.

This division extends from the point of reaching the Pajaro River, down its valley to near it debouch into the bay of Monterey, thence around the foot-hills of Mount Gavilan to the open plains of the Salinas. The gradation upon this division will not be very heavy, the terraced character of the banks of this stream presenting nearly throughout the entire division most favorable slopes and natural beds for the location of a railroad. There will, however, be required several bridges of a medium class, *i. e.*, from 50 to 150 feet, single span, and one first-class bridge across the Pajaro, two miles above the Rancho de las Aromas, where the line crosses from the right to the left bank of the stream. To bridge the stream at this point will require three spans of 100 feet each; there is a natural abutment on one side Between the Pajaro and the plains there will also be required several small bridges across the sloughs into which the ravines from the Gavilan foot-hill empty themselves. Very little rock cutting will be required upon this division.

Length of second division, 20.75 miles; maximum grade required, eleven feet per mile; probable cost of gradation and superstructure, $1,141,250; cost per mile, $55,000.

THIRD DIVISION—SALINAS PLAINS.

This division is 45.50 miles in extent, traversing that immense area known as the Salinas Plains, and is peculiarly favorable for the location of a railroad, requiring but slightly undulating grades to conform to the wave-like character which is peculiar to all these plains, with but little earthwork. Traversing this plain for nearly forty miles, the line impinges upon the River Salinas a few miles above the old mission of Soledad,

thence following the meandering of the river to the mouth of the San Lorenzo (a tributary of the Salinas, heading toward the Tulare Plain, and forms what is known as the San Lorenzo Pass to that plain). Within the first ten miles several bridges across sloughs will be necessary.

The length of this division is 45.50 miles; maximum grade required, sixty-five feet per mile; probable cost of gradation and superstructure, $1,365,000; cost per mile, $30,000.

FOURTH DIVISION—FROM SAN LORENZO CREEK TO THE ATASCADERO.

This division, extending from the mouth of the San Lorenzo, pursues the meanderings of the stream to about six miles above, where a suitable place offering it crosses to the left bank and continues nearly the entire distance to the mouth of the Atascadero Creek, in the valley of the river. At several points where a shortening of distance would be accomplished, and where the terraces abut down upon the bed of the stream, a very slight increase of grade above the average ascent of the river bottom will secure a favorable location along the edge of the first terrace, which, for many miles, presents the appearance of a natural embankment. The general character of the work upon this division presents the appearance of a natural embankment. The general character of the work upon this division varies from that of either preceding division. The river having a more contracted valley than below, the number of lateral ravines and streams are greater, requiring a greater amount of masonry and earthwork. The gradation, however, will be comparatively easy, for the cuts and fills will nearly balance each other, and a large majority of the lateral ravines will require but small culverts or percolating drains, and many of them none at all. There will be five first-class bridges required across the San Lorenzo, the Salinas, the San Antonio, the Nacimiento, and Paso Robles Creek. The materials for the construction of the piers and abutments of these bridges are at hand at the respective places, though not of a first-rate character. Several smaller works of this character will also be necessary at several points throughout the division. The line pursuing, for the most part, the winding of the valley, is throughout a curved line; but it is believed, from careful observation and measurement where practicable, that no curve less than 4° will be required; nor, indeed, throughout the entire distance, from San José to Los Angeles, will a radius of less than 1,000 feet be necessary.

The length of this division is 71.50 miles; maximum grade required, seventy feet per mile; probable cost of gradation and superstructure, $3,575,000; cost per mile, $50,000.

FIFTH DIVISION—FROM SANTA MARGARITA VALLEY TO THE MOUTH OF ARROYO GRANDE.

This division comprises, perhaps, the most difficult and costly portion of the route, from the boldness of the work required to overcome its difficulties; it contains the celebrated San Luis Pass through the (Coast Range) Santa Lucia Mountains, and is the only passable point of these mountains between the bay of Monterey and its southeastern extremity. The wagon road occupies this pass. The height of the summit is 1,556.5 feet above the level of the sea. The height of Santa Margarita Valley is 978 feet, and the San Luis Plain about an average height of 300 feet. [Town of San Luis Obispo 160 feet.] The point of tunneling is 200 feet below the summit, and at the foot of the *cuesta*, or sharp divide which lies between the disjointed mountains. To reach this point the line is projected on the slopes of the hills on the west of Santa Margarita, and ascends with a uniform grade of eighty feet per mile. This ascent will not be attended with any excessive cost of gradation, the side slopes of the mountain being remarkably tenable, there being no gorges to fill, or wide valleys to span, and presenting favorable cross sections for side cutting and embankments. The tunnel, three-fourths of a mile in length, is through serpentine and sandstone rock, and can be advantageously worked from both sides.

In the construction of a road through this pass, should this tunnel be considered too formidable a work, there is no obstacle to passing this mountain, without cutting, by a system of heavy grades similar to those which have been worked so successfully for several years across the Blue Ridge at Rockfish Gap, where the traffic and travel of a great part of the valley of Virginia has been carried over this mountain over a grade of 275 feet per mile. To accomplish the passage of the San Luis Summit, there will be required a much less rate of gradient, probably not over 200 feet per mile.

On the west side of the *cuesta* the San Luis Creek heads, and descends rapidly to the plain, through a wide valley, flanked on either side by rib-like spurs from the mountain, which has a slope of about 30°, the alternating ravines being, except in one instance, shallow; four and one-half miles below there is a lateral ravine, heading with a stream which flows through the plain to the ocean, called Corral de Piedras Creek, on a summit 1,191 feet above tide, and in the prolongation of the valley from the *cuesta*.

A glance at the map will convey a better idea of the topography of this point than an elaborately written description. The descent of the stream is too great to locate a line through, or near the town of San Luis Obispo; it is, therefore, necessary to project the line along the slopes of the mountain upon the left bank of the creek, through this second summit, to the small divide between Arroyo Grande and Corral de Piedras Creek; thence down the right bank of Arroyo Grande to near its debouch into the sea. From the summit a descending grade of one hundred feet per mile for five miles will be required; thence an ascending grade of one hundred feet per mile for three miles, to the second or serpentine summit and from this second summit, a descending grade of one hundred feet per mile to Arroyo Grande; thence along the slopes of the right bank of Arroyo Grande to near its debouch, with a descending grade of seventy-two feet per mile.

This entire division is a bold one, and the cost of gradation will be great on account of the rocky character of the side slopes, in some instances serpentine, and the deep cuts and fills required to keep up an uniform and practicable grade.

The length of this division is 24.5 miles; maximum grade required, 100 feet per mile; probable cost of gradation and superstructure, $2,450,000; cost of 3,960 feet of tunneling, at $125 per foot, $495,000; total cost of division, including tunnel, $2,945,000; cost per mile, exclusive of tunnel, $100,000.

SIXTH DIVISION—FROM THE MOUTH OF THE ARROYO GRANDE TO THE RIO DE TRES ALAMOS.

Turning the point of the low rolling hills and terraces which lie between the Arroyo Grande and the Santa Maria, the line enters and traverses the Guadalupe Largo, an extensive triangular plain, which was probably an arm of the sea at a recent geological period, defiles through the low system of hills extending from Point Sal, southeastward, attains a summit elevation of 637 feet above the sea; thence by a light grade down the slopes of the right bank of the Tres Alamos to the Rancho of Jesus Maria. The work upon this division across the Largo to the Todos Santos Summit is remarkably light. From the

summit of Jesus Maria the slopes of the hill are smooth and of easy occupation and of comparatively easy gradation. Bridges of first-class across Arroyo Grande, the Santa Maria, and Tres Alamos will be required. There will probably be very little if any rock cutting upon this portion of the line. The length of the division is 32.50 miles; maximum grade required 63.2 feet per mile; probable cost of gradation and superstructure, $975,000; cost per mile, $30,000.

The survey was continued to Los Angeles, the Seventh Division extending from Tres Alamos to the mouth of Gaviota Creek, a distance of thirty-three and one-half miles, with a maximum grade of 100 feet per mile, and an estimate per mile of $80,000. The Eighth Division was from Gaviota Creek to San Buenaventura, a distance of fifty-eight and one-half miles, with estimated cost at $60,000 per mile. The Ninth Division, from San Buenaventura *via* Semi Pass, and a tunnel through the San Fernando Mountains, 3,960 feet in length, to Los Angeles, a distance of seventy miles, with the cost estimated at $30,000 per mile. The total length from San José to Los Angeles was 396 miles, and cost, with equipment, $20,668,750. Labor was estimated at $2.50 per diem.

The report concludes as follows: "It is believed that when a more stable state of things exists in California, a greater mass of population will be found along the route; the immense districts of excellent agricultural and pastoral lands through which it passes will be occupied and improved; the avenues to every branch of human industry which the country is capable of maintaining will be thrown open to competition; the prices of manual labor be reduced to a reasonable rate in consequence, and the cost of construction of so important and extensive a work be materially lessened."

SOUTHERN PACIFIC RAILROAD.

The progress of the San Francisco and San José Railroad to San José, its extension to Gilroy, the transfer to the Southern Pacific Railroad Company in 1870, and the extension to Soledad in 1874, have been mentioned. The original design appears to have been to construct the Southern Pacific along the valley of the San Benito River and cross the Monte Diablo Range into the Tulare Valley north of Tulare Lake. The route was surveyed and a road made in the San Benito Valley and another section in Tulare, or San Joaquin Valley, and the land granted in aid of the construction of the road assumed as the property of the railroad company. The company desired to change its route, and Hon. Lew M. Warden introduced a resolution in the assembly in the session of 1878, asking Congress to permit the change of the line between Tres Pinos and Huron, to a route from Soledad *via* San Miguel and the Palonia Pass in San Luis Obispo County to Lerdo in Kern County, without such change affecting the land grant.

SOUTHERN PACIFIC BRANCH RAILROAD COMPANY.

In December, 1872, the Southern Pacific Branch Railroad Company filed a certificate of incorporation in the office of the Secretary of State, stating its object to be to construct a line of railroad to join the Southern Pacific Railroad near Salinas, Monterey County, to run to a point in Kern County, south of Tulare Lake, intersecting the San Joaquin Valley division of the Southern Pacific Railroad at said point. Also to build an additional branch railroad from a point on the above described line at or near San Miguel, in San Luis Obispo County; thence in a southerly direction to a point of intersection in Los Angeles County, with the line of the Southern Pacific Railroad running from Tehachepi Pass by way of Los Angeles to Fort Yuma. The length of the first-named branch is about 180 miles, and the second-named 240 miles, or 420 miles in all. The capital stock of the company was fixed at $20,000,000 in shares of $100 each. The incorporators and stockholders were: E. H. Miller, five shares; Albert Gallatin, five shares; E. I. Robinson, five shares; W. R. S. Foye, five shares; C. H. Cummings, five shares; Leland Stanford, 5,085 shares; Mark Hopkins, 2,085 shares; B. B. Redding, five shares, and E. W. Hopkins, five shares.

From that date to the present hopes have prevailed and the assertion repeatedly made of the immediate construction of the proposed railroads, or at least of the first-named branch. Numerous reconnoissances and surveys have been made. In March, 1883, a more careful survey was made of the route from Soledad to Lerdo, upon which the San Luis Obispo *Tribune* remarked as follows:—

The route surveyed is up the east bank of the Salinas River to a point opposite San Miguel, thence easterly into the Tulare Valley. From Soledad to San Miguel the distance is sixty-seven miles, and over this the right of way has been obtained, the central grade-pegs driven, and stations located. From the latter point the road will follow up the east bank of the Estrella a few miles, then turning eastward will cross the Monte Diablo Range either by the South Palonia, or the Palo Prieto Pass, either of which, Engineer Hood, who has charge of the survey, says is one hundred feet lower than the Palonia. The heaviest grade on the whole line to its junction with the main line near Bakersfield will not exceed thirty-seven feet to the mile, that being the heaviest, and is generally so even as to be imperceptible. Stations have been located at San Lorenzo, Sargent's, and San Miguel. Over this portion of the route the survey has been completed, and all the calculations made of the amount of earth to be cut away, and the fills and trestle-work to be made. The estimates make the average cost per mile of the completed road a little less than $30,000. From Soledad the road follows the bank of the river, and will be protected from wash by rip-rap, quarried from the road-bed, as it cuts through the bluffs, the many small ravines being crossed by trestle-work. A full force of graders and track-layers will be at work by September next—possibly before—and the work driven to completion with the usual energy characteristic of the great corporation engaged in the enterprise.

The new road will have about thirty miles of its track in San Luis Obispo County, the nearest point to this city being opposite San Miguel and about thirty-six miles distant.

The two companies became consolidated, under the name of the Southern Pacific Railroad Company, August 11, 1873.

SAN LUIS OBISPO RAILROAD COMPANY.

A few earnest and enterprising business men of a town constitute an irrepressible power in advancing the general prosperity. In 1872 a small body of such men in San Luis Obispo began the agitation of a project to construct a narrow-gauge railroad between the town and the harbor, and in January, 1873, the movement took shape in the organization of the San Luis Obispo Railroad Company, which filed the following certificate of incorporation:—

Know all men by these presents, that we, the undersigned, do hereby form a corporation, under the provisions of the Civil Code of the State of California, and do adopt the following

ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION.

1. The name of said corporation is The San Luis Obispo Railroad Company.

2. The purposes for which said corporation is formed are, the construction, conduct, and maintenance of a narrow-gauge railroad from the town of San Luis Obispo, in San Luis Obispo County, State of California, to deep water in the bay of San Luis Obispo, in the same county.

3. The place where the principal business of said corporation is to be transacted is the town of San Luis Obispo, in said San Luis Obispo County.

4. The time for which said corporation is to exist is fifty years.

5. The number of the directors of said corporation is seven, and the names and residences of the directors of said corporation, who are appointed for the first year of the existence of the corporation, are as follows, to wit: William S. Chapman, William W. Stow, and Henry B. Tichenor, of San Francisco; David C. Norcross, Charles W. Dana, Edgar W. Steele, and William L. Beebee, of San Luis Obispo.

6. The amount of the capital stock of said corporation is one hundred thousand dollars in gold coin, which said capital stock is divided into one thousand shares of one hundred dollars each.

7. The amount of said capital stock actually subscribed is fourteen thousand dollars. Said stock is subscribed by the following named persons, each of whom has subscribed the amount set opposite his name:—

William S. Chapman	20 shares	$2000
William W. Stow	20 "	2000
Henry B. Tichenor	20 "	2000
David C. Norcross	20 "	2000
Charles W. Dana	20 "	2000
Edgar W. Steele	20 "	2000
William L. Beebee	20 "	2000

8. The estimated length of the railroad proposed to be constructed by said corporation is ten miles between its termini hereinbefore mentioned, and no intermediate branches of said railroad are intended to be constructed by said corporation.

9. The sum of $1,400 in gold coin, being ten per cent. of the capital stock so subscribed as aforesaid, has by the subscribers of said stock been paid in to Chas. W. Dana, hereinbefore named, who has been elected by the directors aforesaid and is the treasurer of said corporation.

In testimony whereof, we have hereunto set our hands this thirtieth day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy-three. (Signed)

WM. W. STOW, WM. S. CHAPMAN,
DAVID C. NORCROSS, CHARLES W. DANA,
EDGAR W. STEELE, WM. L. BEEBEE.

The President of the company was David C. Norcross; Treasurer, C. W. Dana; C. H. Phillips, Secretary, and Herbert C. Ward, Engineer. Mr. C. H. Phillips was the prime mover in the enterprise, and was ably seconded by the San Luis Obispo *Tribune*, which kept the subject before the people and persistently pointed out the benefits of such a road.

In February following a company was formed, consisting of John Harford, Wm. S. Chapman, Wm. L. Beebee, L. Schwartz, and others, with headquarters at San Francisco, to build a wharf at Harford's Landing, and construct a narrow-gauge railroad to San Luis Obispo. This was a successor of the first-formed company. A survey was made and the total cost of road and equipment, nine and a half miles in length, was estimated at $140,757 for a road of two and one-half feet gauge, and rails weighing twenty pounds per yard. The report of Engineer Ward was favorable in regard to the route and feasibility of construction, but not encouraging in the promise of dividends. He said the freight over the road would not, then, exceed 25,000 tons per annum, but in the course of ten years might reach 70,000 tons per annum. The value of real estate and business, however, would be greatly increased, and therefore the capitalists and business men of the county ought to subscribe to the stock. Some grading was done in March, 1873, and all the line marked out, thus securing the company the right of way.

OPPOSITION WHARVES AND STEAMERS.

There were at the time two wharves at the harbor, one known as the People's Wharf, and Mallagh's Wharf, commonly known as the Steamer Landing. Landing, however, was effected in surf-boats and lighters, very tedious, dangerous, and expensive. In February, 1873, Messrs. Blochman & Cerf purchased the People's Wharf, and in May extended it to deep water so vessels could lie alongside, and an easy landing was effected. John Harford then built the Railroad Wharf and constructed a horse railroad to it. The Mallagh Wharf was abandoned, and the People's and Railroad Wharves were in opposition. The Pacific Mail Steamship Company run the line of steamers on the coast, the steamer *Senator* doing the service, touching at San Luis Obispo semi-monthly. In February, 1873, Goodall & Nelson put on the line the steamers *Kalorama* and *Constantine*, and shortly after John Wright, Jr., run the steamer *William Taber* as a third opposition. The latter did not long continue. In November, 1873, Goodall, Nelson & Perkins run the steamers *Ventura*, *Constantine*, *Kalorama*, and *Monterey*, and the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, the *Senator*, *Mohongo*, and *Gypsey*, the first set landing at the People's Wharf, and the others at the Railroad Wharf. For a year or so lively times in steamer freights and travel prevailed. Fare from San Francisco to San Diego was $5.00. The business became very large, steamers landing several times each week. As many as ninety passengers and 200 tons of freight landed at the harbor of San Luis Obispo, from a single steamer. The great business and frequent boats were arguments in

favor of cheap rates. So great was the crowd of passengers that it is reported that with all the state-rooms filled on such steamers as the *Senator* and *Pacific*, that ladies were compelled to sleep on the floors of the ladies cabins, and "packed as thick as sardines in a box."

Such business was very encouraging to the construction of a railroad. The San Luis Obispo Railroad, however, did not make much progress. Harford had built his wharf out a distance of 540 feet from the shore, reaching fifteen feet of water, and a railroad with horse-car ran to it from the flat near the mouth of San Luis Creek. The movement was inaugurated, attention was drawn to the subject, and others looked forward to the profits and power of a railroad.

SAN LUIS OBISPO AND SANTA MARIA VALLEY RAILROAD.

In the Legislature of 1874, Hon. W. J. Graves introduced a bill, which became a law, forming a company for the construction of a railroad from San Luis Obispo Bay to Santa Maria Valley in Santa Barbara County. The corporators were John M. Price, H. M. Newhall, J. V. Avila, N. Goldtree, F. M. Weinsinger, C. Nelson, John O'Farrell, and Charles Goodall. The rates of fare and freight were fixed at eight cents per mile for passengers and fifteen cents per ton per mile for freight. The road was to be commenced within one year from the passage of the bill and to be completed within four years, a distance of twenty-eight miles.

The San Luis Obispo Grange of P. of H. held a meeting, and protested against the passage of the bill on the grounds that it created a monopoly, and that the rates of fare and freight should be fixed as upon other railroads in the State.

The route of the railroad was not defined. The San Luis Obispo Railroad Company were already at work constructing their road, and the new company came in conflict with them. This promised a bitter conflict. Both companies entered upon the work. The San Luis Obispo and Santa Maria Valley Railroad Company began work in a detrimental manner, constructing from the People's Wharf at Avila in March, 1875. This company being of very rich capitalists, appeared to have the advantage, and in April, 1875, consolidated with the other, taking the horse railroad and wharf built by John Harford, and the San Luis Obispo Railroad Company went out of existence.

The San Luis Obispo and Santa Maria Valley Railroad Company bought of Harford his wharf and road, paying him $30,000 for the property, and opposition was at an end. The construction of the road progressed slowly. The question whether or not the railroad would pay a profit on the cost of construction was discussed. Great doubt was expressed, and the people of the county were asked to subscribe to the stock. Land owners along the route made a gift of the right of way, the Steele Brothers giving a strip of land of several miles in length through the Corral de Piedra, Pismo and Balsa de Chemissal Ranchos, and the Dana Brothers a strip of fourteen miles through the Nipomo Rancho. Others gave smaller tracts or received nominal compensation. The Avila Brothers gave depot grounds and right of way on the San Miguelito Rancho. The town of Avila was laid out at the beach, and a town named Harford, now Root, or Miles Station, five miles from San Luis Obispo. To this last station the road was completed in December, 1875, and came to a temporary standstill. There it was feared would be the permanent terminus. The manager at that time was Dr. John O'Farrell, and the engineer, Mr. L. M. Shortt. The manager said the people of San Luis Obispo must subscribe to $25,000 of stock if they wished the road extended to the town. Two public spirited men, Messrs. C. H. Johnson and C. H. Phillips took the matter in hand, and procured $28,500 of subscription. Work was resumed and the road completed to San Luis Obispo in August, 1876, and the opening for business was celebrated by a grand excursion and picnic August 23d. Joseph W. Nesbitt then succeeded John O'Farrell as Superintendent. The road had cost $180,000, to which should be added $30,000 paid Harford for his franchise and improvements, he having expended that amount before the San Luis Obispo and Santa Maria Valley Railroad was consolidated with his, and the wharf was named Port Harford in his honor. The contractors for the construction were Martin & Gorrill, of San Francisco. Among the original and principal stockholders were Charles Goodall, C. Nelson, George C. Perkins, John O'Farrell, N. Goldtree, and Blochman & Cerf. The rates of fare were ninety cents to and from Port Harford and $1.25 for the round trip.

San Luis Obispo remained the terminus until 1881 when the road was extended to Arroyo Grande; in April, 1882, to Santa Maria, or Central City in Santa Barbara County, and in October, 1882, it was completed to Los Alamos. During this period Mr. C. A. Haskin was Superintendent. The large steamers *Ancon*, commanded by Captain Ingalls, and *Orizaba*, Captain Johnson, ply upon the coast, and connect with the railroad in carrying freight and passengers, going north and south every five days. The steamer *Los Angeles* makes weekly trips, and others irregularly.

Mr. Charles Goodall, President of the railroad company, relates that when he and Mr. Haskins were exploring for the route and selecting sites for depots, they came to the young city of Santa Maria. Near there it was necessary to have a depot, and they took an observation of the ground. A man was introduced as the Mayor of Central City. Mr. Goodall said he would like to make arrangements for some land for their buildings, side-tracks, etc. "Oh take all you want, anywhere around here," giving a wide sweep of his arm. The broad stretch of sandy plain was given in a princely manner, and the Mayor was counted a great and public spirited man. After this the weary and hungry explorers repaired to the chief hotel of the city, and Mr. Goodall was much surprised to find that the generous Mayor was the cook. But he got the land.

PACIFIC COAST RAILWAY.

In September, 1882, the San Luis Obispo and Santa

Maria Valley Railroad was transferred to the Oregon Navigation and Railway Company. The extension of the road from Santa Maria to Los Alamos had been made by the Pacific Coast Railroad Company, being composed of the same stockholders as the first division. September 23, 1882, these two companies consolidated and gave the name of Pacific Coast Railway Company to the consolidation.

The present officers are Charles Goodall, President; J. M. Fillmore, Manager and General Freight and Ticket Agent; W. R. Price, Assistant General Freight and Ticket Agent, and W. H. Mills, Auditor. The road extends from Port Harford, *via* San Luis Obispo, Steeles, Arroyo Grande, Nipomo, Santa Maria, and Los Graciocos to Los Alamos, a total length of sixty-four miles, of the usual narrow-gauge of three feet. The equipment consists of five locomotives, four passenger coaches, one baggage and express car, one caboose, and one hundred and twenty platform cars; twenty combination box cars, ten hand cars, and ten rubble cars, with well-constructed and capacious depot buildings and warehouses at the several stations.

Since the change of management very important improvements have been made at and near the wharf terminus. From the mouth of San Luis Creek westerly to Point San Luis the bay flows against a precipitous bluff of rocks. The railroad, as first made, climbed upon the rocks, as appeared the cheapest route, making a grade 116 feet per mile, and necessitating long, high and dangerous trestle bridges. Over this grade the engines could draw but five loaded cars at the utmost. The increasing business demanded a less grade, and one was cut in the cliff on a level with the wharf and fifteen feet above the water at high tide. Some deep cuts, rock-filling, and piling were required, but an excellent road was made, commencing work in February, 1883, and completing it May following. The honor of throwing the first shovel of earth in this important improvement was given Mrs. Dr. Hays, as the pioneer American lady of San Luis Obispo, and the work was carried on under the superintendency of Mr. L. Fillmore, an experienced railroad builder and father of Manager Fillmore. The wharf was also extended 1,000 feet and 80 feet in width, reaching near 3,000 feet into the bay, where the deepest vessels can lie in safety, and a large and architecturally handsome building for warehouse and offices built near the outer extreme, 200 feet in length by 40 feet in width. By means of the substantial pier built, and the protection afforded by Point San Luis, the harbor is made one of the best on the coast, and as there is no bar nor narrow strait or entrance leading to it, but the mere doubling of the Point, it is of easier access than San Francisco or San Diego, which are land-locked bays. By the construction of a breakwater on the reef of Point San Luis, which has often been proposed in Congress, the harbor of San Luis Obispo will be made one of the best and most accessible on the western coast of America, and of sufficient capacity for the commerce of all the region contributary to it by existing and projected lines of railroads.

The projected lines are the extension of the Pacific Coast Railway southerly through Santa Barbara County, and a branch up the Santa Maria and Cuyama Rivers, through San Emidio and Kern Lake Valleys to the Southern Pacific at or near Bakersfield, a length, from San Luis Obispo, of about 150 miles; also another branch northerly through Chorro or Van Ness Cañon, to the Southern Pacific at San Miguel.

J. M. FILLMORE.

Since the transfer of the San Luis Obispo and Santa Maria Valley Railroad to the Oregon Railway and Navigation Company, Mr. J. Millard Fillmore has been Manager of the road, now called the Pacific Coast Railway. This gentleman is a native of the State of New York, born in Fayetteville, Onondaga County, in March, 1849. His father is Mr. L. Fillmore, a relative of ex-President Millard Fillmore, whose name he gave his son, and his mother is Susan J. Fillmore, and father and mother were both natives of Onondaga County, New York. They moved to Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania, in 1856, where the father engaged in contracting and railroad building, and at which business he has been engaged chiefly to the present time. In Pennsylvania young J. M. passed his youth attending the common schools and learning the business of telegraphing and railroading in all its branches. During the winter of 1868–69 he attended school at Fort Edwards Institute, at Fort Edwards, New York, and then resumed his railroad work. He was employed on the Delaware and Lackawanna and Western Railroad, from 1863 to October, 1869—excepting the time spent at Fort Edwards—as Superintendent's Clerk, agent and telegraph operator, brakeman and conductor, going through all the grades of the business, and in 1868 was promoted to be Assistant Superintendent of Construction. This position he resigned in October, 1869, to accept the position of Train Dispatcher on the Union Pacific Railroad at Laramie, Wyoming Territory, to which place his parents had removed. In April, 1872, he resigned and entered into the business of contracting and building, and to accept the appointment of Warden of the Wyoming Penitentiary. This he held for several years, and in 1876 moved to California and accepted a position on the North Pacific Coast Railroad, resigning in 1880 to accept the offer of General Superintendent of the Oregon Railway and Navigation Company, and removed to Portland, Oregon. In 1882 that company became the owners of the coast line of steamers and of the San Luis Obispo and Santa Maria Valley and Pacific Coast Railroad, and Mr. Fillmore, in September, was sent to San Luis Obispo as Manager, etc., which duties he most efficiently exercises at the present time. He is essentially a railroad man, belonging to a railroad family, his father being an extensive contractor and builder, and his cousin, J. A. Fillmore, brought up in his father's family, being the General Superintendent of the Central and Southern Pacific Railroads and branches.

J. M. Fillmore was married in October, 1870, in Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania, to Miss Ella L. Staples, daughter of Richard S. and Mary A. Staples, one of the

wealthiest and most prominent families of that busy and prosperous town. Two very bright and lovely children bless the union, Hattie E., aged eleven years, and William S., aged seven years. The family reside in San Luis Obispo. Mrs. Fillmore is a member of the Episcopal Church, and is highly honored in society.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

COAST OF SAN LUIS OBISPO.

Coast Survey—Pismo Wharf—Bay of San Luis Obispo—North of San Luis Obispo—Bay of San Simeon—The People's Wharf—Rates of Wharfage—Petition for a Breakwater—In the Assembly—San Luis Obispo a Port of Delivery—Wreck of the *Harlech Castle.*

THE county of San Luis Obispo extends along the Pacific Ocean, in a northerly and northwesterly course, from opposite the mouth of the Santa Maria to where the Sixth Standard South, Monte Diablo base, enters the ocean, or to a point about ten miles northwest of the Piedras Blancas. The ocean on its borders is truly a pacific sea, being for the greater part of the year as calm as an inland lake, and almost everywhere a landing can be effected, excepting in times of storm or heavy weather. The same can be said of all the California coast south of Monterey, and at many coves, points, and beaches, wharves have been constructed, or moorings laid, so that the products of the country find convenient shipment. In the severe storms of winter, no complete harbor exists, although the cove embraced by Point San Luis, in San Luis Obispo Bay, affords partial protection, and offers the opportunity to create an excellent harbor. Surveys have been made by the General Government, investigating the feasibility and need of such improvement, and the whole coast has been repeatedly surveyed by different Governments.

COAST SURVEY.

Soon after the occupation of the country by the United States, the coast was more accurately surveyed, under the directions of Prof. A. L. Bache, of the United States Coast Survey, and the first report was published in 1852. These surveys have been continued, under charge of Prof. George Davidson, who published, in 1869, a volume entitled, "Coast Pilot of California, Oregon and Washington." From this many of the statements herein published were obtained.

The coast of San Luis Obispo is divided into two distinct features, lying between Point Sal* in Santa Barbara County, on the south, and Piedras Blancas on the north. The first division extends from Point Sal to Point San Luis, making such an indentation as to form San Luis Obispo Bay. The second, the irregular shore line extending north from Point San Luis to where the Santa Lucia Range abuts upon the coast, at the northern extreme of the county. "North of Point Sal the mountains fall back, and the shore is formed of sand-hills. The general trend is north, until the coast commences sweeping westward to form the bay of San Luis Obispo, and the shores become high and abrupt." From Point Sal to Point San Luis the distance is about seventeen miles, in a north-northwesterly direction. The course of the beach is slightly east of north for about fifteen miles; then curves around to the northwest, west, south, and southeast, in a line of ten miles, making the indentation known as the bay of San Luis Obispo.

* So named by Vancouver, in 1793, after Capt. Hermenegildo Sal, then Commandante of the presidio of Monterey.

PISMO WHARF.

The first division is usually called the Pismo Beach, and opposite the Pismo Rancho a wharf was constructed, in 1881, extending through the surf to deep water, affording a convenient landing for steamers and sailing vessels. In olden times, and up to the period when wharves were built, landings were effected in fair weather in small boats, and with lines through the surf on the broad sand-beach. Thus it was an independent harbor, and a rather inconvenient one, and the increasing business of later years demanded the construction of a wharf, which has proven of great benefit to the agricultural interests of the neighboring country.

BAY OF SAN LUIS OBISPO.

The second division comprises the semi-circle sweeping around to the west, including the Avila Beach and Point San Luis. This section makes the harbor of San Luis Obispo. Formerly, as in other parts of the coast, landings were effected in boats and lighters through the surf, and only those places were selected which were accessible, without improvement, to teams or pack animals on the shore. Such a place on this bay was well into the eastern part of the bend of the land, where the swells often made the landing very dangerous. At a place called the Cave Landing, a small wharf was built in 1860, where small boats and lighters brought passengers and goods, and in 1869 a larger one called the People's Wharf was built at the Avila Beach, where steamers and vessels could fasten, and discharge and receive cargo. This was exposed to the beating waves of the ocean during southwest storms, preventing landing, and more than once breaking it away. In the meantime it was observed that further to the westward the waves broke less heavily, and that vessels remained more securely. But there the beach was of very difficult access, the high and rocky bluffs coming to the water's edge. Observing this, Mr. John Harford and others determined to make there a landing, and so quarried a way for a railroad, and built a wharf to deep water, making Port Harford. Work upon this was commenced in 1872, and so far completed in 1873 as to receive shipping and transport goods over the railroad, operated by horses, to a point accessible to teams, a distance of about two miles.

With this, greatly improved since that time, the harbor has become one of the most convenient on the coast; and with a breakwater, which the General Government has been petitioned to construct, a most perfect harbor will be made.

A few miles north of Point Sal the Santa Maria River enters the ocean, making the dividing line between Santa Barbara and San Luis Obispo Counties. A few miles north is the Oso Flaco, and midway of the beach enters the Arroyo Grande, after receiving the Pismo and Arroyo Verde Creeks near its mouth, and the San Luis Creek enters the northern bend of the land encircling the bay.

Of San Luis Obispo Bay the Coast Survey of 1852, republished in 1867, says:—

This bay is an open roadstead, exposed to the southward, and even during heavy northwest weather a bad lateral swell rolls in, rendering it an uncomfortable anchorage. The landing is frequently very bad, and often impracticable, but the best place is in the mouth of the creek, keeping the rocks at its mouth on the starboard hand. Fresh water may be obtained at a small stream opening on the beach half a mile west of the creek. In the coarse sandstone bluff, between these two places, are found gigantic fossil remains.

Off Point San Luis, which forms the southwest part of the bay, are some rocks, and in making the anchorage vessels should give this point a berth of half a mile, passing in six or eight fathoms; run on a north by east course, and anchor three-fourths of a mile from shore in six fathoms, sticky bottom. Four fathoms can be got about a fourth of a mile from the beach. In winter, anchor far enough out to clear Point San Luis if a southeaster should come up. During southerly weather landing is frequently effected at the watering place when impracticable at the creek.

The distance from the rock off Point San Luis to the mouth of the creek is a mile and a half; from the same rock to a white rock bearing north 70° east the distance is two and a quarter miles, and a black rock lies half way between the white rock and the mouth of the creek.

The Coast Survey secondary astronomical station is on the bluff at the east side of the small fresh-water stream, west of the creek, and its geographical position is: Latitude 35° 10′ 37.5″ north; longitude, 120° 43′ 31″ west; or, in time 8 hours, 02 minutes, 54.1 seconds.

Tides.—The corrected establishment, or mean interval between the time of the moon's transit and the time of high water, is 10 hours, 8 minutes. The mean rise and fall of the tides is 3.6 feet; of spring tides 4.8 feet; and of neap tides 2.4 feet. The greatest observed difference between the two low waters of one day was 4 feet, and the greatest difference between the higher high and lower low waters of one day was 8.3 feet.

Since the report of the Coast Survey the wharf of Port Harford has been constructed and a comparatively safe harbor made, lacking only a breakwater to make it available as a place of refuge and an accommodation to the great commerce the business of the county and neighboring country demands.

NORTH OF SAN LUIS OBISPO.

The Coast Survey gives the following description of the northern coast:—

To the northwest of the bay of San Luis Obispo rises to a great height Monte de Buchon, which is readily distinguished in coming from the northward or the southward.

The northwestern part of this mountain, though cut by deep gulches, is very plainly marked by three terraces, each several hundred feet in height; no other point of the coast is so decidedly marked.

From Point San Luis the coast trends in a straight line west-northwest for a distance of eight miles, and close along the shore of this stretch are several large rocks. Thence the coast trends abruptly to the north, to the high, conical rock called El Morro, distant eight miles—these two shores forming the seward base of Mount Buchon.

From El Morro the shore line gradually trends to the westward, thus forming a deep indentation or bay, called Los Esteros on the old Spanish charts, but designated as the Estero Bay on the Coast Survey chart. Behind El Morro are several lagoons or streams, where a harbor for light-draft vessels could be made at a comparatively small expense, and the high land retreats for some distance, leaving the shore low and sandy, while the north shore is rugged and guarded by rocks. The northwest point of the bay is called "Punta de los Esteros" on the old Spanish charts, and bears northwest half north from the west point of Mount Buchon, distant thirteen miles. A line joining these points shows that the bay is about five miles deep. [In this bay is the landing of Cayucos, where Capt. James Cass built a substantial wharf in 1873, with tramway, warehouses, etc.]

From Point Los Esteros to the western point of anchorage of San Simeon, the coast runs nearly straight northwest by west for a distance of fifteen miles. The shores are not so bold as to the southward or northward, and the mountains fall back, leaving a fine, rolling country of no great elevation, and well suited to agriculture. We have seen wild oats growing here over six feet in height—not one or two stalks, but in acres.

BAY OF SAN SIMEON.

This is a small, exposed roadstead, but affords tolerably good anchorage during northwest winds. The southwest point of the bay bears northwest by west from Point Esteros, and is distant fifteen miles. The indentation of the shore line forming the bay trends between north-northwest and north for half a mile, and then sweeps away to the westward about a mile and a half, gradually taking a southeast direction. The land behind the bay is comparatively low and gently rolling, the high hills retiring well inland. The high hills behind this shore are marked by redwood trees along their crest line, and upon some of their flanks.

Vessels coming from the northward may run boldly round the southwest point, within a few hundred yards of the shore in eight or nine fathoms, round up to north, and anchor anywhere off the sand-beach, in five fathoms, hard bottom, and a little more than a quarter of a mile from shore. The beach is half a mile long, stretching well out, and rendering the landing disagreeable with any swell; but in such cases it is usual to land at the western part of the beach. Eastward of the sand-beach the shore line is bluff and guarded with rocks. Vessels from the southward must make sharp tacks close in shore, or they will assuredly miss it. About eight miles south of the Piedras Blancas is a three-mile stretch of timber upon the low, rolling ridge bordering the shores, and two miles northward of this timber is another but smaller extent of wood. These are good marks, but the only sure marks for it are the Piedras Blancas. It was in this bay that the steamship *Pioneer*, in 18—, put in leaking badly; was driven or dragged upon the beach, and after being abandoned by the underwriters, was got off and carried to San Francisco.

In making this harbor from the northward vessels must sight the Piedras Blancas (White Rocks) four miles west three-quarters north of the southwest point of San Simeon. They are two large, white, sharp-topped rocks, and nothing else like them is found on this part of the coast. When the outer rock bears north-northwest about two miles distant, it bears a very striking resemblance to a lion *couchant*. The geographical position of the outer

and larger rock is, approximately: Latitude 35° 39′ north; longitude 121° 15′ west.

From Point San Luis they bear northwest three-quarters west, distant thirty-eight miles. From Point Esteros they bear northwest by west half-west, distant eighteen miles.

From Point Arguello* in Santa Barbara County, they bear northwest half north, distant seventy-two nautical miles.

The secondary astronomical station of the Coast Survey at San Simeon is on the rise just off the beach, and bearing north 5° west from the southwest point of the bay. Its geographical position is: Latitude 35° 38′ 24.4″ north; longitude 121° 10′ 22″ west from Greenwich; or, in time, 8 hours, 4 minutes and 41.5 seconds.

Nearly half way between the west point of San Simeon Bay and the Piedras Blancas a small, contracted anchorage is laid down on the Coast Survey chart. From Piedras Blancas the coast trends northwest half west for a distance of fifty-seven miles, in an almost perfectly straight line.

THE PEOPLE'S WHARF.

The construction of the People's Wharf in 1869, brought forth the following from Mr. Walter Murray, in the *Tribune*, of September 6th of that year:—

We stole a march on the politicians on Thursday last, and, to relieve our chagrin at the unfavorable result of the election, attended the inauguration of the People's Wharf, held on the premises at the Wharf Company's landing. We found assembled there about 200 persons, of all ages, and of both sexes; and we found a great abundance of good things, provided at the Wharf Company's expense. Mr. Landeker, the actuary of the company presided, assisted by a large staff of persons, male and female. After inspecting the warehouses and wharf, and indulging in the customary libations, to which end ample opportunity was offered, the company assisted in demolishing the multitude of good things provided, and finished up the performances by an unlimited amount of dancing, to the accompaniment of a band of music, provided for the occasion. Everything went off pleasantly, and the greatest good humor prevailed.

We were particularly struck with the change exhibited in the locality, comparing its surroundings under present appearances with those presented when we first knew it. Sixteen years ago, we were landed upon the beach from the boat of the steamer *Sea Bird*, ourself and another person being the only passengers on the steamer's fortnightly trip. The purser handed to us the great United States mail which we had no difficulty in concealing in our pocket. Not a pound of freight was landed. Luckily the sea was not very rough, and we therefore did not get wet, but on landing, at the extremity of a long stretch of sea-beach, not a soul was to be seen, nor any sign of habitation, save a house in the distance, the present Avila house, and one solitary individual, who came sauntering down towards us, apparently with as much nonchalance as though it were indifferent to him whether the boat swamped or not. We asked him if we could get a night's lodging thereabouts, when he replied that we could by walking a mile or more to the old ranch house. It was our friend William E. Borland, the veteran "Chips" of San Luis Obispo, whom not to know argues one's self unknown. Guided by him we reached the present ranch house, then unfinished, and after a walk of about twenty minutes, and wading the creek once, we managed to shelter our heads for the night under a decent roof.

To-day we find, near the spot of our landing, a splendid new wharf, 620 feet long, with a depth of water sufficient to accommodate any of our ordinary coast vessels; two schooners at anchor, one at the wharf, the other ready to haul up and discharge cargo. Two warehouses, one forty by fifty feet, the other twenty by fifty in dimensions, with the immediate prospect of a third, of still larger proportions, being built. The whole are under the charge of Mr. John Harford, whose endeavors are always directed toward the full accommodation of all the customers of the People's Wharf. Quantities of lumber piled around in all directions, the piles in constant operation of removal, and as constantly in process of replenishment, show that there must be a large number of consumers of that commodity near at hand. Withal, a large concourse of persons assembled to celebrate the completion of the new enterprise, manifested that the people of San Luis Obispo appreciate the improvement just finished.

Considering that there is another landing, a mile or more off, unused at the time of our first arrival, now patronized by a tri-monthly steamer, the finest on the coast, and with every facility for landing passengers and freight, we think that the world of San Luis Obispo has moved somewhat since we were a castaway upon her desert shore, and we anticipate in the immediate future a still greater and a more rapid progress.

RATES OF WHARFAGE.

The Board of Supervisors fixed the following rates of charges on merchandise and all matter shipped or landed at the People's Wharf for the year 1870:—

Grain and vegetables, per ton	$0.60
Lumber, per M	1.00
Shakes, " "	0.25
Shingles, " "	0.12½
Laths, " "	0.15
Posts, per 100	1.00
Wool, per ton	1.00
Horses, each	1.00
Horned cattle, each	0.25
For each one or two-horse vehicle	1.00
For each four or six-horse vehicle	2.00

On all inward freight, not specified in the schedule, $1.00 per ton; outward freight, seventy-five cents per ton.

Two large warehouses were erected for the storage of merchandise. All outward freight was stored thirty days free of charge; inward freight for fifteen days free of charge.

PETITIONING FOR A BREAKWATER.

A meeting of the citizens of San Luis Obispo was held in January, 1880, to take into consideration the subject of petitioning Congress to make an appropriation for the construction of a breakwater at the harbor. P. A. Forrester presided and G. B. Staniford was Secretary. A committee consisting of C. H. Phillips, W. L. Beebee, Ernest Cerf, H. M. Warden, and P. A. Forrester, was appointed to draft resolutions.

The Committee on Resolutions, through its Chairman, C. H. Phillips, presented the following as its report:—

Your committee, to whom was referred the preparation of suitable resolutions in relation to improvements of the harbor of San Luis Obispo, California, respectfully present the appended preamble and resolution:—

WHEREAS.—The Port of San Luis Obispo, on the coast of the Pacific Ocean, about half way between San

*Named by Vancouver, in 1793, after Luis Arguello, Captain of the presidio of San Francisco at that time.

Francisco and San Diego in the State of California, is one of the few ports on said coast possessing sufficient depth of water and capacity to furnish ample anchorage for any probable number of vessels which might require anchorage and protection at any one time, and could by the construction of a breakwater be made a safe harbor at all seasons of the year; and

WHEREAS, Said port of San Luis Obispo is the natural outlet for the whole of the territory lying between the San Marcos Mountains on the south, the San Antonio Mountains on the north, and the San Joaquin Valley on the east, comprising in extent over 4,000,000 acres, including within these boundaries the most productive and fertile region of the State, and known as the great wheat-growing section, with the several points of which said port will be soon connected by rail, the initial section of the road being completed and in running order to the city of San Luis Obispo, and the continuation of which will soon be effected; and

WHEREAS, The productions of San Luis Obispo and adjoining counties, such as grain, wool, chrome ore, quicksilver, asphaltum, lime, alabaster, etc., are rapidly increasing and require increased facilities for the transportation of same to market; and

WHEREAS, The increasing maritime interests of the south Pacific Coast require and demand, for the security of vessels engaged in commerce, as well as of vessels belonging to the revenue and naval service of the United States, some port of refuge between San Francisco and San Diego, accessible at all times, and safe from all storms and winds; and

WHEREAS, By the reports of the officers of the Coast Survey, made to the superintendent of that department, San Luis Obispo port is declared to be the most important and best natural harbor between the ports of San Francisco and San Diego; accessible at all times, and safe from all storms and winds; and

WHEREAS, By the reports of the officers of the Coast Survey, made to the superintendent of that department, San Luis Obispo port is declared to be "the most important and best natural harbor between the ports of San Francisco and San Diego; and being central in the line of commerce;" and

WHEREAS, No other harbor within 200 miles northerly or southerly offers the same natural advantages, or can be improved at so small an expense to the Government as the port of San Luis Obispo, for the reason that from Whaler's Point to a small rocky island about one-fourth mile from shore the average depth of water does not exceed twelve feet, and the material for construction of breakwater procurable in the immediate locality, thus rendering this section of the work easy and at a comparative small cost, and the remaining portion, curving to seashore, could be conveniently made, the average depth of water being from eighteen to twenty-four feet; and

WHEREAS, The improvement of said harbor by the construction of a breakwater would give complete protection to our commercial, naval, and revenue fleets at all times and seasons; would facilitate the shipment of our products and merchandise by giving us a safe, speedy and cheap transportation, not only to domestic markets, but would enable us to ship direct by deep water vessels to foreign markets, and save us the immense costs of re-shipments; would open up to industrial occupation vast sections of now useless and unproductive lands; would materially reduce marine insurance now attainable at high rates, and at the pleasure of the underwriters; and would conduce generally to the development and prosperity of a section of the State never heretofore directly under the patronizing hand of the Government or a recipient of any favor in the nature of internal improvement and whose claim to this notice and aid is second to none other on the Pacific Coast; and

WHEREAS, The Legislature of this State at the session of 1875–76, adopted a concurrent resolution, requesting our Senators and Representatives in Congress of the United States, to use their best efforts to secure an appropriation for the construction of said breakwater, and to declare the harbor of San Luis Obispo a port of entry; and

WHEREAS, By the efforts of our Senators and Representatives in Congress, and the personal exertion of Hon. R. Pacheco of our county, a favorable consideration and report was had and made by the House Committee on Commerce, and in consequence thereof, an appropriation for the survey of said harbor was included among the appropriations of the session, but which appropriation was subsequently stricken out of the general appropriation bill, for reason unknown to your committee; and

WHEREAS, The importance of this measure to the people of this and adjoining counties and to the general coasting trade and travel imperatively demands from us a persistent and earnest appeal to Congress for the consummation of the great object sought; therefore, be it

Resolved, That our Senators and Representatives in Congress be requested to use all honorable means in their power to obtain from Congress an appropriation for the improvement of San Luis Obispo harbor, and construction of breakwater therein, and that the same be declared a port of entry.

Resolved, That a copy of this preamble and resolutions be transmitted to each of our Senators and Representatives in Congress, with a request that they take speedy and earnest action in the matter.

C. H. PHILLIPS, *Chairman.*
P. A. FORRESTER, *Secretary.*

On motion of G. W. Mauk, the report of the committee was received and adopted.

P. A. Forrester presented the following resolutions, which were adopted:—

WHEREAS, Certain resolutions were, on the 17th day of January, 1880, adopted by the citizens of San Luis Obispo County, relating to the improvement of the harbor of San Luis Obispo, and the same being considered a matter of vital importance to the maratime interests of this State, taken thereon by the Legislature of the State; therefore, be it

Resolved, That our Senator and Representative in the Legislature of the State of California be requested to procure immediately the adoption of a concurrent resolution by said Legislature, requesting our Senators and Representatives in Congress, to use their best efforts to obtain an appropriation for the construction of a breakwater in the harbor of San Luis Obispo; and that said port be declared a port of entry.

Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be forwarded to Hon. Warren Chase and Hon. H. Y. Stanley.

Judge W. L. Beebee moved that an executive committee of five be appointed to whom all matters connected with this meeting shall be referred, and that the Chairman of this meeting be the Chairman of the committee. Carried. The Chair appointed W. L. Beebee, C. H. Phillips, H. M. Warden, and G. B. Staniford.

IN THE ASSEMBLY.

Hon H. Y. Stanley, member of the Assembly from San Luis Obispo in the Legislative session of 1880, introduced the following resolution:—

Resolved, By the Assembly, the Senate concurring, that our Senators and Representatives in Congress be and are hereby respectfully and earnestly requested to procure an appropriation from the General Government, to be expended in the construction of a breakwater for the harbor of San Luis Obispo, and to make said harbor a port of entry.

The Governor of this State is hereby requested to transmit a certified copy of the foregoing resolution to each of our Senators and Representatives in Congress.

SAN LUIS OBISPO A PORT OF DELIVERY.

The resolution was adopted, but while Congress voted many millions for improvement of rivers and harbors, including some very unimportant ones, the breakwater of San Luis Obispo was ignored. The port of San Luis Obispo, which includes Port Harford, Avila, Pismo Wharf, and all points in the bay, is a port of delivery where ships may discharge foreign cargo, and Mr. J. J. Scheiffarley is the custom officer in charge. San Francisco and Vallejo are also such ports, the chief office being in San Francisco.

WRECK OF THE "HARLECH CASTLE."

But few wrecks have occurred along the coast of San Luis Obispo, but quite a number have happened in other parts of the southern California coast. In these wrecks the great necessity of a breakwater to make a harbor of refuge is made apparent.

On Monday, August 30, 1869, the iron bark *Harlech Castle* was wrecked off Piedras Blancas. The *Harlech Castle* was an iron vessel, built in Liverpool by Richards, Mills & Co. She sailed from the harbor of San Francisco July 16th, loaded with barley for Iquiqui, Peru. They had pleasant weather up to August 1st, after which she encountered some heavy gales, and had to put back to San Francisco for repairs. At 2:30 P. M., Monday, August 30th, the ship struck on a sunken rock (not laid down on the chart), and immediately filled and careened over to port. The boats were got out with all possible dispatch, and in so doing the gig was smashed by a sea, which injured the mate, cutting him very severely about the head, and washed three men overboard; of these three, one (the master) got into the broken boat, one got back to the wreck, and the third was drowned alongside. He was an able seaman, named John Clauser. Three men then took the mate into the dingy, and went to pick up the master, after which they pulled ashore. In the interval between the boat leaving and returning to the ship, another seaman, named Charles Munroe, who attempted to reach the shore on a plank, was drowned. Towards dusk the remainder of the crew (seven men) were taken off the wreck and landed safely, but without saving any of their effects. On the following morning the master and crew went down to the beach, and about 9 A. M. the vessel disappeared altogether.

Captain Clark and a number of Portuguese whalers rendered essential aid in assisting the crew ashore. The officers were conveyed to San Simeon Bay, where they took the steamer *Sierra Nevada*, and went to San Francisco. The Captain wrote the following letter to the editor of the San Francisco *Times*:—

SAN FRANCISCO, September 16, 1869.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE SAN FRANCISCO TIMES,

Before leaving San Francisco, I wish to express in this public manner, on behalf of myself, officers, and crew, our sincere and heartfelt thanks for the unbounded kindness and assistance which have been accorded to us by friends and strangers since our shipwreck on this coast.

In thanking those who have thus generously cared for us in our misfortunes, we cannot refrain from specially referring to Mrs. Charles Kent, who resides on the ranch near which our vessel was lost, and to the whalemen at San Simeon, whose hospitality and attention cannot be too highly praised, and which we shall ever gratefully remember. Begging space for this communication in your valuable paper, I am, dear sir, your obedient servant,

E. M. HUGHES,
Late Master of Harlech Castle.

Had the much advocated breakwater existed and such a safe harbor as it would create been known, the disaster to the *Harlech Castle* and loss of life could have been avoided.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

METEOROLOGY.

December in San Luis Obispo—Climate—The Seasons—The Wet Season—Rain-fall at San Luis Obispo—Rain-fall at Paso de Robles—The Dry Season—Temperature during 1874 and 1875—Earthquakes, Tidal Wave—Tornado—Effects of the Climate—W. W. Hays, A. M., M.D.

BY MRS. T. W.

O, land of beauty, and joy, and love!
Where'er the summer leaveth,
In the amber warmth of the light above,
A mantle of green she weaveth,
Sweet pitiful queen,
With vernal sheen
She covers the earth, as she goeth away
Where the corpse of the poor, dead harvest lay;
And in matronly mood, mid blossoms gay,
Sees December born in the arms of May.

Come forth! O hearts that are withered with care!
Come forth! O soul that grieveth!
And bodies that languish in anguish, where
No beauty the eye perceiveth:
Behold the scene—
Sublime, serene—
That stretches abroad this "winter's" day,
That word's a misnomer, then you'll say
Where the crowning month of the year is not gray,
But December thrills in the clasp of May.

There are beauties unsung, in this land of the sun;
There are joys unfelt 'neath the glowing skies;
There are pleasures that verge on the borders of pain,
If unshared by dear, loving, and lovable eyes.
For this vision supernal,
Enchanting and vernal,
That extends a fair picture in floral array,
Where the emerald meadows in tenderness lay,
For December to die in the arms of May.

—*Tribune, December 25, 1875.*

THE climate of California is peculiar to itself, having none similar in any other State of the Union. While peculiar in general, different localities have peculiarities, and a precise statement of the temperature, rain-fall, intensity of winds, and number of clear or cloudy days of one locality would not be proper for another locality. In most parts of the earth parallels of latitude are expected to indicate changes of temperature, and to these meterologists have added isothermal lines as more

definite indices of the climate of sections of the earth. But neither parallels of latitude nor isothermal lines will point to either the warm or cold sections of California. The physical features of the earth appear to govern in a singular manner. The mountain ranges, their altitude and their trend, the elevation of interior valleys, the wind gaps along the coast and exposure to winds of various directions are the physical features governing. The chief physical features are the great Pacific Ocean, the minor ranges of mountains along the coast, the great valley in the interior, extending from the thirty-fifth to the forty-first parallel, the lofty Sierra Nevada, parallel to the coast; and the southern ranges, separating the coast from the desert region lying between them and the Colorado River. These give secondary direction to the winds—the primary being unknown and unaccounted for—and these bring changes of temperature and conditions of moisture.

THE SEASONS.

The year is divided into two seasons of "wet" and "dry," and in the different sections the temperature is governed by the elevation. The precipitous rise of mountains from the level of the sea to an altitude of from one to three miles in height gives a great range of temperature at all seasons of the year, perpetual winter reigning on the mountain tops, while the valleys show only the alternations of spring, summer, and autumn. The mysterious laws of nature governing the meteorology of the Pacific are such that the great wind currents, or rather the great atmospheric envelope of the earth moving from west to east—revolving more rapidly than the solid earth itself—is deflected into a southeast course by the trend of the coast, and which, though filled with moisture, expand in passing over the warmer atmosphere of the land, and bear their moisture to parts beyond our borders. In winter, or in the months of the wet season, the regularity is disturbed, and southern winds, particularly those from the warmer regions of the southeast, coming also laden with moisture, meet the colder winds in the north, condensing the vapors and giving abundant rains, or snow at an elevation of 2,500 or 3,000 feet. The mountains, and such valleys as are encircled by mountains on the north, receive the greatest rain-fall.

THE WET SEASON.

The wet season commences in November, and continues until April or May. During the severest winters not more than half the days are rainy, and below the snow-line the temperature is mild, and when not raining the weather is peculiarly mild and lovely. This is the season of plowing and planting, giving the farmer the long period of six months to prepare and seed his ground. During this period, when other sections of the Union are covered with snow and the ground is hardened by frost, the hills and valleys of California are clad in verdure, presenting a scene of loveliness that gives a special charm to the country, redeeming it from many detracting features it may possess. The later months of the rainy season are the gorgeous ones of the year. They are the months of the springing of buds and flowers, expanding in beauty and filling the air with fragrance. Not only the flowers of the garden-beds, but flowers of the field, "flowers by the acre—flowers by the mile." There is no dismal, grey-bearded winter to "linger in the lap of spring." The trees are crowned with the brightest green, the fields bedecked with every hue, and California is then the "land of sun and flowers," and then is the most happy season of the year.

The rain-fall varies regularly with the locality and with different years. The least fall is upon the Colorado Desert, where the average does not exceed three inches per annum, and the greatest is in the mountains of the northern coast. The towering ridge of the Sierra Nevada intercepts the cloud-bearing winds of winter, and, however dry the season may be in the valleys and along the coast, always receives vast deposits of snow, which, measured in their equivalent of water, equals from fifty to one hundred inches per annum.

At San Diego, on the southern coast, the annual rain-fall is about ten and one-half inches; at San Francisco it is twenty and one-third; at Sacramento nineteen, and at Nevada City, in the Sierra at an altitude of 2,350 feet, the average fall is fifty-five inches. The rain-fall at San Luis Obispo during the past fourteen years, measured by Dr. Hays, gives an annual average of nineteen and one-half inches. The greatest fall in the period was in the season of 1877–78, when it reached 30.60 inches, and the least was in the preceding season, that of 1876–77, when it was but 8.15 inches.

RAIN-FALL AT SAN LUIS OBISPO.

The following is the table of rain-fall during the past fourteen years, measured by Dr. W. W. Hays:—

	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Jan.	Feb.	Mch	Ap'l	May	Jun	July	Tot.
1869–70	...	. .	.84	.66	.78	.71	4.85	.74	2.40	.85	....	.....	11.83
1870–71	.	....	.68	.38	2.90	1.51	4.43	.. .	2.79	.28	...	.....	12.97
1871–72	...	...	....	2.40	13.93	5.16	3.45	.71	1.37	....	....	.	27.02
1872–73	..	....	...	.....	6.00	5.00	1.79	... .	...	... .	...	....	12.79
1873–74	...	. ..	...	.. ..	7.96	4.29	4.40	3.23	1.00	....	..	.....	20.52
1874–75	...	....	4.28	2.05	.48	12.10	.28	.50	..	. .	...	. .	19.69
1875–76	...	. ..		6.20	2.20	9.87	5.29	5.30	1.26	.. .	....	.. .	30.12
1876–77	....	..	1.16	....	.. .	4.83	.42	1.74	....	....	...	. .	8.15
1877–78	...	....	...	1.42	3.90	7.88	11.91	2.74	2.75	....	...	.	30.60
1878–79	....	.....	...	1.50	2.58	1.78	2.15	1.00	1 80	.25	....	....	11.66
1879–80	....	....	.75	1.40	3.03	1.75	7.23	2.36	8.78	.52	...	....	25.82
1880–81	...	...	...	.48	13.35	4.71	1.90	1.40	1.85	... .	....	.....	23.69
1881–82	. .	.40	1.65	.25	2.00	.85	3.40	6.75	1.73	.. .	..	.....	17.03
1882–83	....	....	.69	2.95	.44	1.50	1.60	4.90	1.05	3.70	..	...	17.83

This table may be regarded as giving the rain-fall of that portion of the county west of the Santa Lucia Range. East of the mountains the fall is usually less.

RAIN-FALL AT PASO DE ROBLES.

Dr. D. E. Barger gives the measure of rain-fall at Paso de Robles Springs for the season of 1881–82 as follows:—

September, .15; October, .17; November, .23; December, .68; January, 1882, .70; February, 1.28; March, 4.10; April, .35; total for season, 7.66 inches.

The season was an exceptionally dry one for that region. During the season of 1882–83, the fall at Paso de Robles was eight inches.

The comparative value of the aggregate rain-fall in pro-

ducing a crop depends in a great measure upon the distribution during the season. If distributed at intervals of four or five weeks, during the six months of the season a fall of ten inches will produce a fair crop of grain and grass, while a much larger amount in the early part of the season and none in the latter will not be as effectual. Heavy rains in May are unusual, the fall of 3.70 inches in May, 1883, being unprecedented in the history of the State since the American occupation.

THE DRY SEASON.

The dry season is the summer and autumn of California, the season of maturity and harvest. It extends from May to November, a period of six months, in which rain seldom falls. Showers sometimes occur in July, and a few light rains may occur in September and October; at other times no fall of water may be expected. Journeys may be undertaken, and the gathered crops of the field may be exposed without fear of interference or damage by rain. The harvest commences in May, first in the cutting of grass for hay, and continues with the cereals at the convenience of the farmer. The great labor of turning, drying and sheltering grain and hay, required of the farmer in the East, from the frequency of summer rains, is never exacted in California, as the long, dry season gives ample time for the harvest, and prepares the grain in a condition superior to any possible attainment in rainy countries.

San Luis Obispo County lies midway on the southern coast of California, and its climate may be regarded as the nearest perfection in its general average of any equal area in the State. The physical features of the county resemble the State in miniature, with its sea coast, the mountains and valleys bordering it, the Sierra Santa Lucia and the interior large valley and river and mountain ranges, giving a variety of climatic conditions. The sea and the winds from it affect the climate of the coast. The usual temperature of the water of the ocean is about 53°, varying but one or two degrees with summer and winter. The summer winds, sometimes disagreeably strong, coming over the broad expanse of the Pacific, bear no malaria from decaying vegetation or germs of disease from sickly humanity, but are the airs of heaven's purest freshness and salubrity, bringing with them the vigor and health which characterize the sections exposed to their influence. There is but little change in the temperature of the coast during the year, the summers being cooler and the winters warmer than in the region east of the Santa Lucia. Snow sometimes falls on the mountains and on the elevated plain of the Carrisa. Frosts often occur at night in the winter, except in limited localities in the coast region, but not so severe as to check the growth of the orange, olive, grape, fig, palm, and other delicate fruits and trees. The successful cultivation of such fruits are evidence of the mildness and equability of the climate more readily understood than the tables of the meteorologist.

TEMPERATURE DURING 1874 AND 1875.

The following review of the climate for the years 1874 and 1875, taken from the *Tribune* of January 8, 1876, and from the reliable reports of Dr. W. W. Hays, will give the most comprehensive view possible to obtain:—

We have often had occasion to speak of the delightful climate of San Luis Obispo, but until the present time have not been prepared to bring the figures to show the actual condition of affairs. Through the courtesy of Dr. W. W. Hays, who makes meteorology a study, we are enabled to lay before our numerous readers a table showing the mean temperature of San Luis for each month during the years 1874 and 1875. These results are obtained from three daily observations: at 7 A. M., and 2 and 9 P. M.

	1874.	1875.
January	51.08	50.82
February	50.02	52.48
March	49.21	52.17
April	53.47	57.11
May	58.99	62.47
June	62.55	63.05
July	65.18	64.80
August	64.37	61.91
September	63.15	62.12
October	60.65	68.58
November	55.00	58.62
December	49.84	54.30
Mean of the year	56.96	59.04

From the foregoing it will be seen that for two entire years there was a difference of only two degrees and eight hundredths (2.08) in the mean annual temperature. This of itself is remarkable, but when we look at the small difference between the coldest and hottest months it is more remarkable still. We take, for instance, January, February, March, and December of each year and they tabulate as follows:—

	1874.	1875.
January	51.08	50.82
February	50.02	52.48
March	49.21	52.17
December	49.84	54.30
	50.03	52.44

Here in the two winters there is only two degrees and thirty-one hundredths (2.31) difference in temperature. We take June, July, August, and September, our hottest months, as follows:—

	1874.	1875.
June	62.55	63.05
July	65.18	64.80
August	64.37	61.91
September	63.15	62.12
	63.81	62.97

Here we find less than one degree difference, or, to be exact, eighty-four hundredths (.84) of a degree, and, as between summer and winter, as follows:—

MEAN FOR SUMMER AND WINTER MONTHS.

	1874.	1875.
Summer	63.81	62.97
Winter	50.03	52.44
Difference	13.78	10.53

The greatest difference for two years is but 13.78 degrees. As between the extreme hottest and coldest months in the time under consideration is—

October, 1875, the hottest month	68.58
March, 1874, the coldest month	49.21
Difference	19.37

This represents a difference far smaller than often results in less than one hour in localities not so highly-favored as ours. Here, shut in from the bleak winds of the ocean by encircling hills—dignified by the name of mountains—our valley gets the full benefit of the sun's heat, which is absorbed by rock and hill and stored up to await the demand made for it by the evening hours, when it radiates forth and keeps up the warmth indicated by the foregoing tables. Under such circumstances it is not a matter of wonder that tourists who have visited the far-famed Italy, and the south of France, or less widely known Florida, should be so lavish in their adjectives when speaking the praise of San Luis Obispo. Neither should we wonder at the rapidity with which weakened vitality and broken-down constitutions regain their normal condition when transported to our hospitable shores.

EARTHQUAKES.

In the phenomena of nature, affecting the physical features of the earth or the condition of mankind, there appears none so terrible or so dreaded as the mysterious trembling and rending of the solid ground, and of all the United States California is regarded as the land of earthquakes. The few movements of the kind that have occurred have sent a terror wherever the name of California is heard, yet so little damage has been done by them that all fears should be classed as absurd. The damage and deaths by any one of the elemental phenomena of the summer heats, cyclones, lightning, tornadoes, cloud-bursts, hail-storms, or floods of swollen rivers of other sections of the Union, in almost every State, will in any year far exceed all that has ever been known in California. The fear of earthquakes in San Luis Obispo need not be entertained. But there have been such disturbances of the earth's surface. In the region between the Salinas and the Estrella are protruding dykes of rock that are pointed out as the effect of some ancient *temblor*, and in the Monte Diablo Range, east of the Carrisa Plain, is a pass bearing the name of "Temblor," as if in the convulsions of the earth the mountain had been rent asunder. *Quien sabe?*

The most destructive earthquake in California's history occurred on the morning of December 8, 1811, rendered memorable by the destruction of the mission of La Purissima, in Santa Barbara County, and the loss of life by the fall of the church. The walls being of adobe would be apt to fall with but a slight shaking, and the coincidence of the earthquake occurring on a festal day when the building was unusually filled with people has probably given the event a greater importance than it would otherwise have borne.

A few instances of earthquakes are given in the following extracts from various papers:—

In San Luis Obispo, January 1, 1868, at seven minutes past 1 o'clock, P. M., the citizens were startled by a severe shock of earthquake, which had a tendency to empty the houses of their occupants with considerable celerity. A whizzing sound, which was heard by many, preceded the shock by several seconds. There was a noise resembling the escape of steam from a pipe; there were two shocks, at about two or three seconds interval, lasting some six or eight seconds, and although not so severe as those in San Francisco in 1865, were a little over and above the average, and would "do for a new country."

On the 15th of December, 1869, about 4 o'clock in the morning, there was an undeniable earthquake in San Luis Obispo. It was short and sharp, not lasting more than a few seconds.

At 10 P. M., on the 18th of February, 1870, a shock of earthquake, slight, but clearly perceptible, took place at San Luis Obispo. It created no alarm, and many persons were ignorant of it, but all those experienced in such matters recognized the earthquake.

On the morning of the 26th of March, 1872, there occurred a sharp shock of earthquake in San Luis Obispo, at a quarter past three A. M. Many persons were alarmed. The regulators of Mr. Pepperman's and Mr. Osgood's stopped at that precise minute. The Eagle Hotel shook most perceptibly. At Paso Robles Hot Springs the effect of the shock increased the flow of water one-third.

The upheaving of the 26th of March, which only slightly disturbed the equanimity of the rest of the State, was felt in Inyo County to an extent which exceeded all former California experience. The town of Lone Pine was leveled with the ground, twenty-seven persons were killed, thirty-four seriously injured, and many others slightly. The Court House at Independence, and many brick and adobe buildings were thrown down. Seventy shocks occurred and the earth was in a state of vibration nearly all day.

On January 9, 1873, San Luis Obispo was treated to quite a lively shock of earthquake at a few minutes past two A. M., lasting several seconds.

On the 12th of October, 1873, at half-past 10 o'clock, San Luis Obispo was visited by two distinct shocks of earthquake.

A series of earthquakes appeared to disturb the earth about that time, and the period will occupy an important position in geological history for its earthquakes and volcanoes, commencing on the 26th of March. On April 3d, the terrible earthquake of Antioch laid that ancient city in ruins. In this commotion the earth was disturbed over a considerable extent, the shocks being severely felt from Aleppo to Orfa, beyond the Euphrates, and occurring at intervals for more than a week.

On April 14th and 15th, violent shocks of earthquake were felt at Accra on the gold coast of Africa, and these were attended by a hurricane, which wrecked nearly every vessel in the harbor of Zanzibar.

On April 24th Vesuvius again burst her bonds, and became more active than at any time since the eruption that overwhelmed Herculaneum and Pompeii, Europe, Asia, Africa, and America—four out of the five great divisions of the globe—showing serious disturbances of their surface at almost the same time. It is as if Mother Earth were shaking the finger of admonition at those who deny the old geological doctrines, and advance the hypothesis that the globe is not fluid in its interior, but is solid through and through.

TIDAL WAVE.

[From the San Luis Obispo *Tribune*.]

On the 22d of November, 1878, a tidal wave swept along the coast, doing considerable damage to many of the landings. It was observed as far south as Wilming-

ton, where the water fell about three feet below the breakwater, and in about half an hour rose as many feet above it. The culmination of the wave was within a few miles of San Luis Obispo. The principal damage was done at Point Sal. About half of the wharf at that point was carried away, involving a loss of several hundred sacks of grain, and the drowning of one man. The Point Sal Wharf was a strong structure and in thorough repairs. The steamer *Gypsy* was at Point Sal taking on grain when the disturbance commenced, and was obliged to put over to Port Harford. Such a heavy sea had not been seen for years. The greatest part of the old People's Wharf at Avila was carried away. The reef which protects Port Harford presented a grand appearance during the raging of the waters. The waves would break against the rocks, throwing the spray in clouds many feet above the highest rock. In the vicinity of Price's Surf Landing (Pismo) was an unusual commotion in the ocean early in the day. It was low tide at the time, and the waters would recede and rush in with great force to above high water mark. At Morro the sea ran so high as to break over the sand ridge which divides the bay from the ocean. The Cayucos Wharf was slightly damaged. The most remarkable feature of the phenomenon was the turbulence of the water in the absence of wind. The disturbance was doubtless occasioned by a submarine earthquake.

A very slight shock of earthquake inflicting no damage was felt in San Luis Obispo about 6 o'clock on the morning of the 16th of April, 1877.

On the 16th of April, 1877, a strange irregularity in the tides occurred at Cayucos. In the morning at ten minutes past 7, the peculiar freaks of old Neptune were observed. The sea had submerged the *debris* of extreme high water deposits, and on watching it for a few seconds, found the water receding extremely fast. During the period of one-half hour three vibrations took place, the sea regularly rising and falling a perpendicular height of twelve feet by actual measurement.

Contemporaneously with this, Peru, in South America, was visited by an earthquake and tidal wave, doing immense damage, amongst which was the destruction of the town of Arica, on the Peruvian coast. The tidal wave of 1868, that was so disastrous to life and property, was observed along the western coast of America from the Columbia River to the Straits of Magellan, and crossed the Pacific at the rate of 600 miles an hour. The wave of 1868, as observed on the coast of California, did not anywhere show greater fluctuation than on the [illegible] of April, 1877. At Anaheim, there was a rise of twelve feet in a few moments, whereas the ordinary tide rises only four feet in not less than three hours. The entire losses of South America by earthquake in 1868 were estimated at 30,000 lives and $300,000,000 in property.

TORNADO.

On the morning of the 9th of October, 1873, between Rafael Villa Creek and the Cayucos on the coast, a fearful whirlwind overtook and nearly annihilated the proprietor of the Cambria Stage Line. His wagon was raised from the ground several times. The cushions and everything in the vehicle were carried away. The air was filled with *debris*, and the howling of the wind so terrified his horses that they stopped and screamed aloud with fright. On coming farther south he found that the large sand-hills lying between the lake below Old Creek and the ocean had been razeed to a level with the sea. Nothing like this had occurred in San Luis Obispo before, either in the memory or tradition of the inhabitants.

EFFECTS OF THE CLIMATE.

Many remarkable stories are told of the salubrity of the climate of San Luis Obispo, of which the following is an example:—

There once lived in this region a man who had attained the age of one hundred and fifty years! Although that number of years had passed over him, such were the life-giving and youth-preserving qualities of the climate that he was in the perfect enjoyment of his health, and every faculty of mind and body which he had ever possessed. But he was tired of life. Having lived so long in a turbulent and unquiet world, he anxiously desired some new state of existence, unincumbered with its cares, and unruffled by its passions and its strifes. But notwithstanding all his efforts to produce a result which he so much wished, and for which he daily and hourly prayed to his Maker, health and vigor, and life still clung to him—he could not shake them off. He sometimes contemplated suicide; but the holy padres, to whom he confessed his thoughts, admonished him that that was damnation; he was a devout Christian, and would not disobey their injunctions. A lay friend, however (his heir, probably), with whom he daily consulted on this subject, at last advised him to a course, which, he thought, would produce the desired result. It was to make his will, and other arangements, and then remove to some distant land (probably to Bakersfield). This suggestion was pleasing to our venerable patriarch in search of death, and he immediately adopted it. He visited the adjoining county, and very soon, in accordance with his plan and wishes, took sick and died.

In his will, however, he required his heir and executor, upon pain of disinheritance, to transport his remains to his old rancho in San Luis Obispo and there entomb them. This requisition was faithfully complied with. His body was interred in great pomp and ceremony, in the desired cemetery, and prayers were rehearsed in the mission church for the rest of his soul. He was happy, it was supposed, in heaven, where, for a long series of years, he had prayed to be, and his heir was happy that he was there.

But what a disappointment! Being brought back and interred in San Luis Obispo soil, where the health-bringing breezes from the broad Pacific were wafted over his grave, the energies of life were immediately restored to his inanimate corpse! Herculean strength was imparted to his frame, and, bursting the prison walls of death, he appeared before his chop-fallen heir, reinvested with all the vigor and beauty of early manhood! He submitted to his fate, and determined to live his appointed time.

W. W. HAYS, A. M., M. D.

The name of Dr. Hays has been quite freely used in these pages, and a more extended mention of this learned scientist and gentleman would be a necessity in the completeness of any history of San Luis Obispo. His records of the meteorology of San Luis Obispo, brief extracts from which have been given, and his study of the archæology of the county have been of invaluable benefit to science. Dr. Hays is a native of the State of Maryland, born some forty-five years ago, of one of the most prominent families of "The Old Line State." In his youthful days he had aspirations for a military or naval career, like most ambitious youths, but political questions prevented their gratification. Entering college he in due time graduated with high honors, and obtained his degree of *Artium Magester*, and continued in the study of

medicine and other sciences. He afterwards became a surgeon in the United States Army, and was for a number of years connected with the Smithsonian Institute at Washington. Declining health admonished him to relinquish these arduous duties and to seek the more genial climate of California, and good fortune—to San Luis Obispo—directed his footsteps to this county, selecting it as the most favorable for staying the ravages of the insidious disease, pulmonary affection, which threatened his life. Since 1866 San Luis Obispo has been his home, being one of the first physicians, and his family the pioneer American family of the county. In this salubrious climate and by his care and skill he has preserved his life, if not fully recovered his health, and bids fair for many years of usefulness to his fellow-men and of comfort and prosperity to himself. Mrs. Hays is the daughter of Rev. Dr. Park, Rector of Trinity Church of New York. This eminent divine was a graduate of the United States Military Academy at West Point, where he served many years as Chaplain and Professor of Ethics and Law to the Academy, retiring in 1847 to accept the rectorship of Trinity Church. The family of Dr. Hays is distinguished for high culture and accomplishments, and are pre-eminent in the society of San Luis Obispo.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

TOWNS AND LOCALITIES.

The Northern Coast Towns—San Simeon—The Wharf—Improved Business—San Simeon Township—The Climate and Products—Piedras Blancas Light-house—The Farmers—R. J. Hazard—A Whaling Station—Fight with a Whale—Captain Clark's Whaling Business—Luis Yori.

THE county of San Luis Obispo is divided into eighteen election precincts, alphabetically named as follows: Arroyo Grande, Beach, Cambria, Cayucos, Estrella, Huasna, Josephine, La Panza, Las Tablas, Morro, Nipomo, Oso Flaco, Paso Robles, Piedras Blancas, San José, San Luis Obispo, San Miguel, and Santa Margarita. There are fifty-three school districts, and seventeen post-offices, whose names have been given. There are numerous localities of more or less importance, some bearing names different from their names as election precincts, as Piedras Blancas includes San Simeon; and Beach includes Port Harford, Avila, and others. In the special description of the localities a more clear understanding of them will be obtained by arranging them in geographical than in alphabetical order. The most northern of the coast towns is

SAN SIMEON.

The bay of San Simeon has in the past years attracted much attention as a probable commercial port for the productions of the neighboring country. Its advantages and disadvantages as a place of anchorage and a haven of safety to the vessels that ply along the coast have been canvassed thoroughly. The Coast Survey in early years examined and reported upon this harbor as of others, and arrived at certain conclusions in respect to the place, which are inserted elsewhere in this book.

The Government engineers, as well as subsequent travelers and voyagers, have recognized the bay's value to commerce, and a considerable trade has taken place through the port. This trade has been mostly in the agricultural products of the neighboring region, and is owing mostly to the neighborhood of Cambria, whose dairy and other domestic products make up the greatest share of San Simeon's exports. Butter, cheese, eggs, grain, wool, quicksilver, and chrome ore from the country and whale oil from the sea, are the principal staples upon which trade depends. The following statement is inserted to show the relative proportion of exports in the earlier years. From January 1, 1869, to July 1st of the same year, the shipments from San Simeon were as follows:—

SHIPMENTS IN 1869.

Butter	$30,000
Wool	8,000
Whale oil	8,000
Chinese produce, etc	3,000
Eggs	8,000
Beans	5,000
Hides	250
Cheese	300
Terrapins	100
Total	$62,650

In this list is not included the hogs shipped from the bay, which, on the authority of Mr. Mowatt, agent of Messrs. Wilson & Stevens, pork packers of San Francisco, little less than 2,500 head had been fattened and disposed of in that end of the county during the six months; some were sent on foot to San Francisco, others by steamer, while the remainder were made into bacon, for sale for home consumption.

As might be supposed, with the gain in population and the increased attention paid to farming, the trade of San Simeon flourished in an increasing ratio. The coastwise steamers of Goodall, Nelson & Perkins have touched regularly for many years, exchanging freight, and taking away the rich products of the newly settled land.

San Simeon took on a new aspect of prosperity when, in 1878, the new wharf was built. For some time previous it was felt that the old one was entirely inadequate to the needs of commerce. Mr. George Hearst, proprietor of the Piedras Blancas Rancho, which surrounds the landing, invested in that year a considerable sum of money in the improvement of the port.

THE WHARF.

The new wharf built by Mr. Hearst begins at the northeastern side of the bay, and terminates in deep water 1,000 feet distant. Its outer end has a depth of water nearly twenty feet at low tide—a depth sufficient for the very largest merchant steamer. The outer end of the wharf for a length of 250 feet is fifty feet wide, and is built upon six rows of piles, with fenders of Oregon pine. The side plates, of hard wood, are twelve inches thick, with stringers of the same size, dove-tailed between the piles. Upon the wharf a heavy floor is laid. The gangway which connects the main part of the wharf with the shore is twenty feet wide, and is upheld by three

rows of piles. The whole structure was built in the most desirable manner, satisfactory in every respect. Warehouses for the reception of goods were provided, one, a very fine structure, being 48x100 feet in size, and very well constructed. It resembles a railroad depot in form. R. E. Osgood acted as superintendent of construction, and employed thirty men on the work.

This wharf, as before stated, is the exclusive property of George Hearst, and cost $20,000; cost of repairs during the year ending September 30, 1880, $450; receipts of wharfage, $2,873; expenses of operating $967.40. During the year there were shipped over the wharf 3,934 boxes of butter; 930 firkins and barrels of butter; 26,385 pounds of wool; 250 boxes of eggs; 169 flasks of quicksilver; 94 coops of fowls; 374 beef hides; 5,350 calf-hides and skins; 299 packages of whale oil; 725 tons of grain; 14 barrels of tallow; 104 neats of sea-weed; 169 sacks of abalones; 1,209 live hogs; 1,277 miscellaneous packages.

IMPROVED BUSINESS.

As remarked, the construction of the wharf gave a very sensible impetus to business, which, up to this time, had been moderate in its demands. In the Centennial year two stores existed in San Simeon, and the freight traffic was considerable. Brown, the stage manager, had put a new passenger coach on the line to Cambria. The Ocean View Mining Company, Burdick, superintendent, had resumed operations. A telegraph line, running through to San Luis, had been erected and set to work. These substantial enterprises helped the country largely, and made their benign influence felt over a wide extent. Mr. Frankl, now the ruling spirit of San Simeon, conducted a large business in 1878 and since, his being the only merchandising business in the place in the latter-named year. In addition to his private affairs he had charge of the new wharf, which furnished statistics of interest. It seems that the then export of quicksilver averaged, for 1878, 300 flask per month, worth forty dollars per flask. The transportation charges for general merchandise to San Francisco, much reduced from former rates, was four dollars per ton. Flour paid three dollars, which was also the rate for chrome ore, of which considerable was sent from that place.

SAN SIMEON TOWNSHIP.

The name of San Simeon is also applied to the township which embraces the northwestern portion of the county. The township line begins on the south side of the Arroyo de la Laguna, where it empties into the ocean, just below the port of San Simeon. It extends northwardly to the Monterey County line. The township embraces the whole of the princely estate of the Piedras Blancas. This ranch, now and for some years past, owned by George Hearst, of San Francisco, is one of the most valuable estates on the coast. It consists of 48,000 acres (eleven Spanish leagues), of which tract a very large proportion is cultivatable land.

THE CLIMATE,

While somewhat raw and humid, with fogs and winds, is all that could be desired for dairying purposes, as the grass is uniformly kept green, and the milk production hence rises to a maximum. Thus far, it may be said, the chief productions of the rancho, in common with the whole coast, are butter and cheese. As to grain and other soil products, the Piedras Blancas lands are of the first class, being nearly all susceptible of cultivation and of surpassing richness. Corn, peas, barley, beans, and oats are mainly raised.

North of Hearst's property lies the land belonging to the family of Juan Castro, who own a very large tract, containing grazing land of a high order, besides 9,000 acres of arable land, very productive and easily worked. These ranches have of late been surveyed into tracts of suitable size for cultivation by individuals, and have been rented out, mostly for dairy purposes, with the excellent effect of creating business and increasing agricultural productions many fold.

PIEDRAS BLANCAS LIGHT-HOUSE.

On the Piedras Blancas, at the point of that name, stands the United States Light-house. It is at a distance of five miles northwest of San Simeon, and occupies the extremity of a point of land. It is gained by a road which runs along the beach and is surrounded by the lands of Juan Castro's heirs. The structure cost $100,000, is built of brick and iron, is 100 feet high, and contains a powerful Fresnel light, of great power. It is consequently one of the marked features of the coast.

THE FARMERS.

In the vicinity of San Simeon dwell many farmers and dairymen, who have a reputation for skill and enterprise second to none others. There are Mr. Desmond, a dairyman; Whitaker, dairy; Lucchesi, dairy; Johnson, dairy; and Gibson, Martin, Mathers, Webb, and Maffield, farmers, all of whom may be mentioned as typical in their several pursuits; and, withal, earnest and conscientious in their dealings.

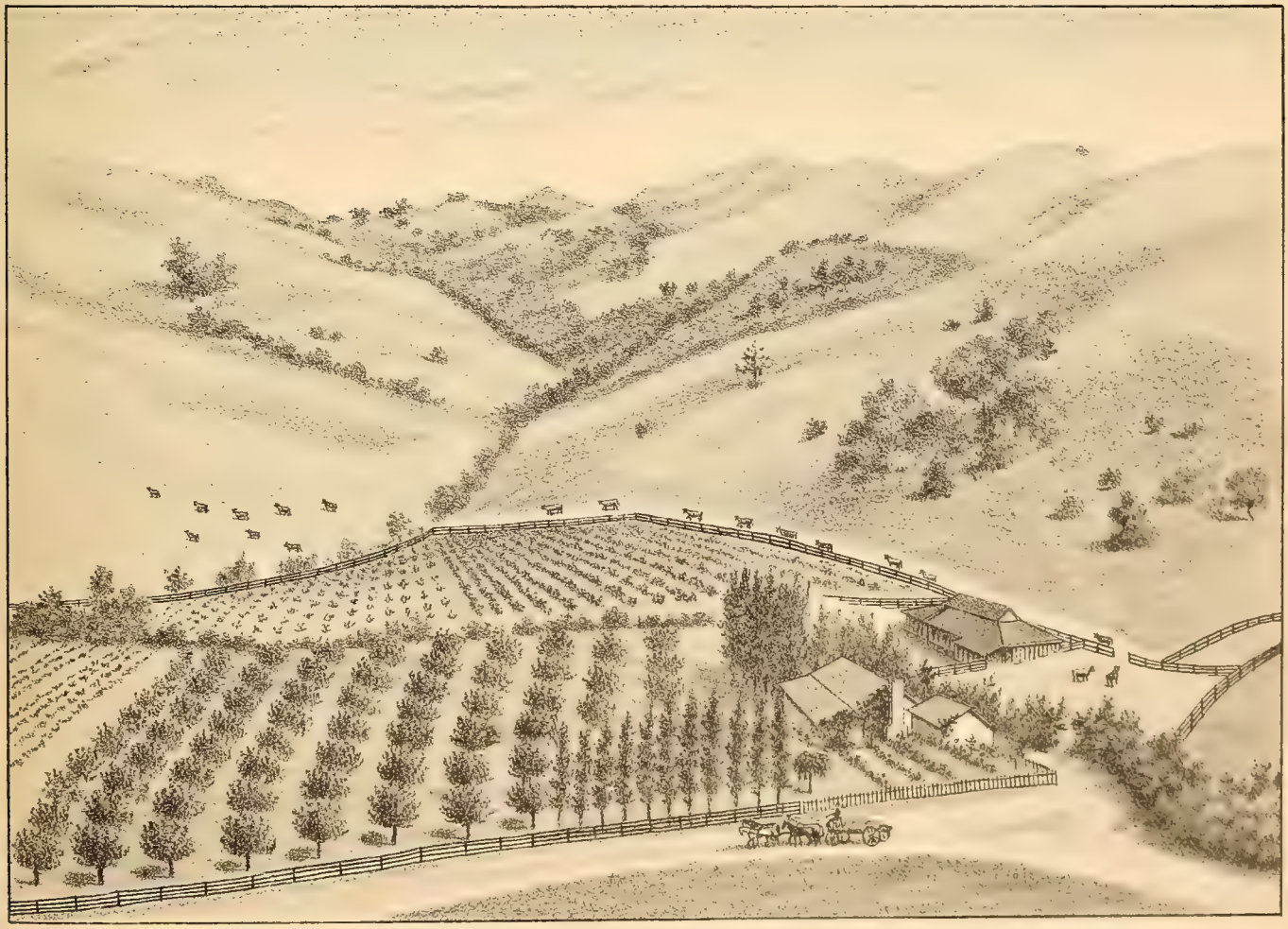
Another, Mr. Hazard, living on Old Creek, has furnished these few notes of his career:—

R. J. HAZARD

Was born at Greenwich, Rhode Island, August 1, 1826. His ancestry were among the first settlers of the colony, coming with Roger Williams, who, for his peculiar religious doctrines, had been banished from Boston in 1636, sought out a new region in the dead of winter, and located at a place he named "Providence," and established the colony of Rhode Island. There these earnest and liberal men founded a Government on the most advanced principles of democracy then known, and which have had their influence on the subsequent political history of America. From that early period the Hazards have been a prominent family in Rhode Island. Thomas T. Hazard, an officer in the war of 1812, was the father of R. J. Hazard, and Esther L. Tillinghast, of another old and distinguished family of the State, was the maiden name of his mother. The children of the marriage were three sons, the subject of this sketch being the second in



RANCH & RESIDENCE OF SAMUEL KINGERY.
OLD CREEK, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.



DAIRY RANCH & RESIDENCE OF R.J. HAZARD.
OLD CREEK, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

order of birth. Mr. Hazard spent his early years in the home of his ancestors, enjoying the educational advantages offered by the good school system of Rhode Island. When twenty years of age he removed to the great city of New York, where he remained two years. In 1850 he came to California, *via* the Isthmus of Panama, proceeding at once to the mines in Tuolumne. For a period of sixteen years he pursued the business of mining, in the meantime taking a trip to the mines of Australia and to Peru, in which expedition he spent two years, returning to his mining work in Tuolumne. In 1867 he concluded to seek other fields of enterprise, and first went to Visalia, making a stay of but six months, when he moved to San Luis Obispo County, where he arrived in the fall of that year, and there he has since lived. His ranch is located on Old Creek, five miles from Cayucos, where he has 500 acres of land. A view of the place is published in this book. Here he carries on the business of farming and dairying, milking some fifty cows and making butter.

Mr. Hazard was married in 1856, in Sonora, Tuolumne County, to Miss Elizabeth Fry, a native of Germany, and they have five children, two being girls and three boys.

A WHALING STATION.

There are a number of whaling stations on the coast, namely, at Monterey, San Simeon, Point San Luis, and Point Conception. In the autumn the whales began to swim southward from the northern seas, and seek the warm shore waters of the tropics in which to breed their young. Strange as it may appear, these huge fish pass along the same route to and from their breeding places, and this line of travel is within sight of the shore of southern California. The mode of taking them is apparently simple. A lookout gives notice of the great animal's approach, and they are intercepted by two boats manned by experienced whalemen, and approaching silently a harpoon is thrown, which pierces the quarry, and the boat is attached thereto by the line leading to the harpoon. This line is paid out to a proper length, while the wounded fish is swimming away under water, until becoming exhausted, the whale comes to the surface to breathe (blow, it is technically called). The whalers again approach and fire a bomb-lance into its side, whose explosion usually kills the whale at once. Occasionally whales are met with which require many shots to kill them, and often in their wounded rage destroy the boats. Of this sort was the whale, the story of whose resistance is thus narrated.

Captain Clark's account of an attempt to capture a huge right whale which made its appearance off San Simeon in April, 1880, reads thus:—

FIGHT WITH A WHALE.

The whale was sighted in the afternoon five or six miles off shore, and two boats went in pursuit. On coming up to him he was attacked with harpoon and bomb-lance, and a terribly exciting contest began, which lasted until the whale made a savage and determined attack on one of the boats, and broke it in two amid-ships with his flukes. The boat's crew, left struggling in the water, managed to get into the other boat, thus saving their lives from the angry denizen of the deep. The boat, now overloaded with men, could pursue the contest no longer, and the whale disappeared. During the brief engagement twenty-five bomb-lances had been fired into his sides, besides several harpoons. The bombs in use are made of cast-iron, are twenty inches in length by one inch in diameter, hollow, and are charged with gunpowder, which is made to explode on the bomb's entering the whale. By the agency of this explosion an iron barb is fixed in the wound, attached to which is a line connecting with the boat. These bombs, of great use now in whaling, cost about four dollars each. This particular whale then used up ammunition amounting to $100, besides the loss of harpoons, lines, and the boat and fittings. The Captain said that right whales are not often seen on the coast of California, only nine having appeared at San Simeon in seventeen years. He estimated that he would have realized about $4,000 by the capture of this whale, thinking it would have yielded 150 barrels of oil worth thirty-seven and one-half cents per gallon, and 1,600 pounds of bone at $1.80 per pound. He had taken seventeen whales in the season, December to April, averaging thirty-five barrels of oil each.

A whale hunt, says the account from which the above facts are condensed, in an open boat off these rugged coasts, is exciting but dangerous sport, which, once enjoyed, is never coveted again by the amateur whale hunter.

CAPTAIN CLARK'S WHALING BUSINESS.

As early as 1864, Capt. Joseph Clark had located at San Simeon and engaged in whaling for profit. His mode of carrying on this unique branch of business was and is the one in vogue at Monterey and other ports along the coast. The huge cetaceans are harpooned, or otherwise killed by the bomb-lance, and being towed ashore, are stripped of their outside flesh, called blubber, which is tried out in large kettles set over a fire. The owner, a pleasant and hospitable gentleman, possessed in 1878 five whale boats, two of them thirty feet in length by six in breadth; the others less in size. These are fitted with all the necessary appliances for catching the mighty prey, which, when secured, is brought to the little wharf erected especially for the purpose, and the blubber removed by the force exercised by a capstan which is connected with the end of a section of the whale's outer covering. Force being applied, the blubber is drawn away in strips some two feet wide. The strips are then cut up and placed in kettles of 200 gallons capacity, where the oil is rendered out. The Captain usually employs ten men and sometimes twenty during the season, which lasts from November until April. The greatest catch of whales for a single season was twenty-three, the least three.

LUIS YORI.

The traveler to San Simeon will be happy to find the Bay View Hotel, the first-class hostelry of the village by the sea, a view of it being given in this volume. This

hotel is kept by Mr. Luis Yori, a native of Switzerland, born March 2, 1850. In youth he went to Italy, and thence to England, making London his home until 1873. In London he served an apprenticeship of four years, learning the art and working at the business of stereotyping with the well-known firm of G. B. Dellagona & Co. Having acquired a trade which would afford him employment in any of the great cities of the world, Mr. Yori felt at liberty to travel and see new countries. He first returned to his native Switzerland, the brave little republic of Europe, and after remaining there nearly two years, journeyed to that greater republic, the United States of America. Many of his countrymen had preceded him to California, and to that land of gold which his people were making to flow with "milk and honey," he came. Soon after his arrival in California he went to Watsonville, remaining there only a few months, when he found employment at his trade as stereotyper on the San Francisco evening *Post*. Earning a capital to enable him to go into business, he removed to Cayucos, where many of his countrymen were profitably engaged, and there commenced the dairy business. In the fall of 1881, he purchased the hotel at San Simeon, known as the Bay View, which he continues to conduct in first-class style, a happy landlord who makes it very pleasant for his guests.

Mr. Yori was married in 1874 to Miss Maria Vononi, and has one son, who still remains in their native home in Switzerland.

Mr. Yori in the meantime became a citizen of this country, having been naturalized in San Luis Obispo in 1877.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

TOWNS AND LOCALITIES CONTINUED.

Cambria—Increasing Population—Mining Excitement—The First School—John McCormick Whitaker—Mail Route Established—Business Improving—The First Store—William H. DeNise—Naming the Town—Excelsior Cheese Factory—Societies—Railroad Talked Of—Prosperity—Dairying—O. P. McFadden—Jeffrey Phelan—John C. Hill—Frederick J. Peterson—Cambria in 1880—Santa Rosa Valley—Mammoth Rock—Timothy Murphy—Julian Estrada.

ABOUT the year 1866 the beginning of the present important town of Cambria took date. Before that time the town, which now ranks second in size and importance in the county of San Luis Obispo, knew no existence. Its site was claimed as a portion of one of the large grazing ranchos which once included the greater part of the best land of the South Pacific Coast. Long-horned Mexican cattle, in a state of semi-wildness, roamed over it, or it furnished feed for the nearly worthless *manadas* of undomesticated horses. Later on, when American settlers had begun to direct their footsteps hitherward, it came to their knowledge that a portion of the pleasant and fruitful region was Government land, and susceptible of occupation by American citizens, or those intending to become such. The surroundings were inviting; numerous streams bursting from the western slope of the Santa Lucia Range, and flowing downward thence to the sea, watered with their pure, cold waters the attractive and diversified middle ground. The greater part of the tract with which our subject is mainly connected, is composed of undulating ground, rising into low and smooth hills, or sinking into small, though fertile valleys. Through these valleys flow the streams over pebbly bottoms, making their rapid way westward to the beach. Upon the land now occupied by the town there stood, in 1867, a virgin forest of pines. These woods, by their yield of lumber, have contributed much to the support and up-building of the region. From their aged trunks have been cut the lumber from which the houses of Cambria and its vicinity were erected. Two saw-mills, as long ago as 1869, worked steadily in the production of boards, posts, and all suitable kinds of wooden building material. The Pacific Saw-mill was one.

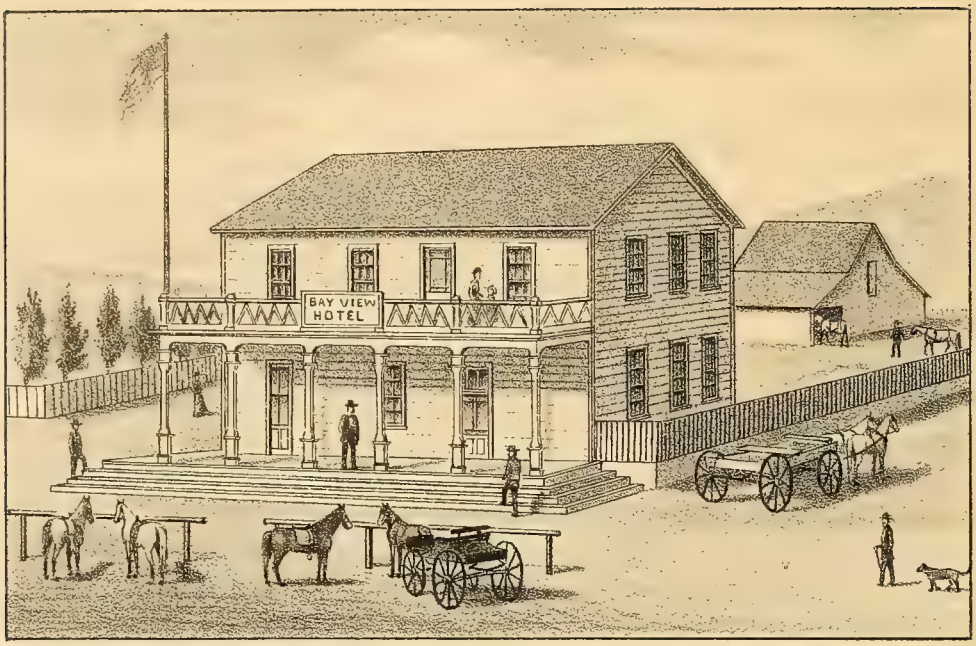
INCREASING POPULATION.

With the coming of the people a new era began for that whole region. Not Cambria alone, but the whole of the splendid and fortunate land lying between San Luis Obispo City on the south, or rather southeast, and the Monterey County line on the north, and contained between the sea and the Sierra. Some have said that no finer location exists for the farmer's pursuits, particularly the dairyman's. The climate favors all residents, animals, and all productions. The grasses, nourished by the moistened sea-breeze, afford the richest food for the grazing kine. The hills and mountains, clothed to their very summits with the succulent herbage, afford an unlimited domain for the browsing animals. No cañada is without its ever-living stream of fresh, cool water. Their banks are beautifully fringed with sycamore, willow, live-oak, and laurel, and within their crystal pools play the speckled trout. Following up their verdant and sylvan shades to the gorges in the mountains whence they issue, the traveler comes upon their sources in springs, whence they gush within perhaps but a few feet of the summit. Shortly meeting other streams these rivulets gather strength and volume, and, dashing over rocks, through picturesque cañons and dark gorges, pass swiftly by dim recesses, thick with foliage, the haunt, perhaps, of the quail and the timid deer.

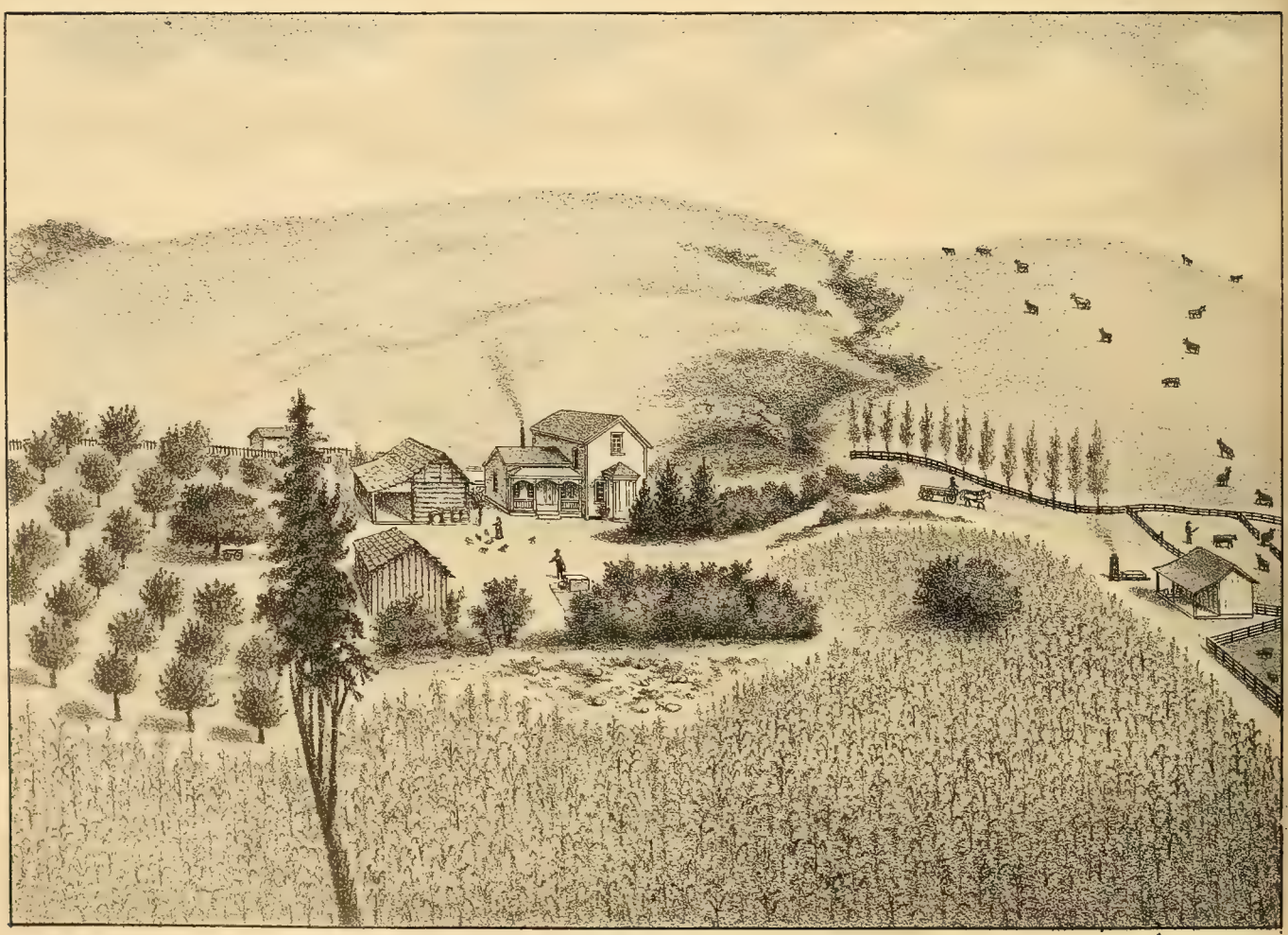
Here, in this favored spot, began to rise the household fires of a new population. From every civilized quarter of the earth's broad surface came one or more to help build up a new community, and their efforts succeeded. Upon the fertile waste, where but lately roamed the wild *manada*, now thrifty farmers live, and business thrives apace. Several towns have already taken their rise, while yet the country is in the very dawn of its growth and usefulness. Of these towns the chief is Cambria, whose account may be shortly summed up.

MINING EXCITEMENT.

Sometime back in the first of the sixties a mining excitement broke out in this region. A man had seen copper ore on a hill-side To see copper indications in those



BAY VIEW HOTEL, L. YORI PROPRIETOR.
SAN SIMEON, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.



DAIRY RANCH & RESIDENCE OF J. M. WHITAKER.
SAN SIMEON CREEK, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

days was enough to fire the average Californian heart, for the State was in a ferment on the subject of that metal. Shortly a great many claims were taken up, and one—the North Mexican—held some little metal, one fragment of which nearly induced the mine's sale to Eastern speculators for $30,000, or some other fabulous sum. This fever for mining discoveries did not or could not affect Cambria, for that town was not yet in existence. But when five years more had passed a similar excitement gave rise, in part, to this town, which was yet further helped along by still another fever in 1871. This time it was not copper but quicksilver that formed the object sought. Like many towns in the mining region of this great State, Cambria took its rise upon the fleeting interests of the hour; but unlike most of these towns it did not sink with the decadence of the mines. On the contrary it remains, and doubtless always will remain, supported by the important agricultural interests of the section round about—a support infinitely more certain and reliable than ever the most thoroughly worked and richly paying mines could furnish. Thus Cambria has taken on the aspect of an agricultural village, like those of the equally moral, enterprising and steadily growing villages which ornament the valleys of the Mohawk, and of New England, whence most of Cambria's population is derived.

THE FIRST SCHOOL.

Some who have passed half a lifetime on the Santa Rosa can remember the foundation of the one educational institution of the twenty years past—Dr. Clark's School, where a score of pupils, mostly of Spanish descent, found instruction, and these will discourse upon the miraculous cheapness of land and stock in the "dry ear," in which time the Government land was first settled. Among the settlers who had chosen San Luis Obispo as their home was

JOHN MCCORMICK WHITAKER,

A venerable and respected citizen of San Luis Obispo County, who connects the living present with the men and history of the past. This gentleman was born February 11, 1801, in Clermont County, Ohio. That great State, now containing its millions of inhabitants, was then but a Territory, and all north and west almost unknown regions. There exists now on the North American Continent south of Alaska no land so little known and explored by the whites as was Ohio and the Northwest at that time, but during the life of this man the great changes and progress in civilization have been made that the most vivid imagination could not have conceived in the days of his youth. The systems of transportation by water and rail, now deemed indispensable, were scarcely thought of then, and the transmission of news as by the lightning flash, or the preservation of the human feature and the landscape view by the impression of the sun, were beyond the conception of the wildest dreamer. Mr. Whitaker has lived through and witnessed all these remarkable changes, and has followed the star of empire in its westward course. In vain has he kept in the van of civilization as it marched to the West. He could ask "Where is the West?" as the English poet asked,

> "Where's the North?
> At York 'tis on the Tweed;
> In Scotland at the Orcades; and there,
> At Greenland, Zembla, or the Lord knows where."

Mr. Whitaker made Ohio his home until he was twenty-six years of age, and then, in 1827, he moved into the wilderness of Michigan Territory, and there engaged in trading with the Indians. In this business he continued for seven years, until the United States bought out the Indians, and opened the country to the occupation of the farmer and settler. Then, in 1834, he moved westward across the Mississippi into that region now constituting the State of Iowa. At that time it was attached to the Territory of Michigan, having, since the admission of Missouri as a State, been a "political orphan," without any government until June, 1834, when it was attached to Michigan. In 1836 it became a part of Wisconsin Territory, in 1838 was made the Territory of Iowa, and in December, 1846, became a State of the Union. At the time of the admission as a State, Mr. Whitaker had been a resident over twelve years, most of the time a Legislator, seeing the population increase from a few thousand along the "Black Hawk Purchase" and about the lead mining region of Dubuque to nearly 100,000. In the first State Legislature Mr. Whitaker was a member from Van Buren County, and before the Act of Congress was signed, admitting the State, the Legislature had assembled, and appointed him "Locating Agent" to select and locate the 500,000 acres of land donated the State for the purposes of internal improvements, but devoted by the Constitution to the support of schools. One section had been selected by William W. Dodge, who had been appointed by the Secretary of the Treasury, and Mr. Whitaker selected all the remainder excepting the small amount of 122 acres, as reported in the "History of the State of Iowa." In this responsible duty he was engaged seven years, making all his explorations on foot, seeking the most suitable lands throughout the broad extent of the State, undergoing many hardships and encountering many dangers. The work, however, was ably and faithfully performed, as the grand and well-endowed system of schools, whereby Iowa can now have "school houses within one mile of each other," as was the boast of a recent Governor, now proves. After the close of his duties as Locating Agent, Mr. Whitaker served one year in the Legislature, making about twenty years of Legislative and State service.

In 1861 he sought the farther West, crossing the plains to California, and soon thereafter located in San Luis Obispo County, settling on a ranch on San Simeon Creek, where he has since made his home. A view of the place is published in this volume, showing the modest home of this retired veteran. The ranch contains 320 acres of fine land and is devoted to dairying.

Mr. Whitaker was married at the age of twenty-three, while still a resident of Ohio, to Miss Jane Phillips, who was also a native of that State, a daughter of one of

Ohio's pioneers, and this lady has been his companion through his many years of adventure, toils, and triumphs, dying at their home on the San Simeon, February 14, 1882, at the ripe old age of seventy-eight years. Six children had been born to them, five sons and one daughter, all of whom are still living. Mr. Whitaker, now of the advanced age of eighty-two, is still the capable and intelligent gentleman his active life of usefulness has shown, retaining all his faculties in a vigorous old age.

MAIL ROUTE ESTABLISHED.

In 1867 no travel took place between Cambria and San Luis Obispo, except by private conveyance. A little later the Government established an unpaid mail service between the two towns. In 1868 a weekly mail service, paid for, was put on, a spring wagon being run for its accommodation. This wagon, say the records, often came over empty, except as to the driver and the mail bag, for travel was slight, and nearly every one whose business or inclination drew him forth preferred to take passage upon the active mustang's back. A great change took place within the next twelve-month. A tri-weekly mail service was instituted. D. S. Miller, the contractor, put on a covered stage, and many passengers rode therein. Immigrants came from the North and from the East.

BUSINESS IMPROVING.

A livelier day was dawning, and soon after the town manifested its existence in various ways. Round about it new industries began, and old ones increased in importance. Many dairies date their establishment from 1868 and '69, and in those years the number of milch cows was increased by fifty per cent. A pork-packing establishment began its work, but, although at first promising well, it ceased operations within a few months, because, it was announced, the climate would not admit of successful curing of meat. Consequently Messrs. Coffin & Chapin suspended the packing of pork, and the making of lard and bacon, with its promises of infinite good to the breeders and rearers of the obese pig.

It is to be taken for granted that the district around Cambria, as well as the county in general, was in a state of progression at the time. The evidences of substantial growth extended far and wide. School houses were multiplying. The convenience of the Cambria children was not forgotten, and a new abode of learning took its rise there. The United States mail was cared for by the Postmaster, W. S. Whitaker, Esq. Dr. Frame plied the Esculapian art. The Masonic brotherhood organized, and built a hall. This was over Grant, Lull & Co.'s store, where the renowned order met, presided over by their Worthy Master, Thaddeus Sherman. Mr. Taylor, with a public spirit that did him honor, constructed an assembly room, the largest in the county, wherein might take place the dances, social gatherings, political and other meetings incidental to the new condition of things. Doubtless the lumber of which these buildings were erected came from the surrounding forest, for it is not by any means forgotten that the saw-mills of Letcher, and of Leffingwell were at that early date supplying lumber to the surrounding country. This latter mill, it is told, was run by horse-power from the time of its establishment in 1863 until 1866, when steam-power took the place of the useful though less efficient quadrupeds.

As for mercantile affairs, G. W. Lull, of Lull, Grant & Co., started the first store on the coast, in July, 1866, at a point between Santa Rosa and San Simeon Creeks. Subsequently the establishment was removed to a point a quarter of a mile above the present town. That was in 1867. Next year the concern came down to its present location in Cambria. Business prospered in the latter location, and there they have since remained. Messrs. Lull and Leffingwell arrived in the county in the year 1859. Previous to their arrival came M. J. Phelan, who, with four others, built the first school house in the county. They erected it in a small cañon, between the present location of Mr. Phelan's fine ranch and San Simeon Creek, and named it San Simeon School. This took place in 1859, the year following Mr. Phelan's advent.

THE FIRST STORE.

Messrs. S. A. Pollard and George E. Long built the first store in Cambria on the lot where now stands the store of Ramage & Conway. This was the first building in town, and as such of considerable historical value. At about the time these events were occurring several gentlemen who were destined to exercise an influence upon the affairs of the county had begun to arrive. Of these one of the best known is

WILLIAM H. DE NISE,

Who was born in Montgomery County, New York, May 23, 1829. In that region where the thrifty Dutch settlers of two centuries ago made their homes and extended the Christian civilization along the valley of the Mohawk, the subject of this sketch grew to manhood, receiving his education at the common schools, and training in the habits of industry and self-reliance so characteristic of his ancestors. In 1854, lured by the grand prospects opening on the Pacific Coast for the enterprise of young men of health and vigor, he came to California, and here engaged in various occupations. His first four years in this State he spent in Yolo County, then in Sacramento, where he engaged in teaming to the mines, and upon the development of the silver mines of Nevada transferred his teaming operations to Gold Hill, in hauling quartz from the mines to the mills, and this he continued very profitably for six years. Then leaving the mining regions of our sister State he sought the pleasant valley of Santa Clara, and, for two years, as a farmer, cultivated its fertile soil. From his farm he moved into the city of San José, where he dwelt two years, and in 1871 came to San Luis Obispo County. Here he has since lived, engaged in farming and dairying. His farm contains 456 acres, and is situated about one mile from Cambria, a view of the pleasant home, its surroundings and the buildings required for the dairy, being given on another page.

Mr. De Nise was married January 30, 1867, to Miss Carrie Brown, a native of New York. They have three children, one son and two daughters.



RANCH, RESIDENCE & DAIRY OF W. H. DE NISE, SANTA ROSA CREEK SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

NAMING THE TOWN.

The name of the newly-founded burg was early a subject of dispute. There were those of a sentimental turn of mind who contended for Rosaville. Others preferred the beautiful Spanish title, Santa Rosa. Still another class refused any designation but San Simeon, although the port bore this name. The postal authorities at Washington designated the post-office, in which Mr. W. S. Whitaker, of the firm of Grant, Lull & Co., officiated as Postmaster, as San Simeon, and persisted therein. After a controversy of importance Cambria was proposed and soon adopted. Its derivation is obvious, but its application incomprehensible. To a town full of Welshmen it might seem applicable, but to a place mostly made up of American people, and presumably of severely practical and unimaginative sort, it would seem an unmeaning designation. It however possesses the quality of remaining, and doubtless will remain until the end of time.

Time passed on. For the next year or two there is little to chronicle except that Cambria grew steadily and healthily. The surrounding fertile and healthful country also grew in population and wealth, and acted beneficently upon the town's growth. Trade increased, both local and with the remote city of San Francisco. The port of San Simeon began to be frequented by vessels which sought to take away the commercial articles of the region's production. The merchants and the middle-men of a large tract made their places of business at Cambria. From that town as a center the trade in agricultural productions and in store goods radiated outward. The mines helped some. Periodically the people were called on to hear stories of the discovery of limitless quicksilver lodes, or vast deposits of coal, gold, silver, copper, or other much-sought-after mineral product. In 1871 and thereabouts the sanguine miners set up the loudest of cries. A quicksilver lode of great value was found—a discovery of vast importance to the town, since the influx of population, and the amount of money paid out for labor and the necessities of mining life, aided very materially to build up and sustain the place. In the opinion of many the town owes a great deal of its subsequent importance to these mineral discoveries. With the history of the mines themselves and their subsequent successes and failures, the present account has nothing to do. That subject will be considered in its appropriate place.

EXCELSIOR CHEESE FACTORY.

The next evidence of Cambria's progress comes in the shape of Bowen, Baker & Co.'s cheese factory, built in 1871, four miles south of the town. The proprietors, both New Yorkers and familiar with the business, named their new establishment "Excelsior Cheese Factory." Mr. Williams, another experienced cheese maker, superintended the works, and the neighboring farmers contributed the milk of 450 or 500 cows daily. The highest amount of cheese produced was about 1,200 pounds daily, from, according to the *Tribune*, 9,000 pounds of milk per day. The then price of cheese was seventeen or eighteen cents per pound, and it found, even while green, a ready sale in San Francisco. With this aid the dairying interests increased and prospered finely.

SOCIETIES.

Pretty soon the agriculturists of the vicinity began to combine themselves into societies for mutual, social, and pecuniary benefits. The "Farmers and Stock-raisers Co-operative Store" was for the purpose of lessening the retail price of such articles as they had been previously obliged to purchase through middlemen. The association was composed of inhabitants of Cambria and the country adjacent thereto. It was stocked at $40,000, divided into 2,000 shares at $20.00 each. This was in 1872. The usual grange was duly established, as a fact indispensable in an important agricultural community.

The Odd Fellows followed the Masons in their exertions for the good of their order, and Hesperian Lodge, No. 181, I. O. O. F., took its place in 1878. Musical diversions received ample attention, and besides the usual private singers and players who abounded, the brass band arose in its breezy might and filled the aching void of a want long felt. The Methodist Episcopal Church has also left its mark upon the robe of time, and it is known and remembered that the Rev. Mr. King preached there in 1878.

Going back a year in the records, we find that in 1877 the Hope Fire Company was established. This indispensable organization contains twenty-eight members, which number may be taken as an average for the past six years of its existence. M. Utley, a capital and experienced farmer, is its foreman, C. A. Stiner, assistant foreman, while E. Lynn fills the position of secretary.

RAILROAD TALKED OF.

Such was the state of progression into which Cambria and vicinity had been inducted by the year 1878 that a railroad began to be talked of. By common acceptance a line of road was demanded which should connect Cambria's sea-port, San Simeon, with the county seat, taking Cambria on the way, as the most important station. Meetings were held and much talk expended during the year, but without result as far as the construction of a road was concerned. About its necessity there was no diversity of opinion. All agreed that so rich, progressive, and prosperous a region imperatively needed a railway communication, but all felt that without the aid of outside capital so important and costly a work could not be carried out. A railroad, it was observed, that would connect with a line of freight and passenger steamers at San Simeon for San Francisco, could not fail to be of the greatest benefit to the northwestern portion of the county, thus far devoid of easy or agreeable communication with the outer world. The time between San Luis Obispo County in general and San Francisco, would have been materially lessened, and if the proposed road and steamers were owned by others than the Pacific Coast Steamship Company, a competition would ensue which would be very agreeable in its results to producers, shippers, and travelers. Reduced rates of transportation were regarded as indispensable, and to secure these

advantages competition was regarded as necessary. The right of way could be easily secured, and a portion of the stock would have been taken by farmers living along the line of the railway.

"It is a well-known fact," said Spriggs, the lively *Tribune* correspondent, "that practically we live in a jug, we must come in at the mouth and go out by the same road—and a hard road it is to travel. I would ask the people of the vicinity [Cambria] what proportion of immigrants seeking homes in our county ever visit Cayucos, San Simeon, or Cambria? Or what do they learn of our rich pasturage, splendid dairying facilities, or of the rich, moist soil of our valleys which will produce any amount of the products and fruits indigenous to the Temperate Zone? I answer, advisedly, not one in twenty. We have a good harbor and good wharf at San Simeon, and were that point the terminus of the proposed railroad, there is no doubt but that that place would get a large share of trade, and San Luis Obispo would have the inestimable advantage of two sea-ports instead of one as at present, and would then be freed from incidental extortion."

PROSPERITY.

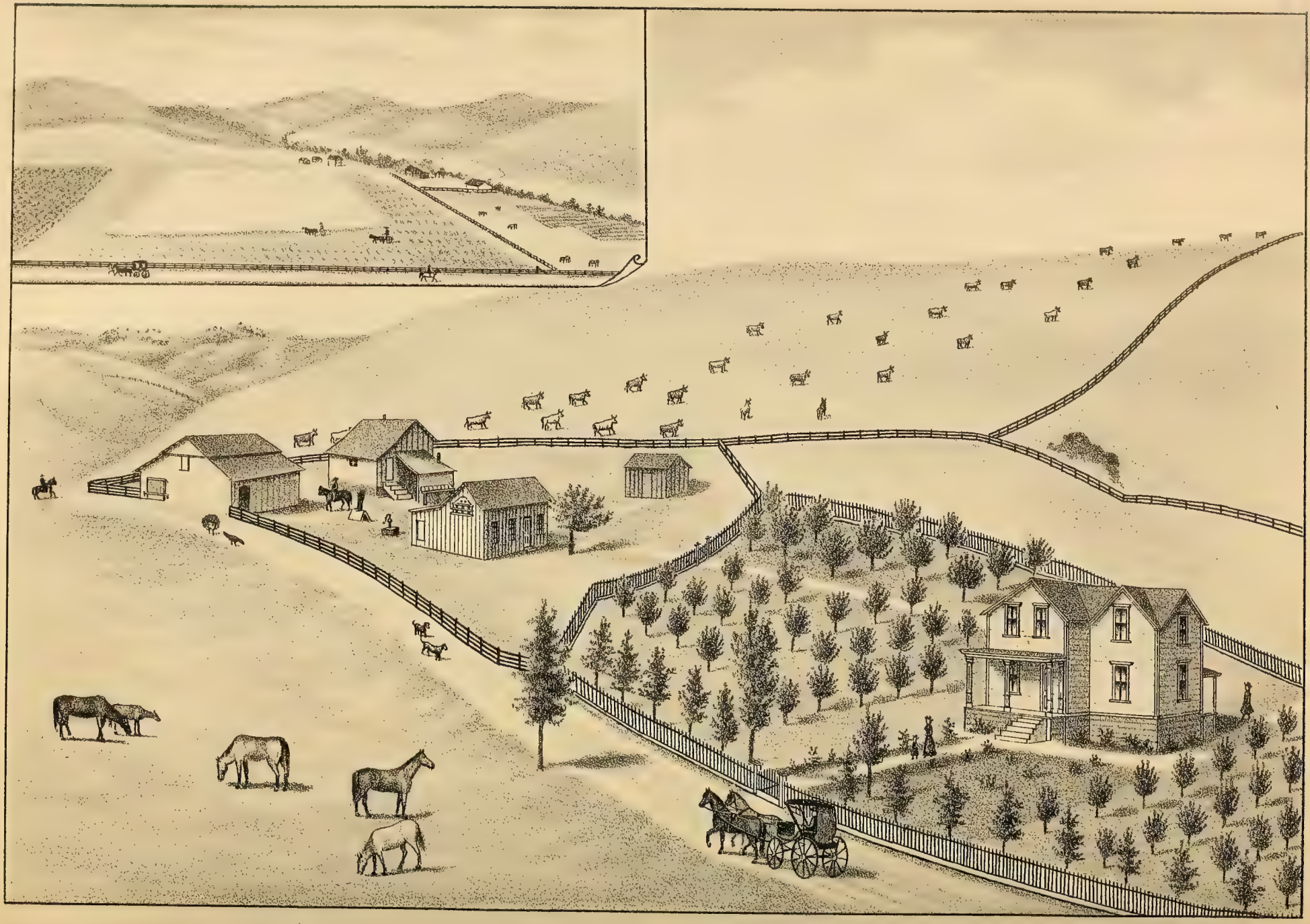
Cambria and vicinity enjoyed great prosperity during the last mentioned year, and great and permanent improvements took place. A highly increased productiveness over former years was the immediate cause. With the increase of business, additional facilities for its transportation, in the way of shops, stores, etc., were demanded. Mr. Coles, of Cambria, started the "Pioneer Store" for the sale of general merchandise. Dr. J. W. Frarue hung forth his shingle on the outer wall of Chamblin's new block, and offered his services to the ailing. J. H. Fine owned and managed the hotel previously conducted by Job Apsey. This concern had been built and inaugurated by G. W. Lingo, now of Pozo. In 1875 Mr. Apsey bought and renovated it, occupying it only for one year, however. All three gentlemen were esteemed excellent hosts. Three large stores transacted a very large amount of business. These were the property of Grant, Lull & Co., Ramage & Conway, and Gans. The former firm possessed an immense store room seventy by fifty feet in size, the building being forty feet high. Ramage & Conway's store, fifty by forty feet, fronted on Bridge and Main Streets. Mr. Sage conducted a well-kept restaurant. Proctor & Hackney as early as 1875 occupied a three-story hotel, an imposing building. Mr. Johnson kept a livery stable, and Dr. Russell Parkhurst, a drug store.

In the neighborhood of Cambria dwelt and still dwells a most admirable population of agriculturists and dairy ranchers who would do credit to any community by their enterprise and moral and mental qualifications. For industry and a disposition to honest and straightforward dealing they, as a class, cannot be excelled. These settlers take an interest in their callings which has resulted in a vast improvement in their stock. The land is mainly held in comparatively small tracts varying from 100 to 500 acres in extent. On these farms dairying is mainly attended to, but mixed farming is carried on to an increasing extent. Many of the farmers and dairymen have achieved honorable prominence for skill in their occupation. J. C. Hill, A. C. Buffington, C. H. Ivens, B. Short, S. M. Davidson, J. R. Fletcher, G. O. Campbell, and others.

DAIRYING.

The surrounding dairies usually contained from 40 to 100 cows, of first-rate butter-making qualities, some animals averaging as much as 200 pounds of butter during the season. The following list gives the names of the dairymen residing in the vicinity of Cambria, with the weekly production of butter of their dairies for the month of April, 1881:—

NAME OF PROPRIETOR.	POUNDS.
Antonio Righetti	1,200
Joseph Righetti	1,400
A. C. Buffington	800
Joseph Bonetti	400
Brian & Sons	1,100
A. Tomasini	800
Clark & Roedeck	400
H. Olmstead	300
Paul Madoni	400
O. P. McFadden	400
L. Utley	400
E. C. Ivens	300
G. Resighini	500
J. C. McFerson	200
G. Bonetti	400
Peter Taylor	300
C. Desmond	800
G. Van Gorden	500
G. Campbell	500
J. C. Hill	400
W. B. Herbert	700
C. S. Campbell	400
W. Ogden	300
Taylor Brothers	300
Thos. Holdsworth	500
Robert Logan	500
John McAuliffe	300
W. R. Hanson	300
Robert Villa	500
Jeffrey Phelan	500
Leffingwell & Sons	400
Smithers & Co	300
Wm. Covington	300
Moses Phillips	300
S. M. Davidson	200
A. M. Tolle	200
Frank Gross	200
B. Doty	200
W. E. Keiser	200
A. Cheda	400
L. Dahlke	200
Timothy Murphy	400
B. Turri	500
L. Nelson	700
David Armstrong	200
Jerome Van Gorden	200
M. B. Martin	100
A. Patterson	100
B. F. Mayfield	100
A. Dado	100
Total	21,100



RANCHES OF F. J. PETERSEN, NEAR CAYUCOS, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

O. P. MCFADDEN.

Mr. O. P. McFadden bears the reputation of being one of the substantial and worthy citizens whose efforts have made Cambria and vicinity celebrated over the State as a foremost agricultural community. The gentleman came to the county in very early times, dating his arrival from April, 1856. He was the first to settle in the neighborhood of the Paso de Robles Hot Springs. Nine years later, or in 1865, he removed to the pleasanter locality, where he still resides, on Santa Rosa Creek, three miles from Cambria. Here he has located a ranch, and surrounded himself with the conveniences of life. His home, shown prettily in this volume, is all that could be desired in many respects. An orchard, planted sixteen years since, is a great attraction, and a most necessary and valuable appurtenance. Adjoining the orchard upon the side nearest the hills, is the family mansion, with its ornamental surroundings of trees, shrubbery, etc. Commodious out-buildings provide conveniences for the rearing and preservation of stock. Green pastures and fertile fields give promise of abundance, and picturesque diversity delights the eye and enchains the imagination. Here, in the sylvan retreat surrounded by the comforts and luxuries that pertain to prosperity, Mr. McFadden has elected to spend the years of an active and useful life.

JEFFREY PHELAN,

Previously mentioned as the founder of the first school in the whole region, was born in County Waterford, Ireland, August 13, 1824, remaining in his native land until 1851, when he emigrated to America, landing in New York. Thence he went direct to Covington, Kentucky, where he remained five months; took a journey through Ohio, and then to Galena, Illinois, where he engaged in lead mining during a three years' residence in that State. In 1854 he came by sea to California, landing in San Francisco in October of that year. Making no stop in the metropolis, he went direct to the mines on Sutter Creek, in Amador County, and remained there a successful miner for three years. In 1858, he made a visit to his dear old Ireland, leaving California in May, and returning in August following. While in the old country he married Miss Alice Hearn, a native of County Waterford, and brought his wife with him to the land of his adoption. Making a stay of one month in San Francisco upon his return, he paid a short visit to a brother at New Almaden, and in the fall of 1858, came to San Luis Obispo County, where he has since lived. His place is nearly two miles north of Cambria, where he has a comfortable home, and an intelligent and happy family of wife and six children, three daughters and three sons. A view of his home is given elsewhere in this book. Mr. Phelan was one of the first settlers in the coast region, and when he came there was no such town in existence as Cambria, and people of the Anglo Saxon race were exceedingly rare in that quarter, his eldest daughter being the first child born in that section of the county. Since his residence here he has shown a great spirit of enterprise and industry, assisting materially in the construction of the first school house and the first store in Cambria, and aiding in other advances for the good of the community. Mr. Phelan's ranch contains 1,400 acres of land. His business being stock-raising and dairying, he has 200 head of cattle, and 100 milking cows. The dry seasons of 1862–63–64 caused him very serious losses, but with his great energy and perseverance, he has been enabled to overcome them.

In this connection it would seem proper to allude still further to those old and honored settlers whose exertions and good example have brought so much of prosperity to the county. Of these, it is proposed next to speak of J. C. Hill, Esq., a native of Missouri, and who has inhabited the region of Cambria for seventeen years.

JOHN C. HILL

Was born on October, 25, 1840, being the fourth child in a family of three daughters and four sons, children of John and Margaret Hill. No foreign lands or rich gold mines tempted him from the quietude of his native home until he had reached the age of twenty-two, when he made the journey *via* Panama to California. Having grown to manhood as a farmer, on arriving in this State, he sought the rural region of Marin County, and there for three years cultivated the soil. At the expiration of this period he went to Santa Barbara County, and there remained one year, when he came to San Luis Obispo, where he has since lived. He now has a ranch on the main stage road about half-way between Cayucos and Cambria, a view of it forming one of the illustrations in these pages. The ranch contains 360 acres, and is devoted to dairying, making butter exclusively, there being milked from forty to fifty cows.

Mr. Hill was married November 30, 1870, to Miss Marietta Buffington, a native of Iowa, and they have three children.

Another substantial citizen of San Luis Obispo is

FREDERICK J. PETERSON,

A Scandinavian, and descendant of the ancient Norsemen, whose home was as well upon the sea as upon the land, and who, if limited in territorial possessions, have made their influence and power felt throughout the civilized world. Mr. Peterson is a native of the Danish Island of Alsen, born January 23, 1838. In 1866 the island of his birth, with the Grand Duchies of Schleswig and Holstein, became a part of the Kingdom of Prussia. When of sufficient age to be of service, he went to sea as a sailor, and for many years followed that vocation. In 1853 he came to the United States, and as soon as he was of the proper age became an American citizen. In 1857 he made a voyage to his native land, remaining in Denmark six months, afterward going to Australia, where he remained twelve years, generally engaged as a sailor along the Australian coast. That, however, did not occupy all his time, as he more than once essayed mining, and also got married in that country, marrying September, 1867, Miss Susan Adelaide Elliott, from which union six children have been born. In 1869 he came to California, abandoned his life as a sailor, and settled upon a ranch in San Luis Obispo County. Mr.

Peterson's ranch comprises an area of 300 acres, situated in Harmony Valley, about midway between Cayucos and Cambria, a view of it being given elsewhere in this book. Mr. Peterson also owns another ranch of 400 acres on Toro Creek, which he expects during 1882 to occupy as a dairy farm, and make his future home while leasing his other place.

CAMBRIA IN 1880.

The following information of Cambria, its places of business, etc., in 1880, is gathered from various sources, all of undoubted accuracy:—

Cambria boasts of one good three-story hotel, the Proctor House. It is well kept in every particular, as the landlord, John Smith, knows his business.

The importance of Cambria as a business center is shown by the number of the retail stores which the place contains, all of which appear to be thriving. In the general merchandise line, the principal stores are those of Grant, Lull & Co., G. W. Ramage, Gans & Co., and S. Gross. Besides these there are the houses of B. G. Tognozzi and A. Citron. The first-mentioned firm carry the largest stock of goods, and probably do the largest business of any. The resident members of this firm are George W. Lull and E. M. Cofer, the other partner, Mr. Grant, residing in San Francisco.

Mr. Ramage is, like the others, an old settler. He has a tidy and attractive store, and evidently gets his share of the trade. The other merchants, while situated in less pretentious buildings, appear to be doing a satisfactory business.

There are two drug stores, one owned by Manderscheid Brothers, the other by Mr. Fisher.

The saddlery and harness business is monopolized by Mr. Geo. M. Cole, who carries a full stock of everything in that line.

Mr. H. Janssen supplies the town and country with furniture of home manufacture, and drives a lively trade.

Ed. Lynn runs the only butcher shop in the place.

Fred Ott, formerly of San Luis, looks after the welfare of the soles of the Cambrians, old and young, and of course gives satisfaction in every instance.

Messrs. James D. Campbell and Jerry J. Johnson conduct two well-appointed livery stables. The buildings are more convenient and commodious than many to be found in towns of far greater pretensions than Cambria.

Mr. J. W. Stiles deals in jewelry, watches, etc. He also devotes his attention to repairing such articles.

Miss Jennie Bright keeps an attractive establishment for the ladies. Through the good taste and skill of this young lady the women of Cambria can rival their sisters of San Luis in the gorgeousness and stylishness of their apparel.

The wagon business is carried on in two shops—one run by Philip Kaetzel (elected County Treasurer in 1882), the other by T. Sherman. The former makes a specialty of light spring wagons, which have of late come into general use among farmers.

There are two blacksmith shops in Cambria, John Hackney and P. H. Eubanks being the village Vulcans. Hackney's shop adjoins Kaetzel's wagon shop.

There is only one physician in the place at present—Dr. S. H. McCurdy. This speaks volumes for the healthfulness of the inhabitants. Dr. H. K. McClelland became the physician in March, 1883.

One of the most important business enterprises of the place is the Pacific Steam Saw-mill of Messrs. Mannon & Davis. It is manufacturing lumber from timber cut near town. There were a large number of pine logs lying in front of the mill, from which fencing is chiefly to be made, with a less quantity of house-building material.

Messrs. Baker & Marsh also deal in lumber and have quite an extensive yard. Their stock is mostly imported from Oregon and Santa Cruz.

Jasper N. Turner attends to the legal wants of the place, being the only attorney in town. He subsequently removed to the county seat and became City Attorney of San Luis Obispo.

Three saloons are well supported. They are owned and conducted by the gentlemanly R. Grizingher, John Quillan, and M. Sittingfelt. The latter, recently from San Miguel, has fitted up a very fine place.

The churches are two—one Catholic, the other Presbyterian. Father Farrelley, from San Miguel, officiates in the former; while Rev. Alex. Fairbairn preaches every Sunday in the latter.

The Masons and Odd Fellows have flourishing lodges in Cambria. Few lodges in the State stand better financially than Hesperian, No. 181, I. O. O. F., the treasury of which contains $4,000.

There is a large and commodious hall in the place, used for dancing, public assemblies, etc.

The district school house stands upon a hill overlooking the town. It is taught by F. E. Darke and wife. The daily attendance is nearly one hundred. A singular and suggestive fact, as related by the principal, is that during his connection with the school, lasting through several years, not a single death has occurred among the pupils. Mr. Darke was elected County Recorder in 1882.

SANTA ROSA VALLEY.

This valley is about six miles in length, and from half a mile to a mile wide. The Santa Rosa Creek meanders through the center, a living stream of pure water. The valley is quite thickly settled.

Mr. C. D. Moss, and his sons John and William, have pleasant homes and well-kept farms along the road. To the right and across the creek, half a mile from the road, is the residence of Mr. William De Nise, nestling among the trees.

Further along we pass the elegant residence of J. C. Baker. The owner has a fine farm, and is devoted largely to fruit-raising. Back among the foot-hills one catches a glimpse of the ranch of Supervisor McFerson, which is two or three miles north of Mr. Baker's.

There are a number of other attractive homes in the valley, notably those of Mr. Ernest Ivens, M. B. Martin, O. P. McFadden, James Woods, Levi Blunt, deceased, and Reuben Phillips.

Nearly every one of those places has an extensive



RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF O. P. Mc FADDIN, SANTA ROSA CREEK, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.



CAYUCOS LANDING, JAMES CASS & CO. PROPR., CAYUCOS, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

orchard, and the houses, barns, and out-buildings are large and commodious. These are signs of prosperity which few farming communities in California display so extensively. The rich, alluvial soil of Santa Rosa Valley appears to be adapted to the growth of every kind of grain, fruit, and vegetable. The valley is at times a perfect sea of waving grain, interspersed with orchards and farm buildings, which stand forth like islands from the bosom of the deep.

MAMMOTH ROCK.

At the head of the valley stands Mammoth Rock, a rocky promontory with perpendicular sides, 200 feet in height. It is separated by the hills on the north side of the valley by a narrow pass through which the Santa Rosa Creek runs into the valley below. It seems as though some tremendous force had torn the rocky wall asunder to make a passage for the little brook which runs at the base of this mountain of granite. Through this pass the county road proceeds. Further up the creek are the houses of George Archer, J. Buffum, L. Utley, and other prominent and well-to-do citizens, all pleasantly situated.

TIMOTHY MURPHY,

A view of whose dairy farm and residence is given on another page, was born in County Cork, Ireland, and when quite young was brought by his mother to America, settling in Lawrence, Massachusetts. There he passed his childhood years, attending school and working as he was able. In 1859 he came to California, first locating at Benicia, but tarried there only two months. He afterwards resided two years in San Mateo County, engaged in farming, then went to Marin County, where he remained, as dairyman, for about ten years, coming to San Luis Obispo in 1874. Here he purchased a finely located ranch of 850 acres, lying between Cayucos and Cambria, where he milks 100 cows and carries on the business of dairying extensively.

Mr. Murphy, in 1878, married Miss Johanna McCarty, and the happy couple reside in the pleasant home shown in the engraving.

JULIAN ESTRADA

Was born in Monterey, California, in 1813, and there he lived through all the peaceful years that so blessed his native country until the Americans came to disturb its repose. Through the years of Mexican control Señor Estrada lived the life of a ranchero. In 1849 he left his native home in Monterey for his rancho in San Luis Obispo County, he having then a grant of three leagues of land obtained from the Mexican Government. This is known as the Santa Rosa Rancho, and is located on Santa Rosa Creek, near the village of Cambria. Here he engaged largely in stock raising, at times having as many as 3,000 head of cattle on his rancho, driving and selling to the San Francisco market. For many years this was a most lucrative business, producing an enormous revenue to the landed and stock proprietors. Señor Estrada was married in 1842 to Señorita Nicolasa Gajiola. This lady was born in Monterey, California, September 10, 1820. There were eight children by this marriage, three sons and five daughters, all of whom are living, the father of the family dying December 27, 1872, in the town of San Luis Obispo. Three of the children, two daughters and one son, still reside with the mother on the ranch, occupying the old adobe building first erected by Señor Estrada in 1849, a view of which may be found in this volume. Doña Nicolasa is now upwards of sixty-two years of age, and the ranch is managed by Mariano Estrada and her other children.

CHAPTER XL.

TOWNS AND LOCALITIES CONTINUED.

Leffingwell's Wharf—Cayucos—Capt. James Cass—Cass' Wharf—Jeremiah Francis Muir—Business at Cayucos—Town Laid Out—Dairying Interest—Emil Royass Freeman—G. A. Freeman—George T. Shipp—Joseph Muscio—Abramo Muscio—Alessandro Tomasini—James Badasci—Charles Mabel—Thomas S. Mabel—James Quincy Buffington—David C. Powell—Samuel Kingery—Cayucos in 1880.

PASSING down the coast from San Simeon Bay, the traveler comes to Leffingwell's Wharf, a landing place some six miles south of San Simeon. Here is a short wharf used mainly for unloading lumber, and for schooner trade generally. Small vessels find no difficulty in discharging at this point in good weather, and no impediments exist in its approach. The neighborhood is furnished with lumber from this wharf and ships from it at times some of the native products.

CAYUCOS.

The next landing place or harbor toward the south is the well-known port of Cayucos. This is an entrepôt of considerable importance commercially, and possesses certain advantages in the way of anchorage and approaches to the landing which constitute it a valuable harbor.

Early in the history of the county public attention was directed to the place on account of its facilities as a port, and some effort was made to build up a suitable landing; but it was not until the advent of

CAPT. JAMES CASS

That permanent improvements began to be effected.

Captain Cass is one of the thorough-going business men who make their mark in any country fortunate enough to secure them as residents. He is of English birth, now in the fifty-eighth year of his age, and as a sea-faring man in his early years has seen much of the world. California has been his home since July 8, 1849, he residing some years in Sacramento County, as merchant and miner in that region. In 1867 the opportunity of business at Cayucos Landing brought him to San Luis Obispo. There he engaged in trade and in landing and shipping merchandise and the products of the country. Cayucos is a Spanish word, equivalent to canoe, or light boat, and many years ago boats made of skins were then used in visiting the vessels that came into the harbor, hence the name applied to the rancho and the town.

Captain Cass engaged in lightering, but improved on the skin boats of the Spaniards and natives. The hardships and dangers of such business were numerous, he suffering many a douche of salt water in his combat with the surf. He soon saw the necessity of a wharf, and believed in the practicability of its construction.

CASS' WHARF.

Through his enterprise and exertions the commodious wharf and warehouse at Cayucos have been built, a view of which is given in these pages. The artist has vividly pictured the scene with its active business and grand surroundings.

Business at Cayucos is concentrated within a very small space which consequently assumes a bustling aspect. Teams stand awaiting their loads of lumber or merchandise or have been disburdened of their customary lading of butter and cheese. The store in the main building is thronged with the substantial and liberal business men and agriculturists of the neighborhood. It is "steamer day," and the staunch *Los Angeles* is approaching the extremity of the wharf to receive the accumulated freight which awaits her. Altogether the scene is one of unusual activity and business-like energy. Such is Cayucos Landing.

What there is in Cayucos and whatever there may be in the immediate future is due almost solely to Captain Cass. Others there are whose position or enterprise deserves due credit, but these are in some degree subordinate to Mr. Cass.

In 1875, Cayucos was composed of Captain Cass' store, warehouse, private dwelling, and a wharf; in the distance stood a ranch house, these buildings com prising all of the visible town. The wharf was but 380 feet long, and afforded imperfect facilities for commerce. Within fifteen months after there had been a complete transformation in affairs. Captain Cass had entered into partnership with several influential gentlemen of the county—Wm. L. Beebee, John Harford, and L. Schwartz —and completely metamorphosed affairs at Cayucos.

The extent of trade at Cayucos Wharf is shown in the following:—

Total cost of wharf	$10,840.26
Amount subsequently expended	4,377.25
Total	$15,217.51
Expenses for year ending November 1, 1880	$3,240.25
Amount received for tolls of that year	3,170.48
Dockage	659.00
Total receipts	$3,829.48

There were received and conveyed over the wharf during that year 5,790 packages of butter, 1,481 sacks potatoes, 20,207 sacks wheat, 809 sacks barley, 46 sacks corn, 1,525 sacks beans, 4,729 hogs, 56 bales wool, and miscellaneous, 335 tons.

Under the firm name of J. Cass & Co., the new partnership flourished and conferred benefits upon the surrounding country. An extension to the wharf was projected, and shortly carried out. The old structure, as mentioned, was 380 feet long. The wharf as finished was 940 feet long, the outer end being in twenty-one feet of water. The seaward extremity is enlarged to forty feet width for sixty-four feet, while the remainder is fourteen feet wide. The piles are of Cambria pine, from thirty-five to sixty feet long, and about two feet in diameter. The cost of these piles delivered at Cayucos was about $7.00 each. The planking is heavy, the fenders and braces of the strongest description, and the floor is thirteen feet above high water mark.

Near the wharf and connected therewith by a railway for the easy transmission of goods stands the warehouse, a durable and substantial structure ninety-two by fifty feet in size, with fourteen-foot walls. A portion, fifty by twenty feet, is partitioned off for a store, which contains a large and varied stock of goods suited to country trade. The steamship and telegraph companies' officers are also contained in the building.

Here touch the coastwise steamers at regular intervals, leaving their supplies of imported goods, and taking on the country produce of the rich and fertile region around Cayucos. At present the steamer service is satisfactory, but the time has been when it was far from being so. The steamers which had been accustomed to call at the wharf, for some time neglected to do so and for months the butter, eggs, and other perishable products were left awaiting them. Indignant at such treatment the settlers of the neighborhood held meetings and passed manful resolutions against the disobliging steamship proprietors, and endeavored to obtain the services of a rival line; but without avail. Among those who thus manifested their righteous indignation was the subject of the following sketch:—

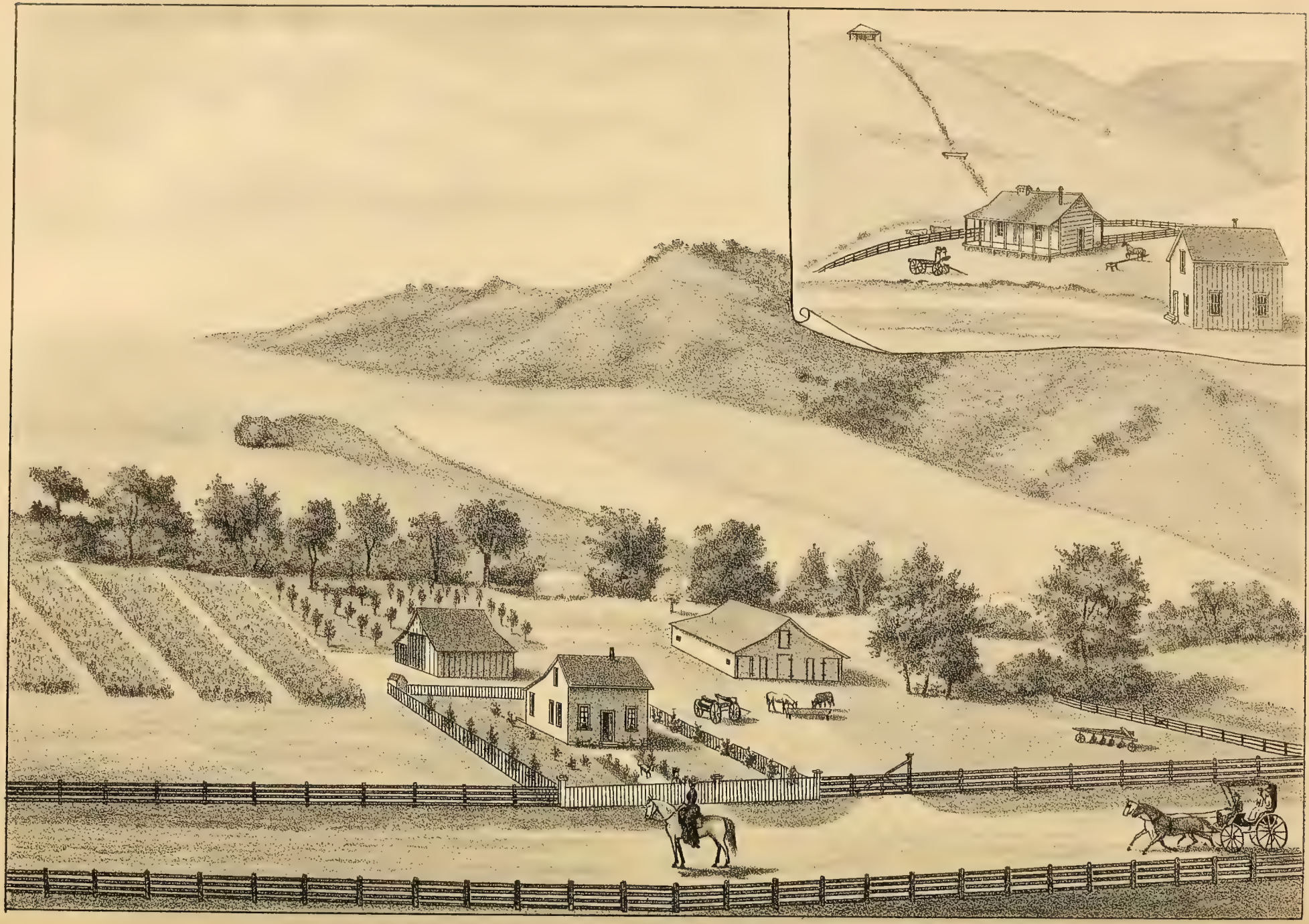
JEREMIAH FRANCIS MUIR

Was born in Missouri, April 11, 1846, his parents being Presley Thomas Muir and Mahala (Floyd) Muir. The family were among the first American pioneers of the West, the father of Presley Thomas Muir being a soldier of the Black Hawk War, which opened the fertile region of the northern Mississippi Valley to the peaceful settlement of the white race. Mr. Muir grew to the age of eighteen in his native State, attending the public schools of the country and performing the work incident to a farmer boy's life. In 1864 he left Missouri for California, taking the route across the plains, and was six months making the toilsome journey. His first location in this State was in Sonoma County, where he resided three years, and then removed to Mendocino County. In 1870 he came to San Luis Obispo County, where he has since dwelt. Here he is engaged in farming and dairying. His farm is located on Willow Creek, four miles from Cayucos, and comprises 320 acres of excellent land for his purposes. He milks upwards of forty cows, and is constantly increasing his herd. A view of the ranch is given in this book.

Mr. Muir was married August 16, 1870, to Miss Emma English, a native of Missouri. He is a highly respected member of society, and belongs to the Order of Free masons. In politics he acts with the Democratic Party and takes great interest in public affairs, and in what



DAIRY RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF J. F. MUIR, WILLOW CREEK, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.



RANCH, RESIDENCE AND DAIRY OF E.R. FREEMAN, TORO CREEK, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

ever measures he regards as of benefit to the public and to the community in which he lives.

BUSINESS AT CAYUCOS.

Besides the firm of Cass & Co., another, that of Dunn, McMillan & Co., existed in 1875, or thereabouts, occupying a large building near the first-mentioned firm. This building was erected by Mr. Dunn, who, taking a partner, soon after sold out to the partner—McMillan—in 1876. Later still, the firm of Grant, Lull & Co., of Cambria, purchased an interest, which they still retain.

Cayucos boasted of a hotel—that of Messrs. Morganti & Signorini—two Swiss gentlemen, who keep a good house.

The Rev. A. B. Spooner, the divine, engaged in boat-building and repairing at Cayucos, but met a lamented death from his own favorite element. He was drowned during a gale several years since.

TOWN LAID OUT.

In 1875 the town of Cayucos was surveyed and marked out. Its streets were to be of good width—100 feet for the principal ones; 80 feet for cross streets. The beautiful belt of land reaching to Morro, and lying between the beach and the foot of the hills, was surveyed into lots of from five to ten acres each, to be occupied as homesteads and made accessible by a road along the beautiful beach.

DAIRYING INTERESTS.

It is unnecessary to remark to those familiar with the county that the region about Cayucos, known as the Morro y Cayucos Rancho, is one of the most fertile and productive tracts in California. Its ease of access is a great point in its favor, and it possesses enormous natural advantages in the way of climate and water which enable it easily to excel almost every other locality in dairying and mixed farming. There are on this ranch of 8,000 acres some of the best dairies in the entire county and coast. Many people, Swiss and Americans, have accumulated respectable competences in dairying, with the exercise of a few years' industry and economy. Among those who have distinguished themselves in this branch of industry may be mentioned

EMIL ROYASS FREEMAN,

Who was born June 2, 1851, in McHenry County, Illinois. He is the eldest of the family of twelve children of Wm. Darius and Mary (Holstead) Freeman, there being nine sons and three daughters, all of whom are living. The parents are natives of Ohio. Mr. Freeman came to California with his parents in 1857, settling in Volcano, Amador County, where they remained until 1860, when they removed to Marin County. There he attended school and received a good business education. He made Marin and Sonoma Counties his home until 1877, when he removed to San Luis Obispo County, locating on Toro Creek, near Cayucos, where he has a ranch of 475 acres devoted to grazing and dairy purposes. His farm supports seventy-five fine milch cows, from which he makes a large amount of butter, and is one of the prosperous men of the county.

Mr. Freeman was married September 17, 1871, to Miss May Alice Murray, a native of New York. Their home is shown in an illustration in this volume. He has recently purchased another fine ranch of 777 acres, paying therefor $22,000.

G. A. FREEMAN.

The opportunities which the dairying region of San Luis Obispo offers, when supplemented by industry, energy, and good management, are shown in the success of the gentleman whose name heads this paragraph. George Adelbert Freeman, brother of Emil R. Freeman, was born in McHenry County, Illinois, July 6, 1852. His parents removed to California when he was but a child, and he therefore retains but little recollection of the "Prairie State," nor of the hardships of the overland journey by teams, which was the mode of travel at that time. A light wagon, one yoke of oxen, and twenty-five cents in cash was all that remained of the overland outfit when the family located in the mines of Amador County. Mining and prospecting constituted the elder Freeman's occupation for several years, and not finding the fortune hoped for in the gold region, sought the more reliable field of agriculture, removing to Tomales, in Marin County, in 1860, where he now lives, a prosperous and respected farmer, the owner of 216 acres of excellent land, with a fine house and first-class improvements. There George A. attended school, assisted his father on the farm, until at the age of nineteen years he started out in the world to work his own way to fortune. The dairying interests in San Luis Obispo were attracting attention as second in importance to that of Marin, and to this county he came in 1871, obtaining employment on the dairy farm of Mr. A. C. Buffington. For this gentleman he worked one year and twenty days, and in all the time never missed a milking nor any of the duties assigned him. He then went to Salinas, and worked for Kellogg & Laird there until he had accumulated $350, when he went to Santa Rosa, Sonoma County, to attend school at the Christian and Pacific Methodist Colleges, where he remained eight months, during which time he studied as hard as he had worked, and, as he says, "learned more than in all the schools I had ever attended in my life."

With the education and the experience in business he had obtained in such labor, he felt capable of entering into and managing business for himself, and upon the invitation of his former employer, Buffington, took the dairy on shares. During the first ten months, he had a partner in the business, and in that time each cleared $679; then buying his partner's interest, in the succeeding year he cleared $1,560. With the capital he had accumulated, he purchased, in 1875, the place he now occupies on Toro Creek, near Cayucos, and there has successfully carried on the business of farming and dairying, and has so improved the place that in 1883 he was offered $12,000 for it, without the stock. This fine home has all been made through the energy and well directed industry of Mr. Freeman. He has planted fruit trees of many varieties, and now has growing oranges, lemons, almonds, Japanese persimmons, peaches,

pears, apples, and others suited to the climate. It is a home, founded on the natural advantages of good soil, genial climate, grand scenery, and facilities for transportation, and so improved by industry as to give a comfortable life competence, and a grand independence, for which the struggling professional, the selfish monopolist, or the ambitious politician may sigh in vain.

Mr. Freeman was married August 11, 1874, to Miss Sarah C. Cass, daughter of Capt. James Cass, of Cayucos. This lady is a native of California, born at Michigan Bar, Sacramento County, March 7, 1855. They have five children, Eva Dell, born July 2, 1875; Arthur Patterson, born May 20, 1877; Ida May, born May 26, 1879; Sarah Nathalie, born September 10, 1881; and Harry Cass, born July 26, 1883.

Mr. Freeman is one of the active, public-spirited men of Cayucos and vicinity. He is a member of the Masonic Order and of the Order of Chosen Friends. In politics he is a firm Republican, not for office as he has never sought any, but has held the office of School Trustee for some years, and is the present Clerk of the Board.

Another of Cayucos' valued citizens was

GEORGE T. SHIPP,

Recently deceased. Mr. Shipp was born in Mississippi, in February, 1820, where he spent the early years of his life, growing to man's estate, marrying, and rearing a large family. When in the prime of life, he removed to Texas, and finally, in 1865, made the farther removal to the Pacific Coast, settling near Cayucos, in San Luis Obispo County, where he engaged in stock-raising, continuing the business with success until his death, which occurred July 27, 1881. Mr. Shipp was twice married, his first wife leaving him eleven children. His second marriage was consummated July 3, 1874, to Mrs. Harriet R. Powell, a native of Tennessee, who then had a family of eleven children. Mrs. Shipp still resides on the ranch where her husband died. A view of the place is given in this volume.

In the large dairies around Cayucos, there are frequently 400 or more cows in milk at once, the shipments of butter averaging for a part of the year from one to two pounds per cow. Signor Tognazzi, one of the chief dairymen, has milked over 400 during the season. The Muscio Brothers, A. Tomasini, and J. Badasci are also extensively engaged in dairying, and short sketches of their careers are appended, as types of the Swiss dairymen who have succeeded so well in this foreign land.

JOSEPH MUSCIO

Is the eldest in a family of nine children of Theodore and Eugenia (Righetti) Muscio. He was born in Switzerland, March 30, 1847, where he lived until seventeen years of age, when he set out to seek his fortune on the Pacific Coast, many thousand miles from his parental home. Arriving in California in 1864, he at once located in Marin County, and engaged in the business of dairying. There he remained eight years, and then removed to San Luis Obispo County, engaging in business at San Simeon. In 1873 he settled upon his present ranch on Villa Creek, six miles from the village of Cayucos. The ranch contains 1,250 acres, and Mr. Muscio milks about 175 cows, making butter wholly. He takes pride in the neatness and completeness of his place, his fine lot of cows, and especially in his superior stock of horses.

Mr. Muscio was married July 12, 1875, to Miss Adeline Stone, a native of California, and has four children, three boys and one daughter.

A view of the home and dairy farm is given on another page.

ABRAMO MUSCIO

First saw the light of day in the mountain Republic of Switzerland, the European land that reaches its snow-crowned peaks nearest to the heavens, the land that stands as the bulwark of human liberty amid surrounding despotisms, the land of rich cream and *Schweitzer kase*. He was born March 12, 1849. In his native Switzerland he passed his early years, attending school and to such labors as the youth of the country are called on to perform. In 1866 he departed for that land of greater opportunities which was to be his future home, coming to California direct. His object was, like that of many of his countrymen, to pursue the avocation of dairyman, with which he had become familiar in the land of his nativity, and for this purpose sought employment in the dairies of Marin County. There he remained in the business until 1876, a period of ten years, when he removed to San Luis Obispo County, where he has since continued to reside. Here he conducts two dairy farms, on one he milks 150 cows and on the other 140. His ranch contains 1,370 acres, lying in Green Valley, about nine miles from Cayucos. A view of his place has been engraved for this book, showing a characteristic scene in San Luis Obispo County.

Mr. Muscio was married, June 25, 1871, to Miss Assonta Righetti, a native of Switzerland, and seven children, of whom four are boys and three girls, are the fruits of the marriage.

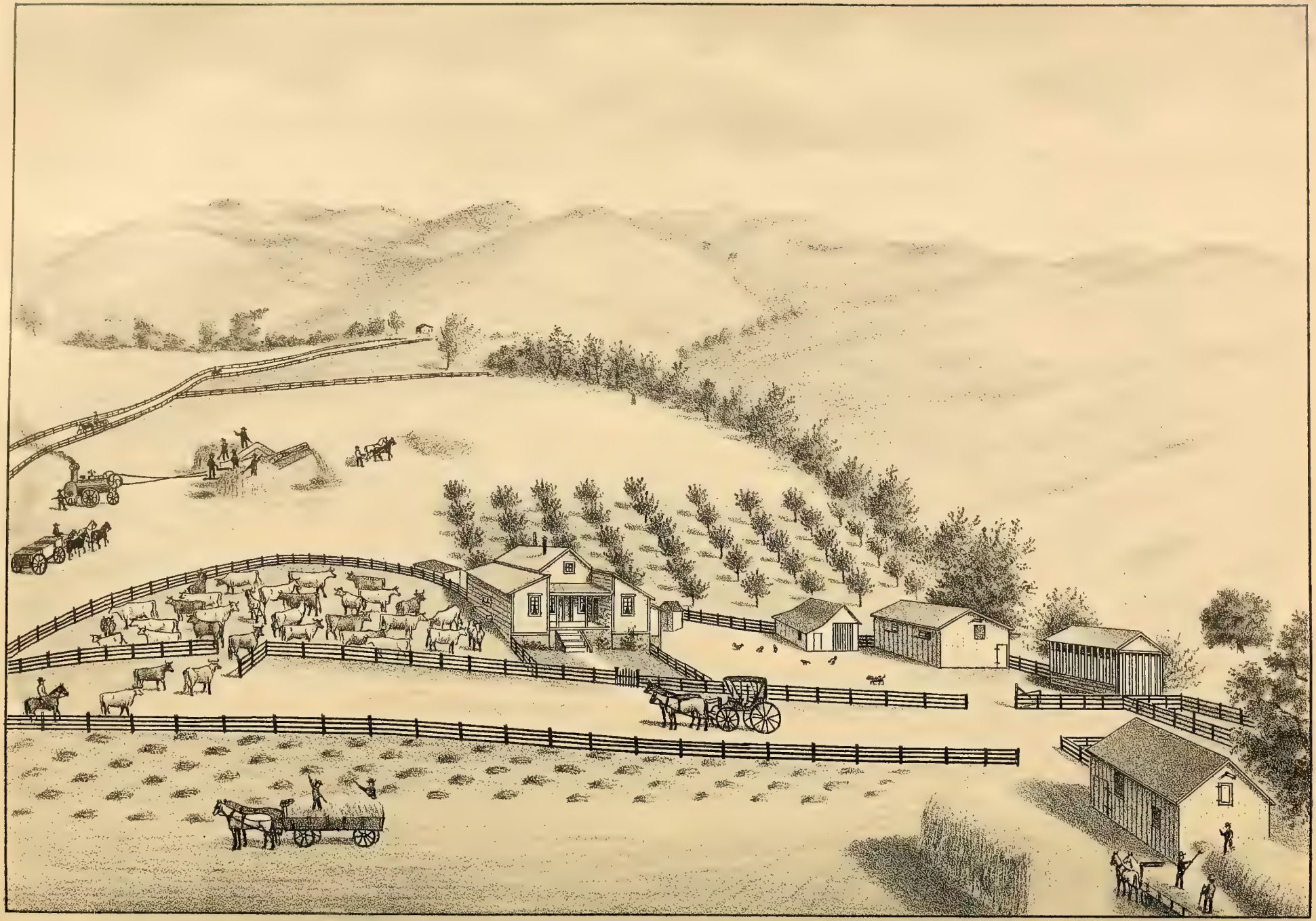
ALESSANDRO TOMASINI,

Was born in Switzerland, October 14, 1850, where he lived until sixteen years of age; was educated and trained to those habits of industry so characteristic of his countrymen, and which have so aided them to become a wealthy class in the State so many of them have selected for a home. In 1866 he left his native land for California, seeking a home in the dairy region of Marin County, where he obtained employment and remained nine years. At the end of that period he removed to San Luis Obispo County, and continued in his congenial work, at which long practice had rendered him skillful. From 1875 to 1881 he was engaged on a dairy farm near Cambria, but in the latter year he bought a ranch of 367 acres of fine grazing land, one-quarter of a mile from Cayucos, where he has since carried on the business of dairying, milking from fifty to seventy-five cows.

Mr. Tomasini was married, December 16, 1876, to Miss Dominica Parinoni, and three children have been born to them, two boys and one girl. The home of this family constitutes a subject of illustration in this book.



DAIRY RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF G. A. FREEMAN, TORRO CREEK,
SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.



DAIRY RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF MABEL BROS., OLD CREEK, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

JAMES BADASCI

Was the second of three children, born in Franco-Switzerland, October 9, 1849. His parents were Stephen and Mary (Lanini) Badasci. In his native mountain country he remained until fifteen years of age, receiving the education the schools afforded, and trained to the habits of industry that have enabled him to succeed well in life. In 1866 he emigrated to America, coming direct to California, and without delay engaging to work in a dairy in Marin County. In that employment he remained for nine years, when he removed to Cayucos, San Luis Obispo County, and bought a ranch of 480 acres, a view of which is given in these pages. On this he has since resided, engaged in improving his place, stocking it, farming and dairying. He now milks from seventy-five to one hundred cows, and makes large quantities of butter, which finds a ready market.

Mr. Badasci was married, August 4, 1879, to Miss Katie Muscio. Mrs. Badasci died March 30, 1880, leaving no children.

Among Americans who are engaged in dairying within the county none stand higher than the brothers Charles and Thomas S. Mabel. The following particulars of their life have been collated:—

CHARLES MABEL

Was born in the county of Roxburgh, Scotland, December 26, 1834. He was the second child of Robert and Helen (Scott) Mabel, there being six children in the family, three sons and three daughters. In 1861 he came to California, and first settled in Sacramento, but finally went to Sonoma and Marin Counties, where he engaged in dairying, continuing in the business until 1876, when he changed his location to his present place of residence. The ranch comprises 1,040 acres, located on Old Creek, three miles from Cayucos, and is well stocked with choice cows and all the conveniences for successfully conducting the business of butter-making. From 120 to 150 cows are usually milked, and butter is made for the San Francisco market. A view of the ranch is given in this book.

THOMAS S. MABEL,

Brother of Charles Mabel, and youngest son of the family noticed in the preceding paragraph, was born in Roxburgh County, Scotland, April 15, 1839. Until seventeen years of age he remained in his native land and there attended school and received his education. He came to America in 1857, and settled in Delaware County, New York, where he remained eight years, engaged in farming. In 1865 he came to California, *via* the Isthmus of Panama, and for three years was engaged in various occupations in different parts of the State. He then settled in Marin County and engaged in dairying, which business he continued in that county for eight years. In 1876 he came to San Luis Obispo County, locating on the ranch now occupied by himself and brother, on Old Creek, three miles from Cayucos, where they are now extensively engaged in the manufacture of butter, which finds a ready sale in San Francisco.

The community about Cayucos, blessed with health and plenty, has always maintained a reputation for morality and uprightness second to none other. Religion has its quota of devotees, who are ministered to by the Rev. Mr. Wenk, who preaches regularly there, and at Morro and Cambria. School facilities were and are of the best, and the rising generation is enabled to grow up in the midst of an atmosphere of civilization, and even refinement. Among those resident who have been most closely identified with school affairs, the name of

JAMES QUINCY BUFFINGTON

Is presented. He is one of the native sons of California pioneers, having been born in Nevada County, November 15, 1850. His father was Abraham Columbus Buffington, and his mother, before her marriage, was Amanda Layton. Ten children graced the festive board of this happy family. The parents removed to Marin County when the subject of this sketch was seven years of age, and in that county of milk and butter he passed his years, and in the public schools acquired his education. In 1867 he came to San Luis Obispo County, where he has since made his home, successfully carrying on the business of dairying. His rancho, situated on Little Cayucos Creek, one mile from the town of Cayucos, contains 480 acres of land, furnishing grazing for the dairy of seventy-five cows. A view of his place will be found elsewhere in this book.

Mr. Buffington was married, October 26, 1870, to Miss Mary Cook, a native of New Brunswick, and they have five children, one daughter and four sons. Mr. Buffington in his social and business life is a very popular gentleman, and takes a great interest in public affairs, showing himself prominently where he can advance the prosperity and enlightenment of his community. While public-spirited and intelligent, he has not sought high political positions, but has been selected by his neighbors to act as Trustee in his school district, which is evidence of the esteem in which he is held.

Of the other meritorious and deserving residents of Cayucos and vicinity, two, Messrs. Powell and Kingery, are also briefly sketched as men of importance in their community. Of these

DAVID C. POWELL

Was born in Jackson County, Missouri, July 22, 1847, being the eldest of eleven children in a family of four sons and seven daughters. His father's name was Silas Powell, and his mother before marriage was Harriet Rice. His grandfather was the distinguished Baptist preacher, Joab Powell, well known in Missouri, the principal field of his labors. When the subject of this sketch was three years of age, his parents emigrated across the plains to Oregon, finding there a home, where they resided until 1869. There he passed his years of youth, obtaining his education in the schools of that State, and becoming familiar with the business of farming and the management of stock. In 1869 his parents decided to seek a more Southern clime, and removed to genial California. While on the long journey he had the

sad misfortune to lose his father, who died in Santa Clara County, and the family continued their way to San Luis Obispo. David C. Powell being the eldest of the children, upon him devolved the duty of caring for the others. Settling upon a ranch he entered into the business of farming, dairying, and stock-raising, with success, his farm comprising an area of 920 acres, which he owns. In 1871 he came to reside at his present home, which belongs to his mother, now Mrs. Shipp. In this place are 327 acres, and the fine improvements shown in the engraving on another page.

Mr. Powell, was married November 21, 1877, to Miss Martha C. Petty, a native of Missouri, and two boys bless the union. Both Mr. and Mrs. Powell are fond of society, and enjoy greeting their friends at their hospitable home.

Mr. Powell, while actively and strictly attending to business, finds time to attend to his duties as a promi- .t citizen. Politically he acts with the Democrats, and was in 1876 chosen to the honorable office of Justice of the Peace, which office he now holds.

SAMUEL KINGERY,

Whose pleasant home and fertile farm are shown in this book, was born in Madison County, Ohio, December 4, 1824. His father was John Kingery, and his mother's maiden name was Margaret Oolrah. Samuel was the second son in a family of nine children, there being seven boys and two girls. In pleasant Ohio he passed his early years, obtaining his education at the public schools of the country, to which he added the trade of a carpenter, thus particularly fitting him to earn a livelihood wherever he might be placed. As his father had been a pioneer of Ohio, the spirit pervaded the son, and he, in 1847, looked forward to the almost unknown land of Oregon, and to that country, in the spring of that year, set out on the long journey across the plains. California at that time was not generally known as belonging to the United States, but was then supposed to be the seat of warlike struggle for conquest. Oregon was the chief attraction for emigrants to the Pacific Coast, and thither went Mr. Kingery and his companions. Arriving in the land of his destination in due time after his long and dangerous journey, he settled in the region now comprised in Washington County. The nthere was not even a Territorial Government, and with the exception of a few settlements in the valley of the Willamette and the Columbia, the whole country was a wilderness. Land was free to take, and settlers came rapidly, giving Mr. Kingery an opportunity to work at his trade as a carpenter. As a farmer and carpenter he was engaged the principal part of the seventeen years he remained in Oregon. In 1864 he removed to California, locating in Napa Valley, where he remained two years, after which he came to San Luis Obispo County, settling on a farm on Old Creek, near Cayucos, where he has since lived.

Mr. Kingery was married, July 23, 1858, to Miss Jane Benefiel, and they have five children, three being daughters and two sons.

CAYUCOS IN 1880.

[Tribune, July 31, 1880.]

Cayucos is destined in the near future to be a point of considerable importance. It is already the depot for the shipment of a very large proportion of the dairy products of this county. The dairy interests of the vicinity of Cayucos have materially increased during the past two or three years. The country between Cayucos and Cambria seems to be peculiarly adapted to that business, and the thrifty Swiss, who are the most successful dairymen in the State, have been quick to profit by the natural advantages of the climate and soil. In the immediate neighborhood of Cayucos the dairymen are mostly Swiss. There has been a steady increase in the shipments from that port during the past year. The business houses of the town consist of two stores for the sale of general merchandise, one hotel, one saloon, one blacksmith and wagon shop, and a lumber yard. The hotel is a well-kept, commodious hostelry. It is under the management of Messrs. Morganti and Brignoli, who are popular with the traveling public and consequently do a large business. The largest store is that of Cass & Co. Their establishment is located conveniently to the wharf, and most of the dairy produce of the section passes through their warehouse. Cass & Co. also have a lumber yard in connection with their other business. Mr. Cass resides in Cayucos, and has an elegant residence in the midst of attractive grounds.

The other store is owned by Grant, Lull & Co., of Cambria, but managed by Mr. William Watson, a thorough business man in every respect, and very popular with the people. Mr. Watson is from Sonoma County, and is one of a most excellent family, the children of Green Watson, Esq., once Sheriff of Marin County. Mr. Watson has a neatly-kept store, and appears to be doing his share of the trade.

Mr. D. C. McMillan, formerly of the firm of Dunn, McMillan & Co., has recently erected a fine new store which will soon be opened.

During the past season a large number of hogs have been shipped from Cayucos. Mr. E. Smith has been the principal shipper, having bought nearly all the swine for sale in that section.

As previously stated the country between Cayucos and Cambria is just suited for dairying. The low foot-hills generally possess a strong, rich soil, and produce an immense amount of wild oats and other nutritious feed, indigenous to the country. With such substantial backing Cayucos is destined to become one of the most important towns in the county in the immediate future.

R. Cheda managed the Cosmopolitan Hotel in Cayucos during a portion of the later time. The Rev. J. H. Blitch held divine service at Cayucos in 1881, preaching at Stone's new hotel on the first Sunday of each month. On the second Sunday he held forth at the Presbyterian Church at San Luis Obispo; on the third Sunday he discoursed at Green Valley, and on the fourth Sunday at the Cambria Presbyterian Church. To the great regret of his numerous friends, Dr. Blitch died in Cambria, July, 1882, falling almost literally in the harness, and while yet his work proceeded. His talents were described as of a good order, and his piety unaffected.

H. Levy, a merchant, kept a store in Cayucos for a time during the year 1881, dealing in general merchandise.

The firm of Summers & Murray, blacksmiths, flourished at Cayucos in 1880, DeRome soon buying out the first named and instituting the firm of DeRome & Murray.

Brocksheid, a carpenter, also established himself in the village, building for himself a two-story house and shop combined.

B. F. Bidamon, at nearly the same time, carried on the business of harness-making and saddlery in Cayucos.

James Cass & Co. built a new addition to their warehouse in 1881, it being a lean-to, fourteen by ninety feet in size.

Dr. Lane, a medical gentleman, arrived in 1881, and began practice.

Riordan's boot and shoe shop also began about that time.

James Bane, butcher, established himself as successor to Gimmel.

The Social Club and Gymnasium, organized in 1881, held three meetings each week in Stone's new hotel for practice and entertainment.

Lots in Cayucos in that year sold for an average price of $75.00 each, while land on the Morro y Cayucos Rancho was held at an average price of $25.00 per acre.

CHAPTER XLI.

TOWNS AND LOCALITIES CONTINUED.

Morro—Morro Rock—Morro Bay—Town Founded—Land Titles—Business Men of Morro—William Langlois—John Greening—Legend of Morro Castle—Avila—Don Miguel Avila—Port Harford.

ALL who have traversed the coast of California are familiar with the Morro Rock, one of the most imposing of nature's landmarks, and wonderful even amid the other wonders of this State. This great natural monument rises from the waters of Morro Bay to a height of 580 feet, with nearly perpendicular sides, and covers at its base an area of some fifty acres. This great natural curiosity has been celebrated in prose and verse, and among the poets who have sung of its grandeur, the lines of Elwoods are quoted:—

MORRO ROCK.

BY C. ELWOODS.

Standing on the gently sloping land,
That rises back from Morro's shining bay,
I look along the shining stretch of strand,
And hear the roar of surf, and see the spray
That rises white and pure as mountain snow,
With showers of diamond drops flung far and wide.

Flashing and gleaming in the rosy glow
of twilight's charming hour, the sea-gulls glide
On flapping wings at ease, high in the air,
Or stand in rows all silent, side by side,
Watching and waiting for their evening fare.

Alone and grand, from out the white sea foam,
Old Morro lifts his rugged form on high,
Where fierce, tempestuous winds in fury roam.
Dauntless he lifts his head toward the sky.
He stands, through storm and sunshine, night and day,
The firm, grim guardian of the placid bay.

Long may the storm-king howl upon the deep,
And strew, with helpless wrecks, the sandy shore;
Hurl his wild waves about old Morro's feet,
And fill the air with wild, incessant, roar,
But firm and staunch, through danger's deafening din,
Stands the bold sentry of the bay within.

MORRO BAY.

East of the rock lies the bay of Morro, a land-locked body of water of importance as a harbor. As remarked upon in another connection, the earliest explorers of this region, Father Crespi and his comrades, saw this bay on their northward trip, and observed that it was likely to prove a good harbor, except that the breakers rolled ominously in at the entrance, signifying that dangerous reefs existed there.

TOWN FOUNDED.

The town of Morro, founded before 1870, possesses a history in all respects like to that of the other landings already cited. When the county began to be populated by enterprising men, the landing at Morro came into notice, and was somewhat in use as an embarcadero. Its subsequent history is easily told. The embarcadero was established in 1870, marking the commencement of a considerable trade in country produce by schooners to and from San Francisco. Potatoes, dairy products, barley, and wool formed the leading articles of commerce then as now. Soon after Captain Williams, of the schooner *Alexina*, formed with Franklin Riley, Esq., owner of 160 acres of land upon which the new town was built, a partnership for the buying, selling, and t porting of merchandise, business to be done in Morro and San Francisco. One of the objects of the partnership was the construction of a wharf at Morro. Ezra Stocking, a little later on, made himself conspicuous in the development of the place, and one reads that he was the first Postmaster of the town, and in 1871 and subsequent years kept a store, and did a good business. Williams & Co., of whom Mr. Stocking was resident partner, conducted nearly all the business of the place in 1872, as appears from contemporary newspaper correspondents.

The neighboring settlers turned out to the number of 200 to celebrate the Fourth of July, 1870, meeting at Toro Creek, where suitable exercises were held. A. M. Hardie acted as Marshal; Revs. A. B. Spooner and A. P. Hendon assisted in the spiritual portion of the programme; L. J. Beckett read the immortal declaration; J. Grigsby orated, and Miss Leonora Hazen sang. Thus we see that Morro and its neighborhood had grown in numbers, and were not deficient in patriotism.

In 1872, besides the well-stocked store of Stocking, Stewart was starting still another establishment of the same style. In the following year the Government engineers surveyed the port, and made some recommendations as to its improvement. After the subject had simmered in their minds for four years, they advised that the *estero* be dredged out to the bedrock, some twenty-one feet below low water, which would give an additional depth of seven feet, and make the harbor sufficient for the reception of vessels of the larger classes.

The year 1873 brought prosperous times for Morro. A new wharf was projected, several dwellings and business houses were put up, and the benefits of the excellent situation and rich back country began to be visible. Morro exceeded every other place in the

county in the briskness of its growth. During the twelve months preceding May, 1873, there had been erected fourteen dwelling-houses, two stores, two blacksmith shops, one shoemaker shop, one carpenter shop, and a butcher shop. A new and convenient wharf had been constructed, in connection with a warehouse 80x100 feet. The steamer *Coquille* touched regularly on her trip, and several schooners sought freight at the landing.

Within a year or two complaints began to be made against the firm of Goodall, Nelson & Perkins for their neglect of the port—a neglect which they hastened to ascribe to the people of Morro, saying that no terms could be made with the owners of the landing. In order to obviate the ill-conduct of the steamer company, Messrs. Riley, Stewart, Arthur, Williams, and Stocking, with Captain Staples of the schooner *F. J. Newell*, proposed to have this vessel converted into a propeller by the addition of auxiliary steam power. From some reason or other the movement failed of success, leaving Morro, as before, dependent upon the slow, uncertain schooners, or the hardly more convenient steamers.

The season of 1877 proved a bad one, and consequently the support of the agricultural districts failed somewhat. The following year was more propitious, and immense crops were raised, adding materially to Morro's business. At that time there were two wharves in existence at the place, extending out to where the water is of fourteen feet depth. Messrs. Jones & Sheppard, dealers in lumber, began business that year as agents of a Santa Cruz lumbering firm, and afterwards the Morro Lumber Company, superintended by Mr. Jordan, kept in hand a good supply of redwood and pine lumber suitable for buildings, fences, etc., which was derived from Santa Cruz, being brought by cargoes by the steamer *Alex. Duncan.*

The Morro branch of the Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Association was organized in 1882—a fact that speaks well for the intellectual progress of the village which could support such a movement.

The Kirkland Brothers started a store in town in Stewart's old place in December, 1881, but finding trade insufficient, removed, after a few months, to San Luis Obispo.

LAND TITLES.

The Morro y Cayucos Ranch, the valuable tract previously spoken of as extending from Cayucos to Morro, was subdivided into small farms about the year 1877. In the previous year the owner, Don Domingo Pujol, had acquired a clear title by a decision of the Supreme Court of California, in the case of Pujol *vs.* the McKinley heirs. Pujol, by the advice of C. H. Phillips, Esq., subdivided the splendid property, whence it has fallen into the possession of a most energetic and useful class of dairymen and farmers, who have made its before useless acres to blossom as the rose. There is no part of this State, excepting the neighborhoods of cities, where land is made more productive by man's resources, or where it yields more valuable or abundant products. Only a pasture originally, its heavy growth of wild oats has given place to cultivated crops of all the known cereals and vegetables, and over its rich sward grazes herds of the finest cattle, whose further improvement is a subject for the anxious study of their owners. No total failure of the crops is ever known. Some of the best practical farmers of this or any State till the soil of the Morro y Cayucos Rancho, and dairymen there are whose skill and forethought are equally advanced.

BUSINESS MEN OF MORRO.

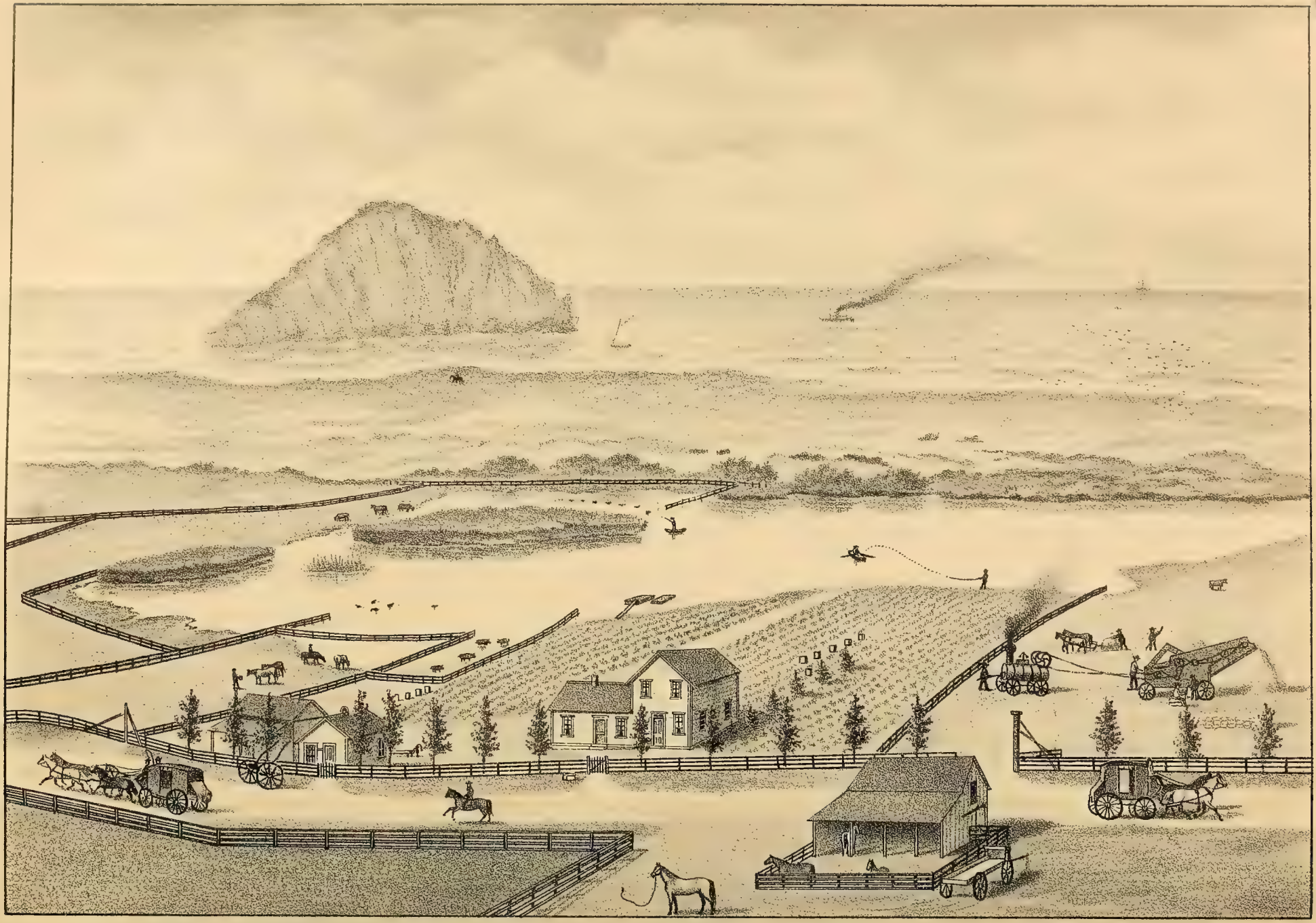
Messrs. Parker & Hanson, Whitney, Austin, and Spencer, residing near Morro, have ably maintained the character of the district as regards agriculture, and have secured results that in any other country would be regarded as incredible. Mr. George Shoup has harvested 107 bushels of barley from a single acre of ground, and in the Centennial year averaged no less than eighty bushels per acre, over a large field. Mrs. Hugh Isom possesses a splendid farm, well stocked with the best breeds of domestic animals, about three and one-half miles above Morro; and Mr. Mothersead owns and carries on a fine farm one mile above the Isom place, on Morro Creek. On Morro Creek resides Mr. Langlois, who has made a reputation as a dairyman, and of whom a slight sketch is introduced.

WILLIAM LANGLOIS

Is a native of the Isle of Guernsey, one of the channel islands of England lying near the coast of France, and with Alderney and Jersey distinguished for their fine breeds of milch cows and their dairy products. On the Island of Guernsey he was born October 10, 1826, being the fourth child of eight in the family of James and Rachel (Sackett) Langlois, there being five sons and three daughters. In the schools of Guernsey he received his education, and in his native village learned the manly and valuable trade of blacksmithing. When twenty-three years of age he emigrated from his little island to the great continent of America, and sought a new home at Racine, Wisconsin, on the shore of Lake Michigan. That was in 1849, when nearly all people ready to move were rushing off to the new El Dorado on the Pacific Coast, but the lovely prairies of Wisconsin and the thriving city by the great lake were too attractive to Mr. Langlois and his young bride, and there they remained until 1852. Three years were spent in Racine, Mr. Langlois working there at his trade as blacksmith. Then came the fever for California, and in the summer of 1852 he crossed the plains to the gold region, locating in Sierra County, and at once engaged in mining. But there were other ways of getting gold than digging it out of the earth. The miners were very destructive of all their iron implements, and were willing to pay large prices for making, mending, and sharpening picks, drills and many other things, and Mr. Langlois soon found he had a better mine in his trade than he could find in the gulches, bars, and hills of Sierra County, and he therefore resumed his blacksmith work. To this he added a saw-mill, and engaged in the lumber trade, continuing the business in that county for eleven years. In



DAIRY RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF Wm. LANGLOIS, MORRO CREEK, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.



RANCH, RESIDENCE & CARP LAKE OF JOHN GREENING, NEAR MORRO, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

1863 he removed to Sonoma County, buying a dairy farm and stock of cows, and engaging in the manufacture of butter and cheese. In 1867 he came to San Luis Obispo County, and bought a ranch of 500 acres located at the head of Morro Creek, ten miles from Cayucos and eighteen miles from the town of San Luis Obispo. Here he has since lived, carrying on the business of dairying in a thorough and first-class manner. A view of Mr. Langlois' place will be found on another page of this work.

Mr. Langlois was married February 25, 1849, to Miss Susan Langlois, a native of the Isle of Guernsey. They have now seven children, three sons and four daughters, having lost one little boy by death, who was born in 1862.

JOHN GREENING.

Among the most interesting and picturesque illustrations in this book is that representing the residence of Mr. John Greening, and including a broad view of the Pacific Ocean, the Morro Rock, which rises from the water like one of the pyramids of Egypt, and the Carp Lake belonging to the property of Mr. Greening. This gentleman is a native of Canada, born May 9, 1827, he being the eldest child of three, and only son of John and Hester Greening, the mother's maiden name being Hester Brown. He remained in Canada during his youth and early manhood, there acquiring his education and engaging in business. Farming and lumbering occupied his attention in Canada until 1856, when he moved into the State of Michigan, where he remained as a farmer until 1862. In that year he crossed the plains to California, and established his home in Sonoma County. There he lived for twelve years, engaged in farming.

In 1873 Mr. Greening came to San Luis Obispo County, and purchased a ranch on Old Creek, and engaged in the business of farming and dairying, continuing in that locality for three years, when he disposed of his property. He had at that time been fourteen years absent from his former home in Michigan, and after so many years of hard work and prosperty, he and his wife resolved on a journey to their former homes in the East. Then the Pacific Railroad was completed, and instead of the tedious journey of four or five months they were compelled to make in coming to California, they were enabled to cross the continent in a week's time. After visiting in Michigan and Canada, they returned, having been three months on their Eastern tour. Upon their return to San Luis Obispo, Mr. Greening purchased his present home and ranch of 190 acres, which is situated at the mouth of Morro Creek. From the residence a grand panoramic view is obtained of the ocean, with the ships, steamers, and smaller vessels in the distance, and in the background of the picture is the singular Morro Rock, with its throngs of seals and flocks of sea-birds hovering around it.

Mr. Greening was married June 1, 1852, to Miss Frances Hunter, and they have five children living, three being sons and two daughters.

LEGEND OF MORRO CASTLE.

A "Passing Traveler" has gathered and written the following story of the old house near Morro, and of the romance attending it:—

Only ten or twelve miles from San Luis Obispo is Morro Bay, the *estero* of the old Spaniards, and laid down on the maps as Estero Bay. The curiosity I felt to see this place was not, I confess, so much due to what was told me of its importance as a bay and a point of geographical and commercial importance, as the bit of romance connected with a rock rising abruptly out of the midst of the harbor. For a harbor it would be well adapted, if but a single bank, the removal of which would involve an expense of perhaps one thousand dollars, were cleared out of the way. But the story which, to me, threw such a halo around Morro Rock, a cone-shaped, symmetrical mass of reddish color, lifting itself about two hundred feet out of the dashing waves, runs as follows: A Spaniard had conceived such a love for this lonely, sea-washed pile that he built himself a house a few miles inland, called it Morro Castle, and made a dying request that his body should be carried to the top of the rock and buried among the jutting crags and scant vegetation. Truly the old Spaniard had grand ideas, for what monument could be raised to man more imperishable than this rock, looming up so darkly from the bosom of the blue waters, where the sea-bird with its restless cry, and the winds with deep-rolling voice, could intone eternal requiems over him. Wherever his body may have been laid, his spirit seems not to have found rest; for it is said that strange noises are heard around the house he built, and slow, stealthy steps measure the length of the garret and seem to descend to the ground outside. It is a long, low-built adobe, with walls over three feet in thickness, and large, deep-set windows, grated and barred to hold out against the attacks of Indians and marauding Mexicans; for it was erected sometime between 1830 and 1840. The cost is said to have been $40,000, and when we find that it is over two hundred feet long and finished off in splendid style, for that time, the surprise is that the cost was not greater. The plastering has fallen off in many places, though made of the gypsum found in the hills near by; but the square joists under the ceiling, rough-hewn in some rooms and planed off in others, are as strong as when first placed there, and the apartment used as a chapel still shows the mark where the altar stood. The largest hall measures eighty feet in length, with six windows looking out on the court-yard. What the court-yard had originally been could be conjectured from the elegant finish of the out-buildings forming one side of the square. The buildings on the third side have crumbled to pieces, and the fourth side seems always to have been open, which accounts for the windows looking on the court-yard being barred and grated. The stairway leading to the garret is on the outside of the house, and the garret itself a weird-looking, dim-lighted hall, with a wall almost reaching to the roof running through the length of it and adding to the uncomfortable feeling one gets here from the desire to know what is on one side of the partition while you are on the other. The present owner assured us that he seldom entered this place, and that he had done nothing to have it cleared of the debris he found there. Moth-eaten remnants of gay, rich Spanish costumes were lying in curious heaps on the floor, and old saddles, bridles, and spurs were slowly mouldering into dust; but I could well fancy how these garments resumed their former glitter when at midnight they clothed again the supple form of the proud Spaniard, and how his fiery steed found his way out of

the hills to carry his master in one mad gallop down to the Morro Rock.

Not far from Morro Castle, and visible from its veranda, is a remarkable mountain—the Cerro Alto. The side we saw from this point exhibits the form of a little boy, running so rapidly, to all appearance, that his coat-tails actually seem to flutter in the breeze. Tradition has it that he is running from the seal which we discovered near him. Why the seal should have left his native element to chase a little boy over the rough rocks I cannot imagine—unless he fired stones at him, after the manner of wicked little boys. I am also willing to believe that the expression of terror and distress on the face of the man above is owing to the proximity of the aquatic animal, but that break in his nose was never brought about by an agent so intimately related to the water as seals are supposed to be.

AVILA.

The San Miguelito Rancho, of 22,136 acres of land, borders on the bay of San Luis Obispo, and includes the most feasible natural landing place. This was granted by the Mexican Government to Don Miguel Avila, whose heirs still reside upon the old homestead and retain a goodly portion of the broad acres of the fine rancho. In 1867 Mr. John Harford built the "People's Wharf," which was subsequently extended to deep water and made available for steamers to fasten to and discharge and receive cargo. The town of Avila was then laid out by the Avila Brothers, and the prospect bid fair for the growth of a lively village. The site is very fine, the land rising gently from the water's edge, with a broad, smooth sand beach, and the placid bay and great ocean in front. Very busy times prevailed for a short period when two lines of steamers were contesting for the control of the trade, but the construction of the Railroad Wharf in 1873, and the transfer of the railroad terminus to it in 1875, deprived Avila of its business and its hopes of being a commercial town. The fine beach, the pleasant climate, the grand scenery, and the health-giving airs of the Pacific, combine to give it unsurpassed attractions as a bathing and pleasure resort, and as such Avila has a bright promise.

DON MIGUEL AVILA.

Of this gentleman the *Tribune*, on the occasion of his death, published the following obituary notice:—

In the county of San Luis Obispo, at his Rancho San Miguelito, on February 24, 1874, Miguel Avila died, aged seventy-six years. The circumstances of his death were singular. He had been accustomed to reside at a house called the "Rancho Quemado," about a mile and a half distant from the rancho house of San Miguelito, of which rancho he was the grantee. Here of late he was accompanied by an old Mexican, who, on the morning of the 24th last, left him in the act of going to the creek for the purpose of bathing. The Mexican returned during the day and found the old man absent, but thought nothing of it, as Don Miguel had previously informed him that he was going to town that day. Late in the evening the same man found the deceased at the regular watering place, near the house, quite dead, and nearly naked, and apparently as though many hours had elapsed since his decease. No marks of violence were found on his person. An inquest was held by Mr. George W. Barnes, acting Coroner, and the verdict was to the effect that deceased died of causes to the jury unknown. Don Miguel Avila had been well known in this county since the American occupation. His rancho was immediate to the landing, and covered all the ground previously used for wharf purposes. He left a numerous family. Under the Spanish rule he was Alcalde of the pueblo of San Luis Obispo. He was a man of more than ordinary education in his own language, but failed to acquaint himself with the language or the ideas of the race which succeeded his own in the occupation of the country. He left a valuable inheritance to his children, and died highly respected by all.

PORT HARFORD.

The rise and progress of this important landing has been given in the chapter devoted more particularly to railroad, harbors, etc. The name was given by Dr. John O'Farrell, one of the owners and managers of the railroad of which it is a part, in honor of Mr. John Harford, the original owner of the wharf.

CHAPTER XLII.

TOWNS AND LOCALITIES CONTINUED.

Arroyo Grande—William Henry Ryan—Progress of the Town—Pismo Wharf—Railroad—Daniel Henry—Henry Hess—The Vicinity—H. A. Vachell—Hasbrouck's Ranch.

PASSING southerly on the coast we reach the long extent of Pismo Beach, and the fertile valley of the Arroyo Grande. In the Centennial year of 1876, Mr. David F. Newsom delivered a lecture in which he gave the following interesting sketch of history:—

The Arroyo Grande Township was established in the year 1862, by the Board of Supervisors of San Luis Obispo County, and embraces all of the portion of the county situated between the Corral de Piedra Creek on the north, and Santa Barbara County on the south, the Santa Lucia Range of mountains on the east, and the Pacific Ocean on the west, containing over 300 square miles of territory, and over 1,000 inhabitants.

The priests of the mission of San Luis Obispo established a garden and plantation here, about the year 1780, on that portion of the Arroyo Grande bottom now owned by W. S. Jones. Here large quantities of corn, beans, potatoes, etc., etc., were raised to supply food for the mission.

The next settlement was the Rancho Bolsa de Chemissal, containing 14,335 acres, granted to Francisco Onijada, May 11, 1837. Onijada and his heirs transferred it to Lewis T. Burton, Burton to F. Z. Branch, Branch to Steele Brothers, who subdivided it in September, 1873.

The Nipomo Rancho was granted to Capt. Wm. G. Dana, about the year 1838. It contained over 33,000 acres, and is now owned and occupied by his heirs at law.

The Santa Manuela Rancho was granted to Francisco Z. Branch, April 6, 1837, and August 22, 1842. It contains 16,954 acres, and is now owned by his heirs and others.

The Pismo Rancho, containing 8,838 acres, was granted to José Ortega, November 18, 1840. Ortega sold to Isaac J. Sparks, and Sparks sold to John M. Price and David P. Mallagh each one-half. Mallagh sold to F. Z. Branch, Branch to Steele Brothers and others.

The Corral de Piedra Rancho, granted to José Maria

Villavicencia, May 14, 1841, for 8,876 acres, was extended May 28, 1846, by Pio Pico, Governor of California, to include "all lands included in map," viz., about 34,000 acres. This sweeping grant absorbed up the mission farm on the Arroyo Grande, and the lime works situated about four miles southeasterly from the mission church. The grant is now owned by Ramon J. Branch, W. S. Jones, John Corbit, Steele Brothers, and others.

The Arroyo Grande Rancho was granted to Zefarino Carlon, April 25, 1842, and by him transferred to F. Z. Branch. It contained 4,438 acres, and is now owned by Steele Brothers and Wittenberg Brothers, who are using it for dairying purposes.

The Huasna Rancho was granted to Isaac J. Sparks, December 8, 1843. It contains 22,190 acres, and is now owned by the daughters of Mr. Sparks, viz., Mrs. Capt. Mark Harloe, Mrs. Amy Porter, and Mrs. Harkness.

The Suez Rancho, granted to Don Mariano Pacheco (father of ex-Governor Pacheco), contains eleven leagues of land, about one-third of which is in this township. The balance is in Santa Barbara County.

These vast grants of land covered almost every desirable homestead in the township, only a few nooks here and there being public domain.

The United States surveys, the dry season of 1864, the Trespass Act, and the State Board of Equalization, have each been instruments in subdividing these immense domains, so that now the places of those eight patriarchs are filled by several hundred heads of families.

The climate is excellent, but diversified, many little valleys or cañons being almost without frost in winter or extreme heat in summer. The larger valleys are subject to late spring frosts, but exempt to a remarkable degree in the fall. The soil, like the climate, is diversified, therefore the productions are varied. Wheat, barley, oats, corn, beans, peas, peanuts, tobacco, garden vegetables of all descriptions, also apples, peaches, plums, apricots, almonds, figs, olives, grapes, etc., etc., are grown to perfection. The water supply is derived from the Santa Maria River, Alamo, Huasna, Berros, Arroyo Grande, Pismo, and Corral de Piedra Creek, and numberless springs and brooks. Several of these streams are well stocked with trout, and salmon are often caught.

Scores of asphaltum springs show that mountains and valleys of asphaltum are here awaiting the hand of man to realize them. The asphaltum mines belonging to S. P. McDougall, situated on the southeasten end of the Santa Manuela Grant, are considered the most extensive and pure on the Pacific Coast.

Many sulphur, iron, magnesia, and salt springs exist in this township, having supposed medicinal qualities; but none have been opened to public use except "Newsom's White Sulphur Springs," which are situated in a beautiful glen about two miles easterly from the town or village of Arroyo Grande. The amount of water from these springs is sufficient to bathe several hundred persons daily. The temperature is 100° F. The water contains large quantities of sulphur, iron, and magnesia. These waters have been thoroughly tested, and their qualities are highly recommended. A large garden, orchard, and vineyard add greatly to the attraction of the place.

The manufacturesc onsisted, in 1876, of the Arroyo Grande Flour-mills, with a capacity of thirty barrels of flour per day, in charge of Ramon J. Branch, trustee for the heirs of F. Z. Branch, deceased. A small circular saw for sawing shingles and small timbers was at times run by the water power of this mill. A steam mill was in process of erection by Messrs. Popp & Campbell, for the purpose of manufacturing flour, corn meal, etc. Newsom's Tannery, the Nipomo Lime Works, McDougall's Asphaltum Works, and Marsh's smith and carriage shop were in operation, and there were openings for a beet sugar factory, powder mill, furniture factory, harness and saddle shop, and other industries.

The village of Arroyo Grande, situated on the north branch of the creek on the stage road leading from San Luis Obispo to Santa Barbara, was brought into existence about 1867, by the building of a school house and blacksmith shop. In 1876 it had two hotels, two stores well supplied with goods, two saloons, a wheel wright and blacksmith shop, post-office, a school house, butcher shop, laundry, livery and feed stable, and quite a number of private residences.

The proprietor of Ryan's Hotel at Arroyo Grande,

WILLIAM HENRY RYAN,

Is a native of Massachusetts, born at Amesbury, April 28, 1833. His father was Jeremiah Ryan, a native of County Tipperary, Ireland, who emigrated to America when young, and married Miss Betsy Glidden, a native of New Hampshire, from which union sprung the subject of this sketch. The Glidden's were an old New Hampshire family, a brother of Mrs. Ryan's being a soldier in the war of 1812. The schools of Amesbury were of excellent repute, and in them young Ryan received his education and there remained until seventeen years of age, when, being a bold and self-reliant youth, he started out in the world to seek his fortune. It was in 1850, the beginning of the new era of adventure, of sudden acquisition of wealth, of travel and of the spread of civilization, surpassing in activity all recorded in the history of the world. The gold discoveries in California had aroused the enthusiasm of the people of all lands, and while but a boy young Ryan joined the throng for the Pacific Coast. Sailing on the brig *Ark*, in 1850, he made the passage around Cape Horn to San Francisco. Among the passengers was A. J. Bryant, subsequently Mayor of San Francisco. Mr. Ryan at once engaged in business in the new city of rush and excitement, and was the owner of one of the first drays that ever came to San Francisco. In the profitable occupation of draying he continued for eighteen months. The discovery of gold in Austral a created a second mining excitement throughout the world, and Mr. Ryan was the first to feel its effects in San Francisco. In 1853, then twenty years of age, he went with the rush for the gold fields of the island continent, and there again sought for the fortune he had journeyed to the antipodes to find. After tarrying in Australia one and a half years, he recrossed the Pacific to explore Peru for the hidden treasure. In South America he labored a twelvemonth, and then returned to California. Soon after his return to this State he made a visit to his former home in New England, remaining East until 1860, when he was again in California in time to be carried away by the Washoe silver excitement. Mr. Ryan naturally accompanied the crowd over the Sierra, and went out with the prospectors where great discoveries were reported. Of the eastern slope mining camps of great promise, Silver Mountain, in Alpine County, California, appeared the brightest, and there Mr. Ryan settled and built a large hotel, known as "Ryan's Exchange." The rich mines of Silver Mountain defied the skill of the workers of ore, and the place declined. In 1868 the discovery was

made of deposits of ore of unprecedented wealth at White Pine, in eastern Nevada, and the great White Pine excitement of 1868 and '69 followed. To this new field Mr. Ryan journeyed, but the "Eberhardt" and the "Hidden Treasure," and the "Aurora" and the "Ward Beecher," and many thousand other claims of the wildcat species were located before his arrival, and he soon traveled on to Arizona, where he believed he was to find the mine that would yield him the great fortune he sought. To the land of the cactus and Apache he made two trips; then, returning to California, located in San Luis Obispo, where he remained one year. In 1874 he came to Arroyo Grande, where he has since remained, proprietor of the popular Ryan's Hotel, the only hotel of the village. Here, as host, and at his ease, he is accumulating that fortune for which he has braved the perils of many lands and seas, and spent years of time, hard labor, and dangerous exposure, finding at last that quiet business brings greater prosperity than misdirected energy.

PROGRESS OF THE TOWN.

The subsequent progress of the town was such as to maintain its reputation for enterprise and activity. Many families settled in the valley in 1877, entering upon agricultural pursuits. The school numbered 100 children, the scions of the townsfolk and surrounding ranchers. Religious observances attracted a great deal of attention, divine service being held each Sunday in the school house, where people of all denominations gathered. An irrigating ditch was proposed, by which the waters of the Arroyo were to be conducted upon the neighboring lands, that thus two crops each year might be possible.

The chief institutions within the town were the hotel, stores, post-office, etc. Mr. Ryan kept, and still keeps, the hotel. Mr. Hammerschlag, the pioneer merchant of the place, still kept up in 1877 the same retail store, while Meherin Brothers, of San Francisco and Arroyo Grande, dealt largely in various merchandise, maintained the Pismo Wharf for the purposes of trade, kept the post and express office, and dealt in lumber. Over their store was a large hall, owned by themselves, but occupied mostly by societies of whom the sixteen Odd Fellows comprising the Arroyo Grande Lodge met once a week, and the Good Samaritans, a temperance order, met also twice per week, having sixty members.

A traveler passing through, in 1878, pronounced Arroyo Grande a thriving place of from twelve to fifteen houses, it having besides two stores, two hotels, a saloon, feed and sale stable, and blacksmith shop.

With the advent of the railroad, Arroyo Grande took on new life. Even previous to its arriving, its beneficial effects were seen in the preparations for it. The new wharf at Pismo, which came into active use in the shipment of produce, has been an important factor in the local economy of the vicinity. The

PISMO WHARF

Was finished in September, 1881. It was the creation of several business men, more particularly of Meherin Brothers, of San Francisco and Arroyo Grande. To D. J. Meherin belongs the credit of its inception, construction, and maintenance more than to any other man. Previously this enterprising gentleman had proposed a steamship line to connect the county with San Francisco —a valuable and praiseworthy project, but which received cold water support from those who would have profited by it, and the project fell through. As a sort of modification of his original plan, Mr. Meherin proposed the wharf at Pismo, by means of which the products of the southern part of the county and more particularly of the Arroyo Grande region, could find shipment to the metropolis. Through the enterprise and vigor of the before-mentioned firm, assisted by a few other business men and residents, the present valuable and commodious structure was begun and carried out. Stock was issued, in 800 shares, of a par value of $20.00 each, and this stock was subscribed for by the farmers and landowners of the neighborhood. This done, the wharf was commenced and run out to a sufficient depth, which was found, according to Mr. D. J. Meherin, at 1,600 feet from the shore, where the water is twenty-seven feet deep at low tide. The floor is twenty-two feet above low water, the tides rising six feet at that point.

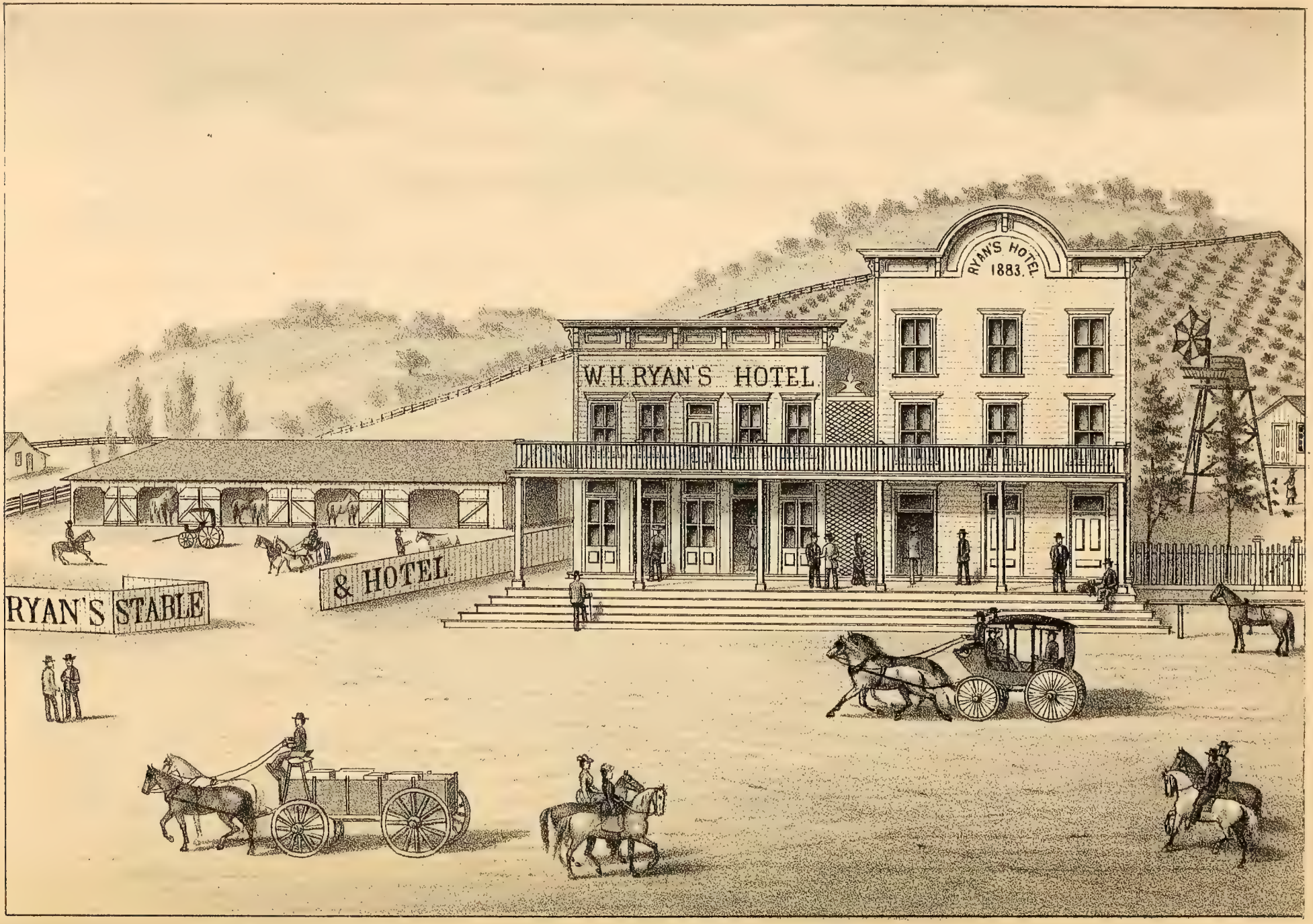
The wharf company were enabled to proceed without embarrassment from lack of means, and when the work was completed, its advantages were immediately felt. In 1882 Mr. Meherin says the wharf saved $35,000 to the people of the county in decrease of freight rates as compared with those of the steamer line.

In 1882 thirty-eight vessels were loaded at the wharf, and an increase of traffic is confidently expected for succeeding years. The contract price of the wharf was $14,200, but the total cost exceeded this by $413, making the sum of $14,613.

As a rival to the railroad and steamship company, this wharf is of vast utility to the farmers, and makes them in some measure independent. The carrying trade gives employment to schooners whose rates are low, and goods thus find transportation to San Francisco in but slightly increased time, with very moderate charges. The main transportation company met these movements with a large reduction in fares and freights, sufficient, as they thought, to break down all opposition, justifying their course with the argument that there is not sufficient trade to divide and leave a profit to the railroad and regular line of steamers.

RAILROAD.

The coming of the railroad necessarily brought about many changes in the once quiet and sleepy village. Its fine geographical position was early noted, and prognostications were favorable to Arroyo Grande's sometime greatness. New improvements were projected on every hand, and Arroyo Grande began to be mentioned as one of the busiest and most progressive towns on the southern coast. During the latter part of 1881, the whole of 1882, and a portion of 1883 its growth was rapid. In the former year its population was stated as being about 200. A new warehouse for the storage of grain, etc.,



Wm. H. RYAN'S HOTEL AND STABLE, ARROYO GRANDE, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.



RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF HENRY HESS, ARROYO GRANDE, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

was put up. Its size was 48x100 feet. W. B. Carman opened a drug store. Cohen had retired from business, selling stock and store to Phillips & Co., dealers in general merchandise, who became thoroughly established in trade; the latter firm built a large store, 40x80 feet, and transact a large business.

In 1882 the "Arroyo Grande Irrigating Company" possessed two ditches, whose capacity was equal to irrigating 3,000 acres of land. The "Arroyo Grande Mill," a flouring and grist-mill, driven by water power, had, at about this time, fallen into the possession of Messrs. R. Orton & Co., who renovated it throughout, put in new machinery, and prepared to do custom work. It subsequently flourished, and is a credit to the community.

A few matters of history remain to be told. In 1881 Ryan's stable was burned, and a man named James Lynch, who happened to be sleeping therein, was burned to death. Two horses also were destroyed. The loss to Mr. Ryan was $500.

In June, 1883, the firm of Meherin Brothers sold their store and merchandise to Messrs. Aaron & Alexander.

DANIEL HENRY,

A native of Scotland, was born near Glasgow, in December, 1824. His father was Neil Henry, and his mother's maiden name was Margaret Bailey. In the family were five children, Daniel being the fourth. When but one and a half years of age his parents removed to Nova Scotia, where he grew to manhood, receiving his education in the common schools of the country. His early life was spent on a farm, and thus being inured and skilled in the cultivation of the soil has made that his business through life. When twenty-four years of age he went to Massachusetts, and for the following fifteen years made that State his home, coming to California in 1867. Upon arriving in the "Golden State" he chose Sonoma County for his residence, remaining there and farming until 1869, when he came to San Luis Obispo County, where he has since lived. Mr. Henry was married September 9, 1850, to Miss Sabrina McKeen, a native of Nova Scotia, the family being members of the Presbyterian Church. Their home is located two miles from the village of Arroyo Grande, where Mr. Henry owns a fine farm, of which he is justly proud.

HENRY HESS

Was born in Germany, September 8, 1842. His parents were John Hess and Louisa Pfeiffer, both natives of Germany; the family consisted of five children, all of whom were boys, Henry being the second. In his native land he grew to manhood, attending the public schools during his youth, and becoming familiar with the careful care of vine and grape growing, and the cultivation of the farm as practiced in the old country. In 1868, with his strict habits of industry and frugality well formed, he emigrated to America. June 7, 1868, soon after his arrival in New York, he married Miss Susan Schimpf, a native of Germany, and then, with his new family, he moved on to California, arriving in this State the same year. Mr. Hess selected Marysville, in Yuba County, for his home, and in the vicinity of that city planted a vineyard and cultivated a farm. Upon that location he remained until 1873, when he removed to Arroyo Grande, San Luis Obispo County, where he has since resided as a vineyardist and farmer. The farm of Mr. Hess is situated about one mile from the town of Arroyo Grande, contains fifty acres, well improved, with vineyards and orchards. Here he now lives with his family, consisting of wife and three children living, of whom two are sons and one daughter.

THE VICINITY.

The region about Arroyo Grande is of the highest description of fertility. No portion of the Pacific Coast exceeds it in richness of soil, excellence of climate, or certainty of crops. The resources of this famed country are unending.

Stock-raising is carried on with profit. Horses, cattle, sheep, and Angora goats require but little shelter, and gather most of their sustenance from the natural grasses and herbage. Mares and cows commence breeding at two years old, sheep and goats at one year old. Hogs are very prolific, and, if not allowed to multiply ahead of the feed supply, add greatly to the profit of the farm. Bees and poultry are raised with great profit, and now every hollow tree has its store of sweets put there by the little honey bee. Chickens, turkeys, and ducks thrive and are raised in great numbers.

The dairy business is carried on extensively. Large quantities of butter and cheese are shipped; also, dairy-fed hogs. But the staple product of the valley is beans. Of this edible great quantities are grown, the soil and climate being peculiarly adapted to their growth. From 2,000 to 4,000 pounds per acre are grown, and sometimes even these figures are exceeded. The beans of Arroyo Grande have become favorably known in the Chicago and New York markets, and the demand for them is increasing with very remunerative prices to the producers. The soil of the valley is a fine, dark loam, and so exceedingly fertile that all vegetation grows with the greatest luxuriance. Pumpkins, squashes, melons, cabbages, beets, carrots, and other vegetables grow to great size.

About one mile north of the village of Arroyo Grande is the "Tally-Ho Rancho," the property of

H. A. VACHELL.

The mountains which skirt the coast and shield the interior from the chilly winds of the ocean are here but gentle hills, sufficient, however, to furnish all the protection needed, and are usually clad in forests of live-oak and thrifty bushes. In a pleasant vale on the eastern slope of the hills Mr. Vachell has selected his home, which he has given the name of Tally-Ho.

> It is a quiet valley
> Set far from human ills,
> A sunny, sloping valley,
> Begirt with green, green hills.

This gently sloping valley, of a few hundred acres, presents the appearance of a large amphitheater, set with vineyards, orchards, and gardens, with a handsome cot-

tage residence in the foreground. The proprietor, Horace Annesley Vachell, Esq., was born at Sydenham, Kent, England, October 30, 1861. Mr. Vachell is of one of the oldest families of England, his ancestors being of those who accompanied William the Conqueror in the invasion and conquest of that country. In Tyson's "Magna Britannica" the Vachell family is recorded as being the oldest family in Berkshire, and that in 1309 John Vachell was Knight of the Shire. They lived at Coley, near Reading, till the close of the eighteenth century, when the place was sold and the family moved to Copford Hall, where the father of the present subject was born. The records of the family are found in the "Harleian Manuscripts," Tyson's "Magna Britannica," and in "Antiquities of Reading." The parents of Mr. Vachell were Richard Taufield Vachell and Georgina Lyttelton Vachell, eldest daughter of Arthur Lyttelton Annesley, late of Arley Castle, Shropshire. His uncle, Col. Lyttelton Annesley, late of the Eleventh Hussars, is at present Adjutant-General at Bombay.

Mr. Vachell was educated at the celebrated school of Harrow, and passed the examination and entered the Royal Military College of Sandhurst, graduating in the class of 1881. Desiring to be consigned to a special regiment for which he would be required to wait a number of years, he resigned his commission in the British Army to take a tour in America, and concluded to try his fortune as a farmer in the Golden State. He came to California in November, 1882, and in January, 1883, purchased the Tally-Ho farm, of 558 acres. On this he has planted a vineyard and a great variety of fruit trees. In the future he intends to breed fine stock horses, cattle, and poultry, and his improvements on the rancho are designed for such purpose. In April, 1883, he returned on a visit to his native home and to make the tour of Europe, ere he settles down to the business of farming and the active life of an American citizen, for which he expresses a desire.

HASBROUCK'S RANCH.

This magnificent ranch is located twenty-two miles from San Luis, the route being on the main southern road to E. W. Steele's, then over J. A. Brown's splendid farm—lately known as the "Finney Dairy"—on the Santa Manuela Rancho, to the Arroyo Grande, and up that stream. For several miles the valley is yet a tangled thicket of willows, cottonwood, sycamore, alder, live and white oak, and brush, that flourish in a damp, rich soil. The Santa Manuela grant of 16,955 acres crosses and occupies a broad extent of this valley. Between it and the Arroyo Grande grant was a strip of a mile or more of Government land, now owned and occupied by well-to-do settlers.

THE RANCHITA.

The Arroyo Grande grant of about 4,500 acres, about 1,500 being arable, commonly known as the Ranchita, embraces the different branches of the stream, principally the southern, for a distance of about four miles. This was formerly owned by Steele Bros., but leased to Mr. Hasbrouck, who has occupied it for the past nine years, making the improvements and bringing a large area under cultivation, and purchasing the land in 1883 at the stated price of $27,000. This lease was the foundation of his fortune, and well did he improve the opportunity to his own profit as well as to the satisfaction of the generous owners of the property, who now regard him as "of the salt of the earth." The valley through the Ranchita is from one-fourth to one mile in width, generally of green sward, with many springs running from the banks or rising through the sod, and the pretty brooklet of the Arroyo Grande always flowing through its entire length. Some 400 acres are now in cultivation, fenced in the old-fashioned manner of split rails with cross stakes and riders, at the expense of much labor and much timber. Centrally and very pleasantly located are the ranch houses, consisting of residence, office, dairy house, stables, barns, corrals, etc., all well fenced, supplied with gates and all improvements of convenience. From the hills in the rear of the house a large spring breaks forth, sufficient water being collected to supply the premises, to which it is led by iron pipes, a small fountain perpetually playing in the flower garden in front of the house. All was a wilderness, devoted only to a cattle range, when Mr. Hasbrouck took the place.

MUSICK.

In 1880, Mr. Hasbrouck bought of A. C. McLeod, the heirs of Mr. Musick and others, a large tract of excellent pasturage, similar in character to the Ranchita, and upon this he has moved and made his home. Here a post-office is located, and named Musick, on the post route from San Luis Obispo to Pozo, in San Jose Valley, La Panza, in the mining region of the San Juan, and to Carrisa, on the broad plains of that name.

The first view of Mr. Hasbrouck's residence is one of the most pleasing surprises imaginable. From the summit of a small ridge which protrudes into the valley, and over which the road passes, the visitor sees at his feet, in front, the bright green grass plats in circles and crescents and stars, threaded by light graveled carriage drives and walks, a sparkling fountain streaming high in the air, a rustic summer house of most tasty and unique construction, broad plats in various shapes for flowers and shrubbery, neatly built and painted buildings devoted to the dairy, boarding-house, office and residence of the owner; on the right long arbors leading from a small gate to the office and thence to the boarding-house, some gigantic sycamores with their bright green leaves and clean flesh-colored trunks and branching limbs, and broad spreading oaks in various places, with a vine-covered hill on the left, upon which is a tank-house whence comes the supply of water for the fountain, for irrigation, and for domestic purposes, the whole constituting a scene more charming and evidence of taste more æsthetic than is often found in the oldest settled localities, and is a pleasant surprise when observed amid the wild surroundings of the upper Arroyo Grande.

A MODEL DAIRY.

Mr. Hasbrouck has here a dairy building which is a model in construction, convenience, and neatness. The

building is fifty feet in length by twenty-four in width, surrounded by a broad covered veranda which adds to its appearance as well as to protect the walls from the sun. It is of wood with double walls with iron gratings at top and bottom to cause ventilation. The dairy, as the house is called, is divided into four rooms, a furnace room, the milk vat room where the cheese is made, the cheese press room, and the storage and curing room. The dairy is devoted to cheese-making.

Two hundred and fifty cows are kept on the ranch, about one hundred and fifty being the average number milked, and from thirty to forty usually kept for supplying lacteal food for the large number of calves raised on the ranch. About one hundred pounds of cheese are made per day, and the product of each cow from its milk, increase, etc., is estimated at about $55.00 per annum.

MOUNT HASBROUCK.

Two miles north of Musick, rises one of the highest peaks of the Santa Lucia Range; a cone-like, bald mountain named Mount Hasbrouck. From the summit two-thirds of San Luis Obispo County and much of Santa Barbara can be seen, as well as the limitless view over the broad Pacific. Point Sal, though twenty miles distant in the southwest, appears at the foot of the mountain. San Luis Obispo is in the west, with the ocean beyond, and in the east and north are the San Jose and Salinas Valleys, the latter vanishing in the distant haze, and many hills and vales and mountain ranges are seen in all directions. South are the great Huasna, Nipomo and Suez ranchos, extending to the border of Santa Barbara County in the valley of the Santa Maria.

CHAPTER XLIII.

TOWNS AND LOCALITIES CONTIUED.

City of the Olive Tree—San Luis Obispo—Collecting Toll—Town Survey—Pueblo of San Luis Obispo—Town Lands—Hon. Charles H. Johnson—Town Organization—City Incorporated—City Officers—City Finances—Town Improvements—Progress in 1876—Condition in 1883—Goldtree Block—Bank of San Luis Obispo—Water-Works—James G. Abbott—Francisco Estevan Quintana—Pedro Quintana—Stillman F. Breed—Christjan Hansen Jespersen.

CITY OF THE OLIVE TREE.

BY T. W.

Environed by the matchless hills,
Whose rugged summits cleave the skies,
Reflecting from their rocks and rills
A thousand shifting tints and dies—
Located in a verdant vale,
The quaint old mission, fair to see,
With rustic wall and mossy tile,
Fair city of the olive tree,

Thou stand'st. Amid a sea of green
A thousand happy homes appear;
And life, and enterprise are seen
On every hand, combining here
To force by skill and art the means
For progress, steady, sure, and free;
To raise thee 'mid thy sister queens,
O, city of the olive tree.

A century its years have rolled
Their circling seasons to the past,
Since into being thou wast called,
And with the Christian missions classed.
Thy infancy was long and slow,
But blooming youth develops thee;
Prosperity and peace shall know
The city of the olive tree.

THE history of the mission of San Luis Obispo and of the organization of the county has been a history of the town of San Luis Obispo. The organization of the town and city, its political and financial government, its long existence as an adobe settlement, the struggle over the pueblo title, the extension, improvements, progress of the business men, and the many incidents would of themselves make an interesting volume, but in this can be only briefly referred to.

SAN LUIS OBISPO.

In the organization of the county San Luis Obispo was the only town within its limits, and consisted of a few adobe structures or huts irregularly located about the mission. One main road passed through from southwest to northeast, crossing the San Luis Creek about a half a mile below the mission, and following up the right bank with branch trails to the Chorro and other places where one wished to ride, as it was all an open country excepting the mission garden, or vineyard and olive grove, on the southeast side of the creek, and a garden and orchard on the north side. The main road has since become Monterey Street, with its bend after passing the mission, and the trail north of the mission is Chorro Street. A few of the adobe huts with their tile roofs still stand as relics of the olden period. A two-story adobe near the mission forming the corner of Monterey and Chorro Streets, was a Spanish restaurant and dance hall, and was quite a pretentious building. North of this grew and still flourishes a large palm tree, and by it, fronting on Monterey Street, Captain Dana in 1850 erected a frame building of material brought from Chile. That was the first frame building in the county. It was soon followed by one erected by Capt. John Wilson, a short distance southwest of the mission, a two-story structure, the material ready for putting up being brought around Cape Horn. The building is in good preservation and in use at the present time, as is also a portion of that erected by Captain Dana. Beebee & Pollard built the adobe store now occupied by Senshiemer Brothers; another adobe was built where the Lasar building or *Tribune* office now stands, and the French Hotel is on the site of another; and such was the town of San Luis Obispo in 1850. In 1851 Captain Dana erected a large building on the lot now occupied by the Bank of San Luis Obispo. The walls were of adobe and the roof of sheet iron. The timbers used in it were hauled from Santa Rosa Creek by oxen, and the flooring and doors were brought from the Atlantic Coast. This was a grand structure for those days and bore the name of "Casa Grande." It was the first hotel in San Luis Obispo, and was the scene of many a revelry on the festal days of San Luis, Mexican Independence, and church days, and in the adjacent grounds were bull-fights, bear-baiting, and other sports. There was then much travel through the town, it being on the great thoroughfare used by

drovers and the people of the south and from Mexico *en route* to the gold mines in the Sierra Nevada. The Casa Grande subsequently became the Court House, and so continued nntil 1870.

The following incident of travel and of judicial authority is related by C. H. Johnson, Esq.:—

COLLECTING TOLL.

Sonoranean migration to California gold placers commenced in 1849. It culminated in 1852, and shortly after that period declined rapidly, until it ceased altogether in 1853. They traveled in bands numbering from fifty to two hundred, the men and many of the women and children on foot. But some of the women with small children were mounted, some on horses, others on *burros* (asses). Coming from a warmer climate than that of California, they were clad in light garments. The men wore cotton shirts, white pantaloons, and had sandals on their feet and carried *machetes* (long knives, the blades being two feet and a half in length), without scabbards. The men were called *calzones blancos* (white pantaloons), a decisive term applied to them by the native Californians. Their route to the mines was invariably through the coast counties. The Justice of the Peace of San Luis in 1852, who was termed the Alcalde by the people, was a shrewd, unscrupulous man, named Luna. His office was in the adobe building on the corner of Monterey and Chorro Streets, adjoining the church property. The Sonoraneans in passing the church, generally stopped a few moments to make the sign of the cross, and to invoke a blessing from the virgin on their patron saints. The Alcalde improved the opportunity by exacting from them a tribute of *quarto reals* (fifty cents) a head for the privilege of passing through San Luis. The parties yet in the rear, having received information of this exaction, endeavored to evade it, by passing east of the town by the Munoz place; but the Alcalde sent his *Alguaciles* (Constables) to warn them, that they would be imprisoned should they attempt to pass by that road, and thus forced them to return and pass in front of the church and by his office, where he collected the tribute. These so-called Alcaldes assumed most extraordinary powers. One of the successors of Luna decreed a divorce between a man and wife.

The Justice of the Peace of the above story has been often mentioned in this history, being Jesus Luna, the first Justice and Associate County Judge in 1850, and also in the account of the vigilance committee as the one whose partner so mysteriously disappeared, after which Señor Luna fled to his native home in New Mexico.

TOWN SURVEY.

In August, 1850, the court of sessions authorized Wm. R. Hutton to survey and lay out the town of San Luis Obispo, directing that the main street should be twenty yards wide and all the other streets should be fifteen yards wide, and that the town should extend to the limit of the lots. In February, 1862, Wm. C. Parker, civil engineer, made a map of the town, following Hutton's survey. The survey included the land northwest of the creek, and the streets nearly as at present. Southeast of the creek the land is marked, as the "Priests' Garden," "Corral," and "Marsh Land," and some cultivated land. No names were given to the different streets, and some years elapsed before any excepting the main ones were opened. The government of the town, and the customs and business of the inhabitants have been given in preceding chapters.

PUEBLO OF SAN LUIS OBISPO.

The question of the existence of a pueblo and the right to pueblo lands was a very important one in the early history of the town. In 1853 the pueblo claim was presented to the Land Commission and rejected in September, 1854. As the foundation of the claim Mr. C. H. Johnson writes:—

The object of secularization was to convert all the missions into pueblos. The municipal system of the Spanish was derived from the Romans. Under the Roman (civil), Gothic, Spanish and Mexican laws, municipal communities were never incorporated into artificial persons with a common seal, and perpetual succession, as with us under English and American laws; consequently, under the former laws, communities in town held their lands in community or *pro indiviso*. The property did not belong to the town, but to the common —*del commun*. The Roman law called it *communalia;* the Spanish *del commun*, *communal* or *pro-communal*.

When thirty families had located on a spot, the pueblo was accomplished. They were not incorporated, but formed a distinct community, and had the right to organize a local Government by the election of an Alcalde and *ayuntamiento* (council). The instant the *poblacion* was formed it became entitled to the land within its proper *territorium*. That is to say, the *pobladores* (settlers) became entitled to the land to the extent of four leagues, and as the *pobladores* were not incorporated, they held it *pro indiviso*. But since the decree of the Spanish Cortez in 1813, it was subject to *repartimientos*, distributions or assignments by the local Governments. The town had no grant of the lands from the crown or from the Mexican Government. The title was simply a natural right which belonged to the towns *ipso facto at de naturale jure*. The action of the Government was only to give definite limits to an acknowledged right. The *ejidos* were lands immediately around the towns, kept open for common pasturage, or for the celebration of festivals or games. The origin of the law in regard to the *ejidos* was a military one, to prevent an enemy from approaching a town under cover of houses or gardens. These lands surrounded the town, and were in extent about six hundred *varas* in every direction, and were not reparted or assigned. Covarrubias defines the *ejidos* (Latin, *exitus*) as a field which is at the *salida*, going out of a place which they do not cultivate because it is for the ornament of the place and recreation of the inhabitants.

In 1834, Governor Figueroa received instructions from the Supreme Government to proceed with the *repartimientos* or distributions of mission lands to the Indians and *pobladores* (white settlers), which was done in part by commissioners appointed by the Governor, and subsequently by the *ayuntamientos* of the different *pueblos*, or organized mission towns.

San Luis Obispo was a recognized pueblo and entitled to four square leagues of land. But the Land Commissioners, organized under the Act of Congress of March 3, 1851, rejected the claim because, as they alleged, sufficient proof was not adduced in behalf of it. If any proof at all was adduced in support of the claim, this was certainly a wrong decision. Article 1 of the decree of the Mexican Congress of the 17th of August, 1833, is as follows: "All the missions of the Republic must be secularized." This decree was carried into effect in part in California in 1834, in conformity with the decree of Governor Figueroa, and soon after the pueblo of San



STOCK RANCH OF DANIEL HENRY, NEAR ARROYO GRANDE, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

Luis Obispo was fully organized by the election of an *ayuntamiento* and Alcalde, and town lots and *suertes* (garden patches) distributed, or *reparted.*

In consequence of the rejection of the pueblo claim, and as no possession was ever taken, its lands reverted to the public domain, and were surveyed by the United States Government in 1867. The town acquired a title to only six hundred and forty acres, in conformity with the Act of Congress of August, 1867. The remainder of the pueblo lands were acquired by individuals under the United States and State land laws.

TOWN LANDS.

In February, 1871, the town authorities received from the U. S. Land Office a certificate of purchase for the town site of the town of San Luis Obispo, covering the following tracts of the U. S. Land Survey; being parts of Sections 26, 27, 34, and 35 in Township 30 South; range 12 east of Mount Diablo, base and meridian containing 552 acres and 65-100.

This was a great relief to the people of the town, as much uneasiness had been felt in consequence of the uncertainty of title. The United States patent would thenceforward give a basis of title, either to those then in possession, who would receive it from the town authorities, or to those who should afterwards purchase.

HON. CHARLES H. JOHNSON.

A biography of Mr. Johnson would form an interesting chapter in the history of San Luis Obispo were all the material at command to produce it. His life has been one of stirring activity, travel, and adventure, and always prominent in public affairs. A native of Maryland, where he passed his early years, and while a youth, upon graduating from college, left his home for travel in different parts of the world. He first visited the Pacific and China, and in due time returned to his home in Baltimore. Remaining at home but a few months, he again set out for England, the East Indies, and China, in company with an uncle who went as agent for a Baltimore East India House, making the tour of the great cities of the eastern continent and returning again safely to his home. Upon returning from this extended and interesting journey, he met Mr. John Finley, an acquaintance of his family, and jointly with him he loaded the ship *Rhone*, for a voyage to the west coast of South America, the Sandwich Islands, and California. The war with Mexico was then in progress, and California was expected to become an American State, he having assurance from the authorities at Washington that it was the intention of the Government to retain possession at all hazards.

The *Rhone* sailed from Baltimore December 22, 1847, and, proceeding to the various ports on the west coast of South America, arrived at Honolulu, Sandwich Islands, on the 18th of July, 1848. There the news of the discovery of gold was received, and instead of disposing of the invoice of goods shipped for that port, they purchased a large addition to their cargo and on the 31st of July sailed for San Francisco, arriving on the 11th of August following, the *Rhone* being the first ship to enter the harbor after the publication in California of the treaty of Guadaloupe Hidalgo. The gold discovery and the rush of business in San Francisco, caused a change in all the plans of the young merchants. The design had been after disposing of the cargo for Mr. Finley to take the ship to Canton and purchase a cargo of tea for the New York market, while Mr. Johnson would purchase land in San Francisco, take an overland trip to Baltimore and return and settle in California and establish a mercantile house. But the times did not permit of carrying out these plans. The cargo of the *Rhone* brought over $100,000 in San Francisco, and the opportunity for establishing a great mercantile house offered itself and required prompt attention.

The house of Finley, Johnson, & Co. was soon established, and in a short period became the leading house in California, importing heavily from Peru, Chile, Sandwich Islands, and Mexico. The prosperity of the firm was all that could be expected or desired. Great warehouses were built and stored with hundreds of thousands of dollars worth of goods. The great fire of May 4, 1850, swept away $4,000,000 of the property of the merchants of San Francisco, the house of Finley, Johnson, & Co. being among the unfortunate. No insurance could be obtained and the loss was total. It would seem that but few could recover under such a loss, but the pioneers built up and resumed work as if nothing had happened. Ships poured in their cargoes, business prospered, and all seemed in a fair way of regaining the fortunes lost. Formerly the merchants were quite free from debt, and if they lost a few hundred thousand they generally had cargoes of their own on the way, or at least a credit that secured them consignments. But scarcely had they rebuilt their stores and filled them with goods, when, on the 14th of June, 1850, a still more extensive fire swept them away, involving a loss of $5,000,000. Again the work of rebuilding was begun, and business resumed. The buildings erected were more expensive, many being intended for and deemed fire-proof. But on the night of the third of May, 1851, the cry of fire was raised, and during the 4th, the anniversary of the fire first mentioned, eighteen blocks of the business portion of the city went down before the flames, involving a loss of between $10,000,000 and $12,000,000. Finley, Johnson & Co. then had in store over a quarter of a million dollars' worth of merchandise, all of which was destroyed in the fire. The firm and many others found it impossible to recover from the wreck; some were disheartened by the repeated losses, and some struggled again in business. Finley, Johnson & Co. exhausted their private fortunes in settling with and paying their creditors, and retired from business.

Mr. Johnson removed to Monterey, and soon thereafter received the appointment of Deputy Collector of Customs of the district, and afterwards Inspector of Customs for the Port of San Luis Obispo, coming to this county in 1852, and settling here permanently in 1856. The position of Inspector he held until 1860, when he resigned to take his seat in the Legislature, he having been elected to the Assembly of 1860–61. During his long residence in San Luis Obispo he has always been known as a public spirited citizen, and a close student of the affairs of the world. He has written and spoken

much on the early history of this country, and many extracts of his writings have been given in this book.

TOWN ORGANIZATION.

The town of San Luis Obispo was organized under the laws of the State in May, 1859, with Charles H. Johnson as President of the Board of Trustees, and Thomas H. Bouton, Clerk, and these were succeeded by W. W. Hays, President, and C. W. Dana, Clerk. Ordinances were passed to provide for maintaining order, naming streets, keeping them clean and in repair, licensing business, and other purposes. There appears to have been but little attention to the incorporation, and it nearly died out, but when the public lands were surveyed in 1867, it became necessary for the town authorities to act, and since then greater attention has been paid to the organization.

On the 23d of March, 1868, the Legislature passed the Act "To Settle the Title to Lands in the Town of San Luis Obispo," and on the 24th of the same month, a general Act was passed, having for its object the execution of the trust vested in the Legislature by the Act of Congress of 1867, over town lands entered under the last-named Act.

TOWN FINANCES IN 1873.

The following is the Treasurer's report of the town of San Luis Obispo for the half-year ending August 1, 1873:—

March	1,	By balance on hand	$239 55
"	10,	Exhibition licenses	4 75
"	11,	Town taxes	71 07
"	28,	" "	110 00
April	9,	Town lands	10 00
"	23,	" "	10 00
May	12,	" "	10 00
		Total	455 37

CONTRA.

March	11,	To warrant No. 18	$ 71 07	
April	11,	" " " 43	300 00	
"	23,	" " " 50	15 00	
May	19,	" Commissions	11 58	
"	19,	" Balance on hand	57 72	
			$455 37	$455 37
May	19,	To balance on hand		$57 72
"	26,	" cash for taxes		18 60
"	26,	" exhibition licenses		15 00
June	10,	" " "		9 00
"	14,	" town lands		20 00
"	18,	" fines		9 00
July	5,	" exhibition licenses		8 00
"	7,	" fines		5 00
"	9,	" town lands		35 00
				$177 32

CONTRA.

July	14,	By warrant No. 72	$ 34 00	
Aug.	31,	" balance on hand	143 32	
			$177 32	$177 32

J. C. ORTEGA, *Treasurer.*

In 1874, under the provisions of an Act passed by the Legislature of the previous session, town bonds were issued to the amount of $10,000, bearing interest at eight per cent. per annum, and payable in fifteen years, which bonds were sold for ninety per cent. of their par value, and the proceeds applied to the construction of bridges, grading of streets, and other valuable and permanent improvements within the town.

CITY INCORPORATED.

By an Act of the Legislature, passed March 20, 1876, the city of San Luis Obispo was incorporated, and succeeded to all the rights, interests, possessions, and liabilities of the former town. The limits of the city were extended to their present condition, and provisions were made for the election of city officers. Legislative power was vested in a Common Council, consisting of five members, with the Mayor as President thereof.

On the same day an Act was passed, authorizing the issuance of town bonds to the amount of $15,000, bearing interest at eight per cent. per annum, and payable within twenty years, the proceeds of which were to be applied to the floating debt of the town, and the erection of buildings for town uses. Of this amount, $8,400 were sold at ninety-three per cent. of their par value, with which the floating debt was extinguished.

At the session of the Legislature of 1877–78, a Bill was passed, authorizing the substitution of city bonds for town bonds of issue of 1876, for the purpose of curing an alleged irregularity in the issuance of the latter bonds.

At the same session an amendment was made to the original Act, providing for the filling of all vacancies in the city elective offices (except that of Mayor), by appointment in the manner prescribed for appointed officers.

It was then considered that ample legislation had been had, and powers conferred upon the city officers to provide for and insure the good management and prosperity of the city. A codified system of ordinances was carefully prepared and enacted, to provide sufficient revenue for the support of the municipal government, and to guarantee to its citizens protection and good order.

By the Legislature of 1883 an Act was passed which effected the abolishment of city organization, and placed the government in the hands of the county.

CITY OFFICERS.

1876.—Mayor (removed from the city), S. P. McDougall; Mayor (appointed by Governor Irwin), M. B. Harrison; Common Council—D. E. Barger, Theobald Bayer, R. R. Harris, L. Rackliffe, E. L. Reed; City Clerk, Julius Krebs; Marshal, A. C. McLeod; Police Judge, J. J. Simmler; Tax-Collector, J. E. Childs; Assessor, Z. A. Pico; Treasurer, A. M. Loomis; Attorney, Ernest Graves; Surveyor, H. C. Ward.

1877.—Mayor, R. M. Preston; Common Council—T. Bayer, R. R. Harris, J. W. Hampton, G. Huntington, W. A. Henderson; City Clerk, Julius Krebs; Marshal (resigned August, 1877), A. C. McLeod; Marshal (appointed by the

Governor), Frank Grady; Police Judge (resigned October, 1877), J. M. Mannon; Police Judge (appointed by the Governor), N. D. Witt; Tax-Collector, J. E. Childs; Assessor, Z. A. Pico; Treasurer, A. M. Loomis; Attorney, W. McConaughy; Surveyor, H. C. Ward; Board of Health—R. M. Preston, President; W. W. Hays, M. D., D. E. Barger, M. D., J. Ramson, M. D.

1878.—Mayor, P. A. Forrester; Common Council—Theobald Bayer, W. T. Barron, P. S. Finney, G. Huntington, Geo. W. Mauk; City Clerk, Julius Krebs; Marshal, J. Bump; Police Judge, N. D. Witt; Tax-Collector, J. E. Childs; Assessor, Z. A. Pico; Treasurer, H. Loobliner; Attorney, R. C. Bouldin; Poundkeeper, City Marshal; Board of Health—P. A. Forrester, President; W. W. Hays, M. D., G. B. Nichols, M. D., E. A. Crepin, M. D.

1879.—Mayor, W. A. Henderson; Council—R. R. Harris, G. B. Nichols, G. W. Walker, D. Harrington, J. P. Knapp; City Clerk, R. Pollard; Police Judge, Wm. McConaughy; Attorney, Wm. Graves; Treasurer, Henry Loobliner; Marshal, G. W. Robbins; Assessor, Estevan Castro; Tax-Collector, A. B. Smallwood; Surveyor, H. C. Ward; Chief Engineer Fire Department, H. Gimbal; First Assistant Fire Department, S. H. Hanson; Second Assistant Fire Department, F. McHenry.

1880.—Mayor, W. A. Henderson; Council—F. K. Miller, D. Harrington, P. F. Ready, McD. R. Venable, A. R. Hathway; Police Judge, P. A. Forrester; Marshal, G. W. Robbins; Assessor, O. F. Thornton; Collector, A. B. Smallwood.

1881.—Mayor, C. W. Dana; Council—Wm. Graves, D. Harrington, George M. Payne, A. C. McLeod, J. J. Staiger; Police Judge, M. Henderson; Marshal, Thos. Tanner; Assessor, E. P. Rogers; Tax-Collector, S. A. Pollard; City Attorney, W. H. Spencer; Treasurer, L. M. Noah; Chief Engineer Fire Department, D. Thaler; First Assistant Fire Department, Frank McHenry; Second Assistant Fire Department, Frank Pacheco.

1882.—Mayor, A. C. McLeod; Council—B. S. Brown, A. S. Whitsel, P. S. Finney, I. N. McGuire, A. C. Remick; Clerk, P. A. Forrester; Attorney, W. H. Spencer; Marshal, Thos. Tanner; Collector, E. P. Rogers; Police Judge, C. L. Woods; Board of Health—W. W. Hays, M. D., G. B. Nichols, M. D., T. Norton, M. D., A. S. Whitsel, and C. E. Carpenter; Chief Engineer Fire Department, J. J. Staiger; First Assistant, Chas. Hasse; Second Assistant, Louis Pigot.

1883.—Mayor, G. B. Nichols; Council—A. J. Mothersead, E. B. Morris, A. C. Remick, J. J. O'Sullivan; City Clerk, C. W. Dana; Police Judge, G. W. Barnes; Attorney, J. N. Turner; Tax-Collector, J. W. Barneberg; Assessor, Z. A. Pico; Marshal, Thos. Tanner; Chief Engineer Fire Department, J. F. Hogan; First Assistant, Chas. Hasse; Second Assistant, W. H. Ryan.

The vote and candidates at the city election in February, 1883, were as follows:—

Mayor—Dr. G. B. Nichols, 385.

Councilmen—J. J. O'Sullivan, 378; A. J. Mothersead, 248; A. C. Remick, 276; E. B. Morriss, 322; J. B. Blake, 247; A. S. Whitsel, 391; C. Parker, 84.

Marshal—Thos. Tanner, 261; Frank Grady, 139.

Tax-Collector—J. W. Barneberg, 230; W. R. Pierce, 164.

Assessor—Z. A. Pico, 231; H. Bloom, 169.

Police Judge—G. W. Barnes, 271; A. H. Heacox, 129.

CITY FINANCES.

The reports of officers made in October, 1882, show the condition of the city finances at that time as follows:—

Value of City Lots	$237,704 00
Value of Improvements	216,185 00
Value of Personal Property	294,048 00
Amount of Money	620 00
Total	$748,557 00
Deduction for Mortgages	60,857 00
Total value of Taxable Property	$687,700 00

The Council has made the tax levy $1.00 on the $100 valuation, an increase of 25 cents on the $100 over last year. The levy is apportioned to the several funds as follows:—

General Fund	$ .45
Interest Fund	.30
Sinking Fund	.25
Total	$1.00

The Council estimates the cost of maintaining the City Government for the year 1882–83 at $10,050, as follows:—

Interests on Bonds	$2,000
Salaries of Officers	4,200
Books and Stationery	150
Repairing streets and bridges	1,500
Redemption of City Bonds	1,000
Redemption of Town Bonds	500
Water, Lights, Elections, etc	250
Contingent expenses	450
Total	$10,050

ESTIMATED RECEIPTS.

From City Taxes	$6,000
From Licenses	3,000
From Court fines	500
From Road Money from County	1,200
Total	$10,700

TOWN IMPROVEMENTS.

The following, written by Hon. Walter Murray in September, 1870, pictures the footprints of progress in the city of San Luis Obispo:—

When we first came to this town, in October, 1853, its dimensions were very limited. Then the only houses in it were as follows: Those of Rafael Villa, Julian Estrada, Captain Wilson, the church building, the house adjoining, corner of Chorro and Monterey Streets, the houses now occupied by Lazar, Goldtree, Zenobio Pico, that formerly occupied by H. B. Palmer, the Court House, the Brizzolara House, the Johnson House and the Roco House. This was all, with the exception of the ancient rookeries in Chorro Street, and an old adobe building, mouldering to decay, on which was afterwards erected the edifice now owned by Sauer & Brother, and used as a bowling

alley and restaurant. We have not yet attained to metropolitan proportions, but we can claim with truth that the town has been steadily growing since its first inception; that its houses have been always occupied, the demand exceeding the supply, and that its rate of growth was never so rapid as during the past twelve months. Even now, when the short crops and dry season have depressed business and set back all manner of improvements, our town is steadily growing, and its population increasing. We have not heretofore noted individual instances, but propose now to mention them in the mass.

Two years ago, in 1868, the first bridge was built across San Luis Creek. On the southern suburb, lying between the stage and beach roads, a settlement of thirty or forty houses has sprung up during the past year. A Methodist Episcopal Church and a fine school house have also been built. The town is increasing in this direction very fast. On the other end, toward Santa Margarita, many improvements have been made, and the whole surface of the town territory in that locality is dotted with houses, and crossed with fences. Here, as at the other end of the town, respect is had for streets and surveys, which cannot be said in regard to the more central region. On the line of road toward the coast the land is also all taken up and fenced, and steps have been taken to acquire title; but the houses in that direction are not very excellent.

It is our purpose now to speak more particularly of recent improvements on the line of street beyond our office. Three houses have been built, one by W. Haley, one by Henry Able, for a saddlery and dwelling, and the third by Mr. Boll, for a residence. Mrs. Wilson's house, opposite our office, has been repaired, refitted, and renovated. The church, or old mission building, fronting on Monterey Street, has been put in good repair. Rocos building has been refurnished. Andrew Sauer's houses have been subdivided, and are now occupied for two places of business, instead of one. Zenobio Pico is now erecting a two-story business house in front of the Pico dwelling. The old rookery, first erected by Alvarelli & Latapie, has been purchased by Juan Cappe, who is now erecting on its site two large adobe houses, with fine stone and mortar foundations, severally to be of one and two stories, in one of which the enterprising proprietor proposes to show how the saloon business should be conducted, and the other having already, ere the foundation is well laid, been leased for a store. This promises to be the finest improvement in town since the erection by A. Blockman & Co. of their magnificent brick store. The Sauer property, once known as the St. Charles Hotel, and since as the Red Store, has also been put in thorough repair. The Pico end of the Casa Grande has been greatly improved, the upper story being laid off into rooms, and the whole building re-roofed. Simon Krolik has fixed up a nice little store, with glass front, on the western end of the post-office building, which, for its dimensions, cannot be surpassed in town. Other improvements of a smaller character have been made and are in progress, and it is evident that the depression in business, sometimes complained of, has not had the effect of lessening the faith of the inhabitants of our town in its prospective progress and permanence. We hail with pleasure all these evidences of advancement, and prophesy that a reasonably favorable season the coming winter will be followed by a material progress next year far outstripping any like period in the history of our interesting town.

PROGRESS IN 1876.

The condition of San Luis Obispo in the Centennial year, 1876, is shown in the following article from the *Tribune* of December 30, 1876:—

With this number we bid adieu to the Centennial year, to which many had looked forward with so much hope, with so many expectations of events to be accomplished for their own or the nation's betterment. How these hopes and expectations have been realized in San Luis, we propose briefly to tell. When the new year's sun arose on this fair, bright land of ours on the morning of January 1, 1876, the hills and valleys were clothed in rich, deep verdure, amid which myriad flowers nestled or airily overtopped, giving to the landscape a beauty far above the limner's art to transfer to canvas. The abundance of grass, grain, and vegetables presaged at that early day was more than realized when the sere and yellow harvest made its advent. The farmer reaped for his planting twenty, forty, sixty, and a hundred fold; and the sacks of the fruitage were piled in great heaps or ricks, awaiting shipment to market. In the early harvest, prices ruled low, and those who were obliged to sell did not benefit by the advance so much as was hoped, but those whose necessities did not compel the sacrifice have been most amply rewarded for their investments and toil. In all the rural districts may be seen evidences of thrift, in the form of new buildings, more and better fences, more acres cleared up and put under the plow, more and better stock of horses, cattle, and hogs. The sheepmen were the ones whose anticipations were farther removed from realizations than almost any other class. The price of wool and mutton ruled low throughout the year, and to many this proved a very great hardship; however, profiting by the lesson forced upon them, they began a systematic course of weeding among their flocks, and the matanza converted the surplus of old, infirm and barren stock into forms of merchandise more remunerative than the carrying over the living carcasses; the result is, many flocks have been much improved, and the range, which was becoming rapidly overstocked, was left in a condition to bear the burden of a dry season much better than it otherwise could have done. In the towns along the seaboard marked improvements are to be seen on every hand. Cambria, Cayucos, and the Arroyo Grande show many evidences of prosperity, and San Luis Obispo has made a growth in every respect satisfactory to the people. Among the more noticeable features are the following: L. Lasar's two-story brick at the foot of Monterey Street, with an iron front more finished and complete, when done, than any other block in town; Quintana's store, adjoining the Goldtree Block; a balcony to the Cosmopolitan, spanning its entire front; the completion and dedication to daily use of the Academy of the Immaculate Heart of Mary; a new and elegant school house on Santa Rosa Street; the completion of the S. L. O. and S. M. V. R. R.; the building of a large and commodious depot in town, and the best wharf on the coast at Port Harford; the building of an immense warehouse by Schwartz, Harford & Co., near the depot, and the erection of many private residences of considerable pretensions, and cottages sufficient to accommodate our rapidly growing population. Throughout the country new roads have been opened, bridges built, and turnpikes thrown up and gravelled, thus assuring easy communication between the various parts of the interior and the county seat. The more noticeable of our road improvements are the following: The new grade over the cuesta of the Santa Lucia now retains a work of so great magnitude that the county refused to undertake it until compelled by legislative enactment and judicial decision of the highest court in the State. By this grade travel from Santa Margarita, Paso Robles, and the Salinas country can reach San Luis with an ease and convenience equal to that of any other portion of the interior. The Cambria and Paso Robles road is next in magnitude and importance. This road opens another passage across



RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF PEDRO QUINTANA, SAN LUIS OBISPO CO. CAL.

the Santa Lucia from Paso Robles, San Miguel, and the lower Salinas to Cambria and its shipping ports, which can hardly fail of the most beneficial results. That much-dreaded winter morass, the Stelle Lane, has been turnpiked and thoroughly graveled, and all the bridges rebuilt in its line or leading thereto. A new road has been laid out and is rapidly being graded between Arroyo Grande and the Huasna. A substantial bridge has been built over the Paso Robles Creek, thus assuring dry and safe passage of that winter torrent. Many other road improvements have been projected and are now in a rapid way to completion.

The foregoing are the more noticeable features of the year's progress, and we believe the showing is one that few counties in the State can excel. Notwithstanding the exceeding hard times caused by the monetary crisis of '75, but few foreclosures of mortgages have been made, and fewer suits for debts have been entered and passed to a legal conclusion; so considerate and forbearing a spirit has been manifested by our business men that comparatively little suffering has been felt by the debtor class during the Centennial year, and we believe that our community is to-day in a better financial condition than ever before known, and should the worst fears of a dry season be realized, by a continuation of the same considerate policy, our people will pass the trying ordeal with little suffering and complaint.

CONDITION IN 1883.

Having followed the growth of the pueblo, town, and city through its past history, we have come to the period when it has outgrown the proportions that can be individually described. The first vote of the county—all in the village of San Luis Obispo—was forty-eight, and as every male person of or about the age of twenty-one years was allowed the franchise, that number probably included all the men of the place and vicinity. In 1868, when the title to the town site was applied for, there were exactly 600 people within the mile-square limit. By the census of 1880 the township of San Luis Obispo had a population of 3,754, of which it was estimated that 2,500 were in the city limits. In 1883 the population of the city is estimated at about 3,000. The chief public improvements were made previous to 1877; the San Luis Creek had been bridged at Mill, Court, Morro, Chorro, Nipomo, and Broad Streets, sidewalks constructed, trees planted, and all the appearance and conditions of an orderly and prosperous city were observed. The present condition is that of steady progress. Gas and water-works have been constructed, a fire department organized, a military company equipped, a fine brick city hall erected, three weekly and two daily papers are published, and the Pacific Coast Railway is completed from Port Harford to Los Alamos in Santa Barbara County, making San Luis Obispo the commercial center of the region. Numerous handsome private residences have been built in the style of ornamented villa cottages, and several business blocks, among which is the

GOLDTREE BLOCK,

On the northeast corner of Chorro and Higuerra Streets, fronting sixty feet on Higuerra and extending one hundred and ten feet on Chorro Street. The building is of brick, two lofty stories in height, and is entirely devoted to the great merchandise business of Goldtree Brothers, one of the pioneer and wealthy firms of San Luis Obispo. A view of this fine block is given in this book. The building was occupied in June 1883.

BANK OF SAN LUIS OBISPO.

Messrs. H. M. Warden and C. H. Phillips, on the 13th of December, 1871, opened the Bank of San Luis Obispo, the first institution of the kind in the county. The rooms in which the bank was located were on the northwest side of Monterey Street, between Morro and Chorro Streets; were of rather contracted dimensions, but elegantly fitted up and well prepared for business. Its establishment was a great convenience and advantage to the business of the town, and from its earliest date has continuously prospered. In 1873, October 15th, the Bank of San Luis Obispo became an incorporation with $200,000 capital, the corporators being H. M. Warden, C. H. Phillips, Geo. Steele, E. W. Steele, P. W. Murphy, J. P. Andrews, Hugh Isom, D. W. James, M. Gilbert, John Harford, Wm. L. Beebee, James H. Goodman and I. G. Wickersham. H. M. Warden was President, and C. H. Phillips, Cashier.

In 1881, the bank erected the large two-story brick building it now occupies on the northeast corner of Monterey and Court Streets, which is claimed as the handsomest bank building in California south of San Francisco. The capital stock is now $100,000. The officers are J. P. Andrews, President; W. E. Stewart, Cashier; Directors—J. P. Andrews, P. W. Murphy, D. Lowe, George Steele, and W. E. Stewart. Finance Committee, R. G. Flint and I. G. Wickersham. A large addition was made to the building in 1883, giving it a front of sixty feet on Monterey Street.

WATER WORKS.

In the year 1872, Dr. W. W. Hays, C. W. Dana, and M. A. Benrimo obtained a franchise to furnish the town of San Luis Obispo with water. For the first year but little was done beyond prospecting for a supply, making surveys and estimates of cost, etc., when A. M. Loomis and Alfred Walker purchased the franchise and went to work to carry the scheme forward. The water proposed to be brought into town was the San Luis Creek, which flows so sparkling and bright through the cañon of the Cuesta road. A small reservoir on Murray Hill was constructed, about one mile and a half from town, and a flume built in the cañon at a cost of about $5,000. At that stage the owners of the franchise sought aid to complete the enterprise, and in 1874 the San Luis Obispo Water Company was incorporated with a capital stock of $60,000. The Directors were P. W. Murphy, A. M. Loomis, E. W. Steele, C. H. Phillips, and McD. R. Venable, with General Murphy, President and A. M. Loomis, Secretary. The work was then carried forward with energy, heavy sheet-iron pipes were laid in the streets, and the water was introduced in November, 1874. In 1876 a larger reservoir was made in the valley of the creek, having a capacity of 1,250,000 gallons, supplied by a constant stream from the creek.

In 1883 the sheet-iron pipe was taken up and relaid

with cast-iron pipe seven inches in diameter, in the main streets, and seventeen fire plugs were placed at convenient localities for use in case of fire. The pressure is such as to throw a heavy stream from the fire hose over the highest building in the city, and over one hundred feet on level ground, and with an abundant supply which may be turned on in a few minutes' warning, the city is well protected from fire.

In preparing for the growth of the city an increased supply of water was sought for, and during the last few years a large reservoir has been constructed on the east fork of the San Luis Creek about half a mile above the lower reservoir. This is on a clear trout stream, fed by numerous springs and the great water-shed of the cañon. The dam is about 300 feet long, 25 feet in its greatest depth, 50 feet in breadth at the surface, and 150 feet through its base, with an escarpment of rock on the lower side, and an earthen slope of nearly 100 feet on the upper or water side. It has an ample waste-way so as to secure it against sudden freshets. This reservoir is capable of holding 20,000,000 gallons of water. In addition to these reservoirs of water, the streams will run a partial supply during the lowest stage. The reservoir supply can be indefinitely enlarged as there are ample facilities for obtaining ten times the amount of water used at present in San Luis Obispo, which is a fine promise for the growing town. The water comes from springs or rainfall on a rocky and little occupied country, insuring it great purity and healthiness. During the spring of 1883, a heavy growth of fresh water *algæ* formed in the lower reservoir, which decaying on the bottom seriously injuried the potable quality of the water. This defect can be obviated by flushing the reservoir in the rainy season.

The rates of water to consumers in private residences are from $1.50 to $4.00 per month. The officers are P. W. Murphy, President; M. M. Egan, Secretary and Superintendent, and W. T. Stewart, Treasurer.

JAMES G. ABBOTT

Died at his residence in San Luis Obispo, February 23, 1882. A view of this pleasant home, one of the ornaments of the city, is shown in this book. Of this gentleman the San Luis Obispo *Tribune* of February 25, 1882, says:—

On Thursday last this city lost one of its most respected citizens, in the person of Mr. James G. Abbott, who died at his residence after a brief illness. Deceased had resided in San Luis Obispo but a little more than one year, but in that time he had made a large number of friends who will deeply deplore his death. Mr. Abbott was born in Aurora, Erie County, New York, in 1827. In 1832 his father's family removed to Michigan, where he was raised. At the breaking out of the Mexican War Mr. Abbott, then a young man, residing in Illinois, enlisted and served through that war. He came to California in 1852 and settledin Napa County, and subsequently removed to Nevada and Oregon, in both of which States he engaged in the cattle business. While residing in Winnemucca, Nevada, in the fall of 1878, he was waylaid and beaten in the streets of that town, and received injuries from which he never fully recovered, and which no doubt were the primary cause of his death. Three men committed the outrage, and the object was robbery. In 1880 he came to this county and purchased several acres of land in the northern portion of the city, and planted a large orchard, intending to engage extensively in the business of fruit-raising. Last fall he married Mrs. Nancy J. Wright of this city, and fitted up an elegant home which he was prepared to appreciate after successfully passing through the vicissitudes of a busy and eventful life. But he was not destined to long enjoy the comforts which he had provided. On Saturday last he was taken with pneumonia, and on Thursday morning died. He leaves a widow and two brothers, S. H. and A. Abbott, who reside in this city, and two married sisters, one of whom lives at Ukiah in this State, and the other in Missouri. Mr. Abbott was buried yesterday, the funeral being conducted under the auspices of Chorro Lodge of Odd Fellows, of which he was a member.

FRANCISCO ESTEVAN QUINTANA

Was one of the early settlers of the region now embraced in San Luis Obispo County, where he resided from 1843 until the time of his death, which occurred August 4, 1880, at the advanced age of eighty years. Señor Quintana was born in New Mexico, August 4, 1801, remaining in that country until he came to San Luis Obispo, as above stated. During his long life he was actively engaged in the business of stock-raising, both in New Mexico and California; and, being a careful and skillful business man, amassed a fortune. Here he owned a rancho of 6,000 acres of land, and some of the finest improved property in the city of San Luis Obispo. His family consisted of wife and six children, of whom three were daughters and three sons.

At the time of his decease the *Tribune* published the following obituary notice:—

Señor Quintana came to this country poor, but by industry, frugality, and good business habits, acquired a competency. For a number of his later years, Mr. Quintana was afflicted with a diseased leg, which incapacitated him from active business, and two years before his death he had it amputated. His strong constitution and nerve enabled him to undergo the operation, and during the last years of his life he was able to get about. The funeral took place from the Catholic Church.

PEDRO QUINTANA,

The son of Don Francisco Estevan Quintana, was born in New Mexico, January 29, 1883, and when ten years of age came with his parents to California, since which time he has lived in San Luis Obispo. He is the owner of 6,000 acres of land in the county, besides valuable property in the city of San Luis Obispo, and carries on the business of farming and stock-raising extensively. Mr. Quintana resides on one of his farms, situated nine miles northwest of the city, a view of it being published in this volume. He was married September 4, 1856, to Miss Luz Herrera de Quintana, and six children, five sons and one daughter, have been born to them.

STILLMAN F. BREED

Was born January 23, 1829, in Monroe County, New York. His father was Silas Breed, and his mother's maiden name was Nancy Bangs. In 1835–36 occurred the period of great excitement through New York and the New England States regarding the grassy prairies

and "oak openings" of the Territory of Michigan, then struggling to be admitted as a State in the Union. The fertile lands of the embryo State offered the brightest opportunity that had ever opened to the people of the East, and a rapid emigration ensued. The parents of Mr. Breed joined in the movement, and when seven years of age he became a resident of the "Wolverine State." Being of a studious nature and of scholarly tastes, he acquired in the schools of Michigan an excellent education, and at an early age entered the field as a teacher of youth, adopting that most honorable and worthy vocation as his profession. When twenty-four years of age he was elected County Clerk of Van Buren County, which position he held through two successive terms. While County Clerk he published a Republican paper in the town of Paw Paw. In 1858, after serving his second term of office, he sold his paper and printing establishment, and came to California, where he soon engaged as a teacher. For the following five years he taught school in the counties of Contra Costa, El Dorado, and Monterey, and in the latter county was, while teaching, interested in the business of sheep and wool-growing.

Mr. Breed returned to the East in 1864, remaining at his old home in Michigan for two years, going from there to Kansas, where he remained one year. In Kansas he resumed his editorial work, and published a real estate paper at Eureka. He then went to Texas and engaged in teaching in various places, teaching in the schools of Austin, where were five hundred students. From Texas he went to Springfield, Missouri, where he taught in a seminary for young ladies until 1874, when he returned to California. Remaining two years in San Francisco, he then came to San Luis Obispo, where he has since lived, engaged in farming. Mr. Breed's residence and surroundings are the subject of a sketch illustrated in this book.

CHRISTJAN HANSEN JESPERSEN

Is a native of Denmark, born March 10, 1836. His parents were Jorgen and Catherine (Hansen) Jespersen, who had two children, one son and one daughter, Christjan Hansen being the eldest. He remained in his native Denmark until he had reached the prime of manhood, passing his early years at the common schools of the country, and working on the farm, and when arrived at the proper age served an apprenticeship and engaged in the occupation of ship carpentering. After some years of labor at his trade and farming in the cold regions of northern Europe, he decided to seek that far western land where so many of his countrymen had gone before and prospered so well, and whence the reports returned of the long years of warm sunshine and bright flowers, so vividly in contrast to the dreary winters and scanty vegetation of his Scandinavian home. In 1867 he came to America and to California, first settling at Watsonville, Santa Cruz County, where he engaged in farming and in dealing in lumber. At that pleasant village by the Pajaro he remained seven years, removing in 1874 to San Luis Obispo County. Here he purchased a fine farm of 180 acres on the Los Osos Grant, and upon this he continues to reside, a prosperous farmer. His well cultivated fields and thrifty orchard and garden exhibit an industry and economical management that is the forerunner of wealth. His cottage home and its surroundings are shown on another page.

Mr. Jespersen was married February 27, 1862, while in his native land, to Miss Annie Batille Iversen, and they have seven children, five sons and two daughters.

CHAPTER XLIV.

TOWNS AND LOCALITIES CONTINUED.

East of the Santa Lucia—The Carrisa Plain—Valley of the San Juan—San Jose Valley—Pozo—Owners and Farms in 1877-80—Naming the Post-office—Don Ynocente Garcia—Santa Margarita—Seen by J. Ross Browne—Bear Catching—The Santa Lucia Range—The Eastern Valleys—Eagle Rancho—A Gallant Hunter—A Lovely Park—Falls of the Atascadèro—J. Henry Baron von Schröder.

EAST of the Santa Lucia Mountains is a large area comprising about three-fifths of the county. This is included in Salinas Township which had, at the census of 1880, a population of 1,209, and San José Township, which had a population of 872, making a total of 2,081, the population of the county being 9,142. In all this eastern section of about 2,000 square miles there is but an average of one person to the square mile. The settlements are at the La Panza gold mines, Pozo, or San José Valley, Paso de Robles, Hot Springs, the Estrella, San Miguel, and the scattered farms and ranchos. Post-offices are at Pozo, La Panza, and Carrisa, on the route through the valley of the Arroyo Grande, but no regular service is established between La Panza and Carrisa. In the north are post-offices at Paso Robles and San Miguel on the daily stage road, at Adelaida on the route between Paso Robles and Cambria, and at Cholame in the northeast without regular service.

THE CARRISA PLAIN.

In the extreme southeast is the Carissa Plain, formerly called the Estero, one of the most singular formations of the county. With the exception of a few huts, as camps for sheep herders, the only settlement in the section is that of Mr. Chester R. Brumley, near the famous painted rock, in the southwestern quarter of the valley. This gentleman and his accomplished family have made there a little oasis in the broad, treeless and desolate plain. A comfortable two-story house, surrounded by a broad, vine-clad veranda, amid a little grove of fruit, eucalyptus, and cotton-wood trees, presents a pleasing contrast to the usual style of buildings through the pastoral regions.

Water is obtained in wells at from twelve to twenty feet in depth, and is raised at the house by a hand pump, and at the barn for stock it is pumped by a windmill. Fruit trees, as cherry, apple, and peach, grow luxuriantly, but sometimes the fruit is blasted by a severe north wind. This may not be the fate generally, but it is thought that in most localities a wind-break of trees will be required. Some eucalyptus trees are growing thriftily, but others planted at the same time were killed by frost. Cotton-woods grow rapidly. Melons, tomatoes, and other deli-

cate garden vegetables grow well without irrigation. Wheat and barley have been grown successfully, though cut for hay, as the distance from market forbids the transportation of grain. These are the first and only experiments in agriculture on the Carissa Plains. These plains, or this valley, is about forty-five miles in length by from eight to twelve miles in width, and at a general elevation of 1,000 feet in the center, to 1,300 feet at the northwest and southeast extremes. The greatest depression is near the center, where all drainage is received. This receptacle in the dry season is a vast bed of salt of from one to two miles in breadth and five miles in length; but in seasons of excessive rains, it is a lake of equal dimensions. Now it is a resort for the sheep and cattle-growers for twenty to thirty miles around to get their salt for stock and often for domestic purposes. By sinking about four feet in the bed intensely salt water is obtained. For a few miles north of the lake the soil contains some alkali; but generally throughout the plain it appears to be of excellent quality, requiring only water and seeding to make it as productive as the best of the coast valleys.

The land, as usual in California where the surveys went ahead of occupation, has been bought up by speculating capitalists of San Francisco, J. M. and R. H. McDonald owning near 50,000 acres, I. Glazier, 47,000, Schultz and Von Bargen, 21,800 acres, Haggin & Carr, and others also holding large tracts. It would seem to be the policy of these wealthy landholders to prospect their possessions with the artesian borer, as possibly they might obtain flowing water or find some valuable minerable substance beneath the surface. Or, they might experiment with fruit trees and grapevines or other tillage, and if successful their property would greatly enhance in value, and colonies of hundreds of families could be established. There are several wells where water is raised for sheep, and the water is excellent and abundant, the wells being only from twelve to twenty feet in depth.

This plain is separated from the Tulare Valley by the southern extreme of the Monte Diablo Range of mountains. This is a low and generally treeless, sandstone range, trending northwest and southeast, and constituting the dividing line between San Luis Obispo and Kern Counties. On the west is a low ridge separating it from the valley of the San Juan and the Carrisa Valley, which is an arm of the San Juan. On the northwest a similar divide separates it from the main Estrella River, these streams being two or three hundred feet lower than the general level of the Carissa Plain.

VALLEY OF THE SAN JUAN.

The San Juan River is the southern branch of the Estrella, but through most of its course is in summer but a broad channel of sand, water being found only in occasional pools. In seasons of heavy rain this channel becomes a river, in fact as well as name, from fifty to one hundred yards in width. In such seasons the many small valleys and the gently rounded hills that make up the country are clad in luxuriant herbage of alfileria, wild oats, bunch-grass, and flowering herbs, and grand oaks scattered over hill and vale, making it a paradise to the stockman and a land of beauty to the traveler. But houses and improvements are rarely seen; although it is an old settled region. The valley may be considered as comprising that section between the San José Range and the Carrisa Plain, with the ranchos Los Chimeneas and Avenales in the southern part; La Panza and the mining region in the central part, La Cometa, or Comate, California and San Juan Capistrano in the northern part. These are spoken of in the early history of the county. The old settlers were John Gilkey on the Comate, murdered in 1858, Baratie and Borel on the San Juan Capistrano, murdered in 1858, Phillip Biddle, Robert G. Flint, James Mitchell, Joseph Zumwalt, D. W. James, and John D. Thompson, being of those who located in that region more than twenty years ago.

The country is almost entirely devoted to pasturage, but the ore-bearing rocks, the mineral springs, the fertile soil, and the many great acorn-bearing oaks indicate capacities for the support of a large industrial population.

SAN JOSE VALLEY—POZO.

In the latter part of June, 1870, Walter Murray, then editor of the San Luis Obispo *Tribune*, visited San José Valley, and published of it the following historical and descriptive sketch:—

This valley lies about twenty miles east from San Luis Obispo to the southeast of the Santa Margarita Rancho. This place once bore the far more dignified title of "Rancho" instead of "Valley." We mean previous and up to the time of our arrival in this county (1853), and even afterwards. It was then supposed that Don Ynocente Garcia had a grant for the whole of the land embraced within the valley and its surroundings, to the extent of five or six leagues. Early in 1854, however, this idea exploded, and the old gentleman and his sons treated the place as Government land, and recorded possessory claims upon the more favored portions of the tract. It turned out that he had only made application to the Mexican authorities for a grant to the premises, but that no action had ever been taken on the petition. We have all along believed that the land in question could not have been very valuable, or it would have been exceedingly easy and obvious to have found, or made, a title to it, as has been done outside of our county in so many brilliant instances. After due inspection, we must give our old friend and his friends great credit for honesty and integrity, that they did not contrive to gobble up the whole of the valley in this wise. It is well worth the trouble; and looking at the matter in the light or rather in the twilight of popular theology, we really see no reason for their not having done so, except the fear of a warm reception hereafter in that romantic region where blankets are supposed to be equally unknown and unnecessary.

On passing the Santa Margarita divide, we found, as we expected, a new climate. The bland breezes and cool atmosphere of the coast region gave place to a temperature little less than — degrees. We were prepared as much as possible against the heat. Leaving to our left-hand the Santa Margarita mansion, we passed through a long stretch of the most level and fertile land in the county, belonging to the rancho and mansion aforesaid, to the Rincoñada, a name given to this end of the estate. It is well named, for this end of the ranch is a species of pocket, almost entirely surrounded by hills, and full of corners, of which they form the impassable boundaries. About six miles from the house we entered upon a hilly

RANCH & RESIDENCE OF S. F. BREED, NEAR SAN LUIS OBISPO, CAL.

SAN FRANCISCO PUBLIC LIBRARY

country, through which a road has been carved during the year 1869, admitting of easy wagon travel. Before, the road lay along the bed and bank of the Salinas River, which heads in the valley we were about to visit. At length we looked down from an eminence upon the place we were in search of, and found it to be a long and extensive valley, probably two leagues in extent, interspersed with low hills, running streams, and here and there fine tracts of green, moist land. A two or three miles' ride from the foot of the hill brought us to the house and claim of Mariano Lazcano, with the pre-emption claims of his brother Bernardo, José Maria Topete, Agapito Ponce, and Pablo Mojica, immediately adjoining. These gentlemen enjoy a stretch of country hardly to be surpassed in the county, and then only by such favored spots as the level portion of the Corral de Piedra, Santa Rosa, and Santa Margarita Ranchos.

The Salinas River, here a beautiful, living stream, comparatively disembarrassed from the long stretches of sand which characterize its course lower down, runs through all these possessions, and numbers of the finest springs add moisture and freshness to the scene. We were not in a mood, however, to enjoy the beauties of nature; it was past noon, and the sun was out in full force, admonishing the frequenters of a colder section to take shelter from its rays. We reached the Lazcano house.

The first place we visited was the homestead of the widow Manchego. This lady's husband, Bonifacio Manchego, was the brave fellow who lost his life in 1868 in arresting horse-thieves at the Arroyo Grande. It was through his exertions that the road was built over which we came to the valley. He and Mr. Lester and Julian Garcia were the means of establishing in the neighborhood a school house, where, in 1869, for the first time the State and county funds were directed toward the instruction of the rising generation of the valley.

Here is a very pretty little laguna, about a mile in circumference, full of water and environed by green, level land. It is a very excellent and fertile spot, and reflects great credit upon the taste of the man who selected it. From thence we proceeded to the claim of Julian Garcia, who enjoys a living stream of water the year round, and has 160 acres of the finest land, mostly level. We left behind us in San Luis the hay and grain all harvested, though but little of the latter to be seen; here we passed the hay-makers at work, and the finest and greenest of barley and corn crops still standing.

From there we went to the claim of Juan de Jesus Valdez, commonly termed El Beato, where, although there was no running water, we found it lying in spots on the surface and all over the level land, only from two to six feet deep. Here we found beans, corn, lentiles, and other vegetable productions growing in the utmost vigor, without irrigation, and with not a leaf wilted. We turned over the soil and found it to be thoroughly moist, but three inches from the surface. We wondered that this and other favored spots had been left so long without any attempt having been made for so many years to reduce them to possession. Early last year some of these claims were going a-begging for an occupant. Now all the choice places are covered by pre-emption, school land or homestead locations.

The nights are comfortable for sleeping, the temperature being just warm enough, with no insects to disturb. The Salinas River is here, a silvery stream, stretching away for miles in the distance, and enjoying a scenery not to be excelled in any portion of our beautiful county. The San José Valley lay stretched out before our gaze, surrounded by an amphitheater of hills making it, for its size, the best natural fenced tract of land in the county. Here a pass was shown us, leading to the Huasna and Santa Manuela Ranchos; there another to San Juan Capistrano and the Panza, another where the river cleaves its way to Santa Margarita. These, with the road by which we had entered, are the only means of inlet and outlet to and from the valley, and we were assured that at a trifling cost, by fencing up these passes, the whole might be turned into a magnificent potrero, or inclosed pasture, where thousands of cattle might be turned out with no fear of straying, or thousands of acres of land might be tilled without fear of trespass. We could not repress the wish that in our pioneer days we had chanced to visit this valley, at a time when *sitios de ganada-mayor*, might have been had for the asking.

The heat is oppressive; it is very well borne, however, by those who live on that side of the Santa Margarita Pass. Mr. Edward Lester and Mr. Nicholas Rhein have a claim, both of which are the best kind. Mr. Lester, in particular, has a large tract of level land, with water within a few feet of the surface. His crop was green and beautiful.

Leaving his place, we traveled down the Salinas River for six or eight miles, finding it a rough country, with plenty of sand and rock, but, at the same time, an abundance of grass scattered here and there, with but one house in all the distance. The magnificent view presented by nature in every direction fills the mind with delight and chains the eye with its beauties. We advise everybody who wants to see good scenery, fertile land, plenty of grass, and to experience weather and air which ought to prolong the lives of lung patients indefinitely, to visit San José Valley. It is one of the prettiest places we ever saw.

OWNERS AND FARMS IN 1877.

The cultivated land equals in area a whole township, within which are thirty-three farms, settled on and occupied. Excluding a few bachelors, the valley is inhabited by men of families. No farm contains less than 160 acres, and runs as high as 640 acres. Blochman & Co., of San Luis Obispo, own 640 acres; Sinsheimer & Brizzolara, 320 acres; Dr. R. A. Cochrane owns a fine place embracing 640 acres; Lazcano, perhaps, the same; Tom Carroll, 320 acres; Lowrie Brothers, 320 acres; the Manchego heirs, 320 acres, etc.

The valley land generally is rich and fertile, and beautifully dotted with evergreen oaks, whose wide-spread branches in sultry hours afford a grateful shade. The Salinas rises in the *avenal* (oat) hills, some twelve miles north of the center of the valley.

A writer, in April, 1880, reports the condition of the valley as follows:—

This little valley has decked herself out in a robe of emerald green, dotted here and there with thousands of parti-colored flowers, and the varied landscape, backed by dark and rugged mountains, vies in beauty with any other vale in the whole of lovely San Luis.

The cold weather has retarded somewhat the growth of the grain, but it has given it time to root itself deeply in the ground, and a few warm days will guarantee an abundant crop. There are about 1,600 acres in wheat in and near the valley, which will certainly average at least twenty bushels per acre.

The quiet of the valley is once in a while broken by a visitor from San Luis, but we soon recover from the shock, and go peacefully on again. Some of the ranchers have contracted their wool for twenty-eight cents per pound, which seems a good price.

The school is prospering finely; the roll shows a larger attendance than for three years past. This is due to the energy and zeal of the teacher. . . .

NAMING THE POST-OFFICE.

The next year gave even better promise of good crops, and the newspaper reports an increased area of 600 acres put in wheat. Mr. Smith and the Ballagh Brothers, new comers, imitated the older settlers, and entered largely into wheat culture. G. W. Lingo, Esq., a well-known citizen, had the honor of proposing the name of the post-office in the valley. *Pozo*, in Spanish means a well or hole, whence the likeness of the valley itself to a space of this sort, and the Spanish word *Pozo* was adopted as the name of the post-office.

This office receives its mails weekly, the route being by way of the valley of the Arroyo Grande, passing the post-office of Musick, and extending beyond to La Panza. A wagon road leads to San Luis Obispo, passing the San José and Rincoñada Quicksilver Mines to Santa Margarita, where it joins the main road through the county. By this route the distance from the post-office, which is in the upper part of the valley, is about thirty miles, and the road is rather difficult of passage with heavily laden wagons. A new road has been surveyed, but not constructed, running on the east side of the Salinas River to near Santa Margarita, and then joining the old one, which, when made, will greatly facilitate travel.

DON YNOCENTE GARCIA.

The first claimant to the valley was Don Ynocente Garcia, as related in the sketch by Mr. Murray. This gentleman died in San Luis Obispo in 1878, upon which occasion the *Tribune* published the following obituary notice and sketch of his life:—

On November 26, 1878, Don Ynocente Garcia died, aged ninety-one years. He was a highly respected citizen of San Luis Obispo. His face and presence were familiar to the people for many years—even farther back into the past than the memory of the oldest inhabitant reaches. He has rendered valuable services to the country since its earliest settlement, having been born in Los Angeles in the year 1786. When a young man, he was a soldier to the King of Spain, and engaged in the subjugation of the wild Indians, and the protection of the missionaries. After the independence of Mexico, he became Administrator of the mission of San Miguel, in this county, which position he held with honor until the office was abolished by the secularization of the missions. All his transactions in public and private life were marked by the strictest honesty. The deceased was married twice. His first wife was Doña Carmen Sanchez, by whom he had sixteen children. His second marriage was with Doña Bruna Cole, by whom he had three children. Besides the above-mentioned children, he leaves behind him seventy-six grandchildren, one hundred and twenty-eight great-grandchildren, and thirty-six great-great-grandchildren. He was possessed of an iron constitution, was strong and robust, and retained all his mental faculties up to the time of his death. The deceased was a good father and friend, and a devout Christian, and the oldest inhabitant of San Luis Obispo.

SANTA MARGARITA.

The history and description of the famous Santa Margarita Rancho presents some very interesting features. This grant, now the property of Gen P. W. Murphy, was made to Joaquin Estrada, and was confirmed and finally patented to him. It contains 17,734 acres, the greater part of which is very valuable land. It consists of a valley, that of the Salinas River, some two miles in width and extending along the river perhaps eight or nine miles. The tract has always been celebrated for its fertility ever since the Franciscan missionaries began to till its soil and establish warehouses to contain the extraordinary crops of *frijoles*, *garbanzos*, *maiz*, and other esculents.

Later on, when the Mexican lords of the manor reigned at Santa Margarita, the place was given up to the support of great herds of horned cattle, and agriculture was neglected. In time the long-horned Mexican cattle have been replaced by better breeds, but still the greater part of this unequalled valley is devoted to beef raising. Frequent mention has been made of the Santa Margarita in these pages, and much has been written in its praise by travelers, extracts from a few of which follow.

Writing in 1879, "T" remarks of the place and its approaches:—

Shortly after passing Boronda's, at the foot of the mountain, beyond the Cuesta, and just before reaching the fine-looking dwelling of the Bean Brothers, our guide left the main road, and turning suddenly to the right led us over the hill and down a narrow cañon a mile or so, when we found ourselves riding out upon the level valley of the Santa Margarita. Up the valley and nearly three miles away the white adobe ranch-house is seen, a shining speck in the distance. In the other direction the eye swept the broad valley for miles unobstructed, save by the white oaks standing over the ground, thinly distributed, as if planted by a hand that had more land to sow than seed to scatter. The first thing that struck me as strange was the small number of cattle in sight. When I passed through this valley four years ago, large herds were grazing in every direction. Great sleek-looking animals they were, half wild, half tame. As we passed by one of these herds a loud bellowing would be set up, and some of the bravest steers would advance threateningly toward us, courageous as soldiers as long as it was a fair fight, no striking back; but let one make a demonstration, and, in a twinkling of an eye, instead of shaking horns and furious tongues, a forest of tails would be presented and away would roll the herd. To-day only a few cattle, and they were as tame as dairy stock and fat enough for beef, every one of them. Santa Margarita has long been famed as the queen of cattle ranches, and embraces enough land for a good-sized county. Before it came into the possession of the present owner, this princely domain yearly sent its thousands of fat beeves to the San Francisco market. Its *rodeos* were festivals that were celebrated by stock-owners, *vaqueros*, and people of leisure from all parts of the county, during the continuation of which a great camp was formed, with every day a picnic and every night a round of revelry. . . . A more pleasant place to live in can hardly be imagined. The valley is surrounded by mountains that shelter it from the moist coast winds and the dry northers—the former of which rust and blight the crops, the latter drying up everything in its path. Thus protected from prejudicial influences, it possesses every advantage for the raising of grain and vegetables of all kinds, and temperate climate, fruits of the best quality and flavor. Our best peaches,

apples, apricots, and nectarines come from this side of the Santa Lucia Range.

SEEN BY J. ROSS BROWNE.

In 1849, J. Ross Browne made a visit to San Luis Obispo, and in the account of his journey wrote his impressions of Santa Margarita, and the incident that befell him in the valley.

Next day I entered the valley of Santa Margarita. I shall never forget my impressions of this valley. Encircled by ranges of blue mountains, were broad, rich pastures, covered with herds of cattle; beautifully diversified with groves, streams, and shrubbery; castellated cliffs in the foreground as the trail would demand, a group of cattle grazing by the margin of a little lake, their forms mirrored in the water; a mirage in the distance, mountain upon mountain beyond, as far as the eye could reach, till their dim outlines were lost in the glow of the atmosphere. Surely a more lovely spot never existed upon earth. I have wandered over many a bright and beautiful land, but never even in the glorious Orient, in Italy, Spain, Switzerland, or South America, have I seen a country so richly favored by nature as California, and never a more lovely valley than Santa Margarita, in the whole wide world. There is nothing comparable to the mingled wildness and repose of such a scene; the rich and glowing sky, the illimitable distance, the teeming luxuriance of vegetation, its utter isolation from the busy world, and the dreamy fascination that lurks in every feature.

BEAR CATCHING.

I had passed nearly across the valley, and was about to enter upon an undulating and beautifully timbered range of country extending into it from the foot-hills, when a dust arose in a slight elevation a little to the left, and about half a mile distant. My mule, ever on the alert for some new danger, pricked up his ears, and evinced symptoms of uncontrollable fear. The object rapidly approached, and, without further warning, my steed whirled around and fled at the top of his speed. Neither voice nor bridle had the slightest effect. In vain I struggled to arrest his progress. He never before ran so fast. Through bush and mire, over rocks, into deep arroyos and out again, he dashed in his frantic career, never pausing until by a mischance one of his feet entered a squirrel burrow, and he rolled headlong on the ground, throwing me far in advance. I jumped to my feet to catch him, but he was on his feet as quickly, and hurried away. Upon looking back to see what was the cause of his perturbation, I was astonished to perceive a large animal, I could not at first distinguish what, followed by several horsemen in full chase.

In order to avoid being in their direct route, I made a break for a trifling mound at a short distance, where I screened myself from observation, crouching close to the ground. Scarcely had I done so, when I heard loud shouts, and looking over the bank saw within some half a hundred paces a huge grizzly bear, which had halted from his retreat, and sitting upon his haunches was now facing his former pursuers. The horsemen, who were evidently native Californians, managed their horses with wonderful grace and skill. The nearest swept down like an avalanche toward the bear, while the others coursed off a short distance, making a circle, so as to prevent his escape. Suddenly swerving a little to one side, the leader whirled his *lazo* once or twice around his head and let fly at his game with unerring aim. The loop caught one of the fore-paws, and the bear was instantly jerked down upon his haunches, struggling and roaring with all his might. It was a striking instance of the power of the rider over the horse, that wild with terror as the latter was, he dared not disobey the slightest pressure of the rein, but went through all the evolutions, blowing trumpet blasts from his nostrils, his eyes starting from their sockets. Despite the strain kept upon the *lazo*, the bear soon regained his feet and commenced hauling in the line with his fore-paws, so as to get within reach of the horse. He had advanced within ten feet before the other horsemen could bring a *lazo* to bear upon him. The first throw was at the hind legs—the first object being to stretch him out—but it missed. Another more fortunate cast took him around the neck. Both riders pulled in opposite directions, and the bear soon rolled upon the ground again, biting furiously at the *lazoes*, and uttering the most terrific roars.

The strain upon the neck soon chocked off his breath, and he was forced to let loose his grasp upon the other *lazo*. While struggling to free his neck, the two other horsemen dashed up, yelling to attract his attention. The nearest, watching narrowly every motion of the frantic animal, soon let fly his *lazo* and made a lucky hitch around one of his hind legs. The other quickly placed a loop around the animal's body, and all four together set up a yell of triumph, and began pulling in opposite directions. The writhing, straining, and pitching of the powerful monster were now absolutely fearful. A dust rose over him, and the earth flew in every direction. Sometimes by a desperate effort he regained his feet and actually dragged one or more of the horses toward him by main strength; but whenever he attempted this the others drew tighter their *lazoes* and choked him or jerked him upon his haunches. It was apparent that his wind was giving out, partly by reason of the long chase, and partly from the noose around his throat. A general pull threw him once more upon his back.

Before he could regain his feet, the horsemen by a series of maneuvers wound him completely up, so that he lay perfectly quiet upon the ground, breathing heavily and utterly unable to extricate his paws from the labyrinth of *lazoes* in which they were entangled. One of the riders now dismounted, and approaching the bear, with a spare *riata* cast a noose over his fore-paws and tied the remaining part around the neck, drawing it so tightly as to destroy by suffocation the bear's remaining strength. Another rider dismounting, the two bound the powerful armed paws so securely that it was impossible for the bear to break loose. They next bound his jaws tightly together, winding the *riata* about his head, after which they loosed the fastenings of his neck to give him air. When all was secure they freed their *lazoes* and mounted their horses.

I thought it now time to make my presence known, so I stood up. Some of the party had evidently seen me during the progress of the chase, for they manifested no surprise at my presence; and the leader after exchanging words with another man, and pointing in the direction taken by the mule, rode up and said very politely:—

Buenos dias, Senor! and proceeded to inform me that he had sent a man to catch my mule, and it would be back presently. While we were endeavoring to carry on some conversation relating to the capture of the bear, during which I made out that they were going to drag him to the ranch on a bull hide and have a grand bull fight in a few days, the vaquero returned with my mule, and I proceeded on my journey.

THE SANTA LUCIA RANGE.

A distant view of the Santa Lucia Mountains gives the impression of a strong, bold, and precipitous range, extending southeasterly through the county. From the head of the Cuyama, and the head of the San Buenaventura, the Santa Lucia extends to the Pacific at Punto Gordo in

Monterey County, separating the waters flowing into the Cuyama from those of the Tulare basin, and the waters of the Salinas from the many smaller streams flowing westerly and southwesterly to the ocean.

The trend of the range is north 46 degrees west, the general altitude being from 2,500 to 3,000 feet, but in the south are peaks rising to the height of 7,000 feet. From the western base of its foot-hills to the sea, in this county, is from five to fifteen miles.

As seen from the west, it is an imposing, forbidding mountain; but there are a great many inlets, following the little streams, as the Arroyo Grande, Lopez Creek, Corral de Piedra, San Luis Chorro, Morro, Van Ness, Santa Rosa, Old Creek, and others, which open to most delightful and fertile valleys. The valleys on the northeast side of the range are much higher than that of San Luis Obispo, Santa Margarita being nearly 800 feet above the city of San Luis Obispo, 400 feet below the Cuesta, which is 1,350 feet above the sea.

THE EASTERN VALLEYS.

From the difference of altitude the mountain presents a less formidable aspect viewed from the eastern valleys, and upon closer inspection the range is found to be composed of many lateral spurs and detached buttes, around and among which are many broad valleys, verdant potreros, and deep and romantic cañons. On the northeastern slope rises the Salinas and its branches, the Santa Margarita, Atascadero, Paso Robles, Nacamiento, and other streams. The region is well covered with noble, broad-spreading white oaks, with a smaller variety intermixed with nut pine on the ridges, laurel, balm of Gilead, cottonwood, and sycamore in the cañons, and live oak and chemissal on the mountain-sides.

EAGLE RANCHO.

On the headwaters of the Atascadero is the "Eagle Ranch," the property or Baron Von Schroder. Leaving the stage road near the residence of Gen. P. W. Murphy, the western part of the Santa Margarita Rancho is crossed, of broad fields and rolling hills for a distance of four miles, when in a little valley on one of the forks of the Atascadero the cluster of buildings making the headquarters of the Baron's ranch is reached. This place was settled upon many years ago by some of the native Mexican population, who used it as a secluded pasturage without cultivation or improvement. In 1876 it was purchased by Mr. Albert F. Benton, who has lived in San Luis Obispo County since 1869. Mr. Benton's first home was on the Estrella, where he still owns a tract of land.

As said, he came upon the Eagle Ranch in 1876, made such improvements as were necessary for the comfort of his family, now consisting of a wife and four pretty little girls, and commenced the cultivation of the farm. The many oaks and some bodies of marshy land were favorable to the production of swine, of which he raised a large number, but the grizzly bears were a great obstacle to his success.

These monsters inflicted great damage upon his porcine property, and continuous efforts were made to stay them. One glistening skull with yawning jaws and long white tusks is fastened upon a post near the house. "The fellow of which this is the representative had cost me," said Mr. Benton, "several hundred dollars, and I keep his skull as a trophy."

A GALLANT HUNTER.

The bear had given the ranch a reputation, and in 1881 Baron Von Schroder, stopping at Paso Robles Springs, heard of the locality, and went visiting it in pursuit of bear, deer, and other game. After remaining on the rancho about six months, and killing several bears in the mountains, he concluded to become the owner, and purchased it of Mr. Benton, whom he retains as superintendent. Since becoming the owner he has expended a large amount of money in improvements, intending it for a country resort for himself and friends. The rancho comprises some 500 acres, extending through several small valleys, and commanding an extensive range for pasturage, over adjoining public and railroad lands not desirable for cultivation. The first valley, where the residence is located, contains about fifty acres of very fertile land that is cultivated, having wheat, a large strawberry field, vines, and fruit trees. In the middle of the valley is a small knoll upon which he has constructed an elegant residence. Near by he has had excavated two tunnels, tapping large springs, from which an abundance of pure cold water is obtained for irrigating his strawberries, vineyard, orchard, and garden, and domestic purposes. These tunnels are upwards of 100 feet above the house, and 1,400 feet above the sea level.

A LOVELY PARK.

From this valley the Baron has had constructed, at a cost of upwards of $1,000, a road of easy grade over the dividing ridge between the east and south forks of the Atascadero, and down the cañon of the south fork to another valley called the potrero, a distance of about three miles. This latter valley is of an irregular form, reaching its verdant arms to the eastern base of the main ridge of the Santa Lucia, and embraces several small streams which form the west fork of the Atascadero. The locality is directly east of Morro, and from the summit of the ridge the Morro Rock, eight miles distant, appears within a stone's throw, and the great expanse of coast and ocean form a picture of exceeding grandeur and magnificence.

From one of the small buttes, which rise like gigantic sugar loaves in this secluded mountain park, the straggling arms of the portrero may be seen reaching in various directions. About 200 acres are here under cultivation. A marshy spot conveniently located suggested to the enterprising and æsthetic owner, the construction of a fish pond, and one has been excavated, 150 feet in length by 30 feet in width at the top, and 18 feet at the bottom, and six feet in depth. From this runs a stream of six or eight inches of water, sufficient to irrigate a garden and orchard he designs planting.

The pond will be stocked with carp, a handsome fish, and a great favorite with German epicures.

FALLS OF THE ATASCADERO.

A short distance below the junction of the several forks and 500 yards from the Baron's road are the falls of the Atascadero. Here the scenery is exceedingly wild and picturesque. A massive dyke of trachyte and serpentine crosses the cañon, and over it the stream pours in several cascades, the highest being a leap of over twenty feet, the whole making a fall of about forty feet. The stream in very low water is about four feet in width and three or four inches in depth. From below the falls the rocky banks rise perpendicularly to the height of over 100 feet, and are clad in delicate evergreen ferns in great variety and beauty.

High up in the almost inaccessible cliffs, several hundred feet above the stream, an eagle for years past has made its nest and brought forth its young. Last summer, by a bold climb, the Baron succeeded in capturing an eaglet, which he raised and carried in triumph to San Francisco. From this the ranch derived its name.

The falls at present are of very difficult access, the sides of the cañon being very rocky and steep; but so unique and grand scenery will not be long neglected, as Von Schroder declares his intention to construct a trail and ladders, so that visitors may easily and safely reach the romantic spot.

Such is one of the mountain farms hidden away among the ridges and pecachos of the Santa Lucia, which, to the casual observer, appears as a precipitous range, a barren, valueless waste of the earth's surface. Many more of similar character exist, and by enterprise and patient, skilled industry, the most pleasant and prosperous homes may be made in their midst.

J. HENRY BARON VON SCHRODER,

The proprietor of the above-described mountain retreat, is a native of North Germany, the eldest son and heir to the estates and titles of the Von Schroder family. But "not content to be known because his fathers were," he proposed to make a name for himself, and in 1870, at the early age of eighteen years, he entered the Prussian Army, and fought through the Franco-Prussian War of 1870–71, in a regiment of Hussars, and for his services was honored with the war medal. In 1880 he retired from the army, and in 1882 received the decoration of the "Iron Cross" for twelve years of distinguished service. From the Hussars he was transferred to the Cuirassiers of the Guard, in which he served four years in Berlin, and then changed to the Thirteenth Dragoons, of which regiment he is at present Premier-Lieutenant d. R. After leaving the army, he traveled during the greater part of two years in the South Sea Islands, and on the voyage saved the life of a sailor by leaping into the sea, and sustaining the drowning man until rescued by the ship's boats. For this brave deed he was awarded a medal.

In January, 1881, he arrived in San Francisco, and while on a hunting tour came to the Eagle Rancho, with which he fell in love, and purchased as previously related.

CHAPTER XLV.

TOWNS AND LOCALITIES, CONTINUED.

Valley of the Salinas—El Paso de Robles—Purchased by Blackburn—The Improvements—The Main Spring—Chemical Analysis—The Mud Bath—Other Springs—Resident Physician—Routes of Travel—D. D. Blackburn—J. H. Blackburn—D. W. James.

As the valley of the Salinas extends northward, approaching a junction with the Estrella, the mountains sink into rolling hills, with scattering trees and groves of oak upon them, and sycamore, cottonwood, and willows on the banks of the streams, presenting a landscape of exceeding loveliness. The great ranchos of Asuncion, Atascadéro, and El Paso de Robles, and the mission of San Miguel are on the left of the Salinas, and the Eureka, Santa Ysabel, and Huer-Huero on the right, the settlement of the Estrella on the banks of that stream, and the Cholame Rancho in the northeastern part of the county.

EL PASO DE ROBLES.

Among the numerous health resorts of this famed State, Paso Robles Hot Springs stands without a rival, so far as the healing qualities of its waters are concerned. The springs take their name from the rancho upon which they are found, El Paso de Robles (The Pass of the Oaks). They are situated in the beautiful valley of the Salinas River, about thirty miles north from San Luis Obispo, and sixteen miles from the Pacific. This valley is protected from the cold winds and fogs of the ocean by the Santa Lucia Range of mountains, and for miles above and below the springs the valley is a natural park, formed by long stretches of level plains, broken at intervals by low hills, and all studded with graceful white and live-oak trees, with occasional groups of native shrubs, the whole forming one of the most picturesque landscapes that the eye of man ever rested upon. In the midst of this scene of natural beauty, the waters burst forth from the earth, duly prepared in nature's great laboratories to minister to the diseases of man.

The springs were observed by the early missionaries, and their curative properties recognized by the Indians and Spaniards from time immemorial. Previous to the occupation of the country by the Americans, they were used for bathing, and a rude abutment of logs had been placed about the edge of the principal one, thereby making a pool of water. This was done before the location of San Miguel Mission. Instances of cures are innumerable. Hopeless "chronics"—men and women, prostrated and crippled by so-considered incurable diseases—have, since the year 1797, journeyed to the "healing waters" of these life-giving springs, only to reiterate —after a shorter or longer sojourn—the oft-repeated phrase, "I AM WELL."

Even the grizzly bears, the former monarchs of the region, sought in the warm and invigorating waters the pleasures of the bath. There was formerly a large cottonwood tree growing on the bank of the spring, with a limb extending low over the water. A huge

grizzly was in the habit of making nocturnal visits to the spring, plunge into the pool, and, with his fore paws grasping the limb, swing himself up and down in the water, evidently enjoying his bath, his swing, and the pleasant sensations of his dips in warm water, with unspeakable delight.

PURCHASED BY BLACKBURN.

The Paso de Robles Rancho, including the springs, was purchased by D. D. Blackburn, James H. Blackburn, and Lazare Godchaux, in 1857. At that time the springs were in the condition left by the missionaries, the decayed remains of the log abutments placed there nearly one hundred years before still being observable. Bear tracks were numerous, and the whole place had the appearance of desolation. Soon thereafter improvements were commenced, and have continued, making the Paso Robles Hot Springs one of the finest pleasure and health resorts of the Union.

The climate at Paso Robles is as near perfection as can be found in the United States, and is wholly free from those sudden changes often experienced on this coast. The atmosphere is pure and entirely free from malarial poison. Intermittent fever, or other forms of malarial diseases, are never contracted there. Owing to these climatic advantages, the Paso Robles Springs are accessible to the disease-afflicted sufferers during the winter months, thereby rendering bathing equally beneficial at all seasons, while most of the other health resorts of the State are compelled to remain closed. This resort is now the property of D. D. and J. H. Blackburn and D. W. James.

THE IMPROVEMENTS.

In the engraving in this work is seen the little village constructed for the accommodation of guests. A main central building constitutes the hotel, with detatched buildings containing parlors, bedrooms, store, billiard saloon, express, telegraph, and post-offices, reading-room, and barber shop, physicians' office and residence, and in the foreground, by the main spring, is the long double row of bath-rooms.

The cottages surround the hotel on three sides; these are for first-class guests. They are furnished with special care, and nowhere can be found more luxurious beds, finer blankets and bedding, or more comfortable house equipments than in the cottages of Paso Robles.

There are separate dining-rooms for first and second-class guests, though both are served from the same kitchen, which is one of the best supplied and appointed on the Pacific Coast.

THE MAIN SPRING.

In the center of a vast natural lawn-like park, spreading—half a mile long and a mile wide—on a gentle incline from the foot-hills of the Coast Range to the bank of the Salinas, and shaded by groves and avenues of white and live-oaks, the waters of the main spring, hot and bubbling with gases, rise within the white stone walls of their reservoir.

This reservoir is eight feet square, and from it flow about 4,500 gallons per hour, being an ample supply for all the requirements of the numerous bath-rooms which are located near at hand. There are two plunge baths, one exclusively for ladies, through which the water is continually running, thus eusuring perfect cleanliness and equal temperature. The bath-rooms are supplied with every convenience, and with water direct from the main spring. The temperature of the water is 110 degrees Fahrenheit. The late Dr. E. M. Morse, one of the leading physicians of Washington, District of Columbia, in his day, wrote an extended treatise upon the medicinal properties of these springs, from which the following paragraph is quoted:—

After watching the effects of these Paso Robles Hot Sulphur Mud and Soda Springs for many months, cautiously, and at first skeptically, I have noticed the following results: They have a strong alterative effect. They are generally laxative in their action, and remarkably diuretic at first, so much so that many patients will not drink the waters just before retiring to bed. In cases of syphilis, mercurial poison, and even rheumatism, the waters seem to work out the materia-morbi visibly through the skin, as evidenced by the blotches, eruptions, and occasionally ulcers. But the greater the determination to the skin is, the more apparent are the good effects of the water. I have met several gentlemen, some of whom have tried the waters of Carlsbad, some the Virginia springs, and the hot springs of Arkansas, who have assured me that from their own experience, and their observation of those around them, the waters of Paso Robles are the most powerful mineral waters they ever drank. One thing that speaks powerfully in favor of these springs is the implicit confidence with which all who have tried them rely upon their virtues, and the more they see of them the more they believe in them. When we reflect that many of the cases here are of the most obstinate and intractable character, generally sent here as a last hope, we can form some idea of the great value of these springs.

The diseases for which these waters are peculiarly adapted are rheumatism, syphilis, gout, neuralgia, paralysis, erysipelas, intermittent fever, eczema, psoriasis, affections of the womb, and diseases of the liver and kidney.

These waters, like the waters of Aix-la-Chapelle, which are alkaline and sulphurous, act admirably in all female complaints. Gentlemen whose long and assiduous devotion to Bacchus has at last resulted in worn-out stomachs and shattered nervous systems, and also those who are so unfortunate as to have become addicted to the excessive use of opium and morphine, will be highly gratified at the marked improvement a short sojourn will make in their condition. The exhilarating and stimulating effect of the gases from these waters upon the nerve centers, lymphatic vessels, and cellular tissues, make it comparatively easy for them to abstain from their accustomed beverages.

Chemical analysis of the principal spring at Paso Robles, as made by Professors Price and Hewston of San Francisco, is as follows:—

Main Hot Sulphur Spring, temperature 110 degrees F. One imperial gallon, of 7,000 grains, contains:—

Sulphureted Hydrogen Gas	4.45	grains per	gal.
Free Carbonic Acid Gas	10.50	"	"
Sulphate of Lime	3.21	"	"
Sulphate of Potassa	.88	"	"
Sulphate of Soda (Glauber's Salts)	7.85	"	"
Peroxide of Iron	.36	"	"
Alumina	.22	"	"
Silica	.44	"	"
Bi-Carbonate of Magnesia	.92	"	"
Bi-Carbonate of Soda	50.74	"	"
Chloride of Sodium (Common Salt)	27.18	"	"
Iodide and Bromides, traces only			
Organic Matter	1.64	"	"
	93.44	"	"

THE MUD BATH.

The great and distinctive feature of Paso Robles, however, is the celebrated mud bath, which is the only one of the kind on this continent.

The house which covers the mud bath is divided through the center by a raised platform. On one side of this is a plunge bath of tepid gas, and sulphur impregnated water; on the other is the famous mud bath. Into the tepid mass the sufferer plunges up to the neck, and disports himself as best he can for a quarter to a half an hour, when he comes out, washes off the mud with clean water, and wraps himself in heavy blankets and takes a rest until he has perspired freely. After a patient has taken a few of these baths, they are greatly enjoyed and their effects simply wonderful. The worst cases of rheumatism and kindred affections readily yield to the mud bath treatment.

The mud is taken from the hot bog, dried and screened, and then thrown into the two vats which box the two hot springs. These vats are each six feet deep and eight feet square. From the bottom of these vats, springs the water, in one with a mean temperature of 122° F.; in the other, 140° F.

Twelve hours after the mud is changed (which is done every few days) it is permeated by the gas and water and is ready for use.

There is but one dressing-room; this is for general use. The ladies use the mud bath on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays; the gentlemen on Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays. "The Mud" is closed or let to private parties on Sundays. An easy carriage runs to the "Mud Spring" every three hours, commencing a 6 o'clock A. M., and making the last trip at 3 o'clock P. M. Later than 5 P. M., or earlier than 6 A. M., the bath is open to gentlemen, on payment of a small fee; otherwise this bath is free.

One hundred feet distant from "The Mud" is the "Sand Bath," with a mean temperature of 140° F., which is a valuable curative agent.

Chemical analysis of the Mud Springs:—

Mud Springs temperature, 140° F. One Imperial gallon, of 7,000 grains, contains—

Sulphureted Hydrogen Gas	3.28	grains per	gal.
Carbonic Acid Gas	47.84	"	"
Sulphate of Lime	17.90	"	"
Sulphate of Potassa, traces			
Sulphate of Soda	41.11	"	"
Silica	1.11	"	"
Carbonate of Magnesia	3.10	grains per	gal.
Carbonate of Soda	5.21	"	"
Chloride of Sodium	96.48	"	"
Organic Matter	3.47	"	"
	168.30	"	"

OTHER SPRINGS.

There are several other springs in the vicinity of those mentioned, the most remarkable of which is the "Sand Spring," with a mean temperature of 146°. It has a very heavy flow of water highly charged with sulphur and soda, and wells up through a bed of micaceous quicksand that is as deep as the bottomless pit, so far as is known. The pressure of the water is so great in forcing its way upward that a person will not sink by gravitation to any depth; on the contrary it requires considerable exertion to force the body downward.

The sensations produced by a sand bath are delightful, and it is the most wonderful beautifier of the complexion in the world. Then there are the Soda and White Sulphur Springs. These flank the Mud Spring on either hand, one being north and the other south of and both about 200 feet distant from it. Neither of these springs are housed, though both have quite a strong flow of valuable mineral water. The temperature of the water of these springs are about 80°. Six hundred yards east of the main spring and near the bank of the Salinas is the Iron or Chalybeate Spring. This has but a moderate flow of cold water, and is prescribed in cases of inemia.

RESIDENT PHYSICIAN.

D. E. Barger, M. D., formerly of San Francisco, is now resident physician of the springs, and has full control of the medical department. The doctor has made mineral waters a special study, and in order that those who come here for treatment may derive the greatest benefit from them, and prevent their excessive and injurious use, the baths and waters are under his direct supervision. Medical advice and attendance are free to guests.

Dr. Barger is the meteorologist of Paso Robles, and during his residence has kept the record of the rain-fall, temperature, etc., the measurements being made by instruments furnished by the Government of the United States.

The following is the table of rain-fall for the seasons of 1881–82 and 1882–83:—

1881.	INCHES.	1882.	INCHES.
September	.15	September	.05
October	.17	October	.38
November	.23	November	.98
December	.68	1883.	
1882.		January	1.52½
January	.70	February 13	1.35
February	1.28	March	.31½
March	4.10	April	1.90
April	.35	May	1.10
Total	7.66	Total	8.00

ROUTES OF TRAVEL.

The Paso de Robles Springs are on the main stage road

running north and south through the county, carrying the great coast mail daily each way. The road is an excellent one, passing through a country of picturesque and interesting natural scenery, traversing a distance between railroad termini of thirty miles from San Luis Obispo and eighty-four miles from Soledad. At the latter place it connects with the Southern Pacific Railroad to San Francisco, distant from the springs 227 miles.

At the springs is the Paso Robles post-office, P. H. Dunn Postmaster and Virgil Smith Deputy-Postmaster. This is a money order office and here is also a telegraph office. It is the post-office for a large extent of country surrounding it; the Estrella settlement extending twelve miles on the east, of Cashius Station fifteen miles south, Santa Margarita and Eagle Rancho eighteen miles south and the Morehouse settlement eight miles west.

D. D. BLACKBURN.

All visitors to the famous hot springs of Paso de Robles have formed the acquaintance of Daniel Drew Blackburn, the senior proprietor of that pleasant resort. Mr. Blackburn, of the old "Mother of States," was born at Harper's Ferry, Jefferson County, Virginia, April 8, 1816. His hale and hearty good looks and stalwart frame shows that he came of good stock, and he can boast of his family record as well as of their physical structure. His father was Joseph Blackburn, born at Charleston, Virginia; served in the war of 1812 and was wounded at the battle of Fort McHenry, in the desperate defense of the city of Baltimore in 1814, when the British were repulsed and their invasion of Maryland frustrated. The progenitor of the Blackburns came from England in early colonial times. The maiden name of his mother was Margaret Drew, daughter of Michael Drew, who was a native of Edinburgh, Scotland, and when a lad came to America, settling in Virginia while it was a colony of Great Britain, and served in the patriot army through the War of the Revolution. He was with Gen. Anthony Wayne at the storming of Stony Point, and with Washington at the crowning success of the war in the seige of Yorktown, witnessing the surrender of Cornwallis and the British army.

The parents of Mr. Blackburn moved to Springfield, Clark County, Ohio, in 1822, and in that pleasant section of the world he grew to manhood, attending school in Springfield acquiring a good education, and learned the trade of carpenter.

A goodly array of brothers and sisters made up the family of Mr. Blackburn, in the order of their age as follows: Mary Ann, now the wife of James Morgan, of Santa Cruz; William; Daniel D.; Maria, wife of the late Captain Findlay, of Wheatland, Yuba County; James H. and Jacob A., of Watsonville. Judge William Blackburn was one of the historical characters of California. He was one of the early pioneers, coming to this coast in 1844, and settling in Santa Cruz, at once taking a prominent part in the affairs of the country, becoming one of the active members of the American colony which led the way to the final transfer of California to the Union. In the war of conquest he joined the battalion of volunteers under Fremont and was Lieutenant of the compan y and marched with the army to Los Angeles. Returning to Santa Cruz he engaged in the business of merchant and was appointed Alcalde by Governor Mason. Many anecdotes are related of him, showing his decision of character, promptness of action, and his original manner of dispensing justice. Some are exceedingly humorous and some quite tragic. On one occasion a young man was brought before him charged with having sheared the mane of a horse close to the neck and the hair of the tail, leaving but a bare stump. The ludicrous appearance of the horse was proof of the act committed, and the evidence of the prisoner's guilt was conclusive. Alcalde Blackburn sent for a barber, ordered the culprit to be seated and directed the tonsorial artist to shear and shave the dark flowing locks and curling moustache, which were the pride and glory of the vain wearer. The shearing and shaving were hardly accomplished when the counsel for the prisoner entered and moved an arrest of judgment. "Oh, yes," said Blackburn, "as the shears and the razor have done their work, judgment may now rest." "And under what law," inquired the learned counsel, "has this penalty been inflicted?" "Under the Mosaic," replied the Alcalde; "that good old rule—eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hair for hair." "But," said the Biblical jurist, "*that* was the law of the Old Testament, which has been abrogated in the New." "But we are still living," returned the Alcalde, "under the old dispensation, and must continue there until Congress shall sanction a new order of things." "Well, well," continued the counsel, old dispensation or new, the penalty was too severe—a man's head against a horse's tail!" "That is not the question," rejoined Blackburn; "it is the hair on the one against the hair on the other; now as there are forty fiddles to one wig in California, the inference is just, that horsehair of the two is in most demand, and that the greatest sufferer in this case is st ll the owner of the steed." "But then," murmured the ingenious counsel, "you should consider the young man's pride." "Yes, yes," responded the Alcalde, "I considered all that, and considered too the stump of that horse's tail and the just pride of the owner. Your client will recover his crop much sooner than the other, and will manage, I hope, to keep it free of the barber's department in this court;" and with this client and counsel were dismissed.

Another instance was of a different character. A Californian murdered his wife and fled to the church for refuge, it being understood that from the portals of the sacred edifice no person could be taken by officers of the law. The church was closed but he thrust his finger in the keyhole and thought himself safe. But there were Americans among his pursuers who knew no such law, and the murderer was taken, and before Alcalde Blackburn was tried for his crime. It seems a strange court in which to try a person for a capital offense, but it was under Mexican law and by his own countrymen the prisoner was convicted and under Mexican law he was sentenced to be shot. In such cases Governor Mason required the findings of the court to be reported to him for approval before carrying the sentence into

execution. The prisoner was guilty of an enormous crime yet there were fears that the Governor would disapprove the sentence, therefore to make sure of justice Blackburn ordered the execution simultaneously with forwarding the report of the case to the Governor. As was expected the Governor ordered a stay of the execution until he could inquire more fully into the case, but was answered that satisfaction had been given and the man was dead.

Many other anecdotes are told of the manner of meteing out justice in the Alcalde's court of Santa Cruz in 1848. Judge Blackburn was elected to represent Sacramento District in the Constitutional Convention of 1849, but being engrossed in the exciting business of that time he did not attend. Upon the organization of the county of Santa Cruz he was elected its first County Judge, and was afterwards a successful merchant in that town. He died a few years since in San Francisco while there on business, and his remains were taken to Santa Cruz by the Society of Pioneers and there buried.

D. D. Blackburn remained at his home in Springfield until 1837, when he went to Oquakee, Henderson County, Illinois, and there worked at his trade of carpenter, continuing in that work two years and then engaging as clerk in the store of a Mr. Phelps, where he remained three years. He then formed a partnership in the company of Sweezey, Seymour & Blackburn in the business of pork-packing in the town of Oquakee, and continued in that business until the spring of 1849. The business had been successful, packing from 65,000 to 75,000 head of hogs annually and shipping them down the Mississippi to market. But 1849 opened a new field. His elder brother, William, had gone to California in 1844, and wrote home glowing accounts of the fair country, and all the family desired to join him in the land of promise. The discovery of gold was hardly needed to cause him to emigrate, but it was an additional incentive, and he and his brothers, James and Jacob, and brother-in-law Findley, his partner Henry Seymour and James Westerfield, prepared at once for the journey. A fine outfit was provided, consisting of three wagons with three yoke of oxen to each and a two years' supply of provisions. Joining a train of 120 men under Captain McCullough, they crossed the Missouri River at Iowa Point on the 5th of May, 1849, and proceeded on their way across the plains and mountains to California, enjoying the journey as hale and hearty men can, arriving without other loss than one ox in the gold mines on Deer Creek on the 12th of August, 1849. At that time there was no sign that a white man had ever been in that neighborhood, and the Blackburns and party were the first to mine in the region since celebrated as Nevada City. The mines were very rich and they took the gold out by handfuls. Better mines were looked for and some of the party went to the South Yuba where for two weeks they made about $50.00 a day each, then tried the North Fork, and returned to Deer Creek. They mined with astonishing success until November 1st, when, Captain Findley becoming sick, they sold their teams and the remaining provisions for more than the original cost of all, and went to the Sacramento Valley. William Blackburn was then at Sutterville, in company with John McDougal, afterwards Governor, attempting to build a rival city to Sacramento.

After spending a week or two in Sacramento and San Francisco, D. D., James, and Jacob Blackburn and Mr. Seymour went to Santa Cruz, arriving there in the latter part of November, with $3,000 each as the result of their mining and sale of outfit. Captain Findley, the brother-in-law, soon followed. D. D. Blackburn engaged in farming on his brother William's land, on shares, cultivating potatoes which sold in the field at from six to twelve cents per pound, and one lot from one acre in September, 1850, brought clear $1,200. He farmed eighty acres in various products. Leased some land at $100 an acre. Continued in the business until 1857 when, in June of that year, he went to Paso Robles and in company with James H. Blackburn and Lazarus Godchaux, purchased of Petronillo Rios the Paso de Robles Rancho, of six leagues of land including the famous hot springs, paying therefor $8,000. In 1860 the firm divided the rancho, Daniel taking one league including the springs. There has since been his home, finding it a barren wilderness and making it in the course of years the pleasant village and favorite resort of the State. He sold a half interest to a Mr. McGreel, who in 1865 sold to D. W. James for $11,000, and in 1873 sold another one-fourth interest to James H. Blackburn.

Mr. Blackburn has been mentioned in the history of the Vigilance Committee of 1858. At that period there was a call for the strong and the brave to come forward and risk their lives in overpowering the murdering banditti who made the roads a terror, and to establish a reign of law and order. Blackburn was the man for the occasion, and was made sheriff of the committee. Castro was the legally elected sheriff of the county, but he stepped aside while the Vigilance Committee was in possession of affairs, and Blackburn as its officer had full power. He made many arrests of desperadoes, and drove the infamous Jack Powers out of the State. This is all the office he has held or would accept. In politics he is a Democrat and exercises much influence in his party. In social affairs he is the genial gentleman that makes his guests at home in the well-kept hotel of the Paso de Robles Hot Springs.

Mr. Blackburn is a member of the Masonic Order and has passed through all the degrees to Royal Arch, joining Santa Cruz Chapter, No. 38, R. A. M., June 7, A. I. 2,400.

Mr. Blackburn was married in San Luis Obispo by Rev. Father Sastre, September 15, 1866, to Miss Celia Dunn, daughter of Patrick and Mary Ann Dunn, a native of Australia and of Irish descent. Mrs. Blackburn is the sister of Mrs. D. W. James, who was married at the same time and place, and is the sister of P. H. Dunn, Esq., the Postmaster at Paso Robles and business manager of the Hot Springs Hotel. Mr. and Mrs. Blackburn have had born to them ten children, nine of whom are living: James W., Francis J., Henry H., Margaret, Daniel E., Nellie, Annie, Harriet, and Frederick. A daughter, Jennie, was killed by the upsetting of a wagon, the

others are in the usual health of that healthy locality, bright, handsome, and vigorous.

J. H. BLACKBURN.

In the preceding sketch have been given many of the prominent incidents in the life of Mr. Blackburn's family. James Hanson Blackburn, younger brother of D. D. Blackburn, was born at Harper's Ferry, Virginia, September 8, 1820. When but two years of age, his parents removed to Springfield, Clark County, Ohio, where his father died four years later, leaving a family of six young children dependent upon the mother to support, with such aid as the elder children could render. The struggle was necessarily a hard one, but such as laid the foundation of a future character of self-reliance, frugality, industry and forethought upon a natural energy and innate principles of right. While a lad he went to live in Logan County, and there attended school. In 1837, he removed to Oquakee, Illinois, where his brother Daniel had gone, and there worked as a carpenter though but seventeen years of age, and attended school during several winters, acquiring a fair education. He did not serve an apprenticeship to the carpenters trade, but being handy with tools and working with his brother, learned his trade as he worked and thus went into business in which he continued until 1849, when he joined the great caravan crossing the plains to California. His companion was his brother Daniel, with whom he continued sharing the same adventures and meeting the same successes until they engaged in different pursuits at Santa Cruz in November, 1849.

Three miles from Santa Cruz, on Restodara, or Blackburn's Creek, Judge Wm. Blackburn had commenced the construction of a saw-mill, and this James H. completed and engaged in the very profitable business of making lumber. At that time nearly all the lumber used in California was imported, some from Chile, but most from the Atlantic Coast, by ships around Cape Horn. The rush for gold was too great for people to stop to saw lumber or to do anything but dig, but the few who had the coolness of head to disregard the excitement and look to supplying the wants of the miners proved in the end the successful ones. There were abundant pine and redwood trees in California, but saw-mills were very rare and labor was very high. There were no roads to the forests, and on the coast no wharves and very few suitable vessels for shipping lumber; therefore, although lumber brought fabulous prices, there were obstacles to its manufacture. The mill of Blackburn was very advantageously located, and the lumber sold readily at high prices. At the beach of Santa Cruz, in the spring of 1850, the price was $75.00 per thousand feet, and in San Francisco $500 per thousand. The great prices and the abundant forests induced many others to engage in the business, and prices became reduced, but many of the millionaires of California owe their wealth to the products of the forests.

In 1853 Mr. Blackburn sold his saw-mill, and on the 1st of August of that year, in company with Lazarus Godchaux, commenced the construction of the first substantial building in the town of Watsonville. This was for a store and in it he engaged in business, the firm being Blackburn & Godchaux, and so well has this firm prospered and so well the partners agreed, that they continue as partners to the present day. Mr. Godchaux is now also of the firm of Brandstein & Co., wholesale butchers of San Francisco. Blackburn & Godchaux continued their business with success, but in 1856 an incident occurred which admonished them that it was advisable they should possess more secure property than a store of combustible goods. Their store took fire, but by prompt action the flames were extinguished without serious damage. A conflagration then meant a total loss of property, as insurance in the wooden towns of California was not to be thought of. They concluded to buy land and went out to look over the country. In June, 1857, the brothers Blackburn visited the Paso de Robles Rancho, of whose fame they had heard. The grand scenery, the luxuriant growth of grass and the pleasant climate were attractions that could not be excelled in any part of the country, and the price suiting them, in July following they made the purchase, buying six leagues, or 26,400 acres, for $8,000. The rancho had first been occupied by the missionaries of San Miguel as one of their farms and stations, and the farm or rancho-house standing upon it was supposed to be contemporary with the mission, as none of the natives recollected when it was constructed. Upon the secularization of the missions, the lands were given to private individuals, usually to those of wealth and influence, or to officers and soldiers in compensation for services. The rancho of Paso de Robles was, in 1844, granted to Petronillo Rios upon his petition and he expending $300 in the preparation of the proper papers.

The rancho was purchased in July, 1857, and D. D. Blackburn moved upon it, but Blackburn & Godchaux continued in business in Watsonville until 1859, when they sold out and J. H. Blackburn removed to San Luis Obispo County. At that time the town of San Luis Obispo was but a small, mud-built, poor looking place. It was, however, at a time when a spirit of progress was awakening, and although hard times have occasionally prevailed, the progress has continued with accelerating motion.

The old adobe ranch-house at Paso de Robles was made to serve the purpose for a number of years, but in 1872 the handsome building—shown on another page—was erected. This is six miles south of the Paso Robles Hot Springs. In front of the house is a flourishing garden of flowers and grassy lawn, and near is a large and thrifty orchard of many varieties of fruits and vines. A wind-mill raises water for domestic purposes and for irrigating the garden, but not the trees, which do not need it. Near by he cultivates about 500 acres in wheat, barley, and oats, but the rancho is chiefly devoted to grazing sheep. Of these he has 7,000 head which yield an average of seven pounds of wool per head each year. Were the rancho, comprising 22,000 acres, fully fenced, it would support 10,000 head of sheep. There are also on it from thirty to forty head of horses and as many cows for

the necessities of the farm. A steam saw-mill is also one of the conveniences of the rancho, used in sawing lumber for fences, bridges, and other purposes, the forests of oak furnishing the material. The mill is capable of cutting 6,000 feet of oak lumber a day.

Previous to the dry years of 1863–64, the principal stock upon the rancho was cattle, but in that period Blackburn & Godchaux lost 3,000 head. They were, however, so situated with abundant means that they could buy others, and in 1865 bought a great many at eight dollars a head and sheep at fifty cents, and soon recovered all their losses. Then Mr. Godchaux took up his residence in San Francisco, Mr. Blackburn still continuing as his partner.

Soon after coming to the county he purchased property in the town of San Luis Obispo, one piece of which is the Cosmopolitan Hotel. The beginning of this was a small adobe on a good foundation, built by Juan Cappe for a saloon. A second story was added with a few rooms, which were profitably let, and other additions were made until the hotel is completed. Blackburn & Morriss were the first proprietors of this hotel, and so continued until 1880, when Mr. Fredericks succeeded Morriss. In April, 1883, Mr. E. B. Morriss again became the lessee. Mr. Blackburn also owns other property in the town.

He also owns a rancho of 1,300 acres six miles north of Cayucos, on which he has a dairy of 200 cows. This is conducted on shares by Mr. Shaw, who bears all expenses of labor and care, and divides the proceeds equally, with the addition of giving Blackburn fifteen calves annually and dividing the balance. Blackburn's share of the receipts in 1882 was $3,904.23, from butter, calves, hogs, and fruit.

The firms with which he is connected are Blackburn & Godchaux in the Paso de Robles Rancho, Cosmopolitan Hotel, and in butchering in San Francisco, etc.; Blackburn Bros. & James, in the Hot Springs Hotel, and Blackburn & Shaw in the dairy. With this multifarious business and an abundant income, together with a happy disposition and pleasant manner, he enjoys life and is fond of society. With his stalwart form, lithe step, cheerful looks and dark hair, he shows no evidence of the sixty-three years of life passed that is told by his record. Mr. Blackburn is a member of the Masonic Order, having joined in Santa Cruz in 1854, and is now a member of King David's Lodge, No. 209, and of the Royal Arch. In politics he is Democratic, is active and influential in his party, and is public spirited, generous, and progressive.

D. W. JAMES.

Three California pioneers of 1849 comprise the well-known firm of Blackburn Brothers & James, the proprietors of the Paso de Robles Hot Springs. The adventures of the pioneers constitute a story of as thrilling interest as the most dramatically conceived romance, partaking of hardships and dangers, exposures and pleasures; the brightest hopes and the severest disappointments; brilliant successes and disastrous reverses; of friendships unexcelled; of tragedies the most sanguinary, and the joys and conflicts of every passion. The most of the great army of 1849 have passed away, and to the younger citizens the tales of the past are regarded as largely partaking of fables, but to those of the time the remembrances of them are most vivid and interesting. Drury Woodson James is one of the pioneers of that period, and as far as seeking adventure was before that time, having been a volunteer of the army of invasion of Mexico in 1846, and a soldier through that gallantly fought war. Mr. James was born on the Whippoorwill River, in Logan County, Kentucky, November 14, 1826. His parents were Jackson James and Polly Poor, both natives of Virginia, in which State they were married prior to their removal to Kentucky. Martin James, the grandfather of D. W., was a soldier of the Revolution, as was also his grandfather Poor, both fighting through the contest for independence. Mr. James was left an orphan when an infant, his mother dying when he was but three months old, and his father but a year later. The eldest sister took charge of the child and the family. There were three daughters and four sons; his eldest sister, Mary, was married to John Mimms; Elizabeth, the wife of Tellman West; and Nancy, the wife of George Hite. His brothers were William, Robert, and Thomas M.

His home was with John Mimms in Logan County, Kentucky, until he was eighteen years of age, working on the farm and attending school. After eighteen he went into the world to make his own way to fortune, and engaged with his elder brother, William, in the mercantile business in Oldham County, Kentucky, on the Ohio River. He was thus engaged when the war with Mexico began in 1846, and volunteers were called for. James joined the Louisville Legion, ten companies in all, under the command of Colonel Ormsby. The Legion went to New Orleans and there embarked for Brazos Island, and joined General Taylor's Army in the march to Monterey. With the army he took part in the battle of Monterey, the Legion being selected by General Taylor to accompany and protect Ramsey's Mortar Battery, which did effective work in driving the Mexican soldiers from their citadel and the Bishop's Palace, their strongholds. So effective was the fire of the battery that the Mexicans made a *sortie* to destroy it, but were repulsed by the Texan Rangers. During the night after the first day's battle, the Legion was ordered to relieve the Mississippi Regiment in front of the Molino Fort, which was done and held until late the next day, when they entered the city and fought their way to the plaza. A flag of truce was displayed and the battle ended with the surrender of the city, forts, and army. The Legion had not been much exposed, and although doing some hard fighting and marching, lost no men.

Early in 1847 the army marched forward toward the interior, and on the 22d and 23d of February fought the great battle of Buena Vista, the American forces numbering but about 4,000 men, while the Mexican Army, commanded by Santa Ana, numbered 22,000. The Legion, however, did not have the honor of being in the midst of that terrible fight, being detailed as a guard to Monterey. But the apparently overwhelming army of

Santa Ana coming to meet Taylor, they were ordered forward by forced marches, and in the exertions to be on the field in time, James crippled himself by the bursting of one of the veins of his legs, a mishap that affects him to the present. The battle of Buena Vista was won, and the Legion returned to Monterey. So confident had the people of the city been that the Americans would be crushed that all had left the city, fearing, if found there by Santa Ana, they would be charged with showing a friendly feeling to the *gringoes*. During the war, the Legion was chiefly employed in garrisoning Monterey, but partook in some heavy skirmishes, and lost a number of men. The officers were all gentlemen and very kind, and the recollections of the war are very pleasant. When the war was over, Mr. James returned to Westport, Oldham County, Kentucky, and resumed business with his brother William, which he continued until the spring of 1849, at which time he was attacked by the gold fever, which nothing but a journey to California could cure.

His adventures in the army and marches through Mexico had given him the taste for more, and he joined a company for the overland trip to the newly-discovered gold mines. The company was a promiscuous one, made up at Old Fort Kearny, where many people had gathered, and was composed of men from Ohio, Kentucky, and Missouri. Mr. James left the Missouri River, April 1, 1849, traveled up the Platte and through the South Pass, thence *via* the Humboldt and Carson Rivers, reaching the gold mines at Hangtown in August, having had a pleasant and safe journey. Accompanying him in the train were John Minter, now of San Diego, and who had been with Fremont in 1846, John Boggs, of Colusa County, John Crigler, of Napa, Benjamin Young, John Young, Reuben Basket, and others.

He mined on Weber and Hangtown Creeks, and at the latter place, now Placerville, El Dorado County, passed the winter. In the spring of 1850 engaged in buying and driving cattle, buying first in Santa Clara County at $20.00 a head, and selling them in the mines at sixty cents a pound on foot, and beef at $1.00 a pound in the Hangtown market. After 1851 he extended the trips for cattle as far as Los Angeles, purchasing there at the rate of $15.00 to $20.00 a head, and selling at an average of about $40.00 per head. He usually started from Los Angeles in March, and later in the season would return and buy a drove in San Luis Obispo, Monterey, and Santa Clara Counties, sometimes making three droves a year, numbering from 500 to 700 head, and at one time drove from Los Angeles 1,500 head. This business he continued until 1860, when, with John D. Thompson, he purchased 10,000 acres of Government land at La Panza at $1.25 an acre, and stocked it with 2,500 head of cattle. In the dry season of 1863–64 he had on the ranch 5,000 head, which he drove to Tulare and Buena Vista Lakes, and thus saved them all. At that time his neighbors were Robert G. Flint, at San Juan Capistrano, Briggs, on the Comate, and Slaven, at the French camp on the Navajo. Briggs and Slaven were trappers, the former having a Navajo squaw for a wife, and a Navajo Indian being with Slaven, hence the name of Navajo to the creek.

James remained at La Panza until 1869, when he purchased one-half interest in the Paso de Robles Hot Springs and the one league of land embracing it, where he has since resided as hotel-keeper, stock-raiser, farmer, and capitalist. He has an interest in and is a director of the Bank of San Luis Obispo, is half owner of the Eagle Steam Flouring-mill of San Luis Obispo, and owns other property in the city. His first visit to the Hot Springs was when *en route* to the South after cattle in 1851. He camped at the springs, and was astonished to find the water hot and sulphurous, and was therefore compelled to go to the river for water for drinking and cooking purposes. He afterwards often bathed in the warm pools, and found them very delightful and refreshing after his long drives with cattle.

In 1871 he built the fine residence he now occupies, and which is shown in the foreground of the picture of the Paso de Robles Hot Springs.

Mr. James was married in San Luis Obispo by Rev. Father Sastre, September 15, 1866, to Miss Louisa Dunn, daughter of Patrick Dunn, who was born in Sacramento, California, her parents being of Irish descent, and coming to this country from Australia. Mr. Dunn has been frequently mentioned in this history as County Superintendent of Schools, and in other capacities. To Mr. and Mrs. James have been born seven children: Mamie, William, Nellie, Lena, Carrie, Charles, and Edward. Carrie and Charles are twins, born on the 22d of February, 1872.

Politically Mr. James is a Democrat, and served the county ten years as Supervisor, and four years as School Trustee, holding the latter position at present, and thinks the school at Paso Robles, under the efficient charge of Miss Annie Osborne, one of the best in the county. In 1855 he joined the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Michigan Bar, in Sacramento County, and is now a member of the San Luis Obispo Lodge, and is also Entered Apprentice as Mason.

CHAPTER XLVI.

TOWNS AND LOCALITIES CONCLUDED.

San Miguel—George W. Proctor—Estrella—Las Tablas—Cholome—Bull and Bear Fight.

IN the earlier chapters of this book there will be found a portion devoted to the history of those remarkable establishments known as the Franciscan Missions. Therein the history of the San Miguel Mission is fully set forth.

SAN MIGUEL.

Like nearly all of the twenty-one establishments of this kind which have existed in this State, San Miguel has been the precursor of a settlement in the later times. Its site has never yet been quite deserted, and even in the troublous times of the American occupation it con-

tained a few permanent settlers, Mexicans, who inhabited the lonely cells of its mission buildings, even then far on the road to decay. Being a station on the only trail connecting northern California with the southern settlements, some importance attached to it on that account, and a modest and unpretentious eating-house or other place of entertainment for travelers has always been kept up. Its population has of course been but slight. In 1879, on the question of the adoption of the new Constitution, San Miguel Precinct threw thirty-four votes. Although there is and has been a tendency to increase in population and importance — a tendency so well marked that San Miguel has now become one of the principal villages in the county—there have been certain times when its prosperity was at a painfully low ebb, and its future existence very uncertain.

The peculiarities of climate, soil, and other conditions are briefly these: The weather in summer is extremely warm, perhaps as inconveniently so as in any other part of the county. The extremes of temperature, well at tested, are 110° and 16°, the latter temperature having occurred in January, 1878, when the ground froze to such a depth that farming operations could not be carried on for some days. The soil is of more than medium fertility, but embraces only a slight diversity of varieties. The lack of water is most pronounced, and effectually debars the cultivation of most agricultural products, save in exceptional years.

The qualities have thus far prevented the extensive cultivation of any but grain crops, of which wheat has yielded well in certain years. The business of grazing still offers the best inducements to the settlers, and sheep have of late been chiefly bred. These have done well in average seasons, only the severest summers requiring them to be driven away. Occasionally considerable losses have been experienced, both in sheep and cattle, from unpropitious seasons.

The dry years of 1877 and 1879 were so destructive to sheep and cattle that two-thirds of all of them died or had to be driven to other regions to save them. Ten cents apiece was reckoned as a fair price for sheep in the summer of the former year.

About 1876 San Miguel was spoken of as lively—not ironically, but in earnest. W. H. Menton had leased the old mission buildings and busied himself fitting them up to serve as a hotel. Jacob Althano conducted a shoemaker shop in a portion of the same structure. Messrs. Purcell & Patterson possessed an extensive grazing ranch near town.

In 1877 the population of San Miguel was reckoned at thirty. There were fifteen buildings, including a school house, store, stable, two saloons, blacksmith shop, carriage shop, express and post-office. The store, a branch of that of Goldtree & Co., of San Luis Obispo, was managed by D. Speyer and Isidor Schwartz, the latter of whom became Postmaster. In 1877 this store was robbed by parties unknown of about $400 in money and valuables.

The hotel accommodations at San Miguel were always tolerably good, and especially so if the character and disposition of their proprietors be considered. J. B. Butchart conducted the Caledonia Hotel in 1877, selling out next year to Morgan Brians and Sons; and Judge Jeffries, for six or seven years Justice of the Peace for Salinas Township, and widely known in the county, also kept a house of public entertainment.

The year 1878 began with favorable and long-continued rains, and the promise of a good year was fulfilled. Two-thirds of all the stock had been driven away in 1877, and sheep, worth ten cents each in midsummer, rose to $2.00 in January. Cattle which had sold for $8.00 per head had risen to $20.00 or more; 1878 brought what in newspaper slang may be called "an era of prosperity," but the era proved short, for the same affliction of a dry season succeeded in 1879, giving turn to a tolerably fruitful year in 1880.

The monotony of affairs was somewhat shaken in 1881, when the engineers of the Atlantic and Pacific Railway arrived in the vicinity of San Miguel and set their stakes, preliminary to the actual work of building a railroad. As in all other localities under similar circumstances, a flavor of excitement arose, only to die away with succeeding time. It has been the unanimous opinion of mankind for many years that only a railroad is needed to cause a sudden and prosperous development of the interior of San Luis Obispo County. The inhabitants of San Miguel felicitate themselves that they are on the direct route in and out of the county, and that no railway can penetrate it without passing by their doors; hence they are willing to abide in this belief until the iron horse comes to them.

This short sketch of the ancient settlement of San Miguel cannot better be closed than by inserting a short biographical sketch of Mr. Proctor, an honored resident, and who may be regarded as a type of those hard-handed craftsmen to whom the world owes so much of its advancement.

GEORGE W. PROCTOR.

Mr. Proctor, well known as a most enterprising and valuable citizen of San Luis Obispo, was born in Rhode Island May 5, 1823. After losing his mother, whose death occurred while the family were still at the place of young George's birth, he proceeded to New Hampshire, and resided there until he attained his majority. Up to the year 1858, Mr. Proctor followed the trade of blacksmith, supporting himself and wife, whom he had taken in early years, but who died in 1849. The railroad shops of New England furnished him employment mostly during those and following years.

In 1851 he married for his second wife Miss Lucinda Morris. Seven years later the family took its departure for California, and located at Pine Grove in Amador County, where, for a year or two, Mr. Proctor was to work at his old trade. Then for eight years in Elliott, San Joaquin County, he continued the same way of life, at the end of it coming to San Luis Obispo, as to a certain betterment of his fortunes. First, Cambria knew him, and knew him well for twelve years, while he built a hotel, the Proctor House, mentioned in the account of

Cambria, which accompanies this work. Upon his ranch, taken up in the earliest years of Cambria, the town came to be built. The hotel mentioned is, and long has been, a landmark in the town. Its present keeper is George S. Davis, as is already set down. In 1879 the Salinas River country held out much inducement to those whose restlessness prevailed, and across the mountains to San Miguel went Mr. Proctor, permanently locating near that small town. There he proposes to spend his days, and has improved a portion of land by the planting of fruit trees, which already show a splendid growth. The accompanying lithograph shows clearly the natural scenery surrounding his place, with the improvements in the way of trees, wind-mill, house, etc., which he has accomplished in this short time. Mr. Proctor is now the blacksmith of San Miguel and the Estrella region, and notwithstanding any physical disability, is of irrepressible energy, and equal to whatever emergency may arise. He is full of projects for reform, political, religious, or moral; knows all about the value of fertilizers, irrigation, and high cultivation; can discuss the virtues of a tariff much better than many Congressmen, and one may be quite sure of getting a fresh and original stock of ideas by listening to him a few minutes.

ESTRELLA.

Southeastward from the old mission of San Miguel, the valley of the Estrella Creek stretches toward the mountains dividing San Luis Obispo from Kern County. A large tract of land this is, which remained, until a very recent time, entirely unoccupied and useless, except as furnishing feed for wild animals and a comparatively small number of cattle and sheep. Since the occupation of the country by civilized people, it has been regarded as a portion of some Mexican grant, and it was along in the 'seventies before it was accurately known to be Government land and open to settlement. The further discovery was made that the soil of the region, while dry and barren in appearance, was really fertile and well adapted to agriculture. Consequent upon these discoveries, a somewhat rapid immigration set in, and creditable improvements were effected. By 1881 the land on and near the Salinas had been taken up, but still a very large quantity of land of nearly as valuable soil remained vacant further up the valley. This land is a rich, sandy loam, sparsely covered with nutritious grasses. Live-oak and white-oak trees are met with at intervals, and water is obtained at an average depth of thirty feet. School houses were speedily built, and the settlement improved rapidly. Old settlers speak of droughts occurring two years in five. The soil is as rich as that of any part of the Salinas Valley, and not dryer.

Those who farmed in the Estrella in 1876 realized good crops, according to some scribbler, who also reported a school of fifty pupils, a first-class wheat yield, and a goodly number of pretty and otherwise attractive girls! The credit for this *embarras de riches* was doubtless owing to the soil itself of unexampled fertility.

Fine crops were reported in 1878, and in the following year 3,000 acres of wheat and barley were sowed in the Estrella plains, but with a poor result. So general was the failure of crops that several settlers abandoned their locations, and removed to other places. The next year —1880—proved fruitful, and the forty families, who by that time had collected themselves on the four miles square of land, made good and substantial progress in their new homes. Rev. H. E. Adams brought his family to Estrella, and preached the gospel there, becoming a permanent and honored resident. The Reverend Holdridge held forth twice in each month on the sublime teachings of Scripture, and a weekly Sunday-school was established with a good attendance. The common school was sufficiently attended to justify eight to ten months' schooling.

T. J. Stevens, J. T. Truman, W. S. Humphreys, W. H. Tuley, George Stowell, and others had previously settled there, and were progressive farmers and valuable citizens. J. Hanson sold his place this year to A. Smith, Windsor to Brookshire, J. Moody to N. Rude, and Messrs. Coda, Pepper, and the brothers James, John and Augustus Huston arrived in the valley. Another arrival was the Rev. J. Brooks, of Colusa, who joined his fortunes with the new settlement.

P. T. Wagner put out his large orchard in these latter years, and had, in 1881, 750 trees of various sorts, which did well, and showed the capabilities of the soil and climate for raising all fruits which can bear a temperature as low as 20° Fahrenheit. There is a prevailing notion, and apparently a well founded one, that the fruits of the eastern section are of better quality than those raised west of the Santa Lucia Range—a fact due, they say, to the absence of atmospheric moisture. The absence of moisture is a fact not yet disputed, and seems able to fix the truth of the assertion concerning fruit. It also enters into the question of the quality of wheat than which none elsewhere grown is superior to that of Estrella, and indeed of the whole interior region of San Luis Obispo County. Gluten, the portion of wheat flour which makes paste sticky, mucilaginous, is a very valuable component, being most easily digestible of all vegetable food, therefore suitable for infants and invalids, and besides, in the manufacture of Italian pastes—macaroni, vermicelli, etc., which require a large proportion of gluten to enable them to hold together in process of manufacture. Probably no portion of America is better adapted to the growing of hard varieties of wheat suited to such purposes than is the Estrella region, and experiments may in time suggest such an industry as macaroni-making for the support of a portion of the people of this section.

In 1881 the total acreage in wheat and barley, reckoning from Margarita on the south to San Miguel on the north, and from Paso Robles to W. T. Sheid's place, was 8,625 acres, of which thirteen-sixteenths was wheat.

In 1882 the California Immigration Society took, or promised or threatened to take, steps toward filling up the Estrella and Salinas region with immigrants, of whom 500 "honest and industrious families" were reported on the road; but Estrella is not the more populous because of them. The wilderness has remained unpeopled except

those whom the excellence of the land or other circumstances have brought along.

In 1882 the young people of Estrella organized a literary society whose sessions, devoted to declamation, recitation, vocal and instrumental music, debate, etc., were attended largely.

The topic most in the minds of the people of Estrella has been the railroad. Ever since its advent in the Salinas Valley, it has been supposed at various times to be on the point of starting on into the neighboring county of San Luis Obispo, its natural destination, and many hopes for the advancement of the interior region have been pinned thereon. Besides the obvious lack of transportation the natural and unavoidable lack of water presents the greatest obstacle to successful agriculture in the valley, and this obstacle is one that cannot in any way now visible be obviated. Unless possibly by sinking of artesian wells, already done to some small extent, and fairly successful, the problem remains unsolved.

The fertile tract along Las Tablas Creek supports a considerable population, who maintain themselves chiefly by agriculture and grazing. Mining, too, has been at times a help to the growth of the various settlements thereabouts, as several quite important quicksilver mines have been located and worked in the midst. The principal of these are the Sunderland and Mahoney Mines, which have been the scene of activity in past years, and may again be worked. The subject of mining being elsewhere treated, the agricultural affairs of the region only will receive attention here.

Las Tablas Creek rises, it would appear, in the hills northwest of the Hot Springs, flows northwesterly and pours its waters into the Nacimiento. Its region is somewhat elevated, its soil largely composed of a black adobe, is very fruitful, and its facilities for grazing very excellent. Within the circuit of some few miles from Adelaide, the post-office for the region receives quite a number of farmers of whom some few items of possible future interest are presented.

Thomas Lewis, Esq., one of the earlier settlers, sold his ranch in 1879 to Jesse Byrd, himself retiring to the Hot Springs. S. P. Sitton, residing in the district, turned his attention to brick-making, at which trade he was proficient. Mr. Burnette, a wealthy citizen, owned and dealt in stock. On his rancho, El Corral de las Mulas, devoted to sheep-raising, he had 44,000 sheep in 1881. J. F. Black invested his time and money in the purchase and management of a portable saw-mill, of six horse-power, which was for some time in use in various parts of the district, making lumber for fences and buildings. By this means the materials were furnished for several buildings, among others the large dwelling house of Mr. White, erected in 1881.

The educational facilities of the region have been very good. There are schools in the districts of Las Tablas, Sunderland, and Summit, the former with an average attendance of thirty, the others with about twenty each. The Union Literary Society, an organization devoted to its members' mutual, moral, and mental improvement, performed publicly to the admiration of all beholders.

In religious matters Las Tablas was not a whit behind the most favored sections. The Cumberland Presbyterians early had a church, called a Bethel, where Rev. W. A. Walker preached in 1879, and in other years. A Methodist, the Rev. McMillan, ministered to those of his persuasion for a time, to be relieved by Rev. Holdridge, in 1879, the latter residing at or on the Mulas Rancho. Reverends Adams and Gill, well known in the county, prosecuted a series of warm revival meetings in 1881, and the "Good Samaritans" re-formed their lodge at Las Tablas.

The postal facilities are well maintained, frequently distinguishing the arrival and departure of mails, as Adelaide is upon the mail route between Paso Robles and Cambria. Once located at the Sunderland Mine, the office was removed thence to the Mahoney Mine in 1880, William Weill, Esq., becoming Postmaster, and maintaining the office in his store.

Besides the successful raising of cattle and sheep, in particular, do the inhabitants of Las Tablas claim for their country an uncommon and almost unique adaptability to fruit-raising. Peaches, nectarines, plums, apricots, nay, all stone fruits have, according to the best evidence, done well, both trees and the fruit of them being of the finest and most healthful. This advantage, together with the undoubted purity of the air, and the goodness, if scarcity, of the water offsets nearly what drawbacks exist in the direction of uncertain seasons, at present isolated position and sparseness of population. In the latter regard time will correct it, the people, as they are apt, giving a shrewd look into the character of whoever may come to add his fortunes to theirs. Immigrant aid societies, working for mere numbers of people, and granges, working for morality usually, and for the quiet contentment and well-being of those already come, will act to offset each other and settle up the Las Tablas as well as other new and remote localities with those suited to such life and such neighbors.

CHOLAME.

In the extreme northeastern part of the county is the great Cholame Rancho, of 26,622 acres, the joint property of Messrs. R. E. Jack and Frederick Adams, and occupied by Mr. Jack as a sheep range. This extends over the border into Monterey County, and is a valuable property, being similar in its features to the neighboring region already described. The proprietor, Mr. Jack, with his family, reside in San Luis Obispo, where he has one of the pleasantest homes in that city, and is prominent in social, business, and public affairs.

A BEAR AND BULL FIGHT.

J. Ross Browne, in riding, many years ago, in the northern part of the county, observed the following incident, which he has most vividly described :—

About an hour before sunset I had the misfortune to receive a fall from my mule, and was for a few minutes unable to rise. On regaining command of myself, and

finding that no bones were broken, I turned my attention to recapturing my steed, which was grazing at a short distance from me. The obstinate brute refused to allow me to approach him, however, and I was for the nonce reduced to the rank of a pedestrian. Following my recalcitrant beast as closely as I was able, I passed over some two miles of sandy or brushy country, when another difficulty beset me. I discovered that a large band of Spanish cattle, which had been visible for some time in the distance, began to close in toward the line of my route, evidently with the intention of cutting me off. Their gestures were quite hostile enough to inspire a solitary and unarmed footman with uneasiness. A fierce-looking bull led the way, followed by a lowing regiment of stags, steers, and cows, crowding one upon the other in their furious charge. As they advanced, the leader occasionally halted to tear up the earth and shake his horns, but the mass kept crowding on, their tails switching high in the air, and uttering the most fearful bellowing, while they tossed their horns and stared wildly, as if in mingled rage and astonishment. I had heard too much of the wild cattle of California, and their hostility to men on foot at this season of the year, not to become at once sensible of my dangerous position.

The nearest tree was half a mile to the left on the margin of a dry creek. There was a grove of small oaks winding for some distance along the banks of the creek, but between the spot where I stood and this place of security, scattered bands of cattle were grazing. However, there was no time to hesitate upon a choice of difficulties. Two or three hundred wild cattle rushing furiously toward one in an open plain assist one in coming to a very rapid conclusion. I know of no position in which human strength is of so little avail—the tremendous aggregation of brute force opposed to one feeble pair of arms seems so utterly irresistible. I confess instinct lent me a helping hand in this emergency. Scarcely conscious of the act, I ran with all my might for the nearest tree. The thundering of heavy hoofs after me, and the furious bellowing that resounded over the plain, spread a contagion among the grazing herds on the way, and with one accord they joined in the chase. It is in no spirit of boastfulness that I assert the fact, but I certainly made that half mile in as few minutes as ever that distance was made by mortal man. When I reached the tree I looked back. The advance body of the cattle were within a hundred yards, bearing down in a whirlwind of dust. I lost no time in making my retreat secure. As the enemy rushed in, tearing up the earth and glaring at me with their fierce, wild eyes, I had gained the fork of the tree, about six feet from the ground, and felt very thankful that I was beyond their reach. Still there was something fearful in being blockaded in such a place for the night. An intolerable thirst parched my throat. In this valley the climate is so intensely dry during the summer heats that the juices of the system are quickly dissipated, and the skin becomes like a piece of parchment. My head felt as if being compassed in a band of iron; my tongue was dry and swollen. I would have given all I possessed for a single glass of water.

While in this position, with the prospect of a dreary night before me, and suffering the keenest physical anguish, a very singular circumstance occurred to relieve me of further apprehension regarding the cattle, though it suggested a new danger, for which I was equally unprepared. A fine young bull had descended into the bed of the creek in search of a water-hole. While pushing his way through the bushes he was suddenly attacked by a grizzly bear. Their struggle was terrific. I could see the tops of the bushes sway violently to and fro, and hear the heavy crash of driftwood as the two powerful animals writhed in fierce embrace. A cloud of dust rose from the spot. It was not distant more than one hundred yards from the tree in which I was ensconced. Scarcely two minutes elapsed before the bull broke through the bushes. His head was covered with blood, and great flakes of flesh hung from his shoulders; but instead of manifesting signs of defeat, he seemed to literally glow with defiant rage. Instinct had taught him to seek an open space. A more splendid specimen of an animal I never saw; lithe and wiry, yet wonderfully massive about the shoulders, combining the rarest qualities of symmetry and strength. For a moment he stood glaring at the bushes, his head erect, his eyes flashing, his nostrils distended, his whole form fixed and rigid. But scarcely had I time to glance at him when a huge bear, the largest and most formidable I ever saw in a wild state, broke through the opening.

A trial of brute force that baffles description now ensued. Badly as I had been treated by the cattle, my sympathies were greatly in favor of the bull, which seemed to me to be much the nobler animal of the two. He did not wait to meet the charge, but, lowering his head boldly rushed upon his savage adversary. The grizzly was active and wary. He no sooner got within reach of the bull's horns than he seized them in his powerful grasp, keeping the head to the ground by main strength and the tremendous weight of his body, while he bit at the nose with his teeth and raked strips of flesh from the shoulders with his hind paws. The two animals must have been of nearly equal weight. On the one side there was the advantage of superior agility and of two sets of weapons—the teeth and claws; but upon the other hand greater powers of endurance and more inflexible courage. The position thus assumed was maintained for some time—the bull struggling desperately to free his head, while the blood streamed from his nostrils—the bear straining every muscle to drag him to the ground. The result of the battle evidently depended on the merest accident.

As if by mutual consent each gradually ceased struggling, to regain breath, and as much as five minutes must have elapsed while they were locked in their motionless but terrible embrace. Suddenly the bull, by one desperate effort, wrenched his head from the grasp of his adversary, and retreated a few steps. The bear stood up to receive him. I now watched with breathless interest, for it was evident that each animal had staked his life upon the issue of the conflict. The cattle from the surrounding plains had crowded in, and stood moaning and bellowing around the contestants; but, as if withheld by terror, none seemed disposed to interfere. Rendered furious by his wounds, the bull now gathered up all his energies, and charged with such impetuous force and ferocity that the bear, despite the most terrific blows with his paws, rolled over in the dust, vainly struggling to defend himself. The lunges and thrusts of the former were perfectly furious. At length, by a sudden and well-directed motion of his head, he got one of his horns under the bear's belly, and gave it a rip that brought out a clotted mass of entrails. It was apparent that the battle must now end. Both were grievously wounded and neither could last much longer. The ground was torn up and covered with blood for some distance around, and the panting of the struggling animals became each moment quicker and heavier. Maimed and gory they fought with the desperate certainty of death—the bear rolling over and over vainly striking out to avoid the fatal horns of his adversary—the bull ripping, tearing and thrusting with irresistible ferocity.

At length, as if determined to end the conflict, the bull drew back, lowered his head, and made one tremendous charge; but blinded by the blood that trickled down his forehead, he missed his mark, and

rolled headlong on the ground. In an instant the bear whirled and was upon him. Thoroughly invigorated by the prospect of a speedy victory, he tore the flesh in huge masses from the ribs of his prostrate foe. The two rolled over and over in the terrible death struggle; nothing was now to be seen save a heaving, gory mass, dimly perceptible through the dust. A few moments would certainly have terminated the bloody strife, as far as my favorite was concerned, when, to my astonishment, I saw the bear relax his efforts, roll over from the body of his prostrate foe, and drag himself feebly a few yards from the spot. His entrails had burst entirely through the wound in his belly, and now lay in long strings upon the ground. The next moment the bull was upon his legs, erect and fierce as ever. Shaking the blood from his eyes, he looked around, and seeing the reeking mass before him, lowered his head for the final and most desperate charge. In the struggle that ensued both animals seemed animated by supernatural strength. The grizzly struck out wildly, but with such destructive energy that the bull, upon drawing back his head, presented a horrible and ghastly spectacle; his tongue, a mingled mass of shreds, hanging from his mouth, his eyes torn completely from their sockets, and his face stripped to the bone. Here it was that indomitable courage prevailed; for blinded and maimed as he was, the bull, after a momentary pause to regain his wind, dashed wildly at his adversary again, determined to be victorious even in death. A terrific roar escaped from the dying grizzly. With a last frantic effort he sought to make his escape, scrambling over and over in the dust. But his strength was gone. A few more thrusts from the savage victor and he lay stretched upon the sand his muscles quivering convulsively, his body a resistless mass. A clutching motion of the claws, a groan, a gurgle in the throat and he was dead.

The bull now raised his bloody crest, uttered a deep bellowing sound, shook his horns triumphantly, and slowly walked off, turning his head every few steps to renew the struggle if necessary. But his last battle was fought. As the blood streamed from his wounds a death-chill came over him. He stood for some time, unyielding to the last, bracing himself up, his legs apart, his head gradually drooping, then dropped on his knees and lay down; soon his head rested on the ground; his body became motionless; a groan, a few convulsive respirations, and he too, the noble victor, was dead.

During this strange and sanguinary struggle, the cattle, as I stated before, had gathered around the combatants. The most daring, as if drawn to the spot by the smell of blood or some strange fascination, formed a circle within twenty or thirty yards, and gazed at the work that was going on with startled and terror-stricken eyes; but none dared to join in the defense of their champion. No sooner was the battle ended and the victor and vanquished stretched dead upon the ground, than a panic seized upon the excited multitude, and by one accord they set up a wild bellowing, switched their tails in the air, and started off at full speed for the plains.

CHAPTER XLVII.

OBITUARIES.

AND while we strive to do our country honor—
Our Golden State, the proudest of her peers—
May it not be that with our blessings on her
Are mingled those of long-gone pioneers.
—*O'Connell.*

IN closing the history of San Luis Obispo County, a brief notice is due to those who have lived in our midst, loved and honored by their fellow-men, laboring for the common weal, and leaving friends who would wish to preserve their memory. Many of the former residents have been noticed in the preceding pages, and the records of others are unfortunately lost, but in the columns of contemporary papers have been found mention of some which are here collated.

OBITUARY OF JAMES VAN NESS.

Life is indeed an impenetrable secret. We see it in all its outward phases, with its hum and noise and unrest, and even in its contemplative mood, ever wandering on the extreme and slippery edge of a precipice, beetling over the dark, unfathomable gulf of death. It pursues its course utterly heedless of the manifold dangers with which it is momentarily environed, until it hears the splash and death wail, which seems for an instant only to arrest its attention, and to cause it to reflect upon the slight and gossamer-like tenure of its existence.

The subject of the present article, who but a few days ago walked among us in the full enjoyment of all his faculties, is now no more. He died in San Luis Obispo on the 28th day of December, 1872, in the sixty-fifth year of his age. He was born in Vermont, of which State his father was Governor, and afterwards, under the administrations of Madison and Monroe, United States Minister Plenipotentiary to Spain.

James Van Ness entered Yale at an early age, and graduated when he was only nineteen. After leaving college, he emigrated South, and attended, during two sessions, the law school of the celebrated Judge Tucker, at Winchester, Virginia. Among his fellow-students were J. M. Mason, Henry A. Wise, Chas. J. Falkner, and Uriah Wright. He was admitted to the Bar of Virginia in 1828, and during the same year went to Georgia, and engaged in the practice of law. He subsequently practiced at Montgomery, Alabama, whence he removed to New Orleans, where he was engaged in editing the *Picayune*.

In 1849 he came to California, and settled in San Francisco. In 1854 he was elected Supervisor from the Eighth Ward, when he introduced the celebrated Ordinance which bears his name. And in 1856, his friends, recognizing his eminent administrative capacity, gave him the nomination for Mayor of San Francisco, to which office he was elected. In 1861 he came to this county, to pass, as he observed to his friends, the remainder of his days in the quiet, unostentatious retirement of a country life, but at their earnest solicitation, in 1871, he consented to enter the canvass for the unexpired Senatorial term of Lieutenant-Governor Pacheco, and was elected State Senator from this district by an unprecedented majority.

There is an awful sublimity about death which almost hallows it in the eyes of mankind. It commands the respect and awe of the entire world. Let its victim be of high or low degree, we can never feel indifferent,

never wholly withdraw our attention from the most noticeable, if not the most momentous, epoch in the life of man. It is the scene in the drama of life which we contemplate with greatest interest, as being the point reached whence to mortal eyes there is no beyond. Hence it is that during the life of an individual we bestow, generally, only passing glances at his career, but when he disappears forever we then revert back, and are apt to review his past life through all the changeful periods of his existence with a more critical eye, and to consider it as a whole, in short, as a completed work, with its acts and scenes systematically arranged.

James Van Ness had almost reached man's allotted time. He died, we may say full of years, honored by his friends and respected by his foes.

He performed well his part in life, and has left the impress of his genius in his writings, and in the legislation which he accomplished, whether for San Francisco, this county, or the State at large.

Previous to the passing of the Van Ness Ordinance, the question in regard to the proper disposition, by the city of San Francisco, of its pueblo, or outside lands, gave rise to much debate and great acrimony of feeling. Some of the settlers upon these lands claimed pre-emption rights; others again contested the validity of such claims, so that these disputes often led to acts of violence and bloodshed amongst themselves, and at times they were even arrayed in hostile attitude against the authorities. At this juncture the Van Ness Ordinance was introduced, which regulated the disposition, by the city, of the pueblo lands, and also recognized the equitable rights of the actual settlers then upon them.

The principles laid down in the Ordinance by its author were subsequently admitted tobe correct by the action of the Legislature of the State, and also received the approval of the Congress of the United States.

He possessed an original but an eminently practical mind, and the perspicuity of his reasoning upon difficult questions was remarkable. Unhappily, his views of human nature were too often directed to its dark side, which frequently led him into serious errors of judgment, in spite of his fine discriminative qualities, which he so clearly exhibited in his delineations of character when he gave his mind its full scope. He had strong prejudices, but was a man of high and generous spirit. And admitting, as we must do, that his attachments were few, they were remarkably lasting. Nay, even to his declared enemies, he was not vindictive. And if we cannot concede to him in its full measure the virtue to forgive, nevertheless he frequently treated his bitterest opponents with great magnanimity. Doubtless the clearest view of his character was obtained by observing the natural play of his mind in the ordinary walks of life. Possessing unaffected felicity of expression, his brilliant description of men and things of his time, his clear comprehension of universal truths, the acuteness and refinement of his reasoning, the keen shafts he would playfully throw out at intervals, gave to his conversation a peculiar charm. He was without vanity, and the principles of charity and kindness were deeply imbedded in his nature, and were frequently manifested in his general intercourse with society, and more particularly with his inferiors. To the assemblage of so many natural gifts in one mind, it might have been reasonably expected that ambition would have entered. But such was not the case. He seemed to have been entirely devoid of the desire for distinction, as the public offices which he filled with so much credit were thrust upon him by the persistive importunity of his friends. He rejoiced when their terms expired, and returned to the shades of private life, which he loved so well.

The evening of his life was reached in the place of his own selection, and he passed away from earth quietly and apparently without the sensation of pain.

Don Ricardo Durazo died in San Luis Obispo of heart disease, August 6, 1869, aged thirty-nine years. He was a native of Hermosillo, Sonora, Mexico, came to California in 1849, and was a resident of this county since 1854. Señor Durazo was known as an upright, industrious and honorable citizen, and was highly respected by all classes of people.

Mrs. James Mathews died at her residence near Cambria August 6, 1869, aged sixty-eight years. This lady was one of the pioneer settlers of that region, and was much esteemed by all who knew her.

After a long illness, caused by child-birth, Josefa Amesquita de Bosquiz, wife of Don Jose Amesquita de Bosquiz, and mother of twenty-one children, died January 5, 1869. Both she and her husband were good and estimable people.

On February 23, 1869, Dr. J. W. Frame died of diphtheria. Dr. Frame was a native of Scotland. He was a thoroughly educated professional man, and a resident and practicing physician in the town of Cambria, from which place he was known as the correspondent of the San Luis Obispo *Pioneer*. He had many warm friends who sincerely regretted his untimely end.

James Mathers died of old age on the 6th of April, 1870, at his rancho near Cambria. The deceased was an old pioneer of California, and was a twelve-year resident of San Luis Obispo County. He was born on March 15, 1790, emigrated from the State of New York in 1819, and settled in Elkhart County, Indiana; thence removed to Will County, Illinois, in 1832, and from thence came to California in 1846, settling in Santa Clara County, whence he removed to this county in 1858. Mr. Mathers was an honest man, a good neighbor, and an excellent citizen.

At the Cayucos on the 21st of April, Dona Serafina Espinosa de Villavicencio died, aged eighty-nine years. This old lady was the mother of Mrs. Pico, Rafael Villa, Jose Antonio Villa, Isador Villa, Joso Maria Villa, of the Corral de Piedra. Her children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren would form a sufficient number to populate a village. She was born at the Mission Dolores in 1781. The cause of her death was old age, and she passed away quietly and suddenly, without pain and without fears. She was a good woman.

In December, 1873, James Wilks Gaylord died. He was a member of San Simeon Lodge, which placed on record expressions of appreciation of his many virtues, deploring the loss of a beloved brother with feelings of sincere regret, softened only by the confident hope that his spirit departed from its earthly tabernacle to the mystic lights of the Grand Lodge above, to participate in the companionship of those who, having fought the good fight here below, are enjoying their reward. In token of esteem, the lodge was draped in mourning for thirty days.

In San Luis Obispo on February 10th of consumption, José de la Guerra died, aged eighty-six years. The deceased had been ailing for many years, and was an old man of pleasing and affable demeanor and of good feeling. We do not believe that he had a single enemy in the county. He was formerly Sheriff of the county of Santa Barbara. Few men of his age left a larger circle of sincere friends to mourn his loss.

On the 12th of February, 1872, Mrs. Mary Rector died at Old Creek, aged ninety-two years. The subject of the above notice was born in the county of Marion, State of Virginia, in the year 1780. She came to California in 1857. During a life of nearly one hundred years, she enjoyed uninterrupted good health, having had no sickness of any consequence during that long period.

She was the mother of W. Rector, a resident of this county, and the grandmother of the wife of a fellow-townsman, Henry Francis. She is the mother of nine children. Her life was not terminated by sickness, but nature had become worn out, and the old lady passed away as quietly as if she were falling asleep. The friends of the deceased returned their sincere thanks to the Rev. A. B. Spoons for his kind and faithful services and attendance during the funeral.

At Morro Creek, in San Luis Obispo County, of old age, on the 3d day of March, 1872, Filomena Valenzuela, a native of Santa Barbara, died, aged over eighty years. The deceased outlived successively two husbands, by the second having become the mother of Josse Antonio, Jose Ramon, Vicente and Nicolas Feliz, beside others living near the Morro. She has been a resident of San Luis Obispo County for more than twenty years.

In San Luis Obispo, March 17, 1872, of consumption, Mrs. Ramona Tomaso Pico, daughter of Don Jose de Jesus Pico, died, aged twenty-eight years. This young lady was well-known and appreciated in this community for her many good qualities. She was amiable and refined in her manners. She leaves a gap in the interesting family of which she was a member, which will never be filled, and her untimely demise in the freshness of youth with her life yet unfilled, leaves behind it, upon all who knew her, a sadness which time only can heal.

Mr. Whiting R. Humfreville died in San Luis Obispo, June 18, 1873. He was one of the I. O. O. F., the lodge tendering their sympathy to the family of the deceased, and assuming the usual mourning for thirty days.

In San Luis Obispo, Edward H. Smith, a native of New York, died August 21, 1870, of heart disease, aged thirty-six years. He was a beloved member of the I. O. O. F.

Ex-Sheriff De la Guerra, familiarly known as El "Chato," died at his residence in this county, October 23, 1874, of diabetis. His sickness had been lingering, resulting from a fall from his horse, which happened late in 1871. This gentleman was the son of J. H. la Guerra y Carrillo, of the Alamos Rancho, Santa Barbara County, also lately deceased, and was a nephew of Don Pablo, the late District Judge. He filled the office of Sheriff of this county from March, 1866, to March, 1871. He had lived in San Luis Obispo County since 1853; was married to the eldest daughter of the late Don Miguel Avila, and was always a prominent man among the native Californians. He was a man of natural good heart, a sincere friend, and of frank and generous impulse. His relatives and compatriots all mourned his loss, and Americans as well. Those who were opposed to him in politics, as those who profited by his adherence to their party, felt that a friend had gone whom they would not willingly have lost.

Wallace Jerome, a native of New Jersey, aged forty-one years, died in San Luis Obispo, October 15, 1874. He was an industrious, useful, and honest man, and was buried under the auspices of King David's Lodge, F. and A. M.

October 26, 1874, at the Arroyo Grande, in San Luis Obispo County, died of pneumonia, Mrs. Irene Musick, wife of L. T. Musick, Esq., aged sixty-four years. Mrs. Musick was of good, old stock. Her maiden name was Middleton, and her mother was the niece of Daniel Boone, the great pioneer hunter of Kentucky. She came to this State with her husband from Moniteau County, Missouri, in 1862. She was an exemplary wife, mother, and neighbor, and all who knew her speak of her in the highest praise.

On Torro Creek, San Luis Obispo County, November 6, 1874, Juan Gelbez died, at the age of forty-eight years. Mr. Gelbez was a native of Chile, and had been a resident of this county for twenty years. He was a kind, obliging neighbor, and a loyal citizen. He was buried under the auspices of the Catholic Church.

William Henry Francis died in San Bernardino, California, February 21, 1876, of consumption, in the forty-third year of his age. Deceased was born in Troy, Oakland County, Michigan, July 27, 1833. He came to California in 1850. He was candidate for Sheriff in San Luis Obispo County in 1872. Mr. Francis married a daughter of William Rector, a pioneer of 1846, after whom is named Rector Cañon.

In San Luis Obispo, on the 10th of June, 1876, Dona Encarnacion Carrillo died, widow of Capt. Thomas M. Robbins, of Santa Barbara, a pioneer of 1823. Mrs. Robbins was born in the year 1814, and was the daughter of Don Carlos Antonio Carrillo, at one time Governor of the Department of California, under the Mexican *regime*. The presidio of Santa Barbara was at that time a military post, under the reign of Carlos Septimi, King of Spain, at which place she was born. It was fitting that her last hours should pass away under the roof of the old mission, now a century old. As she had lived she died, a Christian mother.

Died, in San Luis Obispo, June 21, 1876, Benjamin Grable, in the sixty-fourth year of his age. Mr. Grable was associated with King David's Lodge during its experience as a lodge. The church of which he was a devoted worshiper loses a pillar of strength, and Masonry a bright examplar.

Mr. L. T. Musick died at his home on the Huasna, in San Luis Obispo County, October 1, 1876, of apoplexy. Mr. Musick was a well-known character in the community, being of so kindly a disposition that he was endeared to every one who knew him. His remains were followed to their last resting-place by a large concourse of sincere mourners.

J. P. Lewelling, in the city of San Luis Obispo, died, November 13, 1876, at the age of forty-five years. Mr. Lewelling was born in Indiana in 1831; came to California in 1850, and to San Luis Obispo in 1856, where he resided until his death. He held several important offices in the community, covering a term altogether of seven years.

At Las Tablas, San Luis Obispo County, March 10, 1877, W. J. Cocke died. The funeral rites were conducted by the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, members of Laguna Lodge, of which deceased was a member, joining with Chorro Lodge in paying the last tribute of respect to their departed brother.

In San Luis Obispo, December 27, 1878, Harvey B. Blake died, aged forty-seven years. Mr. Blake was born in Massachusetts in the year 1831, came to California in 1849, and was married in 1854. He first stopped at Santa Barbara, where he filled different offices of trust. In 1860 he moved to the Temetate Cañon, on the Santa Maria Rancho, where he remained until 1862, when he removed to Santa Ynez, where he engaged in farming and stock-raising. In 1863, he went to the Reese River mines with many others, and his investments there proving a failure, he was compelled to return home after having remained there four years. During his stay in the mines he filled the office of Notary Public to the satisfaction of the miners. In 1868 he was traveling agent for a San Francisco house, and in 1869 he returned to Santa Barbara. Soon after, he wrote a book entitled "Southern California," and went East with a view of publishing the same. On his way home, and while at Chicago, he lost his trunk, manuscript, clothing, and in fact everything he had, by the memorable fire which laid Chicago in ashes. The loss he sustained at this time so discouraged him that he never undertook to rewrite his book, and for years after he gave up all active business

pursuits. He returned to Santa Barbara, and with his family removed to Newsom's White Sulphur Springs in San Luis Obispo County, and in seven months after settling there lost everything he had by fire. From the springs he moved to San Luis Obispo, where he remained until the time of his death. Mr. Blake was a man of a marked degree of ability, and had it not been for the repeated losses sustained by fires in different portions of the country, would have left to the world evidence of that fact. As it is, he was well and widely known; was respected by all for his integrity and truly honorable character. Those who knew him most intimately are those who mourn his loss most deeply.

Laxane Landeker was assassinated by a clerk in his store, at Ukiah City, Mendocino County, California, on the third day of April, 1879, aged thirty-seven years. Mr. Landeker was a native of Louisiana, but a resident of San Luis Obispo for many years. His remains were brought by steamer to Port Harford, and from thence by railroad, under the escort of committees from the Masons, Odd Fellows, Jews, and fire companies. The several lodges and companies were formed in procession in front of the City Hall, and took up their march under the command of Mr. P. A. Forrester. The procession was over half a mile in length, there being nearly one thousand people on foot, followed by a long line of carriages. Two bands of Mexicans had positions in the procession, and played alternately during the march. Burial ceremonies were performed at the grave by the Jewish and Masonic fraternities. San Luis Obispo had never before seen so large a turn-out of fraternal societies, and the large attendance at the burial showed in what universal respect Mr. Landeker was held.

Wm. A. Rector died, November 3, 1880, at his home on Old Creek, of heart disease, in the seventieth year of his age. He was born in Anderson County, East Tennessee, December 15, 1809, was married June 10, 1830, and came among the earliest pioneers to this coast, coming to San Luis Obispo County in August, 1876. Mr. Rector was a man of fixed principles and sterling worth. He was a member of the Baptist Church, of forty years' standing.

After a protracted illness Mr. Silas B. Call, in the forty-third year of his age, died in San Luis Obispo, May 26, 1880. Mr. Call came to that city nearly twenty years ago, being among the earliest settlers after the admission of the State into the Union. By his industry and frugality he accumulated a valuable property. He was regarded among business men as a thoroughly upright and straightforward man in all his dealings, one whose word was as good as his bond.

Mrs. Lydia M. Smith on December 20, 1880, wife of E. H. Smith, Esq., died at San Luis Obispo in the ninety-third year of her age. Mrs. Smith for the last thirty-three years of her life was an invalid, and totally deprived of the power of walking. During this time she crossed the plains in an ox-wagon, accompanying her husband and their four children, remaining during the winter of 1852 in that region where the town of Gold Hill, Nevada, now stands. In 1868 she found a permanent home in San Luis Obispo.

Gilbert Huntington, aged forty-eight years, died at Orange, Los Angeles County, February 26, 1881. Deceased formerly resided in San Luis Obispo, a prominent citizen, highly respected by all.

Dr. W. D. Aylett died at Paso Robles Springs, June 12, 1881, aged fifty-three years. Doctor Aylett was one of the pioneers of California, and took a prominent part in the political affairs of the State in its early days. He was twice elected to the Assembly from Shasta County, and was resident physician of the State Marine Hospital in San Francisco, for four years also resident physician in charge of the Insane Asylum at Stockton. Doctor Aylett was an accomplished gentleman of the olden school. Affable in his manners, kind-hearted and genial in his disposition, hospitable to the verge of prodigality in the entertainment of his friends, he was respected and beloved by all who knew him.

In Cambria, May 7, 1879, Gen. Edward Cole died, aged eighty-seven years. His whole life, both civil and military, was one of self-denial, benevolence, integrity, and moral worth. General Cole was born in Washington County, New York, December 22, 1793. He was of Scotch and Welsh parentage, and a direct descendant of Robert Bruce. At the age of twelve he entered enthusiastically into the study of military tactics, and when but eighteen years of age was commissioned Lieutenant of a company in the 150th N. Y. Infantry, for bravery in the four days' battle of Lake Champlain, in 1814, in which the British were so disastrously defeated. He was made Captain of an Artillery Company, after this, for the faithful discharge of duties In 1824 he fitted out a company at his own expense, to receive Lafayette on his visit to this country, at which time the Marquis was privately entertained at the house of General Cole. At the breaking out of the war with Mexico he was commissioned Adjutant of the 4th Indiana Regulars. He was afterwards placed in command of the arsenal at Keokuk, Iowa, where he remained until the close of the war. He became a member of the Masonic Fraternity in 1816, and remained in good standing to the time of his death. While in Keokuk he was for twelve years City Recorder and Police Judge, and held the same position in Petaluma for a number of years. Of his family of nine children, Mrs. M. E. Ivins, of Cambria, is the only one living. His whole life, both civil and military, was one of self-denial, and the testimony of his friends shows his great benevolence, integrity, and moral worth.

On Paso de Robles Ranch, San Luis Obispo County, on the 23d of April, 1879, I. H. Fine died, aged fifty-eight years. Mr. Fine was a native of Kentucky. He came to California in 1846, and to San Luis Obispo County in 1870, where he resided until the time of his death. He was highly respected by all who knew him.

Joseph Zumwalt, of the well-known Zumwalt ranch near the San Juan, was accidentally killed at Kern Island, Kern County, on the 14th of August, 1878, by his horse falling upon him. Mr. Zumwalt was a native of Illinois, and was a resident of San Luis Obispo County for nine years preceding his death, during which time he was held in the highest respect by all who knew him.

Valentine Gaxiola, a native of California and a veteran of the Mexican War, died suddenly of heart disease in San Luis Obispo, April 29, 1876. He was aged and infirm, and, while sitting on the steps leading from the street to the Mission Church, expired without a groan or pang. The crowd that gathered from the church and on the street were spell-bound in the face of this sudden death, by the solemnity of the officiating clergyman, who, clad in his vestments, stood over the dead offering up prayers for the peace of the departed soul. Mr. Gaxiola served as a drummer in the ranks of the native troops in defense of his native country.

Dr. N. W. Shareg died in San Luis Obispo, August 1, 1876, in his twenty-fourth year. Death to most people, even in its calmest and most peaceful aspects, is ghastly and awfully impressive. But when it comes sudden and unexpectedly, cutting down its victim in the morn of life without premonition or foreknowledge of his doom, it strikes a double terror, creates a deeper horror than it otherwise would. N. W. Shareg, dentist, was working in his laboratory when a spirit lamp exploded, covering him with liquid, burning alcohol. He was taken home as soon

as he safely could be, where he lingered in great agony until the following day when his tortured soul was released from its earthly tenement and went to its eternal home.

John M. Pierce died at the Osos Rancho on the 21st of September, 1878, in his eighty-second year. Mr. Pierce was born in Rappahannock County, Virginia, in the year 1797. He removed to Missouri in 1837, where he remained until 1869, at which time he came to California. He came to San Luis Obispo County in 1876.

JOHN SCOTT.

The Bar of any county seldom has an abler member than the gentleman whose name heads this paragraph. Mr. Scott was a native of Virginia, born in Fanquier County in 1845. In 1880 he came to San Luis Obispo and entered into the practice of his profession in company with Judge Venable. He was already afflicted with symptoms of consumption and sought this mild climate in hopes of relief from the dread disease. He died November 6, 1882, at the residence of Judge Venable, receiving the unremitting and kindest attention of the family of his devoted friend to the last. A meeting of the Bar was held and the following resolutions were adopted:—

WHEREAS, It has pleased an All-wise Providence to take from us, by death, our late brother, John Scott, Esq., a member of the Bar of this county and State, we, the members of the Bar of San Luis Obispo County, California, now assembled in the Court House of said county, for the purpose of taking some action in the commemoration of and respect to the character and memory of our deceased brother, do now

Resolve, That we have learned with unfeigned grief of the death of our late brother, John Scott, Esq., of San Luis Obispo, a member of the Bar of California, who departed this life in the city of San Luis Obispo on the 6th inst. at 11 o'clock P. M., at the early age of thirty-seven years.

Resolved, That we shall ever cherish the memory of our deceased brother as a gentleman in the largest and fullest sense of the word; as a man imbued with the highest attributes of our nature; as a lawyer of unblemished character and reputation, possessed of a clear logical mind of great force and quickness, whose law scholarship in our opinion has rarely ever been excelled in our State by one so young in years.

Resolved, That we, as members of the same noble profession, with and daily associates of our late brother, recognize the great and irreparable loss the community has sustained by his untimely end, and we profoundly sympathize with the different members of the family of the deceased, whose keener and more crushing sorrow it has been to lose him from their midst and companionship.

Resolved, That the Chairman and Secretary cause these resolutions to be suitably engrossed, and when signed by them to be forwarded to the family of deceased.

Resolved, That another copy of these resolutions be presented by the Chairman of this meeting to the Superior Court of this county at its next session, with a request that they be spread upon the minutes of that tribunal.



GLOSSARY OF SPANISH NAMES IN COMMON USE IN CALIFORNIA.

Alameda—A grove of elms; hence any grove with walks.

Alcatraz—Pelican, or a sea fish.

Almaden—Arabic. The mine.

Alvarado—The white road, a proper road.

Alviso—The view.

Amador—The lover.

Arroba—Twenty-five pounds.

Atascadero—Miry, swampy.

Benecia—Corruption of Venicia, a feminine name.

Calaveras—The place of skulls.

Calistoga—Cup and gown.

Chico—Very small.

Cienega—Wet, marshy land.

Colusa—An Indian name.

Comate—Hairy, or Cometa, comet.

Contra Costa—Opposite coast.

Corral—Yard or pen.

Coyote—A kind of wolf.

Del Norte—Of the north.

El Chorro—The waterfall.

El Dorado—The golden.

Farrallones—Rocky islands in the sea.

Fanèga—Little more than two bushels.

Fresno—The ash tree.

Grinjo—Light-skinned, in derision.

Huasna—An Indian word, originally, Wasana.

Huero—Light-skinned, blonde.

Huer-Huero—Name of a rancho, believed to be an Indian word.

Juzgado—Jurisdiction, Court House.

Lobas—Wolves; applied to seals and sea lions.

Lonia Prieta—Dark Mountain.

La Panza—The belly, paunch.

Las Tablas—The boards, tables, stage.

Los Angeles—The angels.

Los Berros—The water cresses.

One Libra—One pound.

Los Gatos—The cats.

Marin—A chief of the Tomales Indians—of the sea.

Mariposa—The butterfly.

Merced—Mercy.

Mesa—Table, tableland.

Mesteño—Cattle and sheep owner.

Milpa—Field.

Milpitas—Little field.

Modoc—Strange or hostile Indians.

Monte—A thicket of brush; a mountain.

Monte Diablo—Devil mountain.

Moro—Moorish.

Morro—Anything round; a dome-shaped rock.

Monterey—The King's mountain.

Nacimiento—Place of birth.

Nevada—Snowy.

Nipomo—Foot of the hill.

Pah Utes—Utah Indians who live near water.

Pajaro—The bird.

Pescadero—The fish.

Pismo—Place of fish.

Placer—Gold diggings.

Plumas—The feather.

Potrero—Pasture grounds.

Presidio—Garrison, fortress.

Remado—Dug-out.

Rincon—Place where two corners meet.

Rio Vista—River view.

Sacramento—Sacred mind, sacrament.

Salinas—Place of salt.

San Andreas—St. Andrew.

San Buenaventura—St. Good Venture.

San Diego—St. James.

San Francisco—St. Francis.

San Joaquin—St. Joachim.

San José—St. Joseph.

San Lorenzo—St. Lawrence.

San Luis Obispo—St. Louis the bishop.

San Mateo—St. Matthew.

San Pablo—St. Paul.

San Pedro—St. Peter.

San Rafael—St. Raphael.

Santa Clara—St. Clara.

Santa Cruz—Holy Cross.

Saratoga—Healing waters in a rock.

Saucelito—Light willow.

Shasta—Stone house or cave.

Sierra—Saw, or mountain chain.

Solano—The potato.

Sonoma—Valley of the moon.

Sonora—Harmonious sound.

Tahoe—Big or deep water.

Tamalpais—Country of the tomales eaters.

Temescal—Sweat house. An Indian word, derived from the habit of warming themselves where they had roasted the root of the mescal plant.

The Dalles—Stone spout for water.

Tomales—A tribe of Indians; a kind of food.

Tulare—The tule or rush.

Tule—Rush or juncas plant.

Utah—Mountain dwellers.

Vacaville—Cow town.

Vara—A measure, about 33½ inches.

Vallejo—Big Valley.

Walla Walla—Away down.

Yolo—Region of rushes or tules.

Yosemite—Large grizzly bear.

Yreka—Cane mountain. Ieka is the proper word.

PATRONS DIRECTORY.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Abbott, A. B.	Arroyo Grande	Farming	Canada	1850	1878	Arroyo Grande	40
Abbott, James G.	San Luis Obispo	Horticulture	Michigan	1852	1880	San Luis Obispo	100
Adams, F.	San Luis Obispo	Attorney-at-Law	Pennsylvania	1850	1881	San Luis Obispo	20,810
Adams, H. E	Estrella	Clergyman	Michigan	1877	1877	Paso Robles	160
Andrews, J. P.	San Luis Obispo	Stock and Fruit Raising	North Carolina	1857	1859	San Luis Obispo	3000
Angel, Myron	San Luis Obispo	Editor and Publisher Tribune	New York	1849	1882	San Luis Obispo	
Archer, S. N.	Old Creek	Dairy	Iowa	1862	1870	Cayucos	380
Armstrong, David	Santa Rosa Creek	Dairy	Pennsylvania	1863	1867	Cambria	330
Badasci, G.	Old Creek	Farming	Switzerland	1866	1875	Cayucos	480
Bailey, U. V.	Estrella	Farming	California		1870	Paso Robles	160
Bair, Adam	San Luis Obispo	Farming	Ohio	1875	1876	San Luis Obispo	26
Balaam, Geo Jr.	Pinal Creek	Farming	England	1583	1869	Cambria	100
Bane, J. W.	Cayucos	Deputy Sheriff	Missouri	1850	1866	Cayucos	
Barnes, G. W.	San Luis Obispo	Justice Peace	Pennsylvania	1850	1868	San Luis Obispo	
Barron, W. T.	San Luis Obispo	Contractor and Builder	New York	1869	1872	San Luis Obispo	
Barneburg, A.	Arroyo Grande	Dairy	Louisiana	1867	1868	Arroyo Grande	160
Barker, F.	Arroyo Grande	Farming	Portugal	1866	1873	Arroyo Grande	40
Bean, R. M.	Eight Mile House	Hotel	Maine	1862	1867	San Luis Obispo	200
Beauchamp, L. L.	Cayucos	Saloon	California		1877	Cayucos	
Beebee, Wm. L.	San Luis Obispo	Lumber Dealer	New York	1847	1849	San Luis Obispo	300
Beckett, L. D.	Las Tablas	Farming	New Jersey	1859	1868	Adelaida	160
Bell, W. A.	Cayucos	Proprietor Point Harrow	Scotland	1876	1877	Cayucos	
Benjamin, J. D.	Las Tablas	Farming	New York	1860	1868	Adelaida	
Bickmore, E.	Torro Creek	Dairy	Illinois	1855	1880	Cayucos	80
Blackburn, D. D.	Paso Robles	Hotel	Virginia	1849	1857	Paso Robles	
Blackburn, J. H	Paso Robles	Stock Raising	Virginia	1849	1857	Paso Robles	
Blake, Jas. B.	San Luis Obispo	Clerk	California			San Luis Obispo	
Booth, A. R.	San Luis Obispo	Druggist	Michigan	178	1878	San Luis Obispo	
Branch, José Fred.	Arroyo Grande	Farming	California	153	1853	Arroyo Grande	
Brewster, G. W.	Estrella Ranch	Farming	Kentucky	177	1878	San Miguel	
Breed, S. F.	San Luis Obispo	Farming	New York	158	1877	San Luis Obispo	175
Brignoli, ——	Cayucos	Cosmopolitan Hotel	Italy	170	1875	Cayucos	
Brians, M.	Cambria	Dairy	Kentucky	152	1868	Cambria	1335
Bright, W. H.	Cambria	Farming	Canada	175	1875	Cambria	200
Buffington, A. C.	Harmony Valley	Dairy	Ohio	150	1867	Cambria	1400
Buffington, J. Q.	Cayucos	Dairy	California		1877	Cambria	480
Buffum, J. M.	Santa Rosa Creek	Farming	New York	1849	1859	Cayucos	320
Call, Mrs. N. E.	San Luis Obispo	Capitalist	Illinois	1854	1861	San Luis Obispo	
Callaway, Rachel J.	San Luis Obispo	Farming	Indiana	1857	1860	San Luis Obispo	160
Campbell, C. S.	Green Valley	Dairy	New York	1874	1876	Cambria	
Campbell, Geo. O.	Harmony District	Dairy	Iowa	1856	1871	Cayucos	600
Campbell, J. D.	Cambria	Livery	Ohio	1859	1867	Cambria	440
Cass, James	Cayucos	Proprietor Wharf	England	1849	1867	Cayucos	300
Casteel, J. C.	Arroyo Grande	Farming	Ohio	1868	1868	Arroyo Grande	214
Castro, Juan	San Luis Obispo	Livery	California			San Luis Obispo	
Cheda, A. J.	Santa Rosa Creek	Dairy	Switzerland	1872	1875	Cambria	
Clark, C. S.	Old Creek	Daily	New Jersey	1867	1870	Cayucos	160
Clark, Joseph	San Simeon Bay	Captain Whaling Station	Azores Islands	1852	1864	Cambria	12½
Cofer, E. M.	Cayucos	Merchandising	Missouri	1851	1869	Cayucos	
Cohen, S.	Arroyo Grande	Merchant	Germany	1871	1875	Arroyo Grande	
Cook, Alexander	Harmony Valley	Dairy	Scotland	1869	1870	Cambria	250
Cook, Samuel	San Jose Valley	Farming	New York	1854	1871	Pozo	480
Connor, P. O.	Los Osos	Dairy	Ireland	1860	1866	San Luis Obispo	1101
Currier, J. C.	San Miguel	Farming	New Hampshire	1870	1874	San Marcos	
Dalessi, A.	Arroyo Grande	Saloon	Switzerland	1871	1876	Arroyo Grande	
Dallidet, H.	San Luis Obispo	Vineyard	France	1851	1853	San Luis Obispo	200
Dana, Chas. W.	San Luis Obispo	Farming	California			San Luis Obispo	
Dana, E. G.	San Luis Obispo	County Treasurer	California			San Luis Obispo	
Dana, Fred. A.	Arroyo Grande	Farming	California			Arroyo Grande	2200
Dana, H. C.	Arroyo Grande	Farming	California		1845	Arroyo Grande	2200
Dana, J. F.	Arroyo Grande	Farming	California		1845	Arroyo Grande	2200

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Dana, W. C.	Los Berros	Farming	California		1836	Arroyo Grande	2200
Danglada, J. M.	Pismo	Hotel	California		1868	Arroyo Grande	
Darke, F. E.	Cambria	Principal School	Pennsylvania	1868	1868	Cambria	
Davis, B.	Salinas River	Sheep Raising	California		1871	San Miguel	160
Davis, Geo. S.	Cambria	Hotel	Maine	1857	1867	Cambria	5
Davis, Geo.	San Miguel	Wool Growing	New York	1843	1860	San Marcos	160
Davis, Wm. M.	Las Tablas	Farming	Tennessee	1859	1872	Adelaida	
Deleissignez, Albert	San Luis Obispo	Butcher	California			San Luis Obispo.	60
De Nise, W. H.	Santa Rosa Creek	Farming	New York	1854	1870	Cambria	456
De Rome, A.	Cayucos	Blacksmith	Illinois	1858	1876	Cayucos	
Dodson, Ritner	Santa Rosa Creek	Dairy	Pennsylvania	1857	1868	Cambria	745
Donati, S.	Old Creek	Dairy	Switzerland	1872	1876	Cayucos	980
Doyle, H. H.	San Luis Obispo	Editor *Mirror*	Tennessee	1880	1880	San Luis Obispo.	
Dunn, P. H.	Paso Robles	Merchant	California			Paso Robles	
Edgar, Joseph	Harmony Valley	Dairy	Ireland	1865	1870	Cambria	160
Elston, J. B.	Arroyo Grande	Blacksmith	Ohio	1852	1877	Arroyo Grande	3
Emerson, E. S.	Josephine	Stock Raising	Missouri	1852	1867	Josephine	
English, J. M.	Gospel Spring Ranch	Farming	Missouri	1852	1874	Cayucos	320
Estrada, Mariana	Santa Rosa Creek	Dairy	California		1850	Cambria	160
Estudillo, J. R.	Oso Flaco	Farming	California		1870	Guadalupe	60
Evans, W.	San Luis Obispo	Carpenter	Ohio	1864	1865	San Luis Obispo.	
Everett, E. A.	Harmony Valley	Dairy	Massachusetts	1861	1868	Cambria	160
Fairbanks, A. D.	Los Osos Grant	Dairy	Indiana	1849	1869	Moro	921
Feliz, Joaquin	Salinas River	Ranchero	California	1842	1842	Pozo	160
Filipponi, D.	San Bernardino Crk.	Dairy	Switzerland	1869	1873	Moro	
Findley, D. M.	Arroyo Grande	Pomologist	Illinois	1875	1875	Arroyo Grande	40
Findley, W. H.	Arroyo Grande	Teacher	Illinois	1875	1875	Arroyo Grande	12
Finney, P. S.	San Luis Obispo	Blacksmith	New York	1852	1866	San Luis Obispo.	
Fink, Charles	Arroyo Grande	Farming	Germany	1850	1871	Arroyo Grande	200
Fischer, Max	Cambria	Druggist	Germany	1874	1875	Cambria	
Flint, J. W.	Laguna Ranch	Farming	Illinois	1859	1867	San Luis Obispo.	
Forrister, A. J.	Los Osos	Farming	Missouri	1852	1873	San Luis Obispo.	260
Forrester, P. A.	San Luis Obispo	Attorney-at-Law	Pennsylvania	1854	1857	San Luis Obispo.	
Fowler, J. D.	Willow Creek	Farming	Missouri	1854	1876	Cayucos	458
Franklin, B. H.	Cambria	Postmaster	Pennsylvania	1864	1876	Cambria	300
Frazer, S. S.	San Jose Valley	Farming	Delaware	1870	1871	Pozo	360
Frederick, J.	San Luis Obispo	Hotel	France	1868	1874	San Luis Obispo.	
Freeman, E. R.	Torro Creek	Farming	Illinois	1854	1877	Cayucos	776
Freeman, G. A.	Torro Creek	Farming	Illinois	1854	1871	Cayucos	240
Freeman, G. L.		Farming					
Freeman, H. D.	Torro Creek	Farming	California		1880	Cayucos	
Freeman, J. L.	Josephine	Farming	Iowa	1859	1869	Josephine	320
Gannvill, David	Cayucos	Farming	Scotland	1874	1875	Cayucos	
Gibson, F. M.	Arroyo Grande	Farming	Kentucky	1849	1868	Arroyo Grande	45
Gibson, John C.	Los Osos	Farming				San Luis Obispo.	1021
Gilbert, M.	Moro Creek	Stock Raising	Norway	1861	1872	Moro	104
Gillespie, Needham	Pine Mountain	Saw Mill	Ohio	1859	1862	San Simeon	160
Gillis, Peter Jr.	Willow Creek	Stock Raising	Iowa	1854	1868	Paso Robles	320
Gladstone, B. J.	Hollister Ranch	Dairy	New York	1878	1880	San Luis Obispo.	
Goldsworthy, W. E.	Josephine	Miner	Wisconsin	1860	1871	Josephine	1000
Goldtree Bros.	San Luis Obispo	Merchants	Germany	1858	1858	San Luis Obispo.	9000
Goodrich, J. A.	San Luis Obispo	Books and Stationery	New Hampshire	1876	1877	San Luis Obispo.	
Grandstaff, J. B.	Paso Robles	Blacksmith	Virginia	1854	1868	Paso Robles	112
Grant, Lull & Co.		Merchants				Cayucos and Cambria	1500
Graves, Ernest	San Luis Obispo					San Luis Obispo.	
Graves, Wm. J.	San Luis Obispo					San Luis Obispo.	
Graves, William	San Luis Obispo					San Luis Obispo.	
Gray, John A.	Pismo Wharf	Agent	Connecticut	1867	1878	Arroyo Grande	
Greening, J.	Carp Lake	Farming	Canada West	1862	1872	Moro	150
Grigsby, Henry F.	Rincañada	Farming	California		1871	San Luis Obispo.	160
Grisinger, E.	San Simeon	Dairy	Switzerland	1867	1875	San Simeon	
Guthrie Samuel	Cambria	Clerk	Scotland	1871	1873	Cambria	
Hansen, John	San Luis Obispo	Farming	Denmark	1869	1874	San Luis Obispo.	160
Hanson, Wm. R.	Villa Creek	Dairy	California		1873	Cayucos	256
Hardie, A. M.	Cayucos Creek	Dairy and County Assessor	Scotland	1856	1867	Cayucos	400
Harford, Frederick	Port Harford	Farming	New York	1852	1867	San Luis Obispo.	
Hasbrouck, A. B.	Ranchito	Dairy	Massachusetts	1870	1870	Arroyo Grande	800
Hathway, A. R.	San Luis Obispo	Stock Raising	Kentucky	1852	1874	San Luis Obispo.	2000
Hayes, W. W.	San Luis Obispo	Physician	Maryland	1863	1866	San Luis Obispo.	120
Hazard, R. J.	Old Creek	Dairy	Rhode Island	1850	1867	Cayucos	500
Hecox, A. H.	San Luis Obispo	Livery	Illinois	1846	1878	San Luis Obispo.	
Hemmi, Peter	Arroyo Grande	Farming	Switzerland	1853	1853	San Luis Obispo.	160
Henry, Daniel	Arroyo Grande	Farming	Sctoland	1867	1869	Arroyo Grande	224
Henry, W. A	Arroyo Grande	Farming	Iowa	1867	1869	Arroyo Grande	307
Herera, Dolores	Rancho Del Toro	Farming	New Mexico	1840	1840	Pozo	680
Hess, Henry	Arroyo Grande	Farming	Germany			Arroyo Grande	
Hesperian School	Cambria					Cambria	2½
Hill, J. C.	Harmony District	Dairy	Missouri	1864	1867	Cambria	370
Hogan, J. F.	San Luis Obispo	Carriage Painter	Ireland	1876	1876	San Luis Obispo	
Hollister, J. H.	El Chorro	Farming	Ohio	1860	1866	San Luis Obispo.	4000
Howe, E. W.	Moro Creek	Farming	Rhode Island	1848	1850	Moro	560
Hudson, A. J.	Oak Dale Ranch	Farming	Missouri	1845	1868	Paso Robles	500
Humphreys, W. S.	Josephine					Josephine	
Huston, J. E.	Estrella	Farming	Ohio	1863	1880	San Miguel	160
Huston, W. L.	Estrella	Farming	Ohio	1860	1878	Paso Robles	160

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Ivins, C. H.	Cambria	Attorney-at-law	New Jersey	1852	1867	Cambria..	1,000
Jack, R. E.	San Luis Obispo	Wool Growing	Maine	1863	1868	San Luis Obispo	30,000
James, D. W.	Paso Robles	Farming	Kentucky	1849	1858	Paso Robles	4,400
Jatta, J. N.	Arroyo Grande	Farming	Canada	1863	1866	Arroyo Grande	200
Jeffrys, Walter M.	San Miguel	Hotel	England	1868	1868	San Marcos	
Jespersen, C. H.	Los Osos	Farming	Denmark	1867	1874	San Luis Obispo	185
Johnson, Mark	Laguna Valley	Farming	Denmark	1869	1874	San Luis Obispo	100
Jones, H. V.	See Cañon	Farming	Illinois	1857	1875	San Luis Obispo	120
Jones, Mrs. Nancy	See Cañon	Farming	Indiana	1857	1860	San Luis Obispo	160
Jordan, J. M.	Moro	Lumberman	Maine	1863	1878	Moro	80
Kerr, John	Cayucos	Stock Raising	Scotland	1874	1876	Cayucos	150
Kester, J. B.	Old Creek	Ranching	Indiana	1863	1867	Cayucos	160
Kester, J. C.	Estrella	Farming	Iowa	1863	1867	Paso Robles	320
Kester, J. L.	Las Tablas	Farming	Indiana	1863	1868	Adelaida	240
Kingery, Samuel	Old Creek	Farming	Ohio	1848	1868	Cayucos	42
Kite, B. F	Cayucos	Carpenter	Ohio	1853	1872	Cayucos	
Knap, John P.	San Luis Obispo	Hotel	Germany	1869	1871	San Luis Obispo	
Knight, S. C.	San Luis Obispo	Painter	England	1861	1874	San Luis Obispo	
Krebs, Ernest	San Luis Obispo	Apothecary	Germany	1863	1869	San Luis Obispo.	
Langlois, Wm.	Moro Creek	Dairy	Isle of Guernsey.	1852	1868	Moro	440
Lansing, G.	Arroyo Grande	Farming	New York	1856	1878	Arroyo Grande	81
Lawrence, Wm.	San Luis Obispo	Saloon	Portugal	1875	1875	San Luis Obispo.	
Lazcano Bros	San José Valley	Farming	Mexico	1849	1849	Pozo.	500
Lee, Charles	Chorro Creek	Farming	Sweden	1851	1867	San Luis Obispo.	349
Leese, Jacob R.	San Luis Obispo	Farming	California			San Luis Obispo.	
Leffingwell & Son, Wm	Cambria Mill	Milling	Connecticut	1849	1859	Cambria.	1,000
Lesuini, L	San Luis Obispo	Dairy	Switzerland	1869	1876	San Luis Obispo.	
Lincoln School District	Las Tablas					Las Tablas.	
Lingo, G. W.	Pozo	Farming	Missouri	1850	1867	Pozo.	
Loring, E. P.	Torro Creek	Dairy	Maine	1868	1872	Cayucos.	250
Las Tablas School Dist	Las Tablas					Las Tablas.	
Lull, G. W.	Cambria	Merchandising	Vermont	1850	1858	Cambria.	1,500
Lunceford, W T.	Josephine	Dairy	Illinois	1854	1861	Josephine.	160
Lynn, E.	Cambria	Meat Market	Indiana	1874	1875	Cambria.	560
Mabel, Charles	Old Creek	Dairy	Scotland	1861	1876	Cayucos.	1,040
Mabel, T. S.	Old Creek	Dairy	Scotland	1865	1876	Cayucos.	1,040
Mac Bros	Torro Creek	Farming	Wisconsin	1853	1881	Cayucos.	672
Mahoney, J. B.	San Miguel	Stock Raising	Ireland	1851	1869	San Miguel.	2,000
Manderscheid, Charles.	Cayucos	Apothecary	Prussia	1860	1871	Cayucos.	
Manderscheid, Otto	Cambria	Apothecary	Prussia	1860	1871	Cambria.	
Marden, John.	Estrella	Farming	England	1873	1877	Paso Robles	160
Marsh, R. A.	Estrella	Blacksmith	Ohio	1854	1875	Paso Robles	160
Martin, Luther	San Luis Obispo	Merchant	New York	1849	1853	San Luis Obispo.	
Marks, M. C.	Green Valley	Farming	Pennsylvania	1857	1866	Cambria.	1,000
Marquart, Nick.	Josephine	Farming	Germany	1866	1873	Josephine.	160
Matasci, B. C	Torro Creek	Dairy	Switzerland	1865	1874	Cayucos.	200
Maxwell Chas.	San Luis Obispo	Publisher Tribune	Maryland		1882	San Luis Obispo.	
Mayfield, B. F.	San Simeon Creek	Dairy	Tennessee	1847	1868	Cambria.	150
McAuliffe, John.	Villa Creek	Dairy	Wisconsin	1849	1874	Cayucos.	410
McCarvill, P.	Los Osos	Dairy	Ireland	1874	1875	San Luis Obispo.	160
McCurdy, Sam'l., M. D	Cambria	Physician	New Brunswick	1860	1877	Cambria.	
McDonald, L.	Estrella	Sheep Raising	Nova Scotia	1868	1869	San Miguel.	2,500
McDonald, M	Estrella	Sheep Raising	Nova Scotia.	1868	1869	San Miguel	
McFaddin, O. P.	Santa Rosa Creek	Dairy	Alabama	1849	1856	Cambria.	640
McFersen, J. C.	Santa Rosa Creek	Dairy	Ohio	1849	1865	Cambria.	360
McGinnis, W. J.	Vaquero Springs	Farming	Illinois	1868	1868	Pozo.	160
McGlashan, John	Arroyo Grande	Farming	Scotland	1858	1875	Arroyo Grande	106
McHenry, John.	Los Osos	Dairy	Ireland	1863	1869	San Luis Obispo.	160
McHenry, William S.	Corral de Piedra	Farming	Kentucky	1853	1876	San Luis Obispo.	140
McLeod, A. C.	San Luis Obispo	Livery	Canada	1859	1869	San Luis Obispo.	
McMillan, D. C.	Cayucos	Merchant	New Brunswick	1872	1872	Cayucos.	
McNeil, W.	San José Valley	Farming	Ohio	1859	1868	Pozo	160
McPhillips, John.	Los Osos.	Dairy	Ireland	1871	1871	San Luis Obispo.	500
Mead, George.	Arroyo Grande	Dairy	New York	1849	1860	Arroyo Grande	
Meherin Bros.	Arroyo Grande	Merchandise	Ireland	1868	1868	Arroyo Grande	15
Meherin, M.	Arroyo Grande	Merchandise	Ireland	1868	1868	Arroyo Grande	15
Meisenheimer, H. S.	Paso Robles	Farming	North Carolina	1853	1868	Paso Robles	
Michael, G. W., Jr.	Moro Creek	Farming	Illinois	1862	1872	Moro	310
Middah, Gilbert.	Estrella	Farming	Canada West	1854	1869	San Miguel	160
Morehouse, C. D., Jr.	Paso Robles	Farming	California			Paso Robles	160
Morganti, B.	Cayucos	Cosmopolitan Hotel	Switzerland	1870	1875	Cayucos.	
Morrison, W. H	Las Tablas	Stock Raising	Illinois	1875	1877	Adelaida	160
Moses, William.	Santa Rosa Creek	Farming	Illinois	1852	1870	Cambria.	125
Muir, J. F.	Willow Creek	Dairy	Missouri	1864	1870	Cayucos.	322
Mullin, John	Santa Rosa Creek	Dairy	New York	1850	1871	Cambria	264
Muma, B. F.	San Simeon	Dairy	Maryland	1851	1861	San Simeon.	297
Murray, J. H.	Cayucos	Wagonmaker	California		1880	Cayucos.	
Murphy, P. W.	Santa Margarita	Stock Raising	Missouri	1844	1861	Santa Margarita.	60,000
Murphy, T.	Harmony District	Dairy	Ireland	1859	1872	Cambria.	808
Muscio, Abramo	Cayucos	Dairy	Switzerland	1867	1876	Cayucos.	1,330
Muscio, G.	San Geronimo Ranch	Dairy	Switzerland	1864	1872	Cayucos.	1,250
Nelson, L	Harmony District	Dairy	Norway	1859	1868	Cambria.	856
Newsom, D. F.	Newsom Springs	Proprietor Springs	Virginia	1853	1853	Arroyo Grande	1,500
Nichols, G. B.	San Luis Obispo	Physician	Georgia	1869	1879	San Luis Obispo.	
Norcross, D. C.	San Luis Obispo	Farming	Maine	1851	1865	San Luis Obispo.	117
Norton, G. A.	Old Creek	Farming	Maine	1859	1877	Cayucos.	460

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Nuckolls, N.	Old Creek	Dairy	Virginia	1849	1869	Cayucos	457
Oaks, W. J.	San Luis Obispo	County Sheriff	Missouri	1850	1869	San Luis Obispo	
Oilar, J. Q.	San Bernardo Creek	Farming	Ohio	1854	1867	Moro	200
Olmsted, H.	Green Valley	Dairy	Illinois	1857	1859	Cambria	200
Olmsted, Mrs. J. F.	Green Valley	Dairy	New York	1857	1859	Cambria	160
Ortega, J. C	San Luis Obispo	Insurance	California			San Luis Obispo	
O'Sullivan, J. J.	San Luis Obispo	Boots and Shoes	Ireland	1864	1880	San Luis Obispo	
Ott, F.	Cambria	Shoemaker	Missouri	1854	1867	Cambria	9½
Palmer, Wesley	San Simeon Creek	Dairy	New Jersey	1857	1872	Cambria	703
Paso Robles School						Paso Robles	
Patchett, J. A.	St. Helena Ranch	Sheep Farming	Iowa	1850	1870	San Miguel	10,000
Payne, G. M.	San Luis Obispo	Livery	Illinois	1874	1874	San Luis Obispo	
Perinoni, F	San Lucita Creek	Dairy	Switzerland	1869	1877	Moro	
Petersen, F. J.	Harmony Valley	Dairy	Denmark	1869	1869	Cambria	300
Peterson, F.	Toro Creek	Dairying	Isle of Als	1869	1869	Cayucos	700
Pettit, Ben. F.	Los Osos	Farming	Ohio	1861	1862	San Luis Obispo	150
Pezzoni, B.	Guadalupe, Sta. B. Co	Dairy	Switzerland	1864	1872	Guadalupe	1,250
Phelan, Jeffry	Cambria	Dairy	Ireland	1854	1858	Cambria	1,500
Phillips, C. H.	San Luis Obispo	Real Estate	Ohio	1864	1871	San Luis Obispo	25
Pollard, S. A.	San Luis Obispo	Proprietor Eagle Mills	Virginia	1849	1849	San Luis Obispo	
Poole, James	Arroyo Grande	Farming	Canada	1869	1874	Arroyo Grande	125
Pomeroy, A. F.	Las Tablas	Farming	California			Adelaida	160
Poorman, H. W.	Arroyo Grande	Farming	Pennsylvania	1853	1873	Arroyo Grande	75
Potter, L. L.	Rinconada	Farming	Vermont	1868	1868	San Luis Obispo	172
Powell, D. C.	Cayucos Creek	Farming	Missouri	1869	1869	Cayucos	
Prefumo, P. B.	San Luis Obispo	Merchant	Italy	1863	1875	San Luis Obispo	
Price, John M.	Pismo Grant	Stock Raising	England	1830	1838	Arroyo Grande	7,000
Proctor, G. E	San Miguel	Blacksmith	Rhode Island	1858	1869	San Marcos	
Proctor, G. W.	San Miguel	Blacksmith	Massachusetts	1858		San Miguel	
Quintana, Pedro	San Lucila Creek	Farming	New Mexico	1843	1843	San Luis Obispo	2,300
Rackliffe, Levi	San Luis Obispo	Merchant	Maine	1864	1869	San Luis Obispo	
Raines, J. L.	Cayucos	Clerk	Iowa	1875	1875	Cayucos	
Rainey, R. S.	San Luis Obispo	Farming	Missouri	1856	1867	San Luis Obispo	125
Ransom, John	San Luis Obispo	Physician	New York	1872	1872	San Luis Obispo	
Ready, Phillip F.	San Luis Obispo	Horseshoeing	Ireland	1878	1878	San Luis Obispo	
Records, T. B.	Arroyo Grande	Farming	Ohio	1875	1875	Arroyo Grande	78
Rector, Geo. W	Rinconada	Dairy	Kentucky	1847	1868	San Luis Obispo	160
Reed, Thomas Rolland	Cayucos	Printer	Louisiana	1871	1880	Cayucos	
Reid, Thompson	Clarks Valley	Dairy	Canada	1865	1869	San Luis Obispo	1,245
Reynolds, D	Huer-Huero	Farming	New York	1860	1874	Paso Robles	300
Rhyne, H. S. F.	Estrella	Farming	Mississippi	1870	1873	San Miguel	
Rhyne, H. W.	Estrella	Farming	Georgia	1870	1873	Paso Robles	160
Rigdon, Rufus	Cambria	Farming	Pennsylvania	1851	1866	Cambria	160
Righetti, M.	Cayucos	Dairy	Switzerland	1873	1876	Cayucos	
Righetti, P.	San Bernardo Ranch	Dairy	Switzerland	1865	1871	Moro	1,000
Rogers, E. P.	San Luis Obispo	Book-keeper	Kentucky	1875	1875	San Luis Obispo	
Rogers, Horatio	Laguna Valley	Farming	Ohio	1850	1874	San Luis Obispo	92
Root, O.	San Luis Obispo	Lumber	New York	1863	1874	San Luis Obispo	
Roupel, A.	San Luis Obispo	Clergyman	France	1857	1874	San Luis Obispo	
Russell, C. J.	San Luis Obispo	Saddlery	Vermont	1861	1869	San Luis Obispo	
Ryan, Wm. H.	Arroyo Grande	Hotel and Livery	Massachusetts	1850	1872	Arroyo Grande	20
Sandercock, Wm	San Luis Obispo	Wood and Hay	Illinois	1854	1872	San Luis Obispo	
San José School Dist.	Pozo					Pozo	
Sanders, D. G.	Cayucos Creek	Dairy	Louisiana	1854	1867	Cayucos	1,080
Schroder, J. H. Bar. Von	Eagle Ranch	Capitalist	Germany	1881	1881		600
Scott, J.	Santa Rosa Creek	Ranching	Indiana	1862	1865	Cambria	300
Seely, H. J.	Arroyo Grande	Farming	Michigan	1859	1870	Arroyo Grande	
Sevier, W. D.	Arroyo Grande	Farming	Missouri	1850	1875	Arroyo Grande	81
Shannon, R.	Estrella	Farming	Ireland	1854	1869	Paso Robles	320
Shaw, Smith	Villa Creek	Dairy	New York	1858	1877	Cayucos	320
Sherman, T.	Cambria	Carriage Manufacturer	Michigan	1859	1867	Cambria	
Short, J. B.	San Luis Obispo	Dairy	Texas	1853	1866	San Luis Obispo	309
Short, M. S	Harmony	Farming	Illinois	1853	1867	Cambria	50
Simmler, J. J.	San Luis Obispo	Postmaster	France	1852	1852	San Luis Obispo	
Sims, Isaac	Las Tablas	Blacksmith	Indiana	1857	1878	Adelaida	160
Sinclair, Daniel	Estrella	Farming	Ireland	1862	1875	Paso Robles	160
Sitton, S. P.	Las Tablas	Farming	Missouri	1850	1872	Adelaida	160
Smith, Edwin	Adelaida	Wheat Buyer	New Jersey	1865	1874	Adelaida	3,650
Smith, J. L. P.	Pleasant Valley	Dairy	Virginia	1849	1878	San Luis Obispo	320
Smith, William	Paso Robles	Farming	Missouri	1858	1870	Paso Robles	160
Soto, Joaquin	Torro Creek	Farming	California		1874	Cayucos	160
Sperry, H. A.	Arroyo Grande	Stock Raising	Massachusetts	1866	1872	Arroyo Grande	2,800
Staiger, J. J.	San Luis Obispo	Butcher	Germany	1863	1870	San Luis Obispo	
Stanley, H. Y.	Arroyo Grande	Dairy	Ohio	1868	1870	Arroyo Grande	
Staniford, George B.	San Luis Obispo	Agent Wells, Fargo & Co	New York	1863	1876	San Luis Obispo	
Steele, E. W.	Corral de Piedra	Stock Raising	New York	1856	1866	San Luis Obispo	
Steele, George	Corral de Piedra	Stock Raising	New York	1855	1866	San Luis Obispo	
Stocking, J. C.	Moro	Blacksmith	Pennsylvania	1850	1871	Moro	44
Stone, George	Cayucos	Hotel	New York	1848	1852	Cayucos	30
Stowell, E. R	Estrella	Farming	California		1867	Paso Robles	160
Summit School District	Paso Robles					Paso Robles	
Swain, R. C.	Old Creek	Dairy	Massachusetts	1850	1867	Cayucos	160
Taylor, George O.	Arroyo Grande	Farming	New Hampshire	1853	1876	Arroyo Grande	30
Taylor, James	Cambria	Dairy	Scotland	1850	1869	Cambria	820
Taylor, John	Cambria	Dairy	Scotland	1850	1869	Cambria	820
Thaysen Bros.	Nipomo Ranch	Farming	Germany	1867	1877	Santa M., S. B. Co	1,953

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Tidrow, Joseph	Las Tablas	Farming	Indiana	1853	1874	Paso Robles	160
Tognazzini, A.	Cayucos	Dairy	Switzerland	1864	1872	Cayucos	4,800
Tognazzini, P. A.	Cayucos	Dairy	Switzerland	1873	1876	Cayucos	.....
Tognazzini, P.	Rincon Ranch	Dairy	Switzerland	1869	1872	Cayucos	228
Tomasini, A.	Cayucos	Dairy	Switzerland	1866	1875	Cayucos	367
Tuley, J. K.	San Luis Obispo	Printing and Publishing	Missouri	1871	1871	San Luis Obispo	.....
Tuley, W. H.	Estrella	Farming	Missouri	1871	1871	Paso Robles	160
Turner, J. N.	Cambria	Attorney-at-law	Missouri	1853	1871	Cambria	.....
Utley, M.	Cambria	Land Owner	Pennsylvania	1852	1866	Cambria	1,000
H. A. Vachell	Arroyo Grande	Farmer and Capitalist	England	1882	.....	Arroyo Grande	558
Van Gordon, G.	Piedra Blanco	Dairy	Michigan	1846	1866	San Simeon	320
Van Gordon, Ira	Cambria	Dairy	Pennsylvania	1846	1866	Cambria	3,000
Vaughan, G. W.	Villa Creek	Dairy	Mississippi	1852	1865	Cayucos	1,100
Venable, McD. R.	San Luis Obispo	Attorney	Virginia	1868	1869	San Luis Obispo	160
Vernon, James Kay	San Luis Obispo	Nursery	England	1872	1876	San Luis Obispo	80
Vollmer, August	San Luis Obispo	Merchant	Germany	1872	1880	San Luis Obispo	.....
Waggener, P. T.	Estrella	Farming	Kentucky	1853	1877	Paso Robles	160
Wallace, A. D.	Torro Creek	Dairy	Illinois	1865	1878	Cayucos	216
Wallace, John M.	See Cañon	Farming	California	.....	1869	San Luis Obispo	160
Walker, J. T.	Josephine	Orchardist	Indiana	1874	1874	Paso Robles	150
Walker, M. W.	San Luis Obispo	Farming	Illinois	1862	1875	San Luis Obispo	40
Warden, H. M.	Los Osos	Stock Raising	Ohio	1850	1868	San Luis Obispo	3,100
Warden, Lew M.	Los Osos	Stock Raising	Ohio	1850	1867	San Luis Obispo	1,800
Warth, John S.	Las Tablas	Farming	Germany	1865	1877	Adelaida	160
Watson, J. W.	Cayucos	Clerk	Illinois	1864	1878	Cayucos	.....
Wear, John	Paso Robles	Farming	England	1874	1875	Paso Robles	160
Wenzel, P. N.	Arroyo Grande	Farming	Germany	1867	1869	Arroyo Grande	10
Whitaker, J. M.	San Simeon Creek	Farming	Ohio	1862	1864	Cambria	320
Whitaker, S. L.	Cambria	Farming	Iowa	1869	1869	Cambria	60
Whiteley, Thomas, Sr.	Arroyo Grande	Shoemaker	England	1856	1867	Arroyo Grande	12
Wilson, J. C	Spring Valley Ranch	Farming	Missouri	1850	1871	San Luis Obispo	160
Winsor, George W.	Estrella	Farming	New Jersey	1878	1878	Paso Robles	80
Wood, B. J.	Arroyo Grande	Justice of the Peace	Pennsylvania	1870	1872	Arroyo Grande	14
Woods, Charles L.	San Luis Obispo	County Tax Collector	Ireland	1869	1875	San Luis Obispo	.....
Woods, Charles H.	San Luis Obispo	Teaching	New York	1877	1877	San Luis Obispo	.....
Woods, J. M.	Santa Rosa Creek	Farming	Pennsylvania	1849	1866	Cambria	250
Yori, Luis	San Simeon	Hotel	Switzerland	1875	1875	San Simeon	.....
York, Andrew	Torro Creek	Farming	Indiana	1854	1874	Cayucos	125
Young, F. G.	Las Tablas	Blacksmith	Michigan	1860	1869	Adelaida	160
Young, J. V. N.	Las Tablas	Farming	New York	1859	1867	Adelaida	1,200